R 920
D561 v.53

Charles E. Swaine.

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.53 21553

Dictionary of national biography

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIF.

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SMITH——STANGER

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_S0-BPY-443_53

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. LIII.

SMITH——STANGER

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1898

[*All rights reserved*]

21552

# LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FIFTY-THIRD VOLUME.

G. A. A. . . G. A. Aitken.
J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
J. A–N. . . . The Rev. John Anderson.
W. A. J. A. . W. A. J. Archbold.
G. F. R. B. . G. F. Russell Barker.
M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
H. L. B. . . The Rev. Canon Leigh Bennett.
J. S. B. . . . J. Sutherland Black.
G. C. B. . . The late G. C. Boase.
T. G. B. . . The Rev. Professor Bonney, F.R.S.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
A. R. B. . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland.
G. W. C. . . G. W. Campbell.
E. I. C. . . . E. Irving Carlyle.
W. C–R. . . William Carr.
E. C–E. . . . Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.
E. M. C. . . Miss Clerke.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
G. A. J. C. . Professor G. A. J. Cole.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
J. A. D. . . J. A. Doyle.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
C. L. F. . . C. Litton Falkiner.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
T. F. . . . . The Rev. Thomas Fowler, D.D., President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford.
W. G. . . . . The late William Galloway.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. W. H. . . Professor J. W. Hales.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris.
P. J. H. . . P. J. Hartog.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
F. C. H. R. The Rev. Prebendary Hingeston-Randolph.
W. H. . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
C. K. . . . . Charles Kent.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
G. S. L. . . G. S. Layard.
I. S. L. . . . I. S. Leadam.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
R. H. L. . . R. H. Legge.
E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.
J. H. L. . . The Rev. J. H. Lupton, D.D.

E. C. M. . . E. C. Marchant.

H. E. M. . . The Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., M.P.

L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.

A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.

C. M. . . . . Cosmo Monkhouse.

G. W. M. . . G. W. Moon.

N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.

J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.

R. N. . . . . Mrs. Newmarch.

A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.

G. Le G. N. . G. Le Grys Norgate.

D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.

F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue, F.S.A.

J. H. O. . . The Rev. Canon Overton.

A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.

B. P. . . . . Miss Bertha Porter.

D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.

E. L. R. . . Mrs. Radford.

W. E. R. . . W. E. Rhodes.

J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.

H. R. . . . . Herbert Rix.

E. F. R. . . The Rev. E. F. Russell.

F. S. . . . . The Rev. Francis Sanders.

T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.

W. A. S. . . W. A. Shaw.

C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.

L. T. S. . . Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith.

T. W. S. . . His Honour Judge Snagge.

L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.

G. S–H. . . . George Stronach.

C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.

J. T–T. . . . James Tait.

H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.

R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.

W. F. W. . W. F. Wallis.

A. W. W. . A. W. Ward, LL.D.

W. W. W. . Surgeon-Captain W. W. Webb.

C. W–H. . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.

W. R. W. . W. R. Williams.

B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.

W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY



SMITH. [See also SMYTH and SMYTHE.]

SMITH, AARON (*d.* 1697 ?), solicitor to the treasury, of obscure origin, was mentioned as a seditious person in a proclamation of 1 June 1677. A frequenter of the Rose tavern, he associated with such dangerous men as Titus Oates and Hugh Speke. He also got to know Sir John Trenchard, and sought the acquaintance of the knot of intriguing politicians who received pay from the Prince of Orange. His success may be deduced from the fact that he was number forty-five in Dangerfield's list of the forty-eight members of the Green Ribbon Club in the summer of 1679 (DANGERFIELD, *Discovery of the Designs of the Papists*, 1681). On 30 Jan. 1682 he appeared at the king's bench bar on a charge of providing Stephen College [q. v.] with seditious papers for the purposes of his defence. He was tried for this offence in the following July, and found guilty of delivering libellous papers to College and using disloyal words. He managed to escape into hiding before sentence was pronounced, and spent the year in active plotting. He had by this time obtained the confidence of the leaders of the disaffected party, and the council, consisting of Monmouth, Russell, Essex, Sidney, and Hampden, despatched him in January 1683 to confer with their friends in the north. When the government got wind of the Rye House plot, they found means of laying hands upon Smith, who was arrested in Axe Yard on 4 July and committed to the Tower. He was thought to be deeply implicated in the plot, but so little could be proved against him that he was on 27 Oct. sentenced for his previous offence to a fine of 500*l.*, two hours in the pillory, and to remain in prison pending security for good behaviour. He seems to have thought himself lucky in getting off so easily (LUTTRELL, i. 285). Though mentioned in Nathan Wade's list of the members of the 'King's Head Club' in October 1685 (*Harl. MS.* 6845), it is not improbable that Smith spent the next four years in or within the rules of the king's bench prison, from which he was released in March 1688 (LUTTRELL).

William was no sooner on the throne than Smith preferred his claims to substantial reward. Carefully hidden as his influence had been, he had been the 'Mephistopheles' of whig intrigue since 1678; and on 9 April 1689, with a cynical disregard for propriety, William made this fanatical partisan solicitor to the treasury, a post of rapidly increasing consequence, to which were added the functions of public prosecutor (cf. R. NORTH, *Autobiogr.*) Large sums were entrusted to him for the purpose of prosecutions, and there is little doubt that Smith would have been content to pose as the Fouquier-Tinville of the English revolution. Happily, about ninety per cent. of his charges were thrown out by the grand juries, while he was greatly restrained in his activity by the jealousy of the attorney-general, Sir George Treby [q. v.] In November 1692 he was summoned before the House of Lords to explain the procedure which had been followed upon the arrest of Lords Marlborough and Huntingdon. With such contemptuous roughness was he cross-examined, 'y^t^ ye modest man takes it soe much to heart, y^t^ an affidavit wase this day made in y^e^ House that he wase not in a condition to appeare' (*Hatton Corresp.* ii. 186).

But upon his old friend Sir John Trenchard [q. v.] becoming secretary of state (for the northern department) in 1693, Smith's activity against suspects and Jacobites was redoubled. On preliminary evidence of the slenderest kind he travelled down to Lancashire with two informers, Taafe and Lunt (for whom he had appeared as bail on a charge of bigamy), two men of execrable character. A few compromising letters and some arms behind a false fireplace were discovered, and five Lancashire gentlemen were arrested; but Ferguson and other pamphleteers alluded to the plot as a ridiculous sham; Taafe changed sides at the last moment, and at the trial at Manchester in October 1694 the prisoners were acquitted. Smith was charged by the hostile party with having 'fashioned all the depositions' of the witnesses for the prosecution, and by his own side with having thoroughly mismanaged the affair. Large sums of money passed through his hands, and he was widely suspected of malversation. In February 1696 he was closely questioned by the House of Commons as to his accounts. Failing to deliver his accounts to the commissioners appointed to examine them by 18 Feb., he was ordered to be taken into custody, and on 25 July 1696 he was dismissed from his employments. Four months later he attended at the bar of the house and pleaded illness. He was given an extension of date until 16 Jan. 1697. But he failed to put in an appearance, and thenceforth drops into obscurity, or more probably died, early in 1697.

[Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. i. ii. iii. and iv. passim; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, ii. 474; Roger North's Autiobiogr. ed. Jessopp; Kingston's True Hist. of several Designs and Conspiracies, 1698; Jacobite Trials in Manchester, 1694, ed. Beamont (Chetham Soc.), pp. 50, 94 sq.; Lord Kenyon's Papers (Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. iv. passim, 14th Rep. App. vi. 85–7); Macaulay's Hist. of England; Ranke's Hist. of England, vi. 529; Sitwell's First Whig, pp. 49, 84, 155, 197, 200. The indexes to Luttrell and to the three works last mentioned make the curious mistake of confusing the disreputable and insolvent Aaron Smith with John Smith (1655–1723) [q. v.], who became chancellor of the exchequer in 1699, and was subsequently first speaker of the British House of Commons.] T. S.

**SMITH, AARON** (*fl.* 1823), seaman, was on 19 Dec. 1823 tried at the Old Bailey on various charges of piracy in the West Indies, and especially of having plundered the ship Victoria of coffee, dyewood, and other articles to the value of 30,000*l.*, and also of having plundered the ship Industry. The alleged facts were proved by competent witnesses; Smith's defence was that he was an unwilling agent. The story which he related in court was that, having been for about two years in the West Indies, he shipped as first mate on board the Zephyr brig, which sailed from Kingston for England in the end of June 1822. The master, an ignorant and obstinate man, had been warned against the leeward passage, which, however, he preferred as the shortest. The warning was justified, and the brig was taken possession of by a schooner manned by Spaniards and half-breeds, who plundered her of whatever seemed valuable, forced the master by threats of torture to deliver up what money he had on board, and then let them go, detaining Smith to act as navigator and interpreter, in which capacity he was compelled, by threats and actual torture, to act at the plundering of the Victoria, the Industry, and other vessels. After several months' detention he succeeded in escaping, but at Havana was recognised as one of the pirates, arrested, and thrown into prison; and as he refused or was unable to bribe the Spanish magistrates, who offered to release him on payment of one hundred doubloons, he was handed over to Sir Charles Rowley [q. v.], the English commander-in-chief at Jamaica, and was brought to England in irons on board the Sybille. His tale, in part substantiated by witnesses, carried conviction to the judge, who summed up strongly in his favour; and the jury, without hesitation, returned a verdict of 'Not guilty.' He was described as 'a very genteel-looking young man, apparently about thirty years old.' 'The Atrocities of the Pirates: a Faithful Narrative of [Smith's] Unparalleled Sufferings during his Captivity in Cuba' (1824), was apparently a much embellished record by a sympathising friend.

During the following years Smith continued at sea, and had command of a vessel in the China trade. In 1834 he retired and lived in London, doing, apparently, a little business as an underwriter, and also, it was said, as a bill discounter. On 31 Jan. 1850 he attended a meeting at the London Tavern, called to petition parliament to do away with 'head money' for Borneo pirates, i.e. money paid to those who recovered the bodies of persons alleged to have been murdered by the pirates. It was said that the pirates had no existence, and that harmless fishermen or people picked up on shore were killed for the head money. Smith—described as a burly seafaring man—stood up to contradict this, and said the pirates were very real; he himself had been attacked by them and his ship

very nearly taken. The statement was referred to in the House of Commons on 23 May, in the debate on the navy estimates, and Mr. Cobden remarked that Smith was himself a pirate and deserved to be punished as such. The speech was reported in the 'Times' of the 24th, and on the 25th a Mr. E. Garbett wrote, in Smith's name, to Cobden, requesting an interview. This Cobden refused, and an angry correspondence followed (*Times*, 1 June), which brought up a Captain Cook, who wrote to say that Smith was certainly a pirate; that he himself had been captured and ill-treated by him (*ib.* 20 June). On this Smith brought an action for libel against Cook, who pleaded justification, and the case virtually resolved itself into trying Smith over again for acts of piracy said to have been committed twenty-eight years before, for which he had already been tried and acquitted. But by this time Smith's witnesses were either dead or lost sight of; there was no official report of the former trial, and Smith's 'Narrative' was clearly padded with a romantic love adventure, and necessarily open to suspicion. Eventually, however, a verdict was given in Smith's favour, but with damages of only 10*l.* (*ib.* 10 and 13 Dec.) He was at this time living in Camden Town, where he still was in 1852, after which his name disappears from the 'London Directory.'

[Times, 20 Dec. 1823; Morning Chronicle, 20 Dec. 1823.] J. K. L.

SMITH, ADAM (1723–1790), political economist, born at Kirkcaldy on 5 June 1723, was the only child of Adam Smith, writer to the signet, by Margaret, daughter of John Douglas of Strathendry, Fifeshire. The father, a native of Aberdeen, had been private secretary to Hugh Campbell, third earl of Loudoun [q. v.], who in 1713 gave him the comptrollership of customs at Kirkcaldy. The salary was 40*l.* a year, probably much increased by fees. The elder Smith died in April 1723 (he has been confused with a cousin, also named Adam Smith, who was living in 1740; see RAE, *Adam Smith*, p. 3). The younger Adam Smith was brought up by his mother, and the bond between them came to be exceptionally close. When about three years old he was carried off by gipsies, but speedily recovered (DUGALD STEWART, *Works*, x. 6). He was a delicate child, and already inclined to the fits of absence of mind which were a lifelong characteristic. He was sent to the burgh school of Kirkcaldy, and was beginning Latin by 1773, as appears from the date in a copy of Eutropius with his name. Among his schoolfellows was John Oswald (afterwards bishop of Raphoe), brother of James Oswald [q. v.] The brothers Adam, the architects, who lived in Kirkcaldy, were also friends of his boyhood. Smith was sent to Glasgow for the session of 1737–8, and studied there for four sessions. He learnt some Greek under Alexander Dunlop [q.v.], and acquired taste for mathematics under Robert Simson [q. v.], to whom he refers with great respect (*Moral Sentiments*, pt. iii. chap. 2). Matthew, father of Dugald Stewart, whom he couples with Simson as a first-rate mathematician, was a fellow-student and lifelong friend. The most important influence, however, was that of Francis Hutcheson, whose teaching both on moral and economic questions had considerable affinity to the later doctrines of his pupil. A letter written by David Hume to Hutcheson (4 March 1740) shows that a 'Mr. Smith' had made an abstract of the 'Treatise of Human Nature,' by which Hume was so well pleased as to send a copy of his book through Hutcheson to the compiler. Whether 'Mr. Smith' was Adam Smith is, however, uncertain. Smith obtained a Snell exhibition to Balliol College, Oxford, in 1740. The exhibitions were then worth 40*l.* a year. According to the founder's will, the exhibitioners were to take orders in the episcopal church in Scotland. The regulation was not enforced after the union. According to Stewart, however, Smith was intended to take orders, but did not find the 'ecclesiastical profession suitable to his taste.' Smith went to Oxford on horseback in June 1740, and stayed there without interruption till 1746. His name does not appear in the list of graduates, but Thorold Rogers infers from the title of 'dominus' given to him in the batlery books that he took the B.A. degree in 1744. Smith's famous remarks upon the English universities in the 'Wealth of Nations' imply that he owed little to the official system of tuition. He read, however, industriously for himself; he had access to the college library, obtained a wide and accurate knowledge of Greek as well as of English literature, and employed himself in translations from the French with a view to the improvement of his style. M'Culloch reports 'on the best authority' that he was once found reading Hume's 'Treatise,' and severely reprimanded. Letters from Smith to his mother, quoted by Brougham, show that he had suffered from 'an inveterate scurvy and shaking of the hand,' and had, as he thought, cured himself by tar-water. He also speaks of a 'violent fit of laziness' which had confined him to his elbow-chair

for three months. He was probably overworked and solitary. The Scottish students were regarded with dislike at Oxford, and the only friend mentioned is John Douglas (1721–1807) [q. v.], also a Fifeshire man, and afterwards bishop of Salisbury. Smith returned to Kirkcaldy in 1746. He was acquainted with Henry Home, lord Kames [q. v.], and, at Kames's suggestion, gave a course of lectures upon English literature in 1748–9. These were afterwards burnt by his own direction; but they had been seen by Hugh Blair [q. v.], who acknowledges in his own lectures that he had taken 'some ideas' from them, and was thought to have taken them too freely. Smith, as appears from various allusions in his writings, held the ordinary opinions of the leading critics of his time. He preferred Racine to Shakespeare, and specially admired Swift, Dryden, Pope, and Gray. He told a contributor to the 'Bee' that he had never been able to make a rhyme, but could compose blank verse 'as fast as he could speak.' He naturally shared Johnson's contempt for blank verse. When Boswell reported this coincidence, Johnson replied, 'Had I known that he loved rhyme so much . . . I should have hugged him.' Smith probably edited the edition of the poems of William Hamilton (1704–1754) [q. v.] of Bangour, published at this time (Rae, pp. 49–51). Smith repeated his literary lectures for three winters, and gave also some lectures upon economic topics. These are known only from a quotation by Dugald Stewart, which shows that he was strongly opposed to government interference with 'the natural course of things.' Smith appears to have made 100*l.* by a course of lectures (Burton, *Hume*, ii. 46), and his reputation presumably led to his unanimous election to the chair of logic at Glasgow on 9 Jan. 1751. He began his official lectures in October. They were chiefly devoted to 'rhetoric and belles-lettres.' He also acted as substitute for Craigie, the professor of moral philosophy, who was sent to Lisbon for his health, and died in the following November. Upon Craigie's death, Smith was transferred to the chair of moral philosophy (29 April 1752). He was supported by his friend William Cullen [q. v.], also professor at Glasgow, and both of them desired that David Hume might succeed to the chair of logic; but Smith admits that this would be against public opinion. Smith's new professorship seems to have been superior in point of money to the old one. There was an endowment of about 70*l.* a year; the fees amounted to about 100*l.*; and Smith had a house in the college, where his mother and his cousin, Jane Douglas, lived with him. He moved to two other houses in succession during his professorship; but they were demolished with the old college buildings.

There were some three hundred students in the college, of whom about eighty or ninety attended the moral philosophy class. Most of them were preparing for the ministry, and about a third were Irish presbyterians. Smith gave lectures during the session at 7.30 A.M., followed by an 'examination' at eleven, besides some private lectures. John Millar (1735–1801) [q. v.] describes his course to Dugald Stewart. It included four topics: natural theology, ethics, containing the substance of his 'Moral Sentiments,' the theory of those political institutions which are founded upon 'justice,' that is, of jurisprudence, a treatise upon which is promised, though it was never completed, at the end of the 'Moral Sentiments;' and of the political institutions founded upon 'expediency,' a topic which corresponds to the 'Wealth of Nations.' Millar says that his manner, 'though not graceful, was plain and unaffected;' that he spoke at first with hesitation, but warmed up as he proceeded, especially when in view of possible controversy, and then spoke with great animation and power of illustration. He used, according to the elder Alison (Sinclair, *Old Times and Distant Places*, p. 9), to watch some particular student of expressive countenance, and be guided by such hearer's attentiveness or listlessness. The lectures became famous, especially after Smith's publication of the 'Moral Sentiments.' Lord Shelburne sent his younger brother Thomas to study under Smith, and Voltaire's friend, Theodore Tronchin, a physician at Geneva, sent a son for the same purpose in 1761.

Smith, as Mr. Rae shows from the college records, took a very active part in business during his professorship. He was employed to conduct various legal matters, such as a controversy with Balliol over the Snell exhibitions. He was 'quæstor' or treasurer from 1758 to 1764, and curator of the chambers let to students; he was dean of faculty from 1760 to 1762; and in 1762 was appointed vice-rector, in which capacity he had to preside over all college meetings. The number of quarrels among the professors, of which Reid complains upon succeeding Smith, shows that this position was no sinecure. Smith was a patron of James Watt, who was enabled by the college to set up as mathematical-instrument maker in Glasgow in spite of the trade privileges of the town; he advised Robert Foulis [q. v.] when start-

ing an academy of design at Glasgow, and supported the university typefoundry established by his friend Wilson, the professor of astronomy. It is remarkable that Smith was active in the opposition carried on by the university and the town council to building a theatre in Glasgow. Smith approved of playgoing; he speaks strongly in the 'Wealth of Nations' against the fanatical dislike of the theatre, and agreed with Hume in supporting John Home in the agitation about 'Douglas.' He may, as Mr. Rae suggests, have had excellent reasons for discriminating between theatres at Glasgow and theatres at Paris: but his motives must be conjectural. Smith also took a leading part in protesting against the claim of a professor to vote upon his own election to another professorship, and in favour of the deprivation of another for going abroad with a pupil in defiance of the refusal of his colleagues to grant leave of absence.

Smith joined in the social recreations characteristic of the time. He belonged to a club founded by Andrew Cochrane, provost of Glasgow, for the discussion of trade (Carlyle, *Autobiogr.* p. 73). Sir James Stewart Denham [q. v.] found soon afterwards that the Glasgow merchants had been converted by Smith to free-trade in corn; and such matters had doubtless been discussed at the club. Smith was also a member of the Literary Society of Glasgow, founded in 1752; and on 23 Jan. 1753 read a paper upon Hume's 'Essays on Commerce' (*Maitland Club Notes and Documents*). He and his friend Joseph Black, the chemist, joined the weekly dinners of the 'Anderston Club,' and Watt testifies that he was kindly welcomed at this club by his superiors in education and position. Smith's orthodoxy seems to have been a little suspected at Glasgow, partly on account of his friendship with Hume.

It does not appear precisely at what time this friendship began. Hume did not settle at Edinburgh until Smith was leaving for Glasgow. In 1752 they were in correspondence, and Hume was consulting Smith about his essays and his projected history. Smith frequently visited his friend at Edinburgh. He was elected a member of the Philosophical Society, to which Hume was the secretary upon its revival in the same year; and in 1754 was one of fifteen persons present at the first meeting of the Select Society, started by the painter Allan Ramsay, which became the 'Edinburgh Society for encouraging Arts, Sciences, Manufactures, and Agriculture in Scotland.' Smith presided at a meeting on 19 June 1754; and gave notice of discussions upon naturalisation and upon the policy of bounties for the export of corn. Many economic topics were discussed at this society (see *Scots Mag.* for 1757), which also, like the Society of Arts (founded in 1753 in London), offered premiums in support of its objects and manufactures. It moreover proposed to teach Scots to write English, and incurred ridicule, which probably led to its extinction in 1765 (see Campbell's 'Ellenborough' in *Lives of the Chancellors*). Smith also contributed to the 'Edinburgh Review' of which two numbers only appeared. He reviewed Johnson's 'Dictionary' in the first number, and in the second proposed an extension of the 'Review' to foreign literature, adding an account of the recent writings of French celebrities, including Rousseau's 'Discourse on Inequality.' Suspicions as to the orthodoxy of the writers, and an erroneous belief that Hume was concerned in it, led to the discontinuance of the 'Review' (Tytler, *Life of Kames*, i. 233). In 1758 Hume was anxious that Smith should succeed to an expected vacancy in the chair of the 'Law of Nature and Nations,' in the gift of the crown. The holder, he thought, was willing to resign it for 800*l.*, and 'the foul mouths of all the roarers against heresy' could be easily stopped. Smith, however, did not become a candidate. In 1762 Smith was an original member of the 'Poker Club,' so called because intended to stir up public opinion on behalf of a Scottish militia, though in practice it seems to have done little beyond promoting conviviality.

In 1759 Smith published his 'Theory of the Moral Sentiments.' The book was warmly welcomed by Hume, who reported its favourable reception in London (Letter of 12 April 1759), and was highly praised in the 'Annual Register' in an article attributed to Burke. Smith was henceforth recognised as one of the first authors of the day. He visited London for the first time in 1761. It was probably on this occasion (see Rae, p. 153) that he accompanied Lord Shelburne on the journey, and urged his principles with such 'benevolence' and 'eloquence' as permanently to affect the mind of his companion (Stewart, *Works*, x. 95). It is probable also that a famous interview took place at this time with Dr. Johnson. They certainly had a rough altercation at the house of William Strahan, Smith's publisher. Scott afterwards told a story according to which the two moralists met at Glasgow, and ended a discussion relating to Smith's account of Hume's last illness by giving each other the lie in the coarsest terms. The story involves palpable anachronisms, as Johnson's only

visit to Glasgow was before Hume's death. This is gratifying to biographers who are shocked by the anecdote. That something of the kind took place at Strahan's, however, is undoubted, and may have been the foundation of Scott's story (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 331, v. 369; other versions are in *Wilberforce Correspondence*, 1840, i. 40 *n.*, and *Edinburgh Review*, October 1840; see Rae, pp. 155–8).

Among the admirers of Smith's 'Moral Sentiments' was Charles Townshend (1725–1767) [q. v.] He was stepfather of Henry Scott, third duke of Buccleuch [q.v.], and told Hume as soon as the book came out that he should like to place the duke under Smith's charge. He visited Smith at Glasgow in the summer. In October 1763, when the duke was about to leave Eton, the offer of a travelling tutorship was made accordingly, and accepted by Smith. He was to have his travelling expenses, with 300*l.* a year and a life-pension of the same amount. He applied for leave of absence in the following November, undertaking to pay over his salary to a substitute, and returning to his pupils the fees for his class. He had to force the money upon them (Tytler, *Kames*, i. 278). Soon after starting upon his travels he sent in his resignation (Rae, pp. 168–72).

Smith left London for Paris with the duke in February 1764. They met Hume at Paris, and proceeded almost immediately to Toulouse. They were joined in the autumn by the duke's younger brother, Hew Campbell Scott, and stayed at Toulouse for eighteen months, making a few excursions. They visited Montpellier during the session of the states of Languedoc; and Smith, though he could never talk French perfectly, went into society and was pleased with many of the provincial authorities. In August 1764 the party started for a tour through the south of France and went to Geneva, where they spent two months. Smith saw Voltaire, for whom he always had a profound respect. When Rogers in 1789 spoke of some one as 'a Voltaire,' Smith replied emphatically, 'Sir, there has been but one Voltaire' (*Table Talk*, 3rd edit. p. 45). He also met Charles Bonnet and Georges Louis Le Sage, the professor of physics. In December he went to Paris; Hume left shortly afterwards, but introduced Smith to his Parisian friends. During the next ten months Smith had much intercourse with philosophers in Parisian salons. He saw Holbach, Helvetius, D'Alembert, Necker, Turgot, and Quesnay. Morellet, with whom he became especially intimate, afterwards translated the 'Wealth of Nations.' Condorcet says that Turgot not only discussed economic questions with Smith, but continued to correspond with him afterwards. Stewart (*Works*, x. 47) denies, and apparently on sufficient grounds, that this correspondence ever existed; and no letters have been found. At a later period, however, Smith certainly obtained a valuable document through Turgot's 'particular favour' (Sinclair, *Correspondence*, i. 388). The influence of the French economists upon Smith's opinions has been much discussed; but it is clear that the facts of the intercourse at this time throw no doubt upon the view that Smith reached his main theories independently; and that he was influenced only so far as discussions with eminent men of similar tendencies would tend to clear and stimulate his mind. He told Rogers in 1789 that he thought Turgot (Clayden, *Early Life of Rogers*, p. 95) to be an honest man, but too little acquainted with human nature —a remark which may have been suggested by Turgot's later career.

While in Paris Smith had some concern in Hume's quarrel with Rousseau [see under Hume, David, 1711–1776], and was anxious, as long as possible, to prevent Hume from making the affair public. A story is told of Smith's love of an English lady at this time, and the love of a French marquise for Smith. Neither passion was returned (Currie, *Corresp.* 1831, ii. 317). Stewart also mentioned a disappointment in an early and long attachment to a lady who survived him (*Works*, x. 97), but nothing more is known of any romance in his life.

On 18 Oct. 1766 Smith's younger pupil, Hew Campbell Scott, was murdered in the street in Paris. Smith at once returned with the remains, reaching Dover on 1 Nov. He stayed in London superintending a third edition of the 'Moral Sentiments' and reading in the British Museum. On 21 May 1767 he was elected F.R.S. He had by this time returned to Kirkcaldy, where he lived with his mother and his cousin Jane Douglas, who had retired thither from Glasgow after his resignation of the professorship. Smith was now occupied with the composition of the 'Wealth of Nations.' He visited the Duke of Buccleuch, who had been married on 3 May 1767, and whose settlement at Dalkeith was the occasion of a great entertainment. The duke testified afterwards that they had never had a disagreement, and the friendship lasted till Smith's death. Smith then stayed quietly at Kirkcaldy, and in February 1770 Hume writes to him of a report that he was going to London with a view to the publication of his book. Smith, however, was delayed in his work, partly by ill-health;

and Hume in April 1772 complains that he was 'cutting himself off entirely from human society.' In 1772 his friend William Pulteney recommended him to the directors of the East India Company as member of a commission of inquiry into their administration to be sent to India. Smith, in a letter of 5 Sept. 1772 (Rae, p. 253), states his willingness to accept the appointment, but the scheme was soon afterwards abandoned. Smith mentions that his book would have been ready for the press but for bad health, for 'too much thinking upon one thing' and other 'avocations' due to public troubles; probably, as Mr. Rae suggests, liabilities incurred by the Duke of Buccleuch through the failure of Heron's bank. Smith went to London with the manuscript of his book in the spring of 1773, leaving directions with Hume as to the disposal of his other manuscripts in the event of his death. He was in London frequently, if he did not stay there continuously, during the next four years (Rae, p. 263). In 1775 he was elected a member of 'The Club;' he is mentioned by Horace Walpole, Bishop Percy, and others; and it is said that he often met Franklin and carefully discussed chapters of the 'Wealth of Nations' with Franklin, Dr. Price, and 'others of the literati' (Watson, *Annals of Philadelphia*, i. 553). Various passages in the book show that it was undergoing revisions at this time. 'The Wealth of Nations' was at last published on 9 March 1776. He seems to have received 500*l.* from Strahan for the first edition, and published the later editions upon half profits (Rae, p. 285). The book succeeded at once, and the first edition was exhausted in six months. According to Mr. Rae it was not mentioned in the House of Commons till 11 Nov. 1783, when Fox quoted a maxim from that 'excellent book' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 1152). As Fox admitted to Charles Butler (*Reminiscences*, i. 176) that he had never read the book and could never understand the subject, the allusion is the stronger testimony to its general authority. It was never even 'mentioned in the House again' (that is, of course, in the very imperfect reports) 'until 1787,' nor in the House of Lords till 1793. During the American war, however, Lord North, in imposing new taxes, seems to have taken some hints from the 'Wealth of Nations,' especially in the house-tax (1778) and the malt-tax (1780) (see Rae, pp. 290–4; and Dowell, *Taxation*, ii. 166–73). Pitt studied the book carefully, applied its principles in the French treaty of 1786, and spoke of it with veneration when introducing his budget on 17 Feb. 1792 (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 834). Whether it be true or not, as Buckle said, that the 'Wealth of Nations' was, 'in its ultimate results, probably the most important that had ever been written' (*Hist. Civilisation*, i. 214), it is probable that no book can be mentioned which so rapidly became an authority both with statesmen and philosophers.

Hume wrote a warm congratulation, with a judicious hint of criticism. His health was breaking, and Smith had intended to bring him from Edinburgh after the publication of his 'Wealth of Nations.' Hume, however, started by himself, and met Smith, on his way northwards, at Morpeth. Smith had to go on to Kirkcaldy to see his mother, who was ill. Hume committed the care of his posthumous publications to Smith, and especially desired him to guarantee the appearance of the 'Dialogues on Natural Religion.' Smith made difficulties, on the ground of the probable clamour and possible injury to his own prospects. He promised to preserve a copy of the book if entrusted to him; but different arrangements were finally made by Hume for the publication. Smith refused to receive a legacy of 200*l.* left to him by Hume, only, as he thought, in consideration of the performance of this task. Smith, however, promised Hume that he would correct the other works, and add to the autobiography an account of Hume's behaviour in his last illness. Smith was present at a final dinner which Hume gave to his friends in Edinburgh on 4 July 1776. The 'Life,' with the promised account of the illness in a letter to Strahan, was published in 1777. Smith spoke in the strongest terms of Hume's virtues, to the great offence of the orthodox. The letter appeared to be intended to show how one who was not a Christian could die. Smith probably did not appreciate its significance to others. He was attacked in a scurrilous 'Letter to Adam Smith . . . by one of the people called Christians,' i.e. George Horne [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Norwich. Of this he never took notice.

In January 1777 he was again in London, but returned to Kirkcaldy, and there received his appointment as commissioner of customs in December following. The appointment may have been due to the Duke of Buccleuch, or, as Mr. Rae (p. 320) thinks probable, to Lord North and Sir Grey Cooper, the secretary of the treasury, in recognition of the suggestions about taxes in the 'Wealth of Nations.' The appointment was 600*l.* a year, and the Duke of Buccleuch refused Smith's offer to resign the pension. Smith was therefore now well off, and took

Panmure House in the Canongate (still standing), where he settled with his mother, his cousin Miss Douglas, and David, son of another cousin, Colonel Robert Douglas of Strathendry. He had a good library, and entertained his friends simply, especially at Sunday suppers. He read Greek, and took a weekly dinner at the 'Oyster Club,' of which he and his friends Joseph Black and James Hutton the geologist were the chief members. He was one of five commissioners, and attended to his duties regularly. Scott gives some singular anecdotes of the absence of mind for which he was always remarkable, and especially of one occasion upon which he automatically imitated the military salute made by a stately porter ('John Home' in *Misc. Works*, vol. xix.) He was becoming infirm; and though his duties were not severe, they occupied him sufficiently to prevent him from completing new original work. He apologises to his publisher in December 1782 for his idleness (Rae, p. 362). He was now, however, preparing a third edition of the 'Wealth of Nations,' to which he made considerable additions. He was consulted by William Eden (afterwards Lord Auckland) and the secretary to the board of trade in 1779 in regard to free trade with Ireland (Letters in Rae, pp. 350–4, from *English Historical Review* of April 1886), and in 1783 in regard to the regulations of the American trade. Smith was a steady whig, and heartily approved of Fox's East India Bill. In 1784 Burke passed through Edinburgh on his way to be installed as lord rector of Glasgow. 'Burke,' as Smith said (Bisset, ii. 429), 'is the only man I ever knew who thinks on economic subjects exactly as I do without any previous communication having passed between us.' They were at this time in political agreement, and Smith, after receiving Burke at Edinburgh, accompanied him to Glasgow and upon an excursion to Loch Lomond (Dalzel, *University of Edinburgh*, i. 42). Burke was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in June 1784. This society had been founded in the previous year, superseding the old Philosophical Society. Smith was one of the four presidents of the literary branch, Robertson, Blair, and Cosmo Gordon being his colleagues. In August 1785 Burke again visited Scotland in company with Windham, and renewed his intercourse with Smith.

Smith's mother died on 23 May 1784 in her ninetieth year. His grief was so intense as to surprise his friends, and was the more trying as his own health was declining. In the winter of 1786–7 he had an attack which caused serious alarm. In April he went to London to consult John Hunter. He was much wasted, but was able to go into society. He met Pitt on several occasions. They dined together at Henry Dundas's house at Wimbledon, when Pitt told him to be seated first; 'for we are all your scholars' (Kay, *Edinburgh Portraits*, p. 75). George Wilson reports to Bentham (14 July) that Smith is 'much with the ministry,' and engaged in some researches for which the clerks at the public offices are to give him every facility. Wilberforce also talked about the society recently started for extending the Scottish fisheries (Wilberforce, *Correspondence*, i. 40). Smith observed, 'with a certain characteristic coolness,' that the only result would be the loss of every shilling invested. He was not far wrong.

In November 1787 Smith was elected lord rector of Glasgow. He acknowledged the honour in a warm letter of thanks to the principal (Rae, p. 411), and was installed on 12 Dec., but he gave no inaugural address. In 1788 he was in much better health. He lost his cousin, Jane Douglas, who had lived with him for many years, in the autumn. In 1789 Smith employed himself upon a revision of the 'Moral Sentiments,' the previous editions of which had remained unaltered. The suppression of a reference to Rochefoucauld, whom he had coupled with Mandeville, was criticised, very needlessly, as a concession to a private friendship with Rochefoucauld's grandson (Stewart, x. 46 *n.*) The suppression of another passage, in which he had said that the Christian doctrine of the atonement coincided with natural religion, was brought to notice in consequence of a reference to the original edition by Archbishop Magee. On hearing of the suppression Magee said that it was a proof that Smith had been seduced by the infidel Hume. The statement that the 'Criterion' of his friend John Douglas was written to meet Smith's difficulties as to the miracles is regarded as doubtful by Mr. Rae (p. 129), who observes that it cannot be traced beyond Chalmers's 'Dictionary.' There can in any case be no doubt that Smith was a sincere theist, and that he especially lays great stress upon the doctrine of final causes. It is probably as clear that he was not an orthodox believer. His characteristic shrinking from 'clamour' explains his reticence as to deviations from accepted opinions. But his warm admiration for Hume, Voltaire, and Rousseau was scarcely compatible with complete disapproval of their religious doctrines; and not to express such disapproval, had he felt it, would have been cowardly rather than reticent. He no doubt shared the rationalism of

most contemporary philosophers, though in the sense of optimistic deism. Smith argues, in the 'Wealth of Nations,' that society is so constituted that each man promotes the interests of all by attending to his own interests, and in the 'Moral Sentiments' that sympathy induces us to approve such conduct as tends to this result. In both cases a belief in the argument from design is clearly implied.

In the spring of 1790 Smith was plainly failing. When he became aware of his state he sent for his friends Hutton and Black, and insisted upon their burning sixteen volumes of his manuscripts. They did so without knowing what were the contents. Smith's mind seemed to be relieved. He afterwards had some friends to supper, as usual, but was forced to retire early, using a phrase which has been variously reported (Clayden, *Samuel Rogers*, p. 168; Stewart, x. 75 *n.*; Sinclair, *Old Times and Distant Places*). It cannot be known whether he adjourned the meeting to another place or to another and a better world. He died on 17 July 1790, and was buried in the Canongate churchyard.

Smith left his property to his cousin, David Douglas (afterwards Lord Reston), who was to follow the instructions of Hutton and Black in regard to his works, and to pay an annuity of 20*l.* to Miss Janet Douglas, and on her death 400*l.* to Andrew Cleghorn. His property was less than had been expected from the modesty of his establishment; and Stewart found the cause to be that he had secretly given away sums 'on a scale much beyond what would have been expected from his fortune.'

Smith, according to Stewart, never sat for his portrait, though a painting by T. Collopy in the National Museum of Antiquities at Edinburgh has been taken to represent Smith because the 'Wealth of Nations' is inscribed on a book in the picture. Tassie, who had seen Smith, executed two medallions in 1787. From one (with a wig), now in the National Portrait Gallery of Scotland, a drawing was made by J. Jackson, engraved for publication in 1811, and also engraved for editions of the 'Wealth of Nations.' Other engravings are by J. Beugo in the 'Scots Magazine' for June 1801, and by H. Horsburgh for M'Culloch's edition of the 'Wealth of Nations,' 1828. Another (without a wig), now in the possession of J. R. Findlay, esq., of Edinburgh, has not been engraved. Two portraits were drawn by Kay for the 'Edinburgh Portraits.'

Smith's library passed to the heirs of his nephew. Part now belongs to the nephew's grandson, the Rev. Dr. Bannerman, who in 1884 presented a portion to New College, Edinburgh; part to another grandson, Professor R. O. Cunningham, who presented a portion to Queen's College, Belfast. Other books were sold. Mr. James Bonar compiled a catalogue (1894) of these and of such other books as could be traced. This includes about 2,200 volumes, or probably about two-thirds of the whole. The catalogue marks the passages in which Smith quotes the books named. Mr. Bonar also gives a plan of Smith's house at Kirkcaldy, a copy of his will, and an account of his portraits by J. M. Gray.

Smith's 'Wealth of Nations' is generally admitted to have originated the study of political economy as a separate department of scientific inquiry. It is therefore discussed in every manual and history of the subject. Its merit is due on one side to the great range of his historical knowledge, to the ingenuity and sound judgment with which he applies his principles to a number of concrete cases, and to the literary skill which makes him always animated, in spite of digressions and a diffuse style. On the other side, his exposition of abstract principles, though inevitably imperfect, owed part of its success to the completeness with which it represented the dominant tendencies of contemporary thought, and especially the revolt against obsolete restrictions of all kinds. The 'Smithianismus' of German writers was supposed to represent the unqualified acceptance of the *laissez-faire* theory; and Buckle's enthusiastic panegyric represents the view taken at the time by a zealous adherent of that doctrine. Smith was too practical to accept the view as absolutely as his disciples. His sympathy with the general tendency has incidentally suggested much controversy as to his relation to previous writers of similar views. The most elaborate investigation of his obligations to his predecessors will be found in Professor Hasbach's 'Untersuchungen über Adam Smith' (1891). Smith's relation to the French economists, already discussed by Dugald Stewart, was elucidated by the reports of his Glasgow lectures in 1763, published with an introduction by Mr. Cannan. The report, though very imperfect, shows the manner in which Smith had treated the subject before his visit to France, and the subject's relation to his general scheme. Mr. Cannan sums up his view by saying that Smith had worked out his theory upon the division of labour, money, prices, and differences of wages before going to France, but had acquired from the 'physiocrats' the

perception that a 'scheme of distribution' was necessary, and 'tacked his own scheme (very different from theirs) on to his already existing theory of prices' (*Lectures*, p. xxxi). Other monographs upon Smith's relations to other writers are Oncken's 'A. Smith and Immanuel Kant' (1877), Feilbogen's 'Smith and Turgot' (1893), and Skarzynski's 'Adam Smith als Moralphilosoph und Schöpfer der Nationalökonomie.' Many other references are given in Cossa's 'Introduction to the Study of Political Economy' (English, 1893), and a full bibliography, by Mr. J. P. Anderson, is in the appendix to Mr. Haldane's 'Adam Smith.'

Smith's works are: 1. Articles upon Johnson's Dictionary, and the general state of literature of Europe, in Nos. 1 and 2 (all published) of the (old) 'Edinburgh Review,' 1755; the review was reprinted in 1818. 2. 'The Theory of Moral Sentiments,' 1759; to the second edition (1761) was added a 'Dissertation on the Origin of Languages;' a sixth edition, 'with considerable additions and corrections,' appeared in 1790; a French translation was published in 1764, and one (by Blavet) in 1774. 3. 'An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations,' 1776, 2 vols. 4to; the 2nd (1778) is unaltered; the 3rd (1784), in 3 vols. 8vo, has 'additions and corrections,' which were separately printed in the same year; the 4th and 5th, reproductions of the 3rd, appeared in 1786 and 1789; and a 9th in 1799. A French translation by Blavet was published in 1781, after appearing in the 'Journal de l'Agriculture' (1779–80); a second, by Roucher and the Marquise de Condorcet, in 1790; and a third, by Garnier, in 1802 (republished in 1843 with commentaries). A Danish translation by Dräbye was published in 1779–80; a German, by J. F. Schuler, in 1776–8; and one by Garve by the end of the century. The Italian translation was published in 1780; a Spanish translation in 1792, though it had been previously suppressed in Spain by the inquisition; and a Dutch translation in 1796. An edition by W. Playfair, in 3 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1805; one by D. Buchanan, in 4 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1814. One by J. R. M'Culloch, in 4 vols. (1828), went through four editions, and was republished in 1 vol. in 1863; one (by E. G. Wakefield) appeared, in 4 vols., in 1835–9, one by Thorold Rogers, in 2 vols., in 1869, and one by J. T. Nicholson in 1884. 4. 'Essays on Philosophical Subjects' (with Dugald Stewart's 'Life' prefixed), 1795, published by his executors. The first three are upon 'the principles which lead and direct philosophical inquiries,' as illustrated by the history of 'Astronomy,' of 'Ancient Physics,' and of 'Ancient Logic and Metaphysics.' The others are upon the 'Nature of that Imitation which takes place in what are called the Imitative Arts;' upon the 'Affinity between Music, Dancing, and Poetry;' upon the 'Affinity between certain English and Italian verses,' and 'Of the External Senses.' 5. 'Lectures on Justice, Police, Revenue, and Arms . . . by Adam Smith . . . reported by a Student in 1793,' edited by Edwin Cannan, 1896. The 'Collected Works' were published in 1812–11, 5 vols. 8vo.

[The Life of Adam Smith, by Mr. John Rae, 1895, is an admirable and exhaustive account of all the known facts. Mr. Rae has examined the records and papers belonging to the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh and the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He has also examined manuscript sources of information in various places, and has collected all references in print. The chief original authority is the Life by Dugald Stewart, read to the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1793, prefixed to various editions of Smith's Works and in Stewart's Works, vol. x.; the Life in W. Smellie's Literary and Characteristical Lives (1800, pp. 211–97) is trifling; a later Life (by W. Playfair), prefixed to an edition of the Wealth of Nations in 1806, adds little; later Lives, by J. R. M'Culloch and Thorold Rogers, are prefixed to their editions of the same. See also Brougham's Philosophers of the Time of George III, pp. 166–289; Rogers's Historical Gleanings, 1869, pp. 95–137; McCosh's Scottish Philosophy, 1875, pp. 162–73; and Life by Mr. R. B. Haldane in Great Writers Series, 1887. Burton's Life of Hume gives much interesting information. Various anecdotes and references are in A. Carlyle's Autobiography, pp. 297–81; Tytler's Life of Kames, i. 233, 266–71; Dalzel's University of Edinburgh, 1862, i. 21, 42, 63, 84; Sir John Sinclair's Life (i. 36–43), and Correspondence (i. 387–90); Caldwell Papers (Maitland Club, 1854), II. i. 131, 190; Duncan's Notes and Documents (Maitland Club), pp. 16, 25, 132; Strang's Glasgow and its Clubs, 1857, pp. 17, 21, 28; Clayden's Early Life of Samuel Rogers, pp. 92, 110, 167; Windham's Diary, pp. 59, 63; Archdeacon Sinclair's Old Times and Distant Places, pp. 9, &c.; Walter Scott's Miscell. Works, 1834, xix. 339–42 (review of John Home); Thomson's Life of Cullen, 1859, i. 71, 273; Faujas St. Fond's Voyage . . . en Ecosse . . .,' 1797, ii. 277, &c.; Morellet's Mémoires, 1821, i. 136–8; J. A. Farrer's Adam Smith (1881), in the English Philosopher Series, is an account of the Moral Sentiments.] L. S.

SMITH, ALBERT RICHARD (1816–1860), author and lecturer, son of Richard Smith, surgeon, who died on 12 Feb. 1857, aged 78, was born at Chertsey, Surrey, on

24 May 1816, and was educated at Merchant Taylors' school from November 1826 to 1831. At an early age he studied at the Middlesex Hospital, and in 1838 he became a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries and a member of the College of Surgeons. Late in 1838 he joined his father in practice at Chertsey. On 4 Jan. 1840 he commenced contributing to the 'Medical Times' 'The Confessions of Jasper Buddle, a Dissecting Room Porter,' a series of articles signed 'Rocket.'

In 1841 he settled at 14 Percy Street, Tottenham Court Road, London, with a view to medical practice, from which, however, he was soon diverted by his literary preoccupations. As an author he showed exceptional versatility in turning to account his powers of humorous observation. In March 1841 he published in Bentley's 'Miscellany' (pp. 357–81) 'A Rencontre with the Brigands.' To 'Punch' he was an early contributor, sending articles entitled 'Physiology of the London Medical Student' (2 Oct. 1841) and the 'Physiology of London Evening Parties' (1 Jan. 1842). His first drama, 'Blanche Heriot,' was produced at the Surrey Theatre on 26 Sept. 1842. He soon after commenced in 'Bentley' (1842, xii. 217 et seq.) the best of his novels, 'The Adventures of Mr. Ledbury.' Between 1844 and 1846 he wrote, in conjunction with others, several extravaganzas for the Lyceum Theatre, the series including 'Aladdin,' August 1844; 'Valentine and Orson,' Christmas 1844; 'Whittington and his Cat,' Easter 1845; all of which, owing mainly to the acting of Mr. and Mrs. Keeley, were very successful (*Era Almanack*, 1875, p. 6). He also adapted for the same house 'The Cricket on the Hearth,' December 1845, and the 'Battle of Life,' 21 Dec. 1846. For the Adelphi he wrote 'Esmeralda,' a burlesque, 3 June 1850, and for the Princess's 'The Alhambra,' an extravaganza, 21 April 1851. During the same period he acted as dramatic critic of the 'Illustrated London News,' edited 'Puck' (1844), wrote many popular songs for John Orlando Parry, and brought out 'Christopher Tadpole' as a monthly shilling serial (1848).

In 1847 he proposed to David Bogue, the publisher, to write a series of social natural histories, to be published at a shilling each, after the style of the Paris Physiologies. The series was started with 'The Natural History of the Gent,' and the success of this brochure was very great, the edition of two thousand being sold in one day.

In 1847, in conjunction with Angus Bethune Reach [q. v.], Smith brought out a sixpenny monthly called 'The Man in the Moon,' with which he was connected until 1849. In the same year he edited 'Gavarni in London' (republished as 'Sketches of London Life and Character,' 1859). In 1850 he edited from April to August five numbers of the 'Town and Country Miscellany,' and from July to December 1851, 'The Month,' with Leech's illustrations.

Meanwhile Smith had found a new vocation. In 1849 he went on a tour to Constantinople and the East. On his return in 1850 he published 'A Month at Constantinople.' Shortly afterwards he made his first appearance before the public at Willis's Rooms, on 28 May 1850, in an entertainment written by himself, called 'The Overland Mail' (*Illustrated London News*, 1850, xvi. 413). On 12 Aug. 1851 he made an ascent of Mont Blanc, and on 15 March 1852 (*ib.* 1852, xx. 243–4, 291–2, xxi. 565) produced at the Egyptian Hall in Piccadilly an entertainment descriptive of the ascent and of Anglo-continental life, which became the most popular exhibition of the kind ever known (*Blackwood's Mag.* 1852, lxxi. 35–55, 603). From that time until 6 July 1858 he continued at the Egyptian Hall his career of success as a public entertainer, giving various new sketches of character and illustrations by William Beverley, but always keeping Mont Blanc as the central point of attraction. On 24 Aug. 1854 he gave his performance before the queen and the prince consort at Osborne House.

In July 1858 he started for Hong Kong, and on his return published 'To China and Back,' 1859. On 22 Dec. 1858 he commenced a new entertainment under the title of 'China,' which was also very popular. His last appearance at the Egyptian Hall was on Saturday, 19 May; he died of bronchitis at North End Lodge, Fulham, on 23 May 1860, and was buried in Brompton cemetery on 26 May. He married, on 1 Aug. 1859, Mary Lucy, who had been an actress, and was elder daughter of Robert Keeley, the comedian. She died on 19 March 1870.

A lithograph of Smith at Chamonix, by C. Bougmet, belongs to Mr. Ashby-Sterry.

Smith's novels are still popular. They are: 1. 'The Wassail Bowl,' 1843, 2 vols. 2. 'The Adventures of Mr. Ledbury and his Friend Jack Johnson,' 1844, 3 vols. 3. 'The Adventures of Jack Holyday, with something about his Sister,' 1844. 4. 'The Fortunes of the Scattergood Family,' 1845, 3 vols. 5. 'The Marchioness of Brinvilliers,' 1846. 6. 'The Struggles and Adventures of Christopher Tadpole at Home and Abroad,' 1848. 7. 'The Pottleton Legacy: a Story of Town and Country Life,' 1849. 8. 'Wild Oats and Dead Leaves,' 1860.

Smith's satiric essays, which were illustrated by John Leech, Crowquill, Kenny Meadows, Gavarni, and H. K. Browne, were published in successive volumes bearing the titles: 'Beauty and the Beast,' 1843; 'The Physiology of Evening Parties,' 1843; 'The Natural History of the Gent,' 1847; 'The Natural History of the Ballet Girl,' 1847; 'The Natural History of Stuck-up People,' 1847; 'The Natural History of the Idler upon Town,' 1848; 'The Natural History of the Flirt,' 1848; 'A Bowl of Punch,' 1848; 'Comic Sketches,' 1848; 'A Pottle of Strawberries,' 1848; 'The Miscellany, a Book for the Field and Fireside,' 1850; 'Comic Tales and Sketches,' 1852; 'Picture of Life at Home and Abroad,' 1852; 'The English Hotel Nuisance,' 1855; 'Sketches of the Day,' 1856, two series, consisting of pirated reprints of 'The Flirt,' &c.; 'The London Medical Student, 1861, edited by Arthur Smith. He also wrote: 'A Handbook of Mr. Albert Smith's Ascent of Mont Blanc,' 1852, four editions, and edited 'The Mont Blanc Gazette,' 1858.

Arthur W. W. Smith (1825-1861), brother of the above, was born at Chertsey in 1825, and educated for the medical profession. With talents which might have qualified him for attaining high honours in science and literature, he devoted himself to the interests of his brother. Besides having the entire management of the entertainments at the Egyptian Hall from 1852 to 1860, he had confided to him by Charles Dickens the direction and arrangement of his readings in 1858; he also planned the second series of readings in 1861, but lived to attend only the first six in St. James's Hall. Dickens said of him, 'Arthur Smith was always everywhere, but his successor is only somewhere' (Forster, *C. Dickens*, 1874, iii. 145, 548). He was one of the committee of the Thames Fisheries Protection Society, and in 1861 wrote for it a brochure called 'The Thames Angler.' He edited the 'London Medical Student' in 1861, and contemplated issuing a collected edition of his brother's writings. He died at 24 Wilton Street, Belgrave Square, London, on 1 Oct. 1861, and was buried in Brompton cemetery (*Era*, 6 Oct. 1861, p. 9; Blanchard, *Life*, 1891, pp. 73, 261).

[Mont Blanc, 1860, with a Memoir by E. Yates, pp. vii–xxxvi; Illustrated Times, 8 Dec. 1855, pp. 437–8, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 1844 iv. 389 with portrait, 1853 xxii. 493 with portrait, 1860 xxxvi. 516, 534 with portrait; Illustrated News of the World, 1858, vol. i. portrait xxi.; Era, 27 May 1860, pp. 9, 10, 10 June p. 10; Lancet, 1860, i. 535; Drawing-room Portrait Gallery, 1st ser. 1859, portrait xxxv.; Lennox's Celebrities I have known, 2nd ser. 1877, ii. 5–20; Hodder's Memories of my Time, 1870, pp. 87–97; Yates's Recollections, 1885, pp. 151–68; Reynolds's Miscellany, 1853, x. 276–7, with portrait; Blanchard's Life, 1891, pp. 31, 728; Slater's Rare Editions, 1894, pp. 260–8; Goodman's The Keeleys, 1895, pp. 193, 224–34, 342–5, with portraits of A. R. Smith and his wife; Spielmann's History of Punch, 1895, pp. 49, 591; Fortnightly Review, May 1886, pp. 636–42; London Sketch Book, January 1874, pp. 3–6, with view of the Egyptian Hall, and Cuthbert Bede's Twelfth Night characters there at Christmas, 1855; see also Mr. Hardup's Ascent of the Mont de Piété, by Albert Smiff, in Yates and Brough's Our Miscellany, 1857, pp. 157–68.] G. C. B.

SMITH, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1714–1726), biographer of highwaymen, called himself 'Captain Smith,' but is known exclusively for the compilations executed for the booksellers during the reign of George I, which suggest that he was better known as a frequenter of police-courts and taverns than in military circles. It is not improbable that his industry was stimulated by the success obtained by Theophilus Lucas [q. v.] from his 'Lives of the Gamesters,' published in 1714. The works issued in Captain Alexander Smith's name were: 1. 'A Complete History of the Lives and Robberies of the most notorious Highwaymen, Footpads, Shoplifts, and Cheats of both Sexes in and about London and Westminster' (2nd edit. London, 1714, 12mo, supplementary volume, 1720, 12mo; another edit., 2 vols. 1719, 12mo; 1719–20, 3 vols. 12mo); this curious work, which commands a high price, commences with a humorous account of Sir John Falstaff, and gives details, frequently no less mythical, about the Golden Farmer, Nevison, Duval, Moll Cutpurse, and a score of other notorious persons. The supplement of 1720 includes a 'Thieves' Grammar.' 2. 'Secret History of the Lives of the most celebrated Beauties, Ladies of Quality, and Jilts, from Fair Rosamond down to this Time,' London, 1715, 2 vols. 12mo. 3. 'Court of Venus, or Cupid restored to Sight,' London, 1716, 2 vols. 12mo. 4. 'Thieves' New Canting Dictionary of the Words, Proverbs, Terms, and Phrases used in the Language of Thieves,' London, 1719, 12mo. 5. 'The Comical and Tragical History of the Lives and Adventures of the most noted Bayliffs in and about London and Westminster . . . discovering their stratagems and tricks, wherein the whole Art and Mistery of Bumming is fully exposed,' London, 1723, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1723. This shilling brochure had a great sale, mainly on account of the extreme coarseness of the drolleries,

which reaches its climax in the account of the indignities inflicted upon a bailiff caught within the liberties of the Mint (this is effectively utilised in the opening chapters of Ainsworth's 'Jack Sheppard'). 7. 'Memoirs of the Life and Times of the famous Jonathan Wild, together with the Lives of modern Rogues. . . .that have been executed since his death,' London, 1726, 12mo (with cuts). 8. 'Court Intrigue, or an Account of the Secret Memoirs of the British Nobility and others,' London, 1730, 12mo.

[Smith's Works in British Museum Library; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2417; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] T. S.

SMITH, ALEXANDER, D.D. (1684–1766), Roman catholic prelate, born at Fochabers, Morayshire, in 1684, was admitted into the Scots College at Paris in 1698. He returned to Scotland in deacon's orders in 1709, but was not ordained priest till 1712. From 1718 to 1730 he was procurator of the Scots College at Paris. In 1735 he was consecrated bishop of Mosinopolis *in partibus infidelium*, and appointed coadjutor to Bishop James Gordon, vicar-apostolic of the Lowland district, on whose death in 1746 he succeeded to the vicariate. He died at Edinburgh on 21 Aug. 1766.

He published two catechisms for the use of the catholics of Scotland. These received the formal approbation of the holy office on 20 March 1749–50.

[London and Dublin Weekly Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 84; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 9; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 459.] T. C.

SMITH, ALEXANDER (1760?–1829), seaman, mutineer, and settler. [See Adams, John.]

SMITH, ALEXANDER (1830–1867), Scottish poet, was the son of Peter Smith, a lace-pattern designer in Kilmarnock, where he was born on 31 Dec. 1830 (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. xii. 311). His mother, whose name was Helen Murray, was of good highland lineage. In his childhood the family removed to Paisley, and thence to Glasgow. After a good general education, and some hesitation as to whether he should not study for the church, Smith learned pattern-designing, at which he worked both in Glasgow and Paisley. His literary tastes quickly developed; his mind was usually busy with verse, and he proved apparently an indifferent designer of lace patterns. Some of his most intelligent Glasgow friends reckoned him also but a sorry poet, in spite of the distinction he gained in the local debating club, the Addisonian Society; and it was only after he had submitted some of his work to George Gilfillan [q. v.] that his characteristic individuality came to be recognised. Through Gilfillan's instrumentality specimens of his verse appeared in 1851–2 in the 'Critic' and the 'Eclectic Review.' From the first his work was the subject of keen controversy, and the appearance of his 'Life Drama' in 1853 provoked a literary warfare. Receiving 100*l.* for his book, Smith deserted pattern-designing, and visited London with his friend John Nichol, afterwards professor of English literature at Glasgow. Passing south they saw Miss Martineau at Ambleside, and Mr. P. J. Bailey at Nottingham. In London they made the acquaintance of Arthur Helps, G. H. Lewes (who strenuously upheld Smith's work in the 'Leader'), and other persons of note. Returning, Smith was for a week the guest of the Duke of Argyll at Inverary. Here he met Lord Dufferin, whom he subsequently visited in Ireland. After editing for a short time the 'Glasgow Miscellany' and doing other journalistic and literary work in Glasgow, he was appointed in 1854 secretary to Edinburgh University.

Smith's official work occupied him daily from ten to four, and he gave his evenings to literature and society. He was perhaps the founder—he was at least a member—of the Raleigh Club, at which on occasional evenings men of letters and artists smoked together. His salary of 150*l.* as university secretary was increased to 200*l.* on his undertaking the additional duties of registrar and secretary to the university council. In the winter of 1854 he made the acquaintance of Sydney Dobell, then sojourning in Edinburgh, and they collaborated in a series of sonnets on the Crimean war. This co-operation emphasised the attitude of both writers, whose style as 'spasmodic' poets had just been caricatured in 'Blackwood's Magazine' for May 1854. After his marriage in 1857 Smith passed his summer holidays in Skye, his wife's home. Skye influenced the literary production of his best days. Meanwhile his official and literary work went on, and as family demands increased he found prose more readily profitable than verse, and contributed to newspapers, magazines, and encyclopædias. Incessant labour overtaxed his strength. He became seriously ill in the late autumn of 1866, and he died on 5 Jan. 1867 at Wardie, near Granton, Midlothian; he was buried in Warriston cemetery, Edinburgh. His friends erected over his grave an Iona cross, having in the centre a bronze medallion with profile by the sculptor Brodie.

Smith married, in 1857, Flora Macdonald, of the same lineage as her famous namesake, and daughter of Mr. Macdonald of Ord in Skye. His wife, with a family, survived him. His eldest daughter, gracefully introduced into his Skye lyric, 'Blaavin,' died two months after him.

The 'Life Drama and other Poems,' published in 1853, reached a second edition that year, and passed into a third in 1854, and into a fourth in 1855. Marked by youthful inexperience, and extravagant in form and imagery, the poems (especially the title-piece) abound in strong gnomic lines and display fine imaginative power. In April 1853 John Forster elaborately reviewed the book in the 'Examiner,' prompting Matthew Arnold's opinion that Smith 'has certainly an extraordinary faculty, although I think that he is a phenomenon of a very dubious character' (Arnold, *Letters*, i. 29). 'The latest disciple of the school of Keats,' Clough called him in the 'North American Review' for July 1853. 'The poems,' said the critic, 'have something substantive and life-like, immediate and first-hand about them' (Clough, *Prose Remains*, p. 358). The leading periodicals of the time were agreed as to the striking character of the poems, but they differed regarding their absolute merits. In May 1854 an ostensible review of a forthcoming volume to be entitled 'Firmilian' aroused attention and curiosity in 'Blackwood,' and in the course of the year there was published 'Firmilian, or the Student of Badajoz: a Spasmodic Tragedy, by P. Percy Jones.' It was so good that Mr. Jones was at first accepted as a new bard, but it presently appeared that the work was an elaborate jest by Professor Aytoun, who satirised in 'Firmilian' the extravagances of Mr. P. J. Bailey, Dobell, and Alexander Smith. 'Spasmodic' was so happily descriptive of the peculiarities ridiculed that it instantly attained standard value (Sir Theodore Martin, *Memoir of Aytoun*, p. 146).

'Sonnets on the Crimean War,' by Smith and Dobell, appeared in 1855. They are forgotten. As a sonneteer, while he was thoughtful and readable, Smith lacks fluency and harmony of movement. In 1857 he issued 'City Poems,' in which he touches a high level with 'Glasgow,' 'The Boy's Poem,' and especially 'Squire Maurice,' probably his most compact and impressive achievement in verse. The 'Athenæum,' No. 1056 (December 1857), found evidence in the 'City Poems' of 'mutilated property of the bards,' and there arose a sharp discussion over charges of plagiarism freely laid against Smith. Even 'Punch' (probably by the hand of Shirley Brooks) was stirred to active interference, and entered for the defence. The charge was at once as valid and as futile as a similar accusation would be against Milton, for example, and Gray, and Burns. The question is discussed with adequate fulness in an appendix to 'Last Leaves,' a posthumous volume of Smith's miscellanies, edited with memoir by his friend, P. P. Alexander. In 'Edwin of Deira' (Cambridge and London, 1861, 8vo), Smith writes an attractive and spirited poem, exhibiting commendable self-restraint and a chastened method. Unfortunately, the poem challenged attention almost simultaneously with Tennyson's 'Idylls of the King,' and it is surprising that, under such a disadvantage, it reached a second edition in a few months. Still, Smith did not escape the old charge of plagiarism and imitation. He was even blamed for utilising Tennyson's latest work, though his poem was mainly, if not entirely, written before the 'Idylls' appeared (Alexander, *Memoir*, p. lxxxii). Envious comparisons thus instituted were inevitably detrimental, and a fine poem has probably never received its due.

Smith wrote the life of Cowper for the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1854. To a volume of 'Edinburgh Essays,' 1857, he contributed a sympathetic and discriminating article on 'Scottish Ballads' (republished in 'Last Leaves'). This essay Thomas Spencer Baynes characterised at the time as 'beautiful,' adding, 'His prose is quite peculiar for its condensed poetic strength' (*Table Talk of Shirley*, p. 53). Although Aytoun enjoyed the fun of ridiculing the excesses of the 'Spasmodic School,' he had (like Blackie and the other university professors) a real admiration for Smith, whose work he introduced to 'Blackwood.' Other outlets were also found—'Macmillan,' the 'Museum,' Chambers's 'Encyclopædia,' various newspapers—and in 1863 appeared 'Dreamthorp: a Book of Essays written in the Country.' Occasionally florid in style, nor wholly destitute of trivial conceits, these essays embody some excellent descriptive and literary work. In 1865 he published 'A Summer in Skye,' a delightful holiday book, vivacious in narrative, bright and picturesque in description, and overflowing with individuality. For Messrs. Macmillan's 'Golden Treasury Series' he edited, in two volumes, in 1865, the 'Poetical Works of Burns,' prefixing a memoir which is second only to Lockhart's in grasp and appreciative delineation. A graphic but somewhat unequal story of Scottish life, largely autobiographical, and entitled 'Alfred Hagart's Household,' with sequel, 'Miss Dona

M'Quarrie,' was republished from 'Good Words,' in two volumes, 12mo, 1866, and 8vo, 1867. In 1866 he edited Howe's 'Golden Leaves from the American Poets.' In 1868 appeared 'Last Leaves,' edited by Patrick Proctor Alexander.

[Brisbane's Early Years of Alexander Smith, 1869; Alexander's Memoir in Last Leaves; Memorial notice in Scotsman of 8 Jan. 1867; James Hannay's Reminiscences in Cassell's Mag. 1867; Sheriff Nicolson's Memoir in Good Words, 1867; Gilfillan's Gallery of Literary Portraits, 3rd ser.; Life and Letters of Sydney Dobell; Letters of Elizabeth Barrett Browning, ed. Kenyon, 1897, vol. ii.] T. B.

SMITH, Sir ANDREW (1797–1872), director-general army medical department, the son of T. P. Smith of Heron Hall, Roxburghshire, was born in 1797. He commenced the study of medicine with Mr. Graham, a surgeon in the county, with whom he served an apprenticeship of three years. He afterwards studied medicine at the university of Edinburgh, attending the Charles House Square Infirmary, the Royal Infirmary, and Lying-in Hospital. He graduated M.D. on 1 Aug. 1819, taking as the subject of his thesis 'De variolis secundariis.' He entered the army as a hospital mate on 15 Aug. 1815. His intelligence and energy soon brought him into notice, and his rise was rapid. Becoming temporary hospital mate on 15 Aug. 1815 and hospital assistant on 14 March 1816, he went to the Cape in 1821 and remained there sixteen years, being promoted assistant surgeon 98th foot on 27 Oct. 1825, staff assistant surgeon on 23 Feb. 1826, and staff surgeon on 7 July 1837. In 1828, at the request of the government and commander-in-chief of the Cape, he reported on the bushmen, and in 1831 on the Amazooloo and on Port Natal. In 1834 he superintended an expedition for exploring Central Africa from the Cape, fitted out by the Cape of Good Hope Association (expedition 1834–6), and was directed to negotiate treaties with the native chiefs beyond the northern boundary of the colony. For several years he performed the duties of director of the government civil museum at Cape Town without salary. He received the thanks of the home government for these services. His scientific researches in southern Africa he embodied in many able papers on the origin and history of Bushmen, and in his 'Illustrations of the Zoology of South Africa,' 1838–47, 4to, 5 vols. Some copious and valuable notes regarding the aborigines of South Africa and the different Kaffir tribes have not been fully published. On all questions relating to South Africa he was regarded as an authority, and it was due to his representation and counsel that Natal became a colony of the British crown.

After returning to England in 1837 Smith acted as principal medical officer at Fort Pitt, Chatham. On 19 Dec. 1845 he was made deputy inspector-general, and in 1846, at the instance of Sir James McGrigor, the director-general of the army medical department, he was transferred to London as 'professional assistant.' He was promoted inspector-general on 7 Feb. 1851, and on 20 Feb. following, when Sir James retired, Smith was appointed by the Duke of Wellington his successor as inspector-general and superintendent of the army medical department. On 25 Feb. 1853 he was nominated director-general of the army and ordnance medical departments. During the Crimean campaign he was accused of dereliction of duty in the press and elsewhere, and grave imputations were cast upon his department. The evidence and documents laid before the Sebastopol and other committees did much to vindicate his reputation as an administrator. He resigned his post as director-general, owing to impaired health, on 22 June 1858, and was on 9 July following created K.C.B.

Smith was elected a fellow of the Wernerian Society in 1819, an honorary fellow of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow in 1855, of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1856, of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of Aberdeen in 1855, and a doctor of medicine *honoris causa* of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1856. Acuteness of mind and varied accomplishments left their impress on every enterprise he embarked upon. He died on 12 Aug. 1872 at his residence in Alexander Square, Brompton. His portrait in oils now hangs in the ante-room of the officers' mess, Netley, Hampshire.

[Lancet, 1872; British Medical Journal, 1872; Medical Times and Gazette, 1872; Catalogue Brit. Mus. Library; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Army Lists; Record of services preserved at the War Office; Men of the Reign; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] W. W. W.

SMITH, ANKER (1759–1819), engraver, was born in 1759 in Cheapside, London, where his father was a silk merchant. He is said to have owed his curious Christian name to the fact that he was regarded as the 'anchor' or sole hope of his parents. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' school, and at first articled to an uncle named Hoole, a solicitor; but, showing singular skill in making pen-and-ink copies of engravings, he was transferred to James Taylor, an engraver, with whom he re-

mained until 1782. Subsequently he became an assistant to James Heath (1757–1834) [q. v.] In 1787 Smith obtained his first independent employment from John Bell (1745–1831) [q. v.], for whose series of 'British Poets' he engraved many of the illustrations. He became one of the ablest of English line engravers, his small plates being specially distinguished for correctness of drawing and beauty of finish. Through his relative John Hoole [q. v.], the translator, he became known to Alderman Boydell, who commissioned him to engrave Northcote's picture of the 'Death of Wat Tyler;' the print was published in 1796, and earned for him his election as an associate of the Royal Academy in the following year. In 1798 he executed a large plate from Leonardo da Vinci's cartoon of the Holy Family in the possession of the academy. During the remainder of his life Smith was extensively employed upon the illustrations to fine editions of standard works, such as Macklin's Bible, 1800; Boydell's 'Shakespeare' (the smaller series), 1802; Kearsley's 'Shakespeare,' 1806; Bowyer's edition of Hume's 'History of England,' 1806; and Sharpe's 'British Classics.' He engraved many of R. Smirke's designs for the 'Arabian Nights,' 1802; 'Gil Blas,' 1809; and 'Don Quixote,' 1818; and was one of the artists employed upon the official publication, 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum.' His latest work was a large plate from Heaphy's picture, 'The Duke of Wellington giving Orders to his Generals,' which he did not live to complete. He died of apoplexy on 23 June 1819. Smith married in 1791, and left a widow, one daughter, and four sons; two of the latter are noticed below. His sister Maria, who was an artist, and exhibited portraits between 1791 and 1814, married William Ross, a miniature-painter, and was the mother of Sir William Charles Ross [q. v.]

Frederick William Smith (*d.* 1835), sculptor, second son of Anker Smith, was born at Pimlico, London. He studied at the Royal Academy, and was the first pupil of Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey [q. v.] He began to exhibit in 1818, sending a bust of his father, and in 1821 gained the academy gold medal with a group of Hæmon and Antigone; in 1824 he exhibited a beautiful group of a mother and child from the 'Murder of the Innocents,' and he also modelled some excellent busts of Chantrey, Brunel, Allan Cunningham, and others, appearing at the academy for the last time in 1828. Smith was a sculptor of great talent and promise, but died prematurely at Shrewsbury on 18 Jan. 1835 (*Gent. Mag.* 1855, i. 327).

His younger brother, Herbert Luther Smith (1811–1870), was a painter of scriptural and historical subjects, exhibiting at the Royal Academy and British Institution from 1830 to 1854; later he was employed as a copyist by the queen. He died on 13 March 1870.

[Redgrave's Dict. of British Artists; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy; Knight's Cyclopædia of Biography; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33405); Athenæum, 1835, p. 75.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, AQUILLA, M.D. (1806–1890), Irish antiquary, born at Nenagh, co. Tipperary, on 28 April 1806, was the youngest child of William Smith of that town, and of Catherine Doolan, his wife. He received his education first at private schools in Dublin, and afterwards at Trinity College. He embraced the medical profession, in which his career was distinguished. He received the degree of M.D. *honoris causa* from his university in 1839, was king's professor of materia medica and pharmacy in the school of physic from 1864 to 1881, and from 1851 to 1890 represented the Irish College of Physicians on the council of medical education.

Smith was an active member of the Royal Irish Academy from 1835 until his death in 1890, and was reckoned in his lifetime the best authority on Irish coins, of which he was a large collector. At his death his collection of Irish coins and tokens was acquired by the academy for 350*l.* The Numismatic Society acknowledged his services by conferring its medal upon him in 1884. Smith was a copious writer on antiquarian subjects, mainly numismatics. His more important contributions to the department of archæology were published in the 'Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy,' 1839–53; 'Transactions of the Kilkenny Archæological Society,' 1852–63; the 'Numismatic Chronicle,' 1863–83, and by the Irish Archæological Society. Of his papers on medical topics, the most valuable is his account of the 'Origin and Early History of the College of Physicians in Ireland,' published in the 'Journal of Medical Science' (vol. xix.)

[Memoir by J. W. M., privately published; private information.] C. L. F.

SMITH, ARCHIBALD (1813–1872), mathematician, born on 10 Aug. 1813 at Greenhead, Glasgow, was the only son of James Smith (1782–1867) [q. v.], merchant, of Glasgow, by his wife Mary, daughter of Alexander Wilson, professor of astronomy

in Glasgow University. Archibald entered Glasgow University in 1828, and distinguished himself in classics, mathematics, and physics. He proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1836 and M.A. in 1839. In 1836 he was senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, and was elected a fellow of Trinity College. He entered the society of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in Hilary term 1841. He practised for many years as an equity draughtsman in Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, and became an eminent real-property lawyer. While still an undergraduate Smith communicated to the Cambridge Philosophical Society a paper on Fresnel's wave-surface, in which he deduced its algebraical equations by the symmetrical method, one of the first instances of its employment in analytical geometry in England. In November 1837, in conjunction with Duncan Farquharson Gregory [q. v.], he founded the Cambridge 'Mathematical Journal.' Between 1842 and 1847 Smith, at the request of General Sir Edward Sabine [q. v.], deduced from Poisson's general equation practical formulæ for the correction of observations made on board ship, which Sabine published in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society. In 1851 he deduced convenient tabular forms from the formulæ, and in 1859 he edited the 'Journal of a Voyage to Australia,' by William Scoresby the younger [q. v.], giving in the introduction an exact formula for the effect of the iron of a ship on the compass. In 1862, in conjunction with Sir Frederick John Owen Evans [q. v.], he published an 'Admiralty Manual for ascertaining and applying the Deviations of the Compass caused by the Iron in a Ship' (London, 8vo). This work was translated into French, German, Russian, and Spanish. In recognition of his services Smith received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow in 1864, and in the following year was awarded a gold medal by the Royal Society, of which he had been elected a fellow on 5 June 1856. In 1872 he received a grant of 2,000*l.* from government. In addition he was elected a corresponding member of the scientific committee of the imperial Russian navy. Smith died in London on 26 Dec. 1872. In 1853 he married Susan Emma, daughter of Sir James Parker of Rothley Temple, Leicestershire. By her he had six sons and two daughters. His eldest son, James Parker Smith, is M.P. for the Partick division of Lanarkshire. A portrait is prefixed to the Russian edition of the 'Manual on the Deviation of the Compass.'

Besides the works mentioned, Smith was the author of: 1. 'Supplement to the Rules for ascertaining the Deviations of the Compass caused by the Ship's Iron,' London, 1855, 8vo. 2. 'A Graphic Method of correcting the Deviations of a Ship's Compass,' London, 1855, 8vo.

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. xxii. App. pp. i–xxiv; biographical sketch prefixed to the Russian edition of Smith's Manual on the Deviation of the Compass, St. Petersburg, 1865; Ward's Men of the Reign; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Law Times, 11 Jan. 1873; Gent. Mag. 1867, i. 393; Burke's Landed Gentry, 8th edit.; Luard's Grad. Cantabr.] E. I. C.

SMITH, AUGUSTUS JOHN (1804–1872), lessee of the Scilly Islands, was son of James Smith (*b.* 1768, *d.* at Ashlyn Hall, Hertfordshire, on 16 Feb. 1843), by his second wife, Mary Isabella (*b.* 1784, *d.* Paris, 14 Feb. 1823), eldest daughter of Augustus Pechell of Great Berkhamstead. He was born in Harley Street, London, on 15 Sept. 1804, entered at Harrow school about 1814, and matriculated from Christ's Church, Oxford, on 23 April 1822, graduating B.A. on 23 Feb. 1826. By inheritance he was the owner of considerable property in Hertfordshire and Buckinghamshire, and he obtained a lease under the crown for ninety-nine years, contingent on three lives, from 10 Oct. 1834, of the Scilly Islands. For this lease he paid a fine of 20,000*l.*, and undertook the payment of an annual rent of 40*l.* and of some stipends.

Very early in life Smith interested himself in the working of the poor laws, and advocated a system of national education on a broad basis. After the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832, when three members were assigned to Hertfordshire, he was asked to stand for that constituency, but declined the request. He published in 1836 an 'Apology for Parochial Education on Comprehensive Principles' as illustrated in the school of industry at Great Berkhamstead, in which he anticipated the adoption of a conscience clause, and in 1841, after having actively promoted for four years a suit in chancery, he obtained the reopening of the free grammar school at Great Berkhamstead. When the second Earl Brownlow enclosed with strong iron fences about a third of the common land of that parish which was in front of the earl's seat, Ashridge Park, Smith engaged a band of navvies from London who pulled the fences down. This incident attracted much attention at the time, and was the subject of a poem ('A Lay of Modern England') in 'Punch' for 24 March 1866. He vindicated his opposition to the enclosure in 'Berkhamstead Common: State-

ment by Augustus Smith,' 1866. In 1870 he obtained an injunction against any future enclosure of the common. From 1868 to 1872 he was engaged in controversy with the board of trade and Trinity House on lightships and pilotage.

Smith's action at Scilly, though despotic in character, was attended by beneficent results. The church at St. Mary's, the principal island, was completed at his expense, and when that at St. Martin's was nearly destroyed by lightning in 1866, it was rebuilt mainly at his cost. He built a pier at Hugh Town in St. Mary's, and constructed for his own habitation the house of Tresco Abbey, with its grounds and fish-ponds. His 'red geranium beds' are described as 'a fine blaze of colour a mile off at sea' (Mortimer Collins, *Princess Clarice*, i. 97). He consolidated the farm-holdings and rebuilt the homesteads, but would not allow the admittance of a second family in any dwelling; he weeded out the idle, and stringently enforced education. These improvements cost 80,000*l.*, and during the first twelve years of his term absorbed the whole of the revenue. They were set out by him in a tract entitled 'Thirteen Years' Stewardship of the Isles of Scilly,' 1848, and were described by J. A. Froude in his address at the Philosophical Institution at Edinburgh on 6 Nov. 1876 'On the Uses of a Landed Gentry' (*Short Studies on Great Subjects*, 3rd ser. p. 275).

Smith contested in 1852, in the liberal interest, the borough of Truro in Cornwall, but was defeated by eight votes. In 1857 he was returned without a contest, and he represented the constituency until 1865, by which time his views had been modified. He was president of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall at Penzance from 1858 to 1864, and he held the presidency of the Royal Institution of Cornwall at Truro from November 1863 to November 1865. His addresses and papers for these societies are specified in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' As provincial grandmaster for the freemasons of Cornwall from July 1863, he promoted the establishment of a county fund for aged and infirm freemasons. After a severe illness he died at the Duke of Cornwall hotel, Plymouth, on 31 July 1872, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Buryan, Cornwall, on 6 Aug. His will and seven codicils were proved in March 1873, and the lesseeship in the Scilly Isles was left to his nephew, Thomas Algernon Smith-Dorrien-Smith. A statue of him stands on the hill above Tresco Gardens.

Smith compiled a 'True and Faithful History of the Family of Smith' from Nottinghamshire, which was printed in 1861. He explained his views on parliamentary reform in 'Constitutional Reflections on the present Aspects of Parliamentary Government,' 1866.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 660–661, 671, iii. 992, 1004, 1337; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 905, 1463; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, iv. 342–8; Illustrated London News, lxii. 318; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Freemason, v. 477, 489–90.] W. P. C.

SMITH, BENJAMIN (*d.* 1833), engraver, was a pupil of Francesco Bartolozzi [q. v.], and practised wholly in the dot or stipple manner. For some years he was largely employed by the Boydells, for whom all his important plates were executed; these include five after Romney, T. Banks, and M. Browne, for the large 'Shakespeare' series; Sigismunda after Hogarth, 1795; the portrait of Hogarth with his dog Trump, 1795; portrait of Lord Cornwallis, after Copley, 1798; portrait of George III, after Beechey (frontispiece to Boydell's 'Shakespeare;' portrait of Napoleon, after Appiani; 'The Ceremony of administering the Oath to Alderman Newnham at the Guildhall,' after W. Miller, 1801; and several allegorical and biblical subjects after John Francis Rigaud [q. v.] and Benjamin West [q. v.] Among Smith's smaller plates, some of which he published himself, are portraits of Lord Charlemont; Barrymore and William Smith, the actors; and Charles and Anne Dibdin. His latest work, 'Christ and his Disciples at Emmaus,' after Guercino, is dated 1825. He died in very reduced circumstances in Judd Place, London, in 1833. Among his pupils were William Holl the elder [q. v.], Henry Meyer [q. v.], and Thomas Uwins [q. v.] A watercolour portrait of Smith is in the print-room of the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, formerly Schmidt, BERNARD (1630?–1708), called 'Father Smith,' organ-builder, born about 1630 in Germany, probably learnt his art from Christian Former of Wettin, near Halle (Rimbault). Accompanied by his nephews, Smith settled in England in response to the encouragement held out to foreigners to revive organ-building in this country. Upon his arrival Smith proceeded to erect an organ for the then banqueting-room of Whitehall. The specification of this, his earliest work, is given in Grove's 'Dictionary' (ii. 591). His appointment as organ-maker in ordinary to Charles II would date from this period, together with a grant

of rooms formerly called 'The Organ-builder's Workhouse,' in Whitehall Palace itself.

The opening of Smith's new organ for Westminster Abbey in 1660 was recorded by Pepys: '30 December (Lord's Day) . . . I to the Abbey, and walked there, seeing the great confusion of people that come there to hear the organs' (Pepys). The commission for Wells Cathedral organ in 1664 changed for a short time only the scene of Smith's activity, for he returned to supply organs to St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 1667, St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, 1671 (the last payment in 1699 being made to Christian Smith), and St. Margaret's, Westminster, 1675. Smith accepted in 1676, and held until his death, the post of organist to this church. Before 1671 he completed the organ for the new Sheldonian theatre at Oxford at a cost of 120*l.* (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 223). The date of Smith's work at St. Mary's, Oxford, and the theatre, is uncertain, but the organ for Christ Church was erected in 1680. St. Peter's, Cornhill, and St. Mary Woolnoth were in 1681 supplied with Smith's organs; that for Durham Cathedral, begun in 1683, was practically finished by 1685, but quarter-tones and other improvements were added (cf. Dr. Armes's note in Grove's *Dict.* ii. 593), and the final payment, bringing the total to 800*l.*, was received in 1691 (specification in *History of the Organ*).

The erection of this magnificent instrument almost coincided in point of time with the famous competition in organ-building carried on at the Temple Church, when the rivalry between Smith and Renatus Harris [q. v.] became a matter of public interest. The order for the Temple organ was given to Smith in September 1682. Harris, bringing influence to bear upon certain benchers, obtained leave to build and submit his instrument to the judgment of the committee. By virtue of the stress in competition, both organs were supplied with the newest stops: the cromorne, the vox humana, and the double courtel, while Smith (and possibly Harris) divided certain keys into quarter-notes, communicating with different sets of pipes, so that G sharp and A flat, and D sharp and E flat were not synonymous sounds (Burney; McCrory). On 2 June 1685 the Middle Temple made choice of Smith's organ, a choice confirmed by the decision of the joint committee. The deed of sale by which Smith received 1,000*l.* bore the date 21 June 1688 (specification in *History of the Organ*, and Grove, *Dict.*)

The superiority of Smith's work was now so far established that after their meeting of 19 Oct. 1694 the committee for the building of the organ in St. Paul's Cathedral treated immediately with Smith. No doubt a claim was put in by Harris prior to his crabbed queries during the construction of Smith's instrument, and his later appeals (sounding the patriotic note) to be allowed to erect a supplementary organ. Assailed from without, Smith was not secure from opposition within. Wren, after fruitlessly disputing the position of the organ, refused to enlarge the case, his own design, with a view to the reception of the full number of stops. At length, on 2 Dec. 1697, the organ was formally opened at a service in thanksgiving for the peace of Ryswick (specification in Simpson's *Documents*; Grove, *Dict.*)

The setting up of an organ for Trinity College chapel, Cambridge, was attended with the inevitable dissensions. While the master and fellows were disputing, Smith died in 1708, leaving his organ to receive the last touches from Schrider. Smith's appointment as organ-maker to the crown was continued in the reign of Anne, and ceased only with his death, which took place before 17 March 1707–8. On this date his will was proved by Elizabeth Smith, alias Houghton, his wife. He left one shilling apiece to his brothers, sisters, nephews, and nieces. A portrait of Smith is in the Oxford music school, and is printed by Hawkins.

About forty to fifty organs are known to have been Smith's. They are, besides those already described: St. Mary's, Cambridge (University), 1697; Ripon Cathedral; St. David's, 1704; St. Mary at Hill, 1693; St. Clement Danes; St. George's Chapel, Windsor; Eton College chapel; Southwell collegiate church; Chapel Royal, Hampton Court; Manchester Cathedral choir organ; St. James's, Garlickhithe; St. Dunstan's, Tower Street (removed to St. Albans Abbey); High Church, Hull; All Saints', Derby; St. Margaret's, Leicester; West Walton, Norfolk; All Saints', Isleworth; Pembroke, Emmanuel, and Christ's College chapels, Cambridge; St. Katherine Cree, Leadenhall Street; Chester Cathedral; St. Olave's, Southwark; St. Martin's, Ludgate Hill; Danish Church, Wellclose Square; Sedgefield parish church, co. Durham; Whalley, Lancashire; Hadleigh, Suffolk; Chelsea old church; and St. Nicholas, Deptford.

Smith undertook his works with extreme conscientiousness and a fastidious choice of material, and a pure and even quality of tone was maintained through the series of stops (cf. Burney). He used for the Temple organ a composition of tin and lead in the proportions of 16 to 6, or rather less than three-fourths tin (Rimbault); but no metal

pipes were made for Roger North's organ at Rougham (Burney in Rees's *Cyclopædia*, art. 'North').

Smith's daughter married Christopher Schrider, one of his workmen, who afterwards built organs for the Royal Chapel of St. James, 1710; St. Mary Abbott's, Kensington, 1716; St. Mary, Whitechapel, 1715 (Malcolm); St. Martin-in-the-Fields, 1726; St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey; Whitchurch, Shropshire, and Westminster Abbey, 1730.

The repairing of organs was an employment chiefly pursued by Smith's nephews, whose work was known all over the country. In 1702 one of them, Gerard Smith, put in order and superintended the removal of an organ in Lincoln Cathedral (Maddison). He built church organs for Bedford parish, 1715; All Hallows, Bread Street, 1717; Finedon, Northamptonshire, 1717; Little Stanmore; and St. George's, Hanover Square.

Of Christian Smith, organ-builder, of Hart Street, Bloomsbury, it may be assumed that he was brother to the great organ-maker, as one of his instruments (at Norwich) is dated 1643. He built for Tiverton church, Devonshire, 1696; and Boston church, Lincolnshire, 1717.

[Hopkins and Rimbault's History of the Organ, 1877, pp. 102–38; Hawkins's History of Music, with portrait, p. 691; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 436 et seq.; Grove's Dict. of Music, iii. 539, and for pitch and specifications, ii. 590; Dr. Sparrow Simpson's Documents relating to St. Paul's Cathedral, pp. lxi, 161–4, 167; Pepys's Diary (Braybrooke), vol. i.; Walcott's St. Margaret's, pp. 67, 77; North's Memoires of Musicke, pp. xv, 20; Mrs. Delany's Correspondence (containing some notes on Smith's method of construction, which are ascribed to Handel), iii. 405, 568, iv. 568; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia, 1700; Jones and Freeman's Hist. of St. David's, pp. 95, 369; Warren's Tonometer, p. 8; Harding's Hist. of Tiverton, i. 90, iv. 10; Register of Wills, P.C.C., 'Barrett,' p. 72; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, iv. 447; Webb's Collection of Epitaphs, ii. 76; McCrory's A few Notes on the Temple Organ.] L. M. M.

**SMITH**, CHARLES (1715 ?–1762), Irish county historian, born about 1715, was a native of Waterford, and followed the calling of an apothecary at Dungarvan in that county. In 1744 he published, in conjunction with Walter Harris [q. v.], the editor of Ware's 'Works,' a history of the county Down. This was the first Irish county history on a large scale ever written. The preface to this book contains the outline of a plan for a series of Irish county histories, which appears to have led in 1744 to his foundation at Dublin of the Physico-Historical Society for the purpose of providing topographical materials for such a series. With the imprimatur of this body were published successively Smith's important histories of Waterford and Cork. The history of Kerry was published independently after this society had broken up. Although encumbered with much irrelevant matter, these volumes form a valuable contribution to Irish topography, of which Smith may be regarded as the pioneer. Smith's statements of fact are generally to be trusted, though it was said of him in the counties of which he was the historian that his descriptions were regulated by the reception he was given in the houses he visited while making his investigations. His books are warmly commended by Macaulay, who frequently refers to them in his 'History' (1855, iii. 136 *n.*)

In 1756 Smith, with a number of eminent physicians, founded at Dublin the Medico-Philosophical Society, a learned association which survived till 1784. Of this body Smith was the first secretary, and the author of a 'Discourse' setting forth its objects. Its memoirs or minutes are preserved in part at the Royal Irish Academy, and in part at the Irish College of Physicians. Smith died at Bristol in July 1762.

His works are: 1. 'The Antient and Present State of the County of Down,' 1744, in collaboration with Walter Harris. 2. 'The Antient and Present State of the County and City of Waterford,' 1746. 3. 'The Antient and Present State of the County and City of Cork,' 1750. 4. 'The Ancient and Present State of the County of Kerry,' 1756.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; notice by M. J. Hurley in Waterford Society's Journal, No. 1; Dublin Mag. 1762; Minutes of the Physico-Historical Soc. (unprinted), in R. I. Academy; Memoirs of Medico-Philosophical Soc. (unprinted).] C. L. F.

**SMITH**, CHARLES (1713–1777), writer on the corn trade, born at Stepney in 1713, was the son of Charles Smith, a mill-owner of Croydon, Surrey, by his wife Anne, daughter of James Marrener of Fange, Essex, a naval captain in the service of the East India Company. Charles was educated at the grammar school of Ratcliff, Middlesex, entered his father's business, realised a fortune, married and settled at Stratford in Essex, and became a county magistrate. From an early period Smith devoted much attention to the subject of the corn trade and to the laws regulating it. The scarcity of 1757 turned public attention to the subject, and a strong feeling arose against the farmers and dealers of corn, whose avarice was considered to have caused it. In consequence, in the following year, Smith published 'A Short Essay on the Corn-trade and Corn-

laws,' in which he demonstrated that, in a country largely dependent on home supplies, variations in price were the natural outcome of good or bad seasons. This treatise was followed in 1759 by 'Considerations on the Laws relating to the Import and Export of Corn,' and by 'A Collection of Papers relative to the Price, Exportation, and Importation of Corn.' These papers, which were republished with notes in 1804 by George Chalmers under the title of 'Tracts on the Corn Trade,' show an intimate acquaintance with the subject, and are written with much clearness and ability. They earned the praise of Adam Smith, and are valuable from the light they throw on the English corn trade in the eighteenth century. Smith was killed by a fall from his horse on 8 Feb. 1777. He married, in 1748, Judith, eldest daughter of Isaac Lefevre, son of a Huguenot refugee. By her he had two children: Charles Smith of Suttons, near Ongar in Essex, M.P. for Westbury in Wiltshire in 1802, and a daughter.

[Memoir by George Chalmers, prefixed to Tracts on the Corn Trade; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Georgian Era, iv. 465; M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 68; Smith's Wealth of Nations, 1839, p. 224.] E. I. C.

SMITH, CHARLES (1749?–1824), painter, born about 1749, was a native of the Orkneys and a nephew of Caleb Whitefoord [q. v.] After studying at the Royal Academy, where he was befriended by Sir Joshua Reynolds, he attempted to establish himself as a portrait-painter in London, but lost his patrons in consequence of his extreme and violently expressed political opinions. About 1783 he went to India, where he remained some years, and after his return styled himself 'painter to the Great Mogul.' From 1789 to 1797 Smith resided chiefly in London, and was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, sending mythological and fancy compositions as well as portraits. In October 1798 a musical entertainment entitled 'A Day at Rome,' written by Smith, was unsuccessfully performed at Covent Garden Theatre, and he subsequently printed it. In 1802 he published 'A Trip to Bengal, a musical entertainment.' He died at Leith on 19 Dec. 1824. A portrait of Smith, in oriental dress, painted by himself, was mezzotinted by S. W. Reynolds, and a small plate, also by Reynolds from the same picture, is prefixed to his 'Trip to Bengal.'

[Miller's Biogr. Sketches; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Cat.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, CHARLES (1786–1856), singer, born in London in 1786, was grandson of Edward Smith, page to the Princess Amelia, and son of Felton Smith, a chorister at Christ Church, Oxford. At the age of five, owing to his precocity, he became a pupil of Costellow for singing. Later, in 1796, on the advice of Dr. Arnold, he became a chorister at the Chapel Royal under Ayrton, and sang the principal solo in the anthem on the marriage of Charlotte Augusta Matilda, the princess royal, to the Prince of Würtemberg on 18 May 1797 [see CHARLOTTE, 1766–1828]. In 1798 he was articled to John Ashley, and in the following year was engaged to sing at Ranelagh, the Oratorio, and other concerts. In 1803 he went on tour in Scotland, but, his voice having broken, he renounced singing temporarily, and devoted himself to teaching and organ-playing, in which he was sufficiently proficient to act as deputy for Knyvett and John Stafford Smith at the Chapel Royal and for Bartleman at Croydon. On the latter's retirement, Smith was appointed organist there; but shortly afterwards he went to Ireland with a theatrical party as tenor singer, and on his return, a year later, he became organist of the Welbeck chapel in succession to Charles Wesley. In conjunction with Isaac Pocock [q. v.], he next turned his attention to writing for the theatres, and produced in rapid succession the music to the farces 'Yes or No' (produced at the Haymarket on 31 Aug. 1808 and published next year); 'Hit or Miss' (produced at the Lyceum on 26 Feb. 1810); 'Anything New' (produced on 1 July 1811); and 'The Tourist's Friend,' a melodrama; but withdrew from theatrical matters when Pocock left Drury Lane. In 1813 he was singing bass parts at the Oratorio concerts; in 1815 he married Miss Booth of Norwich; and in 1816 went to fill a lucrative post at Liverpool. He ultimately retired to Crediton in Devon, where he died on 22 Nov. 1856. He was an excellent organist and a fine singer. Many of his compositions enjoyed a considerable vogue, the most popular being a setting of Campbell's 'Battle of Hohenlinden,' 'a work of rare and extraordinary merit.'

[Quarterly Mus. Mag. and Rev. ii. 214; Georgian Era, iv. 304–5; Dict. of Musicians, 1824.] R. H. L.

SMITH, SIR CHARLES FELIX (1786–1858), lieutenant-general, and colonel commandant of royal engineers, second son of George Smith of Burn Hall, Durham, by his wife Juliet, daughter and sole heiress of Richard Mott of Carlton, Suffolk, was born on 9 July 1786 at Piercefield, Monmouthshire. Elizabeth Smith [q. v.] was his sister, and George Smith (1693–1756) [q. v.] was his great-grandfather. He joined the Royal

Military Academy at Woolwich on 15 June 1801, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 Oct. 1802. On the 9th of the same month he was promoted to be first lieutenant. He was sent to the south-eastern military district, and was employed on the defences of the south coast of Kent.

On 16 Dec. 1804 he embarked for the West Indies, where he served under Sir Charles Shipley [q. v.], the commanding royal engineer. He was promoted to be second captain on 18 Nov. 1807. In December 1807 he accompanied the expedition under General Bowyer from Barbados against the Danish West India Islands, and took part under Shipley in the operations which resulted in the capture of St. Thomas, St. John, and Santa Cruz. In January 1809 he accompanied the expedition under Sir George Beckwith to attack Martinique, and took part under Shipley in the attack on, and capture of, Pigeon Island on 4 Feb., and in the siege and capture of Fort Bourbon, which led to the capitulation of the whole island on 23 Feb. He was severely wounded on this occasion, and on his return to England on 31 March 1810 he received a pension of 100*l.* per annum for his wounds.

On 25 Oct. of the same year Smith embarked for the Peninsula, and joined the force of Sir Thomas Graham at Cadiz, then blockaded by the French. In the spring of 1811 an attempt to raise the siege was made by sending a force by water to Tarifa to march on the flank of the enemy, while at the same time a sortie was made by the garrison of Cadiz and La Isla across the river San Pedro. Smith was left in Cadiz as senior engineer officer in charge of it, as well as of La Isla and the adjacent country, during the operations which comprised the battle of Barossa (5 March 1811). In spite of this victory the siege was not raised, and the British retired within the lines of La Isla.

Smith's health suffered a good deal at Cadiz, and he was sent to Tarifa, near Gibraltar, where he was commanding royal engineer during the siege by the French, eight thousand strong, under General Laval. Colonel Skerrett commanded the garrison, which was made up of drafts from regiments at Gibraltar and Spanish details, numbering some 2,300 men. The outposts were driven in on 19 Dec., and in ten days the French batteries opened fire. During this time Smith was busy making such preparations as he could for the defence of a very weak place. When, however, a gaping breach was made by the French after a few hours' firing, Skerrett called a council of war, proposed to abandon the defence, to embark the garrison on board the transports lying in the roadstead, and to sail for Gibraltar. Smith vehemently opposed the proposal, and prepared to make the most desperate resistance. Intimation of the state of affairs was sent to the governor of Gibraltar, who promptly removed the transports and so compelled Skerrett to hold out. He also arranged to send assistance from Gibraltar. On 31 Dec. 1811 the French made an unsuccessful assault. Bad weather and a continuous downpour of rain greatly damaged the French batteries and trenches, and supply became difficult owing to the state of the roads. On the night of 4 Jan. 1812 it became known to the garrison that the French were preparing to raise the siege, and on the morning of the 5th the allies assumed the offensive, drove the French from their batteries and trenches, and compelled them to make a hurried retreat, leaving everything in the hands of the garrison. By general consent the chief merit of the defence has been given to Smith. Napier, in his 'History of the War in the Peninsula' (iv. 59, 60), points out that though Skerrett eventually yielded to Smith's energy, he did it with reluctance, and constantly during the siege impeded the works by calling off the labourers to prepare posts of retreat. 'To the British engineer, therefore, belongs the praise of this splendid action.'

Smith was promoted for his services at Tarifa to be brevet major, to date from 31 Dec. 1811. He was promoted to be first captain in the royal engineers on 12 April 1812, and returned to Cadiz, where he was commanding royal engineer until the siege was raised in July of that year. In the following year he took part in the action of Osma (18 June 1813), the battle of Vittoria (21 June), and the engagements at Villa Franca and Tolosa (24 and 25 June), when he had a horse shot under him. He accompanied Sir Thomas Graham on 1 July to take part in the siege of San Sebastian. On the visit of the Duke of Wellington on the 12th, he attended him round the positions as senior officer (for the time being) of royal engineers, and his proposed plans of operation met with Wellington's approval. The place fell on 9 Sept., and, having been mentioned in Graham's despatch, Smith was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 21 Sept. 1813 'for conduct before the enemy at San Sebastian.'

Smith arrived in Belgium and Holland from the south of France in July 1814, and reached England in August. He was knighted by the prince regent on 10 Nov., and on the same date he received permission to

accept and wear the crosses of the royal orders of Carlos III and San Fernando of Spain, given to him by the king for his services in the Peninsula, particularly at the defence of Tarifa. On 28 April 1815 he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Sussex military district. On 4 June he was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division. He received the gold medal with clasp for Vittoria and San Sebastian. The previous pension of 100*l.* for his wounds at Martinique was increased to 300*l.* a year on 18 June 1815, as he had partially lost the sight of an eye in the Peninsula.

On 19 June 1815 Smith joined the British army in Belgium as commanding royal engineer of the second corps, marched with it to Paris, and took part in the entry into that city on 7 July. He was one of the officers selected by the Duke of Wellington to take over the French fortresses to be occupied by the British. He remained with the army of occupation and commanded the engineers at Vincennes. He was one of the officers who introduced stage-coaches-and-four into Paris. The coaches used to meet opposite Demidoff's house, afterwards the Café de Paris. He was also a great supporter of the turf, and was the first to import English thoroughbred horses for racing. His trainer was Tom Hurst, afterwards of Chantilly. He organised races at Vincennes, and the racing there was considerably superior to that under royal patronage in the Champ de Mars. Smith was a noted duellist, and was equally at home with rapier, sabre, and pistol. Although never seeking a quarrel, he never permitted an insult, and he killed three Frenchmen in duels during his stay in Paris. He was also an expert boxer. He returned to England on 8 Nov. 1818.

Smith was employed in the south of England as commanding royal engineer until 1 Jan. 1823, when he was appointed commanding royal engineer in the West Indies, with headquarters at Barbados. With eleven different island colonies occupied by troops, he had only five officers of royal engineers under him, and was obliged to supplement his staff by making eleven officers of the line assistant engineers. A commission sent from England in 1823 to report on requirements in the West Indies recommended the addition of fourteen military engineers to the establishment to enable the work to be properly carried out. Smith was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the royal engineers on 29 July 1825, and to be colonel in the army on 22 July 1830. During the fourteen consecutive years which he passed in the West Indies he was acting governor of Trinidad in 1828, in 1830, and during the whole of 1831. In 1833 he was acting governor of Demerara and Berbice, and in 1834 of St. Lucia. He commanded the forces in the West Indies from June 1836 to February 1837. He was promoted to be colonel in the royal engineers on 10 Jan. 1837. He received the thanks of Lord Hill, the general commanding-in-chief, for his exercise of military command in the West Indies.

On 8 May 1837 Smith was appointed commanding royal engineer at Gibraltar, where in 1838 he was acting governor and commanded the forces. He returned to England in the summer of 1840 to go on particular service to Syria, for which duty he had been specially selected. He embarked in the Pique frigate on 9 Aug. 1840, arriving at Beyrout on 1 Sept. A landing was effected on the 10th, but Smith was too ill to take active command. He was invested, by imperial firman dated 30 Sept. 1840, with the command of the Sultan's army in Syria, and on 9 Oct. following was given by the British government the local rank of major-general in Syria in command of the allied land forces. After a bombardment Beyrout surrendered on 11 Oct. On 3 Nov. Smith took part in the attack on, and capture of, St. Jean d'Acre, where he was severely wounded. Upon him devolved the duty of repairing the injuries done to the fortifications by the British fire and of putting the place in a state of defence again, in addition to the adoption of measures for the temporary administration of the pashalic of Acre.

Smith returned to his command at Gibraltar in March 1841. For his services in Syria he received the thanks of both houses of parliament and also of the government, through Lord Palmerston; the sultan presented him with the Nishan Ichtatha and diamond medal and sword. He was granted one year's pay for his wound at St. Jean d'Acre. He was promoted to be major-general in the army on 23 Nov. 1841, returned home from Gibraltar on 15 May 1842, and was made a knight commander of the Bath (military division) on 27 Sept. 1843.

On 1 June 1847 Smith was granted the silver medal, then bestowed upon surviving officers of the wars from 1806 to 1814 for their services. He had also a clasp for Martinique, and received the naval medal for Syria. He was employed on special service as a major-general on the staff in Ireland during the disturbances of 1848. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 11 Nov. 1851, and colonel-commandant of the corps of royal engineers on 6 March 1856. He died at Worthing, Sussex, on 11 Aug. 1858.

Smith married, first, in 1821, a daughter of Thomas Bell, esq., of Bristol (she died at their residence in Onslow Square, London, on 18 June 1849); and, secondly, in 1852, the eldest daughter of Thomas Croft, esq. There was no issue of either marriage.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; London Gazette; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula; Jones's Sieges in Spain; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Conolly's Hist. of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Wrottesley's Life and Correspondence of Field Marshal John Burgoyne; Letters of Colonel Sir Augustus Simon Frazer during the Peninsular and Waterloo Campaigns; Sperling's Letters of an Officer of the Corps of Royal Engineers from the British Army in Holland, Belgium, and France, to his Father from 1813 to 1816; Gent. Mag. 1812, 1815, 1858; Ann. Reg. 1858; Proc. Royal United Service Institution, 1835; Reminiscences of Capt. Gronow, formerly of the Grenadier Guards, &c., related by Himself, 1862.] R. H. V.

SMITH, CHARLES HAMILTON (1776–1859), soldier and writer on natural history, a descendant of a Flemish protestant family of good position called Smet, was born at Vrommen-hofen in East Flanders (then an Austrian province) on 26 Dec. 1776. At an early age he was sent to school at Richmond, Surrey, but on the outbreak of revolution in the Low Countries in 1778, returned to Flanders, and pursued his studies in the Austrian academy for artillery and engineers at Malines and at Louvain. After having served, under the patronage of Lord Moira, in the British forces as a volunteer in the 8th light dragoons, and as a cornet in Hompesch's hussars, he joined in December 1797 the 60th regiment of the British forces in the West Indies, and was for ten years brigade-major under Major-general Carmichael. In 1809 he was on recruiting service at Coventry, and soon afterwards was engaged as deputy quartermaster-general in the Walcheren expedition. He served with distinction in Holland and Brabant, capturing the fortress of Tholen, near Bergen-op-Zoom, with a handful of German auxiliaries. In January 1811 he was again at Coventry, and was then captain in the 6th regiment, but was called away from this position to active service, and the preface to his work on ancient costume is dated from 'his majesty's ship Horatio, in the Ram-Pot, on the coast of Zeeland, 6 Dec. 1813.' In March 1815 he furnished Lord Lynedoch with information as to the roads and towns in the forest of the Ardennes. He was sent in 1816 on a mission to the United States and Canada, and his scheme for the defence of Canada was printed by the government.

Smith retired on half-pay in 1820, and was never again actively employed. He received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1830, and was also a knight of Hanover. On settling into private life he fixed his home at Plymouth, and devoted the rest of his life to studious labours. He began sketching before he was fifteen years old, and from that time was unwearied, whether he was voyaging down the coast of Africa or exploring the West Indies, in making drawings and in accumulating scientific data. History, zoology, and archæology were his favourite subjects of research. He left behind him twenty thick volumes of manuscript notes and thousands of his own watercolour drawings, which were always at the free disposal of a student. Many of his manuscripts, chiefly consisting of unpublished lectures and papers, are in the library of the Plymouth Institution. His library overflowed into every room of his house. Some account of his collections is given in the 'Transactions of the Plymouth Institution' (i. 255–88). A club of west-country artists and lovers of art was originated by Smith at Plymouth, and called 'The Artists and Amateurs' (Bentley, *Miscellany*, lxii. 197–8, 301). He frequently lectured at the Plymouth Athenæum, and he designed in 1837 the modern seal for the borough of Plymouth (Worth, *Hist. of Plymouth*, 1890, p. 197).

Smith was a pall-bearer at the funeral of the elder Charles Mathews, often gave information to Macready and the Keans on the proper costumes for the pieces they were about to bring on the stage, and supplied Sir Charles Barry with designs for the heraldic decorations of the houses of parliament. He used to be constantly with the Cuviers in Paris, and Sir Richard Owen was an intimate friend (*Life of Owen*, i. 182–4). Landor, during his visits to Charles Armitage Brown at Plymouth, became acquainted with Smith, whose daughters fell in love with the poet (Forster, *Life of Landor*, ii. 387–8; cf. *Bath Chronicle*, 30 Jan. 1890, p. 6). A very pleasant picture of Smith's family life is given in the 'Seven Homes' of Mrs. Rundle-Charles (pp. 100–5). Smith was elected F.R.S. in 1824 and F.L.S. in 1826.

After an active life he died at 40 Park Street, Plymouth, on 21 Sept. 1859, and was buried in the family vault at Pennycross. He married, in 1808, Mary Anne Mauger, daughter of Joseph Mauger (pronounced Major) of Guernsey. She died before 1841. Their issue was one son, Charles Hamilton Smith (a captain in the British army, who accepted a grant of land in Australia and died there), and four daughters, three of whom survived him; the eldest, Emma, who

never married, was her father's companion and assistant until his death.

Smith's portrait, painted by Edward Opie, belonged to Mrs. Rendel in 1868 (*Cat. Nat. Portraits at South Kensington*, 1868). An engraving by James Scott was published at Plymouth in 1841.

A great naturalist and an accurate and unwearied artist, Smith was a student of profound knowledge in many branches of learning. His writings comprised: 1. 'History of the Seven Years' War in Germany by Generals Lloyd and Tempelhoff. With Observations, Maxims, &c., of General Jomini. Translated from the German and French,' vol. i. n.d. [1809]. 2. 'Secret Strategical Instructions of Frederic the Second. Translated from the German,' 1811. 3. 'Selections of Ancient Costume of Great Britain and Ireland, Seventh to Sixteenth Century,' 1814. 4. 'Costume of Original Inhabitants of the British Islands to the Sixth Century. By S. R. Meyrick and C. H. Smith,' 1815. 5. 'The Class Mammalia, arranged by Baron Cuvier, with Specific Descriptions by Edward Griffith, C. H. Smith, and Edward Pidgeon,' 2 vols. 1827. 6. 'Natural History of Dogs,' vol. i. 1839, vol. ii. 1840. Afterwards reissued in 1843 as vols. iv. and v. of the 'Naturalists' Library.' 7. 'Natural History of Horses,' 1841. In 1843 this was vol. xii. in the 'Naturalists' Library.' 8. 'Introduction to the Mammalia,' 1842; issued in 1843 as vol. i. in the same 'Library.' 9. 'Natural History of the Human Species,' 1848. This volume was devised to harmonise with the publications in the 'Naturalists' Library.' Prefixed to it was his portrait. It was reprinted at Boston, U.S.A., in 1851, with an Introduction by Samuel Kneeland, jun. M.D. Most of his works were illustrated by his own drawings.

Smith wrote the military part of Coxe's 'Life of the Duke of Marlborough,' and the plans of the battles and campaigns were mainly constructed under his inspection. From the knowledge of military affairs displayed in this work it excited Napoleon's interest at St. Helena. A narrative of the retreat of Napoleon from Moscow was written by him in French, and is said to have been disseminated abroad by the English government. The articles on subjects of natural history and warfare in Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature' were contributed by Smith; that on 'War,' in the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' was his composition, revised by Major-general Portlock; and he was the author of the introductory paper on 'the Science of War' in the 'Aide-Mémoire of the Military Science by Officers of the Royal Engineers.'

Smith contributed to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' 1822, pp. 28–40, an article on the 'Animals of America allied to the Antelope,' and a paper by him 'On the Original Population of America' appeared in the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal for 1845,' pp. 1–20. He issued in 1840 a 'Model of a proposed Statistical Survey of Devon and Cornwall, arranged in Tables;' the scheme included a bibliography of the counties.

[Worth's Plymouth (1890 edit.), pp. 471–2; Proc. of Linnean Soc. 24 May 1860 pp. xxx–xxxi; Proc. of Royal Soc. vol. x. pp. xxiv–vi; Trans. Devon. Assoc. xxiii. 379–80; Ryland's Memoir of John Kitto, pp. 563–6; information from Sidney T. Whiteford, esq., his grandson. A Memoir of Lieutenant-colonel Smith, written in French, was published at Ghent about 1860; it contains a good lithographed portrait.] W. P. C.

SMITH, CHARLES HARRIOT (1792–1864), architect, born in London on 1 Feb. 1792, was the son of Joseph Smith, monumental sculptor, of Portland Road, Marylebone. Leaving school at the age of twelve, he entered his father's business, employing himself in drawing and modelling after working hours. In 1813 he became a life member of the Society of Arts, and in the following year entered the Royal Academy, where he passed through all the classes, and in 1817 obtained the academy gold medal for his 'Design for a Royal Academy.' Acquiring a knowledge of geology, mineralogy, and chemistry, he became an authority on building stones, and was in 1836 appointed one of the four commissioners for the selection of a suitable stone for the new houses of parliament. Smith executed the ornamental stone-carving of the Royal Exchange, of the National Gallery, and of Dorchester and Bridgewater houses. In 1855 he was elected a member of the Royal Institute of British Architects. He died in London on 21 Oct. 1864, leaving one son, Percy Gordon Smith, architect for many years to the local government board.

Smith contributed numerous sessional papers to the Royal Institute of British Architects, of which the most important was entitled 'Lithology, or Observations on Stone used for Buildings,' 1842. He also wrote an essay on linear and aërial perspective for Arnold's 'Library of the Fine Arts.' He frequently exhibited in the Royal Academy designs in architecture, portrait-busts, and monumental compositions.

[Dict. of Arch. 1887, vii. 93; Builder, 5 Nov. 1864; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Journal of Society of Arts, 16 Dec. 1864; Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 805; Papers read at the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1864–5, p. 8.] E. I. C.

SMITH, CHARLES JOHN (1803–1838), engraver, was born in 1803 at Chelsea, where his father, James Smith, practised as a surgeon. He was a pupil of Charles Pye [q. v.], and became a good engraver of book illustrations of a topographical and antiquarian character. He executed a few of the later plates in Charles Stothard's 'Monumental Effigies,' the views of houses and monuments in E. Cartwright's 'Rape of Bramber,' 1830, and several of the plates from illuminated manuscripts for Dibdin's 'Tour in the Northern Counties of England,' 1838. In 1829 Smith published a series of 'Autographs of Royal, Noble, and Illustrious Persons,' with memoirs by John Gough Nichols [q. v.], and later undertook another serial work, 'Historical and Literary Curiosities,' which he did not live to complete. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1837, and died of paralysis in Albany Street, London, on 23 Nov. 1838.

[Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 101; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, CHARLES ROACH (1807–1890), antiquary, born at Landguard Manor-house, near Shanklin, Isle of Wight, on 20 Aug. 1807, was the youngest child of ten children of John Smith, a farmer, who married Ann, daughter of Henry Roach of Arreton Manor in the same island. The father died when the child was very young, and his maternal grandfather's house at Arreton became his second home. The mother died about 1824. The lad went to the school of a Mr. Crouch at Swathling, and when the master migrated to St. Cross, near Winchester, Charles followed him. About 1820 he went to the larger establishment of Mr. Withers at Lymington.

In 1821 Smith was placed in the office of Francis Worsley, a solicitor at Newport, Isle of Wight, but soon tired of this occupation. The army was then suggested for him, but in February 1822 he was apprenticed to a Mr. Follett, a chemist at Chichester. After remaining there for about six years he went to the firm of Wilson, Ashmore, & Co., chemists at Snow Hill, London, and then set up for himself at the corner of Founders' Court, Lothbury. His premises were taken over by the city at a great loss to him, and he removed to 5 Liverpool Street, Finsbury Circus, where he dwelt from 1840 to 1855. The business had now dwindled, and he purchased, as a place of retirement, the small property of Temple Place, Strood, near Rochester. In 1864 he was involved in an action at law with the dean and chapter of Rochester over some reclaimed land adjoining his property, and won the case.

At a very early date in his life Smith felt the passion of collecting Roman and British remains, and, with the encouragement of Alfred John Kempe [q. v.], his 'antiquarian godfather,' his desires grew apace. For twenty years during the excavations of the soil of London or the operations of dredging the Thames, he was on the alert for antiquities, and his energies were amply rewarded. The knowledge of his acquisitions spread far and wide when he published in 1854 a 'Catalogue of the Museum of London Antiquities,' which he had obtained. His fellow-antiquaries urged that the collection should be secured by the nation, but his offer of it to the British Museum in March 1855 at the price of 3,000*l.* was declined. A cheque for that sum was sent to him by Lord Londesborough, but, as the antiquities would not be kept intact, the cheque was returned. In the next year they were transferred to the British Museum for 2,000*l.*, and they formed the nucleus of the national collection of Romano-British antiquities. Smith was by this time accepted as the leading authority on Roman London.

The garden at Temple Place was in later life his chief recreation, and his energies found full vent in the cultivation of its grounds. He especially applied himself 'to pomology and to the culture of the vine in the open ground,' making considerable quantities of wine from the grapes which he reared. His pamphlet 'On the Scarcity of Home-grown Fruits in Great Britain,' which first appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Historical Society of Lancashire and Cheshire' in 1863, passed into a second edition, and fully a thousand copies were distributed in France and Germany. In this tract he advocated the planting of the waste ground on the sides of railways with dwarf apple trees and with other kinds of fruit, and this suggestion was adopted to a considerable extent abroad and to a limited degree in England.

Smith belonged to many learned societies at home and abroad. He was elected F.S.A. on 22 Dec. 1836, and much of his earliest work was contributed to the 'Archæologia' (cf. *Literary Gazette*, 6 Nov. 1852, pp. 828–9). For more than fifty years Smith took a keen interest in the work of the London Numismatic Society; from 1841 to 1844 he was one of its honorary secretaries, and from 1852 he was an honorary member. To the 'Numismatic Chronicle' he made a variety of contributions, and he received in 1883 the first medal of the society, in especial recognition of his services in promoting the knowledge

of Romano-British coins. In conjunction with Thomas Wright he founded the British Archæological Association in 1843, and he frequently wrote in its journal. After his retirement to Strood he actively assisted in the work of the Kent Archæological Association, and contributed many papers to the 'Archæologia Cantiana.' For many years he compiled the monthly article of 'Antiquarian Notes' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He was a writer in the 'Athenæum,' in the 'Æliana' of the Newcastle Society (of which he was a member), and in the 'Transactions' of several other antiquarian bodies. When, through the medium of his friend, the Abbé Cochet, he intervened successfully with Napoleon III for the preservation of the Roman walls of Dax, a medal was struck in France in his honour to commemorate the event (1858).

Smith was unmarried, and a sister kept house for him. She died in 1874, and was buried in Frindsbury churchyard. After a confinement to his bed for six days, he died at Temple Place on 2 Aug. 1890, and was buried in the same churchyard on 7 Aug. At a meeting, early in 1890, of the Society of Antiquaries, it had been proposed to strike a medal in his honour, and to present him with the balance of any fund that might be collected. The medal, in silver, was presented to him on 30 July (only three days before his death), and there remained for him the sum of one hundred guineas. A marble medallion by G. Fontana belongs to the Society of Antiquaries.

Smith's works comprised: 1. 'List of Roman Coins found near Strood,' 1839. 2. 'Collectanea Antiqua: etchings and notices of ancient remains,' 1848–80, 7 vols. The articles are chiefly on Roman remains, coins, ornaments, and monuments, in England, France, and Italy. The 'notes on the antiquities of Treves, Mayence, Wiesbaden, Bonn, and Cologne' in the second volume, the details in volume iii. of the 'Faussett Collection of Anglo-Saxon Antiquities,' and the account in the next volume of the public dinner to Smith at Newport, Isle of Wight, on 28 Aug. 1855, were issued separately in 1851, 1854, and 1855 respectively. 3. 'Antiquities of Richborough, Reculver, Lymne in Kent,' 1850. A supplement on Lymne (in which he was assisted by James Elliott, jun.) came out in 1852, and one on Pevensey, with the aid of Mark Anthony Lower, was issued in 1858. 4. 'Inventorium Sepulchrale:' the antiquities dug up in Kent, 1757–1773, by Rev. Bryan Faussett, 1856. 5. 'Illustrations of Roman London,' 1859. 6. 'The Importance of Public Museums for Historical Collections,' 1860. 7. 'Remarks on Shakespeare, his Birthplace,' 1868; 2nd edit. 1877. 8. 'Rural Life of Shakespeare,' 1870; 2nd edit. 1874; a third edition was afterwards in preparation. 9. 'South Kensington Museum Catalogue of Anglo-Saxon and other Antiquities discovered at Faversham by William Gibbs,' 1871. 10. 'Address to Strood Institute Elocution Class,' 1879. 11. 'Retrospections, Social and Archæological,' 1883, 1886, and 1891, 3 vols. Prefixed to volume i. is the medallion bust of him 'from the marble by Signor Fontana.' His portrait is the frontispiece of volume iii., which was edited from page 186 by Mr. John Green Waller.

A list of 'Isle of Wight Words, Superstitions, Sports,' &c., by Roach Smith and his brother, Major Henry Smith, R.M., was published by the English Dialect Society as part xxiii. (series C. original glossaries).

[Men of the Time, 12th ed.; Athenæum, 9 Aug. 1890, p. 202; Isle of Wight County Press, 2 Aug. 1890; Times, 14 Aug. 1890, p. 9; Proc. Soc. of Antiquaries, 1889–91, pp. 310–12; Portraits of Men of Eminence, vol. v. ed. Walford, pp. 13–15; Proc. of Numismatic Soc. in Numismatic Chronicle, x. 39, xi. 18–21; Journ. Brit. Archæol. Assoc. xlvi. preface, pp. 237–43, 318–330.] W. P. C.

SMITH, CHARLOTTE (1749–1806), poetess and novelist, the eldest daughter of Nicholas Turner of Stoke House, Surrey, and Bignor Park, Sussex, by his wife, Anna Towers, was born in London on 4 May 1749 at King Street, St. James's. When Charlotte was little more than three years old her mother died, and the child was brought up by an aunt, who sent her at the early age of six to a school at Chichester, and afterwards to another at Kensington. The education thus received was exceedingly superficial, and ceased entirely at the age of twelve, when Charlotte entered society. Two years later she received an offer of marriage, which was refused by her father on the score of her youth. In 1764 the father married a second wife, a woman of fortune. Charlotte's aunt at that time had an aversion to stepmothers, and hurriedly arranged a marriage for her niece with Benjamin Smith, second son of Richard Smith, a West India merchant, and director of the East India Company. The wedding took place on 23 Feb. 1765. The youthful couple (the husband was only twenty-one) lived over the elder Smith's house of business in the city of London, and Charlotte was in enforced attendance on an invalid mother-in-law of exacting disposition. The marriage was not one of affection; both parties had been talked into it by offi-

cious relatives, and it is not surprising that Charlotte found life dreary. Her father-in-law, on the death of his wife, married Charlotte's aunt.

Charlotte was now free to indulge her desire of living in the country. Her father-in-law, however, entertained a high opinion of her abilities, and offered her a considerable allowance if she would live in London and assist him in his business. He had on one occasion when he was libelled employed her to write a vindication of his character, a task that she fulfilled admirably. But a town life had never pleased her, and in 1774, with her husband and seven children, she went to live at Lys Farm, Hampshire. Her husband was at one time high sheriff of Hampshire (cf. L'Estrange, *Life of M. R. Mitford*, iii. 148; *Letters of M. R. Mitford*, ed. Chorley, 2nd ser. i. 29). But his extravagance and his attempts to realise wild and ruinous projects, propensities somewhat kept in check while he was living in his father's house, began to cause his wife uneasiness. She once expressed to a friend a desire that her husband should find rational employment. The friend suggested that his enthusiasm might be directed towards religion. 'Oh!' replied Charlotte, 'for heaven's sake do not put it into his head to take to religion, for if he does he will instantly begin by building a cathedral' (Nichols, *Illustrations*, viii. 35). In 1776 the elder Smith died, leaving a complicated will. The ensuing litigation increased the pecuniary difficulties of Charlotte and her husband; the Hampshire estate was sold, and in 1782 Smith was imprisoned for debt. His wife shared his confinement, which lasted for seven months.

For some years Charlotte Smith had been in the habit of writing sonnets, and it occurred to her that her compositions might afford a means of livelihood. She showed fourteen or fifteen of them to Dodsley, and afterwards to Dilly, but neither would publish them. She then appealed to Hayley—known to her by reputation, and a neighbour of her family in Sussex—who permitted her to dedicate to him a thin quarto volume of sonnets ('Elegiac Sonnets and other Essays'). It was printed at Chichester at her own expense, and published by Dodsley at Hayley's persuasion in 1784. The poems found favour with the public; a second edition was called for the same year, and a fifth in 1789. They were reissued with a second volume and plates by Stothard, under the title of 'Elegiac Sonnets and other poems,' in 1797. Among the subscribers to that edition were the archbishop of Canterbury, Cowper, Charles James Fox, Horace Walpole, Mrs. Siddons, and the two Wartons. There were altogether eleven editions of the poems, the last dated in 1851.

But the circumstances of Mrs. Smith's family scarcely improved. They lived for a while in a dilapidated chateau near Dieppe in France, and there Mrs. Smith translated Prévost's 'Manon Lescaut' (1785), and wrote the 'Romance of Real Life,' an English version of some of the most remarkable trials from 'Les Causes Célèbres;' it appeared in 1786. About this time the family returned to England and settled at Woolbeding House, near Midhurst in Sussex. Mrs. Smith soon decided that a separation from her husband would be best for all concerned. The only reason assigned was incompatibility of temper, and the children remained with the mother. The husband and wife occasionally met and constantly corresponded; Mrs. Smith continued to give her husband pecuniary assistance, but firmly refused to live with him again. He died in March 1806.

In 1788 Charlotte Smith published her first novel, 'Emmeline, or the Orphan of the Castle,' in 4 vols., and it was so successful that her publisher, Cadell, supplemented the sum originally paid. It was admired by Sir Egerton Brydges and Sir Walter Scott. The latter indulgently declared the 'tale of love and passion' to be 'told in a most interesting manner,' praised the mingling of humour and satire with pathos, and considered that the 'characters both of sentiment and of manners were sketched with a firmness of pencil and liveliness of colouring which belong to the highest branch of fictitious narrative.' Hayley was even more extravagant in his praises (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 708). Miss Seward, on the other hand, found it a servile imitation of Miss Burney's 'Cecilia;' and stated that the characters of Mr. and Mrs. Stafford were drawn from Mrs. Smith and her husband (*Letters*, ii. 213). A second novel, 'Celestina,' in 4 vols., came out in 1792, and was characterised as 'a work of no common merit' (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 715), and a third, 'Desmond,' in 3 vols., in 1792. The character of Mrs. Manby in the last is said to represent Hannah More (Seward, *Letters*, iii. 329). In 1792 Mrs. Smith visited Hayley at Eartham, and met there Cowper, and probably Romney (Hayley, *Memoirs*, i. 432). 'The Old Manor House,' in 4 vols., considered by Scott her best piece of work, appeared in 1793.

Failing health was now added to the ever present pecuniary and family troubles. But Mrs. Smith's cheerful temperament enabled her to abstract herself from her cares, and

publish a novel each year till 1799. Caldwell, writing to Bishop Percy in 1801, says: 'Charlotte Smith is writing more volumes of "The Solitary Wanderer" for immediate subsistence. . . . She is a woman full of sorrows. One of her daughters made an imprudent marriage, and the man, after behaving extremely ill and tormenting the family, died. The widow has come to her mother not worth a shilling, and with three young children' (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* viii. 38). In 1804 appeared her 'Conversations introducing Poetry,' a book treating chiefly of subjects connected with natural history for the use of children. It contains her versions of the well-known poems 'The Ladybird' and 'The Snail.' During the latter years of her life Mrs. Smith made many changes of residence, living at London, Brighthelmstone, and Bath. In 1805 she removed to Tetford, near Farnham in Surrey, where she died on 28 Oct. 1806. She was buried in Stoke church, near Guildford; a monument by Bacon marks her resting-place. Of her twelve children, eight survived her. Her youngest son, George Augustus, a lieutenant in the 16th foot, died at Surinam on 16 Sept., five weeks before his mother; another son, Lionel [q. v.], was a distinguished soldier.

If there is nothing great in Mrs. Smith's poems, they are 'natural and touching' (cf. Leigh Hunt, *Men, Women, and Books*, ii. 139). Miss Mitford told Miss Barrett that she never took a spring walk without feeling Charlotte Smith's love of external nature and her power of describing it (cf. L'Estrange, *Life of M. R. Mitford*, iii. 148), and in a letter to Mrs. Hofland declared that 'she had, with all her faults, the eye and the mind of a landscape poet' (*Letters of M. R. Mitford*, ed. Chorley, 2nd ser. i. 29). As a novelist she shows skill in portraying character, but the deficiencies of the plots render her novels tedious. Her English style is good, and it is said that whenever Erskine had a great speech to make, he used to read Charlotte Smith's works in order to catch their grace of composition (L'Estrange, *Life of M. R. Mitford*, iii. 299).

Her portrait was painted by Opie. A drawing from the picture by G. Clint, A.R.A., was engraved by A. Duncan and by Freeman. There is an engraving by Ridley and Holt of what seems to be another picture, and an unsigned engraving in which Mrs. Smith is represented in a curious dress. Her head in outline appears in 'Public Characters' (1800–1).

Other works by Charlotte Smith are: 1. 'Echelinde, or the Recluse of the Lake,' 5 vols. 1790; 2nd edit. 1814. 2. 'The Banished Man,' 4 vols. 1794. 3. 'Montalbert,' 1795. 4. 'Marchmont.' 5. 'Rural Walks.' 6. 'Rambles Farther,' 1796. 7. 'Minor Morals interspersed with Sketches,' 2 vols. 1798; other editions 1799, 1800, 1816, 1825. 8. 'The Young Philosopher,' a novel, 1798. 9. 'The Solitary Wanderer,' 1799. 10. 'Beachy Head,' a poem, 1807.

[Scott's biography, the facts for which were communicated to him by Mrs. Dorset, a sister of Charlotte Smith, in Miscellaneous Prose Works, i. 349–59, is the chief authority; see also Elwood's Literary Ladies, i. 284–309; and authorities cited.] E. L.

**SMITH, COLVIN** (1795–1875), portrait-painter and royal Scottish academician, born at Brechin in Scotland in 1795, was son of John Smith, merchant, manufacturer, and magistrate of Brechin, a descendant of the family of Lindsay, *alias* Smith, heritable armourers to the bishop of Brechin. His mother was Cecilia, daughter of Richard Gillies of Little Keithock, Forfarshire, and sister of Adam, lord Gillies [q. v.], and John Gillies (1747–1836) [q. v.] When young, Smith went to London and became a student in the schools of the Royal Academy, and also studied under Joseph Nollekens [q. v.] He then travelled abroad, and studied the works of the old masters, making friends at Rome with Sir David Wilkie [q. v.], whose portrait he painted. On his return he settled about 1826 in Edinburgh, where he purchased the studio and gallery in York Place which had been erected by Sir Henry Raeburn [q. v.] His powerful family connections quickly gained him employment at Edinburgh, and many of the most prominent personages in that city sat to him. He first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, in 1826, 1828, and 1829, but subsequently, along with twelve other artist members of the institution, he transferred his interests to the (Royal) Scottish Academy, where he continued to exhibit during the remainder of his life. Colvin Smith is best known for his portraits of Sir Walter Scott, the first of which was painted in 1828 for Lord-chief-commissioner William Adam [q. v.] This was considered so successful that several of Scott's friends had replicas painted for them, about twenty in all, for some of which Scott gave separate sittings to please his friends. Among other notable people painted by Smith were Lord Jeffrey (considered the best likeness of him), Henry Mackenzie, Sir James Mackintosh, Robert, second viscount Melville, Lord Neaves, John, lord Hope, and others. Smith's portraits were remarkable for correct drawing, simplicity of treatment, and

a considerable grasp of character, rather than for the more pleasing graces of pictorial art. He was but a rare contributor to the London exhibitions. Smith exhibited for the last time in 1870, and died in his own house at Edinburgh on 21 July 1875.

[Cat. of Scottish National Gallery, Loan Exhibition of Scottish National Portraits, Edinburgh, 1884, and Sir Walter Scott Centenary Exhibition, 1872; Lockhart's Life of Sir Walter Scott; Sir Walter Scott's Journal, vol. ii.; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Redgrave's Dictionary; information from Messrs. Adam and Cecil Gillies-Smith and J. L. Caw.] L. C.

**SMITH, EDMUND** (1672–1710), poet, born in 1672 either at Hanley, the seat of the Lechmeres, or at Tenbury in Worcestershire, was only son of Edmund Neale, a London merchant, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Nicholas Lechmere [q. v.] The father fell into poverty and soon died, and the boy was brought up by a kinsman, whose name was Smith—doubtless Mathew Smith of London, who married Margaret, Sir Nicholas Lechmere's sister. His guardian treated him as his own child, and he adopted his surname (cf. E. P. SHIRLEY's *Hanley and the House of Lechmere*, p. 19). Educated at Westminster under Dr. Busby, he was elected to both Trinity College, Cambridge, and Christ Church, Oxford, but decided to proceed to Oxford, where he matriculated 25 June 1688, aged 16. He was a promising lad, and was soon well read in the classics and in modern literature. His contributions to collections of Oxford verse on the birth of the Prince of Wales in 1688, on the coronation of William III and Mary, and on William's return from the battle of the Boyne won him a high reputation (cf. NICHOLS, *Select Collection*, ii. 62, vii. 105–8). In 1691 he wrote an excellent Latin ode in alcaics on the death of Dr. Edward Pococke [q. v.], the orientalist (*Musæ Anglicanæ*, vol. ii.) Johnson, who knew the poem by heart, declared it to be unequalled among modern writers (BOSWELL, *Life*, iii. 269). Smith's carelessness about his dress, combined with his handsome appearance, gave him the nicknames of 'the handsome sloven' and 'Captain Rag' (*Gent. Mag.* June 1780, p. 280). On 24 Dec. 1694 he was publicly admonished by the authorities of Christ Church for licentious conduct, and was threatened with expulsion. He proceeded M.A. on 8 July 1696, and on 8 Nov. 1701 was chosen to deliver the annual oration in praise of Sir Thomas Bodley, founder of the Bodleian Library. The manuscript of his speech—beautifully written, to imitate typography—is still preserved in the library. It was published by William Bowyer in 1711 (cf. MACRAY's *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, p. 151). Meanwhile Smith's irregularities did not abate, and on 24 April 1700 the dean and chapter declared his place 'void, he having been convicted of riotous behaviour in the house of Mr. Cole, an apothecary.' Further action was delayed. But, on failing in his candidature for the office of censor of Christ Church, Smith avenged his defeat by lampooning the dean, Dr. Aldrich. On 20 Dec. 1705 the patience of the authorities was exhausted, and the sentence of expulsion was carried into effect (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1822, ii. 223). Driven to London, where he had already in 1690 entered himself as a student at the Inner Temple, Smith sought to make a livelihood by his pen. He professed himself a champion of the whigs, and Addison, who is said to have invited him to write a history of the revolution, at once befriended him. But he made influential friends among all parties.

On 21 April 1707 his tragedy of 'Phædra and Hippolitus'—an artificial and bombastic effort modelled on Racine's 'Phèdre' rather than on Seneca's 'Hippolytus'—was produced at the Haymarket Theatre, and was acted four times. The prologue was written by Addison, and the epilogue by Prior. The chief actors of the day—Betterton, Booth, Mrs. Barry, and Mrs. Oldfield—took part in it. Despite such advantages, the public were demonstrative in their hostility, and the piece was 'hardly heard the third night' (cf. GENEST, ii. 368 sq.) The critics, however, were loud in their praises. 'Would one think,' wrote Addison in the 'Spectator,' No. 18, 'it was possible (at a Time when an Author lived that was able to write the "Phædra and Hippolitus") for a People to be so stupidly fond of the Italian Opera, as scarce to give a third Day's Hearing to that admirable Tragedy?' George Stepney [q. v.], in a published epistle, complimented Smith on his dramatic talents. Lintot purchased the piece for publication at the current rate of 50*l.* (11 March 1705-6), and Halifax agreed to accept the dedication which Smith wrote after many months' delay. He was too indolent to present the dedication in person to his patron, and thus lost 300*l.* Prior described the dedication as nonsense, and attributed a decline in Smith's powers to his close association with Steele and Addison. Eight revivals of Smith's tragedy are noticed by Genest. In one of them, at Covent Garden, on 7 Nov. 1754, Peg Woffington played the heroine.

In 1708 Lintot published an elegy by Smith on John Philips, who was his friend at Oxford. Johnson places it 'among the

best elegies which our language can show; an elegant mixture of fondness and admiration, of dignity and softness.'

Anxious to try his fortune again on the stage, Smith designed a tragedy on the subject of Lady Jane Grey, and his friend, George Duckett [q. v.], invited him to his house at Hartham, Wiltshire, in order that he might concentrate his attention on the work. But indulgence in strong ale 'rendered him plethoric,' and prescribing for himself a purge, of the dangers of which an apothecary warned him, he defiantly drank it off with fatal effects. He was buried at Hartham in July 1710.

Duckett inaccurately told Oldmixon that Smith was employed by Aldrich, Smalridge, and Atterbury to garble Clarendon's history before it was published. He is said to have left in manuscript translations from Pindar and Longinus. 'Two quires of hints' which he had gathered for his tragedy of Lady Jane Grey were examined by Nicholas Rowe [q. v.], but Rowe made no use of them when he wrote his play on the same theme. His works—his poem on Philips, his tragedy, and his 'Oratio Bodleiana,' with some odes—were issued in 1719, with a life by William Oldisworth [q. v.] Another edition, including the poems of John Armstrong, appeared in 1781. Smith's poems also appear in Dr. Johnson's and in Chalmers's 'Collections.'

In 1751 F. Newbery published in quarto 'Thales, a Monody, sacred to the memory of Dr. Pococke. In imitation of Spenser. From an authentic Manuscript by Mr. Edmund Smith, formerly of Christ's Church, Oxon.' This poem, in the Spenserian stanza, is a paraphrase in English, apparently by another hand, of Smith's Latin ode on the same theme. In the advertisement prefixed the editor states that he 'has several other very valuable pieces of Mr. Smith in his possession which he intends shortly to communicate to the public.'

Smith's writings justify a very moderate estimate of his abilities. But his fame, owing to the praises of his friends, survived throughout the eighteenth century. Johnson described him as 'one of those lucky writers who have, without much labour, attained high reputation, and who are mentioned with reverence rather for the possession than the exertion of uncommon abilities.'

[Oldisworth's Life, prefixed to Phædra and Hippolitus, 1719, 3rd edit.; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 41 et seq.; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 211–12; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] S. L.

**SMITH** or **SMYTH**, EDWARD (1665–1720), bishop of Down and Connor, born at Lisburn in Antrim in 1665, was the son of James Smyth of Mountown, co. Down, by his wife Francisca, daughter of Edward Dowdall of Mountown. He became a scholar at Dublin University in 1678, and graduated B.A. in 1681. In 1684 he proceeded M.A. and was elected a fellow. He afterwards obtained the degrees of LL.B. in 1687, B.D. in 1694, and D.D. in 1696. In 1689, when Dublin was in possession of James II, he fled to England, where he was recommended to the Smyrna Company, and made chaplain to their factory at Smyrna. He returned to England in 1693 with a considerable private fortune, and was appointed chaplain to William III, whom he attended for four years during the war in the Low Countries. On 3 March 1695–6 he was made dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin. In 1697 he became vice-chancellor of Dublin University, and on 2 April 1699 he was consecrated bishop of Down and Connor. He died at Bath on 4 Nov. 1720. He was twice married. By his first wife, his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of William Smyth, bishop of Kilmore, he had Elizabeth, who married James, first earl of Courtown. By his second wife Mary, daughter of Clotworthy Skeffington, third viscount Massereene [q. v.], he had two sons, Skeffington Randal and James.

Smyth was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1695. He was also a member of the Philosophical Society of Dublin. He was the author of several sermons, and contributed various papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society, chiefly relating to oriental usages.

[Ware's Irish Bishops, ed. Harris, p. 214; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, p. 273; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. App. iv.; Pearson's Chaplains to the Levant Company, 1883, p. 34; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th edit. ii. 1482.] E. I. C.

**SMITH**, EDWARD (1818?–1874), physician and medical writer, born at Heanor, Derbyshire, about 1818, was educated at Queen's College, Birmingham, and graduated at London University, M.B. in 1841, M.D. in 1843, and B.A. and LL.B. in 1848. Next year he visited north-east Texas, to examine its capacity as a place of settlement for emigrants, and published an account of the journey and a report with charts of temperature and the new constitution of the state (London, 1849, 12mo). In 1851 he passed the examination for the diploma of fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England; in 1854 he became a member of the Royal College of Physicians, London, and in 1863 was elected a fellow of the college.

Physiological chemistry occupied much of his attention. In 1856 he read his first

paper before the Royal Society (cf. *Proceedings*, vol. viii.) 'On Inquiries into the Quantity of Air inspired through the Day and Night, and under the Influence of Exercise, Food, Medicine, and Temperature.' This he followed up with kindred contributions—'Inquiries into the Phenomena of Respiration;' 'Experiments on the Action of Food upon the Respiration' (*ib.* vol. ix.); 'Experimental Inquiries into the Chemical and other Phenomena of Respiration, and their Modifications by various Physical Agencies' (publ. 1859, with two plates); and 'On the Action of Foods upon the Respiration during the Primary Processes of Digestion' (publ. 1859, two plates). In 1859 he also invented an instrument to measure the inspired air, and to collect the carbonic acid in the expired air. These researches on respiration won for him the fellowship of the Royal Society on 7 June 1860. Later on he read a paper before the society 'On the Elimination of Urea and Urinary Water, in relation to the period of the Day, Season, Exertion, Food, Prison Discipline, Weight of Body, and other influences acting in the Cycle of the Year' (*Phil. Trans.*, with five plates, 1861). The last paper which he read before the society was entitled 'Remarks upon the most correct Methods of Inquiry in reference to Pulsation, Respiration, Urinary Products, Weight of the Body, and Food' (*Proc.* vol. xi. 1860–2).

Meanwhile Smith, in 1853, held the office of lecturer and demonstrator of anatomy at the Charing Cross Hospital school of medicine, and was appointed in 1861 assistant physician to the Brompton Hospital for Consumption. In 1862 he published 'Consumption: its Early and Remediable Stages;' he had previously published several papers on the pulse and the use of certain remedies in phthisis.

Dietetics formed the subject of most of his subsequent literary work. In the appendix to (Sir) John Simon's 'Sixth Report' he published 'A Report to the Privy Council on the Food of the lowest-fed Classes in the Kingdom' (1862). As a consequence he was consulted by the government on poor-law and prison dietaries, and was appointed medical officer of the poor-law board. In his official capacity he placed poor-law dietaries on a scientific practical basis. He also did much work in reforming, hygienically, the structural arrangements of workhouses and workhouse infirmaries. In its regulations on the subject of cubic space the poor-law board mainly adopted Smith's opinions, although they differed from those generally accepted by the medical profession. In 1871, when the poor-law board was merged in the newly created local government board, Smith was transferred to the medical department, with the title of assistant medical officer for poor-law purposes. His official reports, which were published as parliamentary papers, dealt, among other subjects, with 'Metropolitan Workhouse Infirmaries and Sick-wards,' 1866, and 'The Care and Treatment of the Sick Poor in Provincial Workhouses,' 1867. He resided in London, first at No. 6 Queen Anne Street, but afterwards at 140 Harley Street. He died of double pneumonia on 16 Nov. 1874.

Smith possessed a rare faculty of systematising his knowledge and great facility as a writer. His chief publications, in addition to those already mentioned and to his contributions to periodicals, were: 1. 'Structural and Systematic Botany,' 1854; with new title-page, 1855. 2. 'Natural History of the Inanimate Creation,' 1856, 8vo (with D. I. Ansted and others). 3. 'Practical Dietary for Families, Schools, and the Working Classes,' 1864, 8vo; 3rd and 4th editions, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'Health and Disease, as influenced by the Daily, Seasonal, and other Cyclical Changes in the Human System,' 1861, 8vo. 5. 'Reports to Privy Council on the Dietary of Lancashire Operatives, and of other Low-fed Populations,' &c., 1862–3. 6. 'How to get Fat,' 1865, 8vo. 7. 'Foods,' in 'International Scientific Series,' 1872. 8. 'A Manual for Medical Officers of Health,' 1873; 2nd edit. 1874. 9. 'A Handbook for Inspectors of Nuisances,' 1873, 8vo. 10. 'Health: a Handbook for Households and Schools,' 1874, 8vo.

[Lancet, 1874; Medical Times and Gazette, 1874; Churchill's Medical Directory; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Records of the Royal Society and University of London.] W. W. W.

SMITH, ELIZABETH (1776–1806), oriental scholar, second child and eldest daughter of George and Juliet Smith, was born at Burn Hall, a family property near Durham, in December 1776. Sir Charles Felix Smith [q.v.] was her brother. A clever and bookish child, she was never at school, and was chiefly educated by her mother, whose accomplishments do not seem to have been literary. At the beginning of 1782 the family moved into Suffolk, to be near a blind relative, who died in 1784. They were then at Burn Hall till June 1785, when the father, who was partner in a west of England banking firm, took Piercefield Park, near Chepstow, Monmouthshire. By this time Elizabeth had made good progress in music. For three years from the spring of 1786 she was

under a governess, who taught her French and a little Italian. All her other linguistic attainments were of her own acquiring. Her father had a good library, and she read with avidity, especially the poets. Devoting some hours before breakfast each morning to study, she improved her Italian, and by 1793 could read Spanish without difficulty.

The declaration of war by France (1 Feb. 1793) produced a financial crisis which proved fatal to several banks, Smith's among the number. In March he gave up Piercefield, and in 1794 took a commission in the army, serving for some years in Ireland. Elizabeth spent seven or eight months at Bath, where her friend Mary Hunt encouraged her to study German and botany. At the end of the year she began Arabic and Persian. She began Latin in November 1794, and by February 1795 had 'read Cæsar's Commentaries, Livy, and some volumes of Cicero,' and was 'very impatient to begin Virgil.' After she and her mother joined her father at Sligo, she picked up an Irish grammar at Armagh, and at once began to study it. She must have begun Hebrew soon after returning to Bath in October 1796, as she was translating from Genesis in 1797. In 1799 she found at Shirley a Syriac New Testament, printed in Hebrew characters, and could 'read it very well.' Buxtorf's 'Florilegium' she carried always in her pocket. In the summer of 1799 the family settled at Ballitore, co. Kildare, removing in May 1801 to Coniston, Lancashire, where Elizabeth ended her days. In May 1802 she met Elizabeth Hamilton (1758–1816) [q. v.], who thought that 'with a little of the Scotch frankness . . . she would be one of the most perfect of human beings.'

Evidently she was overtaxing every faculty. She died at Coniston, after a year's decline of health, on 7 Aug. 1806, and was buried at Hawkshead, where there is a tablet to her memory in the parish church.

Miss Smith's powers of memory and of divination must have been alike remarkable, for she rarely consulted a dictionary. Translation from Hebrew was her 'Sunday work.' With her intellectual accomplishment went, we are assured, facility in women's work, like cooking and needlework, and she was a horsewoman. Her verses have no merit, and her reflections are of the obvious kind, gracefully expressed. Her translations are flowing and good. Among her philological collections were lists of words in Welsh, Chinese, and African dialects, with some Icelandic studies. The following were published from her papers: 1. 'Fragments, in Prose and Verse . . . with some Account of her Life, by H. M. Bowdler,' &c. 1808, 8vo (portrait); contains translations of Jonah ii. and Habakkuk iii.; numerous editions, the latest being 1842, 8vo. 2. 'Memoirs of Frederick and Margaret Klopstock, translated from the German,' &c. 1808, 8vo (from materials supplied by Dr. Mumssen of Altona); in many issues this is treated as a second volume of No. 1. 3. 'The Book of Job, translated,' &c., 1810, 8vo, edited by Francis Randolph [q. v.], himself no great hebraist, on the recommendation of Archbishop William Magee [q. v.], who read the manuscript, and thought it the best version of Job he knew; dedicated (18 Jan. 1810) to Thomas Burgess, D.D. (1756–1837) [q. v.] 4. 'A Vocabulary, Hebrew, Arabic, and Persian,' &c. 1814, 8vo; edited, with 'Praxis on the Arabic Alphabet,' by John Frederick Usko, vicar of Orsett, Essex, who notes that the authoress had no predecessor in this systematic collation of the three languages; prefixed is letter (1 July 1814) by Bishop Burgess. Selections from the authoress's didactic writings are in 'The Lady's Monitor,' 1828, 8vo.

[A somewhat confused Life by Henrietta Maria Bowdler [q. v.], a personal friend from 1789; Jones's Christian Biography, 1829, pp. 385 sq.; Notes and Queries, 25 Jan. 1868, p. 76.] A. G.

SMITH, ERASMUS (1611–1691), educational benefactor, son of Sir Roger Smith, *alias* Heriz or Harris (*d.* 1655, aged 84), of Husbands Bosworth and Edmondthorpe, Leicester, by his second wife, Anna (*d.* 1652, aged 66), daughter of Thomas Goodman of London, was born in 1611 (baptised 8 April) at Husbands Bosworth (*Reg.*) Henry Smith —'silver-tongued' Smith [q. v.]—was his uncle. Erasmus was a Turkey merchant, and a member of the Grocers' Company of London. A petition in the state papers, without date, calendared '1662 May ?' sets forth that the petitioner, Erasmus Smith, had been for twenty-two years 'a servant in ordinarie' to the king's 'royal father,' had 'also served His Majesty's Royal Father in the warres, for which there were great arrears due to him,' and asks for the place of carver in ordinary to the queen. His service was probably of a purely business character. In 1650 he appears in the state papers as an army contractor, supplying large quantities of oatmeal, wheat, and cheese for the troops in Ireland and in Scotland. Under the confiscating acts of 1642 he was an adventurer of 300*l.* towards prosecuting the war against the Irish insurgents of 1641; for this, at the Cromwellian settlement of 1652, he received 666 acres of land in co. Tipperary.

He subsequently largely increased his holdings, till they reached in 1684 a total of 46,449 acres in nine counties. He early projected a scheme for the education of children on his estates 'in the fear of God, and good literature, and to speak the English tongue.' His petition of 22 June 1655 contemplates the establishment of five free schools. On 28 April 1657 he was elected alderman of Billingsgate ward, and sworn on 5 May; but on 26 May he obtained his discharge on paying a fine of 420*l.* By indenture of 1 Dec. 1657 he founded five grammar schools, having bursaries at Trinity College, Dublin, and five elementary schools. Of eighteen trustees, the first in order was Henry Jones, D.D. [q. v.], followed by five nonconformist divines, officiating in Dublin as independents, and including Thomas Harrison (*fl.* 1658) [q. v.] and Samuel Mather [q. v.]; the children were to be taught the assembly's catechism. The trustees, reduced to seven, still headed by Jones, now bishop of Meath, obtained royal letters patent (3 Nov. 1667) directing them to pay 100*l.* a year to Christ's Hospital, London, adding an apprenticeship scheme, reducing the grammar schools to three, and dropping the assembly's catechism. On Smith's petition a royal charter (26 March 1669) incorporated a body of thirty-two governors, including as official governors the two primates, the lord chancellor of Ireland, the two chief justices, the chief baron of the exchequer, and the provost of Trinity College. Further powers were given by an act of the Irish parliament (1723) and by a royal charter of 27 July 1833. In 1794 the Fagel library was purchased by the governors for 8,000*l.*, and presented to Trinity College. The estates now administered by the governors contain over 12,400 acres, yielding a rental (1892) of over 9,100*l.*, with funded property amounting to 14,679*l.* Besides the payment to Christ's Hospital, payments are made in aid of lectureships, fellowships, and exhibitions at Trinity College; grammar schools are maintained at Drogheda, Galway, and Tipperary, a high school and a commercial school at Dublin, where also twenty boys are maintained at the Blue Coat Hospital; and thirty-eight elementary schools for boys, with four for girls, are kept up. The scheme of a new constitution was prepared in 1892 by the educational endowments (Ireland) commission, but has not advanced beyond the draft stage.

Smith's London residence was at Clerkenwell Green. He bought from Sir William Scroggs (1652?–1695) [see under Scroggs, Sir William] Weald Hall in the parish of South Weald, Essex. He died between 25 Aug. and 9 Oct. 1691. His will directs his burial beside his wife, at Hamerton, Huntingdonshire (the burial register is defective). He married Mary, daughter of Hugh Hare, first Lord Coleraine [q. v.], and had six sons and three daughters. His fourth son, Hugh Smith (1672–1745), of Weald Hall, married Dorothy, daughter of Dacre-Barret Lennard of Belhouse, and had issue two daughters; Lucy, the younger (*d.* 5 Feb. 1759), married (17 March 1747) James Stanley lord Strange (1717–1771), who took (1749) the name of Smith-Stanley, which is retained by the earls of Derby, his descendants [see under Stanley, Edward Smith, thirteenth earl].

His portrait is at Christ's Hospital and has been engraved by George White, who engraved also the portrait of his wife, 'Madam Smith,' from a painting by Kneller, 1680.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, pp. 484 sq.; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 404 sq., iv. 183; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, 1841, p. 492; Debrett's Peerage, 1829, i. 98 sq.; Burke's Peerage, 1895, p. 413; Morant's Essex, 1768, i. 119; London Directory of 1677 (1878 reprint); Endowed Schools (Ireland) Report, 1858; Social Science Congress Report, 1861; Educational Endowments (Ireland) Commission, Erasmus Smith Endowments, Draft Scheme, No. 144 (14 May 1892); Cal. of State Papers (Dom.), 1650, 1662, 1665; Smith's will at Somerset House; private information.] A. G.

SMITH, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1770), painter, was born in Italy, presumably of English parents. He became associated with the notorious Frederick Calvert, seventh lord Baltimore [q. v.], whom he accompanied on a visit to the east in 1763, and for whom he made some interesting drawings of the ceremonies of the court of Constantinople and of various oriental costumes. A set of plates from these, engraved by R. Pranker, Vitalba, and others, was published in London in 1769. Smith exhibited a view of Vesuvius with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1768, and in 1770, 1772, and 1773 was a contributor to the Royal Academy, sending a panoramic view of Constantinople and its environs, and views of Naples and London. He died in London before 1780.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, Sir FRANCIS PETTIT (1808–1874), inventor of the screw-propeller for steamships, only son of Charles Smith, postmaster of Hythe, by Sarah, daughter of Francis Pettit of Hythe, was born there on

9 Feb. 1808. He was educated at a private school at Ashford in Kent, and began life as a grazing farmer in Romney Marsh, afterwards removing to Hendon, Middlesex. In boyhood Smith acquired great skill in the construction of model boats, and displayed much ingenuity in contriving methods of propulsion for them. Continuing to devote much of his spare time to the subject, he in 1835 constructed a model which was propelled by a screw, actuated by a spring, and which proved so successful that he became convinced that this form of propeller would be preferable to the paddle-wheels at that time exclusively employed.

The scheme of using some form of screw as a propeller had been advocated by Robert Hooke [q. v.] as early as 1681, and by Daniel Bernouilli and others in the eighteenth century. On 9 May 1795 Joseph Bramah [q. v.] took out a patent for a screw propeller, but did not apparently construct one. But between 1791 and 1807 John Cox Stevens, an American mechanician, made practical experiments with a steam-boat propelled by a screw at Hoboken, New Jersey. Moreover, simultaneously with Smith's first efforts, Captain John Ericsson, a Swede, was actively working in the same direction.

Smith was wholly ignorant of these endeavours. Impressed with the importance of the appliance, of which he believed himself the sole discoverer, he practically abandoned his farming, and devoted himself with wholehearted enthusiasm to the development and perfecting of his idea.

By the following year (1836) he had constructed a superior model, which was exhibited in operation to friends upon a pond on his farm at Hendon, and afterwards to the public at the Adelaide Gallery, London. On 31 May in the same year he took out a patent, based upon this model, for 'propelling vessels by means of a screw revolving beneath the water at' the stern. Six weeks later, on 13 July—it is curious to note—Captain Ericsson took out, also in London, a similar patent. Smith quickly perfected his invention. With the pecuniary assistance of Mr. Wright, a banker, and the technical assistance of Mr. Thomas Pilgrim, a practical engineer whose services Smith engaged, he soon constructed a small boat of ten tons burden and fitted her with a wooden screw of two turns, driven by an engine of about six horse-power. This was exhibited to the public in operation in November 1836. An accident to the propeller led him to the conclusion that a shortened screw would give more satisfactory results, and in 1837 a screw of a single turn was fitted. With a view to proving the efficiency of this method of propulsion under all circumstances, the little vessel was taken to Ramsgate, thence to Dover and Hythe, returning in boisterous and stormy weather. The propeller proved itself efficient to an unexpected degree in both smooth and rough water.

The attention of the admiralty was now invited to the new invention, to which at the outset the sentiment of the engineering world was almost universally opposed. The admiralty considered it to be desirable that experiments should be made with a larger vessel before recommending the adoption of the screw in the navy. Accordingly a small company was formed, and the construction of a new screw steamer, the Archimedes, resolved upon. This was a vessel of 237 tons, fitted with a screw of one convolution, propelled by engines of eighty horse-power, the understanding with the admiralty being that her performance would be considered satisfactory if a speed of five knots an hour were maintained. Double this speed was actually achieved, and the vessel, after various trials on the Thames and at Sheerness, proceeded to Portsmouth, where she was tried against the Vulcan, one of the fastest paddle steamers in her majesty's service, with the most gratifying result. This was in October 1839, and in the following year the admiralty experts deputed to conduct a series of experiments with her reported that they considered the success of the new propeller completely demonstrated. The admiralty would not even then, however, definitely commit themselves, and it was not until a year later—in 1841—that orders were given for the Rattler, the first war screw steamer in the British navy, to be laid down at Sheerness. In the meantime the Archimedes was taken to the principal ports in Great Britain, to Amsterdam, and across the Bay of Biscay to Oporto, everywhere exciting interest, and leaving the impression that the value of the screw had been fully proved. When at Bristol Isambard Kingdom Brunel [q. v.] was invited to visit the vessel, and he was so satisfied with the new propeller that the Great Britain, the first large iron ocean-going steamer, which was originally intended to be fitted with paddles, was altered to adapt her for the reception of a screw. The Rattler was launched in 1843, and on 18 March 1844 Smith's four-bladed screw was tested in her with complete success. Orders were soon given for twenty war vessels to be fitted with it under Smith's superintendence. The hitherto accepted theory that the screw could not economically compete with the paddle because of the loss of power arising from the obliquity

of its motion was also completely refuted, and its universal adoption for ships of war and ocean steamers became a mere question of time.

Smith acted as adviser to the admiralty until 1850, but derived from his work for the government and from his commercial operations very inadequate remuneration. In 1856 his patent—upon which an extension of time had been granted—expired, and he retired to Guernsey to devote himself once more to agriculture. But he was in 1860 compelled, by lack of pecuniary means, to accept the post of curator of the patent office museum, South Kensington. This office he held until his death. Some recognition of his services was made by Lord Palmerston in 1855, when a pension of 200*l.* was conferred upon him, and in 1857 he was the recipient at St. James's Hall of a national testimonial, comprising a service of plate and a purse of nearly 3,000*l.*, which were subscribed for by the whole of the shipbuilding and engineering world. Later, in 1871, the honour of knighthood was conferred on him. He was an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, member of the Institute of Naval Architects, and of the Royal Society of Arts for Scotland; also corresponding member of the American Institute. He died at South Kensington on 12 Feb. 1874. He was twice married: first, in 1830, to Ann, daughter of William Buck of Folkestone, by whom he had two sons; and secondly, in 1866, to Susannah, daughter of John Wallis of Boxley, Kent. His widow and two sons survived him.

[On the Introduction and Progress of the Screw Propeller, 1856 (consisting of biographical notices of Smith published in various journals in 1855); Woodcroft's Origin and Progress of Steam Navigation, 1848; Treatise on the Screw Propeller by Bourne; Smiles's Industrial Biogr.; Men of the Reign; Illustrated London News; Times, 17 Feb. 1874.] W. F. W.

**SMITH**, GABRIEL (*d.* 1783), engraver, was born in London, and there obtained his earliest instruction. About 1760 he accompanied William Wynne Ryland [q. v.] to Paris, where he learnt the method of engraving in imitation of chalk drawings, and on his return to England executed a series of plates in this style from designs by Watteau, Boucher, Le Brun, Bouchardon, and others, which were published by J. Bowles with the title, 'The School of Art, or most complete Drawing-book extant,' 1765. In and about 1767 Smith engraved in the line manner, for Boydell, 'Tobit and the Angel' after Salvator Rosa, 'The Blind leading the Blind' after Tintoretto, 'The Queen of Sheba's Visit to Solomon' after E. Le Sueur, and 'Boar Hunting' after Snyders. He also engraved a portrait of the Rev. John Glen King, F.R.S., after Falconet, and etched, from his own drawings, 'Mr. Garrick in the Character of Lord Chalkstone in the Farce of Lethe,' and 'Mr. Foote in the Character of the Englishman returned from Paris.' He died in 1783.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in British Museum (Addit. MS. 33405); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

**SMITH**, GEORGE (1693–1756), nonjuring divine, son of John Smith (1659–1715) [q. v.], prebendary of Durham, was born at Durham on 7 May 1693, and was named after his godfather, Sir George Wheler of Charing, Kent, father-in-law of his uncle, Posthumus Smith (*Smith MSS.*) After receiving his early education at Westminster, where he boarded at the house of Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.], whose wife was sister of Smith's mother, Mary, daughter of William Cooper, he matriculated at Cambridge, as a pensioner of St. John's College, in 1709. His name, however, was on 15 Nov. 1710 entered at Queen's College, Oxford, where his uncle, Joseph Smith (1670–1756) [q. v.], afterwards provost, was then a fellow, and he matriculated there on 18 April 1711. His tutor was Edward Thwaites [q. v.], afterwards Regius professor of Greek and a considerable Anglo-Saxon scholar. He was for a time a student of the Inner Temple. On his father's death in 1715 he inherited a good fortune, and in 1717 bought New Burn Hall, near Durham, where he thenceforth resided, the adjoining estate of Old Burn Hall having been bought by his uncle Posthumus in 1715. He had studied Anglo-Saxon and early English history while at Oxford, and when only twenty-two undertook with modest misgiving to complete the edition of Bede's historical works, on which his father had laboured for many years, and left unfinished at his death. He carried out this difficult task with remarkable success, adding many valuable notes to his father's work. This splendid folio edition was published at Cambridge in 1722. He received orders in the nonjuring church, and in 1728 was consecrated bishop, with the denomination of Durham, by Henry Gandy and others of the section that rejected the 'usages' adopted by a portion of the nonjurors from the communion office of 1549. In 1731 he joined Thomas Brett [q. v.] in advocating a reunion among the nonjurors, and in answering a representation made by those opposed to it; and assisted the two Bretts, who

belonged to the other section, in consecrating Thomas Mawman. Again, in 1741, he joined the younger Brett and Mawman in consecrating Robert Gordon, the last bishop of the regular nonjurors. He died on 4 Nov. 1756, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Oswald's, Durham, an English inscription being placed on his tomb and a Latin inscription on a monument to him in the south aisle of the church. He was a man of learning and high character.

By his wife Christian, who died on 23 July 1781, aged 79, and who was the eldest daughter of Hilkiah Bedford, Smith had a numerous family, twelve of his children dying in infancy, and his eldest son being John Smith, M.D., of Burn Hall, who married Anne, daughter of Nicholas Shuttleworth of Elvet in St. Oswald's parish in 1750, and died in 1752, aged 29, leaving a son named George, who bought Piercefield, Monmouthshire, became a lieutenant-colonel, and was father of Sir Charles Felix Smith [q. v.] and of Elizabeth Smith [q. v.]

Besides his edition of Bede, Smith wrote some anonymous pamphlets, of which are known: 1. 'An Epistolary Dissertation addressed to the Clergy of Middlesex . . . by way of Reply to Dr. Waterland's late Charge to them, by a Divine of the University of Cambridge,' London, 8vo, 1739. 2. 'A Brief Historical Account of the Primitive Invocation,' &c., London, 8vo, 1740. 3. 'A Defence of the Communion Office of the Church of England,' &c., 'in a Letter to a Friend,' Edinburgh, 1744; published with a preface by another writer. 4. 'Britons and Saxons not converted to Popery' (*Smith MSS.*) 5. 'Remarks upon the Life of the Most Rev. Dr. John Tillotson, compiled by Thomas Birch, D.D.,' London, 8vo, 1754. He gave Thomas Carte [q. v.] some help in writing his 'History of England;' and also aided his brother-in-law, Thomas Bedford (*d.* 1773) [q. v.], in preparing his edition of Symeon of Durham's 'Libellus de exordio . . . Dunhelmensis Ecclesiæ.' His portrait is in the library of St. John's College, Cambridge.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 170, 234, 704–5, and Lit. Illustr. v. 157; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iv. 76–7, 96, 98; preface to Smith's edition of Bede; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, pp. 360, 370, 378–81, 396, 466; information kindly supplied by Rev. J. R. Magrath, provost of Queen's College, Oxford, chiefly from manuscripts relating to Joseph Smith, provost of Queen's, in his possession.] W. H.

**SMITH, GEORGE** (1713–1776), landscape-painter, was born in 1713 at Chichester, where his father, William Smith, was a tradesman and baptist minister. He was the second and most gifted of three brothers, who all practised painting and were known as 'the Smiths of Chichester.' When a boy he was placed with his uncle, a cooper, but, preferring art, became a pupil of his brother William, whom he accompanied to Gloucester; there and in other places he spent some years, painting chiefly portraits, and then returned to his native city, where, under the patronage of the Duke of Richmond, he settled as a landscape-painter. He depicted the rural and pastoral scenery of Sussex and other parts of England in a pleasing but artificial manner, based on the study of Claude and Poussin, which appealed to the taste of the day, and he was throughout his life a much-admired artist. His reputation extended to the continent, where he was known as the 'British Gessner.' In 1760 Smith gained from the Society of Arts their first premium for a landscape, and repeated his success in 1761 and 1763. He exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1760, but in 1761 joined the Free Society, of which he was one of the chief supporters until 1774; in that year only he was a contributor to the Royal Academy. Smith's works, which are now chiefly met with at Goodwood and other country houses of Sussex and Hampshire, were largely engraved by Woollett, Elliott, Peake, Vivares, and other able artists; a series of twenty-seven plates from his pictures, with the title 'Picturesque Scenery of England and Wales,' was published between 1757 and 1769. A set of fifty-three etchings and engravings by him and his brother John, from their own works and those of other masters, was published in 1770. George Smith was a good performer on the violoncello and also wrote poetry; in 1770 he printed a volume of 'Pastorals,' of which a second edition, accompanied by a memoir of him, was issued by his daughters in 1811. He died at Chichester on 7 Sept. 1776.

John Smith (1717–1764), younger brother of George, was his pupil, and painted landscapes of a similar character; the two frequently worked on the same canvas. John exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1760 and with the Free Society from 1761 to 1764. In 1760, again in 1761, he was awarded the second premium of the Society of Arts, and in 1762, when his brother George was not a candidate, the first; his 'premium' landscape of 1760 was engraved by Woollett. He died at Chichester on 29 July 1764.

William Smith (1707–1764), the eldest of the brothers, born at Guildford in 1707, was placed by the Duke of Richmond with

a portrait-painter in London, and for a time practised portraiture, first in London and then for eight or nine years at Gloucester. On his return to the metropolis he painted fruit and flowers with success until his health gave way, when he retired to Shopwyke, near Chichester. There he died on 4 Oct. 1764.

The three brothers all lie in the churchyard of St. Pancras, Chichester. A portrait group of them, painted by William Pethier, was engraved in mezzotint by him in 1765.

[G. Smith's Pastorals, 2nd ed. 1811; Dally's Chichester Guide, 1831, p. 96; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon.] F. M. O'D.

**SMITH, GEORGE** (1797?–1850), captain in the navy, born about 1797, entered the navy in September 1808 on board the Princess Caroline of 74 guns, and, remaining in her for upwards of four years, served in the North Sea, Baltic, and Channel. In February 1813 he was moved into the Undaunted with Captain Thomas Ussher [q. v.], whom he accompanied to the Duncan of 74 guns in August 1814. On 20 Sept. 1815 he was promoted to be lieutenant. He afterwards served in the Mediterranean and on the coast of South America till his promotion, on 8 Sept. 1829, to the rank of commander. In 1830 he was appointed to superintend the instruction of officers and seamen in gunnery on board the Excellent at Portsmouth, and was advanced to post rank on 13 April 1832. His connection with the gunnery school at Portsmouth led him to invent a new method of sighting ships' guns, a lever target, and the paddle-box lifeboats, which were widely adopted upon paddle-wheel steamers. In June 1849 he was appointed superintendent of packets at Southampton, where he died, unmarried, on 6 April 1850. He was the author of 'An Account of the Siege of Antwerp' (1833) and some minor pamphlets on professional subjects.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1850, i. 664.] J. K. L.

**SMITH, GEORGE** (1800-1868), historian and theologian, born at Condurrow, near Camborne, Cornwall, on 31 Aug. 1800, was the son of William Smith, a carpenter and small farmer at Condurrow (*d.* 1852), by his wife, Philippa Moneypenny (*d.* 1834). He was educated at the British and Foreign schools at Falmouth and Plymouth, to which town his father retired in 1808, when the lease of his small farm expired. In 1812 he returned with his parents to Cornwall, and was employed for several years in farm work and carpentering. Having accumulated a small sum of money, he became a builder in 1824, and still further increased his resources. He married at Camborne church, on 31 Oct. 1826, Elizabeth Burrall, youngest daughter of William Bickford and Susan Burrall. Bickford was a manufacturer, who afterwards invented 'the miners' safety fuse,' and Smith became a partner in his enterprises, taking out separately or in conjunction with his fellow-adventurers several patents for improvements in that article. Through his business he amassed a considerable fortune.

Smith's energy largely contributed to the completion of the Cornwall railway, which ran from Plymouth to Truro and Falmouth, and he was the chairman of the company to January 1864. All his life he was a diligent student, and he was famed throughout Cornwall for his powers in speaking and lecturing. In 1823 he became a local preacher among the Wesleyan methodists, and for many years before his death was one of the leading laymen in that society. He was a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, of the Society of Antiquaries (23 Dec. 1841), of the Royal Society of Literature, and of the Irish Archæological Society. In 1859 he was created LL.D. of New York.

Smith died at his house, Trevu, Camborne, on 30 Aug. 1868, and was buried in the Wesleyan Centenary Chapel cemetery on 4 Sept. His widow died at Trevu on 4 March 1886, aged 81, and was buried in the same cemetery on 9 March. They had four children, the eldest of whom, William Bickford-Smith, represented in parliament the Truro division of Cornwall from 1885 to 1892.

The writings of Smith included: 1. 'An Attempt to ascertain the True Chronology of the Book of Genesis,' 1842. 2. 'A Dissertation on the very Early Origin of Alphabetical Characters,' 1842. 3. 'Religion of Ancient Britain to the Norman Conquest,' 1844; 2nd edit. 1846; 3rd edit. revised and edited by his eldest son, 1865. 4. 'Perilous Times, or the Aggressions of Antichristian Error,' 1845, an attack on tractarianism. 5. 'The Cornish Banner: a Religious, Literary, and Historical Register,' 1846–7; published in monthly numbers, July 1846 to October 1847, both inclusive, at the cost of Smith. 6. 'Sacred Annals:' vol. i. 'The Patriarchal Age,' 1847 (2nd edit. revised, 1859); vol. ii. 'The Hebrew People,' 1850; vol. iii. 'The Gentile Nations,' 1853. The three volumes were reissued at New York in 1850–4. 7. 'Wesleyan Ministers and their Slanderers,' 1849; 2nd edit. 1849, referring to the charges of the

'Fly Sheets' and the action of the expelled ministers, Dunn, Everett, and Griffiths (*Bibl. Cornub.* iii. 1163). 8. 'Doctrine of the Cherubim,' 1850. 9. 'Polity of Wesleyan Methodism exhibited and defended,' 1851. 10. 'Doctrine of the Pastorate,' 1851; 2nd edit. 1851. 11. 'Wesleyan Local Preachers' Manual,' 1855. 12. 'Harmony of the Divine Dispensations,' 1856. 13. 'History of Wesleyan Methodism:' vol. i. 'Wesley and his Times,' 1857; vol. ii. 'The Middle Age,' 1858; vol. iii. 'Modern Methodism,' 1861, a work of permanent value; the second and revised edition came out in 1859–62, and the fourth edition appeared in 1865. 14. 'The Cassiterides, or the Commercial Operations of the Phœnicians in Western Europe, with particular reference to the British tin trade,' 1863. 15. 'Book of Prophecy: a Proof of the Plenary Inspiration of Holy Scripture,' 1865. 16. 'Life and Reign of David,' 1868. A companion work on Daniel was left incomplete.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 662–4 (where particulars are given of his sermons and patents and of several publications relating to him); Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 906–7; City Road Mag. iii. 338–42; West Briton, 3 and 10 Sept. 1868; Cornish Telegraph, 27 Jan. 1864, pp. 2–3.] W. P. C.

SMITH, GEORGE (1815–1871), bishop of Victoria, born in 1815, was the only son of George Smith of Wellington, Somerset. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 17 Dec. 1831, graduating B.A. in 1837 and M.A. in 1843. He was ordained deacon in 1839 and priest in the following year. In 1841 he became incumbent of Goole, Yorkshire, and in 1844 he undertook a mission of exploration in China for the Church Missionary Society. On his return he published the results of his expedition under the title 'A Narrative of an Exploratory Visit to each of the Consular Cities of China, and to the Islands of Hong Kong and Chusan,' London, 1847, 8vo. He was consecrated bishop of Victoria in Hong Kong on 29 March 1849, resigned the see in 1865, and died on 14 Dec. 1871, at his residence at Blackheath, Kent. He married a daughter of Andrew Brandram, rector of Beckenham, Kent, and secretary of the British and Foreign Bible Society.

Besides the work mentioned, Smith was the author of: 1. 'Hints for the Times,' London, 1848, 16mo. 2. 'A Letter on the Chinese Version of the Holy Scriptures to the British and Foreign Bible Society,' Hong Kong, 1851, 8vo. 3. 'Lewchew and the Lewchewans,' London, 1853, 8vo. 4. 'Our National Relations with China,' London, 1857, 8vo. 5. 'Ten Weeks in Japan,' London, 1861, 8vo.

[Times, 16 Dec. 1871; Men of the Time, 7th edit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Crockford's Clerical Directory.] E. I. C.

SMITH, GEORGE (1840–1876), Assyriologist, was born at Chelsea of parents in a humble station of life on 26 March 1840, and was apprenticed in 1854 to Bradbury & Evans to learn bank-note engraving. His imagination had been fired from an early age by the accounts which he had read of the oriental explorations of Layard and Rawlinson, and he frequently spent the greater portion of his dinner hour at the British Museum, while his spare earnings were devoted to the purchase of books on Assyrian subjects. Sir Henry Rawlinson was struck by his intelligence and enthusiasm, and in 1866 gave him permission to study the paper casts in his workroom at the museum. Concentrating his attention at first upon the annals of Tiglath Pileser, Smith achieved his first success by the discovery of a new and confirmatory text which enabled him to assign a precise date to the tribute paid by Jehu, the son of Omri, to Shalmaneser II. A short account of this discovery was published by Smith in the 'Athenæum' (1866, ii. 410); and, being encouraged by Rawlinson and Dr. Birch, he next set to work upon the cylinders containing the history of Assurbanipal (Sardanapalus), and was gradually enabled to introduce some order into the confusion which had reigned among those documents. His remarkable success led Rawlinson to propose to the museum trustees that Smith should be associated with himself in preparing a new volume of the 'Cuneiform Inscriptions of Western Asia.' The suggestion was adopted, and in January 1867 Smith entered upon his official life at the museum, and definitely devoted himself to the study of the Assyrian monuments. The first fruits of his labours were the discovery of two inscriptions—one fixing a date of the total eclipse of the sun in the month Sivan in B.C. 763, and the other the date of an invasion of Babylonia by the Elamites in B.C. 2280; while, in a series of articles in the 'Zeitschrift für ägyptische Sprache,' he threw a flood of light upon later Assyrian history and the political relations between Assyria and Egypt. In 1870 Smith was appointed senior assistant to Dr. Birch, the keeper of oriental antiquities, and during 1871 he published his invaluable 'Annals of Assur-bani-pal,' transliterated and translated, an expensive and laborious work, issued at the cost of J. W. Bosanquet and H. Fox Talbot. On 6 June in this same year Smith read before the newly founded

Society of Biblical Archæology a valuable introductory paper on the 'Early History of Babylonia' (*Transactions*, I. i. 28–92), and this was followed, on 7 Nov., by a paper on 'The Reading of the Cypriote Inscriptions,' the Cypriote syllabary, as determined by him, proving a solid basis for the subsequent studies of Birch, Brandis, and others. It was in 1872, however, that Smith made the discovery which caused his name to be almost a household word in Great Britain—his discovery, namely, among the tablets sent home by Layard, of the 'Chaldean Account of the Deluge,' his translation of which was read before a meeting of the Society of Biblical Archæology held on 3 Dec. 1872, at which Mr. Gladstone was present (*ib.* II. i. 213–34). The interest of the discovery was accentuated by the modest way in which it was announced. In consequence of the wide interest taken in Smith's discoveries, the proprietors of the 'Daily Telegraph' newspaper came forward and offered to advance one thousand guineas for fresh researches at Nineveh, on condition that Smith should conduct the expedition. The offer was accepted by the trustees of the British Museum, and Smith started for the east on 20 Jan. 1873, on six months' leave of absence. He reached the ruins of Nineveh on 2 March, and entered upon the field of active research which had been inaugurated by Botta in 1842, and by his own fellow-countrymen, Layard and Rawlinson. With great expedition he unearthed the missing fragments of the Deluge story from the so-called 'library' at Kouyunjik, and returned to England with an important collection of objects and inscriptions. The proprietors of the 'Daily Telegraph' now presented the firman (necessary for the prosecution of the research) and the excavating plant to the trustees of the British Museum, who determined to take advantage of the time remaining before the expiry of the firman by despatching Smith once more to the scene of the excavations. In spite of vexatious difficulties thrown in his way by Ottoman officials, he succeeded in bringing home a large number of fragmentary tablets, many of them belonging to the great Solar Epic in twelve books, of which the episode of the Deluge forms the eleventh lay. He reached home (by way of Aleppo and Alexandria) on 9 June 1874, and early next year published an account of his travels and researches in 'Assyrian Discoveries' (London, 8vo, with maps and illustrations), which he dedicated to his chief, Dr. Birch. The remainder of 1875 was occupied in piecing together and translating a number of fragments of the highest importance, relating to the Creation, the Fall, the Tower of Babel, and similar myths held in common by the Chaldeans and the people of the Pentateuch. The results of these labours were embodied in his 'Chaldean Account of Genesis' (London, 1876 [1875], 8vo; again ed. Sayce, 1880, 8vo; German version, Leipzig, 1876, 8vo).

The value of these discoveries induced the trustees of the British Museum to send Smith on yet another expedition to excavate the remainder of Assur-bani-pal's library at Kouyunjik, and so complete the collection of tablets in the museum. He accordingly started for Constantinople in October 1875, and, after much trouble, succeeded in getting the necessary firman. In March 1876 he left for Mosul and Nineveh, in company with Dr. Eneberg, a Finnish Assyriologist. While detained at Aleppo on account of the plague, he explored the banks of the Euphrates from the Balis northwards, and at Jerabolus discovered the ancient Hittite capital Carchemish. After visiting Deri (or Thapsacus) and other places, he made his way to Bagdad, where he procured between two thousand and three thousand tablets, discovered by some Arabs in an ancient Babylonian library near Hillah. From Bagdad he went to Kouyunjik, and found, to his intense disappointment, that it was impossible to excavate on account of the troubled state of the country. Meanwhile Eneberg had died, and Smith, worn out by fatigue and anxiety, broke down at Ikisji, a small village sixty miles north-west of Aleppo. He was brought to Aleppo through the agency of the British consul, James Henry Skene, from whose wife he received every possible attention, but after a short rally he died at the consulate on the evening of 19 Aug. He left a widow and family, for whose benefit a public subscription was set on foot by Professor Sayce, and in October 1876 a civil list pension of 150*l.* was settled upon Mrs. Smith, in consideration of her husband's eminent services to biblical research.

In addition to the works mentioned, Smith published: 1. 'The Phonetic Values of Cuneiform Characters,' 1871, 8vo. 2. 'History of Assurbanipal,' 1871, 8vo. 3. 'Notes on the Early History of Assyria and Babylonia,' 1872, 8vo. 4. 'Ancient History from the Monuments: Assyria,' 1875. 5. 'The Assyrian Eponym Canon,' London, 1875, 8vo; an invaluable pioneer work on Assyrian chronology. 6. 'Ancient History from the Monuments: Babylonia' (posthumous), London, 1877, 8vo; 2nd edit., revised by Sayce, 1895. 7. 'The History of Sennacherib' (for the benefit of Mrs. Smith), 1878, 4to.

[Memoir by Professor Sayce in Nature, 14 Sept. 1876; Smith's Assyrian Discoveries; Trans-

actions of the Soc. of Biblical Archæology, vols. i.–v.; Times, 4 Dec. 1875, 5, 7, 10 and 13 Sept. 1876; Daily Telegraph, 11 Sept. 1876; Levant Herald, 4 Sept. 1876; Ménant's Bibliothèque du Palais de Ninive, 1880, p. 17; Ragozin's Chaldea, pp. 42 seq.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMITH, GEORGE (1831–1895), of Coalville, philanthropist, born at Clayhills, Tunstall, Staffordshire, on 16 Feb. 1831, was the son of William Smith (1807–1872), brickmaker, by his wife, Hannah Hollins (Grosart, *Hanani, or Memories of William Smith*, 1874, with portrait). At nine years of age George commenced working at his father's trade, carrying about forty pounds weight of clay or bricks on his head. The labour lasted thirteen hours daily, and to it was sometimes added night-work at the kilns. He managed to obtain some education, and saved his earnings to buy books. In this manner, while still a young man, he raised himself above the level of his associates. While manager of large brick and tile works at Humberstone in Staffordshire in 1855, he visited Coalville in Leicestershire in 1857, where he discovered several valuable seams of clay. His imprudence in revealing his discovery prematurely prevented his reaping the full benefit of it; but in the capacity of manager he succeeded in forming a large business there.

During this time he persistently advocated the necessity of legislation on behalf of the brickmakers. He lectured on the degradation, immorality, and ignorance of the workmen, and on the cruelties to which the children were subjected. In one instance a boy weighing fifty-three pounds had to carry a load of forty-four pounds of clay upon his head. In 1863 he obtained the support of Robert Baker, C.B., an inspector of factories, and from that time his efforts were unceasing. He created a powerful impression at several of the social science congresses, particularly those of 1870 and 1872. In 1871 he published 'The Cry of the Children' (London, 8vo, 6th edit. 1879), which roused the interest of Anthony Ashley Cooper, seventh earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.], and of Anthony John Mundella. In the same year an act (34 & 35 Vict. cap. 104) was passed, providing for the inspection of brickyards and the regulation of juvenile and female labour therein. In recognition of his services Smith received a purse of sovereigns, accompanied by an address at a meeting presided over by Lord Shaftesbury. He had, however, roused considerable ill will within the trade, and towards the close of 1872 he lost his position of manager at Coalville.

In 1873 Smith turned his attention to the conditions of life of the one hundred thousand men, women, and children living on canals and navigable rivers. He found drunkenness and immorality alarmingly rife among them. In 1874 Mr. John Morley admitted an article by him on the subject to the 'Fortnightly Review,' and in the following year he published 'Our Canal Population: a Cry from the Boat-Cabins,' London, 8vo. In 1876 he failed to dissuade Lord Sandon, in his first Education Bill, from applying the two-mile limit to children living in canal boats, but in the following year, in consequence of his representations, George Sclater-Booth (afterwards lord Basing) [q. v.] introduced the Canal Boats Bill, which came into force on 1 Jan. 1878. This act enforced the registration of all canal boats under the name of a place where there was a school for the children to attend, as provided by the elementary education acts. It also regulated the sanitary conditions of life on board. The act, however, left too much to the discretion of local authorities to insure any great amelioration of the condition of the canal population. In 1881 a bill to amend its provisions and render it more workable was blocked by Sir Edward Watkin and others, but it was passed in 1884. By its provisions the local authorities were required to make annual reports to the local government board, and the board to parliament. The board-school inspectors were instructed to enforce the attendance of the children at the schools, and an inspector of canal boats was appointed.

For several years Smith had sought to draw attention to the condition of the gipsy children, and after the passing of the Canal Boats Amendment Act he gave all his time to that subject. In 1880 he published 'Gipsy Life: being an Account of our Gipsies and their Children,' London, 8vo, a work containing much information on the history of the race in England. A Moveable Dwellings Bill, framed in accordance with Smith's views, was several times introduced into parliament by Messrs. Charles Isaac Elton, Thomas Burt, and Matthew Fowler. It provided for the registration of travelling vans and for the regulation of the sanitary condition of the dwellers. The education of the children presented such difficulties that it was left for further consideration. Despite Smith's enthusiastic energy, the opposition the bill encountered was too determined to permit its passage.

After his dismissal from his post at Coalville in 1872, Smith passed thirteen years in great poverty. In 1885 he received a grant from the royal bounty fund, with which he purchased a house at Crick, near Rugby.

In 1886 he formed the 'George Smith of Coalville Society' at Rugby, the members of which were to assist in furthering his philanthropic works. Smith died at Crick on 21 June 1895. He was twice married, first to Mary Mayfield, by whom he had three children, and, secondly, to Mary Ann Lehman.

Besides the works mentioned, Smith's most important publications were: 1. 'Canal Adventures by Moonlight,' London, 1881, 8vo. 2. 'I've been a Gipsying, or Rambles among our Gipsies and their Children,' London, 1883, 8vo. 3. 'Gypsy Children; or a Stroll in Gypsydom,' London, 1889, 8vo; new edit. 1891. 4. 'An Open Letter to my Friends; or Sorrows and Joys at Bosvil, Leek,' 1892, 8vo.

[Hodder's George Smith of Coalville, the Story of an Enthusiast, 1896, with portrait; George Smith of Coalville: a Chapter in Philanthropy, 1880, with portrait; Times, 24 June 1895; Graphic, 1879 p. 508 with portrait, 1895 p. 778 with portrait; Illustrated London News, 1895, p. 798, with portrait; Biograph, May 1879, pp. 316–38; Fortnightly Review, February 1875, pp. 233–42.] E. I. C.

**SMITH, GEORGE CHARLES** (1782–1863), known as 'Boatswain Smith,' was born in Castle Street, Leicester Square, London (now Charing Cross Road), on 19 March 1782, and was apprenticed to a bookseller in Tooley Street from 1794 to 1796. In the latter year he was apprenticed to the master of an American brig, but when at Surinam, Guiana, was pressed into the English naval service. According to his own account, he was soon appointed a midshipman in the Scipio, and in 1797 a midshipman in the Agamemnon, serving in the North Sea fleet. He then became master's mate, was present in the battle of Copenhagen in 1801, and in 1803 left the navy. From 1803 to 1807 he was a student under the Rev. Isaiah Birt at Devonport, and a preacher to sailors and fishermen at Plymouth, Dartmouth, and Brixham. In 1807 he was chosen pastor of the Octagon baptist chapel at Penzance, where he served until 1825, and again from 1843 to 1863. In 1822 he converted the chapel into the Jordan baptist chapel. Between 1812 and 1816 he built six chapels in villages around Penzance, and educated men to supply them.

But his energies were chiefly devoted to providing soldiers, and especially sailors, with religious teaching, and to forming in their behalf philanthropic institutions. On missions connected with these objects he often left his charge at Penzance. From March to July 1814 he served as a voluntary chaplain with the English army in Spain. Afterwards he brought to England two French ministers, through whom he introduced the Lancasterian system of education into France.

He commenced open-air preaching in Devon and Somerset in 1816, encountering much opposition, but his efforts led to the formation of the Home Missionary Society in 1819. In 1817 he began prayer meetings and preaching on board ship among sailors on the Thames, when the Bethel flag was first used as a signal for divine service on board a vessel. He opened the first floating chapel for the sailors on the Thames in 1819, and soon after established similar ship-chapels in Liverpool, Bristol, and Hull. In 1822 he commenced open-air preaching in Tavistock Square, London, and, carrying out similar services all over the provinces, set an example which has since been widely followed. He formed the Thames Watermen's Friend Society for giving religious instruction to watermen, bargemen, and coal-whippers in 1822, and a society for river and canal men at Paddington, where he also opened a chapel. In 1823 he originated the Merchant Seamen's Orphan Asylum for Boys, which is now a flourishing institution at Snaresbrook. In 1824 he formed the Shipwrecked and Distressed Sailors' Family Fund, which is now continued as the Shipwrecked Mariners' and Fishermen's Society.

In 1824 Smith formed the London City Mission Society, and in the same year opened the Danish Church, Wellclose Square, London Docks (which had been closed for twenty years), as the Mariners' Church. In 1827 he established the London Domestic City Mission for holding Sunday services and visiting the poor in their houses. He claimed to have established in 1828 the first temperance society in England, and in 1829 he commenced the Maritime Penitent Female Refuge, now carried on at Bethnal Green.

On the site of the Brunswick theatre, Wellclose Square, of the falling down of which on 28 Feb. 1828 he printed an account, Smith erected the Sailors' Home, the first establishment of the kind, it is believed, in the world. In 1830 he established the Sailors' Orphan Homes for Boys and Girls. To pay the expenses of these establishments he made open-air preaching tours through Great Britain, having with him twelve orphan boys, six dressed as sailors and six as soldiers, who were trained to sing hymns and patriotic songs. At this time he fantastically entitled himself 'George Charles Smith, B.B.U.' (*i.e.* Burning Bush Unconsumed). In 1861, at the age of eighty, he visited America on the invitation of the Mariners' Church and the superintendent of

the Sailors' Home, New York. He preached there and at Boston, Philadelphia, and Salem.

He died in poverty at Jordan House, Penzance, on 10 Jan. 1863; the coastguard, the naval reserve, and two thousand people attended his funeral on 16 Jan. He married, in June 1808, Theodosia (*d.* 1866), daughter of John Skipwith. By her he had a numerous family.

His name is found on upwards of eighty publications, chiefly small books and tracts. An almost complete bibliography is given in Boase and Courtney's 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis' (pp. 664–9, 1337). Some of his most popular works were: 1. 'The Boatswain's Mate,' a dialogue, 1812, many editions. 2. 'The Prose and Poetical Works of the Rev. G. C. Smith,' 1819, a collected edition of twenty-four pieces. 3. 'Intemperance, or a General View of the Abundance, the Influence, and the horrible Consequences of Ardent Spirits,' 1829. He also edited 'The Sailor's Magazine,' 1820–7, and 'The New Sailor's Magazine and Naval Chronicle,' 1827, which, under various changes of name, he conducted to 1861.

Theophilus Ahijah Smith (1809–1879), philanthropist, eldest son of the above, was born in Chapel Street, Penzance, on 2 July 1809. In June 1824 he was apprenticed to Thomas Vigurs, a printer. From 1831 to 1837 he was employed under his father in the Sailors' Society, and during that time he assisted in forming the English and American Sailors' Society at Havre. In conjunction with Messrs. Giles and Grosjean, he in 1835 inaugurated the first temperance society in London, and in 1839 formed the Church of England Temperance Society. From 1840 to 1847 he was assistant secretary to the Protestant Association, and from 1847 to 1861 secretary of the Female Aid Society. In 1860 he originated the midnight meeting movement, and was the secretary from 1861 to 1864. Finally he was the secretary of the Protestant Association from 1865 to 1868. He was permanently crippled by a railway accident in 1868, and died at Cardigan Road, Richmond, Surrey on 13 Jan. 1879. He married, first, in June 1836, Annie, daughter of James Summerland; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Cronk. He published an account of his father in 1874 under the title of 'The Great Moral Reformation of Sailors.'

[Gent. Mag. 1863, i. 260, 390–1; Congregational Year Book, 1862, p. 223; Cornish Telegraph, 14 Jan. 1863, p. 3, 21 Jan. p. 2; Baptist Mag. 1848, xl. 293, 563, 690; Boase's Collect. Cornub. 1890, p. 907; The Cornishman, 29 Dec. 1881, p. 8.] G. C. B.

SMITH, GERARD EDWARD (1804–1881), botanist and divine, born at Camberwell, Surrey, in 1804, was sixth son of Henry Smith. He entered Merchant Taylors' school in January 1814, and St. John's College, Oxford, as Andrew's exhibitioner, in 1822; he graduated B.A. in 1829. Before being ordained he published his principal botanical work, 'A Catalogue of rare or remarkable Phanogamous Plants collected in South Kent,' London, 1829, which is dated from Sandgate. The 'Catalogue,' which occupies only seventy-six pages, is arranged on the Linnæan system, deals critically with several groups, and has five coloured plates drawn by the author. Smith was vicar of St. Peter-the-Less, Chichester, from 1835 to 1836, rector of North Marden, Sussex, from 1836 to 1843, vicar of Cantley, near Doncaster, Yorkshire, from 1844 to 1846, perpetual curate of Ashton Hayes, Cheshire, from 1849 to 1853, and vicar of Osmaston-by-Ashbourne, Derbyshire, from 1854 to 1871. He died at Ockbrook, Derby, on 21 Dec. 1881.

Smith was the first to recognise several British plants, describing *Statice occidentalis* under the name *S. binervosa* in the 'Supplement to English Botany' (1831, p. 63), and *Filago apiculata* in the 'Phytologist' for 1846 (p. 575). His herbarium, which does not bear witness to any great care, is preserved at University College, Nottingham.

Smith contributed 'Remarks on *Ophrys*' to Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History' in 1828 (i. 398); 'On the Claims of *Alyssum calycinum* to a place in the British Flora' to the 'Phytologist' for 1845 (ii. 232); a preface to W. E. Howe's 'Ferns of Derbyshire' in 1861, enlarged in the edition of 1877; and 'Notes on the Flora of Derbyshire' to the 'Journal of Botany' for 1881. Besides the South Kent Catalogue and two sermons he published separately: 1. 'Stonehenge, a poem,' Oxford, 1823, 8vo, signed 'Sir Oracle, Ox. Coll.,' and intended to be humorous. 2. 'Are the Teachings of Modern Science antagonistic to the Doctrine of an Infallible Bible?' London, 1863, 8vo. 3. 'The Holy Scriptures the original Great Exhibition for all Nations,' an allegory, London, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'What a Pretty Garden! or Cause and Effect in Floriculture,' Ashbourne, 1865, 16mo.

[Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 197; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Journal of Botany, 1882, p. 63.] G. S. B.

SMITH, Sir HARRY GEORGE WAKELYN, baronet (1788–1860), the victor at Aliwal and governor of the Cape of Good

Hope, fifth of a family of thirteen, was born in 1788 at Whittlesea in the Isle of Ely, where his father, John Smith, was a surgeon in fair practice. His mother, Eleanor, was daughter of George Moore, minor canon of Peterborough. A sister, Mrs. Jane Alice Sargant, who kept a school at Hackney, and died 23 Feb. 1869, was the author of 'Ringstead Abbey,' a novel (1830); of a drama 'Joan of Arc;' and many religious and political tracts. A younger brother, Thomas Lawrence Smith (1792–1877), joined the 95th regiment on 3 March 1808; served with much distinction throughout the Peninsular war; took part in the battle of Waterloo; and, riding in front of his battalion, was the first British officer to enter Paris on 7 July 1815. From 1824 to 1855 he was barrack-master under the board of ordnance—until 1838 in Ireland and then at Chatham. From 1855 he was principal barrack-master at Aldershot, but in 1868, when he was made C.B., he retired from the army. Of his seven sons, six entered the army and one the navy. Another of Sir Harry's brothers, Charles Smith (1795–1854), served at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, where he was wounded, but retired early from the army.

Harry received a commission as ensign in the 95th foot, afterwards the rifle brigade, on 17 May 1805, and, being promoted to be lieutenant on 15 Aug. the same year, was quartered at Shorncliffe. In June 1806 he embarked for service under Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.] in South America. In January 1807 a landing was effected at Maldonado, near the mouth of the La Plata river, after some fighting, and the suburbs of Monte Video were occupied. On the 20th the enemy made a sortie with six thousand men, when the riflemen suffered severely. The attack, after a breach had been made on 3 Feb., was led by the riflemen and the place captured. Smith also took part on 5 July in the attack on Buenos Ayres, which ended disastrously for the British, and he returned with his regiment to England, arriving at Hythe in December 1807.

In the autumn of 1808 Smith embarked with some companies of the second battalion for the Peninsula, and landed at Coruña on 26 Oct. In December he was brigaded with the 43rd and 52nd foot under Brigadier-general Robert Craufurd [q. v.], and served throughout the retreat to and the battle of Coruña on 16 Jan. 1809. Embarking the same night, he arrived at Portsmouth on the 21st and proceeded to Hythe.

In May 1809 Smith sailed with the 1st battalion under Lieutenant-colonel Beckwith for Lisbon, where they landed on 2 July, and joined Brigadier-general Robert Craufurd's brigade. Smith was seriously wounded at the action of the Coa, near Almeida, on 24 July 1810. In March 1811 he commanded a company in the pursuit of Masséna from the lines of Lisbon, and was engaged in the actions of Redinha on the 12th, of Condeixa on the 13th, and of Foz d'Aronce on 15 March. He was appointed to the staff as brigade-major to the 2nd light brigade of the light division in March 1811. In this capacity he was engaged in the action of Sabugal on 3 April, the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro on 5 May, and at the siege and at the storm of Ciudad Rodrigo on 19 Jan. 1812. After being promoted to be captain on 28 Feb. 1812, he was at the siege and at the storm of Badajos on 6 April. The day after the assault two handsome Spanish ladies, one the wife of a Spanish officer serving in a distant part of Spain, and the other her sister, a girl of fourteen years of age—Juana Maria de los Dolores de Leon—claimed the protection of Smith and a brother officer, representing that they had fled to the camp from Badajos, where they had suffered violence from the infuriated soldiery, having had their earrings brutally torn from their ears. They were conveyed by Smith and his friend to a place of safety, and within two years the younger became Smith's wife. She was well known afterwards in English society.

Smith took part in the battle of Salamanca on 22 July 1812, the battle of Vittoria 21 June 1813, the passage of the Bidassoa 7 Oct., the attack on the heights of Vera and in the battle of Sarre, the attack upon the position of St. Jean de Luz and the heights of Arcangues in November, the battle of Orthez on 27 Feb. 1814, the combat at Tarbes on 20 March, and the battle of Toulouse on 10 April 1814.

On the termination of hostilities with France, Smith was appointed in May assistant adjutant-general to the force sent under Major-general Ross to carry on the war with America. He embarked at Bordeaux on board the fleet of Rear-admiral Malcombe, which carried the expedition, and sailed on 2 June. After calling at St. Michael's and at Bermuda, where additional troops joined them, they arrived in Chesapeake Bay early in August, landed at St. Benedict in the Patuxent river on the 19th, and marched on Washington. On the 24th Smith took part in the battle of Bladensburg and in the capture and burning of Washington. When Ross was killed in a skirmish near Baltimore on 12 Sept. [see Ross, Robert], Smith was sent home with despatches in recog-

nition of his services, and was promoted to be brevet major on 29 Sept. 1814. He left England again at once, with reinforcements under Sir Edward Michael Pakenham [q. v.], and joined the British land and sea forces before New Orleans on 25 Dec. Pakenham took the command ashore, and Smith resumed his duties as assistant adjutant-general. In the unsuccessful attack on New Orleans on 8 Jan. 1815 Pakenham was killed and fell into Smith's arms. Sir John Lambert assumed the command, appointed Smith his military secretary, and employed him to negotiate with the enemy. During the night a truce for two days was with difficulty effected by Smith, who passed and repassed frequently between the opposing forces.

Smith sailed in the fleet with the expedition, on 27 Jan., to attempt the capture of Mobile, one hundred miles to the eastward of New Orleans. Troops were landed to attack Fort Bowyer and on Ile Dauphine, on the opposite side of the entrance. On the completion of the siege approaches to Fort Bowyer, Smith was sent in with a summons to surrender. The commandant, having elicited from Smith that the place would certainly be taken if stormed, capitulated on 11 Feb. On the 14th hostilities ceased, news having arrived that preliminaries of peace between England and the United States had been settled at Ghent on 24 Dec. 1814. When intelligence of the ratification of the treaty arrived on 5 March, the force embarked, and Smith reached England in time to proceed to the Netherlands as assistant quartermaster-general to the sixth division of the army of the Duke of Wellington. Smith took part in the battle of Waterloo, and was left commandant of Cambray when the allied army marched on Paris. He was made a companion of the Bath, military division, and promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel from 18 June 1815. He received the Waterloo medal, and the war medal with twelve clasps for the Peninsula. He returned to England in 1818, and served with the 2nd battalion of the rifle brigade in Ireland. On 19 Dec. 1826 he became unattached.

On 23 Nov. 1826 Smith was appointed deputy quartermaster-general of the forces in Jamaica. On 24 July 1828 he was transferred, in the same capacity, to the Cape of Good Hope, under his old commander in the Peninsula, Sir Galbraith Lowry Cole [q. v.], at that time governor and commanding the forces in the Cape Colony. On the outbreak of the Kaffir war, at the end of 1834, Sir Benjamin D'Urban [q. v.], who had succeeded Sir Lowry Cole, appointed Smith to be colonel on the staff and commandant of the regular and burgher forces, and second in command in the colony from 1 Jan. 1835. Smith at once rode from Cape Town to Graham's Town, accomplishing the seven hundred miles, over a rough and roadless country, in the extraordinarily short period of six days. The feat is still deservedly remembered in the colony as 'an historical ride.' In February he left Graham's Town with a force of eleven hundred men to clear the country between the Fish and the Keiskamma rivers. On 12 Feb. he fought a successful action with the Kaffirs. In March he prepared a central camp at Fort Willshire, where three thousand troops were assembled before advancing. He had another successful action with the Kaffirs on 7 April at T'Slambies Kop, and towards the end of the month carried on operations in Hintza's country across the Kei river. Hintza, the chief of the Amakosa Kaffirs, gave himself up as a hostage, but played false, and endeavouring to escape on 12 May, when riding with Smith on the march with his column, was pursued and overtaken by Smith, who dragged him from his saddle. Hintza, however, managed to get away, and was shot the same day in the bush by Lieutenant George Southey, whom he was about to assegai. On 28 May Smith took a column of six hundred men to clear the country near the sea and examine the mouth of the Buffalo river. On 4 June he made another expedition, scouring the country about the river Keiskamma, when the war practically came to an end.

The Kei river was made the new boundary, and the country between the Great Fish and the Kei rivers was annexed and secured by a series of forts. On Sir Benjamin D'Urban leaving the front for Graham's Town on 10 June, he appointed Smith to command the troops and to administer the new province of 'Queen Adelaide,' as he named it. On 17 Sept. a formal treaty with the Kaffir chiefs was concluded by Smith at Fort Willshire, and a commission, over which Smith presided, was appointed to carry it into effect. As chief commissioner Smith defined the boundaries of the land given to each tribe, and reduced the country to order. Having completed this work, he returned to Capetown and resumed his duties as deputy quartermaster-general on 13 Sept. 1836. Unfortunately, the labour of the commission was speedily undone by the action of Lord Glenelg, secretary of state for the colonies. Although Glenelg wrote to Smith in September 1837 praising the latter's 'zealous, humane, and enlightened administration,' he considered the Kaffirs the aggrieved party

and their invasion of the colony justifiable, and ordered the territory which had been annexed to be restored to them.

On 10 Jan. 1837 Smith was promoted to be brevet-colonel. On 6 March 1840 he was appointed adjutant-general of the queen's army in India. On 13 May 1842 he was brought into the 3rd foot, but was again unattached on 20 Aug. 1843. In December of this year he took part as adjutant-general in the Gwalior campaign under the commander-in-chief in India, Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough [q. v.], and for his distinguished services at the battle of Maharajpur on 29 Dec. was thanked in despatches and made a knight commander of the Bath.

Early in December 1845, on the Sikh invasion, Smith was with Gough at Ambala. He was given the command of a division with the honorary rank of major-general. He took a prominent part in the battle of Mudki on 18 Dec., and again distinguished himself at the battle of Firozshah on 21 and 22 Dec. He was mentioned in despatches for his 'unceasing exertions' on both occasions. On 18 Jan. 1846 Smith, with a brigade, reduced the fort of Dharmkote and captured the town, containing a large supply of grain. He then marched towards Ludiana, and, by means of some very delicate combinations, executed with great skill but severe loss, he effected communication with that place. On 28 Jan. he encountered the Sikhs in open battle at Aliwal, and, leading the final charge in person, he drove the enemy headlong over the difficult ford of a broad river (the Satlaj), taking over sixty pieces of ordnance (all that the enemy had in the field), and wresting from him his camp, baggage, and stores of ammunition and of grain. The Duke of Wellington, in the House of Lords (3 April 1846), said of Smith's conduct at Aliwal: 'I never read an account of any affair in which an officer has shown himself more capable than this officer did of commanding troops in the field.' Of Smith's despatch announcing his victory Thackeray wrote in his essay 'On Military Snobs:' 'A noble deed was never told in nobler language.'

Smith rejoined headquarters on 8 Feb., and on the 10th commanded the first division of infantry at the crowning victory of the campaign—the battle of Sobraon. Smith was highly commended in despatches, both by the commander-in-chief and by the governor-general, Sir Arthur Hardinge, who had taken part in the campaign. A treaty was reluctantly concluded by the Sikhs, by which the country between the Beas and the Satlaj rivers was annexed by the British, and on 20 Feb. Smith arrived with the army at Lahore, the Sikh capital.

Smith was promoted to be major-general in the East Indies on 1 April 1846. For his services in the Sikh war, and especially for his victory at Aliwal, he was created a baronet and given the grand cross of the Bath. He received the thanks of both houses of parliament, of the East India Company, and of the Duke of Wellington, commander-in-chief; the freedom of the cities of London and Glasgow was conferred on him, and on 9 Nov. of the same year he was promoted to be major-general. In 1847 he was granted the honorary degree of LL.D. at Cambridge, at the installation of the prince consort as chancellor (cf. Clark and Hughes, *Life of Sedgwick*).

On 18 Jan. 1847 Smith was gazetted colonel of the 47th foot, and on 16 April of the same year he was transferred to the rifle brigade as colonel-commandant of the 2nd battalion. He returned to England, and on 3 Sept. 1847 was appointed governor of the Cape of Good Hope and its dependencies, and promoted to be local lieutenant-general to command the troops there. On his arrival at the Cape on 1 Dec. 1847 Smith was most enthusiastically received. War with the Kaffirs, which had been going on for some time, had just ended in the capture of Sandili and other chiefs. Smith hastened to King William's Town, where he arrived on 23 Dec. He inspected the 1st battalion of his own regiment quartered there, and held a meeting of all the Kaffir chiefs, releasing Sandili and the others. He issued a proclamation extending the Cape Colony to the Orange river on the north, and, on the East, to the Keiskamma, from the sea to the junction of the Chumie river, and then along the Chumie to its source. He announced himself, as representative of the queen, the head chief of the Kaffirs. The chiefs made their submission, and Smith ordered the annexed territory to be called British Kaffraria. Smith then visited Natal, and succeeded in stopping an exodus of the Dutch, or Boers, due to the support of the natives by the British government.

Pretorius, the Boer leader, objected to a proclamation issued by Smith when in camp on the Tugela, which extended British sovereignty over the country between the Vaal and Orange rivers. Early in July 1848 Pretorius raised a commando and, establishing himself at Bloemfontein, expelled the British resident. Smith, who was at Cape-town when the news arrived, acted with vigour, directed a column composed of two companies of the rifle brigade, two of the

45th, and two of the 91st regiments, with two squadrons of Cape mounted rifles, to march from Graham's Town to Colesberg; he himself met them near the Orange river on 21 Aug. 1848, and on the 29th of that month he arrived with the column at Boom Plaatz, where he found the Boers, one thousand strong, holding a formidable position and well covered by dry stone walls hastily thrown up. He attacked in the middle of the day and stormed the position. The Boers, who were better mounted and whose guns were heavier than Smith's, were completely beaten, and broke and fled. Many of the farmers crossed the Vaal with Pretorius and founded the Transvaal state (recognised in 1852); the remainder returned to their farms and waited the course of events. Smith continued his pursuit the following day towards Bloemfontein, where he arrived on 2 Sept. and reinstated the British resident. Families from the Cape moved into the Orange river country, and occupied the lands of those who had crossed the Vaal, and the territory eventually became (1854) the Orange Free State.

During 1848 and 1849 there was considerable excitement at Capetown, caused by the proposal of the home government to form a penal settlement there. After a very strong representation had been made by Smith as governor to Earl Grey on the subject, pointing out the ill feeling and opposition that had been raised, and intimating that he would resign if the proposal were forced upon the colony rather than carry it out, Earl Grey decided that the convicts who had already sailed in the Neptune, which was detained at Pernambuco, should be landed at the Cape, but that no more should be sent. On the arrival of the Neptune on 20 Sept. 1849, the tolling of bells and the sounding of the fire-alarm gong announced the unwelcome news. Shops were closed and business suspended. A committee was formed to prevent the landing of the convicts, and was supported by the community. It was resolved not to furnish the Neptune, nor indeed any one connected with government, with supplies. Smith acted with great forbearance. He frankly told the people that neither he nor the troops would go hungry so long as they had arms in their hands, but he did his best to induce the home government to send away the Neptune, and in the meantime he would not allow the convicts to be landed. His representations resulted in the arrival of orders in February 1850 to send the convicts in the Neptune to Tasmania.

On 31 May 1850 Smith inspected the 1st battalion of the rifle brigade prior to its departure for England, and issued a very complimentary and characteristic general order. During this year there were warnings of a Kaffir rising. Smith summoned a meeting of chiefs, and went to King William's Town. The head chief, Sandili, refused to attend, and was deposed on 30 Oct., when Smith returned to Capetown. Sandili's deposition had no effect, and Smith had scarcely reached Capetown when he received accounts which made him hasten back to the frontier with all available troops. On 24 Dec. a column of troops, moving to arrest the deposed chief, was attacked with some success near Keiskamma Hoek, and on Christmas day a horrible massacre of the Europeans of the villages of Johannesburg, Woburn, and Auckland in the Chumie valley took place. At the same time Smith was besieged at Fort Cox by nearly the whole force of the Kaffirs. On 29 Dec. Colonel Somerset failed in an attempt to relieve Smith, and on the 31st Smith sallied out with all his troops, and, making a dash through the enemy, succeeded in reaching King William's Town. A large body of Hottentots of the Kat river joining in the rebellion made it the more serious, particularly as they acted in small bodies, raiding the country in which the farms and villages were scattered at considerable distances. Smith could do little without reinforcements, but while awaiting them he called all the loyal inhabitants, both European and native, to arms, concentrating the women and children where they could be protected. He took the field in person on 18 March, and went to the relief of Fort Hare, which he accomplished by a clever movement, and then, with a rapidity which astonished the Kaffirs, marched on Forts Cox and White, defeating the enemy in a spirited engagement. Reinforcements began to arrive in May, and Smith organised columns to scour the country and attack some of the strongholds of the enemy in the mountains; but on 7 April 1852 Smith was superseded by Lieutenant-general the Hon. George Cathcart, the home government being dissatisfied with the slow progress made in crushing the rising. This action of the secretary of state for the colonies did not add to his popularity.

On 18 Nov. Smith was a pall-bearer at the funeral of the Duke of Wellington at St. Paul's. On 21 Jan. 1853 he was appointed to the command of the western military district, and made lieutenant-governor of Plymouth. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 20 June 1854, and on 29 Sept. of the same year was transferred to the command of the northern military district, with headquarters at Manchester, which

he held until 30 June 1859. He died without issue on 12 Oct. 1860, at his residence in Eaton Place West, London. His widow died on 10 Oct. 1872. Both he and his wife were buried in the cemetery at Whittlesea, his native place. By way of memorial to him the chancel aisle of St. Mary's, Whittlesea, was restored in 1862, and a marble monument with his bust was placed there. The aisle is known as 'Sir Harry's Chapel' (cf. SWEETING, *Churches of Northamptonshire and Cambridgeshire*). The sabre Smith wore from 1835 to 1857 is now the property of Queen Victoria. The South African towns Harrismith (Orange Free State), Ladysmith (Natal), Whittlesey, and Aliwal commemorate Smith's connection with Cape Colony.

Smith was not devoid of the self-assertion characteristic of men who fight their own way in the world and owe their successes solely to their own energy and ability; but he was popular with his colleagues and subordinates, who were fascinated by his daring energy and originality, and admired his rough and ready wit.

A crayon portrait by Isabey belongs to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts; another, in oils, belongs to Mrs. Waddelow of Whittlesea. Smith is a prominent figure in W. Taylor's picture 'The Triumphal Reception of the Seikh Guns,' engraved by F. C. Lewis and C. G. Lewis. A photograph of Smith was engraved.

[War Office Records; Obituary Notices in the Annual Register and Gent. Mag. 1860; Despatches; Alison's Hist. of Europe; Cope's Hist. of the Rifle Brigade; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula; Siborne's Hist. of the Waterloo Campaign; Alexander's Excursions in Western Africa and Narrative of a Campaign in Kaffirland in 1835–6; Hough's Political and Military Events in India; Trotter's Hist. of India, 1844–1862; Theal's Compendium of the Hist. and Geography of South Africa; King's Campaigning in Kaffirland, 1851–2; Ward's Five Years in Kaffirland, with Sketches of the late War, 1848.] R. H. V.

**SMITH, HENRY** (1550?–1591), puritan divine, known as 'silver-tonged Smith,' eldest son and heir of Erasmus Smith of Somerby and Husbands Bosworth, Leicestershire, by his first wife, widow of one Wye and daughter of one Baiard, was born about 1550 at Withcote, Leicestershire, the seat of his grandfather, John Smith (*d.* 1546). Erasmus Smith [q.v.] was his nephew. He was admitted a fellow-commoner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 17 July 1573, but does not appear to have matriculated, and soon left the university (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 103). He continued his studies with Richard Greenham [q. v.], rector of Dry Drayton, Cambridgeshire, who imbued him with puritanic principles. On 15 March 1575–6 he was matriculated at Oxford as a member of Lincoln College, and graduated B.A. on 16 Feb. 1578–9 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iv. 1372). He cannot be identified with either of two students of the same names of Hart Hall, who proceeded M.A. in 1579 and 1583 respectively. The puritan divine terms himself 'theologus' (never M.A.), and is so described by others.

Although he was heir-apparent to a large patrimony, he resolved to enter the ministry, but, owing to conscientious scruples with regard to subscription, he determined not to undertake a pastoral charge and to content himself with a lectureship. Thomas Nash relates that Smith, before entering into the 'wonderful ways' of theology, 'refined, prepared, and purified his wings with sweet poetry' (*Pierce Pennilesse*, ed. Collier, p. 40), none of which, however, is now known. For some time he officiated in the church of Husbands Bosworth, but it is uncertain whether he obtained the rectory, which was in his father's patronage. In 1582 he brought to his senses one Robert Dickins of Mansfield, a visionary, who pretended to be the prophet Elias; and on this occasion he preached a sermon, afterwards published under the title of 'The lost Sheep is found.' Subsequently he preached in London and its vicinity with great success, and in 1587 he was elected lecturer of St. Clement Danes, without Temple Bar, by the rector and congregation. Smith's father had married, as his second wife, Lord Burghley's sister Margaret, widow of Roger Cave, esq., and Burghley, who resided in the parish of St. Clement Danes, aided his candidature. He soon obtained unbounded popularity, and came to be regarded as the 'prime preacher of the nation.' Wood says he was 'esteemed the miracle and wonder of his age, for his prodigious memory, and for his fluent, eloquent, and practical way of preaching' (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 603); and Fuller states that he was commonly called 'the silver-tongued Smith, being but one metal in price and purity beneath St. Chrysostom himself' (*Church Hist.* bk. ix. cent. xvi. p. 142). Fuller remarks that 'persons of quality brought their own pues with them—I mean their legs to stand there upon in the allies.'

In 1588 Aylmer, bishop of London, was informed that Smith had spoken in derogation of the Book of Common Prayer, and had not subscribed the articles. Nor did he hold a license from Aylmer, his diocesan. The

bishop accordingly suspended him from preaching. Smith addressed a brief vindication to Lord Burghley, in which he stated that the bishop had himself called upon him to preach at St. Paul's Cross, and denied that he had spoken against the prayer-book. He said he yielded his full consent to all the articles 'of faith and doctrine,' but he avoided reference to matters of discipline. The parishioners sent a testimonial and supplication on his behalf. Lord Burghley actively interposed in his favour, and he was restored to his ministry (Strype, *Life of Aylmer*, ed. 1701 pp. 152–6, 1821 pp. 100–3; *Lansdowne MS.* 61, art. 26; Marsden, *Early Puritans*, p. 181).

During the last illness of William Harward, rector of St. Clement Danes, and again on his death, strenuous efforts were made by the parishioners to obtain for Smith that benefice, which was in the patronage of Lord Burghley; but Richard Webster, B.D., was instituted on 22 May 1589, probably after Smith had declined the preferment. Owing to ill-health he resigned his lectureship about the end of 1590, and retired to Husbands Bosworth. During his sickness he occupied himself in preparing his works for the press, and in revising his sermons, some of which had been 'taken by characterie' and printed, without his consent, from these imperfect shorthand notes (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. x. 189). His collected sermons he dedicated to Lord Burghley, but he died before the collection was published. Smith was buried at Husbands Bosworth on 4 July 1591 (*Parish Register*). His father survived him many years.

Although puritanically inclined, Smith was in sympathy with the church of England, and regarded the followers of Brown and Barrow as enemies of the church. His sermons are noble examples of English prose and pulpit eloquence. They are free, in an astonishing degree, from the besetting vices of his age—vulgarity and quaintness and affected learning (Marsden).

The bibliography of Smith's works is bewildering. The 'Collected Sermons' passed through the following editions: London, 1592, 8vo, 1593, 1594, 1595, 1599, 1604, 1607, 1609, 1612, 1613, 1614, 1617–19, 1620–2, and 1631–2. Another edition of the 'Sermons,' including the 'Prayers' and other works with a very meagre life of the author by Thomas Fuller, B.D., appeared at London in 1657, and again in 1675, 4to. Both editions are very scarce, especially the former; the latest edition was printed at London in 2 vols. 8vo in 1866.

Among his other works are: 1. 'A preparative to marriage: The summe whereof was spoken at a contract and enlarged after. Whereunto is annexed a treatise of the Lords Supper, and another of usurie,' London, 1591, 16mo; Edinburgh, 1595, 8vo. 2. 'Jurisprudentiæ, Medicinæ et Theologiæ Dialogus dulcis,' London, 1592, 8vo. In Latin hexameters and pentameters. Published by his kinsman, Brian Cave, who dedicated the work to his uncle, Thomas Cave, esq., of Baggrave, Leicestershire. 3. 'Vitæ Supplicium: sive de misera Hominis conditione querela,' London, 1592, 8vo; in Latin sapphics. This is annexed to the 'Dialogus.' An English translation appeared under the title of 'Micro-Cosmo-Graphia; The Little-Worlds Description: or, the Map of Man (From Latin Saphiks of that Famous, late, Preacher in London, Mr. Hen. Smith) translated [into English verse] by Iosvah Sylvester,' printed with 'The Parliament of Vertues Royal,' London [1614], 8vo, and reprinted in 'Du Bartas his Diuine Weekes and Workes,' London, 1621, fol. 4. 'Gods Arrow against Atheists,' London, 1593, 4to, with his sermons; London, 1614, 1621, 1632, 4to, and 1872, 8vo; translated into Latin, Oppenheim, 1594, 8vo.

His portrait has been engraved by T. Cross, James Basire, and by an unknown engraver.

[Life, by Thomas Fuller; Addit. MS. 24490, p. 392; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert; Bailey's Life of Fuller, pp. 201, 609, 752; Brook's Puritans, ii. 108; Burton's Leicestershire, p. 313; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Harington's Epigrams, iii. 16; Holmes's Descriptive Cat. of Books; Hunter's Illustr. of Shakespeare, ii. 49, 211; Lansdowne MS. 982, art. 111; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 185, 389–91, 468, 889, plate lxxi; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 222, vi. 129, 231, vii. 223, 2nd ser. viii. 152, 254, 330, 501, ix. 55, 285; Retrospective Review, 2nd ser. ii. 11; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

SMITH, HENRY (1620–1668?), regicide, born in 1620, was the only son of Henry Smith of Withcote in Leicestershire, descended from the family of Smith, alias Heriz or Harris, in Nottinghamshire, to which belonged Erasmus Smith [q. v.] and Henry Smith (1550?–1591) [q. v.] His mother was daughter of Henry Skipwith of Cotes, Leicestershire. Henry the elder dying in 1623, the future regicide became a ward of the king. He matriculated at Oxford from Magdalen Hall (now Hertford College) on 26 Jan. 1637–8, and graduated B.A. from St. Mary Hall on 9 June 1640. In the same year he became a student of Lincoln's Inn. He represented the county of Leicester in the parliament of 1640 as a 'recruiter;' he was probably elected in the place of Henry, lord Grey de Ruthin

[q. v.], who was called to the upper house as Earl of Kent in November 1643. Attaching himself to the cause of the parliament, Smith received a place in the six clerks' office, and was added to the committee for compounding on 18 Dec. 1648. He joined in a protest against the votes for a treaty with the king in the Isle of Wight on 20 Dec. 1648. Smith was one of the judges at the trial of Charles I, attended all the sittings (10–29 Jan. 1648–9), both in the Painted Chamber and in Westminster Hall, and signed the death-warrant. He sat as a recruiter in the restored Rump of 1659.

At the Restoration he was excepted from the general act of oblivion (9 June 1660), but surrendered himself in pursuance of the king's declaration (6 June), and was put into the charge of the serjeant-at-arms on 19 June. He was excepted from the Indemnity Bill of August 1660, with the saving clause of suspension of execution till a further act should have passed. He was arraigned at the Sessions House, Old Bailey, on 10 Oct. 1660, when he pleaded not guilty, and appeared to defend himself on 16 Oct. He pleaded youth and ignorance, and asserted that he had no recollection of having signed the death-warrant. When confronted with his signature, he was unable to say whether the writing was his own or not, but confessed that it resembled it. He handed in a petition for life, in which the part he had taken in the proceedings against the king were attributed to 'ye threatenings of those that then ruled ye army with noe less than loss of life and estate, and incessant importunity off such as had relacon to him and power over him.' He was included in the act of attainder of December 1660, as one of those condemned but under respite. On 25 Nov. 1661 a bill for the execution of the attainted persons was read in the commons, and Smith (with others) was called to the bar of the house. He threw himself on the mercy of the members, begged for their mediation with the king, and for the benefit of the king's proclamation, upon which he had surrendered himself, having been advised that by so doing he would secure his life. On 7 Feb. 1661–2 he was brought to the bar of the House of Lords, when he again pleaded compelling circumstances and his surrender. Smith was not executed, and is usually stated to have died in the Tower of London; but he had probably left the Tower before November 1666, as his name is not included in a list of thirty-eight prisoners confined there at the time (*Cal. State Papers*, 1666–7, p. 235). He appears to have been in the Old Castle at Jersey in February 1667–8. His wife, a daughter of Cornelius Holland [q. v.], the regicide, died of the plague in rooms attached to the six clerks' office in August 1664. Smith is believed to have left an only daughter.

Smith seems to have been weak and cowardly. His entry at Lincoln's Inn would point to some legal education; but in his speech of 16 Oct. 1660 he disclaimed all knowledge of the law. Heath (*Chronicle*, p. 200) speaks of him as 'Henry Smith, a lawyer, but a mean one.'

[Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 391, 889, iii. 626; Nichols's Topographer and Genealogist, iii. 255–260; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Official Lists of Members of Parliament, i. 490; Walker's Hist. of Independency, ii. 49; Masson's Milton, iii. 533–4; Cal. of Comm. for Compounding, p. 135; Commons' Journals, iii. 594, viii. 61, 68, 139, 319; Lords' Journals, xi. 380; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. pp. 155–6, 11th Rep. ii. 4; Cal. State Papers, 1660–1 p. 558, 1667–8 p. 229; Noble's Lives of the Regicides; Nalson's Trial of Charles I, passim; Exact and Impartial Accompt of the Trials of Twenty-nine Regicides, pp. 28, 254.] B. P.

SMITH, HENRY JOHN STEPHEN (1826–1883), mathematician, born in Dublin on 2 Nov. 1826, was the youngest of the four children (two sons and two daughters) of John Smith (1792–1828), an Irish barrister, who married, in 1818 Mary, one of fourteen children of John Murphy, a country gentleman living near Bantry Bay. The mathematician was named after his father's law tutor, Henry John Stephen [q. v.] After the elder Smith's death, in 1828, his widow removed to the Isle of Man in 1829, and settled at Ryde in the Isle of Wight in 1831.

Henry Smith, who was a delicate child, taught himself some Greek at the age of four, and at seven became absorbed in Prideaux's 'Connection.' His education was entirely conducted by his mother, a highly accomplished woman, until 1838, when he was placed under his first tutor, Mr. R. Wheler Bush, who was astonished by his classical proficiency. In 1840 Mrs. Smith came to reside at Oxford, where Henry became the pupil of Henry Highton [q. v.] Next year he went to Rugby, where Highton had been appointed a master; but in 1843, after the death of his brother Charles of rapid consumption, he spent the winter at Nice, and the following summer by the Lake of Lucerne. Nevertheless he won the Balliol scholarship easily on 30 Nov. 1844, and at the examination made the acquaintance of Benjamin Jowett, then tutor, who became his lifelong friend. 'He was,' wrote Jowett, 'possessed of greater natural abilities than any one else whom I

have known at Oxford. He had the clearest and most lucid mind, and a natural experience of the world and of human character hardly ever to be found in one so young.'

Smith passed the years 1845–6 on the continent. At Rome, where he suffered a severe illness, he acquired a sound knowledge of Roman antiquities and inscriptions, and a satisfactory command of Italian, German, and French. While still convalescent he attended lectures in Paris, at the Sorbonne and the Collège de France, and was the delighted auditor of Arago and Milne-Edwards. He resumed his Oxford career at Easter 1847. It proved of almost unexampled brilliancy. He gained the Ireland University scholarship in 1848; he took a double first-class, and was elected a fellow of Balliol in 1849 (B.A. 1850, M.A. 1855). In 1850 he accepted a mathematical lectureship at Balliol College, and obtained the senior mathematical scholarship in 1851. Up to this date he was undecided whether to pursue classics or mathematics, and showed as much aptitude for the one as for the other. 'I do not know,' John Conington [q. v.] once said, 'what Henry Smith may be at the subjects of which he professes to know something; but I never go to him about a matter of scholarship, in a line where he professes to know nothing, without learning more from him than I can get from any one else.' He continued to lecture on mathematics at Balliol till 1873, when he resigned his fellowship and lectureship on receiving a sinecure fellowship at Corpus Christi College. He was elected an honorary fellow of Balliol in 1882.

In 1853 there seemed a danger of his being diverted to chemistry. Being called upon to lecture on the subject, he studied under Professor Story-Maskelyne, with whom he formed an enduring friendship, and reached the conviction that the properties of the elements are so connected by mathematical relations as to be discoverable by reasoning in anticipation of experience.

Smith was elected in 1860 to the Savilian chair of geometry, and became both F.R.S. and F.R.A.S. in 1861. He acted as president of the mathematical section of the British Association at Bradford in 1873, and of the Mathematical Society of London in 1874–6. In 1877 he became the first chairman of the meteorological council in London; and attended, as its representative, the international meteorological congress at Rome in 1879.

On the death of his mother, in 1857, he had been joined at Oxford by his sister, Eleanor Elizabeth Smith (1822–1896), a woman of exceptional ability and judgment, whose main energies were devoted to philanthropic and educational objects, and their house was the scene of much genial hospitality. During the vacations Smith travelled in Italy, Greece, Spain, Sweden, and Norway, and attended the meetings of the British Association. In 1874 he was appointed keeper of the university museum. The office 'gave him a pleasant house, a small stipend, and not very uncongenial duties.' But much of his time was still taken up with educational business. He was for many years a member of the Hebdomadal Council, as well as of innumerable boards and delegacies. From 1870 he sat on the royal commission on scientific education, and in great measure drafted its report. In the same year he accepted the post of mathematical examiner at the university of London, and was in 1871 appointed by the Royal Society a member of the governing body of Rugby school. In commenting on his nomination in 1877 as one of the Oxford University commissioners, Sir M. E. Grant Duff spoke of him in the House of Commons as 'a man of very extraordinary attainments,' even apart from the special qualifications implied by his position in the first rank of European mathematicians, while 'his conciliatory character made him perhaps the only man in Oxford who was without an enemy.' He received the honorary degrees of LL.D. from the universities of Cambridge and Dublin.

In 1878 Smith unsuccessfully contested the parliamentary representation of the university of Oxford in the liberal interest. He was a ready and telling speaker, but his candidature was urged on academic rather than on political grounds.

Smith's health had strengthened as he grew up; but in 1881 it began to be impaired by overwork. He died unmarried on 9 Feb. 1883, aged 56, and was buried at St. Sepulchre's cemetery, Oxford. His death evoked a chorus of eulogies. 'Among the world's celebrities,' in Lord Bowen's opinion, 'it would be difficult to find one who in gifts and nature was his superior.' He impressed Professor Huxley 'as one of the ablest men I ever met with; and the effect of his great powers was almost whimsically exaggerated by his extreme gentleness of manner, and the playful way in which his epigrams were scattered about. I think that he would have been one of the greatest men of our time if he had added to his wonderfully keen intellect and strangely varied and extensive knowledge the power of caring very strongly about the attainment of any object.'

Smith was, in fact, devoid of ambition and

initiative. His strong sense of public duty almost compelled him to accede to the innumerable demands upon his time; and the work for which he was supremely fitted was constantly pushed on one side by tasks within the range of ordinary capacity. Many of his intimate friends scarcely knew that he was a great mathematician. Some of his witticisms are worth preserving. Thus, to the remark, 'What a wonderful man Ruskin is, but he has a bee in his bonnet,' he replied 'Yes, a whole hive of them; but how pleasant it is to hear the humming!' In appearance Smith was tall and good-looking, with an air of intellectual nobility. He was 'very manly in his bearing,' according to Professor Jowett, and 'a thorough man of the world.' His manner to all classes was singularly urbane. A bust by Sir Edgar Boehm is in the National Portrait Gallery, and an engraved portrait is prefixed to his 'Collected Mathematical Papers.'

As a mathematician, Smith was the greatest disciple of Gauss. He resembled him in the finish of his style, in the rigour of his demonstrations, above all in the special bent of his genius. 'The Theory of Numbers' predominantly attracted him; his *magnum opus* was to have been a treatise on the subject, his preliminary studies for which were embodied in his masterly 'Report on the Theory of Numbers,' presented to the British Association in six parts, during 1859–1865. This is an account of the progress and state of knowledge in that branch, with critical commentary and original developments. Two final sections remained unwritten. The most important advance in the higher arithmetic since Gauss's time was made in Smith's papers, 'On Systems of Linear Indeterminate Equations and Congruences' (*Phil. Trans.* cli. 293, 1861), and 'On the Orders and Genera of Quadratic Forms' (*ib.* clvii. 255, 1867), with a supplementary communication, in which he extended and generalised the results already enounced. Through an unaccountable oversight, the problem which he had thus completely solved, was proposed by the French Academy as the subject of their 'Grand Prix des Sciences Mathématiques' for 1882. Smith was induced to compete by the assurance that full justice should be done to his earlier investigation; but the promise was forgotten. Two months after his death two prizes were awarded—one to a memoir in which Smith had given the demonstrations of his former theorems, the other to the work of a competitor who might have followed the indications which Smith had previously published. M. Bertrand offered a partial apology for this obvious injustice at the sitting of the academy on 16 April 1883 (*Comptes Rendus*, xcvi. 1096).

Smith had a remarkable power of verbal exposition in abstruse mathematical subjects. A great number of his researches, never written out for publication, were thus laid before the British Association and the Mathematical Society. Only their titles have been preserved (for a list of them, see Dr. Glaisher's 'Introduction' to Smith's *Mathematical Papers*, p. 76). He was less concerned to record than to obtain new results. 'Most of his mathematical work he did in his head by sheer mental effort. . . . The fact that he used pen and paper so little, relying on his brain as it were, increased the mental strain of his mathematical production.' 'Moreover, the high standard of completeness which he exacted from himself in his published writings added considerably to the effort with which his finished work was produced' (*ib.* p. 87). Unfinished results accumulated, and, towards the end, inspired him with uneasiness about their fate.

Smith left forty mathematical notebooks, more than a dozen of which were filled with records of original theorems, suggestions or divinations; but in too disjointed a condition to be rescued from oblivion by print. His published writings were, however, brought together under the editorship of Dr. Glaisher, and issued from the Clarendon Press in 1894, with the title, 'The Collected Mathematical Papers of Henry John Stephen Smith, M.A., F.R.S.' (2 vols. 4to); and biographical sketches and recollections by Dr. Charles Henry Pearson [q. v.], Professor Jowett, Lord Bowen, and Mr. Strachan-Davidson, besides a mathematical introduction by the editor, were prefixed. The contents of the volumes fall under three headings: (1) geometry; (2) the theory of numbers; (3) elliptic functions. The memoirs are models of form. The reasonings wrought out in them are of invincible strength, and the clear-cut symmetrical manner of their presentation attests both labour and genius. Their author followed Gauss's maxim, *Pauca sed matura*.

Smith contributed to the 'Oxford Essays' in 1855 a brilliant paper on the 'Plurality of Worlds;' wrote a memoir of Professor Conington, prefixed to his 'Miscellaneous Writings' (London, 1872); and an introduction to the 'Mathematical Papers of William Kingdon Clifford' (London, 1882).

[Authorities cited; Times, 10 Feb. 1883, and (for Miss Smith) 18 Sept. 1896; Fortnightly Review, xxxiii. 653 (Glaisher); Monthly Notices Royal Astronomical Society, xliv. 138; Nature, 16 Feb. 1883 (Spottiswoode), and 27 Sept. 1894

(MacMahon); Athenæum, 17 Feb. 1883; Academy, 17 Feb. 1883; Comptes Rendus, xcvi. 1095 (Jordan); Rouse Ball's Short History of Mathematics, p. 424; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Rugby School Register, i. 224; Proceedings London Math. Society, xiv. 322.] A. M. C.

SMITH, HORATIO, always known as Horace (1779–1849), poet and author, born in 1779, was second son of Robert Smith (*d.* 1832), and younger brother of James Smith (1775–1839) [q.v.] A sister was the mother of Maria Abdy [q.v.] The father, Robert Smith, was born at Bridgwater, Somerset, where his father, Samuel, was a custom-house officer, on 22 Nov. 1747; he entered a solicitor's office in London in 1765, and married in 1773 Mary, daughter of James Bogle French, a wealthy London merchant. She died, aged 55, at her husband's residence in Basinghall Street, on 3 Nov. 1804. Robert Smith was for many years solicitor to the board of ordnance, a post he resigned in 1812, and he was elected F.R.S. on 24 Nov. 1796, and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was eighty-five when he died, on 27 Sept. 1832, at St. Anne's Hill, Wandsworth (*Gent. Mag.* 1832, ii. 573; cf. *ib.* 1804, ii. 1078 and 1050, containing a poem by H[orace] S[mith] upon his mother's death).

Like his brother, Horace was educated at a school at Chigwell, kept by the Rev. Mr. Burford, but, unlike James, was placed in a merchant's counting-house. Less attentive to business than to the drama and the amusements of the town, he produced a poem lamenting the decay of public taste as evinced in the neglect of the plays of Richard Cumberland, who, highly flattered, hunted him out of his counting-house and introduced him to literary society. He published two novels, 'The Runaway' in 1800, and 'Trevanion, or Matrimonial Ventures,' in 1802. A third, 'Horatio, or Memoirs of the Davenport Family,' followed in 1807. Meanwhile, in 1802, Smith joined with Cumberland, his brother James, Sir James Bland Burges, and others in writing for 'The Pic Nic,' a magazine which was edited by the notorious William Combe [q.v.], but had only a brief existence. At Cumberland's request, Horace and James wrote several prefaces for plays in 'Bell's British Theatre,' edited by him; and their acquaintance with Thomas Hill led both, but especially James, to contribute for four years to his 'Monthly Mirror.' They acquired a character as wits, and as gay, though not dissipated, young men about town, but were little known to the public, when they suddenly found themselves raised to the pinnacle of contemporary reputation by the utterly unforeseen success of their 'Rejected Addresses' (1812). These were parodies of the most popular poets of the day in the guise of imaginary addresses from their pens which purported to have been prepared in competition for a prize that had been offered by the managers on occasion of the reopening of Drury Lane Theatre after its destruction by fire (10 Oct. 1812). Horace Smith himself had been a serious competitor, and the commission had been entrusted to one of the poets parodied, Byron. The idea had been suggested to the Smiths by the secretary to the theatre, Mr. Ward, Sheridan's brother-in-law, who, having seen the addresses submitted *bona fide*, had been struck by their prevailing silliness, no less than sixty-nine competitors having invoked the aid of the Phœnix. The brothers had great difficulty in finding a publisher, until at last John Miller, of Bow Street, agreed to print at his own expense, and give them half the profits, 'if any.' The volume appeared on the day of the opening of the theatre, with the title 'Rejected Addresses, or the New Theatrum Poetarum' (18th edit. 1833, with new preface by Horace Smith). Success was instantaneous, and in truth there has been nothing better of the kind in the language, excepting only Hogg's inimitable parody of Wordsworth, 'The Flying Tailor.' In the 'Rejected Addresses' the best parodies were those of Cobbett and Crabbe, and were the work of James Smith, who also wrote the hardly less successful parodies of Wordsworth and Southey. Horace Smith's best are those of Byron and Scott, and the delectable nonsense of 'A Loyal Effusion' by William Thomas Fitzgerald [q.v.] Horace inserted his genuine rejected poem under the title of 'An Address without a Phœnix.' Neither brother did anything half so good again, though each has bequeathed a considerable amount of comic verse, never destitute of merit, but always courting comparison with the similar productions of Thomas Hood, and hopelessly distanced by them. Their only subsequent joint production, entitled 'Horace in London, by the authors of Rejected Addresses,' appeared in 1813.

After his apprenticeship in the counting-house was over, Horace Smith went on the stock exchange. He was probably a good man of business, for he throve so fast as to be able to retire in 1820, and was blamed for throwing away the prospect of a fortune. But when the panic of 1825 came, he congratulated himself on his good sense. Before retiring he had gained the friendship of poets and performed numberless generous actions. His good sense and conciliatory disposition

are admirably shown in his letter to Sir Timothy Shelley on the temporary stoppage of Shelley's income. He was Shelley's guest at Marlow in 1817, and he was probably the first to communicate Keats's death to the poet in March 1821. Shelley wrote of him in his epistle to Maria Gisborne:

> Wit and sense,
> Virtue and human knowledge, all that might
> Make this dull world a business of delight,
> Are all combined in Horace Smith.

To Leigh Hunt he was equally friendly and equally serviceable, joining with Shelley in the vain effort to rescue him from his embarrassments. His endeavours, however, to follow in the footsteps of these poets were not always fortunate. Nevertheless, 'Amarynthus the Nympholept,' a pastoral drama in imitation of Fletcher (1821), is full of pleasant fancy. Not much can be said in favour of his other serious poems (first collected as 'Poetical Works,' London, 1846, 2 vols. 8vo), except the fine lines on occasion of the funeral of Campbell in Westminster Abbey, when, late in life, the deep feeling aroused by the recollection of a long friendship supplies the deficiencies of poetic art. There is, however, a class of poems in which Smith really excels, those halfway between the serious and the humorous. One of these, 'An Address to a Mummy,' has deservedly gained great popularity, and is an admirable example of the mutual interpenetration of wit and feeling.

On his retirement from business, Smith set out to join Shelley in Italy, but on hearing of his death stopped short at Paris and lived for three years at Versailles; on his return he settled at Brighton. He now added Cobden to the list of his friends, and became a warm advocate of free trade. He aided Campbell in the 'New Monthly' and John Scott in the 'London Magazine.' Some of his pieces were collected as 'Gaieties and Gravities' (London, 1825, 3 vols. 8vo). But about the same year he gave up periodical literature to resume his early pursuit of novel-writing. In 1826 he produced 'Brambletye House, or Cavaliers and Roundheads,' a romance in Scott's style, connected with a ruined mansion of the name still existing in Ashdown Forest, Sussex. It ranks among the best imitations of Scott, and has been frequently republished. 'The Tor Hill' and 'Reuben Apsley,' two good historical novels, followed in 1826 and 1827, and in 1828 he varied his style by imitating Lockhart and Croly in 'Zillah, a Tale of the Holy City' (London, 12mo). Both this work and 'Tor Hill' were translated into French by Defauconpret, the translator of Scott and of Mrs. Radcliffe. A severe attack on 'Zillah' in the 'Quarterly' gained him the friendship of Southey, after he had done penance for 'some impertinences regarding Wordsworth.' His later novels, rarely historical in subject, obtained little success; they include 'The New Forest' (1829), 'Walter Colyton' (1830), 'Gale Middleton' (1833), 'The Involuntary Prophet' (1835), 'Jane Lomax' (1838), 'The Moneyed Man' (1841), 'Adam Brown' (1843), and 'Love and Mesmerism' (1845). A posthumous fragment from his pen, professedly but not really autobiographic, appeared in vols. lxxxvi. and lxxxvii. of the 'New Monthly Magazine.' His other writings include 'First Impressions,' an unsuccessful comedy (1813); 'Festivals, Games, and Amusements, Ancient and Modern' (1831), a useful compilation; and 'The Tin Trumpet (1836), a medley of remarks, ethical, political, and philosophical. It was published under the name of Jefferson Saunders, and the authorship was not acknowledged until the appearance of a new edition in 1890. Keats, in a letter written in February 1818, mentions having seen in manuscript a satire by Smith entitled 'Nehemiah Muggs, an Exposure of the Methodists,' but it does not appear to have been published. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 12 July 1849. He left three daughters, of whom the youngest Laura (*d.* 1864) married John Round of West Bergholt, Essex.

All contemporary testimony respecting Horace Smith is unanimous as regards the beauty of his character, which was associated not only with wit, but with strong commonsense and justness of perception. His is a remarkable instance of a reputation rescued from undue neglect by the perhaps excessive applause bestowed upon a single lucky hit. Thackeray wrote warmly of Smith's truth and loyalty as a friend, and, after his death, he frequently visited his daughters at Brighton; after the youngest of them he named his Laura in 'Pendennis.'

A portrait of Horatio and James Smith in early life by Harlow is in the possession of Mr. John Murray. A portrait of Horace by Masquerier and a miniature are now the property of his eldest daughter.

[Memoir by Epes Sargent, prefixed to Rejected Addresses, New York, 1871; Fitzgerald's edition of Rejected Addresses, 1890; New Monthly Magazine, vol. xlix.; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 320; Athenæum and Literary Gazette, July 1849; S. C. Hall's Memoirs, 1877; Dowden's Life of Shelley; Marzials and Merivale's Life of Thackeray, p. 228; Walter Hamilton's Parodies.] R. G.

SMITH, HUGH (*d.*1790), medical writer, son of a surgeon and apothecary, was born at Hemel Hempstead in Hertfordshire. He studied medicine at Edinburgh University, and obtained the degree of M.D. on 22 April 1755. He at first practised in Essex, but came to London in 1759, and fixed his residence in Mincing Lane. In 1760 he commenced a course of lectures on the theory and practice of physic, which were numerously attended. These, together with the publication of 'Essays on Circulation of the Blood, with Reflections on Blood-letting,' 1761, gave him a wide reputation. In 1762 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. In 1765 he was elected physician to Middlesex Hospital, and in 1770 was chosen alderman of the Tower ward, a dignity which his professional duties compelled him to resign in 1772. About this time he removed to Blackfriars and devoted himself chiefly to consulting practice at home. He was accustomed to give two days of the week to the poor, from whom he would take no fee. He also assisted some of his patients pecuniarily. In 1780 he purchased a country residence at Streatham in Surrey. He died at Stratford in Essex on 26 Dec. 1790, and was buried in the church of West Ham. Besides the work mentioned above, he wrote 'Formulæ Medicamentorum,' London, 1772, 12mo. He must be distinguished from

HUGH SMITH (1736?–1789), possibly his son. The latter graduated M.D. at Leyden on 11 Nov. 1755, and practised at Hatton Garden, London. He married the daughter of Archibald Maclean, a lady of fortune, who inherited Trevor Park, East Barnet. He died, aged 53, on 6 June 1789, and was buried in East Barnet church. He was author of: 1. 'The Family Physician,' London, 1760, 4to; 5th edit. 1770. 2. 'Letters to Married Women,' 3rd edit. London, 1774, 12mo; republished in France, Germany, and America. 3. 'A Treatise on the Use and Abuse of Mineral Waters,' London, 1776, 8vo; 4th edit., 1780. 4. 'Philosophical Inquiries into the Laws of Animal Life,' London, 1780, 4to. 5. 'An Essay on the Nerves,' London, 1780, 8vo.

[For the elder Hugh Smith, see Life prefixed to Formulæ Medicamentorum, ed. 1791; European Mag. 1791, i. 21; Gent. Mag. 1790, ii. 1154, 1213. For the younger Hugh Smith, see Gent. Mag. 1789, i. 578; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 156; Lysons's Environs, iv. 23, 259. They are confused together in Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 241 and in Georgian Era, ii. 566.] E. I. C.

SMITH, HUMPHREY (*d.*1663), quaker, was born probably at Little Cowarne, Herefordshire, where his father was a prosperous farmer. He was brought up strictly in the church of England, and well educated, although he can hardly be the Humphrey Smith, son of John, of the parish of Edvin Ralphe (seven miles from Cowarne), who matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, on 8 Sept. 1634, aged seventeen, and graduated B.A. on 3 July 1636 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* early ser. p. 1372).

He soon occupied a farm worth 30*l.* a year, and married. He early began preaching, perhaps as an independent; George Fox says 'he had been a priest.' His addresses were 'admired' by hundreds, and he preached daily in the pulpits. After a time 'his mouth was stopped' owing to doubts of his own sincerity, and he held his last meeting at Stoke Bliss, a village near Cowarne.

About 1654 he fell in with the quakers, and before long gave up his occupation to be ready for the 'call' to go hither and thither preaching. On 14 Aug. 1655 he was arrested at a meeting in Bengeworth, close by Evesham, and confined for some weeks in a noisome cellar, the only aperture in which was four inches high. He seems to have specially annoyed the magistrates before whom he was brought for examination by the figurative statements that he 'came from Egypt' and 'walked not the earth.' George Fox visited him in prison (*Journal*, 1891, i. 253).

On 9 Feb. 1658 Smith was charged with misdemeanour for being at a meeting at Andover, where he was the first quaker to preach. He was committed by Judge Windham to Winchester gaol until he would give security for his good behaviour (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, p. 158). He remained there until after March 1659, composing several of his books in prison. During 1660 he was at liberty. In May he wrote down a remarkable 'Vision' (published London, 1660, 4to), which he had of the great fire of 1666, and of the famine and fear which followed the appearance of the Dutch fleet in the Medway (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 80, 182; *Collectitiæ*, 1824, pp. 174–6).

On 14 Oct. 1661, while proceeding west to visit his only son Humphrey (afterwards of Saffron Walden, Essex), he was arrested at a meeting at Alton, Hampshire, and again lodged in Winchester gaol. Here he remained 'from sessions to sizes, and from sizes to sessions,' until in April 1663 he was attacked with gaol fever, and died in prison on 4 May 1663. A last letter to his son, dated 23 April, was printed as a broadside in 1663, and is in his works, published by the latter, London 1683, 4to. A fellow prisoner, Nicholas Complin, contri-

buted a short narrative of his imprisonment, written 21 June 1663. To some pages of verse Smith appended an apology for writing in 'meeter, it being apt to beget lightness in the reader' [cf. art. PERROT, JOHN].

The following were separately published: 1. 'Something in Reply to Edmund Skipp's "The World's Wonder, or the Quaker's Blazing Star," &c.' London, 1655, 4to. Skipp was a preacher at Bodenham, Herefordshire. 2. 'The Sufferings . . . of the Saints at Evesham' [1656], 4to. 3. 'An Alarum sounding forth,' 1658, 4to. 4. 'Divine Love spreading forth over all Nations,' London, n.d., 4to. 5. 'The True and Everlasting Rule,' 1658, 4to. 6. 'Hidden Things made manifest by the Light,' 1658, 4to, reprinted 1664. 7. 'To all Parents of Children,' 1660, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1667. 8. 'For the Honour of the King,' 1661, 4to. 9. 'Sound Things asserted,' 1662, 4to. 10. 'Forty-four Queries propounded to all the Clergymen of the Liturgy, by One whom they trained up,' 1662, 4to.

[Complin's Faithfulnesse of the Upright, 1663; Smith's Collected Writings, 1683; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., i. 175, ii. 73; Besse's Sufferings, i. 150, 166, 167, 206, 229, 233, 234, ii. 50–8; Tuke's Biogr. Notices, ii. 181; Collectitiæ or Pieces adapted to the Society of Friends, 48, 54; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 586–94.]

C. F. S.

**SMITH, JAMES** (1605?–1667), divine and poet, born at Marston-Morteyne, Bedfordshire, in 1605, was son of Thomas Smith, rector of Marston. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 7 March 1622–3, aged 18, but soon migrated to Lincoln College. After graduating, he took holy orders and accompanied Henry Rich, earl of Holland, as chaplain, when the earl was sent with a fleet and army to reinforce Buckingham at the Isle of Rhé. He subsequently acted as chaplain to Thomas Wentworth, earl of Cleveland, who was also engaged in the expedition to France. Smith was apparently a genial companion, and from an early period attempted the lighter forms of poetry. He corresponded in verse with Sir John Mennes [q. v.] He came to know Philip Massinger, who, in verses addressed to Smith, called him his son. On the execution of John Felton (1595?–1628) [q. v.], he penned an epitaph in verse (Ashmole MS. 36, f. 31; cf. *Musarum Deliciæ*).

Smith proceeded B.D. in 1633, and next year became rector of Wainfleet All Saints, Lincolnshire. In 1639 he removed to King's Nympton, Devonshire, and in the same year resumed his former post of chaplain to the Earl of Holland when the latter went north in command of the cavalry engaged in the first war with the Scots. During the civil wars and under the Commonwealth Smith managed to remain at King's Nympton unmolested. But his sympathies were always with the royalists, and at the Restoration he was not forgotten. He was made archdeacon of Barnstaple in 1660 and canon of Exeter in 1661, proceeding D.D. at Oxford in the same year. In 1662 he was also appointed precentor of Exeter Cathedral, and turned his literary capacity to account by writing words for anthems, which others set to music. Before the year ended he resigned all other preferments on being instituted to the rectory of Alphington. In 1664 he also became rector of Exminster. He died at Alphington on 22 June 1667, and was buried in the chancel of King's Nympton.

Smith's verse, the sportive tone of which contrasted oddly with his profession, was widely circulated in manuscript. Many specimens of it were incorporated, apparently without his permission, in a series of anthologies of contemporary poetry. These volumes owed their vogue to the licentious pieces included by the publishers; but although in some cases it was stated that most of their contents came from the pen of Smith and Mennes, very few of the poems are signed, and there is no evidence that Smith was responsible for the more blatantly coarse contributions. The earliest of these publications, in which work by Smith and Mennes appeared, was 'Wits' Recreations, selected from the finest Fancies of Moderne Muses,' 1640; other editions, with slightly different title-pages, bear the dates 1641, 1654, and 1663. There followed a second anthology, entitled 'Musarum Deliciæ, or the Muses's Recreation; containing several pieces of Sportive Wit by S^r^ J. M. and Ja. S.' (28 Aug. 1655; new edit. 1656). The publisher, Henry Herringman, informed the reader in a prefatory advertisement that, in order to regale 'the curious palates of these times,' he had collected on his own responsibility 'Sir John Mennis and Dr. Smith's drolish intercourses.' A third anthology, of like character, was 'Wit Restored, or several select Poems not formerly publisht,' London, 1658. This opens with a series of poetical letters avowedly addressed by Smith to his friend Mennes, 'then commanding a troop of horse against the Scots.' Another piece was inscribed to Mennes 'on the Surrender of Conway Castle.' A separate title-page introduces Smith's longest extant production, 'The Innovation of Penelope and Ulysses. A Mock Poem by J. S.' It is prefaced by

commendatory poems by Massinger, Jasper Mayne, and other friends, and by poems addressed by the author to himself. The volume concludes with the 'Rebell Scott,' by John Cleveland. These three anthologies were printed together by Thomas Park in 1817, and again by James Camden Hotten in 1874, under the general title of 'Musarum Deliciæ.'

Smith's and Mennes's names were less justifiably associated with a fourth collection, 'Wit and Drollery: Jovial Poems never before printed by Sir J[ohn] M[ennes], J[ames] S[mith], Sir W[illiam] D[avenant], J. D[onne], and other admirable Wits,' London (for Nathaniel Brook, 18 Jan. 1655–6; another edit. 1661). 'These poems (according to the publisher's advertisement), never before printed, are a collection from the best wits of what above fifteen years since were begun to be preserved for mirth and friends.' Probably very few of the pieces are by Smith, and in the direct production of the compilation he was as little concerned as Donne. It seems to have been edited by John Phillips (1631–1706) [q.v.], Milton's nephew. 'Choyce Drollery' (1656; reprinted by the Rev. J. W. Ebsworth in 1876), a somewhat similar effort, was, with the rare 'Sportive Wit,' another of Phillips's ventures, suppressed by order of the council of state in 1656. (Copies of 'Sportive Wit' are at Britwell and in the Bodleian). It is possible that Smith was involuntarily represented to a small extent in both volumes.

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. 776; Foster's Alumni; Masson's Milton, v. 260–2; see art. Mennes, Sir John.] S. L.

SMITH, JAMES, D.D. (1645–1711), Roman catholic prelate, born at Winchester in 1645, was educated in the English College at Douay, and was created D.D. on 5 Feb. 1679–80. He was appointed president of Douay College, in succession to Dr. Francis Gage [q. v.], on 28 Aug. 1682, and while occupying that post he succeeded to a large paternal estate, the chief part of which he granted to a younger brother. In 1687 he was nominated by James II to be one of the four vicars-apostolic of England, each of whom had an annual stipend of 1,000*l.* out of the royal exchequer, with 500*l.* upon entering into office. He was elected by Propaganda on 12 Jan. 1678, and was consecrated at Somerset House on 13 May (O.S.) 1688 as bishop of Calliopolis *in partibus*. After his consecration he went to his vicariate, arriving on 2 Aug. at York, where he was received with great ceremony by the secular and regular clergy, who sang the Te Deum publicly. In one of his visitations Smith was deprived of his large crozier by Thomas Osborne, earl of Danby and first duke of Leeds [q. v.], who deposited it in York Minster. This beautiful work of art was exhibited before the Society of Antiquaries on 23 Feb. 1888 (*Proc. Soc. Antiq.* 2nd ser. xii. 105). On the flight of the king, Smith left York and sought refuge in the house of Francis Tunstall, esq. of Wycliffe, who afforded him hospitality and protection till the time of his death. In 1700 it was contemplated that he should be promoted to the cardinalate and to the office of Protector of England, which had been vacant since the death of Cardinal Howard; the Duke of Berwick and Dr. George Witham were commissioned from St. Germains to solicit this appointment from Clement XI. Smith died at Wycliffe on 13 May 1711. Dodd characterises him as 'a fine gentleman, a good scholar, and a zealous prelate.'

His name is subscribed to 'A Pastoral Letter from the four Catholic Bishops to the Lay Catholics of England,' on the re-establishment of Catholic episcopal authority in England, London, 1688 and 1747, 8vo. His portrait, engraved from the original picture in the chapel-house at York, appeared in the 'Laity's Directory' for 1819.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession; Catholic Miscellany, 1827, vii. 243; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 468; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 243, 3rd ser. xii. 278; Palmer's Life of Cardinal Howard, pp. 203–6; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 365, 373, 399.] T. C.

SMITH, JAMES (1775–1839), author and humourist, born in London on 10 Feb. 1775, was elder brother of Horatio Smith [q. v.] Like his brother, he received his education at Chigwell, but, instead of being sent to business, entered his father's office and succeeded him as solicitor to the board of ordnance in 1812. Like Horatio, James greatly preferred theatrical and literary amusement to the dry details of business, but, like him too, gave business an attention particularly exemplary under the circumstances, and eventually attained considerable eminence in his profession. His first production was a hoax, being a series of letters descriptive of alleged natural phenomena which imposed upon the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He was closely connected with his brother in his literary undertakings, writing in particular the larger and better portion of the metrical imitations of Horace, which appeared in Thomas Hill's 'Monthly Mirror,' and were subsequently collected and published under the title of 'Horace in London' (1813). To the 'Rejected Addresses' (1812) he contributed Nos. 2, 5, 7, 13, 14, 16, 17,

18 [see under SMITH, HORATIO]. James Smith's contributions to these famous parodies were perhaps the best, though not the most numerous, but he appeared contented with the celebrity they had brought him, and never again produced anything considerable. Universally known, and everywhere socially acceptable, 'he wanted,' says his brother, 'all motive for further and more serious exertion.' He produced, however, the text for Charles Mathews's comic entertainments, 'The Country Cousins,' 'The Trip to France,' 'The Trip to America' (1820–2), and the two latter brought him in 1,000*l.* 'James Smith,' said Mathews, 'is the only man who can write clever nonsense.' He also produced much comic verse and prose for periodicals, not generally of a very high order, but occasionally including an epigram turned with point and neatness. His reputation rather rested upon his character as a wit and diner-out; most of the excellent things attributed to him, however, were, in the opinion of his biographer in the 'Law Magazine,' *impromptus faits à loisir*. He was less genial than his brother, 'circumscribed in the extent of his information, and, as a natural consequence, more concentrated in himself,' says a writer in the 'New Monthly Magazine.' When in his office 'he looked as serious as the parchments surrounding him.' Keats, after dining with both the Smiths and their friends, left with a conviction of the superiority of humour to wit. James Smith, nevertheless, was a general favourite, and tempered his powers of sarcasm with much good nature. He died, unmarried, at his house in Craven Street, Strand, on 24 Dec. 1839, and was buried in the vaults of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. His 'Comic Miscellanies' were edited in 1840, with a memoir, by his brother (London, 2 vols. 12mo).

A portrait by Lonsdale was bequeathed by him to the Torrholme family. Smith also figures in the 'Maclise Portrait Gallery' (ed. Bates, p. 277).

[Memoir by Horace Smith, 1841; Law Mag. vol. xxiii. February 1840; New Monthly Mag. vol. lxxxvii, 1849; Rejected Addresses, edited by Percy Fitzgerald, 1890.] R. G.

SMITH, JAMES (1789–1850), of Deanston, agricultural engineer, born in Glasgow on 3 Jan. 1789, was son of a merchant of that city, a native of Galloway by birth, who died two months after James's birth. He was brought up by his maternal uncle, Archibald Buchanan, a pupil of Arkwright, and managing partner of the cotton works at Deanston, Perthshire, till his removal to the factory of Catrine in Ayrshire. After studying at the Glasgow University, Smith was, at the age of eighteen, put in charge of the Deanston works. He quickly improved and reorganised the factory, which had become dilapidated since the departure of his uncle. He was also at this time planning a reaping-machine, and in 1811 he had a working model made. Next year he competed unsuccessfully for a premium of 500*l.* offered by the Dalkeith Farmers' Club for an effective one-horse machine. Smith's reaper differed in principle from the type in use at present. It was not pulled but pushed from behind, and the corn was cut by means of a cylinder revolving horizontally (see illustrative plate, frontispiece, *Farmer's Magazine*, xvii. 1816). In 1813 Smith made a second attempt with a two-horse machine. Again the judges refused to award him the premium; but the ingenuity of his invention was acknowledged, and it attracted much attention from agricultural societies at home and abroad, including the Highland Society of Scotland and the Imperial Agricultural Society of St. Petersburg. Considerable discussion took place as to its merits and the priority of invention, which was also claimed by Archibald Kerr, a mathematical instrument maker in Edinburgh.

Smith had devoted his attention at a very early period to land draining. When, in 1823, he came into possession of the farm at Deanston, he at once set to work to experiment upon it with a system of deep and thorough drainage. He drained the farm throughout the whole of its extent by means of parallel trenches placed from sixteen to twenty-one feet apart, and thirty inches deep, which were filled up with broken stones to a depth of one foot. A coating of thin turf was then laid over the stones, and the remaining eighteen inches were filled in with earth to permit of the working of the plough.

The partial failure of this system led Smith to his second and supplementary invention of the subsoil plough, by means of which the barren lower strata of the land were broken up and fertilised without being intermixed with the richer surface soil. By these methods the unproductive Deanston farm, formerly overgrown with rushes, furze, and broom, was in a few years brought into a state of garden cultivation. The word 'Deanstonising' passed into common use to signify deep ploughing and thorough draining. The farm was visited by a large number of agriculturists from all parts of the kingdom, as well as from the continent of Europe and America. Especially was this the case after 1831, when Smith published a paper on 'Thorough Drain-

ing and Deep Working.' In 1834 he was examined before a committee of the House of Commons on agricultural depression, on the subject of his system of cultivation, which in the opinion of Mr. Shaw Lefevre, chairman of the committee, was 'the only thing likely to promote the general improvement of agriculture.' Another high authority, John Claudius Loudon [q. v.], referred to it in the 'Gardener's Magazine' as 'the most extraordinary agricultural improvement of modern times.'

In addition to the subsoil plough, Smith invented a turn-wrest plough and the web-chain harrow. He also experimented in manures, and devoted much attention to engineering operations, mechanism, and manufactures. He constructed the water-wheel at the Shawswater cotton mill, Greenock, and the bridge at Gargunnock on the Carse of Stirling. He also invented and patented an improved self-acting mule. But it was in connection with the factory of Deanston that his talent for invention and organisation found greatest scope. He increased the water-power at the command of the factory by constructing a weir on the river Teith. This weir was of such height as to prevent the passage of the salmon up the river. Smith removed the difficulty by the invention and construction of the 'salmon ladder,' which deserves a prominent place among his inventions (see *Edinb. Rev.* 1873, cxxxvii. 172). The factory itself he enlarged, and built a model village for the accommodation of his workpeople.

Suddenly, in 1842, he abandoned his employment at Deanston, and, coming to London, established himself there as an 'agricultural engineer' (*Quarterly Rev.* 1844, lxxiii. 490 sq.) Soon afterwards he was appointed one of the commissioners for the inquiry into the sanitary condition of large towns. He was an advocate of the use of sewage water for agricultural purposes, and his paper on this subject was published in the appendix to the 'Report' of the health of towns commission. After two years of investigation and experiment to determine the practicability of his scheme for the utilisation of London sewage, parliament was approached on the subject, but nothing was done.

Smith was about this time largely employed, especially during the railway mania of 1844, in the examination and valuation of land intended to be used in the construction of railroads.

He died unmarried, on 10 June 1850, when on a visit to his cousin, Archibald Buchanan, at Kingencleuch in Ayrshire. He had many inventions in view at the time, and was taking out a patent for a sheep dip of a new composition intended to supersede the system of 'tarring.' He had also extensive plans for improvements in farmsteadings, for the better housing of cattle, and for watering the fields in time of drought.

There is a small full-length portrait of him by Ansdell in the possession of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, and a life-size half-length portrait now in the South Kensington Museum. The latter is reproduced in the 'Farmer's Magazine' for September 1846 (facing page 191).

[Farmer's Magazine, Edinburgh, 1812 xiii. 441, 1813 xiv. 397, 1814 xv. 10, xvii. 1, 94, 160, 261, 318, 450; London, (1846) (2nd ser.), xiv. 191, (1850) xxii. 66; Quarterly Journal of Agriculture, xvii. 457; Mark Lane Express, 17 June 1850.] E. C–E.

**SMITH, JAMES**, known as 'Smith of Jordanhill' (1782–1867), geologist and man of letters, was born at Glasgow 15 Aug. 1782. He was the eldest son of Archibald Smith (*d.* 1821), West India merchant, and Isobel Ewing (*d.* 1855, aged 100). He was educated at the grammar school, Edinburgh, and the university of Glasgow, and became a sleeping partner in the firm of Leitch & Smith, West India merchants. Science, literature, and the fine arts were, however, the business of his life, and he was a collector of rare books, particularly those relating to early voyages and travels. He was also an enthusiastic yachtsman, one of the earliest members of both the Royal and the Royal Northern Yacht clubs; his first cruise in his own vessel being made in 1806, and his last in 1866. He was for a time an officer in the Renfrewshire militia, and happened to be on duty at the Tower of London during the imprisonment of Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.]

Smith's fondness for the sea and practical knowledge of navigation were indirectly helpful in his scientific and literary work. His earliest published paper was on 'A Whirlwind at Roseneath' (*Edinb. Phil. Journ.* 1822, p. 331); his next on 'A Vitrified Fort' (*Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* x. 79), discovered accidentally on landing from his yacht in the Kyles of Bute. The raised beaches and other indications of comparatively recent changes in the relative level of sea and land, so conspicuous on the west coast of Scotland, next attracted his attention, and he perceived that the molluscs which occur in them differ in certain respects from those now living on the same coast. An explanation of this fact was sought in cruises for dredging in the northern seas, when he ascertained that species now extinct in Scottish waters were still living in more

arctic regions. This led him to maintain, in a paper read to the Geological Society of London in 1836, that in Britain, at a time comparatively recent, the temperature had been much lower than at present.

Jordanhill, near Glasgow, was Smith's residence, but from 1839 to 1846 regard for the health of some members of his family caused him to spend much time out of Britain, and he wintered successively at Madeira, Gibraltar, Lisbon, and Malta. He seized the opportunities of studying the geology of these places, and communicated the results to the Geological Society of London, in the journal of which he also published a paper (iii. 234) on changes of land and sea in the Mediterranean, especially as indicated by the well-known Temple of Serapis near Pozzuoli. Glacial questions were resumed in a paper to the same society in 1845, and the subject was continued in 1847 and 1848. Here, while admitting the former existence of glaciers in Britain, he combatted the extreme views as to the extension of land-ice which then were being advocated by Agassiz, and he preferred to attribute much of the boulder clay to the action of coast-ice during a period of submergence. Altogether he appears to have written sixteen separate papers on scientific subjects, most of them published in the journal of the above-named society. In 1862 he republished the majority of them, after some revision, in a small volume entitled 'Studies in Newer Pliocene and Post-Tertiary Geology,' which indicates the importance of his contributions to this branch of the science.

But Smith's most important book was historical rather than geological, viz. his 'Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul,' published in 1848 (4th edit. 1880). His practical knowledge of seamanship fitted him to discuss this question, and his treatise is one of the highest value, in regard not only to the place of the shipwreck, but also to some wider questions. He maintained that internal evidence proved the account to have been written by an eye-witness and a landsman, repudiating the idea that the island was Melida in the Adriatic, and identifying the locality of the wreck with St. Paul's Bay, Malta, to which it had been traditionally assigned. Smith read the proof-sheets of Conybeare and Howson's 'Life of St. Paul,' which embodies his conclusions respecting the wreck. Smith's treatise was translated into German, and is generally recognised as a standard authority on ancient ship-building and navigation. Incidentally Smith was led into a discussion relating to the authors of the synoptic gospels, and in a later treatise ('Dissertation on the Origin and Connection of the Gospels,' 1853) he worked out the question by a minute comparison of the parallel passages in the three authors, maintaining that St. Luke, in writing his gospel, made use of the other two, viz. that by St. Matthew, and a Hebrew original (probably written by St. Peter) afterwards translated by St. Mark.

He was elected F.G.S. in 1836 and F.R.S. in 1830. He was also F.R.S.E. and F.R.G.S., fellow and for a time president of the Geological Society of Glasgow, and for many years president of the Andersonian University, of which he was an active supporter, presenting its museum with valuable collections. He enjoyed excellent health till the spring of 1866, when he had a slight paralytic stroke; he recovered from this, but another at the end of the year proved fatal on 17 Jan. 1867. In 1809 he married Mary (*d.* 1847), daughter of Alexander Wilson and granddaughter of Professor Alexander Wilson of Glasgow. Archibald Smith [q. v.] was their son.

A photographic portrait was prefixed to Smith's 'Voyage of St. Paul' (2nd edit. 1880).

[Obituary Notices, Glasgow Geol. Soc. Trans. ii. 228; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xxii.; Proc. p. xlvi; Proc. Roy. Soc. 1868, p. xlii; Roy. Soc. Cat. of Papers.] T. G. B.

**SMITH, JAMES** (1805–1872), merchant, son of Joshua Smith, was born in Liverpool on 26 March 1805. He entered a merchant's office at an early age, and, after remaining there seventeen years, commenced business on his own account, retiring in 1855. He studied geometry and mathematics for practical purposes, and made some mechanical experiments with a view to facilitating mining operations. His attention being called to the problem of squaring the circle, in 1859 he published a work entitled 'The Problem of squaring the Circle solved' (London, 8vo), which was followed in 1861 by 'The Quadrature of the Circle: Correspondence between an Eminent Mathematician and J. Smith, Esq.,' London, 8vo. This was ridiculed in the 'Athenæum' (1861, i. 627, 664, 674), and Smith replied in a letter which was inserted as an advertisement (*ib.* i. 679). From this time the establishment of his theory became the central interest of his life, and he bombarded the Royal Society and most of the mathematicians of the day with interminable letters and pamphlets on the subject. De Morgan was selected as his peculiar victim on account of certain reflections he had cast on him in the 'Athenæum.'

Smith was not content to claim that he was able graphically to construct a square equal in area to a given circle, but boldly laid down the proposition that the diameter of a circle was to the circumference in the exact proportion of 1 to 3·125. In ordinary business matters, however, he was shrewd and capable. He was nominated by the board of trade to a seat on the Liverpool local marine board, and was a member of the Mersey docks and harbour board. He died at his residence, Barkeley House, Seaforth, near Liverpool, in March 1872.

Besides those mentioned, his principal works were: 1. 'A Nut to Crack for the Readers of Professor De Morgan's "Budget of Paradoxes,"' Liverpool, 1863, 8vo. 2. 'The Quadrature of the Circle, or the True Ratio between the Diameter and Circumference geometrically and mathematically demonstrated,' Liverpool, 1865, 8vo. 3. 'Euclid at Fault,' Liverpool, 1868, 8vo. 4. 'The Geometry of the Circle a Mockery, Delusion, and a Snare,' Liverpool, 1869, 8vo. 5. 'Curiosities of Mathematics,' Liverpool, 1870, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1870. 6. 'The Ratio between Diameter and Circumference demonstrated by Angles,' Liverpool, 1870, 8vo.

[Smith's Works; Men of the Time, 7th edit. p. 741; De Morgan's Budget of Paradoxes, passim; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] E. I. C.

**SMITH**, Sir JAMES EDWARD (1759–1828), botanist, was born at Norwich on 2 Dec. 1759. He was the eldest child of James Smith, a wealthy nonconformist wool merchant, by his wife Frances, only daughter of the Rev. John Kinderley. Being delicate, Smith was at first educated at home. He inherited a love of flowers from his mother, but did not begin the study of botany as a science until he was eighteen, and then, curiously enough, on the very day of Linné's death (*Transactions of the Linnean Soc.* vol. vii.) He was guided in his early studies by his friends, James Crowe of Lakenham, Hugh Rose, John Pitchford, and Rev. Henry Bryant; and, though originally destined for a commercial career, was sent in 1781 to the university of Edinburgh to study medicine. Here he studied botany under Dr. John Hope, one of the earliest teachers of the Linnæan method, won a gold medal awarded by him, and established a natural history society. In September 1783 he came to London to study under John Hunter and Dr. William Pitcairn, with an introduction from Dr. Hope to Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.], then president of the Royal Society. On the death of the younger Linnæus in that year, the whole of the library, manuscripts, herbarium, and natural history collections made by him and by his father were offered to Banks for a thousand guineas. Banks declined the offer, but on his recommendation Smith purchased it, with his father's consent. Subsequent offers from John Sibthorp [q. v.] and from the Empress of Russia were received by the executors. In September 1784 Smith took apartments in Paradise Row, Chelsea, where the Linnæan collections arrived in the following month. The total cost, including freight, was 1,088*l*. It is stated (*Memoir and Correspondence of Sir J. E. Smith*, edited by Lady Smith, i. 126) that Gustavus III of Sweden, who had been absent in France, hearing of the despatch of the collections, vainly sent a belated vessel to the Sound to intercept the ship which carried them. This probably apocryphal story is perpetuated on the portrait of Smith published in Thornton's 'Temple of Flora.'

'With no premeditated design of relinquishing physic as a profession' (*op. cit.* p. 128), Smith now became entirely devoted to natural history, and mainly to botany. During the following winter Banks and Dryander went through the collections with him at Chelsea, and Pitchford urged him to prepare 'a Flora Britannica, the most correct that can appear in the Linnæan dress' (*op. cit.* p. 130). Elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1785, he made his first appearance as an author by translating the preface to Linné's 'Museum Regis Adolphi Frederici,' under the title of 'Reflexions on the Study of Nature,' in 1785. In June 1786 he started on a continental tour, and after obtaining a medical degree at Leyden (23 June), with a thesis 'De Generatione,' he travelled through Holland, France, Italy, and Switzerland. He visited Allamand and Van Royen at Leyden, the widow of Rousseau (for whom, as a botanist of the Linnæan school, he had a great admiration), Broussonet at Montpellier, Gerard at Cottignac, the Marquis Durazzo at Genoa, Mascagni the anatomist at Sienna, Sir William Hamilton and the Duke of Gloucester at Naples, Bonnet, De Saussure, and others at Geneva, La Chenal at Basle, and Herman at Strasburg. At the same time he carefully examined the picture galleries, the herbaria, and botanical libraries *en route*. His tour is fully described in the three-volume 'Sketch' which he first published in 1793.

Before his departure Smith appears to have broached to his friends, Samuel Goodenough [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Carlisle, and Thomas Marsham the idea of superseding a somewhat somnolent natural history so-

ciety, of which they were members, by one bearing the name of Linnæus. On his return to England in the autumn of 1787, he left Chelsea, with a view to practising as a physician in London, and in 1788 took a house in Great Marlborough Street. There the first meeting of the Linnean Society was held on 8 April 1788. Smith was elected president, and delivered an 'Introductory Discourse on the Rise and Progress of Natural History.' Marsham became secretary, Goodenough treasurer, and Dryander librarian. The society started with thirty-six fellows, sixteen associates, and about fifty foreign members, mostly those naturalists whose acquaintance Smith had made during his tour. Banks joined the new society as an honorary member. From this period Smith gave lectures at his own house on botany and zoology, numbering among his pupils the Duchess of Portland, Viscountess Cremorne, and Lady Amelia Hume, and about the same time he became lecturer on botany at Guy's Hospital. In 1789 he republished, under the title of 'Reliquiæ Rudbeckianæ,' those wood-blocks of plants, prepared by Olof Rudbeck for his 'Campi Elysii,' which had escaped the great fire at Upsal in 1702, and during the four following years he issued parts of several illustrated botanical works, which, owing to want of patronage, he failed to complete. In 1790, however, he began the publication of what has proved his most enduring work, though as his name did not appear on the first three volumes, it is still often known as Sowerby's 'English Botany,' from the name of its illustrator, James Sowerby [q. v.] It formed thirty-six octavo volumes, with 2,592 plates, comprising all known British plants, with the exception of the fungi; its publication was not completed until 1814. In 1791 Smith was chosen, by the interest of Goodenough and Lady Cremorne, to arrange the queen's herbarium, and to teach her and her daughters botany and zoology at Frogmore; but some passages in his 'Tour,' praising Rousseau, and speaking of Marie-Antoinette as Messalina, although they were removed from the second edition, gave offence at court. Soon after his marriage, which took place in 1796, Smith retired to his native city, only coming to London for two or three months in each year to deliver an annual course of lectures at the Royal Institution, which he continued down to 1825. He was, however, annually re-elected president of the Linnean Society until his death. After he had completed his important 'Flora Britannica,' in three octavo volumes, 1800–4, Smith was chosen by the executors to edit the 'Flora Græca' of his friend, John Sibthorp [q. v.] He published the 'Prodromus' in two octavo volumes in 1806 and 1813, and completed six volumes of the 'Flora' itself before his death. In 1807 appeared the first edition of his most successful work, 'The Introduction to Physiological and Systematic Botany,' which passed through six editions during the author's lifetime. In 1808, on the retirement through illness, which terminated fatally, of the Rev. William Wood, who had contributed the botanical articles to Rees's 'Cyclopædia' down to 'Cyperus,' the editor applied for assistance to Smith. He wrote 3,348 botanical articles, among which were fifty-seven biographies of eminent botanists, including Adanson, Clusius, Peter Collinson, and William Curtis. All were signed 'S.' as he disliked anonymous writing. In 1814, when the prince regent accepted the position of patron of the Linnean Society, Smith received the honour of knighthood. In 1818 his friend, Thomas Martyn (1735–1825) [q. v.], professor of botany at Cambridge, who was then over eighty years of age, invited him to lecture for him; but the university authorities objected, on the ground that Smith was a unitarian. The incident led him to write two somewhat acrimonious pamphlets.

What has been described as his 'last and best work,' 'The English Flora,' occupied Smith during the last seven years of his life, the first two volumes appearing in 1824, the third in 1825, and the fourth in March 1828, on the very day when he was seized with his fatal illness. The 'Compendium,' in one volume, appeared posthumously in 1829, and the fifth volume, containing the mosses by Sir W. J. Hooker, and the fungi by the Rev. M. J. Berkeley, in 1833–6. Smith died in Surrey Street, Norwich, on 17 March 1828, and was buried at Lowestoft, in the vault of the Reeve family. He married, in 1796, Pleasance, only daughter of Robert Reeve of Lowestoft; she is separately noticed [see Smith, Pleasance, Lady].

Sprengel's eulogy of Smith as *μέγα κῦδος Βριτανῶν* is extravagant, but his easy, fluent style, happy illustration, extensive knowledge, and elegant scholarship, both in his lectures and in his writings, did much to popularise botany. His possession of the Linnæan collections invested him, in his own opinion, with the magician's wand, and he set a value on his judgment in all botanical questions which his own attainments did not wholly warrant (B. D. Jackson, *Guide to the Literature of Botany*, p. xxxvii). But his ownership of the Linnæan treasures secured him a great influence abroad, and he was elected a member of the Academy

of Sciences at Paris, the Imperial Academy 'Naturæ Curiosorum,' and the academies of Stockholm, Upsal, Turin, Lisbon, Philadelphia, and New York. His name was commemorated by Dryander and Salisbury in Aiton's 'Hortus Kewensis' by the genus *Smithia*, a small group of sensitive leguminous plants. His library and collections, including those of Linnæus, were offered by his executors to the Linnean Society for 4,000*l*., and ultimately bought by private subscription for 3,000*l*., and presented to the society.

There is a bust of Smith by Chantrey at the Linnean Society's apartments, an engraving from which forms the frontispiece of the 'Memoir;' another engraving, by Audinet, appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1828, and was reissued with the date 1831 in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations,' vol. vi., and there is a folio engraving in Thornton's 'Temple of Flora.'

Smith was the author of several hymns in the collection used in the Octagon Chapel, Norwich, of which he was a deacon at the time of his death. He contributed a paper 'On the Irritability of Vegetables' (to the 'Philosophical Transactions'); 'De Filicum generibus' (to the 'Memoirs of the Turin Academy,' 1790–1, pp. 401–22); fifty-two papers to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' vols. i.–xiii., and a slight memoir of John Ray [q. v.] to Derham's 'Memorials' of Ray in 1846. The following are his independent works: 1. 'Reflections on the Study of Nature,' translated from Linnæus's preface to his 'Museum Regis Adolphi Frederici,' London, 1785, 8vo; Dublin, 1786. 2. 'Dissertation on the Sexes of Plants, from the Latin of Linnæus,' London, 1786, 8vo; Dublin, 1786. 3. 'Dissertatio quædam de Generatione complectens,' Leyden, 1786. 4. 'Disquisitio de Sexu Plantarum cum annot. J. E. Smith et P. M. A. Broussonet,' from Linné's 'Amœnitates Academicæ,' vol. x., London, 1787, 8vo. 5. 'Introductory Discourse on the Rise and Progress of Natural History,' from the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' i. 1–56, London, 1791, 4to, translated into Italian by G. Fontana, Pavia, 1792, 8vo, and into Greek, with notes, by Demetrios Poulos, 1807, 8vo. 6. 'Reliquiæ Rudbeckianæ,' London, 1789, fol. 7. 'Plantarum Icones hactenus ineditæ,' three fasciculi, 1789, 1790, and 1791, fol., with seventy-five plates and seventy-five pages of Latin text. 8. 'Icones pictæ Plantarum rariorum,' three fasciculi, 1790–3, fol., with eighteen coloured plates and thirty-six pages of Latin and English text. 9. 'English Botany,' 36 vols. 8vo, 1790–1814, with 2,592 coloured plates by James Sowerby. 10. 'Spicilegium Botanicum,' two fasciculi, 1791–2, fol., with twenty-four coloured plates and twenty-two pages of Latin and English text. 11. 'Linnæi Flora Lapponica,' London, 1792, 8vo. 12. 'Specimen of the Botany of New Holland,' London, 1793, 4to, with sixteen coloured plates. 13. 'Sketch of a Tour on the Continent,' London, 3 vols. 8vo, 1793; 2nd edit. 1807. 14. 'Natural History of the rarer Lepidopterous Insects of Georgia, from Observations by J. Abbot,' 2 vols. fol. 1797, which appeared simultaneously in both English and French. 15. 'Tracts relating to Natural History,' London, 1798, 8vo, including reprints of 1, 2, and 5. 16. 'Flora Britannica,' London, 3 vols. 8vo, 1800–4; with notes by Johann Jakob Roemer, and additional English localities by L. W. Dillwyn, Zurich, 1804–5. 17. 'Compendium Floræ Britannicæ,' 1800; 2nd edit. 1816; 3rd edit. 1818; 5th edit. 1828; 'in usum Floræ Germanicæ,' Erlangen, 1801. 18. 'Exotic Botany,' London, 2 vols. 8vo and 4to, 1804–1805, with 120 coloured plates by Sowerby. 19. 'Flora Græca,' vols. i.–vii. fol. 1806–28. 20. 'Prodromus Floræ Græcæ,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1806, 1813. 21. 'Introduction to Physiological and Systematic Botany,' London, 1807, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1809; 3rd edit. 1814; 4th edit. 1819; 5th edit. 1825; 6th edit. 1827; 7th edit., edited by W. J. Hooker, 1833; another, edited by William Macgillivray, 1838; American edit., with notes by J. Bigelow, Boston, 1814, 8vo; translated into German by Joseph August Schultes, Vienna, 1819. 22. 'Tour to Hafod,' fol., 1810, with fifteen coloured views; only a hundred copies printed. 23. 'Lachesis Lapponica,' translated from Linnæus, London, 2 vols. 8vo, 1811. 24. 'Review of the Modern State of Botany,' chiefly taken from Linnæus's 'Prælectiones' as published by Giseke, from the second volume of the supplement to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' London, 1817, 4to, pp. 48, reprinted in Lady Smith's 'Memoir,' ii. 441–591. 25. 'Considerations respecting Cambridge, more especially relating to the Botanical Professorship,' 1818, 8vo. 26. 'A Defence of the Church and Universities of England against such injudicious Advocates as Professor Monk and the Quarterly Review,' 1819, 8vo. 27. 'Grammar of Botany,' 1821; 2nd edit. 1826; American edition, by H. Muhlenberg, New York, 1822; German edition, Weimar, 1822. 28. 'Correspondence of Linnæus and other Naturalists,' London, 1821, 2 vols. 8vo. 29. 'English Flora,' London, 4 vols. 8vo, 1824–8. 30. 'Compendium of the English Flora,' London, 1829, 8vo; 2nd edit., edited by W. J. Hooker, 1836, 12mo.

[Memoir and Correspondence, by Lady Smith, 2 vols. 1832; Nichols's Illustrations, vol. vi.; Georgian Era, iii. 230; Nicholson's Journal.]

G. S. B.

SMITH, JAMES ELIMALET, commonly known as 'Shepherd Smith,' (1801–1857), divine and essayist, son of John Smith of London, by his wife Janet, daughter of James Thomson, was born at Glasgow on 22 Nov. 1801, and was the brother of Dr. Robert Angus Smith [q. v.] The family was numerous and the father in narrow circumstances. A fervent, disputatious, well-read but poorly taught man, moving and breathing in an atmosphere of theology, it was his ambition to see all his sons in the ministry, which had the good effect of making him anxious about their education. By the aid of the university of Glasgow, James Smith acquired a fair amount of general knowledge and a degree, and went forth at the age of seventeen to become a private tutor and a probationer for the church. He continued to teach in various families until 1829, but, though occasionally preaching, made no serious attempt to enter the Scottish church. Already estranged in sympathy from that body, he fell about 1827 under the influence of John Wroe [q. v.], the Southcottian 'prophet.' He took up his residence with Wroe at Ashton-under-Lyne in 1829, and remained there until 1831, when he returned to Scotland. He had soon tired of Wroe, whom he nevertheless subsequently described as a very remarkable man, and set up a doctrine of his own, which might be described as a mystical universalism. On his return to Scotland he for a time practised painting, for which he evinced much talent, but only with a view to raising funds to take him to London, where he arrived in September 1832. He opened a chapel, charging a penny for admission, and circulating tracts and lectures. At first he appeared to have considerable success, but as the novelty of his views wore off he connected himself with Robert Owen [q. v.], and lectured at the socialist institution in Charlotte Street, editing at the same time various socialist journals. A breach with Owen soon ensued, and at the end of August 1834 Smith established his own organ, 'The Shepherd,' in which he discussed the subjects that interested him in his own way. He came to examine the grounds of his own opinions, and quietly dropped much that he now recognised as wild and eccentric. The substance of his thinking nevertheless remained the same, and might be described as oriental pantheism translated into Scotch. The chief peculiarity was his style, homely and conversational, yet like that of no other man. It might seem an illustration of his doctrine of the indifference of good and evil that upon the suspension of 'The Shepherd,' he should take refuge with the 'Penny Satirist,' for which, however, he wrote only the leading article. He was enabled to return to his own 'pulpit, which he called newspaper' (Carlyle), by the generosity of two ladies, Mrs. Chichester and Mrs. Welsh, who in that day spent large sums in fostering enthusiasm and eccentricity of every sort. Smith also took up Fourierism, and wrote in its organ the 'Phalanx,' but 'longed to get out of it,' and soon got into one of the most remarkable ventures in the history of cheap periodical literature, 'The Family Herald,' the first number of which appeared on 13 May 1843.

This celebrated publication, issued weekly at one penny, and mainly devoted to fiction of a very popular type, was, according to the prospectus, 'the first specimen of a publication produced entirely by machinery, types, ink, paper, and printing. It met with an immediate success, and provided its ex-Southcottian, ex-Owenite, ex-Fourierist contributor, hitherto one of the obscurest of public teachers, with a platform from which he came to address weekly half a million readers. Smith's sphere was the leading essay and the answers to, frequently imaginary, correspondents, under cover of which he contrived to bring his own views before a very numerous public. As long as he remained connected with the 'Herald,' and the connection lasted until his death, there never was a number without something worth reading. He became ambitious, however, of a more select audience, and produced in 1854 his only book of importance, 'The Divine Drama of History and Civilisation,' a striking and grandiose view of the development of human destiny as it presented itself to his untrained but fertile imagination. His posthumous 'Coming Man,' not published until 1873, repeats the ideas of his principal work in the form of a novel. From this point of view it is ineffective, but it is valuable from its portraits of some of the socialist lecturers and religious enthusiasts whom the writer had known. He died of decline during a visit to Scotland in June 1857.

Though an enthusiast, Smith was by no means a fanatic, and his enthusiasm was qualified by a copious infusion of Scottish shrewdness. The general drift of his speculation is well expressed by a reviewer in the 'Inquirer:' 'In the divine government of the world, all ages, all nations, all mythologies, all religions, all fanaticisms, all social phenomena, moral or abnormal, have had an ap-

pointed place and function, a brief or abiding purpose to fulfil, and a spiritual meaning symbolically to convey.'

[Shepherd Smith the Universalist: the Story of a Mind. By (his nephew) W. Anderson Smith, 1892, which is based on his correspondence with his family and with the late Lady Lytton, whose mother, Mrs. Wheeler, had been one of his first patrons upon his coming to London.] R. G.

**SMITH** or **SMYTH**, Sir JEREMIAH (*d.* 1675), admiral, grandson of John Smyth of Much Warlingfield, Suffolk, and third son of Jeremiah Smyth of Canterbury, was presumably settled at Hull as a merchant and shipowner, living at Birkin, where his wife, Frances, died in her fortieth year, on 3 Sept. 1656. Whether he served in the parliamentary army during the civil war is uncertain; in connection with the sea service his name first appears as one of the signatories to the declaration of confidence in Cromwell made by the admirals and captains of the fleet on 22 April 1653. He had then been recently appointed captain of the Advice, a ship of 42 guns, which he commanded during the summer and in the battles of 2 and 3 June, and of 29 and 31 July. In December he was appointed to the Essex, a new ship, and during the next three years seems to have had the command of a small squadron for the police of the North Sea.

In 1664 Smyth was appointed to the command of the Mary, from which, on the imminence of the Dutch war in the spring of 1665, he was moved to the Sovereign, and sent to the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief of a small squadron. He is said by Charnock to have been ordered to hoist the union flag at the main when clear of the Channel, but this seems very doubtful. On his return he was appointed admiral of the blue squadron in the grand fleet, and, remaining with the duke of Albemarle when the fleet was divided, took part in the 'Four Days' Fight,' 1–4 June. The same month he was knighted (cf. Pepys, *Diary*, iv. 439). He was still admiral of the blue squadron in the battle of 25 July, where, by withdrawing from the line, he tempted Tromp to follow him with a very superior force, thus weakening the Dutch line of battle. It was doubted at the time, and may be doubted still, whether this was done of set purpose in consequence of some accident or of shoal water, or from being beaten out of his station. Sir Robert Holmes [q. v.], who had got separated from the red squadron and joined the blue, fiercely maintained that it was cowardice, of which a court-martial fully acquitted Smyth. The quarrel, however, continued with bitterness, and extended through all ranks of the fleet, Albemarle taking part with Smyth, and Prince Rupert with Holmes. It is said that between the two there was a duel, which in itself is not improbable, though there is no evidence of the fact. In 1667 Smyth commanded a small squadron in the North Sea to prey on the enemy's commerce, while the Thames and Medway were left open to the enemy's fleet, and in 1668 was vice-admiral of the fleet under Sir Thomas Allin [q. v.] in the Channel. In the following year he was appointed one of the commissioners of the navy as comptroller of the victualling, and this office he held till his death at Clapham in October or November 1675. His body was brought from Clapham to Hemingbrough, where, in the church, is a monument to his memory. His will, dated 13 Oct., was proved on 13 Nov. In 1662 he bought Prior House in Hemingbrough, near Selby; he afterwards bought various pieces of land in Hemingbrough and the neighbourhood, and in 1668 he bought the manor of Osgodby. He married, for a second wife, Anne, daughter of John Pockley of Thorp Willoughby, and by her had three sons.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 136; Calendars of State Papers, Dom.; Burton's Hist. of Hemingbrough, edited by Raine, pp. 322–4.] J. K. L.

**SMITH**, JEREMIAH (*d.* 1723), divine, was minister of a congregation at Andover, Hampshire, and in 1708 became co-pastor with Samuel Rosewell [q. v.] of the Silver Street Presbyterian Chapel, London. He took a prominent part in the debates at Salters' Hall in 1719 concerning the Trinity, and was one of four London ministers who wrote 'The Doctrine of the Ever Blessed Trinity stated and defended.' He was author of the portion relating to the 'Epistles to Titus and Philemon' in the continuation of Matthew Henry's 'Exposition,' and published, with other discourses, funeral sermons on Sir Thomas Abney (1722) and Samuel Rosewell (1723). He died on 20 Aug. 1723, aged nearly seventy. Matthew Clarke preached and published a funeral sermon.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches in London, 1810, iii. 58; Williams's Memoir of Matthew Henry, 1827, pp. 232, 233, 308.] C. W. S.

**SMITH**, JEREMIAH (1771–1854), master of Manchester grammar school, son of Jeremiah and Ann Smith, was born at Brewood, Staffordshire, on 22 July 1771, and educated under Dr. George Croft at Brewood school. He entered Hertford College, Oxford, in 1790, and graduated B.A. in 1794, M.A. in 1797, B.D. in 1810, and D.D. in 1811. He was ordained in 1794 to the curacy of

Edgbaston, Birmingham, which he soon exchanged for that of St. Mary's, Moseley. He was also assistant, and then second master, in King Edward's School, Birmingham; and on 6 May 1807 was appointed high master of the Manchester grammar school, a position he retained for thirty years. An enduring memorial of the success which distinguished his career as a schoolmaster exists in the third volume of the 'Admission Register of the Manchester School,' which was edited by his eldest son. While at Manchester he held successively the curacies of St. Mark's, Cheetham Hill, St. George's, Carrington, and Sacred Trinity, Salford, and the incumbency of St. Peter's, Manchester (1813–25), and the rectory of St. Ann's in the same town (1822–1837). He also held the small vicarage of Great Wilbraham, near Cambridge, from 1832 to 1847, and was from 1824 one of the four 'king's preachers' for Lancashire, a sinecure office which was abolished in 1845. His sole publication was a sermon preached before the North Worcester volunteers in 1805.

He died at Brewood on 21 Dec. 1854. There is a portrait of him, from a miniature by G. Hargreaves, in the 'History of the Foundations in Manchester' (vol. ii. 1831), and in the 'Manchester School Register' (vol. iii.) Another portrait, by Colman, is in the possession of the family.

He married, at King's Norton, Worcestershire, on 27 July 1811, Felicia, daughter of William Anderton of Moseley Wake Green, by whom he had eight children.

His eldest son, Jeremiah Finch Smith (1815–1895), was rector of Aldridge, Staffordshire, from 1849, rural dean of Walsall from 1862, and prebendary of Lichfield Cathedral. He published, besides many sermons and tracts, the valuable and admirably edited 'Admission Register of the Manchester School,' 3 vols., 1866–1874, and 'Notes on the Parish of Aldridge, Staffordshire,' 1884–9, 2 pts. (*Manchester Guardian*, 17 Sept. 1895).

The third son, James Hicks Smith (1822–1881), barrister-at-law, was author of: 1. 'Brewood, a Résumé, Historical and Topographical,' 1867. 2. 'Reminiscences of Thirty Years, by an Hereditary High Churchman,' 1868. 3. 'Brewood Church, the Tombs of the Giffards,' 1870. 4. 'The Parish in History, and in Church and State,' 1871. 5. 'Collegiate and other Ancient Manchester,' 1877 (*Manchester Guardian*, 4 Jan. 1882; *Church Review*, 6 Jan. 1882).

Isaac Gregory Smith (*b.* 1827), prebendary of Hereford Cathedral, and John George Smith (*b.* 1829), barrister-at-law, were respectively fourth and fifth sons.

[Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), vol. iii.; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, 1894.] C. W. S.

**SMITH** or **SMYTHE**, Sir JOHN (1534?–1607), diplomatist and military writer, born about 1534, was eldest son of Sir Clement Smith or Smythe, who resided at Little Baddow, near Chelmsford, Essex; owned the manor of Rivenhall and other property in the same county; was knighted in 1547; was 'chidden' by Edward VI for hearing mass in 1550; and died at Little Baddow on 26 Aug. 1552 (Morant, *Essex*; Nichols, *Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, pp. cccvi, 310). Sir Clement married Dorothy, youngest daughter of Sir John Seymour of Wolf Hall, Wiltshire, and sister of Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset [q. v.], and of Jane Seymour, Henry VIII's queen [see Jane]. John was thus first cousin of Edward VI, but he fully cherished the Roman catholic sentiments with which his father imbued him. Wood states that he was educated at Oxford, 'but in what House 'tis difficult to find, because both his names are very common.' The ascertained facts of Sir John Smith's career render it impossible to identify him with any of the three Oxford graduates named John Smith who matriculated between 1537 and 1551. It is certain that he took no degree. Dissatisfied with the protestant policy that was favoured by his royal cousin and by his mother's family, he probably left England at an early age to seek his fortune abroad. According to his own account, he served as a volunteer or soldier of fortune in France while Edward VI was still king (*Discourses*, p. 23). For nearly twenty years following he maintained like relations with foreign armies and saw active service not only in France, but in the Low Countries, where he enlisted under the Spanish flag, and in the east of Europe. In 1566 he fought against the Turks in Hungary, and came under the notice of the Emperor Maximilian II. A man of much general intelligence, he became an expert linguist, especially in Spanish, and lost no opportunity of studying the art of war as practised by the chief generals of the continent. Despite his catholic predilections, he remained devotedly attached to the interests of his own country, and often disavowed sympathy with catholic priests.

In 1572 the queen granted him the manor of Little Baddow, with the advowson of the church there (Morant, ii. 21); and in 1574 he received, through Sir Henry Lee, while still abroad, an invitation from the English government to return home and enter the government service. 'Refusing very great entertainments that he was offered by certain

great and foreign princes,' he at once accepted the offer. At first he had no ground to complain of the trust reposed in him. He went to France in April 1576 to watch events. In his despatches home he gave disparaging accounts of the beauty of the ladies of the French court when compared with that of Queen Elizabeth. He was knighted in the same year, apparently on revisiting London (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 130). In the spring of 1577 he was entrusted with a diplomatic mission of high importance to Madrid. He was directed to explain to Philip II Elizabeth's conduct in the Netherlands, to renew her offer of mediation between Spain and the revolted provinces of the Netherlands, and to demand for English traders off the coast of Spain and elsewhere protection from the assaults of Spanish ships (FROUDE, *History*, x. 389–91). Philip and Alva received him complacently, but Quiroga, archbishop of Toledo, the inquisitor-general, haughtily scorned his advances. At the end of ten months, however, Smith returned home with friendly assurances from Philip, and the diplomatic relations between the two countries seemed to be placed on a permanently amicable footing (cf. *Leycester Correspondence*, p. 93). Smith's 'Collections and Observations relating to the condition of Spain during his residence there in 1577,' chiefly in Spanish, are preserved in manuscript at Lambeth (No. 271).

Thenceforth Smith's life was a long series of disappointments. He sought further official employment in vain. A querulous temper and defective judgment doubtless accounted for the neglect. His importunate appeals to the queen and her ministers did not improve his prospects. He had borrowed money of the queen and was hopelessly involved in pecuniary difficulties. On 21 Sept. 1578 the queen released 'unto him the mortgage of his lands upon the debt which he oweth her' on condition that he gave a bond for the payment of 2,000*l.* at Michaelmas twelvemonth (NICOLAS, *Life of Hatton*, p. 93; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 646).

In view of the threatened armada, Smith, whose reputation as a soldier remained high, was directed to train the regiments of foot soldiers raised in his own county of Essex. He boasted that he admitted to his troops only men of proved respectability, but otherwise evinced little discretion. When in July 1588 he brought his detachment to the camp at Tilbury, he pointed out to Leicester, the commander-in-chief, the defective training of the rest of the army. Leicester, though he privately held much the same view, resented Smith's severe criticisms, and Smith inopportunely asked for leave of absence on the ground of ill-health, which necessitated a visit to 'the baths.' The request was refused, and he continued to give voice to what Leicester denounced as 'foolish and vainglorious paradoxes.' After a review by Smith of the Essex contingent, 'he entered again (according to Leicester) into such strange cries for ordering of men and for fight with the weapon as made me think he was not well' (MOTLEY, *United Netherlands*, ii. 492–3). The armada was soon dispersed at sea, and Smith's services were not put to further test.

On 28 Jan. 1589–90 he wrote to Burghley from Baddow, sensibly warning him of the danger of permitting the formation of regiments for foreign service from men of 'the baser sort.' He complained of his long neglect at the hands of the queen, and vainly begged permission to visit the spas and foreign countries for a year or two, and to assign his lands so as to pay off his debts to the queen and others, and to maintain his wife and family (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iv. 4, 5). To distract his mind from his grievances he composed between 1589 and 1591 'four or five little books' treating of 'matters of arms,' and in 1590 he published one of them, consisting of a series of discourses on the uses of military weapons. He strongly favoured the continued use of the bow in warfare, and drew from his foreign experience much interesting detail respecting the equipment of armies at home and abroad. The work was entitled 'Certain Discourses written by Sir John Smythe, knight, concerning the formes and effects of diuers sorts of Weapons, and other verie important matters Militarie greatlie mistaken by diuers of our men of warre in these daies, and chiefly of the Mosquet, the Caliuer, and the Long-bow; as also of the great sufficiencie, excellencie, and wonderful effects of Archers; with many notable examples and other particularities by him presented to the Nobilitie of this Realme, and published for the benefite of this his native Countrie of England,' 4to, London (by Richard Johnes), 1590. In the dedication, which he addressed to the English nobility, and in other sections of the work Smith gave vent to his resentment at failing to obtain regular military employment, and charged Leicester and others of the queen's advisers with incompetence and corruption. These charges were brought to the queen's notice, and she directed that all copies of the book be 'called in, both because they be printed without privilege, and that they may breed much question and quarrell' (Sir Thomas Heneage to Burghley, 14 May 1590). In a long letter to Burghley, 20 May 1590, Smith hotly pro-

tested against this indignity, and rehearsed his grievances anew. On 3 June he addressed himself in similar terms to the queen, and no further restriction seems to have been placed on the book's circulation. Smith's views on the value of archery were attacked about 1591 by Humfrey Barwick in his 'Breefe discourse concerning the force and effect of all manuall weapons of fire.'

In 1594 Smith published a second military treatise of a more practical character than its forerunner; it was called 'Instructions, Observations, and Orders Militarie, requisite for all Chieftaines, Captains, and higher and lower men of charge, and Officers, to understand, knowe, and observe. Composed by Sir John Smythe, knighte, 1591, and now first imprinted, 1594,' London, by Richard Jones, 4to. It had some sale, and was reissued in the following year. The dedication, inscribed to the 'knights, esquires, and gentlemen of England that are honorablie delighted in the arte and science militarie,' displayed much knowledge of history.

At length, on 2 March 1595-6, Smith obtained the permission he had long sought to sell Little Baddow, and Anthony Pennyng of Kettleberg, Suffolk, purchased it on 30 April (Morant). Smith continued to reside in the village. In June 1596 he was at Colchester with Sir Thomas Lucas, who was training the county militia. In their company was Smith's kinsman, Thomas Seymour, second son of Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford [q. v.], and brother of Edward Seymour, lord Beauchamp, a claimant to the royal succession. On the morning of 13 June Smith rode into the field where the pikemen were practising, and bade the soldiers forsake their colonel and follow Seymour and himself. 'The common people,' he added, 'have been oppressed and used as bondmen these thirty years; but if you will go with me I will see a reformation, and you shall be used as freemen' (Strype, *Annals*, iv. 13). The words were at once reported to Lord Burghley. Smith was arrested on a charge of treason and sent to the Tower. When examined in the Star-chamber on 14 June, he confessed the truth of the facts as reported, but pleaded that he had supped too generously for the state of his health the night before. On the 26th of the month he sent an abject apology to Burghley, offering to confine himself thenceforth to his house at Little Baddow, and to publish a confession of his fault in the market-place at Colchester. No further steps were taken against him, but he remained in the Tower till February 1598, when the queen directed that he might repair to his house in Essex on giving good security not to go a mile from it without special license. This condition was enforced till the end of the queen's reign (*ib.* pp. 414–18; *Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, Camden Soc. pp. 88–97; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7, pp. 235 seq., 1598–1601, pp. 2, 17, 408, 417). He was buried in the church of Little Baddow on 1 Sept. 1607 (*Reg.*)

[Authorities cited.] S. L.

SMITH or SMYTH, JOHN (*d.* 1612), the Se-baptist and reputed father of the English general baptists, was, according to the principal authorities, matriculated as a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 26 Nov. 1571, graduated B.A. in 1575–6, was afterwards elected a fellow of his college, and commenced M.A. in 1579 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 38; Dexter, *True Story of John Smyth*, p. 1). Francis Johnson (1562–1618) [q. v.] is said to have been at one time his tutor (Young, *Chron. of the Pilgrim Fathers*, 1844, p. 450). But Johnson was not matriculated as a pensioner at Christ's College until April 1579. The suggestion that the Se-baptist was the John Smith of Christ's College who commenced M.A. in 1593 does not seem well supported (Arber, *Story of the Pilgrim Fathers*, 1897, p. 131). Smyth was ordained a clergyman by William Wickham, bishop of Lincoln between 1584 and 1595. In a sermon *ad clerum* preached by him on Ash Wednesday 1585-6 Smyth advocated a judaical observance of the Sabbath. He was consequently cited before the vice-chancellor of the university and heads of colleges, and in the end he undertook to interpret his opinion of such things as had been by him doubtfully and uncertainly delivered, more clearly, in another sermon *ad clerum*, first submitting it to the vice-chancellor for his approval (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 415). The Se-baptist must not be identified, as has been alleged, with the clergyman named Smith who was confined for eleven months in the Marshalsea in 1597; the Christian name of that divine was William. The Se-baptist was preacher or lecturer in the city of Lincoln from 1603 to 1605. During the latter year he separated from the established church after nine months of doubt and study. According to his own account, he held at Coventry, with Masters Dod, Hildersham, and Barbon, a conference 'about withdrawing from true Churches, Ministers, and Worship corrupted.' In 1606 he established a congregation of separatists at Gainsborough. This church or congregation was not organised on the lines of the 'Holy Discipline,' but upon original principles. Its pastor held that Scripture knew of but one class of

elders, in opposition to the 'Holy Discipline' theory of the three separate offices of pastor, teacher, and elder. Smyth was known to William Brewster [q. v.], and the 'gathered church' meeting at Brewster's residence, Scrooby Manor, Nottinghamshire, was formed on lines suggested by Smyth.

In or about 1608 Smyth, with his wife and children and his congregation, left Gainsborough and went to Amsterdam, where they joined Francis Johnson [q. v.] and Henry Ainsworth [q. v.], who had been his tutor. His arrival produced further dissension in the already agitated English congregation at that place. Smyth imbibed with avidity the doctrines held by the Dutch remonstrants, and, throwing off the Calvinistic doctrines, embraced Arminianism. At the same time his peculiar sentiments on baptism, with his practice, procured for him the appellation of the Se-baptist, because at a solemn religious service, held probably in October 1608, he performed the rite of baptism upon himself and afterwards baptised others, to the number of about forty. His opinions, which frequently and rapidly changed, involved him in controversy with Joseph Hall (afterwards bishop), Henry Ainsworth, Richard Bernard, John Robinson, Richard Clifton, John Paget, and Francis Jessop. He was a fearless and an able, though by no means a courteous, disputant. He styled the 'ancient exiled church' at Amsterdam the 'ancient brethren of the separation,' and his own community he called 'the brethren of the separation of the second English church at Amsterdam.'

A few months after he had baptised himself, Smyth moved on to another plane of thought and action, first suspecting, and then affirming, that they had all been in error in holding the right to baptise and—in his own phrase—to church themselves. Further modification of his theological views accompanied and exaggerated this difficulty, which soon constrained the majority of the new church to excommunicate Smyth and twenty or thirty who thought with him. Smyth and his excluded friends sought admission into a church of the Mennonites, who, however, refused to receive them. Thereupon he and his little congregation took refuge in a room at the back of the 'great cake-house' or bakery belonging to Jan Munter. Meanwhile, some time after his arrival at Amsterdam he began to practise physic. He died there of consumption in August 1612, and on 1 Sept. was buried in the Nieuwekerke. On 20 Jan. 1615 what remained of his company was admitted into one of the Mennonite churches. For a short time a separate English service was held by them in the cake-house, but they soon became absorbed among the Dutch, leaving no trace in history of separate existence.

The somewhat shadowy claim popularly advanced in Smith's behalf to be the father of the English general baptists appears to rest on his authorship of some of the earliest expositions of general baptist principles that were printed in England. The titles of his published works are: 1. 'A True Description out of the Word of God of the Visible Church,' 1589; reprinted in Allison's 'Confutation,' in Lawne's 'Brownism turned the inside outward' (1603), in Wall's 'More Work for the Dean' (1681), and separately 1641, 4to. 2. 'The Bright Morning Star, or the Resolution and Exposition of the Twenty-second Psalm; preached publicly in four sermons at Lincoln,' Cambridge (John Legat), 1603, 8vo. 3. 'A Patterne of True Prayer. A learned and comfortable Exposition or Commentarie upon the Lords Prayer,' London, 1605 and 1624, 8vo, 452 pages. Dedicated to Edmund Sheffield, lord Sheffield (afterwards Earl of Mulgrave). Apparently every copy of the first edition has disappeared. 4. 'The Differences of the Churches of the Separation: containing a Description of the Leitourgie & Ministerie of the Visible Church,' 1608, 4to. 5. 'Parallels, Censures, Observations, appertaining to Three several Writings: (1) "A Letter to Mr. Richard Bernard, by John Smyth;" (2) "A Book entituled The Separatists Schism, published by Mr. Bernard;" (3) "An Answer to the Separatists Schism," by Mr. H. Ainsworth,' London, 1609, 4to. 6. 'The Character of the Beast, or the False Constitution of the Church discovered in certain passages betwixt Mr. R. Clifton and John Smyth concerning true Christian Baptism of New Creatures or New-born Babes in Christ: and False Baptism of Infants born after the Flesh. Referred to two propositions: (1) That Infants are not to be baptised; (2) That Antichristians converted are to be admitted into the True Church by Baptism,' 1609, 4to. 7. 'A Reply to Mr. R. Clyfton's "Christian Plea,"' 1610.

In the library of York Minster there is a tract without title or date, and believed to be unique, containing 'The last book of John Smith, called the Retractation of his Errors and the Confirmation of the Truth;' and 'The Life and Death of John Smith,' by Thomas Pigott; as well as John Smyth's 'Confession of Faith,' in one hundred propositions. The last was replied to by John Robinson of Leyden, in his 'Survey of the "Confessions of Faith."' The whole tract

was reprinted in Robert Barclay's 'Inner Life of the Religious Societies of the Commonwealth,' London (1876, pp. 117 and 118).

[Arber's Story of the Pilgrim Fathers, 1897, p. 630; Bodleian Catalogue, iii. 498; Brooks's Puritans, ii. 195; Crosby's Hist. of the English Baptists, i. 91–9, 265–71, Appendix, p. 67; Dexter's True Story of J. Smyth, the Se-Baptist, Boston, 1881; Bernard on Ruth, ed. Grosart; Bishop Hall's Works (Pratt), vii. 171; Hanbury's Hist. Memorials of the Independents; Howell's State Trials, xxii. 709; Hunter's Founders of New Plymouth, pp. 32 seq. 160; Ivimey's Hist. of the English Baptists, i. 113–122, ii. 503–5; Neal's Puritans, i. 302, 349, 422; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 529; Strype's Annals, iii. 341, iv. 134 fol.; Taylor's General Baptists, i. 65 seq.; Watt's Bibl. Brit. under 'Smith;' Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 21, 28 seq.] T. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1563–1616), divine, born at or near Coventry, Warwickshire, in 1563, was educated at the Coventry grammar school recently founded by John Hales, and elected at the age of fourteen to a Coventry scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford. He proceeded M.A. in 1585, and B.D. in 1591. He was made a fellow of his college, and highly valued in the university 'for his piety and parts.' He was chosen lecturer at St. Paul's Cathedral, in the place of Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], and became minister of Clavering, Essex, in 1592. He died in November 1616, leaving benefactions to St. John's College, to Clavering parish, and to ten faithful and good ministers who had been deprived on the question of ceremonies. He obtained a license to marry Frances, daughter of William Babbington of Chorley, Cheshire, on 21 Oct. 1594 (Foster, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 1244).

He was author of: 1. 'Ἀπολογία τῆς Ἀγγλων Ἐκκλησίας . . . Apologia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Græce versa interprete J. S.,' Oxford, 1614, 12mo; this was a Greek version of Bishop Jewel's 'Apology,' and was published again with the Latin in 1639, 8vo (cf. Madan, *Early Oxford Press*, pp. 97, 214). 2. 'Essex Dove, presenting the world with a few of her olive branches; or, a taste of the works of that Reverend, Faithfull, Judicious, Learned, and holy Minister of the Word, Mr. John Smith . . . delivered in three severall Treatises, viz. (1) His Grounds of Religion; (2) An Exposition on the Lord's Prayer; (3) A Treatise of Repentance,' 3 parts, London, 1629, 4to, 2nd edit. enlarged, London, 1633, 8vo, 3rd edit., corrected and amended, London, 1637, 8vo. 3. 'An Exposition of the Creed, delivered in many afternoone Sermons, and now published by Anthony Palmer,' London, 1632, fol. Palmer married Smith's widow. The seventy-three sermons in this volume include the 'Explanation of the Articles of our Christian Faith' mentioned by Wood as a separate book.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Clark and Boase's Register of University of Oxford, i. 93, ii. 78, iii. 98; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 188, Fasti, i. 217; Morant's Essex, ii. 614; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 698; Brit. Museum Library Cat.; Bodleian Library Cat.] R. B.

SMITH, JOHN (1580–1631), soldier and colonist, baptised in the parish church at Willoughby in Lincolnshire, on 6 Jan. 1579–1580, was son of George and Alice Smith of that place. His father was buried on 3 April 1596, shortly after which he went to seek his fortune in the French army. In 1598, however, peace was made between France and Spain, and Smith then offered his services to the insurgents in the Low Countries, with whom he remained for three or four years. About 1600 he returned to England and abode at home in Lincolnshire for a short time, studying the theory of war and practising the exercise of a cavalry soldier. In 1600 Smith again sought foreign service, and went through, according to his own vivid testimony, a number of startling adventures. Mr. Palfrey, in his 'History of New England' (vol. i.), showed that Smith's stories of his career in eastern Europe harmonise to some extent with what we know from independent chroniclers; but this is denied by later investigators, and especially by Alexander Brown in his memoir of Smith (*Genesis of United States of America*). According to Smith's own account, which may be credited with a substratum of fact at any rate, he first voyaged to Italy in company with a number of French pilgrims bound for Rome, and having been thrown overboard as a huguenot, was rescued by a pirate or privateer, with whom he served for some time. Then, travelling through Italy and Dalmatia, he reached Styria, and took service under the Archduke of Austria. He asserts that he did specially good service when the imperial army was endeavouring to raise the siege of 'Olumpagh' (Limbach) by introducing a system of signalling between them and the garrison, and afterwards helped by like means to bring about the fall of Stühlweissenburg. After this he killed three Turkish champions in a series of single combats fought in sight of the two armies, and for this he received a coat of arms from Sigismund Bathori, prince of Transylvania, under whom he was then serving. At the battle of Rothenthurm he was taken prisoner, sold for a slave, and sent to Constanti-

nople. Befriended by a Turkish lady of quality, he was removed to Varna in the Black Sea. There, after much cruel treatment from his master, a pasha, Smith killed his tyrant and made his escape. After long wanderings through Europe he reached Morocco, and, there falling in with an English man-of-war, came home in 1605.

In the next year he purposed to join an English settlement in Guiana, but the scheme was frustrated by the death of Charles Lee, the intended leader of the colonists. Smith then entered on the best known portion of his career, the conduct of the Virginian colony, and was among the 105 emigrants who, on 19 Dec. 1606, set out from Blackwall to found Virginia. They sailed in three vessels, the Susan Constant, under Christopher Newport [q. v.]; the Godspeed, under Bartholomew Gosnold [q. v.]; and the Discovery, under John Ratcliffe [see under Sicklemore]. Smith is described in the list of passengers as a planter. By a most unhappy arrangement the names of the council, of whom Smith was one, were sealed up in a box not to be opened till the settlers reached America, and the temporary control during the voyage was vested in Captain Newport. Smith in some unrecorded fashion came into conflict with him, was put under arrest, and, although a member of the council (under the sealed orders, which were opened on arriving in Chesapeake Bay on 26 April), was at first not allowed to act. Nevertheless, from the outset he did good service. The settlers, who had come in search of an Eldorado, such as that pictured in the popular play of 'Eastward Ho!' (1605), had neither the intelligence nor the industry to support themselves by tillage, and they had to subsist on the supplies which they could buy, beg, or steal from the natives. In the various expeditions into the country in search of food Smith proved himself an energetic and effective leader. In one of these, in December 1607, he was taken prisoner, and was released, according to a statement made by himself many years later (see his publications Nos. 5 and 7), through the intervention of the Indian princess Pocahontas [see under Rolfe, John]. The whole incident is matter of controversy. In all likelihood his rescue by Pocahontas owes the general acceptance which it long enjoyed to the fact of its unquestioned adoption in 1747 by Stith, the first historian of Virginia. Later writers have pointed out that it is at least wholly inconsistent with the story told by Smith in his earlier publications (cf. No. 1 and No. 2). Meanwhile, in September 1607, the first elected president, Edward Maria Wingfield [q. v.], an arrogant man of no special capacity, was deposed, a proceeding in which Smith took a leading part. Wingfield was succeeded by John Ratcliffe. He held office for one year, and Smith then (10 Sept. 1608) became the titular head of the colony, as he had been almost from the outset its guiding and animating spirit. With resolute discipline Smith introduced something of order and industry among the thriftless and helpless settlers. They built houses and finished the church, fortified the settlement at Jamestown, and took some steps towards supporting themselves by tillage and fishing.

During the summer of 1608 he explored the coasts of the Chesapeake as far as the mouth of the Patapsco, and further explored the head of the Chesapeake. On these two voyages Smith computed that he sailed three thousand miles. From his surveys he constructed a map of the bay and its environs (see No. 2 below). His dealings with the natives were marked by honesty and good judgment.

In August 1609 a fresh party of colonists arrived, deprived unhappily of their leaders by a storm which separated the fleet [see Somers, Sir George]. Further dissensions arose, leading to cabals against Smith and to difficulties with the natives. In the following September Smith was badly hurt by the accidental explosion of a bag of gunpowder, and left the colony, never to revisit it. Henceforth he took no part in the proceedings of the Virginia Company, but devoted himself to encouraging in England colonisation and the establishment of fisheries in what was afterwards known as New England. Thither he sailed with two ships on a voyage of exploration in 1614. On his return he presented to Prince Charles a map of the coast from the Penobscot to Cape Cod, in which the real contour of the New England coast was for the first time indicated. In this the territory south of the Hudson was called New England, and among other English names adopted that of Plymouth was assigned to the mainland opposite Cape Cod, two names which by a happy chance so well fitted in with the feelings of the later settlers as to be permanently adopted.

Smith now became intimate with one of the chief patrons of New England exploration, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and in 1615 he made two attempts to visit New England. The first failed through a storm in which Smith's ship was dismasted. At the next attempt he was taken by a French ship of war, and, after serving with his captors against the Spaniards, was set free. In 1617

he made a last attempt, but the three vessels in which he and his company were embarked were kept in port by bad weather, and the expedition was abandoned. Henceforth Smith's exertions on behalf of American colonisation were confined to the production in London of maps and pamphlets. He died in June 1631, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's Church, London. His will, which was proved on 1 July, is at Somerset House (P.C.C. St. John, 89). It is printed in Mr. Arber's edition of his works.

Much controversy has arisen as to the truth of the stories published by Smith about his own adventures. But the modern historian, while recognising the extravagance of the details of many of the more picturesque of Smith's self-recorded exploits, is bound to give full weight to his record of his more prosaic achievements—in laying the solid foundations of the prosperity of the new settlement of Virginia. Of his works those numbered 2 and 4 below contain numerous passages professedly written not by Smith himself, but by those who were associated with him in Virginia.

Smith's published writings are: 1. 'A true Relation of such Occurrences and Accidents of Note as hath passed in Virginia since the first planting of that Colony,' 1608; ed. C. Deane, 1866. 2. 'A Map of Virginia, with a Description of the Country,' Oxford, 1612 (cf. MADAN, *Early Oxford Press*, pp. 83–5). 3. 'A Description of New England,' 1616; other editions 1792, 1836, 1865; translated into German 1628. 4. 'New England's Trials,' 1620; 2nd edit. 1622; other editions 1836, 1867. 5. 'The General History of Virginia, Summer Isles, and New England,' 1624; other editions 1626, 1627, 1632. 6. 'An Accidence, or the Pathway to experience necessary for all Young Seamen . . .,' 1626; republished in the next year, enlarged by another hand, under the title of 'The Seaman's Grammar;' other editions under the latter title 1653 and 1691. 7. 'The True Travels, Adventures, and Observations of Captain John Smith in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, from Anno Domini 1593 to 1629, together with a Continuation of his General History of Virginia,' &c., 1630; other editions 1732, 1744, and 1819; translated into Dutch 1678, 1707, and 1727. 8. 'Advertisements for the Unexperienced Planters of New England,' 1631; edited for the Massachusetts Historical Society 1792, and translated into Dutch 1706 and 1727.

A portrait of Smith was engraved by Simon Pass in 1616, 'æt. 37,' and prefixed to his later works. Copies and reproductions of this form the frontispiece to most of the modern 'Lives.'

[A complete list and full account of Smith's writings is in Mr. Arber's introduction to the reprint of them in the English Scholar's Library (1884). After Smith's own works, which constitute our sole authority for many of his exploits, the most valuable contemporary sources are Newport's Discoveries in Virginia (first published in 1860 in Arch. Americana, iv. 40–65), Wingfield's Discourse of America (*ib.* pp. 67–163), and Spelman's Relation of Virginia (London, 1872). Slightly later in origin are Robert Johnson's New Life of Virginia (1612) and Whitaker's Good Newes from Virginia (1613). These chronicles of eye-witnesses were followed in the eighteenth century by Keith's History of Virginia (1738) and by the important History of the First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia, by William Stith, Williamsburg, 1747. A much less trustful view of Smith's statements is taken by Mr. Edward Duffield Neill in his Virginia Company in London (1869) and his valuable English Colonisation of America (1871). Similar suspicion, with varying degrees of reservation, is expressed in Coit Tyler's History of American Literature (1879), in Mr. J. A. Doyle's English in America (1881–2), in Professor S. R. Gardiner's History (vol. ii. 1883), in Winsor's History of America (vol. iii. 1886), and in the later editions of Bancroft's History of the United States. An extremely pessimistic view of Smith's character and influence is taken by Alexander Brown in Genesis of the United States of America (vol. ii. 1890).

Fuller, in his Worthies of England, was the first to give a biographical account of Smith, whose exploits formed the subject of numerous 'marvellous' biographies, especially in America, during the next two hundred years. A type of these is that by J. Bilknap, published at Boston in 1820, with startling coloured illustrations. More serious productions were the Lives by George S. Hillard (in vol. ii. of Sparks's Library of American Biogr. 1834), by Mrs. Edward Robinson (London, 1845), by W. Gilmore Simms (New York, 1846), and by George C. Hill (New York, 1858). But the first critical investigation of Smith's career was that made by Charles Deane in his Notes on Wingfield's Discourse of America, printed at Boston in 1859, and in his edition of Smith's Relation, issued in 1866. The line of research thus indicated was followed up with much ingenuity by the Virginia Historical Society, which published in 1888 its invaluable Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Society in London. The new evidence adduced by these biographical investigations led to the rewriting of the early chapters of the history of Virginia by Neill and others (see above). It also bore fruit in the ultra-iconoclastic Life and Writings of John Smith, by Charles Dudley Warner (1881). An attempt at strict impartiality is maintained in the Memoir by Charles Kiltridge True (New York, 1882) and in Appleton's

Cyclopædia of American Biography (vol. v. 1888). But Smith has found warm defenders of the substantial truth of his story in Professor Arber in his Memoir of John Smith in the Encyclopædia Britannica (9th edit. 1887) and in his edition of Smith's Works; in W. Wirt Henry (Address to Virginia Hist. Soc. February 1882); in Mr. John Ashton, who published a *réchauffé* of Smith's Adventures and Discourses in 1883; and in J. Poindexter in Captain John Smith and his Critics (1893). For a fuller account of the evidence as to the credibility of the Pocahontas episode, see under Rolfe, John.] J. A. D.

SMITH or SMYTH, JOHN (1567–1640), genealogical antiquary, the son of Thomas Smyth of Hoby, Leicestershire, and grandson of William Smyth of Humberston in Lincolnshire, was born in 1567 and educated at the free school, Derby. His mother, Joan, was a daughter of a citizen of Derby named Richard Alan. From Derby Smyth proceeded in 1584 to Callowden to attend upon Thomas, son and heir of Henry, seventeenth lord Berkeley. He studied under the same tutor, and went up with the young lord to Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1589. In 1594 Smyth removed to the Middle Temple, and two years later, having completed his studies there, returned to the Berkeley family as household steward, a post which he exchanged in 1597 for the more lucrative and dignified office of steward of the hundred and liberty of Berkeley. About the same time he took up his residence at Nibley in Gloucestershire, where, in process of time, he acquired two adjacent manor-houses, 'adorned with gardens and groves and a large park well wooded.' So bountiful were the Berkeleys to him that the family fool is said on one occasion to have tied Berkeley Castle to the church with twine 'to prevent the former from going to Nibley.' As steward of the manor, Smyth had charge of the muniment-room at the castle, and, devoting himself with assiduity to the rich treasures which centuries had accumulated there, he was led eventually to write a history of the lives of the first twenty-one lords of Berkeley, from the Norman conquest down to 1628. Smyth sat for Midhurst in the parliament of 1621, but he took no part in politics in the stormy times that were coming, and died at Nibley, on the eve of the troubles, in the autumn of 1640. His first wife, Grace, a native of Nibley, died in 1609, without issue, and Smyth married as his second wife (9 Jan. 1609–10) Mary, daughter of John Browning of Cowley. By this marriage he had five sons and three daughters. His eldest son, John, was buried in Nibley church in 1692, aged 81. John Smith or Smyth (1662–1717) [q. v.], the playwright, is believed to have been a great-grandson.

Smyth's style is quaint and somewhat rude, and his orthography very irregular; but, irrespective of the allusions to the important public events in which the Berkeley family participated, his 'Lives' are very valuable for the light they reflect upon the social condition of the people in mediæval times, the methods of cultivation adopted, the simplicity of manners, and the fluctuations of prices. As an antiquary the author showed an accomplished knowledge of ancient documents and public records. Dugdale embodied a large portion of his work in his 'Baronage of England,' 1675–6. After 1676 the documents were practically undisturbed at Berkeley Castle until, in 1821, Thomas Dudley Fosbroke [q. v.] published his 'Abstracts and Extracts of Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys,' London, 4to. The first-rate archæological character of the documents was now established. In vol. v. of the 'Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society's Transactions' (1880–1), Mr. James Herbert Cooke published a valuable monograph on 'The Berkeley MSS. and their Author,' and two years later (1883–5) the same society published *in extenso* 'The Berkeley MSS. . . . by John Smyth of Nibley,' edited by Sir John Maclean, 3 vols. 4to. Smyth left a number of other works in manuscript, of which he made a schedule at the end of the 'Lives of the Berkeleys.' Of these only three appear to be extant: 1 (at Berkeley Castle), 'A Register of Tenures by Knight Service, mainly in the county of Gloucester;' 2 (at Condover Hall, Shropshire), the first portion of 'Three Bookes in folio, containinge the names of each inhabitant in this county of Glouc, how they stood charged with armor in a° 6^to^ Jacobi;' and 3 (also at Condover), 'Abstracts of all the Offices or Inquisitions post mortem and of ad quod damnum in the co. of Gloucester from 10 Henry III to 28 Henry VIII.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1030; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hyett and Bazeley's Manual of Gloucestershire Lit. ii. 23; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, 1712, p. 303; Fosbroke's Gloucestershire, i. 468; Rudder's New History of Gloucestershire, 1779.] T. S.

SMITH, Sir JOHN (1616–1644), royalist, born in 1616 at Skilts in the parish of Studley, Warwickshire, was fourth son of Sir Francis Smith of Queeniborough, Leicestershire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Markham of Kirkby Beler and of Allerton,

Nottinghamshire. His eldest brother, Sir Charles Smith, was elevated to the peerage in 1643 as Baron Carrington of Wootton Wawen in Warwickshire and Viscount Carrington of Barreford in Connaught (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, ii. 167).

He was brought up a Roman catholic, his earlier education being entrusted to a kinsman. At a later date he was sent abroad to Germany to complete his studies. He always had a strong disposition for a military life, and ventured to return home without leave, to urge his relatives to permit him to follow his bent. His projects, however, were received with no favour, and he was sent to resume his studies in the Spanish Netherlands. He soon joined the Spanish army which was defending Flanders against the French and Dutch. He distinguished himself by several deeds of daring; but hearing of the Scottish disturbances, he resolved to return to England and offer his services to Charles I. He received a lieutenant's commission, and was victorious in a skirmish with the Scots at Stapleford in the neighbourhood of the Tees. After the conclusion of the treaty of Ripon, on 28 Oct. 1640, he retired to his mother's house at Ashby Folville in Leicestershire. When the English civil war broke out he joined the royalists and was made a captain-lieutenant under Lord John Stewart (*d.* 1644) [q. v.] On 9 Aug. 1642 he disarmed the people of Kilsby in Northamptonshire, who had declared for parliament, and on 23 Sept. he took part in the fight at Powick Bridge. At Edgehill his troop was in Lord Grandison's regiment, on the left wing. In the battle the royal standard-bearer, Sir Edmund Verney [q. v.], was killed and the standard taken. Smith, with two others, recovered it. For this service he was knighted on the field, being, it is said, the last knight banneret created in England. He also received a troop of his own, and was appointed by Lord Grandison major of his regiment. Being sent into the south, he was taken prisoner on 13 Dec. by Waller in Winchester Castle, and did not obtain his liberty till the September following. On his release he proceeded to Oxford, and was made lieutenant-colonel of Lord Herbert of Raglan's regiment of horse [see Somerset, Edward, second Marquis of Worcester]. In 1644 he was despatched to the western army, as major-general of the horse under Lord John Stewart. On 29 March the royalists under Patrick Ruthven, earl of Forth [q. v.], engaged the parliamentarians under Waller at Cheriton in Hampshire. The rashness of Henry Bard (afterwards Viscount Bellamont) [q. v.] involved the royalist cavalry in a premature engagement. Smith was mortally wounded, and the dismay occasioned by his fall is said to have hastened his companions' retreat. He died the next day, and was buried on the south side of the choir in Christ Church, Oxford. An elegy on him appears in Sir Francis Wortley's 'Characters and Elegies,' London, 1646, 4to.

[The fullest biography is in Edward Walsingham's Britannicæ Virtutis Imago, 1644, Oxford; but it is too eulogistic to be altogether trustworthy, and it differs in many instances from other contemporary accounts. Other authorities are Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1751, Edinburgh, i. 42, 95; Lloyd's Memoires, ed. 1668, p. 658; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, vi. 85, viii. 15, 16; Nugent's Memoirs of Hampden, ii. 298–300; Gardiner's Great Civil War, i. 49–50, 326; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, p. 699; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, i. 213.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1618–1652), Cambridge Platonist, was born at Achurch, near Oundle in Northamptonshire, in 1618. Of his parents his biographer only states that they had 'long been childless and were grown aged.' In 1636 he was entered as a pensioner at Emmanuel College, at that time the leading puritan foundation in the university. He proceeded B.A. in 1640, M.A. in 1644; and in the latter year (11 June) was transferred by the Earl of Manchester, along with seven other members of his college, to Queens' College, 'they having bine examined and approved by the Assembly of Divines sitting in Westminster . . . as fitt to be fellowes' (Searle, *Hist. of Queens' College*, p. 548). His college tutor at Emmanuel was Benjamin Whichcote [q.v.] (afterwards provost of King's College), who not only directed his studies, but aided him with his purse. At Queens' College he lectured with marked success on 'mathematics,' although it is doubtful whether the term implied anything more than arithmetic. His chief reputation, however, was acquired as one of the rising school of Cambridge Platonists. John Worthington [q. v.] assigns him the praise of being both δίκαιος and ἀγαθός, *i.e.* of being not only just and upright in his conversation, but also genuinely good at heart, and doubts whether more to admire his learning or his humility. Smith died of consumption on 7 Aug. 1652, and was buried in his college chapel. Although only in his thirty-fifth year, he had already become known as a 'living library,' his acquirements being chiefly in theology and the oriental languages. His papers were handed by his executor, Samuel Cradock, fellow of Emmanuel, to Worthington, who published such of them as were 'homogeneal and related to the same discourse,' under the title of

'Select Discourses' (London, 1660), a volume still read and admired for its refinement of thought and literary ability. His funeral sermon was preached by Simon Patrick (1626–1707) [q. v.], one of the younger fellows of Queens' and his warm admirer. Smith bequeathed his library to the society.

[Copy of Select Discourses in library of St. John's College, Cambridge, with manuscript notes by Thomas Baker; Searle's Hist. of Queens' College, pp. 550, 568; Tulloch's Rational Theology in England, vol. ii.] J. B. M.

SMITH, JOHN (*fl.* 1633–1673), writer on trade, was apprenticed to Matthew Cradock, a London merchant, a member of the Society for the Fishing Trade of Great Britain, and afterwards became himself a merchant of London. In 1633, while still an apprentice, he was sent by Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery and fourth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], to visit the Shetland Islands, and to make a report on their trade and industries. He remained in the Orkneys and Shetlands more than a year, and drew up an interesting account of the general condition of the islands and their chief industry, the fishing trade, which he published as 'The Trade and Fishing of Great Britain displayed; with a Description of the Islands of Orkney and Shotland, by Captain John Smith,' London, 1661, 4to.

In 1670 Smith published a more elaborate work, in which his former treatise was included, entitled 'England's Improvement Reviv'd: in a treatise of all Manner of Husbandry and Trade, by Land and Sea,' London, 4to. This work is prefaced by a eulogistic notice from John Evelyn [q. v.] The chief attention of the writer is devoted to forestry, but it also deals with live-stock and the reclamation of waste land. It is very practical, and is not concerned with economic theory. Another edition was published in 1673.

[Smith's works; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 34.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1630–1679), physician, was born in Buckinghamshire in 1630. He entered Brasenose College, Oxford, on 7 Aug. 1647, and graduated B.A. in 1651, M.A. in 1653, and M.D. on 9 July 1652. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1659, and a fellow on 2 April 1672. He died at his house in Great St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, in the winter of 1679, and was buried in the parish church.

He was the author of 'Γηροκομία Βασιλική: King Solomon's Portraiture of Old Age. Wherein is contained a Sacred Anatomy both of Soul and Body. And a Perfect Account of the Infirmities of Age, incident to them both. Printed by J. Hayes for S. Thomson, at the Sign of the Bishop's Head in St. Paul's Churchyard, 1666.' A second edition appeared in 1676, and a third in 1752. The book consists of a commentary on Ecclesiastes xii. 1–6, and seeks to show that Solomon was acquainted with the circulation of the blood.

The author has been doubtfully identified with John Smith, doctor in physic, author of 'A Compleat Practice of Physick. Wherein is plainly described the Nature, Causes, Differences, and Signs of all Diseases in the Body of Man. With the choicest Cures for the same,' London, 1656.

[Munk's Roll of the Royal Coll. of Physicians, i. 366; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iii. 1200; Foster's Alumni Oxon., 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (*fl.* 1673–1680), 'philomath,' was the author of: 1. 'Stereometrie,' London, 1673, 8vo. 2. 'Horological Dialogues, in three parts, shewing the nature, use, and right management of Clocks and Watches . . . by J. S., clockmaker,' London, 1675, 12mo. To the same John Smith is also attributed a technical treatise entitled 3. 'The Art of Painting, wherein is included The whole Art of Vulgar Painting, according to the best and most approved Rules for preparing and laying on of Oyl Colours . . . with directions for painting Sun Dials and all manner of Timber work,' London, 1676, 8vo; the second impression, with some alterations and useful additions, 1687, 8vo; 4th ed. 'The Art of Painting in Oyl . . . to which is now added the Art and Mystery of Colouring Maps and other Prints with Water Colours,' London, 1705, 12mo; another edition 1723, 8vo; 9th ed. 1788. 4. 'A Complete Discourse of the Nature, Use, and right managing of that Wonderful instrument the Baroscope or quick silver weather glass,' London, 1688, 8vo. 5. 'Horological Disquisitions concerning the Nature of Time,' &c., London, 1694, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1708. 6. 'The Curiosities of Common Water, or the advantages thereof in preventing and curing many distempers. Gather'd from the Writings of several Eminent Physicians, and also from more than 40 years' experience,' London, 1722, 8vo; 3rd. ed. 1723; 10th ed. curante Ralph Thoresby. This was an elaborate compilation from medical writers, such as Sir John Floyer [q. v.], Joseph Browne (*fl.* 1706) [q.v.], Daniel Duncan [q.v.], and others, advocating hydropathy and in praise of temperance and common-sense treatment. It had not only a large circulation in England, but was translated into German and into

French as 'Traité des Vertus de l'Eau commune,' Paris, 1725; 2nd ed. 1626 [1726]; 3rd ed. 1730.

[Smith's Work in the British Museum; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] T. S.

SMITH, JOHN (1659–1715), divine, was grandson of MATTHEW SMITH (1589–1640), a barrister of the Inner Temple, and a strong adherent of the royal prerogative, who was in 1639 appointed a member of the council of the north. He left behind him in manuscript some 'valuable annotations' on Littleton's 'Tenures,' and two dramatic pieces, 'The Country Squire, or the Merry Mountebank: a Ballad Opera,' and 'The Masquerade du Ciel: a Masque.' The last-named was published in the year of his death by his eldest son, John Smith of Knaresborough (the divine's uncle), who subsequently fought under the command of Prince Rupert at Marston Moor in 1644 (cf. CIBBER, *Lives of the Poets*, ii. 324). A younger son, William Smith, married in 1657 Elizabeth, daughter of Giles Wetherall of Stockton, and was father of the subject of this article.

John Smith, born at Lowther in Westmoreland on 10 Nov. 1659, was one of eleven brothers, all of whom rose to prominent positions. William, a well-known physician of Leeds, died in 1729; George, a chaplain-general in the army, died in 1725; Joseph Smith (1670–1756) [q. v.] became provost of Queen's College, Oxford; and Posthumus, an eminent civilian, died in 1725. John was educated by his father at Bradford, Yorkshire, under Christopher Ness or Nesse [q. v.], where he made little progress, and subsequently at Appleby school, whence he was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 11 June 1674. He distinguished himself at college, where he graduated B.A. 1677, M.A. 1681, and D.D. July 1696, and was, on leaving St. John's, ordained deacon and priest by Archbishop Richard Sterne [q. v.] In July 1682 he was admitted a minor canon of Durham, and shortly afterwards collated to the curacy of Croxdale, and on 1 July 1684 to that of Witten Gilbert. From 1686 to 1689 he acted as chaplain to Lord Lansdowne, the English ambassador at Madrid. In 1694 he was appointed domestic chaplain to Nathaniel Crew [q. v.], who in the following year collated him to the rectory and hospital of Gateshead, and on 25 Sept. 1695 to the seventh prebendal stall in Durham Cathedral. In 1696 he was created D.D. at Cambridge, and three years later was made treasurer of Durham, to which the bishop added in July 1704 the rectory of Bishop-Wearmouth. Here he rebuilt the rectory and restored the chancel of the church, but he spent the larger portion of his time at Cambridge, labouring at an edition of Bede's 'History' which he did not live to complete. In 1713 his health began to fail, and he died at Cambridge on 30 July 1715. He was buried in the chapel of St. John's College, where a monument was erected, with an inscription by his friend, Thomas Baker (1656–1740) [q. v.], the historian of the college. John Smith married in 1692 Mary, eldest daughter of William Cooper of Scarborough, who gave his daughter a portion of 4,500*l.*; by her he had, with four other sons, George (1693–1756) [q. v.], who inherited his father's scholarly tastes, and brought out from his materials in 1722 the 'Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Gentis Anglorum Libri Quinque, auctore Venerabili Bæda . . . cura et studio Johannis Smith, S.T.P.,' Cambridge University Press, fol., which was admittedly the best of the older editions of Bede. Besides some published sermons, John Smith projected a history of Durham, and furnished some materials to Bishop Gibson for his edition of Camden, and to James Anderson (1662–1728) [q.v.] for his 'Historical Essay' in 1705.

[Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 315; Biographia Britannica; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 233; Hutchinson's Durham, i. 61, 198; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iv. 76; Nicolson's Letters, i. 224; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxviii. 119; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] T. S.

SMITH or SMYTH, JOHN (1662–1717), dramatist, born in 1662, was son of John Smyth of Barton in Gloucestershire, and probably great-grandson of John Smith or Smyth (1567–1640) [q. v.] In 1676 John became a chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, and matriculated on 10 July 1679, graduating B.A. in 1683, and M.A. in 1686. In 1682 he became a clerk of the college, and in 1689 usher of the college school. He died at Oxford on 16 July 1717, and was buried in the college chapel.

He was the author of 'Win her and take her, or Old Fools will be Medling: a Comedy, as it is acted at the Theatre Royal by their Majesties Servants,' London, 1691, 4to. This play, which was issued anonymously, was dedicated 'to the Right Honourable Peregrine, Earl of Danby,' by Cave Underhill the player [q. v.], for whom the part of Dulhead seems to have been specially written. It contains an epilogue by Thomas D'Urfey [q. v.] The plot bears some resemblance to that of Shadwell's 'Virtuoso,' and the character of Waspish appears to be modelled on that of Snarl in that comedy (GENEST, ii. 13).

According to Wood, he was also the author of: 1. 'Odes Paraphras'd and imitated, in

Miscellany Poems and Translations by Oxford Hands,' London, 1685, 8vo. 2. 'Scarronides, or Virgil Travesty: a Mock-Poem on the second Book of Virgil's Æneis, in English Burlesque,' London, 1691, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 601; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, i. 678, iii. 411; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Register, iii. 221.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1655–1723), politician, born in 1655, son of John Smith (*d.* 1690) of South Tedworth or Tidworth in Hampshire, matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 18 May 1672, but did not take a degree, and was admitted student at the Middle Temple in 1674, although he was not called to the bar. As the son and heir of the owner of 'a good estate,' he entered upon political life, and represented in parliament: Ludgershall in Wiltshire, 1678–9, 1680–1, and in the Convention parliament of 1688–9; Beeralston in Devonshire, December 1691 to 1695; Andover in Hampshire for eight parliaments (1695–1713); and East Looe in Cornwall from 1715 to his death. Smith was throughout life a staunch whig and a firm adherent of the protestant cause; but from his excellent address and as 'a very agreeable companion in conversation' (Macky, *Secret Services*, Roxburghe Club, 1895, pp. 90–91) he remained on good terms with the tories. He was a bold speaker, with keen views which he expressed with clearness, and filled many important posts with reputation. In the Convention parliament he was the leading whip for the whigs; during the debates of the session 1693–4 he took an active part in the proceedings; he was a lord of the treasury from 3 May 1694 to 15 Nov. 1699, and chancellor of the exchequer from the last date to 29 March 1701. But he disapproved of the 'partition' treaty, and for some years was out of office; but on 24 Oct. 1705 he was elected speaker of the House of Commons, beating William Bromley [q. v.] by forty-three votes (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. app. v. p. 183). In 1706 he was one of the commissioners for arranging the union with Scotland, and in October 1707, when the house assembled, with the addition of the Scottish members, he was re-elected speaker without a contest; but on 1 Nov. 1708 he resigned the post to Sir Richard Onslow. From November 1708 to August 1710 he again held the post of chancellor of the exchequer, and on his retirement he secured for himself a lucrative place as one of the four principal tellers of the exchequer, which he kept until death.

Sunderland was the object of his detestation, and Godolphin was his especial friend. He acted as a manager in the impeachment of Sacheverell, and is said to have been the messenger by whom Queen Anne sent the letter dismissing Godolphin from her service. Afterwards he joined the adherents of Sir Robert Walpole, in opposition to the ministry of Stanhope, and in 1719 resisted the proposal for limiting the numbers of the members of the House of Lords. He died on 30 Sept. 1723, and was buried near his father in the old church of South Tedworth on 4 Oct., a marble tablet being erected to his memory and to that of his father and eldest son by his fourth son, Henry Smith. He is described as of 'middle stature, fair complexion' (Macky, *Secret Services*, pp. 90–91). His estate afterwards passed to Thomas Assheton of Ashley Hall, near Bowden in Cheshire, who took the name of Smith. His daughter Mary married in 1705 the Hon. Robert Sawyer Herbert, second son of Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Manning's Speakers, pp. 408–12; Members of Parliament, Official Return; Luttrell's State Affairs, iv. 495, 520, 523, v. 30, 32, 605, vi. 27, 226, 604, 616, 633; Macaulay's Hist. iv. 508; information from Rev. H. E. Delmé-Radcliffe.] W. P. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1657–1726), judge, son of Roger Smith of Frolesworth, Leicestershire, was born on 6 Jan. 1657, and matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 12 Sept. 1676, at the age of nineteen (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) He entered Gray's Inn on 1 June 1678, was called to the bar on 2 May 1684, and, having been made a serjeant-at-law on 30 Oct. 1700, was appointed a justice of the common pleas in Ireland on 24 Dec. 1700, but was transferred to be a baron of the court of exchequer in England on 24 June 1702. In the leading case of Ashby v. White, arising out of the Aylesbury election, he gave his decision in opposition to the judgment of the majority of the court of queen's bench, and concurred in the view expressed by Lord-chief-justice Sir John Holt [q. v.] in favour of the plaintiff Ashby whose vote the returning officer, White (the defendant), had declined to record. On appeal to the House of Lords, the judgment was reversed, and the opinion of the chief justice and Baron Smith was confirmed (*State Trials*, xiv. 695; Hallam, *Constitutional Hist.* iii. 271–4). In May 1708 he was selected to settle the court of exchequer in Scotland, subsequently to the union with England, and for that purpose was made lord chief baron of the exchequer in Scotland, being still allowed (though another baron was appointed) to retain his place in the English court, and receiving

500*l.* a year in addition to his salary. He was re-sworn on the accession of George I as a baron of the English exchequer, although he performed none of the duties, and enjoyed both his English and his Scottish office until his death on 24 June 1726, at the age of sixty-nine. Smith was much attached to his native village of Frolesworth, where, by his will, he founded and endowed a hospital for fourteen poor widows of the communion of the church of England, who were each to have 12*l.* a year and a separate house.

[Nichols's Leicestershire; Foss's Judges of England; Foster's Gray's Inn Registers.]

W. R. W.

SMITH, JOHN (1652 ?–1742), mezzotint engraver, was born at Daventry, Northamptonshire, about 1652. He was articled to an obscure painter named Tillet in London, and studied mezzotint engraving under Isaac Beckett [q. v.] and Jan Vander Vaart [q. v.] He became the ablest and most industrious worker in mezzotint of his time, and the favourite engraver of Sir Godfrey Kneller, whose paintings he extensively reproduced, and in whose house he is said to have resided for some time. Smith's plates, which are executed in a remarkably brilliant and effective style, number about five hundred, and of these nearly three hundred are portraits of distinguished men and women of the period between the reigns of Charles II and George II, from pictures by Lely, Kneller, Wissing, Dahl, Riley, Closterman, Gibson, Murray, and others. The remainder are sacred, mythological, and *genre* subjects after Titian, Correggio, Parmegiano, C. Maratti, G. Schalken, E. Heemskerk, M. Laroon, and others. Previous to 1700 his plates were mostly published by Edward Cooper [q. v.], but about that date he established himself as a printseller at the Lyon and Crown in Covent Garden; he there published his own works and also reissued many of those by Beckett, Lens, Williams, and others, cleverly retouching them and erasing the original engravers' names. Smith's latest print appears to have been the portrait of the youthful Duke of Cumberland, after Highmore, dated 1729. On giving up business he retired to his native county, where he died on 17 Jan. 1742 at the age of ninety. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's, Northampton, where there is a tablet to his memory and that of his wife Sarah, who died in 1717. The bulk of his copperplates eventually came into the hands of Boydell, who reprinted them in large numbers. A portrait of John Smith, in which he appears holding his engraving of Kneller, was painted and presented to him by that artist in 1696, and he executed a print from it in 1716; it has also been engraved by S. Freeman for Walpole's 'Anecdotes.' The original is now in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Dallaway and Wornum); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33405).]

F. M. O'D.

SMITH, JOHN (*fl.* 1747), author of 'Chronicon Rusticum-Commerciale, or Memoirs of Wool,' was born about 1700, and educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He was admitted pensioner of the college on 18 Dec. 1718, fellow-commoner on 31 Jan. 1721–22, and his name was taken off the books on 18 Dec. 1724 (*Register of Trinity Hall*). In 1725 he graduated LL.B. He entered the church, but devoted himself very largely to the study of the development of the woollen industry, especially in England. The result of these researches was published in 1747, in two octavo volumes, as 'Chronicon Rusticum-Commerciale, or Memoirs of Wool.' A second and more limited quarto edition was issued in 1757 (the library at Trinity College, Dublin, has a copy of the 'second edition' with the date 1765). Smith opposed the restrictions on the exportation of wool, and it was chiefly on this point that his conclusions were attacked by William Temple of Trowbridge, a zealous whig who wrote under the pseudonym of I. B., M.D. Smith replied to Temple's attack in a pamphlet 'The Case of the English Farmer and his Landlord. In answer to Mr. Temple's (pretended) Refutation of one of the principal Arguments in "Memoirs of Wool."' This pamphlet was printed at Lincoln, and dedicated to the 'nobility, gentry, and clergy' of Lincolnshire. The dispute centres in the main round the question of the price of wool in England as compared with its value on the continent. Smith defends the statement in the 'Memoirs' (p. 516 of edit. of 1747) that 'English wool in England is not sold to its intrinsic worth.'

In Lincolnshire Smith, according to his own statement, spent a great part of his life ('Lincolnshire where I am most conversant,' *Review of the Manufacturer's Complaints against the Wool Grower*, 1753, p. 7). He held, however, no living in Lincolnshire, and the date of his death is uncertain, unless he can be identified with the Rev. John Smith, who died in 1774, possessed of several livings in the south of England.

Smith's great work is a laborious compilation from many sources of facts bearing upon the history of the wool trade. He

gives a digest, with copious extracts of the literature—especially the English literature—on the subject from the early seventeenth century onward. The book has always been regarded as a standard work, and is referred to in terms of high praise by Arthur Young in his 'Annals of Agriculture' (vi. 506): 'The history of wool, in England, has been admirably written by Smith, with so much accuracy that scarcely any measure relative to that commodity can be stated which has not been fully explained and considered on the most liberal and enlightened principles; not deduced from vague theories, but from the clear page of ample experience.' More recently M'Culloch has described it as 'one of the most carefully compiled and valuable works' ever published with regard to the history of any branch of trade (M'Culloch, *Literature of Political Economy*, 1845). In addition to this work, and the 'Answer' to Temple's 'Refutation' referred to above, Smith also wrote 'A Review of the Manufacturer's Complaint against the Woolgrower,' 1753, dealing with certain minutiæ of his favourite subject, such as the effect of pitch and tar marks on the wool of sheep.

[Register of Trinity Hall; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Smith's Works—see especially the list of subscribers to the 1747 edition of Memoirs of Wool, from which several important facts may be gleaned. The identification of John Smith, LL.B. of Trinity Hall, with John Smith, LL.B., the author, is a conjectural one, though rendered practically certain by the facts that Professor F. Dickins, LL.D. of Trinity Hall, the master (Dr. Simpson), seven fellows, and the Library of Trinity Hall, are all entered as subscribers to the Memoirs, and that the degree of LL.B. of Cambridge was that specially in vogue among, and was practically limited to, Trinity Hall men at that period.] E. C–E.

SMITH, JOHN (1747–1807), antiquary and Gaelic scholar, was born in 1747 at Croft Brackley in the parish of Glenorchy in Argyllshire. He studied for the ministry at the university of St. Andrews, and was licensed by the presbytery of Kintyre on 28 April 1773. On 18 Oct. 1775 he was ordained as a minister at Tarbert, and in 1777 he was presented by John, duke of Argyll, to the parish of Kilbrandon, as assistant and successor to James Stewart. In 1781 he was translated to the highland church at Campbeltown, and in 1787 received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. He died at Campbeltown on 26 June 1807. In 1783 he married Helen M'Dougall, who died on 6 May 1843. By her he had two sons, John and Donald, and three daughters.

Smith was an accomplished Gaelic scholar, and took part in translating the scriptures into Gaelic, besides publishing Gaelic translations of Alleine's 'Alarm to the Unconverted,' Joseph Watts's Catechism, and other small religious works. He also revised a metrical version of the Psalms in the same tongue, which was used in the southern highlands. His other works include: 1. 'Gaelic Antiquities,' Edinburgh, 1780, 4to; this work contained an English translation of Gaelic poems, some of which purport to be by Ossian [q.v.]; French and Italian versions of Smith's translation were made in 1810 and 1813 respectively. 2. 'View of the Last Judgement,' Edinburgh, 1783, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1847. 3. 'Sean Dana, or Ancient Poems of Ossian, Orran, Ulann, &c.' Edinburgh, 1787, 8vo. 4. 'Summary View and Explanation of the Writings of the Prophets,' Edinburgh, 1787, 12mo; ed. by Peter Hall, London, 1835, 12mo. 5. 'Life of St. Columba, from the Latin of Cummin and Adamnan,' Edinburgh, 1798, 4to. 6. 'General View of the Agriculture of the county of Argyll,' 1798, 8vo. 8. 'An Affectionate Address to the Middling and Lower Classes on the present Alarming Crisis,' Edinburgh, 1798, 12mo. 9. 'Lectures on the Nature and End of the Sacred Office,' Glasgow, 1808, 8vo. He also edited Robert Lowth's 'Isaiah,' London, 1791, 12mo, and wrote the article on the parish of Campbeltown for Sinclair's 'Statistical Account.'

[Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. III. i. 36, 69; Edinburgh Graduates, p. 246; New Statistical Account, VII. ii. 93.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1790–1824), missionary, son of a soldier killed in battle in Egypt, was born on 27 June 1790 at Rothwell, near Kettering in Northamptonshire. All his education he derived from occasional attendance at a Sunday school. At the age of fourteen he entered the service of a biscuit-maker in London named Blunden. His master dying in 1806, Davies, his successor, took him as an apprentice, and assisted him to improve his education. Under the influence of the Rev. John Stevens he became earnest in matters of religion and zealous for study. He was accepted by the London Missionary Society, and in December 1816 was ordained as successor to John Wray at Le Resouvenir, near Demerara or Georgetown, in British Guiana. He arrived at Demerara on 23 Feb. 1817, and in his first interview with the governor, Major-general John Murray, the latter threatened that if he taught any negro-slave to read he should be banished. Notwithstanding the undisguised hostility of

the white population, he laboured among the negroes with considerable success. In August 1823 his health broke down, and he was recommended by his doctor to leave the colony. On 18 Aug., however, a rising of the negroes took place, and three days later Smith was arrested for refusing to take up arms against the negroes. He was tried by court-martial on the charge of having promoted discontent among them. On the worthless evidence of terrorised slaves he was found guilty, and sentenced to be hanged. His execution was postponed until the pleasure of the home government should be known. But he was confined in the meantime in an unhealthy dungeon, and died there on 24 Feb. 1824. His wife Jane, whom he married about the time of his ordination, died in 1828 at Rye in Sussex. They had no children.

When the news of Smith's imprisonment reached England, popular interest was aroused. The publication of the documents connected with the case by the London Missionary Society intensified the excitement, and upwards of two hundred petitions on his behalf were presented to parliament in eleven days. On 1 June 1825 his trial was debated in the House of Commons. Lord Brougham brought forward a motion condemning the action of the Demerara government, and asserted that 'in Smith's trial there had been more violation of justice, in form as well as in substance, than in any other inquiry in modern times that could be called a judicial proceeding.' After an adjournment, however, the motion, which was opposed by government, was negatived by 193 to 146.

[Wallbridge's Memoirs of the Rev. John Smith; Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 281; Speeches delivered in the House of Commons regarding the proceedings at Demerara, Edinburgh, 1824; Minutes of Evidence on the Trial of John Smith, London, 1824; Statement of the Proceedings of the Directors of the London Missionary Society in the case of Rev. John Smith; Missionary Chronicle, March 1824; The London Missionary Society's Report of the Proceedings against John Smith, London, 1824; The Missionary Smith, London, 1824; New Times, 11 April 1824; C. Buxton's Memoirs of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, pp. 138–40; Edinburgh Review, xl. 244; Eclectic Review, 1848, ii. 728; Blackwood's Mag. June 1824.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1749–1831), water-colour-painter, known as 'Warwick' Smith, was born at Irthington, Cumberland, in 1749, and educated at St. Bees. Becoming known as a skilful topographical draughtsman, he was employed upon Middiman's 'Select Views in Great Britain,' and obtained the patronage of the Earl of Warwick, with whom he visited Italy about 1783; hence he came to be styled 'Warwick' and 'Italian' Smith. In his subsequent works, which were largely views in Italy, he gradually abandoned the simple tinting to which watercolour work had hitherto been limited for a more effective mode of colouring, the novelty and beauty of which created much admiration. Smith joined the Watercolour Society in 1805, and was a large contributor to its exhibitions from 1807 to 1823, when he resigned his membership; he was elected president in 1814, 1817, and 1818, secretary in 1816, and treasurer in 1819, 1821, and 1822. Of his engraved works, which are numerous, the most important are: 'Select Views in Italy,' 1792–6; 'Views of the Lakes of Cumberland,' twenty aquatints by Merigot, 1791–5; and illustrations to Byrne's 'Britannia Depicta,' W. Sotheby's 'Tour through Wales,' 1794, and 'A Tour to Hafod,' 1810. Smith died in Middlesex Place, London, on 22 March 1831, and was interred in the St. George's burial-ground in the Uxbridge Road. Good examples of his work are in the British and South Kensington Museums.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, Sir JOHN (1754–1837), general, colonel-commandant royal artillery, was born at Brighton, Sussex, on 22 Feb. 1754. He entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 1 March 1768, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 15 March 1771. In 1773 he went to Canada. He was at Fort St. John when the American generals Schuyler and Montgomery attacked it in September 1775. The fort was garrisoned by some seven hundred men under Major Preston, who, after a gallant defence, surrendered it on 3 Nov. Smith, who had been twice wounded, became a prisoner of war.

Smith was exchanged in January 1777, and joined the army under the command of Earl Percy at Rhode Island, and shortly after was transferred to the army at New York under the command of Sir William Howe. He took part in the operations to draw Washington from his defensive position on the Rariton river. He accompanied Howe's force to the Delaware and Chesapeake, and was present at the battle of Brandywine on 11 Sept. 1777, at the capture of Philadelphia on 26 Sept., at the battle of Germanstown on the Delaware on 3 Oct., at the attack on Fort Island on 22 Oct., and at the siege of Mud Island and capture of it on 16 Nov. The last achieve-

ment completed the removal of all obstacles to the free navigation of the Delaware by the royalists. In May 1778 Smith was engaged in the operations for the destruction of American men-of-war in the Delaware river, driving back the Americans at Bill's Island, and burning the Washington (32) and the Effingham (28), with fifty-four smaller vessels. He took part in the battle of Monmouth or Freehold, under Sir Henry Clinton, on 27 June, and marched with the army the following day to Novesink, near Sandy Hook, where it arrived on the 30th. Thence the fleet under Lord Howe conveyed Smith and his companions to New York in July.

Smith was promoted to be first lieutenant on 1 July 1779. On 11 Feb. 1780 he arrived with Sir Henry Clinton's force from New York at the harbour of Edisto, on the coast of South Carolina. The islands of St. James and St. John, which stretch to the south of Charleston harbour, were seized at once; but it was not until 1 April that Clinton broke ground, and Smith's duties as a gunner became heavy. On 11 May Charleston surrendered. In September Smith went with the army to Charlottesburg in North Carolina, and accompanied it in its retreat to South Carolina at the end of the following month. Early in 1781 he moved with Cornwallis towards the borders of the Carolinas, and later into Virginia, where he took part in the battle of Guildford on 15 March, and in the other actions of the campaign, which ended in the British occupation of Yorktown. He was engaged in the defence of Yorktown in October, and on its capitulation on the 19th of the month again became a prisoner of war. He was, however, given his parole, and returned to England.

Smith was promoted to be captain-lieutenant on 28 Feb. 1782. In 1785 he went to Gibraltar, and was stationed there for five years. He was promoted to be captain on 21 May 1790, and appointed to command the 6th company of the 1st battalion royal artillery at home. On 1 March 1794 he was promoted to be brevet major, and regimental major on 6 March 1795. In the latter year he joined the army under Lord Moira at Southampton as major in command of the royal artillery drivers, and as second in command of the artillery under Brigadier-general Stewart for foreign service. Towards the end of 1795 he went to the West Indies in the expedition under the command of Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] He took part in the attack on the island of St. Lucia and in the siege of Morne Fortuné (28 April to 24 May 1796), when the French capitulated, and in the attack and capture of the island of St. Vincent on 8 and 9 June of the same year. He commanded the royal artillery at the capture of Trinidad from the Spaniards (16 to 18 Feb. 1797), and at the unsuccessful attack on Porto Rico in March. He then commanded the royal artillery in the West Indies, the strength being thirteen companies; he was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel on 27 Aug. 1797, when he returned to England in consequence of ill-health.

In September and October 1799 Smith commanded the artillery of the reserve under the Duke of York in the expedition to Holland. He took part in the battles of 2 and 6 Oct. near Bergen, was mentioned in despatches, and received the thanks of the commander-in-chief for his services. The convention of Alkmaar terminated operations, and Smith returned to England on 3 Nov. He was promoted to be regimental colonel on 20 July 1804, and the same year was appointed to the command of the royal artillery in Gibraltar. There he remained for ten years, and twice temporarily commanded the fortress. He was promoted to be brigadier-general on 6 May 1805, and major-general on 25 July 1810.

Smith returned home in 1814, was appointed colonel-commandant of a battalion of royal artillery on 3 July 1815, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 12 Aug. 1819. He was made a knight grand cross of the military Guelphic order on 10 Aug. 1831, for services in America, the West Indies, the Continent, and Gibraltar. On 27 Jan. 1833 he was transferred to the royal horse artillery as colonel-commandant, and was promoted to be general on 10 Jan. 1837.

Smith was three times shipwrecked during the course of his service, losing on each occasion every article of baggage. He died at Charlton, Kent, on 2 July 1837.

[Despatches; Royal Artillery Records; Royal Military Calendar; Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery; Stedman's Hist. of the American War, 2 vols. 4to, 1794; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Gent. Mag. 1837, ii. 531; Proceedings of the Royal Artillery Institution, vol. xv. pt. ii.; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Artillery; Ludlow's War of American Independence.] R. H. V.

SMITH, JOHN (1797–1861), musician, was born at Cambridge in 1797, and educated as a chorister in one of the chapel choirs. In 1815 he entered the choir of Christ Church, Dublin, and on 9 Feb. 1819 was appointed a vicar choral of St. Patrick's Cathedral. He also held the offices of chief composer of state music, master of the king's band of state musicians in Ireland, and com-

poser to the Chapel Royal, Dublin. He possessed a fine tenore robusto voice, and considerable gifts as a composer of church music. His most important work was an oratorio, 'The Revelation.' In 1837 he published a volume of cathedral music, comprising services and anthems, a 'Veni Creator' and a 'Magnificat' and Nunc Dimittis in B flat, which are well known in English cathedrals. Of his secular music, the trio 'O Beata Virgine' (1840?) and the quartet 'Love wakes and weeps' attained considerable popularity. Smith died in Dublin on 12 Nov. 1861, and was succeeded in his professorship by Dr. (afterwards Sir Robert) Stewart [q. v.]

[Grove's Dictionary of Music, iii. 540; Musical Times, 1 Jan. 1862.] R. N.

SMITH, JOHN ABEL (1801–1871), banker and politician, born in 1801, was the eldest son of John Smith of Blendon Hall, Kent, a member of the banking family of which Robert Smith, first baron Carrington [q. v.], was the head. His mother was Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Tucker. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge (B.A. in 1824 and M.A. in 1827), and joined the family banking firm of Smith, Payne, & Smith, of which he became chief partner. He entered parliament as M.P. for Midhurst in 1830, but at the general election in the following year he was returned for Chichester, for which he sat till 1859. He was again elected in 1863, and retained his seat till 1868, when the borough lost one of its representatives (*Official Returns of Members of Parliament*, vol. ii. index). A staunch liberal, he took an active part in the first Reform Bill, and was one of the leaders of the party which advocated the admission of Jews into parliament. In 1869 he introduced a bill for a further limitation of the hours during which public-houses might be kept open. He died on 7 Jan. 1871 at Kippington, near Sevenoaks. He was a magistrate for Middlesex and Sussex.

In 1827 he married Anne, daughter of Sir Samuel Clarke-Jervoise, bart., and widow of Ralph William Grey of Backworth House in Northumberland, by whom he had two sons, Jervoise, born in 1828, and Dudley Robert, born in 1830.

[Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 872; Times, 11 Jan. 1871; Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th edit.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN CHALONER (1827–1895), civil engineer and writer on British mezzotints, was born in Dublin on 19 Aug. 1827. His father was a proctor of the ecclesiastical courts, and married a granddaughter of Travers Hartley, M.P. for Dublin in the Irish parliament. Chaloner Smith was admitted to Trinity College, Dublin, in 1846, and in 1849 graduated B.A. He was articled to George Willoughby Hemans the engineer, and in 1857 was appointed engineer to the Waterford and Limerick railway. In 1868 he obtained a similar position from the Dublin, Wicklow, and Wexford Railway, and held it till 1894. He carried out some important extensions of the line, and was mainly responsible for the loop-line crossing the Liffey, connecting the Great Northern and South-Eastern railways of Ireland.

But beyond his reputation as an engineer Chaloner Smith will be remembered for his notable work on 'British Mezzotinto Portraits . . . with Biographical Notes' (London, 1878–84, 4 pts.), which consists of a full catalogue of plates executed before 1820, with 125 autotypes from plates in Smith's possession. The latter were also issued separately. The print-room at the British Museum contains an interleaved copy with manuscript notes. Smith was an enthusiastic collector of engravings, principally mezzotints, which were sold after the completion of his book. Some of the best of the examples (especially those by Irish engravers) were purchased for the Dublin National Gallery through the liberality of Sir Edward Guinness (now Lord Iveagh).

For many years Chaloner Smith took a deep interest in the question of the financial relations between England and Ireland, and published two or three pamphlets on the subject. Just before his death he was examined before the royal commission which was appointed to consider the question. He died at Bray, co. Wicklow, on 13 March 1895.

[Irish Times, 15 March 1895; information from Rev. Canon Travers Smith of Dublin.] D. J. O'D.

SMITH, JOHN CHRISTOPHER (1712–1795), musician, born at Anspach in 1712, was the son of John Christopher Schmidt, a wool merchant of that city. The father, an enthusiastic amateur of music, threw up his business in 1716 and followed his friend Handel to England in the capacity of treasurer. Four years later he sent for the family he had left behind him in Germany. His eldest son, John Christopher, was sent to school at Clare's academy, Soho Square. He showed considerable aptitude for music, and at thirteen Handel offered to give him his first instruction in the art. He was, says Fétis, the only pupil Handel ever took

(*Biographie Universelle des Musiciens*, viii. 221). Smith also studied theory under Dr. John Christopher Pepusch [q.v.] and Thomas Roseingrave [see under ROSEINGRAVE, DANIEL]. Very early in life he was established as a successful teacher. At eighteen his health suffered from excessive application to music, and the physician Dr. Arbuthnot invited him to spend the summer at his house in Highgate. The rest proved beneficial, and the symptoms of consumption were arrested. At Highgate Smith had the advantage of meeting Swift, Pope, Gay, and Congreve. In 1732 he composed an English opera, 'Teraminta,' and the following year a second opera, 'Ulysses.' Subsequently he spent several years on the continent.

In 1751 Handel's sight became affected, and, at his desire, Smith returned to England to fill his place at the organ during the oratorio performances. He also acted as the composer's amanuensis, and Handel's latest compositions were dictated to him. In 1750 he was appointed first organist of the Foundling Hospital. Smith was intimately acquainted with Garrick, who was instrumental in producing his opera, 'The Fairies,' at Drury Lane in 1754. This musical drama, which was adapted from 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' had an excellent reception. A similar work, arranged from the 'Tempest,' was less appreciated, though the song 'Full fathom five' became permanently popular.

Handel bequeathed to his old pupil all his manuscript scores, his harpsichord, his portrait by Denner, and his bust by Roubiliac. When Handel announced a wish to alter the bequest, and present his manuscripts to Oxford University, Smith declined an offer of a legacy of 3,000*l.* by way of compensation. After Handel's death in 1759 Smith, with the assistance of John Stanley, carried on the oratorio performances until 1774, when, the attendance having greatly fallen off, he gave up the conductorship and retired to his house in Upper Church Street, Bath. He composed several oratorios, 'Paradise Lost,' 'Rebecca,' 'Judith,' 'Jehoshaphat,' and 'Redemption,' as well as the Italian operas 'Dario,' 'Il Ciro riconosciuto,' and 'Issipile.' He taught the harpsichord to the Dowager Princess of Wales, one of his most generous patrons, whose death in 1772 he commemorated by a setting of the burial service. Out of gratitude for the many favours received from the royal family, Smith presented George III with Handel's manuscript scores —which are now at Buckingham Palace— as well as Handel's harpsichord and the bust by Roubiliac, which are now preserved at Windsor Castle. Smith died at Bath on 3 Oct. 1795.

[Anecdotes of Smith and Handel by the Rev. William Coxe, containing a portrait of Smith engraved from an original picture by Zoffany; Burney's History of Music; Rockstro's Life of Handel; Georgian Era, iv. 515; Grove's Dictionary of Music, iii. 540.] R. N.

SMITH, JOHN GORDON (1792–1833), professor of medical jurisprudence, born in 1792, was educated at Edinburgh and graduated in the university in 1810 with the highest honours in medicine. He entered the army as a surgeon, and was attached to the 12th lancers at the battle of Waterloo, when he received the thanks of Colonel Ponsonby, whose life he saved, for his services to the wounded. He retired from the army on half-pay when peace was concluded in 1815, and settled in London. Here he found it difficult to establish himself in practice, as he held a Scottish degree only, and was therefore not entitled to practise in England. He accepted the appointment of physician to the Duke of Sutherland, and resided with him for four years, occupying his leisure in composing a work on forensic medicine. At the same time he acted as surgeon to the Royal Westminster Ophthalmic Hospital. He also lectured on medical jurisprudence at the Royal Institution of Great Britain in 1825 and again in 1826, and at the Mechanics' Institute; and in 1829 he was elected the first professor of medical jurisprudence at the London University (now University College) in Gower Street. None of the licensing bodies in London required any evidence of instruction in forensic medicine, and there was consequently no class. Smith lectured for two years, and then resigned his office. For a time he edited the 'London Medical Repository.' He died in a debtor's prison, after fifteen months' confinement, on 16 Sept. 1833.

An ardent reformer in politics as well as medicine, Smith was an enthusiastic pioneer of the study of medical jurisprudence, which (Sir) Robert Christison [q.v.] was endeavouring at the same time to set on a scientific basis. Smith fought hard, but again unsuccessfully, to place Scottish and English degrees and licenses in medicine upon an equal footing.

He published, besides various contributions to the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal:' 1. 'De Asthmati,' Edinburgh, 1810. 2. 'The Principles of Forensic Medicine,' 8vo, London, 1821; 2nd edit. 1824; 3rd edit. 1827. 3. 'An Analysis of Medical Evidence,' London, 1825.

4. 'The Claims of Forensic Medicine,' 8vo, 1829. 5. 'Hints for the Examination of Medical Witnesses,' 12mo, 1829.

[Obituary notice in the Lond. Med. and Surg. Journ. 1833, iv. 287; additional information kindly given by Mr. Henry Young, assistant-secretary to the Royal Institution of Great Britain.] D'A. P.

SMITH, Sir JOHN MARK FREDERICK (1790–1874), general, colonel-commandant royal engineers, son of Major-general Sir John Frederick Sigismund Smith, K.C.H., of the royal artillery (*d.* 1834), and grand-nephew of Field-marshal Baron von Kalkreuth, commander-in-chief of the Prussian army, was born at the Manor House, Paddington, Middlesex, on 11 Jan. 1790. After passing through the military school at Great Marlow and the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, Smith received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 Dec. 1805, and in January 1806 joined his corps at Chatham.

In 1807 Smith went to Sicily. He served in 1809 under Major-general Sir A. Bryce, the commanding royal engineer of the force of Sir John Stuart [q. v.], at the siege and capture of the castle of Ischia and at the capture of Procida in the Bay of Naples. He also took part, in the same year, in the capture of the islands of Zante and Kephalonia under Major-general Frederick Rennell Thackeray [q. v.], commanding royal engineer of the force of Sir John Oswald. Smith was deputy-assistant quartermaster-general and senior officer of the quartermaster-general's department under Sir Hudson Lowe [q. v.] in 1810, in the battle before Santa Maura. He resigned his staff appointment from a sense of duty in order to serve as an engineer officer in the trenches during the siege of Santa Maura under Oswald, the only engineer officer in addition to Thackeray and himself, Captain Parker having been wounded. This deficiency of engineer officers threw upon Smith all the executive work during the most arduous part of the siege, and he had no relaxation from duty in the trenches until the place surrendered. Not only, however, did he receive no special recognition of his services, but the officer who took his place upon the staff was given the brevet promotion which Smith would have received, had he not resigned the staff appointment to undertake a more difficult and dangerous duty. He was mentioned in Sir John Oswald's despatches, and some years afterwards an effort was unsuccessfully made to get him a brevet majority for his services at Santa Maura.

Smith was promoted to be second captain on 1 May 1811. He served in Albania and in Sicily, and in 1812 returned to England to take up the appointment of adjutant to the corps of the royal sappers and miners at their headquarters at Woolwich on 1 Dec. He held this appointment until 26 Feb. 1815. He was promoted to be first captain on 26 Aug. 1817, and in 1819, on the reduction of the corps of royal engineers, was placed on half-pay for seven months.

During the next ten years Smith was employed on various military duties in England. He was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel on 16 March 1830, and was appointed commanding royal engineer of the London district. In 1831 he was made a knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic order by William IV, a knight bachelor on 13 Sept. of the same year, an extra gentleman usher of the privy chamber in 1833, and on 17 March 1834 one of the ordinary gentlemen ushers. The last post he held until his death. On 2 Dec. 1840 he was also appointed inspector-general of railways, in which capacity he examined and reported on the London and Birmingham and the other principal railways before they were opened to the public. In 1841 Smith, in conjunction with Professor Barlow, made a report to the treasury respecting railway communication between London, Edinburgh, and Glasgow. Smith resigned the appointment of inspector-general of railways at the end of 1841, and became director of the royal engineer establishment at Chatham on 1 Jan. 1842.

On 5 July 1845 Smith and Professors Airy and Barlow were constituted a commission to inquire whether future parliamentary railway bills should provide for a uniform gauge, and whether it would be expedient or practicable to bring railways already constructed or in course of construction into uniformity of gauge, or whether any other mode of obviating or mitigating the serious impediments to the internal traffic of the country could be adopted. On 30 March 1846 he was appointed one of the five commissioners to investigate and report upon the various railway projects in which it was proposed to have a terminus in the metropolis or its vicinity. On 9 Nov. 1846 Smith was promoted to be colonel in the army, and on 1 May 1851 he was moved from Chatham to be commanding royal engineer of the southern district, with his headquarters at Portsmouth.

In July 1852 Smith was returned to parliament as member for Chatham in the conservative interest, but in March 1853 he was unseated on petition. He was promoted to

be major-general on 20 Jan. 1854. In 1855 he was transferred from Portsmouth to the command of the royal engineers at Aldershot. He was appointed public examiner and inspector of the Military College of the East India Company at Addiscombe in 1856. In March 1857 he was again returned to parliament as member for Chatham. He resigned his command at Aldershot, finding his time fully occupied with parliamentary and kindred duties. He was a member of the royal commission on harbours of refuge in 1858, and of the commission on promotion and retirement in the army. He was again returned as member for Chatham at the election of April 1859, and continued to sit for that borough until 1868. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 25 Oct. 1859, colonel-commandant of royal engineers on 6 July 1860, and general on 3 Aug. 1863.

Smith died on 20 Nov. 1874 at his residence, 62 Pembridge Villas, Notting Hill Gate, London, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and a member of many learned bodies. A good engraved portrait appears in Vibart's 'Addiscombe' (p. 297).

Smith married at Buckland, near Dover, on 31 Jan. 1813, Harriet, daughter of Thomas Thorn, esq. of Buckland House. There was no issue.

Smith was the author of 'The Military Course of Engineering at Arras,' 8vo, Chatham, 1850, and he translated, with notes, Marshal Marmont's 'Present State of the Turkish Empire,' 8vo, London, 1839; 2nd ed. 1854.

[Despatches; London Gazette; Royal Engineers' Records; War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1874, obituary notice; Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. xxxix., obituary notice; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Conolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Parliamentary Blue-books.]

R. H. V.

**SMITH, JOHN ORRIN** (1799–1843), wood engraver, was born at Colchester in 1799. About 1818 he came up to London, and was for a short time in training as an architect. On coming of age in 1821 he inherited some money, with a portion of which he bought a part-proprietorship in a weekly newspaper, 'The Sunday Monitor,' on which Douglas Jerrold [q. v.] worked as a compositor. The rest he invested in the purchase of houses, the title of which proved bad, and by the time he was twenty-four he found himself penniless.

William Harvey [q. v.], the draughtsman on wood, came to his assistance, and instructed him in the art of wood-engraving. Smith showed great aptitude and soon found employment, the only complaint being that some of the printers of that date declared that his 'cuts' were too fine to print. After much hack-work, he was employed by Léon Curmer of Paris to engrave a number of the blocks for his beautiful edition of 'Paul et Virginie' (1835). Wood-engraving had not revived at this time in France as it had under Bewick and his successors in England. In 1837 he prepared engravings for Seeley and Burnside's 'Solace of Song,' which marked a new departure in wood-engraving. In it high finish, tone, and delicacy of graver work contrast with the crisp, somewhat hard, though admirable work of Clennell, Nesbit, and Thompson. Where, however, there was gain in refinement, there was doubtless a loss in virility.

There followed, besides much other work, in 1839, Herder's 'Cid,' published at Stuttgart, and an English edition of 'Paul et Virginie;' in 1840 Dr. Wordsworth's 'Greece;' in 1840–1 'Heads of the People,' by (Joseph) Kenny Meadows [q. v.]; in 1839–43 Shakespeare's 'Works,' with nearly 1,000 designs by Kenny Meadows. Of the last two works Smith was part proprietor with Henry Vizetelly and the artist. In 1842 he took into partnership the eminent wood-engraver Mr. W. J. Linton, with whom, under the style of 'Smith & Linton,' much good work was produced for the 'Illustrated London News.' Among the books engraved by them was 'Whist, its History and Practice,' illustrated by Meadows (1843).

Smith died from a stroke of apoplexy on 15 Oct. 1843, at 11 Mabledon Place, Burton Crescent, London. In 1821 he married Jane Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Barney [q. v.] His widow survived him with four children. The son, Mr. Harvey Edward Orrinsmith (the name is now so spelt), at one time practised wood-engraving, but subsequently became a director of the firm of James Burn & Co., bookbinders.

A portrait of Orrin Smith was engraved for Curmer's 'Paul et Virginie.'

[Vizetelly's Glances Back; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; information from Mr. Harvey E. Orrinsmith.]

G. S. L.

**SMITH, JOHN PRINCE** (1774?–1822), law reporter, only son of Edward Smith of Walthamstow, Essex, born about 1774, was admitted on 15 Nov. 1794 a student at Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 6 May 1801. He practised on the home

circuit, and as a special pleader and equity draughtsman, and was one of Daniel Isaac Eaton's counsel on his trial for blasphemous libel on 6 March 1812. He was appointed in 1817 second fiscal in Demerara and Essequibo, and died at Demerara in 1822, leaving a son (see below) and a daughter.

Among Smith's works were: 1. 'Elements of the Science of Money founded on the Principles of the Law of Nature,' London, 1813, 8vo. 2. 'Practical Summary and Review of the Statute 53 Geo. III, or Law for the Surrender of Effects, and for the Personal Liberation of Prisoners for Debt,' London, 1814, 8vo. 3. 'Advice for the Petitioners against the Corn Bill,' London, 1815, 8vo.

Smith edited: (1) 'The Law Journal,' London, 1804–6, 3 vols. 8vo; (2) 'An Abridgment of the Public General Statutes, 44–6 Geo. III,' London, 1804–7, 3 vols. 8vo; (3) 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of King's Bench, 44–6 Geo. III,' London, 1804–7, 3 vols. 8vo.

JOHN PRINCE SMITH, the younger (1809-1874), political economist, son of the preceding, born at London on 20 Jan. 1809, accompanied his father to Demerara, and was placed at Eton in 1820. On his father's death he entered the employ of Messrs. Daniel, merchants, of 4 Mincing Lane, which he quitted in 1828. After two years of irregular occupation as banker's clerk, parliamentary reporter, and journalist, in London and Hamburg, he obtained on 5 April 1831 the place of English and French master in Cowle's Gymnasium at Elbing. Resigning this post in 1840, he remained at Elbing, and, resuming journalistic work, gained no little celebrity by his able advocacy of free-trade principles in the 'Elbinger Anzeigen.' Removing to Berlin in 1846, he married Auguste, daughter of the eminent banker, Sommerbrod, and was elected a member of the Free Trade Union in the same year, and common councillor in 1848. He took an active part in the proceedings of the economic congresses at Gotha (1858), Hanover (1862), and Brunswick (1866), was deputy for Stettin in the Prussian House of Representatives (1862–6), and president of the Berlin Economic Society from 1862, and of the standing committee of the Lübeck Economic Congress from 1870 until shortly before his death. In 1870 he was returned to the Reichstag for Anhalt-Zerbst. He died at Berlin on 3 Feb. 1874. His 'Gesammelte Werken,' ed. Braun, Wiesbaden, and Michaelis, with 'Lebensskizze' by Wolff, appeared at Berlin, 1877–80, 3 vols. 8vo. His only English work is 'System of Political Economy by Charles Henry Hager, LL.D. Translated from the German,' London, 1844, 8vo.

['Lebensskizze' by Wolff, above mentioned; Gray's Inn. Reg.; Law List, 1802; Rider's British Merlin, 1818–22; Gent. Mag. 1822, ii. 646; Howell's State Trials, xxxi. 953; Dict. Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat. J. M. R.

SMITH, JOHN PYE (1774–1851), nonconformist divine, only son of John Smith, bookseller, of Angel Street, Sheffield, by Martha, daughter of Joseph Sheard, and sister-in-law of Matthew Talbot of Leeds [see BAINES, EDWARD, 1774–1848], was born in Sheffield on 25 May 1774. Without regular school education he picked up a considerable knowledge of the classics, and of English and French literature, by desultory reading in his father's shop. As he evinced no precocious piety, it was not until 21 Nov. 1792 that he was admitted to membership in the congregational church to which his parents belonged. Meanwhile (April 1790) he was apprenticed to his father's business, and in 1796 he served his literary apprenticeship as editor of the 'Iris' newspaper during the imprisonment of his friend, James Montgomery [q. v.] He appears also to have had transient relations with Coleridge and William Roscoe [q. v.] On the expiry of his indentures he gave up business, and, after studying for nearly four years under Dr. Edward Williams at the Rotherham Academy, was appointed in September 1800 resident tutor at Homerton College, where, besides the *literæ humaniores*, he lectured on Hebrew, the Greek Testament, logic, rhetoric, mathematics, and the more modern branches of science. Ordained on 11 April 1804, he was advanced in the summer of 1806 to the theological tutorship, which he held until shortly before his death, on 5 Feb. 1851. He was buried in Abney Park cemetery (15 Feb.) Pye Smith was D.D. of Yale College, LL.D. of Marischal College, Aberdeen, F.R.S. and F.G.S.

Pye Smith married twice: first, at Tunbridge, on 20 Aug. 1801, a daughter of Thomas Hodgson of Hackney, who died on 23 Nov. 1832; secondly, at Islington, on 12 Jan. 1843, Catherine Elizabeth, widow of the Rev. William Clayton. By his first wife he had four sons and two daughters; by his second wife no issue.

Without brilliance or metaphysical depth, Pye Smith had no small learning, industry, and versatility. Though ignorant of German until he was past middle life, and though much of his time was frittered away in ephemeral controversies, he made in his 'Scripture Testimony to the Messiah' (Lon-

don, 1818–21, 2 vols. 8vo, subsequent editions, 1829, 1837, 1847, 3 vols.) a solid contribution to the defence of the Trinitarian doctrine, and in his 'Relation between the Holy Scriptures and some parts of Geological Science,' London, 1839, 8vo (5th edit. in Bohn's Scientific Library, 1852), he did more than any other British theologian of his day to bring the exegesis of Genesis into accord with geological fact. This work was warmly commended by Whewell, Herschel, Sedgwick, and Baden Powell.

For nearly half a century he was a frequent contributor to the 'Eclectic Review.' Among his minor works were: 1. 'Letters to the Rev. Thomas Belsham on some important subjects of Theological Discussion,' London, 1804, 8vo. 2. 'The Reasons of the Protestant Religion,' London, 1815, 8vo. 3. 'Four Discourses on the Sacrifice and Priesthood of Jesus Christ, and on Atonement and Redemption,' London, 1828, 1842, 1847, 8vo. 4. 'On the Principles of Interpretation as applied to the Prophecies of Holy Scripture,' London, 1829, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1801 ii. 764, 1843 i. 312, 1851 i. 668; Congregational Yearbook, 1851, p. 233; Sketch prefixed to Bohn's edition of 'The Relation between Holy Scripture and some parts of Geological Science;' Medway's Memoirs of the Life and Writings of John Pye Smith, 1853.] J. M. R.

SMITH, JOHN RAPHAEL (1752–1812), portrait and miniature painter and mezzotint engraver, the youngest son of Thomas Smith (*d.* 1767) [q. v.], known as 'Smith of Derby,' landscape-painter, was born at Derby in 1752. He began life as an apprentice to a linendraper in his native town, but about 1767 he came to London, and, while still serving as a shopman, devoted his leisure to the practice of miniature-painting. He also attempted engraving, and his earliest plate, a portrait of Pascal Paoli, after Henry Bembridge, is dated 1769. He made rapid progress in this art, and soon gained a high position. Many of his plates from the works of Reynolds, Romney, and others, as well as from his own designs, are among the masterpieces of mezzotint engraving. His portraits after Sir Joshua Reynolds include those of Lady Catharine Pelham-Clinton, Lady Gertrude Fitzpatrick, the Hon. Mrs. Stanhope, 'Offie' Palmer (the 'Girl with a Muff'), Mrs. Carnac, Mrs. Montagu, Mrs. Musters, Mademoiselle Baccelli, Madame Schindlerin, and Lady Hamilton as a Bacchante; also Philippe 'Egalité,' duke of Orleans; Henry Dundas, viscount Melville; William Markham, archbishop of York; Richard Robinson, archbishop of Armagh; John Deane Bourke, archbishop of Tuam and earl of Mayo; Dr. Joseph Warton; John Gawler and his sons; Master Herbert as Bacchus; and Master Crewe as Henry VIII. Other portraits by Smith are: The Gower Family, 'Nature' (Lady Hamilton), Mrs. Robinson ('Perdita'), and 'The Clavering Children,' after George Romney; 'The Fortune Teller,' after the Rev. Matthew William Peters, R.A.; George IV, when prince of Wales, after Gainsborough; Sir Joseph Banks, after Benjamin West, P.R.A., John, earl of Eldon, Mrs. Siddons in the character of 'Zara,' and John Philpot Curran, after Sir Thomas Lawrence; Napoleon I, after Andrea Appiani; Sir Richard Arkwright and 'The Synnot Children,' after Joseph Wright of Derby; the Walton family ('The Fruit Barrow'), after Henry Walton; James Heath, A.R.A., after Lemuel Abbott; and 'The Watercress Girl,' after Johann Zoffany, R.A. Among the most important of his subject plates are: 'The Calling of Samuel,' 'The Infant Jupiter,' 'The Student,' and 'The Snake in the Grass,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds; 'Ezzelino of Ravenna musing over the body of his murdered wife,' 'Belisarius and Parcival,' 'Lear and Cordelia,' 'The Three Witches,' and 'Lady Macbeth,' after Henry Fuseli, R.A.; 'The Cherubs,' after William Pether; 'Age and Infancy,' after John Opie, R.A.; 'Wisdom directing Beauty and Virtue to sacrifice at the Altar of Diana,' after Richard Cosway, R.A.; 'A Lady at Haymaking,' 'Palemon and Lavinia,' 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' and 'Rosalind and Celia,' after William Lawranson; 'Mercury inventing the Lyre,' after James Barry, R.A.; 'Edwin,' from Beattie's 'Minstrel,' after Joseph Wright of Derby; 'A Promenade at Carlisle House,' 1781; and 'Christmas Gambols' and several others after the works of George Morland, whose boon companion he was, and whose portrait he engraved.

Smith likewise carried on an extensive business as a publisher of engravings, and employed Girtin and Turner to colour prints. Desirous of himself becoming a painter, he neglected engraving when at the zenith of his fame, and turned his attention to drawing crayon portraits, which he executed with great rapidity and success. Six of these are in the South Kensington Museum. Among others he drew small full-length portraits of Charles James Fox and of Earl Stanhope. He visited York and other provincial towns, where he found many patrons. His later works, however, were very slight, and sometimes finished in an hour. He also painted some fancy subjects in a style resembling those of Morland and of Wheatley. His

works appeared at the exhibitions of the Incorporated Society of Artists, the Free Society of Artists, and the Royal Academy between 1773 and 1805.

Smith died at Doncaster, where he resided during the last three years of his life, on 2 March 1812, in his sixtieth year, and was buried in Doncaster churchyard. He possessed great artistic talent, combined with a humorous and convivial temperament, which led him much into society and often into dissipation. A bust of him was modelled by Sir Francis Chantrey, R.A., whose early talent he had encouraged. William Hilton, R.A., and Peter De Wint were among his pupils.

John Rubens Smith, his son, painted portraits in the style of his father, and exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1796 and 1811.

Emma Smith, his daughter, was born about 1787. She painted water-colour drawings and miniatures, and exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1799 and 1808. She was also for a time a member of the Associated Artists in Watercolours, and had five drawings in their first exhibition in 1808.

[Gent. Mag. 1812, i. 488; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 508; John Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, 1878–83, pp. 1241–1321; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, Incorporated Society of Artists, and Free Society of Artists, 1773–1805.]

R. E. G.

SMITH, JOHN RUSSELL (1810–1894), bookseller and bibliographer, was born at Sevenoaks, Kent, in 1810, and was apprenticed to John Bryant of Wardour Street, London. He took a shop at 4 Old Compton Street, Soho, devoted himself to English topography and philology, and issued in 1837 his useful 'Bibliotheca Cantiana; or a Bibliographical Account of what has been published on the History, Antiquities, Customs, and Family History of the County of Kent' (large octavo). The titles are classified with collations and notes. Smith left two copies, with manuscript annotations, to the British Museum. Among his supporters was John Sheepshanks [q. v.], the well-known collector. His 'Bibliographical List of the Works that have been published towards illustrating the Provincial Dialects of England,' arranged under counties, 8vo, appeared in 1839, as well as 'Westmoreland and Cumberland Dialects: Dialogues, Poems, Songs, and Ballads by various Writers in the Westmoreland and Cumberland Dialects, now first collected, with a copious Glossary,' 8vo.

In 1842, on the occasion of the schism in the Archæological Association, one section of the members, including Thomas Wright, Mark Anthony Lower, Halliwell-Phillipps, and Henfrey, transferred their publications to Russell Smith. Increase of business caused Russell Smith to move to 36 Soho Square. Among the books he published there were Nares's 'Glossary' (edited by Wright and Halliwell-Phillipps), Barnes's 'Dialect Poems and Grammar,' Vernon's 'Guide to the Anglo-Saxon Tongue,' and Bosworth's 'Anglo-Saxon Dictionary,' abridged. He is best remembered by his 'Library of Old Authors,' an interesting and valuable series of reprints, chiefly of sixteenth and seventeenth century literature. The volumes, which were neatly printed by the Chiswick Press in small octavo, were for the most part carefully edited, and were issued between 1856 and 1875.

Among the catalogues of secondhand books issued by Russell Smith may be mentioned one of topographical prints, drawings, and books printed before 1700 (1849), 'Shakesperiana' (1864), 'Americana' (1865), tracts, twenty-six thousand in number (1874), and engraved Portraits (1883). He contributed the first complete list of English writers on fishes and fishing to R. Blakey's 'Historical Sketches of Angling Literature' (1855). Some copies were separately issued as 'Bibliographical Catalogue of English Writers on Angling and Ichthyology' (1856).

Smith retired from business about 1884, when his stock and copyrights were sold. The 'Library of Old Authors' was disposed of to William Reeves for 1,000*l*. He died on 19 Oct. 1894, at Kentish Town, aged 84. His industry and literary taste are noticed by Saunders (*Salad for the Social*, 1856, p. 46), and his 'integrity in the publishing way' by W. C. Hazlitt (*Four Generations of a Literary Family*, 1897, ii. 367). A portrait after a photograph is prefixed to his 'Catalogue of Engraved Portraits' (1883).

[Athenæum, 10 Nov. 1894, p. 644; Bookseller, 6 Nov. 1894, p. 1025; Allibone's Dict. 1870, ii. 2148.]

H. R. T.

SMITH, JOHN SIDNEY (1804–1871), legal writer, son of John Sidney Smith of 9 Woburn Square, London, was born in 1804, and held a situation in the six clerks' office in the court of chancery until 23 Oct. 1842, when the establishment was abolished. He soon after entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1847 and M.A.

1850. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 7 Nov. 1845, and practised in the court of chancery. He died at Sidney Lodge, Wimbledon, Surrey, on 14 Jan. 1871.

In 1834–5 he published, in two volumes, 'A Treatise on the Practice of the Court of Chancery,' a very useful work, the seventh edition of which he brought out in conjunction with Alfred Smith in 1862; there was also an American edition (Philadelphia, 1839). Smith likewise wrote 'A Handbook of the Practice of the Court of Chancery,' 1848 (2nd edit. 1855), and 'A Treatise on the Principles of Equity,' 1856.

[Matric. Regist. Trinity Hall, Cambridge; Law Times, 1871, iv. 369; Hardy's Catalogue of Lord Chancellors, &c. 1843, p. 116.] G. C. B.

SMITH, JOHN STAFFORD (1750–1836), composer and musical antiquary, son of Martin Smith, organist of Gloucester Cathedral, was born at Gloucester in 1750. He received his earliest musical instruction from his father, and subsequently became a pupil of Dr. Boyce and a chorister of the Chapel Royal under James Nares [q. v.] In 1784 he was appointed a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and in 1785 a lay vicar of Westminster Abbey. In 1802 he succeeded Dr. Arnold as one of the organists of the Chapel Royal, and from 1805 to 1817 held the office of master of the children. He published five collections of glees, many of which have enjoyed well-deserved popularity. 'Let happy lovers fly,' 'Blest pair of syrens,' 'While fools their time,' and 'Return, blest days,' all gained prizes between 1773 and 1777; other familiar compositions by Smith are 'What shall he have that killed the deer?' 'Hark, the hollow woods resounding,' and the madrigal, 'Flora now calleth forth each flower.' In 1779 he published a collection of English songs composed about 1500, taken from manuscripts of that date. In 1793 appeared a volume of anthems, and in 1812 his most important work, 'Musica Antiqua,' a collection of old music from the twelfth to the eighteenth centuries. Sir John Hawkins, in the preface to his 'History of Music,' acknowledges the valuable assistance which Smith gave him in the preparation of the work. He died on 20 Sept. 1836. In 1844 his interesting library was dispersed at an obscure auction-room in Gray's Inn Road, and—no connoisseurs being present—many valuable manuscripts were lost to the musical world.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music, iii. 540; Fétis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens, viii. 222; Naumann's Hist. of Music, p. 1276.] R. N.

SMITH, JOHN THOMAS (1766–1833), topographical draughtsman and antiquary, son of Nathaniel Smith, a sculptor who afterwards became a printseller at the sign of Rembrandt's Head in May's Buildings, St. Martin's Lane, was born on 23 June 1766 in a hackney coach in which his mother was returning home from a visit to her brother in Seven Dials, London. His father was then chief assistant to Joseph Nollekens, R.A., the sculptor, whose studio young Smith entered in 1778, but left it in 1781 to become a pupil of John Keyse Sherwin [q. v.], the mezzotint-engraver. At the end of three years he gave up engraving and found employment in making topographical drawings of London for Mr. Crowle, and others in the neighbourhood of Windsor for Mr. Richard Wyatt. He had thoughts of going on the stage, but eventually settled down in 1788 as a drawing-master at Edmonton. In 1791 he began the compilation of his favourite work, 'Antiquities of London and its Environs,' which was finished in 1800. He returned to London in 1795, and for some time practised as a portrait-painter and engraver. In 1797 he published 'Remarks on Rural Scenery,' with twenty etchings of cottages by himself, and in 1807 the 'Antiquities of Westminster,' for part of which the descriptive text was written by John Sidney Hawkins [q. v.]; but a disagreement having arisen between him and Smith, it was continued by the latter, who prefixed an 'Advertisement' describing the dispute. Smith's statement was challenged by Hawkins in a 'Correct Statement and Vindication' of his conduct, which was answered by Smith in a 'Vindication' (1808), to which Hawkins issued a 'Reply' (1808). 'Sixty-two additional Plates' to this work were published in 1809. There followed 'The Ancient Topography of London,' begun in 1810 and completed in 1815.

In September 1816 Smith was appointed to succeed William Alexander (1767–1816) [q. v.] as keeper of the prints and drawings in the British Museum, and retained that office until his death. His official duties did not interfere with the continuance of his literary work. In 1817 he published 'Vagabondiana, or Anecdotes of Mendicant Wanderers through the Streets of London,' illustrated with portraits of notorious beggars drawn and etched by himself from the life; an introduction was written by Francis Douce [q. v.] His last and best known work was 'Nollekens and his Times,' issued in 1828. This has been said to be 'perhaps the most candid biography ever published in the English language,' and was probably influenced by the smallness of the legacy left to him by

Nollekens, who appointed him co-executor of his will with Sir William Beechey and Francis Douce. A new edition, with an introduction by Mr. Edmund Gosse, appeared in 1894. After Smith's death there appeared his 'Cries of London' (1839), with plates etched by himself, edited by John Bowyer Nichols [q. v.]; his entertaining and discursive 'Book for a Rainy Day' (1845); and his 'Antiquarian Ramble in the Streets of London' (1846), edited by Charles Mackay [q. v.]

Smith died at 22 University Street, Tottenham Court Road, London, from inflammation of the lungs, on 8 March 1833, and was buried in St. George's burial-ground in the Bayswater Road.

A three-quarter portrait was painted by John Jackson, R.A. A drawing by the same artist was engraved by William Skelton [q. v.] and prefixed to the 'Cries of London,' 1839.

[Smith's Book for a Rainy Day, 1828; Memoir by John Bowyer Nichols, prefixed to Smith's Cries of London, 1839; Short Account, by Edmund Gosse, prefixed to Smith's Nollekens and his Times, 1894; Gent. Mag. 1833, i. 641–4; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 508.] R. E. G.

**SMITH, JOHN THOMAS** (1805–1882), colonel royal engineers, second son of George Smith of Edwalton, Nottinghamshire, and afterwards of Foëlallt, Cardiganshire, by his wife Eliza Margaret, daughter of Welham Davis, elder brother of the Trinity House, was born at Foëlallt on 16 April 1805. He was educated at Repton and at the high school, Edinburgh, entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in 1822, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the Madras engineers on 17 June 1824. He was promoted to be first lieutenant on the following day, and went to Chatham for a course of instruction in professional subjects. Smith left Chatham on 4 Feb. 1825, and arrived at Madras on 2 Sept. of the same year.

On 28 April 1826 Smith was appointed acting superintending engineer in the public works department for the northern division of the presidency, and on 2 May 1828 he was confirmed in the appointment. He thereupon began a series of investigations in reference to lighthouse-lanterns, devising a reciprocating light. Smith suggested to government the improvement of the lighthouse at Hope's Island, off Coringa, and at the end of 1833 his services were placed at the disposal of the marine board, with a view to the improvement of the lighthouse at Madras. On 11 Feb. 1834 ill-health compelled Smith to sail for England on leave of absence. Before his departure the governor in council informed him in very complimentary terms that the marine board had adopted his plans for remodelling the lighthouses both at Madras and at Hope's Island. He was promoted to be captain on 5 March 1835.

Smith remained in England until 28 July 1837, and in the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He was given an extension of furlough to superintend the manufacture of apparatus for the Madras lighthouse. He employed his leisure in the translation of J. L. Vicat's valuable treatise on mortars and cements, to which he added the results of many original experiments, and saw the work through the press before leaving for India. It appeared as 'A Practical and Scientific Treatise on Calcareous Mortars and Cements, Artificial and Natural, with Additions,' 8vo, London, 1837. On his return to Madras on 13 Dec. 1837 he was appointed to the command of the Madras sappers and miners, but remained at Madras on special duty. On 20 March 1838 he was appointed to the first division of the public works department, comprising the districts of Ganjam, Rajamandry, and Vizagapatam, and on 24 April he took charge of the office of the chief engineer. He served on a committee to inspect and report upon the state of the Red-hill railroad and canal, and he surveyed the Ennore and Pulicat lakes, to ascertain the practicability and cost of keeping open the bar of the Kuam river by artificially closing that of the Ennore river; thereby the whole of the waters collected in the Pulicat lake would be turned into the Kuam, a measure which he considered would afford peculiar facilities for cleansing the Black Town, besides improving the water communication between Madras and Sulurpet. Meanwhile he superintended the erection of the Madras lighthouse, which was begun in 1838 and completed in 1839. On 5 April 1839 Smith was appointed to the sixth division of the public works department, and on 7 May to officiate as superintending engineer at Madras.

On 24 Sept. 1839 Smith was relieved from all other duties to enable him to inspect and report upon the machinery of the mint at Madras. On 7 Feb. 1840, the date of the re-establishment of the mint, Smith was appointed mint-master, and by a thorough reformation of the whole establishment soon brought the mint into a high state of efficiency. The satisfactory results obtained by

Smith's skilful adaptation to steam power of the old and simple mint machinery driven by animal power were referred to in a financial despatch of 16 March 1841 to the court of directors as highly creditable. On 13 Jan. 1846 he visited the Cape of Good Hope on leave of absence, returning to the mint on 28 Dec. 1847. An innovation which Smith introduced of adjusting the weights of the blanks by means of the diameters of the pieces, instead of by their thickness, resulted in his design of a very ingenious and beautiful machine, by which twenty or a hundred blanks could be weighed to half a grain and deposited in a separate cell by a single person with two motions of the hand. After the pieces had been thus sorted they were passed through a set of circular cutters, which removed a certain weight according to the excess of each over the standard. By this means almost the whole of the blanks were obtained of the exact weight without further correction. This machine gained an award at the London International Exhibition of 1851.

Smith was promoted to be major on 2 March 1852, and lieutenant-colonel on 1 Aug. 1854. About this time he made some ingenious inventions, which he proposed to apply to the demolition of Cronstadt; and he also invented a refracting sight for rifles. On 21 Sept. 1855 he was appointed mint-master at Calcutta. The following year he went to England to arrange about copper machinery for the mint, and did not go back, retiring on a pension, with the honorary rank of colonel, on 23 Oct. 1857. After his return to England he devoted himself to currency problems, and favoured the introduction of a gold standard into India. He was deputed to attend the international monetary congress held in Paris in 1865, besides taking active part in the proceedings of many learned societies.

Smith was for a long time consulting engineer to the Madras Irrigation Company; he was also a director of the Delhi bank and of the Madras Railway Company, of which he was for some years chairman. On 17 May 1866 he was appointed a member of the consulting committee, military fund department, at the India office, which post he held until the committee was abolished on 1 April 1880. He died at his residence, 10 Gledhow Gardens, London, on 14 May 1882. Sir Arthur Cotton observes of him: 'He was one of the most talented, laborious, clear-headed, and sound-judging men I have ever met with, or known of by other means.' He married, on 27 June 1837, Maria Sarah, daughter of R. Tyser, M.D., by whom he had five sons (for the eldest of whom see below) and eight daughters. A portrait is in possession of his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Percy Smith.

Smith, who was a member of many learned bodies, was author of: 1. 'Observations on the Management of Mints,' 8vo, Madras, 1848. 2. 'Observations on the Duties and Responsibilities involved in the Management of Mints,' 8vo, London, 1848. 3. 'Report on the Madras Military Fund, containing New Tables of Mortality, Marriage, &c., deduced from the Fifty Years' Experience, 1808–1858,' by Smith, in conjunction with S. Brown and P. Hardy. 4. 'Remarks on a Gold Currency for India, and Proposal of Measures for the Introduction of the British Sovereign,' 8vo, London, 1868. 5. 'Silver and the Indian Exchanges,' 8vo, London, 1880.

Smith initiated the 'Professional Papers of the Madras Engineers,' and edited vols. i. ii. and iii. of 'Reports, Correspondence, and Original Papers on various Professional Subjects connected with the Duties of the Corps of Engineers, Madras Presidency' (4to, Madras, printed between 1845 and 1855; the third edition of the first four volumes was printed at the American Press, Madras, in 1859). Smith contributed to these volumes many papers, mainly on mintage and lighthouse construction.

The eldest son, Percy Guillemard Llewellin Smith (1838–1893), was born at Madras on 15 June 1838, became a lieutenant in the royal engineers on 28 Feb. 1855, served in South Africa from August 1857 to January 1862, was promoted captain on 31 Dec. 1861, and was employed on the defences of Portland and Weymouth until 1869, and on the construction of Maryhill Barracks, Glasgow, until 1874. On 5 July 1872 he was promoted to be major, and in 1874 was appointed instructor in construction at the School of Military Engineering at Chatham. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 20 Dec. 1879, in which year he became an assistant director of works under the admiralty at Portsmouth. In October 1882 he succeeded Major-general Charles Pasley [q. v.] as director of works at the admiralty, and during ten years of office carried out many important works, both at home and at Malta, Gibraltar, Bermuda, Halifax, and Newfoundland. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 20 Dec. 1883. He retired from the military service on 31 Dec. 1887 with the honorary rank of major-general, but retained his admiralty appointment. He died at Bournemouth on 25 April 1893. He was twice married: first, in 1886, to a daughter of Captain Bailey, R.N.; and, secondly, in 1886, to Miss Ethel Parkyns. He was the author of 'Notes on Building Con-

struction,' published anonymously, 1875–9, in 3 vols. 8vo. It is the best book on the subject published in this country. A fourth volume, on the 'Theory of Construction,' was published in 1891. He contributed to vols. xvi. and xviii. new ser. of the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers.'

[India Office Records; obituary notices in Royal Engineers' Journal, 1882, 1893; Times, 17 May 1882; Proceedings of the Royal Soc. vol. xxxiv. 1882–3; Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. lxxi. 1882–3, and in Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Indian Government Despatches; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Professional Papers of the Madras Engineers.] R. H. V.

SMITH, JOHN WILLIAM (1809–1845), legal writer, born in Chapel Street, Belgrave Square, London, on 23 Jan. 1809, was eldest son of John Smith, who was appointed in 1830 paymaster of the forces in Ireland. His mother was a sister of George Connor, master in chancery in Ireland. After exhibiting remarkable precocity at a private school in Isleworth, he passed in 1821 to Westminster School, where he was elected queen's scholar in 1823. He entered in 1826 Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained a scholarship in 1829, and was awarded the gold medal in classics in the following year. He joined on 20 June 1827 the Inner Temple, where, after practising for some years as a special pleader, he was called to the bar on 3 May 1834. In the same year appeared his 'Compendium of Mercantile Law,' London, 8vo, a work distinguished equally by profound learning and luminous exposition. 'An Elementary View of the Proceedings in an Action at Law' followed in 1836, London, 8vo, and 'A Selection of Leading Cases on Various Branches of the Law,' a work of incalculable benefit to the student, in 1837–1840, London, 2 vols. 8vo. From 1837 to 1843 Smith was lecturer at the Law Institution, and in 1840 was appointed to a revising barristership. He practised for a time on the Oxford circuit and at the Hereford and Gloucester sessions, but latterly only in the metropolis, where he died of consumption induced by overwork on 17 Dec. 1845. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, and a tablet was placed to his memory in the Temple Church.

In Smith an ungainly person, a harsh voice, and awkward manners served as a foil to mental endowments of a high order. To a veritable genius for the discovery and exposition of legal principles he added a large erudition not only in the ancient classics, but in the masterpieces of English, Italian, and Spanish literature. He was also well read in theology and a devout Christian. Smith's 'Mercantile Law' reached a third edition in its author's lifetime; later editions by Dowdeswell appeared at London in 1848, 1855, 1871, and 1877, 8vo, and by Macdonell and Humphreys in 1890, London, 2 vols. 8vo. The 'Elementary View of the Proceedings in an Action at Law' reached a fourteenth edition by Foulkes in 1884, London, 12mo; and the 'Leading Cases,' a tenth edition, edited by Chitty, Williams, & Chitty, in 1896, London, 2 vols. 8vo. Other (posthumous) works by Smith are: (1) 'The Law of Contracts: in a course of lectures delivered at the Law Institution; with notes and appendix by Jelinger C. Symons,' London, 1847, 8vo; subsequent editions by Malcolm in 1855 and 1868, and by Thompson in 1874 and 1885, 8vo. 2. 'The Law of Landlord and Tenant: being a Course of Lectures delivered at the Law Institution; with notes and additions by Frederic Philip Maude,' London, 1855, 1866, 1882, 8vo.

[Westminster School Reg. ed. Barker and Stenning, p. 213; Law Mag. xxxv. 177; Law Times, vi. 473; Warren's Misc. ed. 1855, i. 116–184, and Law Studies, ed. 1863; Albany Law Journ. vi. 393.] J. M. R.

SMITH, JOSEPH (1670–1756), provost of Queen's College, Oxford, fifth son of William Smith, rector of Lowther, and younger brother of John Smith (1659–1715) [q. v.], was born at Lowther, Westmoreland, on 10 Oct. 1670. On his father's death when five years old, his mother removed to Guisbrough in Yorkshire, where he attended the grammar school. Thence he proceeded to the public school at Durham, and on 10 May 1689 he was admitted a scholar of Queen's College, Oxford. In 1693 he was chosen a tabarder and graduated B.A. in 1694. He proceeded M.A. by diploma in 1697, having accompanied Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.], his godfather, who was one of the British plenipotentiaries, to Ryswick as his private secretary. On 31 Oct. 1698, in his absence, he was elected a fellow of the college. Soon after his return in 1700 he took holy orders and obtained from the provost, Dr. Timothy Halton [q. v.], the living of Iffley, near Oxford. In 1702 he was chosen to address Queen Anne upon her visit to the university. In 1704 he was elected senior proctor, and dubbed 'handsome Smith' to distinguish him from his colleague, Thomas Smith of St. John's. In the same year Dr. Halton died, and Smith's friends proposed him as a candidate. He, however, would not hear of it, but gave all his interest to Dr. William Lan-

caster [q. v.], who had formerly been his tutor, and who was accordingly elected. The new provost presented him to Russell Court Chapel and to the lectureship of Trinity Chapel, Hanover Square, which he held until 1731. These promotions brought Smith to town, where he became chaplain to Edward Villiers, first earl of Jersey [q. v.], who, before his death in 1711, introduced him to the queen, gave him several opportunities of preaching before her, and obtained for him the promise of the first vacant canonry in the church at Windsor. In 1708 he took the degrees of B.D. and D.D., and on 29 Nov. was presented by the college to the rectory of Knights Enham and to the donative of Upton Grey in Hampshire. In 1716 he exchanged Upton Grey for the rectory of St. Dionis, Lime Street, London.

On the accession of George I he was again introduced to court by the Earl of Grantham, and was made chaplain to the Princess of Wales, afterwards Queen Caroline. In 1723 Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, an old college friend, appointed him to the prebend of Dunholm, and on Gibson's transfer to the see of London he gave him the donative of Paddington. In 1724 he was appointed to the lectureship of the new church of St. George's, Hanover Square, and on 8 May 1728 Gibson gave him the prebend of St. Mary Newington in the cathedral church of St. Paul's.

But in 1730, on the demise of John Gibson, Dr. Smith, without any solicitation on his part, was chosen provost of Queen's College. He was particularly pleased with this appointment and devoted himself to the service of the college, of which he improved both the discipline and instruction. In 1731 he drew up a statement of its architectural condition with an ichnography of the whole (this was an expansion of a statement first issued in Provost Gibson's time), and ordered cuts of the buildings by M. Burghers (*d.* 1727) to be engraved in quarto. Through the good offices of Arthur Onslow [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons, and of Colonel John Selwyn [see under Selwyn, George Augustus, 1719–1791], Queen Caroline's treasurer, he obtained from her majesty a benefaction of 1000*l.* towards adorning the college. In recognition of this gift he had the queen's statue, in marble, 'placed over the gateway in an open temple, supported by eight duplicated columns, crowned with entablatures on which stand eight arches covered with a tholus.' He also induced Lady Elizabeth Hastings [q. v.] to settle several exhibitions on the college. His zeal obtained an order in chancery which forced Sir Orlando Bridgeman to pay over a donation of Sir Francis Bridgeman's. His exertions also procured the foundation of eight additional fellowships as well as four scholarships by John Michel of Richmond in Surrey. Dr. Smith died in Queen's College on 23 Nov. 1756, and was interred in the vault under the new chapel. In 1709 he married Mary Lowther, youngest daughter of Henry Lowther of Ingleton Hall in Yorkshire and of Lowther in Fermanagh, and niece of Timothy Halton, the former provost. She died on 29 April 1745. By her he had three children: Joseph, an advocate of Doctors' Commons; Anne, married, first, to Prebendary Lamplugh, a grandson of the archbishop, and, secondly, to Captain James Hargraves; and William, who died young. His portrait was painted by J. Maubert and engraved by Bernard Baron [q. v.] (Bromley, *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*, p. 280), and there is a life-size bust over his monument near the entrance of Queen's College chapel. The college has a large collection of his manuscripts and letters.

Smith was the author of: 1. 'Modern Pleas for Schism and Infidelity Reviewed,' London, 1717, 8vo. 2. 'A Modest Review of the Bishop of Bangor's Answer to Dr. Snape,' London, 1717, 8vo. 3. 'Some Considerations offered to the Bishop of Bangor on his Preservative against the Principles of the Nonjurors,' London, 1717, 8vo. 4. 'The Unreasonableness of Deism,' London, 1720, 8vo. 5. 'Anarchy and Rebellion,' 1720, 8vo. 6. 'A View of the Being, Nature, and Attributes of God,' Oxford, 1756, 8vo; besides several sermons. To him has also been attributed 'The Difference between the Nonjurors and the Present Public Assemblies,' 1716, 8vo, which provoked the reply, 'Joseph and Benjamin; or Little Demetrius tossed in a Blanket,' London, 1717, 8vo. Some manuscript notes of Smith's also are preserved in the copy of the 'Resigned and Resolved Christian' (1689, 4to), by Denis Grenville, in the Grenville collection at the British Museum.

[Notes kindly furnished by the Rev. Dr. J. R. Magrath, provost of Queen's College, Oxford; Biographia Britannica, vi. 3734–3744; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Wood's Antiquities, ed. Gutch, i. 170; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOSEPH (1682–1770), British consul at Venice, born in 1682, took up his residence at Venice at the age of eighteen, and was apparently engaged in commerce there. He made a wide reputation as a collector of books, manuscripts, pictures, coins, and gems. He patronised painters, and

among his protégés were the Florentine Zuccarelli and the Venetian Zais. Horace Walpole sneered at him as 'the merchant of Venice,' who knew nothing of his books except their title-pages (Walpole, *Letters*, i. 239–307), but the censure seems undeserved. In 1729 Smith prepared an edition of Boccaccio's 'Decamerone,' which was published by Passinello (Ebert, *Bibliographical Dictionary*, i. 201). It is so nearly an exact reproduction of the rare edition of 1527 that only those who are acquainted with the minute differences can distinguish the copy from the original. Of Smith's edition only three hundred copies were printed, including a few on large paper; these latter are extremely rare, a fire having destroyed a portion of the edition (see Count Gio. Batista Baldelli Boni's *Vita di G. Boccaccio*, Firenze, 1806, p. 311). About the same time Smith issued a 'Catalogus Librorum Rarissimorum' (without date), which was limited to twenty-five copies. The volumes noticed were in Smith's own possession. A second edition, containing the titles of thirty-one additional books, was published in Venice in 1737. Of his general library a catalogue was printed at Venice in 1755, under the title 'Bibliotheca Smithiana, seu Catalogus Librorum D. Josephi Smithii Angli.'

Meanwhile in 1740 Smith was appointed British consul at Venice, and was thenceforth known familiarly as Consul Smith. He retained the post till 1760. In 1765 George III began to form his library by purchasing Smith's books *en bloc* for 10,000*l*., and they now form an important part of the king's library at the British Museum. Smith continued to collect, and at his death the books which he had acquired subsequently to the sale of his library to George III were sold at public auction in London by Baker & Leigh in January and February 1773, the sale occupying thirteen days. His art treasures also were bought by George III for 20,000*l*. (see Ed. Edwards's *Lives of the Founders of the British Museum*, 1570–1870, ii. 469). A valuable portion of his manuscripts was purchased for Blenheim Palace by Lord Sunderland, who gave, according to Humphry Wanley's 'Diary,' 1,500*l*. for them (*Lansdowne MS.* 771, fol. 34). Smith's antique gems were described and illustrated in A. F. Gori's 'Dactyliotheca Smithiana,' 2 vols. folio, 1767.

Smith died at Venice on 6 Nov. 1770, aged 88. About 1758 he married a sister of John Murray, resident at Venice, and afterwards ambassador at the Porte (see Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu's *Letters and Works*, ed. 1893, ii. 319).

[Supplement to Dr. T. F. Dibdin's Bibliomania, ed. 1842, pp. 33–5; Scots Mag. 1770, p. 631; information from the foreign office, and from the British Consulate at Venice.]

G. W. M.

SMITH, JOSHUA TOULMIN, who after 1854 was always known as Toulmin Smith (1816–1869), publicist and constitutional lawyer, born on 29 May 1816 at Birmingham, was eldest son of William Hawkes Smith (1786–1840), of that town, an economic and educational reformer. His grandmother was sister to Job Orton [q.v.], and his great-grandfather was Dr. Joshua Toulmin [q.v.] Joshua was educated at home and at a private school at Hale, Cheshire, kept by Charles Wallace. An eager student of literature and philosophy, he was at first destined for the unitarian ministry, but that vocation was abandoned in favour of the law, and at sixteen he was articled to a local solicitor. Removing in 1835 to London, he was entered at Lincoln's Inn with a view to the bar. Meanwhile he showed a precocious literary activity. At seventeen he wrote an 'Introduction to the Latin Language' for a class at the Birmingham Mechanics' Institute, and in 1836 produced a work on 'Philosophy among the Ancients.'

Marrying in 1837 Martha, daughter of William Jones Kendall of Wakefield, he went to the United States, first settling at Detroit, then at Utica, and afterwards in Boston. At Boston he lectured, chiefly on phrenology and on philosophy. Attracted by Rafn's publication at Copenhagen of the narratives of early Icelandic voyages to America, he published in 1839 'The Discovery of America by the Northmen in the Tenth Century,' a study from the originals, which he was the first to introduce to English readers; the work gained him the diploma of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Copenhagen. Several other minor publications, educational and historical, occupied his pen till, in 1842, he returned to England, and, settling at Highgate, near London, resumed his legal studies, and was called to the bar in 1849. At this period he found recreation in the pursuit of geology. Especially directing his attention to the upper chalk, he printed a series of papers (*Ann. and Mag. of Natural History*, August 1847–May 1848, issued as a volume 1848) on 'The Ventriculidæ of the Chalk.' The monograph, which was illustrated by his own pencil, was based on laborious microscopic investigations; it established the true character, hitherto imperfectly known, of the class of fossils of which it treated, and still remains a chief authority on the subject. This work drew round him the leading geologists

of the day. When the Geologists' Association was formed Toulmin Smith was invited to be president, but, beyond delivering the inaugural address (11 Jan. 1859), he took little active part in its proceedings.

Meanwhile, in the autumn of 1847, when the dreaded approach of cholera roused attention to matters of health, Smith became leader of effective action in his own neighbourhood at Highgate; and his inquiries into the former law and practice on the subject of local responsibilities were the beginning of efforts extending over many years, with considerable success in spite of difficulties, to raise the sanitary condition and municipal life of the suburban parish where he lived. He watched the course of public legislation, and brought his researches into constitutional law, joined to his local experience, to bear upon it by weighty speech and untiring pen. He strongly opposed the Public Health Act of 1848, an opposition which subsequent events justified. Reform of the corporation of London, the sewerage and administration of the metropolis, highway boards, the maintenance of public footpaths, the functions of the coroner's court, the volunteer movement, parish rights and duties, and the church-rate question are some of the subjects on which his research and action between 1850 and 1860 were incessant. In 1851 appeared his 'Local Self-Government and Centralization,' a deduction of English constitutional principles from the national records; and in 1854 'The Parish: its Obligations and Powers: its Officers and their Duties,' by the second edition of which (1857) he is perhaps best known.

Meanwhile his sympathy was strongly drawn to the Hungarians in their gallant struggle for liberty in 1848–9, and among other aids to their cause he published 'Parallels between . . . England and Hungary' (1849), in which he compared the fundamental institutions of the two countries. Through many years, and to his own detriment, he continued a firm friend to Hungary, successfully defended Kossuth in the suit as to paper money brought against him by the Austrian government in 1861, issued two important pamphlets on the then political position of the country, and was the only person who dared to publish in England the full text of Deák's speeches (*Parliamentary Remembrancer*, vol. iv.)

Smith declined an invitation to stand as candidate for parliament for Sheffield in 1852. In 1854 he, with Mr. W. J. Evelyn, M.P. for Surrey, and the Rev. M. W. Malet, formed the Anti-Centralisation Union, and wrote the thirteen papers issued during the three years of its existence. He then took a wider means of instructing the public on the attempts and methods of modern legislators, by the establishment of the 'Parliamentary Remembrancer' (1857–1865), a weekly record of action in parliament, with valuable historical commentaries and illustrations. The great labour entailed by this periodical —which he conducted single-handed, only helped by his family—added to his other undertakings and his practice at the parliamentary bar, finally broke down his health. He was drowned while bathing at Lancing, Sussex, on 28 April 1869, and was buried in Hornsey churchyard. His wife survived him with two sons and two daughters. The great aim of Smith's life was to spread a knowledge of the historic principles of local government and true democratic liberty, and of the means of adapting them to modern needs.

Besides the works mentioned he published: 'Laws of England relating to Public Health,' 1848; 'Government by Commissions Illegal and Pernicious,' 1849; 'The Law of Nuisances,' 1855, which went through four editions, the last in 1867; 'Memorials of Old Birmingham,' two vols. viz. 'The Old Crown House,' 1863, and 'Men and Names,' 1864; and edited several acts of parliament. His historical work on 'English Gilds,' which has exercised a wide influence, was completed after his death (Early Engl. Text Soc. 1870).

[Regist. and Magazine of Biography, 1869, ii. 88; family papers; personal recollections.]

L. T. S.

SMITH, JOSIAH WILLIAM (1816–1887), legal writer, only child of the Rev. John Smith, rector of Baldock, Hertfordshire, was born on 3 April 1816, and graduated LL.B. from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 1841 (Luard, *Graduati Cantabrigienses*). He entered himself a student of Lincoln's Inn on 9 Nov. 1836, where he was called to the bar on 6 May 1841, and chiefly practised in the court of chancery. He was the draughtsman of the 'Consolidated General Orders of the High Court of Chancery' (1860), and also edited Fearne's 'Contingent Remainders' and Mitford's 'Chancery Pleadings.' But he is best remembered as the author of the 'Manual of Equity' (1845), 'Compendium of the Law of Real and Personal Property' (1855), and 'Manual of Common Law and Bankruptcy' (1864). These works, clearly and concisely written, went through many editions, and are standard works. In addition he compiled several small manuals of devotion and a 'Summary of the Law of Christ' (1859 and 1860). Having attained the rank of

queen's counsel on 25 Feb. 1861, Smith was chosen a bencher of Lincoln's Inn on 13 March following, and in September 1865 became county-court judge for Herefordshire and Shropshire (circuit No. 27). He was a judge of very strong individuality, resented being overruled by a superior court, and on one occasion, shortly before his retirement, declared his reason for not giving leave to appeal to be that if he was overruled the court would be deciding contrary to law and justice. This drew down upon him a rebuke from the court of queen's bench, Justice Mellor pronouncing him 'an extraordinary specimen of a county-court judge.' Credit was, however, given him for good intentions. Smith, who was a J.P. for Herefordshire, retired from the bench on a pension in February 1879. He died at Clifton on 10 April 1887, and was buried at Baldock. He married in 1844 Mary, second daughter of George Henry Hicks, M.D., of Baldock.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Debrett's Judicial Bench; Law Journal.] W. R. W.

SMITH, Sir LIONEL (1778–1842), lieutenant-general, born on 9 Oct. 1778, was the younger son of Benjamin Smith of Liss in Hampshire, a West India merchant (*d.* 1806), by his wife Charlotte Smith [q. v.], the poetess. In March 1795 Lionel was appointed, without purchase, to an ensigncy in the 24th regiment of foot, then in Canada; in October of the same year he obtained his lieutenancy. While in America he attracted the notice of the Duke of Kent, who materially assisted his advancement. After being quartered in Canada for some time, his regiment was removed to Halifax in Nova Scotia, and thence he was ordered to cross to the west coast of Africa to quell an insurrection in Sierra Leone. In May 1801 he obtained his company in the 16th regiment, and in April 1802 was promoted to the rank of major. In the same year he proceeded to the West Indies, and was present at the taking of Surinam, Essequibo, Berbice, and other foreign possessions. He became lieutenant-colonel in June 1805, in the 18th regiment, but about 1807 was transferred to the command of the 65th, then at Bombay. In 1809 and 1810 he conducted expeditions against the pirates who infested the Persian Gulf, and received for his services the thanks of the imaum of Muscat. In 1810 he was present with his regiment at the reduction of Mauritius, and obtained his full colonelcy in June 1813. On 17 Nov. 1817 he commanded the fourth division of the army of the Deccan at the capture of Poonah, and in the following year he was severely wounded in the cavalry action at Ashta. On 12 Aug. 1819 he was advanced to the rank of major-general, but, after serving for some time on the Bombay staff, he left India, and on 9 April 1832 was nominated colonel of the 96th foot. On 3 Dec. of the same year he was created K.C.B., and in October 1834 was appointed colonel of the 74th regiment.

From 27 April 1833 he was stationed at Barbados as governor and commander-in-chief of the Windward and Leeward Islands. The recent enactment of the Emancipation Act had produced much bitter feeling among the Europeans, and Sir Lionel incurred much unpopularity by his sympathy with the coloured population. His attitude towards the House of Assembly was unconciliatory, and he was charged with unconstitutional procedure. In 1836 he succeeded the Marquis of Sligo as captain-general and commander-in-chief of Jamaica, and in the same year was appointed a knight grand cross of the order of the Guelphs of Hanover. In Jamaica he found even greater difficulties than in Barbados. The expiration of the term of apprenticeship and the complete emancipation of the slaves in 1838 were followed by an attempt on the part of the planters to keep the negroes in subjection by charging them heavy rents for their huts, by perverting the vagrancy laws, and by ejecting offenders from their estates. By these means they drove large numbers of labourers to tracts of virgin land, where they could live in independence. Sir Lionel endeavoured to restrain these abuses, but his measures only hastened a crisis, and earned for him the hatred of the proprietors and managers of estates. On the publication of an imperial act 'for the better government of prisons in the West Indies,' framed with a view to preventing the ill-treatment of negroes, the House of Assembly declared its rights infringed and refused to legislate. Lord Melbourne was defeated in the British parliament in an attempt to pass an act to suspend the constitution of Jamaica, and for a time matters were at a deadlock. In 1839 a modified bill was carried by the local legislature, and as Smith was hopelessly unpopular, Sir Charles Metcalfe [q. v.] was selected to succeed him as governor.

While governor, Sir Lionel was appointed a lieutenant-general in January 1837, and in February he succeeded George Cooke as colonel of the 40th regiment. At the coronation of Queen Victoria he was included in the list of baronets, and in 1840 he succeeded Sir William Nicolay as governor of the Mauritius. In 1841 he was created G.C.B.,

and he died at Mauritius on 3 Jan. 1842. He was twice married. By his first wife, Ellen Marianne (*d.* 1814), daughter of Thomas Galway of Kilkerry, co. Kerry, he had two daughters, Ellen Maria and Mary Anne. On 20 Nov. 1819 he married Isabella Curwen, youngest daughter of Eldred Curwen Pottinger of Mount Pottinger, co. Down, and sister of Sir Henry Pottinger [q. v.] She died three days after her husband, leaving four children, Lionel Eldred, Augusta, Isabella, and Charlotte.

[Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 93–4; Annual Register, 1842, pp. 242–3; Dodd's Annual Biogr. for 1842, pp. 4–8; Burr's Appeal to the Marquis of Hastings, 1819; Asiatic Annual Register, vol. xi. Chron. p. 161, vol. xii. Chron. p. 122; Asiatic Monthly Journal, ii. 341; Mill's Hist. of India, ed. Wilson, vii. 315–18, viii. 309–11; Paton's Records of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, p. 332; Schomburgk's Hist. of Barbados, 1848, pp. 450–75; Gardner's Hist. of Jamaica, 1873, pp. 394–404.] E. I. C.

SMITH, MATTHEW (*fl.* 1696), informer, nephew of Sir William Parkyns [q. v.], was connected with several good Jacobite families. He obtained an ensigncy in Viscount Castleton's regiment of foot in May 1693, but he was discharged from the regiment in the following January. Thereupon he took rooms in the Middle Temple, sought the society of Jacobites, and acquired knowledge of their intrigues. During the summer of 1695 he signified to Charles Talbot, duke of Shrewsbury [q. v.], and to James Vernon [q. v.], then under-secretary of state, that he was willing to traffic in such information as he possessed. In December (seven or eight weeks, that is to say, before it was revealed by Thomas Prendergast [q. v.]) he threw out a number of obscure but unmistakable hints of a plot for the assassination of William; but Shrewsbury's vigilance was benumbed by a guilty consciousness of his own intrigues with the exiles. When the conspiracy had been proved, Smith accused Shrewsbury and Vernon of crassly neglecting the intelligence which he had furnished. The charge would have had little consequence but for the fact that it coincided with the damaging statements which were being circulated by Sir John Fenwick [q. v.] and his wife, and with the strenuous efforts being made by Lord Monmouth (afterwards Earl of Peterborough) to convict the whig leaders (and especially Shrewsbury and Marlborough) of complicity in Jacobite intrigue [see Mordaunt, Charles]. Monmouth's aim was to graft the facts supplied by Smith, and which contained a substratum of truth, upon Fenwick's confession, by which means he hoped to obtain a powerful leverage against his enemies. Smith, however, was a weak tool, and his main object was to blackmail Shrewsbury and Vernon, whose correspondence during October and November 1696 was full of anxiety as to his proceedings. The king himself relieved them from suspicions which he could not afford to entertain. He told Smith that he had been cognisant of his warnings, but had decided to ignore them; at the same time he sent him 50*l.* through Portland, and promised him a place in Flanders. So reckless, however, was Smith in exploiting his new sources of wealth, that before a week had elapsed he was thrown into the Fleet prison for debt. Thence Somers rescued him and 'quieted him,' and on 10 Dec. Vernon gave him another twenty guineas. It was indispensable to keep him in a good humour pending his examination by the House of Lords. This took place on 11 and 13 Jan. 1697, when Smith held his tongue as to anything that he knew to the disadvantage of Shrewsbury and Marlborough. He was also extremely reticent as to his relations with Monmouth, but complained of the ingratitude with which his revelations had been received. The house decided that his reward was sufficient, inasmuch as his object had been to keep well both with the conspirators and the government. His patron Monmouth was shortly afterwards committed to the Tower, on the presumption that he had endeavoured to suborn false witnesses against his private enemies. Smith, in the meantime, withdrew into retirement, and published his 'Memoirs of Secret Service . . . humbly offered to the Hon. the House of Commons' (London, 1699, 8vo), in which he bitterly complains of his treatment by Shrewsbury and Vernon. It caused a sensation by its outspoken language, and in spite of some attempts made by Peterborough to screen his discreditable ally, Smith was on 12 Dec. 1699 committed to the Gatehouse by order of the upper house. His book was answered by Richard Kingston in 1700, whereupon Smith retorted in 'A Reply to an Unjust and Scandalous Libel' (1700), and Kingston followed suit with 'Impudence, Lying, and Forgery detected and chastised, in a Rejoinder to a Reply' (1700), in which he stigmatised his adversary as a squire of Alsatia, while he attributed his adroit use of invective to the assistance of a skilled hand, that of the 'Infamous Town-poet, Tom Brown,' who had, however, little, if anything, to do with the controversy. Nothing further is known of Matthew Smith.

[Vernon Correspondence, ed. James, passim; House of Lords' Journals, xvi. 63–5; Dalton's

English Army Lists, i. 331; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, iv. 591; Burnet's Own Time; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Stebbing's Peterborough, pp. 30 seq.; Smith's Memoirs; Brit. Mus. Cat.; see art. PRENDERGAST or PENDERGASS, Sir THOMAS.] T. S.

SMITH, MICHAEL WILLIAM (1809–1891), general, was the posthumous son of Sir Michael Smith, bart. (1740–1808), master of the rolls in Ireland, by his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of Michael Smith, his cousin-german. He was born on 27 April 1809, four months after his father's death, and was commissioned as ensign in the 82nd foot on 19 Nov. 1830. He became lieutenant on 21 Feb. 1834, and exchanged into the 15th hussars on 29 Aug. 1835. He was promoted captain on 23 April 1839, and in November obtained a first-class certificate at the senior department of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He afterwards served for several years in India, becoming major on 9 Feb. 1847, and lieutenant-colonel on 8 March 1850.

During the Crimean war he commanded Osmanli irregular cavalry, and received the Medjidie (second class). He was made colonel in the army on 28 Nov. 1854. He had exchanged from his regiment to half-pay on 25 Aug. 1854, and on 16 June 1857 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd dragoon guards, which served in India during the mutiny. In 1858 he was placed in command of a brigade of the Rajputana field force, and was detached from the main body of that force to assist Sir Hugh Rose (afterwards Baron Strathnairn [q. v.] in his operations against Tantia Topi. On 17 June he attacked the mutineers between Kotah-ki-serai and Gwalior, and drove them back after some severe fighting, in which the famous rani of Jhansi was killed. He took part in the capture of Gwalior on the 19th. In August he was sent against Man Singh, rajah of Narwar, who had rebelled against Sindhia. His own force proved insufficient, but he was soon joined by Sir Robert Cornelis Napier [q.v.] (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala), who had succeeded Rose in command of the Central India force; and he took part in the siege and capture of Paori, and in the subsequent pursuit of Tantia Topi. In November he surprised the camp of Man Singh at Koondrye. He was several times mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 5 Oct. 1858, 31 Jan., 24 March, and 18 April 1859). He received the medal with clasp, and was made C.B. on 21 March 1859, and was given a reward for distinguished service on 6 April 1860.

He left his regiment and went on half-pay on 25 April 1862, after being appointed to the command of the Poonah division with the local rank of major-general. He held this command till 1 June 1867. He was promoted major-general on 4 July 1864, lieutenant-general on 19 Jan. 1873, and general on 1 Oct. 1877. On 27 April 1879 he was placed on the retired list. He had been given the colonelcy of the 20th hussars on 22 Nov. 1870, and was transferred to his old regiment, the 15th hussars, on 21 Aug. 1883. He died at West Brighton on 18 April 1891. In 1830 he married Charlotte, eldest daughter of George Whitmore Carr of Ardross, and he left one son, Major William Whitmore Smith, R.A., and one daughter.

Smith was not merely a practical soldier, but thought and wrote with originality on military, especially cavalry, topics. He was author of: 1. 'A Treatise on Drill and Manœuvres of Cavalry,' 8vo, London, 1865. 2. 'Cavalry Outpost Drill, with a Chapter on Cavalry Skirmishing,' 8vo, London, 1867. 3. 'Modern Tactics of the Three Arms' (with illustrations by himself), 8vo, London, 1869. 4. 'A New System of Perspective,' 8vo, 1881.

[Times, 22 April 1891; Foster's Baronetage; Malleson's Indian Mutiny.] E. M. L.

SMITH, MILES (*d.* 1624), bishop of Gloucester, son of a butcher, was born at Hereford, and became, about 1568, a student of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, from which college he migrated to Brasenose. He graduated B.A. in 1573 and M.A. in 1576, proceeding B.D. in 1585 and D.D. in 1594. About 1576 he was made a chaplain or petty canon of Christ Church; in 1580 he obtained the prebend of Hinton in Hereford cathedral, and in 1595 he was made a prebendary of Exeter cathedral. He also held the rectory of Hartlebury, and, possibly, that of Upton-upon-Severn, in Worcestershire.

Smith was a distinguished classical scholar, but his chief reputation was made as an orientalist. 'Chaldiac, Syriac, and Arabic,' says Wood, were 'as familiar to him almost as his own native tongue.' He acted as one of the translators of the authorised version of the Bible, and took part in the translation of the prophetic books, but he and Thomas Bilson [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, were appointed to make a final revision of the text of the Old Testament, and to Smith was assigned the honour of writing the preface to the completed work. As a reward for his labour he was appointed bishop of Gloucester, and consecrated at Croydon on 20 Sept. 1612.

In theology Smith held puritan views.

His dislike of ceremonial observances attracted the notice of James I, Smith having allowed Gloucester Cathedral to fall into decay, while he retained the communion table in the middle of the choir. To correct these irregularities, James in 1616 appointed Laud to the deanery of Gloucester, with instructions to bring about a reformation. Laud, without consulting the bishop, summoned the chapter, and laid the king's commands before them. He induced them to give orders for the repair of the cathedral and for the removal of the communion table to the east end of the chancel. The consequence was a tumult among the townsfolk and the clergy of the district, which Smith aggravated by declaring that he would not enter the cathedral again till the causes of offence had been removed. Laud, however, secure of the countenance of the king, remained steadfast, and the puritans were obliged to relinquish a hopeless contest (Laud, *Works*, v. 495; Heylin, *Cyprianus Anglicus*, p. 70).

Smith died on 20 Oct. 1624 (Willis, *Cathedrals*, 'Gloucester,' p. 74; Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 439). He was twice married. By his first wife, Mary Hawkins, of Cardiff, he had two sons: Gervase, of the Middle Temple, and Miles.

Smith was the author of a volume of sermons published in London (1632, fol.) He also edited the works of Gervase Babington [q. v.], bishop of Worcester (London, 1615, fol.), and wrote a commendatory preface to Babington's 'Certaine plaine, briefe, and comfortable Notes upon every Chapter of Genesis' (London, 1596, 4to). In 1602 one of Smith's sermons was published, without his consent, by Robert Burhill [q. v.], under the title of 'A learned and godly Sermon, preached at Worcester, at an Assize, by the Rev. and learned Miles Smith, Doctor of Divinitie.'

A near kinsman of the bishop, Miles Smith (1618–1671), son of Miles Smith, a priest in Gloucester, matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 20 March 1634–5, graduated B.A. on 3 Dec. 1638, and was created B.C.L. on 4 Aug. 1646. From 1634 to 1641 he was a chorister at his college. He was a royalist, and, suffering for his opinions, became a retainer of Gilbert Sheldon [q. v.] On the latter being made archbishop of Canterbury in 1660, Smith became his secretary. He died on 17 Feb. 1670–1, and was buried in the chancel of Lambeth church. He was the author of 'The Psalms of King David, paraphrased into English Meetre,' London, 1668, 8vo. This was based on the 'Paraphrase of the Psalms' by Henry Hammond [q. v.] He had one son, Miles, a gentleman commoner of Trinity, who died at Oxford on 17 Oct. 1682 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 951, and *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 94; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 359, 863; Stephens's Preface to Smith's Sermons; Funeral Sermon, by Thomas Prior, affixed to Smith's Sermons; Barksdale's Memoirs, decade 111; Lansdowne MS. 984, f. 39; Chambers's Biogr. Illustrations of Worcestershire, p. 84; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Fowler's History of Corpus Christi College, pp. 150, 156, 163; Anderson's Annals of the English Bible, ii. 376, 378.] E. I. C.

SMITH, Sir MONTAGU EDWARD (1809–1891), judge, was the eldest son of Thomas Smith, solicitor and town clerk of Bideford, Devonshire, by his wife, Margaret Colville, daughter of M. Jenkyn of St. Mawes, Cornwall, commander in the royal navy. He was born at Bideford on 25 Dec. 1809, and was educated at the grammar school of his native town. He started in life as an attorney, but was admitted to Gray's Inn on 11 Nov. 1830, and was called to the bar on 18 Nov. 1835. Smith joined the western circuit, and on 11 May 1839 was admitted to the Middle Temple. He was appointed a queen's counsel in Trinity vacation 1853, and was elected a bencher of the Middle Temple on 22 Nov. in that year. After unsuccessfully contesting Truro in January 1849 and July 1852, he was returned for that constituency in the conservative interest at the general election in April 1859. He occasionally spoke in the house on legal topics, but took little part in the debates. In the session of 1861 he brought in a bill for the limitation of crown suits (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxiii. 1584–6), which received the royal assent on 1 Aug. (24 & 25 Vict. cap. 62). In 1863, and again in 1864, he called the attention of the house to the insufficient accommodation in the law courts (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxxii. 605–7, clxxvi. 363–6). He served as the treasurer of the Middle Temple in 1863. He was appointed a justice of the common pleas by Lord Westbury on 7 Feb. 1865, and duly received the order of the coif. He was knighted on 18 May following. After sitting in the common pleas for six years and a half he was (November 1871) appointed, under the provisions of 34 & 35 Vict. cap. 91, a member of the judicial committee of the privy council, with a salary of 5,000*l.* a year. He was appointed a commissioner under the Courts of Justice Building Act, 1865, on 29 June in that year (*Parl. Papers*, 1871, vol. xx.), and a member of the universities committee of the privy council

on 12 Dec. 1877 (*London Gazette*, 1877, ii. 7241). He resigned his judicial office on 12 Dec. 1881, and died, unmarried, at No. 32 Park Lane, London, on 3 May 1891.

Smith was a sound lawyer and a persuasive rather than an eloquent advocate. He excelled in clear analysis of facts and authorities, and made an accurate and painstaking judge.

[Ann. Reg. 1891, ii. 161; Men and Women of the Time, 13th edit. p. 832; Boase's Collect. Cornub. 1890, pp. 909–10; Foss's Biographia Juridica, 1870, p. 617; Foster's Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn, 1889, p. 441; Shaw's Inns of Court Calendar, 1878, p. 8; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885, p. 434; Block's Table of Judges, &c., 1887, pp. 9, 16, 23; Times, 5 and 8 May 1891; McCalmont's Parliamentary Poll Book, 1879, p. 256; Dod's Parl. Companion, 1865, p. 290; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 446; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

SMITH, PHILIP (1817–1885), writer on ancient history, son of William Smith of Enfield, and younger brother of Sir William Smith [q. v.], was born in 1817. He was educated at Mill Hill school, and entered Coward College as a student for the congregational ministry in April 1834. He graduated B.A. at London in May 1840. He was professor of classics and mathematics in Cheshunt College from 1840 to 1850, and pastor of the congregational church at Crossbrook from 1840 to 1845. From 1850 to 1852 he was first professor of mathematics and ecclesiastical history in New College, and from 1853 to 1860 headmaster of Mill Hill school. The remainder of his life was spent in writing for his brother's dictionaries and in historical work. He was editor of the 'Biblical Review' from 1846 to 1851, and a frequent contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' while his brother William was its editor. He died at Putney on 12 May 1885.

Smith published: 1. 'A Smaller History of England,' London, 1862, 8vo; 28th edit. 1890. 2. 'A History of the Ancient World,' the only portion published of a projected 'History of the World,' London, 1863–5, 8vo. 3. 'A Smaller Ancient History of the East,' London, 1871, 8vo. 4. 'The Student's Ancient History,' London, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'The Student's Ecclesiastical History,' London, 1878–1885, 8vo. He also edited: 1. 'The Posthumous Works of John Harris, D.D.,' 1857, 8vo. 2. Schliemann's 'Troy,' 1875, 8vo. 3. Brugsch's 'History of Egypt,' 1879, 8vo; new edit. 1881.

[Information communicated by Dr. Samuel Newth of Acton; Athenæum, 1885, i. 664; Times, 13 May 1885; Smith's Works.] E. C. M.

SMITH, PLEASANCE, Lady (1773–1877), centenarian, fifth child of Robert (*d.* 15 July 1815, aged 76) and Pleasance (*d.* 27 March 1820, aged 81) Reeve of Lowestoft, Suffolk, was born at Lowestoft on 11 May 1773. Her mother shortly before marriage had recovered with difficulty from small-pox, having been treated by being wrapped in scarlet flannel and kept in a heated room without fresh air. The first child of her parents was Pleasance, born 1766, who lived five or six hours; the second, in 1767, a daughter, still-born; the third, in 1768, a son, who lived a few hours; the fourth, Robert, born in 1770, who died 9 May 1840. The family bible has this entry by the father: '11th May 1773.—The said Pleasance was delivered of a daughter about one in the afternoon, and [she] was baptized by the name of Pleasance.' The Lowestoft parish register, under the heading 'Christenings in Lowestoft, A.D. 1773,' has the following at p. 393: 'May 12.—Pleasance, daughter of Robert and Pleasance Reeve.—John Arrow, Vicar.' Subsequently (1778) was born a son, James, who died 26 June 1827. Pleasance was trained by both her parents to a love of nature and of literature; her love of poetry was innate. She married, in 1796, (Sir) James Edward Smith [q. v.], had no child, and survived her husband nearly forty-nine years. Soon after her marriage she was painted, as a gipsy, by Opie. In 1804 William Roscoe [q. v.] wrote to his wife that 'he who could see and hear Mrs. Smith without being enchanted has a heart not worth a farthing.' The impression of her stately beauty in middle life is still a memory in Norwich, her home from 1797. In 1849 she removed to a house built by her father in High Street, Lowestoft. On her hundredth birthday in 1873 a dinner was given in the Public Hall, Lowestoft, to aged poor of the neighbourhood, and she received from the queen a copy of 'Our Life in the Highlands,' with the autograph inscription: 'To Lady Smith, on her 100th birthday, from her friend Victoria R., May 11th, 1873.' Up to this time she scarcely knew the meaning of illness; her colour was fresh, she had kept nearly all her teeth, and her eyes were bright, though the sight was beginning to fail. On 16 Feb. 1873 she had written: 'I can yet see the landscape. This is a great alleviation, but I cannot see the lines I attempt to write.' She continued, however, to write letters till barely a fortnight before her death. She had curious optical illusions, seeing spectral figures which enlarged as they receded; fortunately this only caused her amusement. Her hearing was almost unimpaired to the last, and her

memory was singularly accurate and tenacious; a few days before her death she repeated a great part of Gray's 'Elegy.' She never lost her interest in political and literary topics, or her sympathy with modern movements; did not think the past age better than the present, and met fears of the dangerous tendencies of modern science with the remark, 'I am for inquiry.' Among her friends were Sarah Austin [q. v.], William Whewell [q. v.], Adam Sedgwick [q. v.], and Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.] In the winter of 1873–4 she had a severe attack of bronchitis, but got quite well again; and till near the end of 1876 entertained her friends at table, and took almost daily drives in her carriage. Her strength was weakening, and in January 1877 she sank rapidly. On Saturday, 3 Feb. 1877, she asked to be carried down to her favourite room; the wish could not be gratified; half an hour later she passed calmly away. She was buried on 9 Feb. beside her husband, in her father's vault in the churchyard of St. Margaret's, Lowestoft. In the church there is a window to her memory. She published 'Memoir and Correspondence of the late Sir J. E. Smith,' &c. (1832, 8vo, 2 vols.) Tradition ascribes to her a share in the composition of her husband's hymns.

[Times, 5 Feb. 1877; Christian Life, 10 Feb. 1877 p. 73, 17 Feb. 1877 p. 87; Spectator, 17 Feb. 1877, article on 'The Ideal of Old Age;' James's Memoir of Thomas Madge, 1871, p. 291; tombstones at Lowestoft; personal recollection.] A. G.

SMITH, RICHARD, D.D. (1500–1563), described by Wood as 'the greatest pillar for the Roman catholic cause in his time,' was born in Worcestershire in 1500. In the title-page to his treatise, 'De Missæ Sacrificio,' he styles himself 'Wigornensis, Anglus, sacræ theologiæ professor,' and Bale, who knew him personally, numbers him among English writers. Stanihurst and Ussher erroneously assert that he was the son of a blacksmith, and that he was a native of Rathmacknee, a village in Ireland three miles from Wexford. He was elected a probationer fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1527, was admitted B.A. on 5 April in that year, and commenced M.A. 18 July 1530 (*Oxford Univ. Register*, i. 146). He became the public scribe or registrar of the university on 8 Feb. 1531–2, was appointed the first regius professor of divinity on the foundation of that chair by Henry VIII, was admitted B.D. 13 May 1536, and D.D. 10 July the same year. On 9 Sept. 1537 he was admitted master of Whittington College, London, and he was one of the divines who were commissioned in that year to compose 'The Institution of a Christian Man.' Archbishop Cranmer collated him to the rectory of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 334). He was also rector of Cuxham, Oxfordshire, principal of St. Alban's Hall, and divinity reader in Magdalen College.

On the accession of Edward VI he complied with the change of religion, and on 15 May 1547 he made his recantation at St. Paul's Cross, declaring that the authority of the bishop of Rome had been justly and lawfully abolished in this realm (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 171, app. p. 84, fol.) This statement he repeated at Oxford on 24 July, but he maintained that, while retracting, he did not recant (Strype, *Memorials*, ii. 39, seq.; *Lit. Rem. of Edw. VI*, p. 214). He was accordingly deprived of his regius professorship, being succeeded by Peter Martyr. Early in 1549 he had a famous disputation with Peter Martyr at Oxford (*Orig. Letters*, Parker Soc. ii. 478–9). A few days later Smith was imprisoned. He was released on finding security for good behaviour, but fled first to St. Andrews in Scotland, then to Paris, and afterwards to Louvain, where he was received with solemnity on 9 April 1549 (Andreas, *Fasti Academici Studii Generalis Lovaniensis*, 1650, p. 85); he was afterwards appointed public professor of divinity in Louvain university.

On Mary's accession he was not only restored to his professorship at Oxford and to the mastership of Whittington College, but appointed one of her majesty's chaplains and a canon of Christ Church (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 530). He was one of the witnesses against Archbishop Cranmer, his former friend, was the principal opponent of Ridley in the disputation held at Oxford on 7 April 1554, and took part in the disputations with Latimer (see Foxe, *Actes*). When those prelates were about to be burnt he preached a sermon before a large auditory near Balliol College on the text, 'If I give my body to be burnt, and have no charity, it profiteth nothing.'

After the accession of Elizabeth he lost all his preferments, and was committed in 1559 to the custody of Archbishop Parker, who induced him to recant what he had written in defence of the celibacy of priests (cf. Dodd, *Church History*, ii. 101). According to Jewel he was removed from his professorship owing to a charge of adultery being brought against him (*Zurich Letters*, i. 12, 45). Smith's attempt to take refuge in Scotland failed. Subsequently, 'giving Matthew [Parker] the slip,' he reached Douay,

and was constituted dean of St. Peter's Church in that city by Philip II, king of Spain, who made him one of the royal chaplains. The new university of Douay was solemnly installed on 5 Oct. 1562, and Smith was appointed chancellor (*Records of the English Catholics*, vol. i. p. xxvii). He was also professor of theology. He died on 9 July (N.S.) 1563, and was buried in the lady-chapel within the church of St. Peter, Douay.

His works are: 1. 'The Assertion and Defence of the Sacramente of the aulter,' London, 1546, 8vo, dedicated to Henry VIII. 2. 'A defence of the sacrifice of the masse,' London, 1 Feb. 1546–7, 8vo, also dedicated to Henry VIII. 3. 'A brief treatyse settynge forth diuers truthes necessary both to be belieued of chrysten people, & kept also, whiche are not expressed in the scripture but left to y^e^ church by the apostles tradition,' London, 1547, 8vo; to this Cranmer replied in his 'Confutation of Unwritten Verities,' 1558. 4. 'A godly and faythfull retractation made and published at Paules Crosse in London, by mayster Rich. Smyth,' London, 1547, 8vo. 5. 'A Playne Declaration made at Oxforde, the 24 daye of July . . . M.D.xlvij,' London, 1547, 8vo. 6. 'A Confutation of a certen Booke, called a defence of the true and Catholike doctrine of the sacramēt, &c., sette fourth of late in the name of Thomas [Cranmer] Archebysshope of Canterburye,' ff. 166, printed abroad [1550], 8vo; to this Cranmer again replied. 7. 'Defensio cœlebatûs sacerdotum, contra P. Mart.,' Louvain, 1550, 8vo. This volume contains also 'Confutatio quorundam articulorum de votis monasticis Pet. Martyris Itali.' As the work was disfigured by many typographical errors, both the treatises were reprinted with the following title, 'Defensio Sacri Episcoporum & Sacerdotum Cœlibatûs contra impias & indoctas Petri Martyris Vermilii nugas & calumnias,' Paris, 1550, 8vo. 8. 'Diatriba de hominis justificatione edita Oxoniæ aduersus Pet. Martyrem,' Louvain, 1550, 8vo. 9. 'A Bouclier of the catholike fayth of Christes church,' 2 parts, London, 1555–6, 8vo. Dedicated to Queen Mary. 10. 'A sermon by Dr. Smith, with which he entertained his congregation in queen Mary's reign,' was published in 1572 by Richard Tottel, who affirmed that he was both eye and ear witness (Morgan, *Phœnix Britannicus*, p. 18). 11. 'De Missæ Sacrificio succincta quædam enarratio, ac brevis repulsio præcipuorum argumentorum, quæ Phil. Melanchthon et alii sectarii objecerunt aduersus illud et Purgatorium,' Louvain, 1562, 8vo. 12. 'De Infantium Baptismo, contra Jo. Caluinum, ac de operibus supererogationis, et meritis mortis Christi, adversus eundem Caluinum et ejus discipulos,' Louvain, 1562, 8vo; Cologne, 1563, 8vo. 13. 'Refutatio luculenta crassæ et exitiosæ hæresis Johannis Calvini & Christop. Carlili Angli, qua astruunt Christum non descendisse ad inferos alios, quam ad infernum infimum,' printed abroad, 1562. 14. 'Refutatio J. Calvini erroris de Christi merito et hominis redemptione,' Louvain, 1562, 8vo. 15. 'Confutatio eorum quæ Phil. Melanchthon objicit contra Missæ sacrificium propitiatorium . . . Cui accessit et repulsio calumniarum Jo. Caluini, et Musculi, et Jo. Juelli contra missam, ejus canonem, et purgatorium,' Louvain, 1562, 8vo. 16. 'Defensio compendiaria et orthodoxa sacri externi et visibilis Jesu Christi Sacerdotii. Cui addita est sacratorum Catholicæ Ecclesiæ altarium propugnatio, ac Caluinianæ Communionis succincta Refutatio,' Louvain, 1562, 8vo. 17. 'Religionis et Regis adversus exitiosas Calvini, Bezæ, et Ottomani coniuratorum factiones, defensio prima,' Cologne, 1562, 8vo. 18. 'Refutatio Locorum communium Theologicorum Philippi Melanchthonis,' Douay (Jacques Boscard), 1563, 8vo; dedicated to Philip, king of Spain. 19. 'De libero hominis arbitrio adversus Jo. Caluinum, et quotquot impiè illud auferunt, Lutherum imitati,' Louvain, 1563, 8vo.

[Bale, De Scriptoribus, ix. 46; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. viii. 128; Bodleian Cat.; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, p. 408; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Chambers's Biogr. Illustr. of Worcestershire, p. 60; Dixon's Hist. of Church of England; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iv. 1378; Foxe's Actes and Mon.; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Humfredus, Vita Juelli (1573), p. 42; Lansdowne MS. 981, f. 19; Le Neve's Fasti; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Molanus, Historiæ Lovaniensium, ii. 787; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 494; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 761; Stanihurst's Description of Ireland, prefixed to Holinshed's Chronicle, p. 43; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Strype's Works (general index); Ussher's Dissertation, prefixed to Ignatii Epistolæ (1644), p. 123; Ware's Writers (Harris), p. 96; Wood's Athenæ and Fasti Oxonienses.] T. C.

**SMITH, RICHARD** (1566–1655), bishop of Chalcedon, was born at Hanworth, Lincolnshire, in 1566. He was sent to Trinity College, Oxford, about 1583; but, there becoming a Roman catholic, he repaired in 1586 to Rome, where he entered the English College and studied under Bellarmine. In 1587 he engaged to return to England as a missionary, and in 1592 he was ordained. Arriving at Valladolid in February 1595, he took his doctor's degree and was professor of philosophy till 1598, when he settled at Seville as professor of controversy. In 1602–3 he visited Douay, where an uncle, a

physician, died during his stay. In 1603 he landed in England. Thence after some years he was sent to Rome to obtain the settlement of disputes between the regular and secular clergy, and he thus came into collision with Robert Parsons (1546–1610) [q.v.], who said of him, 'I never dealt with any man in my life more heady and resolute in his opinions.' Quitting Rome without having effected his purpose, Smith arrived in Paris, where he presided at the Collège d'Arras over a small company of English priests, engaged there, from 1613 to 1631, in writing controversial works. On the death of the vicar-apostolic for England and Scotland, William Bishop [q. v.], Urban VIII, by the advice of Barloe, prior of the English College at Douay, chose Smith as his successor, and on 12 Jan. 1625 he was consecrated to that office as bishop of Chalcedon by the papal nuncio in Paris, Cardinal Spada.

He entered on his post in April 1625, residing mostly at Turvey, Bedfordshire, in a house belonging to Anthony Browne, second Viscount Montague. For two years harmony prevailed among the Roman catholics in England, but Smith then became embroiled with the regulars by claiming the full episcopal prerogatives enjoyed in catholic countries. He required the regulars to obtain his license for hearing confessions, he remodelled the chapter, and he created a probate court and ordered visitations of private houses. Some of these innovations gave umbrage to the catholic nobles, as rendering them liable to prosecution for misprision of treason. The pope was appealed to, and on 16 Dec. 1627 condemned some of Smith's pretensions. The quarrel brought him under the notice of the English government, which, on 11 Dec. 1628, issued a proclamation for his arrest, and on 24 March following offered a reward of 100*l.* for his capture. The object, however, seems to have been merely to frighten him into quietude, for he was in perfect security at the French embassy, where his sermons drew large congregations. When, however, the pope ordered the suspension, pending his decision, of controversial writings and disciplinary measures, Smith, in 1629, retired to France and apprised the nuncio of his readiness to resign, but when called upon for his resignation he refused to give it. The Vatican thenceforth ceased to recognise him, and Panzani's mission to England led to the virtual suppression of the episcopate. Cardinal Richelieu conferred on Smith the sinecure abbey of Charroux in Poitou, and offered him a home in his palace at Paris. The Sorbonne also sided with him, and Cardinal de Gondi, archbishop of Paris, delegated ordinations to him. In 1630 an unfounded rumour of his return to the French embassy at London elicited an offer by a Frenchman to the English government to inveigle and arrest him. On the death of Richelieu in 1642, Smith, deprived both of a home and the abbey, found a refuge at the English Austin nunnery in Paris, which he had assisted in founding, and there he remained till his death on 18 March 1655. He was buried in the convent chapel, and his tomb was preserved till the removal of the community to Neuilly in 1860. He bequeathed to the nuns St. Cuthbert's pastoral ring, which in 1856 was presented to Ushaw College, and a chaplet styled 'My Lord,' which each nun in rotation holds for a week, using it in prayers for the welfare of the community and the restoration of catholicism in England. An original portrait of Smith is at Neuilly.

Smith wrote: 1. 'An Answer to T. Bels late Challeng named by him the Downfal of Popery,' 1605, 8vo. 2. 'The Prudentiall Ballance of Religion,' 1609, 16mo. 3. 'Vita . . . Dominæ Magdalenæ Montis-Acuti in Anglia Comitissæ' [i.e. Magdalen, second wife of Anthony Browne, first viscount Montague, q. v.], Rome, 1609, 8vo; a German translation appeared at Augsburg in 1611 and an English one at Douai (?) in 1627. 4. 'De Auctore et Essentia Protestanticæ Ecclesiæ et religionis libri duo,' Paris, 1619, 8vo; English translation 1621, 8vo. 5. 'Collatio Doctrinæ Catholicorum ac Protestantium cum Expressis S. Scripturæ,' Paris, 1622, 4to; English translation, 1631, 4to. 6. 'Of the Distinction of Fundamental and not Fundamental Points of Faith,' 1645, 8vo. 7. 'Monita quædam utilia pro Sacerdotibus, Seminaristis, Missionariis Angliæ,' Paris, 1647, 12mo. 8. 'A Treatise of the best Kinde of Confessors,' London, 1651, 12mo. 9. 'Of the al-sufficient Eternal Proposer of Matters of Faith,' 1653, 8vo. 10. 'Florum Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ gentis Anglorum libri septem . . . collectore R. Smitheo,' Paris, 1654, fol.

[Dodd's Church History is the chief authority, and has been paraphrased or abridged by all subsequent catholic historians, who, like him, side with Smith; but some additional facts are given by Cédoz, Couvent de Religieuses Anglaises à Paris, 1891. See also Cal. State Papers, Dom., 1625–31; Carre's Pietas Parisiensis; Mem. of Panzani; Butler's Memoirs; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 384; Weldon's Chron. Notes; Flanagan's History of the Church in England, 1850; Brady's Episcopal Succession.] J. G. A.

**SMITH** or **SMYTH**, RICHARD (1590–1675), book-collector and author of 'Obituary,' son of the Rev. Richard Smith of Abing-

don, Berkshire, by his wife Martha, daughter of Paul Dayrell, esq., of Lillingston Dayrell, Buckinghamshire, was born at Lillingston Dayrell, and baptised there on 20 Sept. 1590. He was sent for a short time to Oxford, but did not matriculate, and was afterwards articled to a solicitor in the city of London. On 15 Oct. 1644 he was admitted to the office of secondary of the Poultry Compter, which was worth about 700*l.* a year. On the death of his eldest son, John, in 1655 he sold his office and lived in retirement, spending most of his time in his library. Wood says 'he was constantly known every day to walk his rounds among the booksellers' shops (especially in Little Britain) in London, and by his great skill and experience he made choice of such books that were not obvious to every man's eye.' He was also a great collector of manuscripts, and he annotated many of the books in his extensive library. For a long time he resided in Little Moorfields. He died on 26 March 1675, and was buried in the church of St. Giles, Cripplegate.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Dean of Stepney, Middlesex, he had five sons and three daughters.

His valuable library was dispersed by auction in 1682, and produced 1,414*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.* A copy of the sale catalogue, 'Bibliotheca Smithiana,' with manuscript prices, is preserved in the British Museum. A manuscript catalogue of his books, with notes and observations in his autograph (1670), appears in Thomas Thorpe's 'Catalogue of Manuscripts,' 1836, No. 104.

He is now chiefly known as the compiler of: 1. 'The Obituary of Richard Smyth . . . being a catalogue of all such persons as he knew in their life: extending from A.D. 1627 to A.D. 1674; which is extant in Sloane MS. in the British Museum, No. 886. A few extracts are preserved in the Harleian MS. 3361, in the handwriting of John Bagford; and a selection, perhaps to the amount of a fourth part, was printed by Peck in his 'Desiderata Curiosa.' The whole work was edited by Sir Henry Ellis, K.H., for the Camden Society in 1849.

Smith was also author of 2. 'A Letter to Dr. Henry Hammond, concerning the Sence of that Article in the Creed, He descended into Hell,' written in 1659, and printed, with Hammond's reply, London, 1684, 8vo. He left in manuscript a 'Collection of Arms belonging to the name of Smith, in Colours,' 8vo; such a collection, in 2 vols. 8vo, is now in the library of the College of Arms, but whether it be the same is not quite clear. Smith's manuscript remains also included 'The Wonders of the World collected out of divers approved Authors;' Sloane MS. 338; 'Of the First Invention of the Art of Printing,' Sloane MS. 772; 'Observations concerning the Three Grand Impostors,' Sloane MS. 1024.

His portrait, engraved by W. Sherwin, is very rare (GRANGER, *Biogr. Hist. of England*, 1824, v. 186).

[Ayscough's Cat. of MSS.; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 129; Dibdin's Bibl. Decameron, iii. 74; Sir H. Ellis's Preface to the Obituary; Grazebrook's Heraldry of Fish, pref. p. xiii; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 389, 2nd ser. iii. 112, xi. 444, viii. 87; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss); Yeowell's Memoir of Oldys, p. 96.] T. C.

SMITH, RICHARD BAIRD (1818–1861), chief engineer at the siege of Delhi, born on 31 Dec. 1818, was son of Richard Smith (1794–1863), surgeon, royal navy, of Lasswade, Midlothian, where he was in good private practice, by his wife, Margaret Young (1800–1829). He was educated at the Lasswade school and at Dunse Academy, entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe on 6 Feb. 1835, and passed out at the end of his term, obtaining a commission as second lieutenant in the Madras engineers on 9 Dec. 1836. He went to Chatham for the usual course of professional instruction on 2 Feb. 1837 and left on 4 Oct., having obtained six months' leave of absence to enable him to improve himself in civil engineering and geology. He arrived at Madras on 6 July 1838, and was posted to the corps of Madras sappers and miners, joining the headquarters in the Nilgiri Hills on the 13th of the same month. He was appointed acting adjutant to the corps on 20 Feb. 1839. On 12 Aug., on an increase to the establishment of the Bengal engineers, Baird Smith was transferred to that corps, and on 23 Sept. was appointed adjutant. A week later he became temporarily an assistant to Captain M. R. Fitzgerald of the Bengal engineers in the canal and iron bridge department of the public works.

On 6 Jan. 1840 Baird Smith was appointed temporarily a member of the arsenal committee. On 12 Aug. he was appointed assistant to the superintendent of the Doab canal, Sir Proby Thomas Cautley [q. v.] On 28 Sept. he went to Dakha to relieve Captain Hunter in the charge of the 6th company of the Bengal sappers and miners on the march from Silhat to Danapur. He was relieved of this charge on 21 Jan. 1841. He was promoted to be first lieutenant on 28 Aug. 1841. On 30 Oct. 1844 his meteorological observations, which were considered 'highly credit-

able,' were mentioned in a despatch from the Bengal government. When Sir Proby Cautley commenced the Ganges canal works in 1843, Baird Smith was left in charge, under him, of the Jamna canal.

On the outbreak of the first Sikh war Baird Smith, with the other officers of the canal department, joined the army of the Satlaj. Although he made rapid marches, he arrived in camp a few days after the battle of Firozshah (22 Dec. 1845). He was attached to the command of Major-general Sir Harry George Wakelyn Smith [q. v.], whom on 18 Jan. 1846 he accompanied to Dharmkote, and thence towards Ludiana. He was with him at Badiwal and at the battle of Aliwal (28 Jan. 1846). In Sir Harry Smith's despatch of 30 Jan. he mentions that 'Strachey and Baird Smith of the engineers greatly contributed to the completion of my plans and arrangements, and were ever ready to act in any capacity; they are two most promising and gallant officers' (cf. *London Gazette Extraordinary*, 27 March 1846). Baird Smith returned with Sir Harry Smith to headquarters on the evening of 8 Feb., and was on the staff at the battle of Sobraon on 10 Feb. He received the medal for Aliwal with clasp for Sobraon. He was one of the selected officers who accompanied the secretary to the government of India on 20 Feb., when the Maharaja Dhuleep Singh was publicly conducted to his palace in the citadel of Lahore. On the termination of the campaign Baird Smith returned to his canal duties. In addition, on 12 Aug. 1848 he took over temporarily the duties of superintendent of botanical gardens in the North-West Provinces during the absence of Dr. Jameson.

The second Sikh war gave Baird further opportunities of distinction. On 26 Nov. 1848 he was attached to the army of the Punjab, which was engaged in repressing the new Sikh revolt. He had previously joined the headquarters of the army at Firozpur, and having been detached with Brigadier-general Colin Campbell to watch the movements of Sher Singh on the Chenab, was with Campbell at the action of Ramnagar on 22 Nov. He then joined the force of Sir Joseph Thackwell [q.v.], consisting of twenty-eight guns, four regiments of cavalry, and seven regiments of infantry, with baggage and trains. Under his direction the force crossed the Chenab at Wazirabad. The operation commenced at 6 P.M. on 1 Dec. and was completed by noon on the 2nd. Baird Smith took part in the action at Sadulapur on the 3rd, and marched with Thackwell to Helah, where Lord Gough with the main army arrived a fortnight later. He was present at the battles of Chilianwala (13 Jan. 1849) and of Gujrat (21 Feb.) He was honourably mentioned for his services in the despatches reporting the passage of the Chenab and the battles of Chilianwala and Gujrat.

The war being ended and the Punjab annexed, Baird Smith returned to irrigation work on 12 March 1849. On 10 Feb. 1850 he obtained furlough to Europe for three years. In October the court of directors commissioned him to examine in detail (with a view to reproduction in India) the canals of irrigation in Northern Italy. Baird Smith was promoted to be brevet-captain on 9 Dec. 1851. In January 1852 he finished his report on Italian irrigation, which was printed under his supervision in two volumes and published the same year ('Italian Irrigation, being a Report on the Agricultural Canals of Piedmont and Lombardy,' Edinburgh and London, 8vo, 2 vols. plates atlas fol. 1st edit. 1852). A second edition was issued in 1855. Presentation copies of Baird Smith's work were placed by the Sardinian government in the Royal Academy of Science at Turin, and the king of Sardinia offered Baird Smith the insignia of a knight of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus. The regulations of the British service did not admit of the acceptance of this honour, but the court of directors expressed to Smith their high satisfaction with the manner in which he had executed his commission, and permitted him to visit the irrigation works of the Madras presidency before returning to duty. He arrived in Madras on 1 Jan. 1853, and soon afterwards published a description of the irrigation works of that presidency ('The Cauvery, Kistnah, and Godavery, being a Report on the Works constructed on these Rivers for the Irrigation of the Provinces of Tanjore, Guntoor, Masulipatam, and Rajahmundry, in the Presidency of Madras,' 8vo, London, 1856).

On 10 March 1853 Baird Smith was appointed deputy superintendent of canals, North-West Provinces. He was promoted to be captain on 15 Feb. 1854, and the following day to be brevet major for service in the field. On 17 May he was appointed director of the Ganges canal and superintendent of canals in the North-West Provinces, in succession to Cautley, with the temporary rank of lieutenant-colonel while holding the appointment. Hence it was that at the outbreak of the mutiny Baird Smith was living at Rurki, the irrigation headquarters, some sixty miles from Mirat; and when Major Fraser, commanding the Bengal sappers and miners, was ordered, on 13 May

1857, to proceed with five hundred men by forced marches to Mirat, he took his men, at Baird Smith's suggestion, by the canal, and was thus enabled to reach Mirat on the 15th in a perfectly fresh condition. Unfortunately they mutinied the next day, and Fraser was killed. Baird Smith meanwhile was assisting in defensive measures for Rurki; the workshops were converted into a citadel, in which the women and children were accommodated, while the two companies of sappers and miners left at Rurki were placed in the Thomason College buildings. It was known that the Sirmur battalion under Major Reid was coming to Rurki from Dhera on its way to Mirat, and fearing that the Rurki sappers would imagine their arrival to be a hostile demonstration against them, Baird Smith sent word to Reid to march straight to the canal and embark in boats, which he had ready for him, without entering Rurki. Baird Smith's foresight and prompt action on this occasion were generally considered to have saved Rurki and the lives of the women and children there. Always hopeful, on 30 May Baird Smith wrote to a friend in England: 'As to the empire, it will be all the stronger after this storm, and I have never had a moment's fear for it . . . and though we small fragments of the great machine may fall at our posts, there is that vitality in the English people that will bound stronger against misfortunes and build up the damaged fabric anew.'

In the last week of June Baird Smith was ordered to Delhi to take up the duties of chief engineer. He improvised a body of six hundred pioneers to follow him, and, being pressed to hasten his arrival so as to take part in the assault, started on the 27th, and reached Delhi at 3 A.M. on 3 July to find that the assault had been, as usual, postponed. He had already an intimate knowledge of the city, and he at once examined the means of attack. He found both artillery and ammunition and also the engineer party quite inadequate for a regular and successful siege, and urged ineffectually upon the general commanding, as had already been done by others, an immediate assault by storming and blowing in certain gates. Baird Smith considered that if the place had been assaulted at any time between 4 and 14 July it would have been carried. On the 5th Sir Henry William Barnard [q.v.], dying of cholera, was succeeded in the command by Major-general Reed, who was at the time ill. Reed would not take the risk of an assault, and before he resigned on 17 July two severe actions had been fought and had so weakened the British that the chances of a successful assault had been much diminished, if not altogether destroyed. Baird Smith, however, sedulously attended to the defence of the Ridge, strengthening the position by every possible means.

Since the beginning of the month a retrograde movement had been discussed, and when Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Archdale Wilson [q.v.] assumed command on 17 July it required all Baird Smith's energy and enthusiasm to sweep away Wilson's doubts, and to persuade him, as he wrote to him, 'to hold on like grim death until the place is ours.' At the same time Baird Smith assured him that as soon as a siege-train of sufficient magnitude and weight to silence the guns on the walls of Delhi could be brought up, success would be certain. On 12 Aug. Baird Smith, who was in bad health, was struck by the splinter of a shell in the ankle-joint, but he did not allow either the wound or his sickness to interfere with his duties as chief engineer.

The siege train arrived on 5 Sept., and in consultation with Captain (afterwards Sir) Alexander Taylor, his second in command, Baird Smith submitted a plan of attack which General Wilson, despite his divergence from Smith's views, had already directed him to prepare. It was supported by Colonel John Nicholson and Neville Chamberlain, the adjutant-general, and the assault was decided upon. Wilson recorded that he yielded to the judgment of his chief engineer. Thus a heavy responsibility fell upon Baird Smith.

The first siege battery for ten guns was commenced on the night of 7 Sept.; others rapidly followed, until fifty-six guns opened fire. The attacking force completed its work triumphantly. After a heavy bombardment practicable breaches were made, and the assault took place on 14 Sept. A lodgment was made, but at heavy loss, and the progress inside Delhi was so slow and difficult that Wilson thought it might be necessary to withdraw to the Ridge, but Baird Smith asserted 'We must retain the ground we have won.' He deprecated street fighting, and by his advice the open ground inside the Kashmir gate was secured, the college, magazine, and other strong forts gained, and progress gradually made, under cover, till the rear of the enemy's positions was reached, and the enemy compelled to evacuate them on the 20th, when headquarters were established in the palace.

Baird Smith had been ably seconded in all his exertions by Captain Alexander Taylor, and he expressed his obligations in no stinted terms. The picture, however, which is sometimes presented of Baird Smith disabled, and in the background, while his

second in command did all the work, is incorrect. The error originated no doubt in Taylor's energy and zeal in carrying out Baird Smith's orders, and in Nicholson's deathbed exclamations that if he lived he would let the world know that Taylor took Delhi. Wilson's despatch stated that in ill-health, and while suffering from the effects of a painful wound, Baird Smith devoted himself with the greatest ability and assiduity to the conduct of the difficult and important operations of the siege, and that his thanks and acknowledgments are especially due to Baird Smith for having planned and successfully carried out, in the face of extreme and unusual difficulties, an attack almost without parallel in the annals of siege operations (Malleson, *History of the Indian Mutiny*). The rewards bestowed upon Baird Smith were in no way commensurate with his great services. He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel (a rank he already held temporarily) on 19 Jan. 1858, for service in the field; he was made a companion of the Bath military division on the 22nd of the same month; he received the medal and the thanks of the several commanders under whom he served, and of the government of India (*London Gazette*, 14 and 24 Nov. and 15 Dec. 1857, and 16 Jan. 1858).

It was not until 23 Sept. that Baird Smith gave up his command at Delhi, and went by slow marches to Rurki, where he arrived on the 29th, suffering from scurvy, the effect of exposure and work, aggravated by the state of his wound. He was laid up for some weeks, and then went to Mussuri to recruit his health. On his recovery he was appointed to the military charge of the Saharanpur and Mozaffarnagar districts, which he held along with the appointment of superintendent-general of irrigation.

On 1 Sept. 1858 Baird Smith was appointed mint master at Calcutta, in succession to Colonel John Thomas Smith [q. v.] On 25 Jan. 1859 he became a member of the senate of the university of Calcutta. On 26 April the same year he was appointed aide-de-camp to the queen, and promoted to be colonel in the army. From 5 Aug. to October 1859 Baird Smith officiated as secretary to the government of India in the public works department. The appointment of mint master afforded him leisure for other public services, which made his manifold powers of usefulness better known and appreciated. His crowning service was the survey of the great famine of 1861, the provision of relief, and the safeguards proposed to prevent such disaster in future. The labour and fatigue of long journeys, investigations, and reports, followed by the depressing wet season, renewed the illness from which he suffered after the capture of Delhi. He was carried on board the Candia at Calcutta, and died on 13 Dec. 1861. His body was landed at Madras and buried there with military honours. A memorial of him was placed in Calcutta Cathedral, the epitaph being written by Colonel Sir Henry Yule [q. v.] A memorial was also erected at Lasswade, Midlothian.

Baird Smith married, on 10 Jan. 1856, in the cathedral at Calcutta, Florence Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas De Quincey [q. v.] His widow and two daughters, Florence May and Margaret Eleanor, survived him. Of his two brothers, John Young (*d.* 1887) was a deputy surgeon-general in the Bombay army, and Andrew Simpson, a colonel in the Indian army, saw a good deal of active service in Upper India.

Besides the works mentioned Baird Smith published: 1. 'Agricultural Resources of the Punjab; being a Memorandum on the Application of the Waste Waters of the Punjab to Purposes of Irrigation,' London, 8vo, 1849. He contributed 'Report of some Experiments in Tamping Mines' to the 'Papers on various Professional Subjects connected with the Duties of the Corps of Engineers, Madras Presidency,' edited by Colonel John Thomas Smith [q. v.], vol. i. 1839, and 'Some Remarks on the Use of the Science of Geology' to 'The Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' Corps Papers Series, 1849.

Baird Smith left unpublished notes for a history of the siege of Delhi, which are embodied in 'Richard Baird Smith, a Biographical Sketch, by Colonel H. M. Vibart,' London, 1897, 8vo.

[India Office Records; Despatches; London Gazette; private sources; Memoir in Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War in India; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Medley's Year's Campaigning in India; An Officer's Narrative of the Siege of Delhi; Colonel Samuel Dewé White's Complete History of the Indian Mutiny; Bosworth Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence; Norman's Narrative of the Campaign in 1857 against the Mutineers at Delhi; article by Sir Henry Norman in the Fortnightly Magazine, April 1883; Letter from Baird Smith to Colonel Lefroy, R.A., published by the latter in the Times, 11 May 1858; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India; Holmes's Hist. of the Mutiny; Thackeray's Two Indian Campaigns; Thackwell's Second Sikh War.] R. H. V.

SMITH, RICHARD JOHN (1786–1855), actor, commonly known as O Smith, the son of an actor named Smith, whom Doran

confounds with 'Gentleman' Smith [see SMITH, WILLIAM, 1730?–1819], was born in York in 1786. His mother, whose maiden name was Scrace, played leading parts in Dublin. After being all but killed in Dublin by Reddish, who as Castalio ran him, while playing Polydore, through the body, the father brought his wife in 1779 to Yorkshire. At Hull and York under Tate Wilkinson, Mrs. Smith appeared as Beatrice and speedily became a favourite. She accompanied Tate Wilkinson to Edinburgh, and in 1791 made, as Estifania, her first appearance in Bath.

Young Smith is said to have been first seen in Bath as Ariel in Dr. Hawkesworth's 'Edgar and Emmeline.' He played there other juvenile parts. Put into a solicitor's office, he neglected his duties, spending his time in the painting-room of the theatre, and finally ran away and embarked from Bristol as a sailor for the Guinea coast. He had some romantic adventures, assisting upon the river Gaboon in the escape of some slaves, an incident related in 'A Tough Yarn,' which he published in Bentley's 'Miscellany.' The governor of Sierra Leone, struck by his painting, offered to befriend him, but the captain of the vessel refused to release him. Returning to Bath, he found his parents obdurate, and again ran away, rambling in Wales and Ireland. Seized in Liverpool by a press gang, he was taken on board the receiving ship, but was released on stating that he was an actor, and giving as proof a recitation. Engaged by the elder Macready as painter, prompter, and actor of all work, he was rewarded with twelve shillings weekly, and all but lost his life in a snowstorm while travelling on foot from Sheffield to Rochdale. He then went to Edinburgh and Glasgow theatres, returning to Bath in 1807, and playing in the pantomimes.

His performance as Robert in the pantomime of 'Raymond and Agnes' attracted the attention of Robert William Elliston [q. v.], who engaged him in 1810 for the pantomime at the Surrey. Taking in 'Bombastes Furioso' the part of Bombastes, vacated through illness by another actor, he gave an exhibition of intensity such as established his position in burlesque. A performance of 'Obi,' in the melodrama of 'Three-fingered Jack,' got him his sobriquet of 'O' (otherwise Obi) Smith. In 1813 Smith accompanied Elliston to the Olympic, where he played Mandeville in the 'False Friend,' a rôle in which Edmund Kean [q. v.] was to have appeared. After acting at the Lyceum, he is said to have been engaged in 1823 at Drury Lane, at which house he had previously been seen in pantomime. He also seems to have played at Covent Garden. His performance in the 'Bottle Imp' at the Lyceum attracted attention, leading him to complain, but half in jest: 'For the last five years of my life I have played nothing but demons, devils, monsters, and assassins, and this line of business, however amusing it may be to the public or profitable to managers, has proved totally destructive of my peace of mind, detrimental to my interests, and injurious to my health. I find myself banished from all respectable society; what man will receive the Devil upon friendly terms, or introduce a demon into his family circle? My infernal reputation follows me everywhere.' A writer in the 'Monthly Magazine' declares him eminent in assassins, sorcerers, the moss-trooping heroes in Sir Walter Scott's poems, and other wild, gloomy, and ominous characters in which a bold, or rather a gigantic figure, and deep sepulchral voice could be turned to good account. Smith had, however, some control over tenderness, his performance at the Lyceum, in the 'Cornish Miners,' of a maniac who visits the grave of his dead child, being very pathetic. At Drury Lane he was, on 10 Nov. 1824, the first Zamiel in Soane's version of 'Der Freischütz.' When, in 1828, Yates and Mathews took the Adelphi, Smith joined the company. With this theatre his subsequent reputation was chiefly connected. In the 'Black Vulture,' October 1829, he played the villain so named. In 1831, at the Adelphi, Edinburgh, he superintended the production of the 'Wreck Ashore.' In January 1833 he played at the Adelphi, London, a part contrasting strongly with those of which he complained, namely, Don Quixote in the piece so named. He had also a part in Holl's 'Grace Huntley.' In 1836 he played in an adaptation of Bulwer's 'Rienzi.' He was Newman Noggs in an adaptation of 'Nicholas Nickleby.' In 1839 he was Fagin in 'Oliver Twist,' and in January 1843 Hugh in 'Barnaby Rudge.' Among numerous characters played at the Adelphi were Murtogh in 'Green Bushes,' the part of a Mendicant in the 'Bohemians, or the Rogues of Paris,' October 1843; the Miser in an adaptation of 'A Christmas Carol' in February 1844; Laroche in E. Stirling's adaptation 'Clarisse, or the Merchant's Daughter,' in September 1845; Mongeraud in Holl's 'Leoline, or Life's Trials,' in February 1846; Pierre in Peake's 'Devil of Marseilles, or the Spirit of Avarice,' in July 1846; and a cabdriver, a pathetic part, in Peake's 'Title Deeds,' in June 1857. In June 1842 he had, at the Lyceum, given a characteristic per-

formance in a piece entitled 'The Dice of Death;' and on 1 April 1853 he played at the Adelphi in 'Mr. Webster at Home.' On 20 April 1854, at the same house, he was Musgrave in Tom Taylor and Charles Reade's 'Two Loves and a Life,' and this appears to have been his last original part.

About 1826 Joseph Smith, the bookseller of Holborn, having produced a set of theatrical engravings, applied to 'O Smith, the famous comedian,' for an account of the English stage, to accompany the plates. An agreement was accordingly drawn up, but the author eventually deemed his prospect of credit from the work to be unsatisfactory, and withdrew from the undertaking. He nevertheless continued to accumulate materials, such as theatrical prints, newspaper cuttings, magazine articles, playbills, catalogues, &c., relating to stage history, and also to interleave and annotate theatrical memoirs. Before his death his collections filled twenty-five large quarto volumes. Of these, vols. xx–xxiii. comprise a manuscript 'Dramatic Chronology;' the remainder consist chiefly of printed matter, scantily annotated, but interspersed with many valuable prints. The twenty-five volumes are now in the British Museum Library, catalogued under Smith's name as 'A Collection of Material towards a History of the Stage.'

Smith died, after a long illness, on Thursday, 1 Feb. 1855, and was buried on the 8th in Norwood cemetery. A portrait accompanies the memoir in the 'Theatrical Times.'

[The preceding particulars, some of them of very dubious authority, are extracted from Genest's Account of the Stage. Tallis's Drawing-Room Table-Book of Theatrical Portraits; Theatrical Times, i. 121; Scott and Howard's Life of Blanchard; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Dramatic and Musical Review, various years; Era Almanack, various years; Era Newspaper, 4 and 11 Feb. 1855.] J. K.

SMITH, ROBERT (*fl.* 1689–1729), schoolmaster, was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen. At the time of the revolution John Murray, second marquis, and afterwards first duke of Atholl [q. v.], procured a small grant to endow a school at Kerrow, in Glenshee, in the parish of Kirkmichael, Perthshire, and Smith was chosen as master. The heritors, however, showed no zeal to provide him with a dwelling, and, after waiting in vain for some months, he showed his resentment by publishing 'A Poem on the Building of the Schoolhouse of Glenshee,' in which he roundly abused the lairds for their neglect. This provoked a reply from a whig poet, Jasper Craig, who, Smith insinuates, was a disappointed candidate for the post. Several poetical rejoinders were forthcoming on either side, but Smith surpassed his antagonist both in coarseness and bad verse. In 1729 Smith removed from Glenshee and was schoolmaster at Glamis in Forfar. He had a son, Robert Smith, schoolmaster at Kinnaird in Perthshire; some of his verses appear in Nicol's 'Rural Muse,' 1753, of which there is a copy in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh [see NICOL, ALEXANDER].

Smith published: 1. 'Poems of Controversy betwixt Episcopacy and Presbytery: being the substance of what passed 'twixt him and several other Poets; As also, Several Poems and Merry Songs on other Subjects. With some Funeral Elegies on several Noblemen and Gentlemen, two Parts,' 1714, 12mo. It contains two prefaces, one to the 'World,' the other to the 'Reader.' Copies are in the British Museum, in Sir Walter Scott's library, and in the library of the Free Church College, Edinburgh. The last contains in addition a printed address in verse to 'William Seton, the younger, of Pitsmedden.' 2. 'The Assembly's Shorter Catechism in Metre. For the Use of young ones. By Mr. Robert Smith, Schoolmaster at Glammis,' Edinburgh, 1829. It contains also the Lord's Prayer and the Creed in verse. Only one copy is known to be extant, which, in 1872, was in the possession of William Bonar, of St. Michael's Alley, Cornhill, London. Limited reprints of both works have been issued by Thomas George Stevenson—of the former in 1869 and of the latter in 1872.

[Stevenson's prefaces to Smith's works; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 321; Nicol's Rural Muse contains several curious particulars concerning Smith and Craig.] E. I. C.

SMITH, ROBERT (1689–1768), mathematician and founder of Smith's prizes at Cambridge, was born in 1689, and probably at Lea, near Gainsborough, to which living his father was instituted in October 1679. His father, John Smith, had married Hannah (*d.* 1719), the aunt of Roger Cotes [q. v.]; he became rector of Gate Burton, Lincolnshire, and was buried at Lea on 28 Dec. 1710. Robert was educated at the Leicester grammar school, and admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 28 May 1708, and scholar on 13 May 1709. At Trinity he was under the care of Cotes, his cousin, who was then Plumian professor of astronomy, and lived with him as his assistant. He graduated B.A. 1711, M.A. 1715, LL.D. 1723, and D.D. *per literas regias* 1739. He was elected minor fellow, 1714, major fellow, 1715, sublector quartus, 1715, lector linguæ Latinæ, 1724, lector linguæ Græcæ, 1725, lector primarius,

1727, and senior fellow, 11 June 1739. He took pupils at Cambridge, was master of mechanics to George II, and held the post of mathematical preceptor to William, duke of Cumberland, from June 1739 to July 1740. Smith, like his cousin Cotes, was throughout life the 'decided partizan' of Richard Bentley, the master of Trinity, in his struggles with the fellows.

On 16 July 1716 Smith was elected to succeed Cotes as Plumian professor of astronomy, and on 21 May 1718 he was admitted F.R.S. Early in 1739 the observatory over the great gate of Trinity College, for the use of the professor, was completed under his direction (Bentley, *Correspondence*, ii. 448, 451, 786). The telescope in the library, which is described in Smith's work on 'Opticks,' and is shown to strangers as Sir Isaac Newton's telescope, was made for him. He retained the professorship until 1760.

Smith was literary executor to Cotes, and communicated notes for the memoir of him in the 'General Biographical Dictionary' of Lockman and others (1736, iv. 441–5). In 1722 he edited and augmented with some of his own theorems Cotes's 'Harmonia Mensurarum et alia opuscula Mathematica,' and in 1738 he edited, with notes, his cousin's 'Hydrostatical and Pneumatical Lectures' of Cotes. The first work was dedicated to Dr. Mead, the second (which was republished in 1747 and 1775, and translated into French by Le Monnier in 1720) to the Duke of Cumberland. He projected, but did not proceed with, the publication of others of his cousin's works. The monument to Cotes's memory, with the epitaph by Bentley, was erected at the cost of Smith, and he presented to the library of the college in 1758 a marble bust of his cousin by P. Scheemakers.

At Bentley's death Smith was appointed, on 20 July 1742, master of Trinity College, and he also acted in 1742–3 as vice-chancellor of the university. As master his 'equitable and judicious conduct healed all wounds and conciliated all parties' (Monk, *Life of Bentley*, ii. 420). His acts of kindness were numerous, and his influence in the university was considerable. He recommended John Colson [q. v.] to come to Cambridge, and obtained for him in 1739 the Lucasian chair. He advised Richard Cumberland to apply himself to mathematics, and supported his claims to a fellowship. His encouragement gave Bishop Watson, when an undergraduate, 'a spur to his industry and wings to his ambition,' for which the bishop always revered Smith's memory. Israel Lyons, the younger, was aided by him in his studies, and in return dedicated to Smith his 'Treatise of Fluxions,' 1758. At the contest between Lords Hardwicke and Sandwich for the post of high steward of the university of Cambridge, he was a supporter of Sandwich. He was consequently introduced by Churchill into the poem of the 'Candidate' (lines 615–620) as

> Black Smith of Trinity; on Christian ground
> For faith in mysteries none more renowned.

A recluse and a student, Smith, whose health was for many years precarious, lived in the lodge with an unmarried sister, Elizmar (1683–1758), who was buried in the ante-chapel at Trinity, and with a niece. He was fond of music, and played the violoncello. Smith died in the lodge on 2 Feb. 1768, and was buried on the south side of the communion table in the college chapel, where he is commemorated by a Latin epitaph. A funeral oration in Latin on his death was delivered by the Rev. Thomas Zouch in the chapel on 8 Feb. (Zouch, *Works*, 1820, i. 438–43).

Richard Cumberland records that he was thin in frame, with an aquiline nose, a penetrating eye, and shrill nasal voice. A bust of Smith by P. Scheemakers was placed in the library of the college in 1758, with the inscription 'Præsenti tibi maturos largimur honores.' A portrait of him, painted by Vanderbank in 1730, and given by Thomas Riddell, one of the fellows, in 1827, hangs in the lodge; another, painted by J. Freeman in 1783, and said to have been given by the Rev. Edward Howkins in 1779, is in the hall. It was probably paid for by moneys bequeathed by Howkins for that purpose.

Smith's benefactions to the university and to Trinity College were munificent. To the former he left by will the sum of 3,500*l.* South Sea stock, part of the interest to be applied in a dinner to the trustees, and of the remainder, half to the Plumian professor, and half between two junior B.A.s who have made the greatest progress in mathematics and natural philosophy. The Smith's prizes, which now amount to about 23*l.* each, 'proved productive of the best results, and at a later time enabled the university to encourage some of the higher branches of mathematics.' The college, to which during his lifetime he had presented many pictures and sculptures, obtained under the will the sum of 2,000*l.* of the same stock, which was ordered to be sold on 15 Dec. 1770, and applied towards the new combination-room in the great court, and the painted window, containing nearly 140 square feet of glass, at the south end of the library. The grotesque design (by Cipriani) for the window, which was completed by 1775, represented George III

under a canopy, giving a laurel chaplet to Sir Isaac Newton, while Bacon is at the king's feet.

Smith published two works. The first was 'A compleat System of Opticks, in four books,' 1738, 2 vols.; dedicated, with unusual warmth of expression, to Right Hon., afterwards Sir Edward Walpole, a personal friend at Cambridge, through whose aid the work was started and finished, and under Smith's will and codicil Walpole received legacies of 2,000*l.* South Sea stock. The 'elementary parts' of these volumes, selected and arranged for the use of students at the universities, were published separately at Cambridge in 1778. They were translated, with additions, into German by Kaestner in 1755, and into French, with additions, by Dural le Roy, at Brest in 1767, with a supplement in 1783, and by L. P. P. [i.e. le Père Pézénas] at Avignon in 1767. Benjamin Robins [q. v.] published a criticism upon them in 1739. From this treatise on optics, Smith went by the nickname of 'Old Focus.' Smith's second volume was 'Harmonics, or the Philosophy of Musical Sounds,' 1749, dedicated to the Duke of Cumberland; 2nd edit. 1759, and postscript, 1762. The latter was inscribed to Sir Edward Walpole. Both works were of the highest value. They were recommended to Gibbon by George Lewis Scott [q. v.], with the words that the treatise on optics entered 'into too great details for beginners,' and that the volume on harmonics 'is the principal book of the kind' (Gibbon, *Miscellaneous Works* 1837, pp. 232–3).

Smith left numerous papers on Cotes and Newton to the Rev. Edward Howkins, who in 1779 bequeathed them to the college. From them was collected the 'Correspondence of Newton and Cotes,' edited by the Rev. J. Edleston in 1850, and afterwards republished at Amsterdam. Twenty to thirty letters from Newton to Cotes were borrowed from Smith by Conduitt for his projected life of Newton, and never returned (Bentley, *Correspondence*, ii. 776–7). Letters to Smith are printed in the 'Correspondence of Newton and Cotes' (pp. 231–9), in Brewster's 'Memoirs of Newton' (2nd edit.), ii. 47–9, and in James Bradley's 'Works and Correspondence' (1832), pp. 401–3. His name frequently occurs in the diaries of John Byrom, with whom he was contemporary at Cambridge, and Byrom's verses on John Gilbert Cooper's 'Epistles from Aristippus in retirement,' in a letter to Dr. S—, are supposed to be addressed to Smith. When Zachary Grey [q. v.] published an 'Examination of the Fourteenth Chapter of Newton's Observations on Daniel,' Smith wrote 'Three Observations' upon it which were not published.

[Gent. Mag. 1768, p. 94; Willis and Clark's Cambridge, ii. 500, 547–50, 583, 600, 606; Rouse Ball's Mathematics at Cambridge, 1889, pp. 91–101; Wordsworth's Scholæ Academicæ, pp. 67, 236; Corresp. of Newton and Cotes, pp. xvi–xix, 199, 200, 227–9; Brewster's Memoirs of Newton, ii. 319–20; Hartshorne's Cambr. Book Rarities, pp. 275, 481, 484–5; Byrom's Remains, i. 296, 623–34, ii. 34, 135, 206–7, 833–841; Byrom's Poems, ed. Ward, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 408; J. J. Smith's Cambr. Portfolio, p. 97; Monk's Bentley, i. 203, 401–2; Cumberland's Memoirs, 1806 edit. pp. 70, 107–9; Anecdotes of Watson 1817, pp. 9, 21; information from W. Aldis Wright, esq. of Trin. Coll. Cambr.]

W. P. C.

SMITH, ROBERT, first Baron Carrington (1752–1838), the third but eldest surviving son of Abel Smith (*d.* 1788) by his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Bird of Barton, Warwickshire, was born at Nottingham on 2 Feb. 1752 and baptised at St. Peter's on the 21st. His father, a member of the banking firm of Smith, Payne, & Co. of Nottingham and London, sat in parliament for Aldborough in 1774, St. Ives in 1780, and St. Germains in 1785. On the death of his elder brother Abel in 1779 Robert succeeded him as member of parliament for Nottingham, which he represented in five successive parliaments, until his elevation to the peerage in 1797. From the first he attached himself to the fortunes of the younger Pitt, and a close friendship sprang up between the two. In 1786 Pitt selected Smith to examine into the state of his disordered private affairs (Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, ed. 1879, i. 223). According to Wraxall, Smith's character was 'without reproach and his fortune ample,' but he 'possessed no parliamentary talents' (*Posthumous Memoirs*, 1836, i. 66–9). He was generous in the use of his wealth, and one of his benefactions was to place considerable sums of money in the hands of the poet Cowper for the benefit of the poor at Olney (Southey, *Life and Works of Cowper*, i. 254–5). On 11 July 1796, as a reward for his fidelity and the support which he secured to Pitt through his pocket-boroughs Midhurst and Wendover, Smith was created Baron Carrington of Bulcot Lodge in the peerage of Ireland, and on 20 Oct. 1797 Baron Carrington of Upton, Nottinghamshire, in the English peerage. According to Wraxall, this was the only instance in which George III's objections to giving English peerages to those engaged in trade were overcome; he also insinuates that the honour was the

reward of financial assistance rendered by Smith to Pitt. Carrington refuted this charge on the appearance of Wraxall's 'Memoirs' in 1836 by a letter printed in the 'Quarterly Review' (No. cxiv. p. 456). In 1802 Pitt, as warden of the Cinque ports, appointed Carrington captain of Deal, and in the following year he became lieutenant-colonel of the second battalion of the Cinque ports volunteers. In April 1803 he entertained Pitt at his seat, Wycombe Abbey. On 3 July 1810 he was created D.C.L. of Oxford, and in 1819 LL.D. of Cambridge University. He was also a vice-president of the Literary Fund, F.R.S., and F.S.A. He was a firm supporter of the tory party, and, when in later years unable to attend the House of Lords, he entrusted his proxy to the Duke of Wellington. He died on 18 Sept. 1838 at his mansion in Whitehall, and was buried at High Wycombe on 2 Oct.

Carrington married, first, on 6 July 1780, Anne, eldest daughter of Lewyns Boldero Barnard of Cave Castle, Yorkshire; by her he had one son, Robert John, born 16 Jan. 1796, who succeeded to the peerage, took the name Carrington instead of Smith by royal license, dated 26 Aug. 1839, and died on 17 March 1868, being succeeded by his eldest son, Charles Robert, the present Lord Carrington, who changed the family name from Carrington to Carington. The first lord had also seven daughters, of whom the second, Catherine Lucy, married Philip Henry, fourth earl Stanhope, and was mother of Philip Henry, fifth earl Stanhope [q. v.], and the seventh, Emily, married Lord Granville Charles Henry Somerset.

[Annual Register, 1838, p. 225 (by Carrington's grandson, Earl Stanhope); Gent. Mag. 1838, ii. 545–6, 678; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's and G. E. C.'s Peerages; Stanhope's Life of Pitt, passim; Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs, 1836; Life of Wilberforce, i. 77; Martin's Stories of Banks and Bankers.] A. F. P.

SMITH, ROBERT ANGUS (1817–1884), chemist, born in Glasgow on 15 Feb. 1817, was twelfth child and seventh son of John Smith of Loudoun, Ayrshire, and his wife Janet, daughter of James Thomson, a millowner at Strathaven (see W. Anderson Smith's *'Shepherd' Smith*, p. 13).

An elder brother, John (1800–1871), master at Perth Academy, wrote a paper on the 'Origin of Colour and Theory of Light' (*Memoirs of Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc.* [3], i. 1, 1859), which contains original and still unexplained experiments on the production of colour phenomena by rotating discs marked with black and white patterns. These have been recently reinvestigated without reference to Smith's work by C. E. Benham and others ('An Artificial Spectrum Top,' *Nature*, vol. l. [1894–5] passim). Another brother, James Elimalet Smith, is separately noticed, and a third brother, Micaiah Smith (1807–1867), was a minister of the Scottish kirk, and an orientalist.

At nine Angus went to the Glasgow grammar school, and at thirteen to the Glasgow University, where he received a classical education, but, with his brother John, read Priestley's and other scientific works. On leaving the university he became tutor to several families in succession, first in the highlands and then in England. He spent two years with the Hon. and Rev. E. Bridgeman, with whom he went to Germany. He there heard of the great chemist Justus Liebig (1802–1875), who had created the first German school of chemistry at Giessen; and worked under him at that town during 1839–41, proceeding Ph.D. in 1841. He was a fellow-worker there with A. W. Hofmann (1818–1892), Lyon (now Lord) Playfair, Dr. Edward Schunck, F.R.S., and John Stenhouse [q. v.] During his stay he gave much time to philosophy as well as chemistry. On his return to England at the end of 1841 he published a translation of Liebig's work 'On the Azotised Nutritive Principles of Plants.' An early inclination towards a theological career revived, but was abandoned; and in 1842 he became assistant to Dr. Playfair, who was at the time professor of chemistry at the Manchester Royal Institution. Dr. Playfair's interest in the work of the health of towns commission, of which the sanitary reformer, Edwin (afterwards Sir Edwin) Chadwick (1801–1890), was the moving spirit, led Smith to pay attention to sanitary chemistry, and to this subject he devoted the greater part of his life. He decided to settle as a consulting chemist in Manchester, and on 29 April 1845 he was elected member of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he was president from April 1864 till April 1866. In 1847 he published his first paper on air (*Memoirs of the Chemical Society*, iii. 311), in which he made the important suggestion that the organic matter given out in respiration may be more injurious than the carbonic acid. He collected the moisture condensed on the window-pane of a crowded room, and examined the residue left after evaporation. In the same year he reported to the metropolitan sanitary commission on this subject; and also examined water derived from peaty soil. In 1848 (*Brit. Assoc. Report*, p. 16) he pointed out that the or-

ganic matter introduced into natural waters is got rid of in nature, especially in porous soils, by means of oxidation, nitrogenous matter being partially converted into nitrates. This theory he supported by numerous subsequent experiments. In 1849 he examined various problems connected with sewage, and made important suggestions, which are still under discussion, with regard to its canalisation and treatment.

In 1851 Smith began his most extensive research. The fact that the ratio between the amounts of oxygen and nitrogen present in the air varies exceedingly little under the most varied conditions of time and place had led to the impression that chemical analysis was unable to discover the impurities of town air which were made evident by their effect on human health, and even in certain cases by smell. Smith set himself systematically to combat this notion, and began by making a series of determinations of the sulphur compounds introduced into the air by the combustion of coal (*Brit. Assoc. Report*, 1851, pt. ii. p. 52). He followed this work up later by numerous determinations of other impurities—e.g. ammonia and carbonic acid. In 1856 Smith published a memoir of John Dalton (1766–1844) [q. v.], which embraced a history of the atomic theory from early times. The book displays erudition, common-sense, and impartiality of judgment wherever the issues were simple; but Smith had not sufficient clearness of mind or of style (in spite of occasional happiness of expression) to make a first-rate historian, and he failed to explain the genesis of Dalton's ideas (see Roscoe and Harden's *New View of the Atomic Theory*). In 1857 he was elected F.R.S. In 1859 he lectured on the organic impurities of the air before the Royal Institution, and described an ingenious method for a comparison of the relative amounts in different places. In 1864 Smith contributed to the report of the royal mines commission an elaborate examination of the air of mines and a comparison with that from various districts in large towns, and a physiological investigation of the effect of carbonic acid. In the same year Smith was elected chief inspector, under the Alkali Act of 28 July 1863, which provided for the inspection of alkali-works and other classes of factories (extended by the act of 1872), and for the infliction of fines when excessive amounts of acid vapours, likely to damage health and vegetation, were emitted. Smith performed his duties with tact and skill, insuring the co-operation of the previously hostile manufacturers in the working of the act, which he showed to be to their financial benefit. His twenty annual reports (continued till his death) contain a large amount of information on the condensation of hydrochloric acid and kindred subjects.

In April 1865 Smith proposed an ingenious 'minimetric' method of estimating carbonic acid in the air. In 1869 he published a book on 'Disinfectants and Disinfection,' containing a summary of other work, together with experiments of his own performed for the cattle plague commission. In it he recognised the fact that Pasteur's work on germs would revolutionise the subject, but it was only later that he became practically acquainted with Pasteur's methods. Smith's work led to the manufacture on a large scale by his friend Mr. Alexander McDougall of a useful disinfectant powder, consisting of a mixture of calcium sulphite and calcium phenate. In 1872 Smith published his 'Air and Rain, the beginnings of a Chemical Climatology,' in which he collected a large amount of experimental material from his previous papers. Less attention has been paid to this work than it deserves, partly because of its defects in composition (of which Smith was conscious), partly because Pasteur's work has diverted attention from the inorganic impurities of air. In the same year he published a study on peat-formation (*Memoirs of Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc.* [5] iii. 281).

After going in the autumn of 1872 to Iceland in the yacht of his friend, the chemist, James Young (1811–1883) [q. v.], he wrote an essay 'On some Ruins at Ellida Vatu and Kjarlanes,' and a book, 'To Iceland in a Yacht' (privately printed in May 1873). In the same year he paid a visit, also with Young, to the island of St. Kilda, which he described in 'Good Words' for 1875, and in a pamphlet, 'A Visit to St. Kilda' (privately printed in 1879). In 1876 he edited 'The Chemical and Physical Researches of Thomas Graham' [q. v.], with a useful analysis of the separate memoirs, and an introduction on Graham's place as a chemist. The book was privately printed at the expense of Young for distribution among chemists. In 1884 the introduction was republished, together with many of Graham's letters and explanatory notes by Smith, under the title 'An Account of the Life and Works of T. Graham.' In 1879 Smith, who was passionately devoted to archæology, and especially to Scottish archæology, published anonymously a book on 'Loch Etive,' where he had spent many vacations, and on the legend of the 'Sons of Uisnach;' a second edition appeared with his name, posthumously, in 1885. The work, which is written in dialogue form, is valuable

for its description of the vitrified fort of Dun MacUisneachan, and its recognition, in anticipation of William Forbes Skene [q. v.] in his 'Celtic Scotland,' of the extremely early and close connection between the populations of western Scotland and north-east Ireland (Professor Boyd Dawkins).

In 1880 Smith proposed to measure the 'actinism of the sun's rays' by their effect on a dilute acid solution of potassium iodide, from which they liberate an amount of iodine that is approximately proportional to the intensity of the light and length of exposure. This method, originally invented by Dr. Albert R. Leeds, though independently discovered by Smith, is of considerable practical value, and was employed by the Manchester air analysis committee in 1891–2 (*Proceedings of the Manchester Field Naturalists' Society*, 1892, p. 87). In 1883, at the request of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, Smith published, under the title 'A Centenary of Science in Manchester,' an interesting sketch of the history of the society (not altogether accurate in detail), with notices of many of its members. Smith and Mr. Robert Rawlinson, C.B., had been appointed the first inspectors under the Rivers Pollution Act of 1876; Smith wrote two official reports in this capacity, in 1882 and in 1884 (published posthumously). In the latter report he showed incidentally that under certain conditions the fermentation of sugar by the microbes found in water produces hydrogen, of which the amount evolved varies, *cæteris paribus*, with the water; and he made one of the first applications of Dr. Robert Koch's 'gelatine' method for determining the number of microbes in water. He also invented a process for lining iron waterpipes with an impermeable varnish which is widely used (*Rivers Pollution Commission*, 6th Rep. (1874), p. 221). He was made an honorary LL.D. of Glasgow in 1881, and of Edinburgh in 1882. In spite of declining health during the last few years of his life, Smith retained almost to the last his active habits of work. He died on 12 May 1884 at Colwyn Bay, North Wales, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul's, Kersal, Manchester. He was unmarried; his niece, Miss Jessie Knox-Smith, had for some years previous to his death lived with him and helped him with his literary work.

It is scarcely an exaggeration to say that, 'as the chemist of sanitary science, Smith worked alone' (Thorpe); but the work of which he was the pioneer in this country is now being largely developed in many directions. He was of so unruffled a temper that he was called by his friends 'Agnus,' and was of an exceptionally kindly, winning, and generous disposition.

A bronze bust of Smith was sculptured in 1886 by T. Nelson Maclean, and presented to the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society by his friend Dr. Schunck; and another bust by Brodie belonged to another friend, James Young. A bust of him is also in the library of the Owens College. His countenance was of the pure Gaelic type.

The 'Royal Society's Catalogue' gives a list of forty-eight papers by Smith; in addition to these and the books mentioned above, he published anonymously various articles in Ure's 'Dictionary' and the 'Chemical News,' and many articles on antiquarian subjects.

His library, which was rich in works on chemistry and on Celtic literature, was bought by the 'Angus Smith Memorial Committee' and presented to the Owens College, Manchester, after his death.

[Besides the sources quoted, Smith's own works; Obituaries in Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc. Proceedings, xxiv. 97, and Memoirs [3] x. 90, by Dr. Edward Schunck, F.R.S.; Nature, xxx. 104, by T. E. Thorpe; Manchester Guardian; Manchester Courier and Manchester Examiner for 13 May 1884; Chemical Soc. Journal, xlvii. 335; Chemical News, xl. 222, l. 200; Ber. der deutschen Chem. Gesellschaft, by A. W. Hofmann, xvii. 1211; W. Anderson Smith's 'Shepherd' Smith, passim; Thompson's Owens College, pp. 232–3; Biograph and Review, v. 142; G. Seton's St. Kilda, p. 334; Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon-general's Office, U.S.A. xiii. 217; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roscoe and Harden's New View of Dalton's Atomic Theory; Dr. J. C. Thresh's Water . . . Supplies, pp. 20, 207; Report on the Progress . . . of Manufacturing Chemistry . . . in South Lancashire, by E. Schunck, R. Angus Smith, and H. E. Roscoe, Brit. Assoc. Report, 1861, p. 108; private information from Professor Boyd Dawkins, A. E. Fletcher, esq. (late chief inspector under the Alkali Act), R. F. Gwyther, esq., Professor Strachan, and Dr. Edward Schunck, Frank Scudder, esq. (for many years Smith's assistant).] P. J. H.

**SMITH, ROBERT ARCHIBALD** (1780–1829), musical composer, son of Robert Smith, silk-weaver, was born at Reading on 16 Nov. 1780. His father, a native of East Kilbride, Lanarkshire, had been a silk-weaver in Paisley, whence dull business sent him to Reading. Here he married Ann Whitcher, who succeeded to a small property and the interest of a little money, which was invested for her son after her death. Ignoring Robert's precocious musical talent, his father apprenticed him to silk-weaving. He early joined a church choir in Reading, and played on

flute or clarionet in the band of a volunteer regiment. In 1800 the family removed to Paisley, where father and son became muslin-weavers. For a time dislike of his occupation and environment depressed Smith, and threatened his health, but recognition of his musical gifts, and particularly the friendship of the poet Tannahill, gave him fresh stimulus. He joined a volunteer company, played in its band, and composed its marches and quick-steps.

Becoming a teacher of music, Smith was in 1807 appointed leader of psalmody in the abbey church, Paisley, and soon formed an excellent choir. Dr. Boog, the incumbent of the parish, introduced him to Dr. Young, minister of Erskine, Renfrewshire, from whose extensive and exact knowledge of harmony he profited. In 1817 he successfully conducted his first public performance of sacred music in the abbey church, an innovation which became a precedent. In August 1823 Smith was appointed musical conductor in St. George's Church, Edinburgh, the minister of which was Dr. Andrew Thomson (1779–1831) [q.v.], an accomplished musician. Smith straightway obtained an excellent professional standing in Edinburgh. His health, however, failed while still busily employed in Edinburgh in teaching, composing, and editing; he died there on 3 Jan. 1829.

Smith married, in 1802, Mary MacNicol, a native of Arran, who survived him with five children.

As a boy Smith wrote out notes of music that interested him, and in later years he displayed great facility in reproducing airs to which he had listened. He early set to music some trifling verses of his own, and a song by Burns's eldest son. In 'Devotional Music, original and selected,' 1810, twenty-four of the numbers are Smith's. His setting of Tannahill's songs, especially of 'Jessie, the Flow'r o' Dumblane' (1816), brought him renown. This air, said a contemporary critic, 'has no common claim to general admiration. The descant consists throughout of the most graceful and euphonious intervals, and the cadence at the words "the flow'r o' Dumblane" is remarkably beautiful and happy' ('European Magazine,' January 1816). His 'Scotish Minstrel, a selection from the vocal melodies of Scotland ancient and modern,' was published in six volumes, 1821–4, and reached a third edition, 1838–43. It is one of the best works on its subject, and many of the striking anonymous melodies are attributable to the editor. Songs by Tannahill, and others appropriately set by Smith, first appeared in this work. The editor erred in allowing certain female coadjutors, without acknowledgment, to tamper with the original words of some of the older songs. The 'Irish Minstrel,' with similar musical equipment, appeared in one volume in 1825. In 1826 Smith published a practical 'Introduction to Singing.' A first volume of Smith's 'Select Melodies, with appropriate Words, chiefly original, selected and arranged, with Symphonies and Accompaniments for the Pianoforte,' appeared in 1827. Ambitious and comprehensive, this work includes examples of the greatest song-writers, but was not completed. Many pieces by contemporary lyrists are anonymously set by Smith himself. To one of these, Motherwell's pathetic 'Midnight Wind,' Tom Moore gave special praise. Smith further published: 1. 'Sacred Music for the Use of St. George's, Edinburgh.' 2. 'The Sacred Harmony of the Church of Scotland' (1820). 3. 'Sacred Music, consisting of Tunes, Sanctuses, &c., sung in St. George's Church' (1825; other editions, 1830?, 1856, and 1867). 4. 'Anthems for George Heriot's Day.' His music, virile, strenuous, and fluent, is still heard in the Scottish churches. His setting of the anthem 'How beautiful upon the mountains' has been often reprinted.

[Memoir of R. A. Smith, prefixed by P. A. Ramsay to his edition of Tannahill's works; Semple's Poems and Songs, and Correspondence of Robert Tannahill; McConechy's Life of Motherwell; Harp of Renfrewshire; Brown's Paisley Poets.] T. B.

SMITH, ROBERT HENRY SODEN (1822–1890), keeper of the Art Library, South Kensington, was born on 25 Feb. 1822. His father, Robert Smith of Dirleton, Haddingtonshire, was a captain in the 44th regiment, and served for some years in India. On his return he received the appointment of Athlone pursuivant-at-arms under Sir Bernard Burke, and settled in Dublin.

The son, Robert Henry, was brought up in Scotland, and then sent to Trinity College, Dublin, with a view to his ordination, but that design was not fulfilled. He became tutor to John Charles Pratt, earl of Brecknock (afterwards third Marquis Camden), and formed a lasting friendship with his pupil. On 1 March 1857 he was chosen a member of the staff at the South Kensington Museum, London, was appointed assistant keeper of the art museum and library on 25 June following, and became keeper of the national Art Library on 3 April 1868. The library was in an embryonic stage in 1857 when Smith entered on his work, and he was really the organiser of this branch of the

museum, in which he gave a free rein to his keen instinct as a collector.

A lover of nature in every form, Smith made a special study of the freshwater shells. In antiquarian pursuits he was equally interested in English and oriental pottery, and of both he formed large collections. He also paid much attention to the history and forms of finger rings. As a juror he drew up the report on the porcelain at the exhibition of 1871. He also prepared the catalogue of the jewellery exhibited at South Kensington in 1872. He officially edited and partly compiled, for the use of students, several classified lists of books dealing with various arts and art industries, which are represented in the South Kensington Museum. He resided at 65 The Grove, Hammersmith, but died, unmarried, in a private nursing home near Cavendish Square, on 20 June 1890.

With his friend Professor A. H. Church, Smith brought out in 1890 some poems entitled 'Flower and Bird Posies.'

[The Academy, 5 July 1890, p. 16, signed δ, i.e. C. Drury E. Fortnum; Athenæum, 28 June 1890, p. 839; Times, 23 June 1890, p. 6; Illustrated London News, 12 July 1890, p. 53, with portrait; information from W. H. James Weale, esq.] G. C. B.

SMITH, ROBERT PAYNE (1819–1895), dean of Canterbury. [See Payne Smith.]

SMITH, ROBERT PERCY, known as 'Bobus' Smith (1770–1845), advocate-general of Bengal, born in 1770, was eldest son of Robert Smith, and brother of Sydney Smith [q. v.] He entered Eton College in 1782, and became very intimate with John Hookham Frere [q.v.], George Canning [q.v.], and Henry Richard Vassall Fox, third lord Holland [q.v.] With them in 1786 he started the school magazine entitled 'The Microcosm,' which ran for nearly a year, and procured for Smith an introduction to Queen Charlotte. In 1788 he became a scholar on Dr. Battie's foundation, and in 1791 obtained Sir William Browne's medal for the best Latin ode. In the same year he entered King's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1794 and M.A. in 1797. On 4 July of the same year he was called to the bar of Lincoln's Inn. In 1803, through the influence of William Petty, first marquis of Lansdowne [q.v.], and Sir Francis Baring [q. v.], he obtained the appointment of advocate-general of Bengal. In seven years he returned to England with a fortune, and settled in London. While in India he allowed his brother Sydney 100*l.* a year, and on his return lent him 500*l.* towards the expenses of his move into the country, and gave 100*l.* a year to support Sydney's eldest son at Westminster.

In 1812 Smith entered parliament as member for Grantham, but made no reputation as a speaker. At the general election of 1818 he contested Lincoln unsuccessfully, but two years later he won the seat and sat as the representative of the borough until his retirement after the dissolution of 1826.

Although Robert Percy never attained the fame of his brother Sydney, with whom he always maintained very affectionate relations, yet those who were intimate with both held that 'Bobus' equalled, if he did not surpass, him in the very qualities for which the younger was renowned. He was a man of great originality, a profound thinker, and of wide grasp of mind. His wit was proverbial, and his conversation provoked the admiration of Madame de Staël. His language was characterised by Canning as 'the essence of English,' and Landor declared that his Latin hexameters would not have discredited Lucretius. He died on 10 March 1845 at his house in Savile Row, London. His country residence was at Cheam, Surrey. In 1797 he married Caroline, daughter of Richard Vernon, M.P. for Tavistock. She was half-sister of the mothers of the third Lord Holland and of the third Lord Lansdowne. By her Smith was father of Robert Vernon Smith, baron Lyveden [q. v.]

A number of Smith's Latin verses were published by his son under the title of 'Early Writings of Robert Percy Smith,' Chiswick, 1850, 4to.

[Reid's Life and Times of Sydney Smith, pp. 4–14; Annual Register, 1845, p. 258; obituary notice by Lord Morpeth in the Morning Chronicle, March 1845, reproduced as a preface to Early Writings; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, p. 357; Memoirs of Sir James Mackintosh, i. 137, 208.] E. I. C.

SMITH (afterwards Vernon), ROBERT VERNON, Baron Lyveden (1800–1873), who was the nephew of Sydney Smith [q. v.], the witty canon of St. Paul's, was the only surviving son of Robert Percy Smith ('Bobus' Smith) [q. v.] He was born on 23 Feb. 1800, and, having spent several years at Eton, matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 2 Feb. 1819, graduating B.A. (second class in classics) 1822, and the same year became a student of the Inner Temple, but was never called to the bar. Smith married, on 15 July 1823, Emma Mary, daughter of John, second earl of Upper Ossory, and, being attracted by a political career, was chosen at a by-election for Tralee in June 1829, and re-elected

the following year. On the accession of the whigs to power under Earl Grey, he accepted office as a junior lord of the treasury in November 1830, and discharged its duties until the fall of Melbourne's first administration in November 1834. In Melbourne's second ministry he was joint secretary to the board of control for the affairs of India, April 1835 to September 1839, and under-secretary of state for war and the colonies from that date till September 1841, being sworn a member of the privy council on 21 Aug. 1841. When Lord John Russell formed his first ministry in 1846, he did not apportion any office to Smith, who, however, joined his government as secretary-at-war during the last three weeks of its existence, 6 to 28 Feb. 1852. Under Lord Palmerston he was president of the board of control, with a seat in the cabinet from February 1855 to March 1858, during the eventful period of the Indian mutiny. At the general election of 1831 he was elected M.P. for Northampton, for which he was afterwards re-elected ten times (at every election except one at the head of the poll), but vacated his seat on being raised to the peerage as Baron Lyveden on 28 June 1859. By royal license on 14 July following he received permission to use the surname of Vernon only instead of Smith, and to bear the arms of Vernon quarterly in the first quarter with his paternal arms, his issue having previously been similarly authorised by royal license on 5 Aug. 1845. Lyveden, who was for many years a metropolitan commissioner in lunacy (established pursuant to 2 and 3 Will. IV, c. 107), had his country seat at Farming Woods, near Thrapstone, Northamptonshire, of which county he was a deputy lieutenant. He was created a G.C.B. on 13 July 1872, and died on 10 Nov. 1873.

Lyveden edited in 1848 'Horace Walpole's Letters to the Countess of Ossory,' and in 1850 the 'Early Writings' of his father, His speech in proposing the second reading of the Church Rates Abolition Bill in the House of Lords was printed in 1860.

[Official Return of Members of Parliament; Foster's Peerage; Alison's Autobiography; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. R. W.

SMITH, SAMUEL (1587–1620), writer on logic, born in Lincolnshire in 1587, was entered as a commoner at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1604, and became a fellow of Magdalen College in 1608. He graduated B.A. on 25 Jan. 1608–9, M.A. 23 May 1612, and bachelor of medicine 15 April 1620. He was appointed junior proctor of the university on 28 April 1620, being then 'accounted the most accurate disputant and profound philosopher in the university' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 283). He died on 17 June 1620, and was buried in the chapel of Magdalen College.

Besides contributing verses to the university collections on the death of Henry, prince of Wales, 1612, and on the marriage of the Prince Palatine, 1613, he was author of a popular elementary manual of logic, entitled 'Aditus ad Logicam, in usum eorum qui primo Academiam salutant,' Oxford, 1613, 1621, 1627, 1633, 1639, &c., 8vo.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. v. 29; Oxford Univ. Reg. vol. ii. pt. iv. 388; Foster's Alumni Oxon., early ser. iv. 1380; Madan's Oxford Press.] T. C.

SMITH, SAMUEL (1584–1662?), ejected divine, born near Dudley about 1584, was the son of a clergyman. In the beginning of 1603 he entered St. Mary Hall, Oxford, as a batler, but left the university without a degree. He was presented to the living of Prittlewell in Essex on 30 Nov. 1615 by Robert, lord Rich [see under Rich, Penelope, Lady Rich]. On the outbreak of the civil war Smith retired to London for safety, and identified himself with the presbyterians. He became famed as a preacher, and in 1648 received from parliament the perpetual curacy of Cound and Cressage in Shropshire, on the death of Richard Wood, the rector, sequestered for delinquency (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. i. 26 *a*). On his settlement in the county he was appointed an assistant to the commission for the ejection of 'scandalous and ignorant ministers and schoolmasters.' In 1654 he was temporarily appointed to preach in Hereford Minster and the adjacent country, in place of Richard Delamain (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 224). On the Restoration he was ejected from his living at Cound. The date of his death is uncertain. Wood says that he was living in 1663, but if he be identical with Samuel Smith of Sandon in Essex, as Calamy believes, he was buried on 2 April 1662 (*Obituary of Richard Smyth*, ed. Ellis, p. 55).

Besides many separate sermons, Smith published: 1. 'David's Repentance, or a plain and familiar exposition of the Fifty-first Psalm,' London, 1618, 12mo, which went through many editions. About 1765 a so-called thirty-first edition was printed at Newcastle-on-Tyne, which bears no resemblance to the original work. 2. 'Joseph and his Mistress: five Sermons,' London, 1619, 8vo. 3. 'Christ's Last Supper, or the Doctrine of the Sacrament: five Sermons,' London, 1620, 8vo. 4. 'The Great Assize; or the

Day of Jubilee,' London, 1628 (4th ed.); 1642, 12mo; 47th ed. 1757, 12mo. 5. 'The Ethiopian Eunuch's Conversion, the sum of Thirty Sermons,' London, 1632, 8vo. 6. 'David's Blessed Man: a short exposition of the First Psalm,' London, 1635, 8vo; several editions. 7. 'Malice Stript and Whipt,' an attack on the Quakers, which called forth in answer 'Innocency cleared from Lyes, in Reply to "Malice Stript and Whipt,"' by I. B., London, 1658, 4to, and as a counter rejoinder, 'Innocents no Saints, or a Pair of Spectacles for a dark-sighted Quaker,' London, 1658, 4to. 8. 'A Fold for Christ's Sheep,' 32nd ed. London, 1684, 8vo.

Wood says he had seen many editions of Smith's 'Christian's Guide, with Rules and Directions for a Holy Life.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 656; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer, ii. 214, iii. 144; Chambers's Biographical Illustrations of Worcestershire, p. 115; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 501, xii. 200, 501; Bodleian Library Cat.] E. I. C.

SMITH, Sir SIDNEY (1764–1840), admiral. [See Smith, Sir William Sidney.]

SMITH, STEPHEN (1623–1678), quaker, born on 19 Sept. 1623, was a foreign merchant, and in the early part of his life lived for a time at Scanderoon, the port of Aleppo in Asia Minor. Returning to England, he married, and lived at Pirbright. There, in 1665, he became a quaker through the preaching of George Whitehead [q. v.] His brother, John Smith of Worplesdon, Surrey, was first convinced. Stephen was imprisoned at Southwark with Whitehead and others for a month in 1668 for holding a meeting at Elsted. In 1670 he was fined 24*l.* for preaching in the street at Guildford, the quakers being at the time barred out of their meeting-house. George Fox stayed with Smith soon after, and speaks of his losses (*Journal*, ed. 1891, ii. 130). A few months later, while preaching at Ratcliffe, Smith was arrested by soldiers and sent to Newgate for six months. In 1673 Fox held a meeting of several hundreds of persons at his house. Gabriel or Giles Offley, the vicar of Worplesdon, in which parish he held land, sent him to the Marshalsea prison for six months for non-payment of tithes. Offley also seized his five head of cattle in 1677, in lieu of 50*s.* tithe due. A few years later Smith travelled with Fox in Somerset, where they drew up 'a breviat of sufferings' for that county to present to the judges at Gloucester. Smith died on 22 Sept. 1678; he was buried at Worplesdon on the 26th. His wife Susanna survived him. Three or four children predeceased him. He was author of: 1. 'A Trumpet sounded in the Ears of Persecutors,' 1670, 4to. 2. 'A Proclamation to all the Inhabitants of England concerning Fasting and Prayer,' 1672-3, 4to. 3. 'The Blessed Works of the Light of God's Holy and Blessed Spirit,' 1673, 4to. 4. 'Wholesome Advice and Information,' 1676, 4to; here he contrasts the conduct of the Turks with that of some Christians.

[Whitehead's Christian Progress, pp. 291, 319, 320; Whiting's Persecution Exposed, p. 12; Marsh's Early Friends in Surrey and Sussex, p. 20; Besse's Sufferings, i. 431, 699, 700; Fox's Journal, ed. 1891, pp. 203, 264, 318; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 599; Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

SMITH, STEPHEN CATTERSON (1806–1872), portrait-painter and president of the Royal Hibernian Academy, born at Skipton in Craven, Yorkshire, on 12 March 1806, was son of Joseph Smith, artist and coach-painter, and Anne, his wife, daughter of Stephen Catterson of Gawflat, Yorkshire. His parents removed early in his life to Hull, and at the age of about sixteen Smith came up to London to support himself by the practical study of art. Obtaining admission to the schools of the Royal Academy, he distinguished himself in the competitions there, and afterwards studied in Paris. He first attracted notice by his skill in drawing portraits in black chalk, many of these being published in lithography by Richard James Lane, A.R.A. [q. v.] He made drawings of this class for H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent, of Queen Victoria (as princess), the duchess herself, the King of Hanover, and other members of the royal family. He then removed for a few years to Yeovil in Somersetshire, returning, however, to London about 1838, when he exhibited some portraits at the Royal Academy. About 1840 he received some commissions to paint portraits in Ireland, which led him to settle first at Londonderry, and afterwards at Dublin, where he spent the remainder of his life. At Dublin Smith quickly became the leading portrait-painter of the day, and was considered very successful with his likenesses both in male and female portraits, painting something in the manner of Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.] Nearly every distinguished person in Ireland sat to Smith during his career in Dublin, including all the lord-lieutenants of Ireland for thirty years. In 1854 he painted from the life a full-length portrait of Queen Victoria for the corporation of Dublin. Many of his portraits were engraved. Smith was elected an associate of the Royal Hibernian Aca-

demy of Arts on 11 May 1844, a full member on 13 Sept. following, and was elected president on 7 March 1859, holding this post until 1864. He was re-elected in 1868, but held the post for only a few months. He continued to paint up to the time of his death, which occurred suddenly on 20 May 1872.

Smith married, in 1845, Anne, daughter of Robert Titus Wyke, an English artist, residing at Wexford. She was herself a miniature-painter. By her Smith left six sons and four daughters, of whom Stephen Catterson Smith (a member of the Royal Hibernian Academy and practising in Dublin) and Robert Catterson Smith (practising in London) also adopted art as a profession.

[Private information.] L. C.

SMITH, SYDNEY (1771–1845), canon of St. Paul's, born on 3 June 1771 at Woodford, Essex, was the second son of Robert Smith. The latter had lost his father, a London merchant, in early youth. He retired from business, married Maria Olier, daughter of a French refugee, left her at the church door to 'wander over the world,' and, after returning, bought, spoilt, and then sold nineteen different places in England, ultimately settling at Bishop's Lydiard, Somerset, where he died in 1827, aged 88. Mrs. Smith was vivacious, modest, and beautiful, resembling Mrs. Siddons. The Smiths had four other children: Robert Percy Smith (known as 'Bobus') [q.v.], born in 1770; Cecil in 1772; Courtenay in 1773, and Maria in 1774. The sister, after her mother's death in 1802, took care of her father till her own death in 1816. The boys showed talent at an early age, especially by incessant argumentation. In the interests of fraternal peace the father sent Robert and Cecil to Eton, while Sydney and Courtenay went to Winchester. Sydney, after some time under a Mr. Marsh at Southampton, was admitted upon the foundation at Winchester on 19 July 1782. He was bullied and half starved, and had to write 'about ten thousand Latin verses,' which were probably worse than his brother's, and which he at any rate regretted as sheer waste of life and time. He and Courtenay, however, won so many prizes that their schoolfellows sent in a round-robin refusing to compete against him. He was 'prefect of the hall' in his last year, and on 5 Feb. 1789 became a scholar of New College, Oxford. At the end of his second year's residence he succeeded to a fellowship, which then brought 100*l.* a year. On this he supported himself without help from his father, and managed to pay a debt of 30*l.* for his brother Courtenay. Nothing is known of Smith's Oxford career. He spent some months during this time in Normandy, where he had to join a Jacobin club in order to avoid suspicion, and became a good French scholar. His father thought that he had done enough for his family by supporting 'Bobus' during his studies for the bar, and obtaining Indian writerships for Cecil and Courtenay. He told Sydney that he might be 'a tutor or a parson.' Sydney, who had wished to go to the bar, was compelled to take orders. He was ordained in 1794 to the curacy of Nether Avon on Salisbury Plain. The squire of the parish was Michael Hicks Beach of Williamstrip Park, Fairford, Gloucestershire. Beach helped Smith in plans for improving the condition of the poor in that secluded parish, and in setting up a Sunday school, then the novelty of the day. He took a great liking to the young curate, and in 1797 asked him to become travelling tutor to his eldest son, Michael, the grandfather of the present Sir M. Hicks Beach. A scheme for a sojourn at Weimar was given up on account of the war, and Smith ultimately took his pupil to Edinburgh, which he reached in June 1798 (Stuart J. Reid, p. 39). Many other young men in a similar position were attracted to Edinburgh at this time by the fame of Dugald Stewart and the difficulties of access to the continent. Smith, always the most sociable of men, formed many intimacies with them and with the natives. Though he made endless fun about the incapacity of Scots to take a joke without 'a surgical operation,' they at least appreciated the humour of Smith himself. He formed lasting friendships with Jeffrey, Brougham, Francis Horner, Lord Webb Seymour, and others, and before leaving became an original member of the 'Friday Club' with Dugald Stewart, Playfair, Alison, and Scott. He was on the most cordial terms with his pupil, and wrote letters full of fun and sense to the parents. In 1800 he went to England to marry Catherine Amelia, daughter of John Pybus of Cheam, Surrey, a friend of his sister's, to whom he had long been engaged. The marriage took place at Cheam on 2 July 1800. The lady's father was dead, and, though her mother approved, her brother Charles, at one time a lord of the admiralty, was indignant, and broke off all relations with his sister. Smith's whole fortune consisted of 'six small silver teaspoons;' but his bride had a small dowry, which he settled upon her. Mr. Beach presented the Smiths with a cheque for 750*l.* Smith gave 100*l.* to an old lady in distress, and invested the remainder in the funds. He then returned to Edinburgh. His pupil had entered Christ Church, but was replaced by a younger brother. Smith had a second

pupil, Alexander Gordon of Ellon Castle. For each of them he received 400*l.* a year, the 'highest sum which had then been given to any one except Dugald Stewart' (Lady Holland, p. 98). During his stay at Edinburgh he preached occasionally at the Charlotte Chapel, and published in 1800 six of his sermons. Dugald Stewart declared that Smith's preaching gave him 'a thrilling sensation of sublimity never before awakened by any oratory' (*ib.* i. 127).

In March 1802 Smith proposed to his friends Jeffrey and Brougham to start the 'Edinburgh Review' (accounts in detail are given by Smith in the preface to his *Collected Articles*; Cockburn, *Jeffrey*, i. 125–137; and in Brougham's *Life and Times*, i. 251, 252), suggesting as a motto 'Tenui Musam meditamur avena.' Though not formally editor, he superintended the first three numbers. Smith contributed nearly eighty articles during the next twenty-five years (see list in Lady Holland, vol. i. App.) The great success of the review brought a reputation to the chief contributors. Smith's articles are among the best, and are now the most readable. Many of them are mere trifles, but nearly all show his characteristic style. He deserves the credit of vigorously defending doctrines then unpopular, and now generally accepted. Smith was a thorough whig of the more enlightened variety, and his attacks upon various abuses, though not in advance of the liberalism of the day, gave him a bad name among the dispensers of patronage at the time. His honesty and manliness are indisputable. Smith now resolved to leave Edinburgh, in spite of a request from the Beaches, with whom he always retained his friendship, that he would continue his tutorial duties. He resolved to settle in London, in order to make a more permanent position. He settled after a time at a small house in Doughty Street, and looked about for a preachership. His wife sold some jewels presented to her by her mother for 500*l.* He presumably made something from the 'Edinburgh Review,' and he derived assistance from his brother 'Bobus.' Lady Holland says, however, that Sydney's finances at this period are 'enigmatic' (p. 123). Congregations to which he gave two or three 'random sermons' thought him mad, and the clerk, he says, was afraid that he might bite. Sir Thomas Bernard [q.v.] took a more favourable view of his style, and obtained his appointment to the preachership at the Foundling Hospital, worth 50*l.* a year. He also preached alternately at the Fitzroy Chapel and the Berkeley Chapel. His fresh and racy preaching filled seats and the pockets of the proprietor. Through Bernard he was also invited to lecture upon 'Moral Philosophy' at the Royal Institution. He gave three courses in 1804, 1805, and 1806, receiving 50*l.* for the first and 120*l.* for the second, which enabled him to move into a better house in Orchard Street. The lecturer modestly professed to aim at no more than a popular exposition of 'moral philosophy,' by which he meant Scottish psychology; but the ingenuity and humour of his illustrations, and his frequent touches of shrewd morality, made them singularly successful. Albemarle Street was impassable. Galleries had to be added in the lecture-hall. There was such 'an uproar,' says Smith (Lady Holland, ii. 487), as he 'never remembered to have been excited by any other literary imposture.' Mrs. Marcet was alternately in fits of laughter and rapt enthusiasm, and Miss Fanshawe [q.v.] bought a new bonnet to go to them, and wrote an ode to celebrate the occasion. Smith's friendships lay chiefly among rising lawyers and men of letters. He provided weekly suppers at his house, with leave for any of his circle to drop in as they pleased. He belonged to the 'King of Clubs' founded by his brother and Mackintosh, which included Romilly, Sam Rogers, Brougham, and others, chiefly of the whig persuasion (*Life of Mackintosh*, i. 138). Smith was naturally introduced at Holland House, the social centre of all the whig party, his sister-in-law being Lord Holland's aunt. Smith was for once shy when entering the august house of which the true whig spoke with 'bated breath,' but soon learnt to hold his own even with Lady Holland. When the whigs were in power in 1806, Erskine, at the request of the Hollands, gave Smith the chancery living of Foston-le-Clay, eight miles from York, worth 500*l.* a year. His preachership at the Foundling Hospital made residence unnecessary, and, after settling that a clergyman should go over from York to perform services, he continued in London. In 1807 he published the Plymley letters in defence of catholic emancipation—his most effectual piece of work. Sixteen editions were printed in the year. The letters were anonymous. The government, he says (preface to *Works*), took pains, without success, to discover the author. Somehow or other the authorship came to be guessed, he adds, though he 'always denied it.' The secret was probably not very serious, and was certainly known to his friends, Lords Holland and Grenville (Lady Holland, i. 131), who agreed in pointing out that Swift, the only author whom it recalled, 'had lost a bishoprick for his wittiest performance.' When the 'residence bill' was passed in 1808

the archbishop of York called upon Smith to attend personally to his parish. No clergyman had resided for 150 years, and the parsonage-house was a 'hovel,' worth 50*l.* at the highest estimate. Smith had either to exchange his living or to build with the help of Queen Anne's bounty. He took his family to Hesslington, two miles from York, in June 1809. He could thence perform his duties at Foston, and try to arrange for an exchange. As an exchange could not be effected, he resolved to build in 1813, though the archbishop ultimately excused him, and finally moved into his new house in March 1814. The exile from London was painful, and Smith's biographers appear to think that he was somehow hardly treated. He took his position, however, cheerfully, and settled down to a country life.

Smith was his own architect, and built a comfortable parsonage-house and good farm buildings. He bought an 'ancient green chariot,' which he christened the 'Immortal,' to be drawn by his carthorses; had his furniture made by the village carpenter; caught up a girl 'made like a milestone,' christened her 'Bunch,' and appointed her butler. He made her repeat a quaint catechism, defining her various faults. Her real name was Annie Kay, and she nursed him in his last illness. His servants never left him except from death or marriage. He learnt farming, and wrote an amusing account of his first experiments to the 'Farmers' Journal' (given in *Constable and his Correspondents*, iii. 131 *n.*) He bred horses, though he could seldom ride without a fall. He was full of quaint devices; directed his labourers with the help of a telescope and a speaking-trumpet; and invented a 'universal scratcher' for his cattle. He became a magistrate, got up Blackstone, and was famous for making up quarrels and treating poachers gently. He had attended medical lectures at Edinburgh, and by his presence of mind had saved the lives of more than one person in emergencies. He now set up a dispensary and became village doctor. He helped the poor by providing them with gardens at a nominal rent, still called 'Sydney's Orchards' (S. J. Reid, p. 184). He was on the friendliest terms with the farmers, whom he had to dinner, and learnt, in Johnson's phrase, to 'talk of runts.' He studied Rumford to discover the best modes of providing cheap food for the poor, and his ingenious shrewdness recalls Franklin, whom he specially admired (Lady Holland, ii. 136). Smith found time for a good deal of reading, laying out systematic plans for keeping up his classics as well as reading miscellaneous literature. He was writing French exercises in the last year of his life (Moore, *Diaries*, vii. 370). He had to work in the midst of his family. He was devoted to children, lived with his own on the most intimate terms, and delighted them with his stories. Smith's retirement and comparative poverty cut him off from much social intercourse; but he occasionally made trips to London or Edinburgh, or received old friends on their travels. He became specially intimate with Lord Grey, to whom he paid an annual visit at Howick, and with the fifth and sixth earls of Carlisle, whose seat, Castle Howard, is four miles from Foston. His position was improved by the death of his father's sister in 1820, who left him a fortune of 400*l.* a year. The Duke of Devonshire, at Lord Carlisle's request, soon afterwards gave him the living of Londesborough, near Foston, to be held till his nephew (a son of Lord Carlisle) should be of age to take it. Smith kept a curate, visiting the parish, which is within a drive, two or three times a year. He now, for the first time, was at his ease. Anxiety about money matters had hitherto been a frequent cause of depression (Lady Holland, i. 254). His opinions or other causes had excluded him from preferment. In the spring of 1825 meetings of the clergy of Cleveland and Yorkshire were held to protest against catholic emancipation. Smith attended both, and made his first political speeches. He proposed a petition in favour of emancipation, which received only two other signatures, and at the second meeting was in a minority of one. The change of ministry in 1827 improved his chances. After Canning's death he wrote to a friend in power, stating his claims (Lady Holland, i. 258). At last, in January 1828, Lord Lyndhurst, the chancellor, though a political opponent, gave him a prebend at Bristol, from private friendship. Smith confessed frankly his delight on at last finding the spell broken which had prevented his preferment. He confessed with equal frankness that he was 'the happier' every guinea he gained (Lady Holland, i. 273). He gave up writing in the 'Edinburgh Review' as not becoming to a dignitary. He offended the corporation of Bristol by preaching in favour of catholic emancipation; and a sermon on 5 Nov. 1828 induced them to give up for many years their custom of celebrating the day by a state visit to the cathedral. He now exchanged Foston for Combe-Florey, Somerset, six miles from Taunton, to which he moved in 1829. He brought his old servants, while he could now for the first time

afford a library, began at once to rebuild his parsonage, welcomed his old friend Jeffrey, and soon made friends of his parishioners. He attended reform meetings, and on 11 Oct. 1831 made his famous speech at Taunton, comparing the House of Lords to Mrs. Partington resisting the Atlantic Ocean. Mrs. Partington at once became proverbial. Lord Grey had, in the previous month, made him canon-residentiary of St. Paul's. He had now made up his mind that he was unequal to a bishopric, but, as his daughter tells us, he was deeply hurt that his friends never gave him the opportunity of refusing one (Lady Holland, i. 282). Henceforth he had to reside three months of the year in London. He showed himself to be a good man of business in cathedral matters, and his sermons were admitted to be forcible and dignified. He was, however, chiefly famous for his social charm. He was acquainted with everybody of any mark, and a familiar figure at the Athenæum Club. On the death of his brother Courtenay, in 1839, he inherited 50,000*l.*, and took a house, No. 56 Green Street, Grosvenor Square (pulled down in December 1896), where he could fully indulge his hospitable propensities.

Smith's reforming zeal showed its limits on the appointment of the ecclesiastical commission. He found himself 'arguing against the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishop of London for the existence of the National Church,' namely, in the 'Letters to Archdeacon Thomas Singleton' [q. v.], published in 1837. Nobody could put more wittily the argument that, by levelling church incomes, the inducements to men of ability to become clergymen would be seriously diminished. He of course did not object to reform 'in the abstract,' but to a given reform. Smith, however, though a good whig, had a thorough aversion to radicals or levellers, and had expressed similar opinions in early articles (Lady Holland, i. 324; and article on 'Curates' Salary Bill').

Smith wrote a pamphlet against the ballot in 1839. His last literary performance was a petition to the United States congress in 1843 complaining of the state of Pennsylvania, which had suspended the interest on its bond; he published it in the 'Morning Chronicle,' and followed it by letters which made some sensation in both countries. Payments were resumed soon after his death. The last years of his life, however, passed peacefully; and his letters show the old spirit to the end. In the autumn of 1844 he was brought from Combe-Florey to be under the care of his son-in-law, Dr. Holland. He died at Green Street on 22 Feb. 1845, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Mrs. Smith died in 1852. Four of Smith's children survived infancy. Saba, born in 1802 (a name which he invented in order that she might not have two commonplace names), married Dr. (afterwards Sir) Henry Holland in 1834, wrote her father's life, and died in 1866; Douglas, born 1805, was distinguished at Westminster and Christ Church, and died on 15 April 1829, to his father's lasting sorrow; Emily, born in 1807, married Nathaniel Hibbert of Munden House, Watford, on 1 Jan. 1828, and died in 1874; Windham was born in 1813, and survived his father.

Bishop Monk of Gloucester said (see third *Letter to Singleton*) that Smith had got his canonry for being a scoffer and a jester. The same qualities were said by others to have prevented his preferment in the virtuous days of tory ministers. His jesting is undeniable. People, as Greville says (*Journals*, 2nd ser. ii. 273), met him prepared to laugh; and conversation became a series of 'pegs' for Smith 'to hang his jokes on.' His drollery produced uproarious merriment. Mackintosh is described as rolling on the floor, and his servants had often to leave the room in fits of laughter (Moore, *Journals*, vol. vi. p. xiii; Brougham, *Life and Times*, i. 246). If he sometimes verged upon buffoonery, he avoided the worst faults of the professional wit. His fun was the spontaneous overflow of superabundant animal spirits. He was neither vulgar nor malicious. 'You have been laughing at me for seven years,' said Lord Dudley, 'and have not said a word that I wished unsaid' (Lady Holland, i. 417). He burnt a pamphlet of his own which he thought one of 'the cleverest he had ever read,' because he feared that it might give pain to his antagonists (*ib.* ii. 427). His wildest extravagances, too, were often the vehicle of sound arguments, and his humour generally played over the surface of strong good sense. His exuberant fun did not imply scoffing. He was sensitive to the charge of indifference to the creed which he professed. He took pains to protest against any writing by his allies which might shock believers. He had strong religious convictions, and could utter them solemnly and impressively. It must, however, be admitted that his creed was such as fully to account for the suspicion. In theology he followed Paley, and was utterly averse to all mysticism in literature or religion. He ridiculed the 'evangelicals,' and attacked the methodists with a bitterness exceptional in his writings. He equally despised in later days

the party then called 'Puseyites.' He was far more suspicious of an excess than of a defect of zeal. His writings upon the established church show a purely secular view of the questions at issue. He assumes that a clergyman is simply a human being in a surplice, and the church a branch of the civil service. He had apparently few clerical intimacies, and his chief friends of the 'Edinburgh Review' and Holland House were anything but orthodox. Like other clergymen of similar tendencies, he was naturally regarded by his brethren as something of a traitor to their order. Nobody, however, could discharge the philanthropic duties of a parish clergyman more energetically, and his general goodness and the strength of his affections are as unmistakable as his sincerity and the masculine force of his mind.

A portrait in oils, by E. U. Eddis, belongs to Miss Holland.

An engraving from a portrait of Smith is in later editions of his 'Works;' and one from a miniature is in the 'Life' by Mr. Reid. A caricature is in the Maclise Portrait Gallery.

Smith's works are: 1. Six Sermons, preached at Charlotte Chapel, Edinburgh, 1800. 2. Sermons, 1801. 3. 'Letters on the Subject of the Catholics to my brother Abraham, who lives in the Country, by Peter Plymley,' 1807–8; collected 1808. 4. Sermons, 1809, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Letter to the Electors on the Catholic Question,' 1808. 6. 'Three Letters to Archdeacon Singleton,' 1837–8–9, collected. 7. 'The Ballot,' 1839. 8. 'Works,' 1839, 3 vols. 8vo. A fourth volume in 1840. Later editions in 3 vols., 1845, 1847, 1848. The 'Travellers' edition' appeared in 1850, and was reprinted in 1851 and 1854. The 'Pocket edition,' in 3 vols. 8vo, 1854; the 'People's edition,' 2 vols. cr. 8vo, in 1859; and a new edition, in 1 vol. cr. 8vo, in 1869. This collection includes the Plymley and Singleton letters, most of the 'Edinburgh Review' articles, the 'Ballot' pamphlet, notices of Mackintosh and Horner, a few sermons, speeches, and fragments. 9. 'A Fragment on the Irish Roman Catholic Church,' 1845 (six editions). 10. 'Sermons at St. Paul's, the Foundling Hospital, and several churches in London,' 1846. 11. 'Elementary Sketches of Moral Philosophy,' delivered at the Royal Institution in 1804, 1805, 1806 (privately printed and afterwards published in 1850); some sermons were separately printed. 'Selections' were published in 1855, and his 'Wit and Wisdom' in 1861. Smith wrote an account of English misrule in Ireland, which made 'so fearful a picture' that he hesitated to publish it. In 1847 Mrs. Smith showed it to Macaulay, by whose advice it was suppressed as a repetition of grievances since abolished, and likely to serve demagogues (Lady Holland, i. 189).

[The chief authority for Smith's life is A Memoir of the Reverend Sydney Smith, by his daughter, Lady Holland, with a selection from his Letters, edited by Mrs. Austin, 2 vols. 8vo, 1855 (cited from 3rd edition). This contains many anecdotes collected by Smith's widow, and, after her death, prepared by his daughter. A Sketch of the Life and Times of Smith, by Stuart J. Reid, 1884 (cited from 2nd edition), supplies a few facts with additional information from the family. See also Houghton's Monographs (1873), pp. 259–93; Crabb Robinson's Diary, iii. 97, 148, 187, 197, 215, 344; Ticknor's Life and Letters, i. 265, 413, 414, 417, 418, ii. 146, 150, 214, 216; Moore's Journals, iv. 52, 53, v. 70, 75, 80, vi., xii. 263, 264, 315, vii. 13, 15, 150, 173; Constable and his Literary Correspondents, iii. 131, 132, &c.; Brougham's Life and Times, i. 246–54; Greville Memoirs (first series), iii. 39, 44, 166, 317, 394 (second series), ii. 273–4; Horner's Memoirs, i. 151, 293, 299; Princess Liechtenstein's Holland House, i. 99, 159, 162, ii. 131; Barham's Life and Letters (1870), ii. 167–8.] L. S.

SMITH, THEYRE TOWNSEND (1798–1852), divine, son of Thomas Smith of Middlesex, was born in 1798. He was originally a presbyterian, and studied at Glasgow University, but being convinced by reading Hooker that episcopacy was the scriptural form of church government, he resolved to enter the English church. He accordingly matriculated from Queens' College, Cambridge, on 4 Jan. 1823, graduating B.A. in 1827, and M.A. in 1830. After serving a curacy in Huntingdonshire and another in Essex, he was appointed assistant preacher at the Temple in 1835. In 1839 and 1840 he filled the post of Hulsean lecturer at Cambridge, and in 1845 he was presented to the living of Newhaven in Sussex. In March 1848, when Louis-Philippe took refuge in England after his deposition, Theyre Townsend received him on his landing at Newhaven. In the same year Thomas Turton [q. v.], bishop of Ely, who had expressed great approbation of his lectures, collated him to the vicarage of Wymondham in Norfolk. In 1850 he was appointed honorary canon of Norwich. He died on 4 May 1852 at Wymondham.

He married Rebecca, second daughter of Thomas Williams of Coate in Oxfordshire.

Smith was the author of: 1. 'Sermons preached at the Temple Church and before the University of Cambridge,' London, 1838, 8vo. 2. 'Hulsean Lectures for the Year

1839,' London, 1840, 8vo. 3. 'Hulsean Lectures for the Year 1840,' London, 1841, 8vo. 4. 'Remarks on the Influence of Tractarianism in promoting Secessions to the Church of Rome,' London, 1851, 8vo. 5. 'The Sacrifice of the Death of Christ,' London, 1851, 12mo.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 97, 317; English Review, xvii. 445; Burke's Landed Gentry, ed. 1850, ii. 1599; information kindly supplied by the master of Queens' College, Cambridge.]

E. I. C.

**SMITH, Sir THOMAS** (1513–1577), statesman, scholar, and author, eldest son of John Smith (*d.* 1557), by his wife, Agnes Charnock (*d.* 1547), a native of Lancashire, was born at Saffron Walden, Essex, on 23 Dec. 1513 (*Archæologia*, xxxviii. 104). The father, who claimed descent from Sir Roger de Clarendon, an illegitimate son of the Black Prince (*Essex Visitations*, Harl. Soc. pp. 710–11), was a man of wealth and position. In 1538–9 he served as sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire, and in 1545 the grant of a coat-of-arms was confirmed to him (Strype, *Life of Sir T. Smith*, pp. 2–3; see many references to him in *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, esp. vol. iv.) A younger brother, John, was mainly instrumental in procuring a charter of incorporation for Saffron Walden in 1549.

From Thomas's circumstantial account of his own infancy (extant in Addit. MS. 325), he appears to have been a child of weak health, but was strongly addicted to reading history, to painting, writing, and even to carving. He was educated at a grammar school (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 1314), probably at Saffron Walden, and before May 1525 was placed under the care of Henry Gold of St. John's College, Cambridge. Among other instructions as to his education, his father desired Gold to teach him 'plain song, which, afore he went to grammar school, he could sing perfectly, and had some insight in his prick-song' (*ib.*) In 1526 he entered Queens' College, and about Michaelmas 1527, apparently through Cromwell's influence, he was appointed king's scholar (*ib.* p. 3406). On 25 Jan. 1529–30, being then B.A., he was elected fellow of Queens'. He graduated M.A. in the summer of 1533, and in the following autumn, having been appointed a public reader or professor, he lectured on natural philosophy in the schools, and on Greek in his own rooms. Among his pupils were John Ponet [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, and Richard Eden [q. v.] In 1538 he became public orator, and soon afterwards came under the notice of Henry VIII, before whom, shortly after Queen Jane's death, he and his friend John Cheke [q. v.] declaimed on the question whether the king should marry an Englishwoman or a foreigner. In the same year he was sent by the university to ask the king to grant it one of the dissolved monasteries, and to found a college 'as an eternal monument of his name' (*ib.* xiii. ii. 496).

In May 1540 Smith went abroad to pursue his studies; he was not therefore, as Tanner says, the Thomas Smith, clerk of the council to the queen, who, with William Gray, late servant to Cromwell, was on 4 Jan. 1540–1 committed to the Fleet 'for writing invectives against one another' (Nicolas, *Acts of the Privy Council*, vii. 105, 107; *Letters and Papers*, xv. 21). After visiting Paris and Orleans, Smith proceeded to Padua, where he graduated D.C.L. On his return in 1542 he was incorporated LL.D. at Cambridge. Smith now took a leading part in reforming the pronunciation of Greek. The early renascence scholars had adopted, from modern Greeks, the corrupt method of pronouncing ῆ, ἐ, and ῖ all as ῖ, and Smith sought to restore the correct pronunciation of ῆ and ἐ. The attempt caused a prolonged agitation in the university; Smith, Cheke, and their adherents were called 'etists,' and their opponents 'itists' (Hallam, *Lit. of Europe*, i. 340; A. J. Ellis, *English Pronunciation of Greek*, 1876, pp. 5–6). Gardiner, as chancellor of the university, ordered a return to the old pronunciation, and in reply Smith wrote an epistle to him dated 12 Aug. 1542, and subsequently published (Paris, 1568, 4to) under the title 'De recta et emendata Linguæ Græcæ Pronuntiatione.' To it was appended Smith's tract advocating a reform of the English alphabet, and extending the number of vowels to ten, a scheme of which is printed in the appendix to Strype's 'Life of Smith,' p. 183.

In January 1543–4 Smith was appointed regius professor of civil law at Cambridge; in the same year he served as vice-chancellor of the university, and became chancellor to Goodrich, bishop of Ely, by whom, in 1545, he was collated to the rectory of Levington, Cambridgeshire, and in 1546 was ordained priest (*Archæologia*, xxxviii. 106). According to Smith's own statement, which is not confirmed by Le Neve, he received a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral. Shortly before the end of Henry's reign he was deputed by the university to secure Queen Catherine Parr's influence in preventing the acquisition of college property by the king.

Smith had early adopted protestant views, and had distinguished himself in protecting reformers at Cambridge from Gardiner's hostility. The accession of Edward VI accord-

ingly brought him into greater prominence, and in February 1546–7 he entered the service of Protector Somerset, whose brother-in-law, Sir Clement Smith of Little Baddow, Essex [see under Smith, Sir John, 1534?–1607], was perhaps a relative of Thomas Smith. The latter was made clerk of the privy council, steward of the stannary court, and master of the court of requests which the Protector set up in his own house to deal with the claims of poor suitors. Smith set out with Somerset on the Scottish expedition (August–September 1547), but was laid up at York with a fever. Before the end of the year he became provost of Eton and dean of Carlisle. On 17 April 1548 he was sworn one of the two principal secretaries of state in succession to Paget, his colleague being Sir William Petre [q. v.] In the following June he was sent on a special mission to Flanders, to negotiate for the levy of mercenaries, and to secure as far as possible the support of the emperor in the impending war with France. He reached Brussels on 1 July, but met with little success, and returned in August. In October he was employed in formulating the English claims of feudal suzerainty over Scotland. In the following January he took an active part in the examinations of Sir William Sharington [q. v.] and Thomas Seymour, lord Seymour of Sudeley [q. v.] Soon afterwards he was knighted. He was likewise consulted about the reform of the coinage, and advised the prohibition of 'testons.' He was a member of the commissions appointed to visit the universities (November 1548), to examine Arians and anabaptists (April 1549), and to deal with Bonner (September 1549). His proceedings on the latter were especially obnoxious to Bonner, who was imprisoned in the Tower for his behaviour to Smith.

Smith remained faithful to the Protector to the last. He was with him at Hampton Court in October, and accompanied him thence to Windsor, where, on the 10th, he was removed from the council and from his post of secretary, and deprived of his professorship at Cambridge. On the 14th he was imprisoned in the Tower, whence he was released on 10 March 1549–50, on acknowledging a debt of 3,000*l.* to the king. In the same year he was summoned as a witness against Gardiner, and, with Cecil, drew up the articles for the bishop to sign; but he seems to have used his influence in Gardiner's favour, a service which Gardiner repaid under Mary's reign. In May 1551 Smith accompanied Northampton on his embassy to the French court. He returned in August, and in October was placed on a commission to 'rough-hew the canon law.' But for the most part he lived at Eton, where his relations with the fellows were somewhat strained. Early in 1552 he was summoned before the council to answer their complaints; but in the following autumn Northumberland and his principal adherents dined with Smith at Eton and decided the dispute in his favour. In October he was selected to discuss with the French commissioners the claims for compensation on the part of French merchants.

In August 1553, a month after Mary's accession, Smith was summoned before the queen's commissioners, but Gardiner's friendship secured him from molestation, and he even obtained an indulgence from the pope (Strype, p. 47). On 8 Sept. he was returned to parliament as member for Grampound, Cornwall. In the following year, however, he resigned the provostship of Eton and deanery of Carlisle *quasi sponte*, as he says himself, and perhaps in order to marry his second wife. For the remainder of Mary's reign he lived in retirement, busy with his studies and building. The accession of Elizabeth once more brought him public employment. On 22 Dec. 1558 he was placed on a commission 'for the consideration of things necessary for a parliament,' and on 6 Jan. 1558–9 was elected member for Liverpool. He was also a member of the ecclesiastical commission to revise the Book of Common Prayer, which met at his house in Cannon Row, Westminster. In the following year he was in attendance on John, duke of Friesland, son of the king of Sweden, during his visit to England, and in 1560 wrote a dialogue on the question of the queen's marriage, which is extant in Addit. MS. 4149, Ashmole MS. 829, and Cambr. Univ. MS. Gg. 3, and is printed in the Appendix to his life by Strype (pp. 184–259).

In September 1562 Smith was sent ambassador to France, a post of great difficulty and some danger, owing to the civil war between the Guises and the Huguenots. Elizabeth had decided to help the latter and herself at the same time by seizing Havre, and Smith's position at Paris was threatened by the Guise party. From 28 Aug. to 17 Sept. 1563 he was even imprisoned at Melun. His task was rendered more difficult by the retention of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton [q. v.] as joint ambassador, and the lack of confidence with which the two were treated by Elizabeth, coupled with mutual jealousy, led on one occasion to a violent outbreak between them (*Lettres de Catherine de Médicis*, ii. 171; Henry M. Baird, *Rise of the Huguenots*, ii. 128). At length, on 12 April 1564,

the peace of Troyes was signed between England and France. Smith remained two years longer in France, following the court. In May 1564 he set out to visit Geneva; in November he was at Tarascon, and in January 1564–5 was ill at Toulouse. He returned to England in May 1566. Between three and four hundred letters from him describing his embassy are calendared among the foreign state papers, and these are supplemented by numerous references in the 'Lettres de Catherine de Médicis,' 5 vols., printed in 'Collection de Documents inédits,' 1880–95. On 22 March 1566–7 Smith was again sent to France to make a formal demand for the surrender of Calais, returning in June.

After an ineffectual suit for the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, which was given to Sir Ralph Sadler [q. v.], and after spending three years in retirement in Essex, Smith was on 5 March 1570–1 readmitted a member of the privy council. In the autumn of that year he was commissioned to inquire into the conspiracy of the Duke of Norfolk, and in the examination of two of the duke's servants torture was used, much to Smith's disgust. Early in 1572 Smith was once more sent as ambassador to France to discuss the marriage of D'Alençon with Elizabeth, and the formation of a league against Spain. During his absence he was in April made chancellor of the order of the Garter in succession to Burghley, and on the 15th of that month was elected knight of the shire for Essex. Soon after his return he was on 13 July appointed secretary of state. In the same year he persuaded Elizabeth to send help to the Scottish protestants. During the following years, besides his official work, Smith was engaged in his project for a colony at Ards, co. Down (cf. *A Letter . . . wherein is a large discourse of the peopling . . . the Ardes . . . taken in hand by Sir T. Smith*, 1572), and his experiments for transmuting iron into copper. For the latter purpose he formed a company, called the 'Society of the New Art,' which was joined by Burghley and Leicester, but was soon abandoned, after involving all the parties in considerable loss. In 1575 he accompanied the queen in her progress, and in the same year procured an act 'for the better maintenance of learning' (Fuller, *Hist. Cambr.* p. 144). His health failed in March 1575–6, when his attendance at the council ceased, and he died at Theydon Mount, Essex, on 12 Aug. 1577. He was buried in the chancel of the parish church, where a monument was raised to his memory, with inscriptions printed by Strype. By his will, dated 18 Feb. 1576–7, and printed in Strype, he left his library (of which Strype prints a catalogue) to Queens' College, Cambridge, to which he had in 1573 given an annuity for the maintenance of two scholars. Verses to Smith are in Leland's 'Encomia' (p. 87), and Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], apparently a kinsman, published in 1578 a laudatory poem on him, entitled 'Smythus Valdinatus [i.e. of Walden], sive Musarum Lachrymæ pro obitu clarissimi Thomæ Smyth' (cf. Harvey's *Letter-book*, Camden Soc. 1884).

A portrait of Smith, by Holbein, is at Theydon Mount, and a copy made in 1856 by P. Fisher was presented to Eton College by Lady Bowyer Smijth. An engraving by Houbraken was prefixed to Birch's 'Lives,' another by James Fittler, A.R.A., after a drawing by William Skelton, to Strype's Life, 1820, and a third to Gabriel Harvey's 'Lachrymæ pro Obitu,' 1578. Another portrait is at Queens' College, Cambridge.

Smith was twice married, first, on 15 April 1548, to Elizabeth, daughter of William Carkek or Carkyke, who, born on 29 Nov. 1529, died without issue in 1552; and, secondly, on 23 July 1554, to Philippa, daughter of John Wilford of London, and widow of Sir John Hampden (*d.* 21 Dec. 1553) of Theydon Mount, Essex; she survived him, dying without issue in 1584. Smith's principal heir was his nephew William (*d.* 1626), son of his brother George, a draper of London. It has been suggested that he was the 'W. Smithe' to whom has been attributed the authorship of 'A Discourse of the Common Weal,' 1581; but there is no evidence to support the conjecture (Lamond, *Discourse*, p. 35; cf. art. Stafford, William, 1554–1612). William's son Thomas was created a baronet in 1661, and was ancestor of the present baronet, whose family adopted the spelling Smijth. Sir Thomas's illegitimate son Thomas, born on 15 March 1546–7, accompanied his father on his French embassies, and was subsequently placed in charge of his father's colony at Ards, where he was killed, in an encounter with the Irish, on 18 Oct. 1573, leaving no issue.

Smith has generally been considered one of the most upright statesmen of his time. He adhered to moderate protestant views consistently through life, and his fidelity to Somerset is in striking contrast with the conduct of most of his contemporaries. That his morals were somewhat lax is proved by his confession that his illegitimate son was born just a year after he took priest's orders. He shared the prevailing faith in astrology, a volume of his collections on which subject is extant in Addit. MS. 325. Nor was he quite free from the prevailing

passion for worldly goods. In a letter (*Harl. MS.* 6989, ff. 141 et seq.) written to the Duchess of Somerset, who had countenanced charges of rapacity and bribery brought against him, Smith gives an account of his income. From his professorship he derived 40*l.* a year, from the chancellorship of Ely 50*l.*, and from the rectory of Leverington 36*l.*; but though he kept three servants, 'three summer nags, and three winter geldings,' he spent but 30*l.* a year, and saved the rest. His fee as secretary of state was 100*l.* a year, and his income from Eton varied from 80*l.* in one year to nothing in the next. On his resignation of it and the deanery of Carlisle, which produced 80*l.* a year, Queen Mary allowed him a pension of 100*l.* He purchased from the chantry commissioners the 'college of Derby,' worth 34*l.* a year. He built a new mansion at Ankerwick, near Eton, 1551–3, and commenced another, Hill Hall, Theydon Mount, Essex, with which his second wife was jointured.

As a classical scholar Smith was the rival of Cheke, and his friends included the chief scholars of the time both in England and on the continent. He was also an accomplished 'physician, mathematician, astronomer, architect, historian, and orator.' Besides his tracts on the reform of the Greek and English languages, and on the marriage of Elizabeth, mentioned above, and his voluminous diplomatic and private correspondence, selections of which were published in Digges's 'Compleat Ambassador,' 1655, and in Wright's 'Queen Elizabeth,' 1838, Smith translated 'Certaigne Psalms or Songues of David,' extant in Brit. Museum Royal MS. 17 A. xvii., and wrote tracts on the wages of a Roman foot-soldier and on the coinage, both of which are printed in Strype's Appendix. But his principal work was his 'De Republica Anglorum; the Maner of Governement or Policie of the Realm of England,' which he wrote in English during his first embassy in France. It is the most important description of the constitution and government of England written in the Tudor age. It was first printed at London in 1583, 4to; it passed through eleven editions in English in little more than a century, viz. 1584, 1589, 1594, 1601, 1609, 1621, 1633, 1635, 1640, and 1691. The editions from 1589 onwards have the title 'The Common Welth of England.' Latin translations were published in 1610? 1625, 1630, and 1641. A Dutch version of the portions dealing with parliament appeared at Amsterdam in 1673, and a German version at Hamburg in 1688.

[Strype's Life of Sir T. Smith was first published in 1698. The edition quoted above is that published at Oxford in 1820. On this is mainly based the unusually full account in Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 368–75. But neither Strype nor Cooper, though referring to it, made any use of Smith's volume of astrological collections extant in Addit. MS. 325. This contains valuable autobiographical details, which supplement and correct Strype in many essential particulars, e.g. the date of his birth, his ordination, &c. Attention was first directed to it by John Gough Nichols, who in 1859 published in Archæologia, xxxviii. 98–126, the principal additions thus supplied. Some information was added in the Wiltshire Archæol. Mag. xviii. 257 et seq., where Canon Jackson published some letters from Smith extant among the Longleat Papers. See also, besides authorities cited, Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Foreign and Venetian Ser.; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Haynes and Murdin's Burghley Papers; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, 1542–1577; Lettres de Catherine de Médicis, 1880–1895; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Wriothesley's Chron. (Camden Soc.); Parker Corr. (Parker Soc.); Corr. Polit. de Odet de Selve, 1886; Stow's Annals and Holinshed's Chron.; Camden's Elizabeth, ii. 318–19; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Fuller's Church Hist. ii. 254; Burnet's Hist. Reformation, ed. Pocock; H. M. Baird's Rise of the Huguenots, 1880, vol. ii. passim; Hume's Courtships of Queen Elizabeth, 1897; Granger's Biogr. Hist.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Harwood's Alumni Eton. pp. 4 et seq.; Maxwell-Lyte's Hist. Eton Coll.; Creasy's Eminent Etonians; Lloyd's State Worthies; Morant's Essex; Lipscomb's Bucks; Barrett's Highways, &c. of Essex, i. 158–159, ii. 171, 191; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Smijth;' Tytler's, Lingard's, and Froude's Histories; R.W. Dixon's Hist. of Church of England.] A. F. P.

SMITH, Sir THOMAS (1556?–1609), master of requests, born at Abingdon, Berkshire, about 1556, was the son of Thomas Smith, who is probably to be identified with the Thomas Smith who was mayor of Abingdon in 1584 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 177). He must be distinguished from Sir Thomas Smith or Smythe (1558?–1625) [q.v.], governor of the East India Company, and from the latter's father, Thomas Smythe (*d.* 1591), 'customer' of the port of London (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–91, passim). He was educated at Abingdon grammar school and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he was elected student in 1573, graduated B.A. in December 1574, and M.A. in June 1578. He was chosen public orator on 9 April 1582, and proctor on 29 April 1584. Soon afterwards he became secretary to Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.], and in 1587 was appointed clerk of the privy council. In December 1591 he wrote

to Cecil urging Essex's claims to the chancellorship of Oxford University (MURDIN, pp. 649–50). He represented Cricklade in the parliament of 1588–9, Tamworth in that of 1593 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. i. 330 *a*), and Aylesbury in that of 1597–8. On 30 Sept. 1597 he received a grant of the clerkship of parliament, in succession to Anthony Wyckes, *alias* Mason [see under MASON, SIR JOHN]. He kept aloof from Essex's intrigues, and on 29 Nov. 1599 was sent by the lords to summon the earl before the privy council (COLLINS, *Mem. of State*, ii. 126, 129). On the accession of James I he received further promotion, perhaps owing to his friendship with Carleton, Edmondes, Winwood, and Bacon (SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, iv. 138–9). He was knighted at Greenwich on 20 May 1603, and in the following month was granted the Latin secretaryship for life, and the reversion to the secretaryship of the council of the north. On 8 June 1604 he obtained the manor of Wing, Rutland, and in 1608 he was made master of requests. On 20 May in the same year he received a pension of 100*l*. He died on 27 Nov. 1609 at his residence, afterwards Peterborough House, Parsons Green, Fulham, and was buried on 7 Dec. in the chancel of Fulham church, where a monument, with an inscription to his memory, is extant (FAULKNER, *Fulham*, p. 73). He married Frances (1580–1663), daughter of William Brydges, fourth baron Chandos, and sister of Grey, fifth baron [q. v.] His only son, Robert, died a minor, and his only daughter, Margaret, married Thomas, second son of Robert Carey, first earl of Monmouth [q. v.] Smith's widow married Thomas Cecil, first earl of Exeter [q. v.], and survived till 1663. By his will, dated 12 Sept. 1609, Smith left 100*l*. to the poor of Abingdon, and a similar sum to the Bodleian Library.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1580–1609 passim; Cal Hatfield MSS. pts. iv.–vi.; Lansd. MS. 983, f. 145; Addit. MS. 22583, ff. 56, 57, 78; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Winwood's Memorials, ii. 35, 57, 198, 399; Collins's Sydney Papers, passim; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, i. 112, ii. 38–9; Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon, i. 294, iii. 366, iv. 138–9; D'Ewes's Journals; Camden's Elizabeth, vol. iii.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 53; Brown's Genesis U.S.A. ii. 1018; Clark's Reg. Univ. Oxon. II. i. 250, ii. 134, iii. 44; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Faulkner's Fulham, pp. 73, 283–5; Collins's Peerage, iii. 133.] A. F. P.

**SMITH** or **SMYTHE**, SIR THOMAS (1558?–1625), merchant, governor of the East India Company, born about 1558, was second surviving son of Thomas Smythe of Ostenhanger (now Westenhanger) in Kent, by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Andrew Judd. His grandfather, John Smythe of Corsham, Wiltshire, is described as yeoman, haberdasher, and clothier. His father carried on the business of a haberdasher in the city of London, and was 'customer' of the port of London. He purchased Ostenhanger of Sir Thomas Sackville and much other property from Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester; he died on 7 June 1591, and was buried at Ashford, where there is a beautiful monument to his memory (engraved in *Gent. Mag.* 1835, i. 257). His elder son, Sir John Smythe or Smith (1556?–1608) of Ostenhanger, was high sheriff of Kent in 1600, and was father of Sir Thomas Smythe, first viscount Strangford [see under SMYTHE, PERCY CLINTON SIDNEY, sixth VISCOUNT STRANGFORD].

Thomas, one of thirteen children, was brought up to his father's business. In 1580 he was admitted to the freedom of the Haberdashers' Company and also of the Skinners'. He rapidly rose to wealth and distinction. When the East India Company was formed in October 1600, he was elected the first governor, and was so appointed by the charter dated 31 Dec., though at this time he held the office for only four months (STEVENS, *Court Records of the East India Company*, 1599–1603). In 1599 he was chosen one of the sheriffs of London. In February 1600–1 he was believed to be a supporter of the Earl of Essex [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX], who on 8 Feb. went to his house in Gracechurch Street. Smythe went out to him, laid his hand on his horse's bridle, and advised him to yield himself to the lord mayor. As Essex refused to do this and insisted on coming into the house, Smythe made his escape by the back door and went to confer with the lord mayor. Afterwards he was accused of complicity with the earl's rebellion, was examined before the council, was discharged from his office of sheriff, and was committed to the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, 13. 18, 24 Feb.) His imprisonment was for but a short time; and on 13 May 1603, on the accession of James I, he was knighted. In 1604 he was appointed one of the receivers for the Duchy of Cornwall (*ib.* 11 April), and, in June, to be special ambassador to the tsar of Russia. His grandfather, Sir Andrew Judd, was one of the founders of the Muscovy Company, and he himself would seem to have been largely interested in the Muscovy trade. Sailing from Gravesend on 13 June, he, with his party, arrived at Archangel on 22 July, and was conducted by way of Kholmogori and Vologhda [cf. JENKINSON,

ANTHONY] to Jaroslav, where the emperor then was. In the course of the winter he obtained a grant of new privileges for the company, and in the spring went on to Moscow, whence he returned to Archangel and sailed for England on 28 May.

In 1603 Smith was re-elected governor of the East India Company, and, with one break, 1606–7, continued to hold the office till July 1621, during which time the company's trade was developed and established. In January 1618-19 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the settlement of the differences with the Dutch, which, however, after some years of discussion, remained, for the time, unsettled (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 8 Jan. 1619, 6? Dec. 1624). His connection with the East India Company and the Muscovy Company led him to promote and support voyages for the discovery of the North-West Passage, and his name, as given by William Baffin [q. v.] to Smith's Sound, stands as a memorial to all time of his enlightened and liberal energy. In 1609 he obtained the charter for the Virginia Company, of which he was the treasurer, an office which he held till 1620, when, on being charged with enriching himself at the expense of the company, and on a demand for inquiry, he resigned [see SANDYS, SIR EDWIN]. The charges against him, which were urged with great virulence, were formally pronounced to be false and slanderous, though Smythe was not held to be altogether free from blame (*Cal. State Papers*, North American, 16 July 1622, 20 Feb., 8 Oct. 1629, 23 April, 13 May, 15 June 1625); and the renewed inquiry was still going on, when he died at Sutton-at-Hone in Kent on 4 Sept. 1625. He was buried at Sutton, where, in the church, there is an elaborate monument to his memory. The charges against him had met with no acceptance from the king; to the last he was consulted on all important matters relating to shipping and to eastern trade (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 11 Dec. 1624), and for several years was one of the chief commissioners of the navy, as also governor of the French and Somer Islands companies.

Smythe amassed a large fortune, a considerable part of which he devoted to charitable purposes, and, among others, to the endowment of the free school of Tonbridge, which was originally founded by his grandfather, Sir Andrew Judd. He also established several charities for the poor of the parish of Tonbridge. He was three times married. The first two wives must have died comparatively young and without issue. He was already married to the third, Sarah, daughter of William Blount, when he was sheriff of London. By her he had one daughter (died unmarried in 1627) and three sons, two of whom seem to have predeceased their father. The eldest son, Sir John Smythe of Bidborough, married and had issue. The family, in the male line, ended with his great-great-grandson, Sir Sidney Stafford Smythe (1705–1778) [q. v.] The name, which is often spelt Smith, was always written Smythe by the man himself, as well as by the collateral family of Strangford.

A portrait belonging to the Skinners' Company has been identified with Smythe, though it has been supposed to be rather that of Sir Daniel Judd. An engraving by Simon Pass is inserted in the Grenville copy of Smith's 'Voiage and Entertainment in Rushia' (London, 1605, 4to). It is reproduced in Wadmore's memoir (1892).

[Sir Thomas Smith's Voiage and Entertainment in Rushia (4to, 1605). Wadmore's Sir Thomas Smythe, knt. (reprinted from Archæologia Cantiana, 1892); Stocker's Pedigree of Smythe of Ostenhanger (reprinted from Archæologia Cantiana, 1892); Markham's Voyages of William Baffin, with a copy of the portrait by Pass (Hakluyt Soc.), pp. ii–ix; Lefroy's Hist. of the Bermudas (Hakluyt Soc.), Index; Cal. State Papers, Dom., East Indies, North America; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. pt. ii.; notes kindly supplied by William Foster, esq., of the India Office.] J. K. L.

SMITH, THOMAS (*fl.* 1600–1627), soldier, of Berwick-upon-Tweed, as he styles himself on the title-page of the first edition (4to, 1600) of 'The Art of Gunnery: wherein is set forth a number of serviceable secrets and practicall conclusions belonging to the Art of Gunnerie, by Arithmeticke skill to be accomplished: both pretie, pleasant and profitable for all such as are professors of the same facultie.' In the dedication to Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby, 'lord-governor of the town and castle of Berwick-upon-Tweed, and lord-warden of the east marches of England,' he describes himself as 'but one of the meanest soldiers in this garrison,' though he claims to have been 'brought up from childhood under a valiant captain in military profession, in which I have had a desire to practise and learn some secrets touching the orders of the field and training of soldiers, as also concerning the art of managing and shooting in great artillery.' From the open preference which he gives to theory over practice it may be inferred that 'he never buckled with the enemy in the field.' In 1627 he published 'Certain Additions to the Booke of Gunnery, with a Supply of

Fire-Workes' (4to), in which he still styles himself 'Soldier of Berwick-upon-Tweed.' He speaks also, in 1600, of having written 'two or three years since,' '"Arithmeticall Military Conclusions," and bestowed on my Captain, Sir John Carie, knight: the which, God sparing my life, I mean to conect and enlarge and perhaps put to the press.' It does not seem to have been published.

[Smith's works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Hazlitt's Collections, ii. 643.] J. K. L.

SMITH, THOMAS (1615–1702), bishop of Carlisle, born in 1615, son of John Smith of Whitewell in the parish of Asby, Cumberland, after education at the free school, Appleby, matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 4 Nov. 1631, aged 16. Having graduated B.A. in 1635 and M.A. in 1639, he became a fellow of his college and distinguished himself as a tutor. He was a select preacher before Charles I at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1645. When that city fell he 'retired to the north,' where he married Catharine, widow of Sir Henry Fletcher of Hulton in Cumberland, and only emerged on the Restoration, proceeding B.D. on 2 Aug. 1660, and D.D. by diploma in the following November. He was appointed chaplain to Charles II, and was rewarded with the first prebendal stall in Carlisle Cathedral (November 1660). Within a few months of this he was collated to a rich prebend in the cathedral of Durham, the prebendal house attached to which he restored. On the promotion of Guy Carleton [q. v.] to the see of Bristol, Smith was instituted dean of Carlisle (4 March 1671–2), in which capacity he rebuilt the deanery and presented the cathedral with an organ. In conjunction with his first cousin, Thomas Barlow [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, and Randall Sanderson, he gave 600*l.* for the improvement of Appleby school.

The profusion with which he endowed Carlisle grammar school, the chapter library, and the cathedral treasury (as well as donations to his old college at Oxford and to the poor), made him highly popular. He succeeded Edward Rainbowe as bishop in 1684 (consecrated 19 June), and died at Rose Castle on 12 April 1702. A flat stone near the altar in the cathedral is inscribed to his memory. A number of his letters are calendared among the Rydal MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vii. passim). His portrait was engraved by J. Smith after an oil-painting by Stephenson, a full-length, now preserved at Rose Castle. He was succeeded at Carlisle by another fellow of Queen's, the great antiquary, William Nicolson [q. v.]

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 892; Le Neve's Fasti, iii.; Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland, ii. 290; Cumberland and Westmoreland Archæological Soc. Trans. iv. 6, 59 (where Smith's will is printed); Jefferson's Hist. and Antiq. of Carlisle, 1838, pp. 182, 231–2; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, i. 175, ii. 695; Noble's Continuation of Granger, i. 82.] T. S.

SMITH, THOMAS (*d.* 1708), captain in the navy and renegade, the son of English parents, was born at sea between Holland and England, and was brought up in North Yarmouth. Between 1680 and 1690 he commanded different merchant ships, and in 1691 was commander and one-third owner of a ship trading from Plymouth. He then entered on board the Portsmouth galley and was rated by Captain (Sir) William Whetstone [q. v.] as a midshipman. His knowledge of the French coast proved useful, and Smith was led by Whetstone, and afterwards by Captain John Bridges, to expect promotion through their recommendation; but on Bridges being wounded and sent to hospital, Smith was put on shore by the first lieutenant, who was acting as captain, and received nothing but his pay ticket as midshipman. In 1693 he shipped as pilot of the St. Martin's prize, and, being discharged from her, married a widow with five young children, whom he was called on to maintain. He then got the command of a transport and carried stores to Kinsale, where he was engaged by Captain John Lapthorne as pilot of the Mercury, which was going off Brest to gain intelligence of the French fleet. Smith was put on shore and returned with exact details of the enemy's fleet, for which service he was paid a grant of 30*l.*, and was promoted to command the Germoon on 22 Sept. 1696. In the Germoon he continued for two years, carrying despatches to the West Indies, and was then ordered to go out with Rear-admiral John Benbow [q. v.]; but was afterwards superseded, and for three years was left unemployed, nor could he get his pay. After the accession of Queen Anne, much to his disappointment, as having expected something better, he was appointed to the Bonetta, a small sloop employed in convoy service in the North Sea—a paltry command which did not, he alleged, compensate him for the loss he had sustained by being kept waiting so long.

The grievance was no doubt a real one, and was not uncommon both then and long afterwards. Smith endeavoured to take the remedy into his own hands, and when he had been in the Bonetta about fifteen months, he was charged by his officers and men with

many irregularities, such as hiring out the men to merchant ships, taking money for discharging prest men, making false musters, being drunk, and often absent for several days together. On these charges he was tried by court-martial on 1 Sept. 1703, was found guilty, and was dismissed from his command, with a fine of six months' pay. For upwards of two years he continued memorialising the queen, but without success; he then offered himself as a midshipman on board some flagship, but was refused by Sir Clowdisley Shovell, the commander-in-chief of the fleet; and in February 1706-7, being almost destitute, he took a passage in a Swedish ship bound to Lisbon, where he thought he had some interest. Off the Isle of Wight, however, the Swede was overhauled by a Dunkirk privateer, and Smith was taken out of her and carried to Dunkirk. There, apparently without much pressing, he entered the French service, and was appointed to serve—probably as pilot—on board the admiral-galley of the squadron which captured the Nightingale off Harwich on 24 Aug. 1707 [see JERMY, SETH].

When Jermy was brought on board the admiral-galley, he saw and recognised Smith and threw himself on him, sword in hand, exclaiming 'Traitor, you shall not escape me as you have done the hangman.' Jermy, however, was seized and held back, but when Smith angrily desired that the prisoner might be sent to another galley, he was disdainfully told that he might go himself if he liked. The squadron had been intended to attack Harwich, and Smith now urged that the attempt should be made. The French admiral, De Langeron, refused, as the galleys had suffered severely in the engagement with the Nightingale. On their return Smith laid a formal complaint against De Langeron, whose reasons were held to be sufficient. He then suggested that, with the Nightingale and another ship then at Dunkirk, he should be allowed to make the attempt. He accordingly received a commission to command the Nightingale, and on 24 Dec. he put to sea, in company with the Squirrel, another English prize. On the forenoon of the 27th, as they were approaching Harwich, they were sighted and chased by Captain Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] in the Ludlow Castle. After a chase of ten hours the Nightingale was overtaken, and after a short resistance was captured. The Squirrel escaped. Smith, it was said, had wished to blow up the ship, but was forcibly prevented by his men. When taken, he was put on shore at Hull, whence he was sent up to London, tried at the Old Bailey on 2 June 1708, found guilty of bearing arms against his country, was sentenced to death, and was executed on 18 June with all the barbarities directed by law.

[The Captains of the Nightingale, in English Hist. Review, January 1889, p. 65, where the whole story is examined by the light of the original documents.] J. K. L.

SMITH, THOMAS (1638–1710), nonjuring divine and scholar, the son of John Smith, a London merchant, was born in the parish of Allhallows, Barking, on 3 June 1638. He was admitted batler of Queen's College, Oxford, on 7 Aug. 1657, and matriculated as servitor on 29 Oct. following, graduating B.A. on 15 March 1661, and M.A. on 13 Oct. 1663, in which year he was appointed master of Magdalen school in succession to Timothy Parker. He was elected probationer-fellow of Magdalen College in 1666 (when he resigned the schoolmastership), actual fellow in 1667, and dean in 1674, the year in which he graduated B.D. Elected vice-president of Magdalen in 1682, he proceeded D.D. in 1683, and became bursar of the college in 1686.

Meanwhile, in 1668, Smith went out to the east as chaplain to Sir Daniel Harvey, ambassador at Constantinople, whence he returned after a sojourn of three years, bringing with him a number of Greek manuscripts, three of which he presented to the Bodleian Library. He now devoted several years to the expression of his opinions and observations upon the affairs of the Levant, and especially upon the state of the Greek church, and he gained the name at Oxford of 'Rabbi' Smith or 'Tograi' Smith. Though he lacked the profoundly tolerant spirit of his contemporary, Sir Paul Rycaut [q. v.], he seems to have shared his project of a *rapprochement* with the eastern church. In 1676 he was once more abroad, travelling in western and southern France, and in the following year he was urged by Bishop Pearson, Dr. Fell, and others to undertake another journey to the east in quest of manuscripts; but Smith's scholarship was not fortified with an adventurous spirit, and he declined the risks of another journey. He held for about two years (1678-9) the post of chaplain to Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.], one of the two secretaries of state. Wood states that 'he performed a great deal of drudgery' for Williamson for years, but was 'at length dismissed without any reward.' He returned to Magdalen upon his election as vice-president in 1682, with a view to following up his career at Oxford. He failed, in spite of an appeal to the visitor, to obtain the post

of lecturer in divinity at the college, to which a junior fellow, Thomas Baily, was preferred. As a sort of consolation he was, on 20 Dec. 1684, presented by the president and fellows to the rectory of Standlake, but he soon resigned this preferment, and in January 1687 he was collated to a prebend in the church of Heytesbury, Wiltshire. When the president of Magdalen (Dr. Clerke) died on 24 March 1687, Smith at first vainly endeavoured, through Bishop Samuel Parker, to obtain the king's recommendation as his successor. When he learned James II's intention of imposing a president of his own choosing on the college, he soon determined to submit unreservedly. But this postponed his ejection for only a very short period.

In August 1688, as an 'anti-papist,' but 'under the pretence of non-residence,' he was deprived of his fellowship by Dr. Giffard. He was restored in October 1688, but he detested the revolution that ensued, and, losing touch with the other fellows, he left Oxford finally for London on 1 Aug. 1689. His fellowship was declared void on 25 July 1692, after he had repeatedly refused to subscribe the oaths to William and Mary. After some vicissitudes he settled in the household of Sir John Cotton, the grandson of the great antiquary, and after his death in 1702 enjoyed for a time the hospitality of his elder son. For twelve years at least, he seems to have had the principal charge of the Cottonian manuscripts. He himself was a judicious collector both of printed books and manuscripts, so that for some years previous to his death, as Hearne observes, 'his knowledge of books was so extensive that men of the best reputation, such as have spent not only hundreds but thousands of pounds for furnishing libraries, applied themselves to him for advice and direction, and were glad when they could receive a line or two from him to assist them in that office.' During this period he had several learned correspondents in Italy, Greece, and Asia Minor. He was one of the later friends of Samuel Pepys, for whose 'bravery and public spirit' he had the highest esteem. Among those who invoked Smith's aid in forming a library was Archbishop Narcissus Marsh [q. v.] (see letters in Mant, *Church of Ireland*, ii. 110 sqq.) His chief correspondents at Oxford were Hearne and Humphrey Wanley [q. v.] Although Smith was impeded in his studies by the difficulty of consulting scarce books, he at the same time stoutly defended the policy of refusing to lend books, as adopted at the Bodleian Library; and bluntly refused to lend to Wanley the 'invaluable' volume of Saxon charters from the Cottonian Library, a book which had 'never been lent out of the house' —'no, not to Mr. Selden, nor to Sir William Dugdale' (cf. Smith's interesting letters [7] in *Letters of Eminent Lit. Men*, Camden Soc. pp. 238 sq.) Smith appears to have moved from the Cottons' at Westminster before his death, which took place on 11 May 1710 in Dean Street, Soho, in the house of his friend Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.] He was buried on the night of Saturday, 13 May, in St. Anne's Church, Soho. He left Hearne a large collection of books and papers. On Hearne's death, on 10 June 1735, fifteen of Smith's manuscripts came to the Bodleian Library, and with them copies of Camden's 'Britannia' and 'Annales,' with manuscript notes by the author. The rest of Smith's manuscripts came to the library with the mass of Hearne's 'Collections' included in the Rawlinson bequest of 1755, and consisted of 138 thin volumes of notes, extracts, and letters, with a full written catalogue in two volumes.

Smith's works were: 1. 'Diatriba de Chaldaicis Paraphrastis eorumque Versionibus ex utraque Talmude et Scriptis Rabbinorum concinnata' (a scholarly work, showing the writer's early bent towards oriental learning), Oxford, 1662, 8vo. 2. 'Syntagma de Druidum Moribus ac Institutis,' London, 1664, 8vo. 3. 'Epistolæ duæ: quarum altera de Moribus et Institutis Turcarum agit, altera septem Asiæ Ecclesiarum notitiam continet,' Oxford, 1672, 8vo; two more epistles were added and printed at Oxford with a revised title in 1674, 8vo, and the whole translated by the author in 1678 as 'Remarks upon the Manners, Religion, and Government of the Turks, together with a Survey of the Seven Churches of Asia as they now lie in their Ruins, and a brief description of Constantinople,' London, 8vo. A few comments derived from Smith's account of the 'Seven Churches' are appended to the 'Marmora Oxoniensia' of 1676. A portion of his account of Constantinople appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 152, with a continuation on 'Prusa in Bithynia' in No. 153 (cf. Ray, *Collect. of Voyages and Travels*, ii. 35). 4. 'De Græcæ Ecclesiæ Hodierno Statu Epistola,' Oxford, 1676, 8vo, translated by the author as 'An Account of the Greek Church under Cyrillus Lucaris . . . with a relation of his Sufferings and Death.' Nos. 3 and 4 were printed together as 'Opuscula Thomæ Smithii,' Rotterdam, 1716. 5. 'De Causis et Remediis Dissidiorum,' Oxford, 1675, 4to; this was translated by the author as 'A Pacific Discourse,' London, 1688, 8vo, and doubtless exercised some influence upon the nonjuring scheme of 1716 for a closer union with

the Eastern church [see COLLIER, JEREMY]. This discourse on 'reunion' was reprinted in 6. 'Miscellanea,' London, 1686, 8vo, and 1692, 2 vols. 4to, with other essays in ecclesiastical history and biblical criticism. 7. 'Gulielmi Camdeni Vita,' London, 1691, 4to. 8. 'Catalogus Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibl. Cottonianæ,' Oxford, 1696, folio; very valuable as affording a clue to the manuscripts burned in the fire at Ashburnham House on 23 Oct. 1731 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 382; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 114). 9. 'Roberti Huntingtoni necnon E. Bernardi Vitæ,' London, 1704, 8vo. 10. 'Vitæ quorundam Eruditissimorum et Illustrium Virorum' (*i.e.* James Ussher, J. Cosin, Henry Briggs, John Bainbrigge, John Greaves, Sir Patrick Young, Patrick Young, junior, and Dr. John Dee), London, 1707, 4to. 11. 'Collectanea de Cyrillo Lucario . . .' (including a dissertation on some old orthodox hymns), London, 1707, 8vo. Besides some minor discourses and sermons, he edited 'S. Ignatii Epistolæ Genuinæ Annotationibus illustratæ,' Oxford, 1709, 4to, and translated from the French 'The Life of St. Mary Magdalen of Pazzi, a Carmelite Nun,' London, 1687, 4to. In addition to the letters already mentioned, several are printed in 'Letters from the Bodleian Library,' 1813, and in the 'European Magazine,' vol. xxxii.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 598; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Bloxam's Regist. of Magdalen Coll. Oxford, iii. 182 et seq., and Magdalen College and James II (Oxford Hist. Soc.), passim; Aubrey's Bodleian Letters, 1813, 8vo; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, passim; Trivier's Un Patriarche de Constantinople, Paris, 1877; Oxoniana, iii. 114–20; Nichols's Literary Anecd. i. 14 sq., vi. 298; Wilmot's Life of Hough, p. 53; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library; Darling's Cyclopæd. p. 2782; Biogr. Britannica; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMITH, THOMAS (*d.* 1762), admiral, by repute the illegitimate son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, bart., and half-brother of George, first lord Lyttelton [q. v.], was on 6 Feb. 1727–8 appointed by Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] to be junior lieutenant of the Royal Oak. In June he was moved to the Gosport, with Captain Duncombe Drake. In November 1728 the Gosport was lying off Plymouth, inside Drake's Island, when on the 23rd, the French corvette Gironde came into the Sound, apparently to avoid a fresh southerly gale, and to pick up any news that she could about the anticipations of a war. Smith was sent on board her, as officer of the guard, to ask whence she came and whither bound, and was told from Havre to Rochfort. Smith proceeded to ask the captain of the corvette 'if it was not usual to pay some acknowledgment on coming into our ports,' and was answered, 'No, unless to flags.' As Drake was on board the Gosport, Smith pressed the matter no further and returned to his ship. After six days in Hamoaze the Gironde came out on the 29th, and as she passed the Gosport, Smith, who, though her junior lieutenant, happened to be commanding officer, in the absence of Drake and the other lieutenants, hailed her in French and desired her captain 'to haul in his pennant in respect to the king of Great Britain's colours.' The Frenchman answered that he would not, but would salute the citadel; on which Smith told him that was nothing to him, but that if he did not haul down his pennant he should be obliged to compel him. On this the Frenchman hauled down his pennant and shortly afterwards fired a salute of eleven guns, which Smith, not knowing of any agreement between him and the citadel, answered, gun for gun, the citadel also answering it, as had been previously arranged. The French captain afterwards complained of the insult to which he had been subjected, and Smith, Drake, and the captain of the Winchester in Hamoaze were called on for an explanation. On their reports, which are in virtual agreement with the Frenchman's letter, Smith was summarily dismissed from the navy, 27 March 1729, by the king's order, for having 'exceeded his instructions.' On 12 May following he was restored to his rank and appointed second lieutenant of the Enterprise, from which on 14 Oct. he was discharged to half-pay, and on 5 May 1730 he was promoted to be captain of the Success. The circumstances of this incident were, even at the time, grossly exaggerated by popular report. Smith was described as having been commanding officer of the Gosport when the Gironde came into the Sound, and as having fired into her at once to compel her to lower her topsails to the king's flag. By the popular voice he was dubbed by the approving name of 'Tom of Tenthousand' (a title which had fifty years before been conferred on Thomas Thynne [q. v.]); and it was said that, though, in deference to the French ambassador, he was tried by court-martial and dismissed the service, he was reinstated the next day, with the rank of post-captain.

From May 1732 to October 1740 Smith commanded the Dursley galley on the home station and in the Mediterranean; from January 1740–1 to April 1742 he was captain of the Romney, for the protection of the

Newfoundland fisheries; but Charnock's statement that while in command of her he was tried by court-martial on a charge of converting the ship's stores to his own use appears to be unfounded. In October 1742 he was appointed to the Princess Mary, which in 1744 was one of the fleet under Sir John Norris [q. v.] off Dungeness, and afterwards under Sir Charles Hardy (the elder) [q. v.], and Sir John Balchen [q. v.] on the coast of Portugal. From the Princess Mary Smith was appointed in November 1744 to the Royal Sovereign, as commodore and commander-in-chief in the Downs, and during July and August 1745, off Ostend. In September 1745 he was appointed commander-in-chief at the Nore; and on 11 Feb. 1745–6 commander-in-chief at Leith and on the coast of Scotland, with the special duty of preventing communication between Scotland and France. He held this post till January 1746–7, when he was placed on half-pay. On 15 July 1747 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red, and on 18 May 1748 to be vice-admiral of the white. In August 1755 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Downs, where he was promoted on 8 Dec. 1756 to be vice-admiral of the red, and on 24 Feb. 1757 to be admiral of the blue.

When on 28 Dec. 1756 the court-martial was convened at Portsmouth for the trial of Admiral John Byng [q. v.], Smith, as the senior flag-officer available, was appointed president, and as such had the duty of pronouncing the sentence on 27 Jan. 1757, and of forwarding the recommendation to mercy. When the question of absolving the members of the court from their oath of secrecy came before the House of Commons, Smith wrote to his half-brother, Sir Richard Lyttelton, begging him to support the application. Similarly, he wrote to Lord Lyttelton; but when examined before the House of Lords and asked if he desired the bill to pass, replied, 'I have no desire for it myself. It will not be disagreeable to me, if it will be a relief to the consciences of any of my brethren.' In October 1758 he retired from active service, and died on 28 Aug. 1762. He was not married. He is described by Walpole, when before the House of Lords, as 'a grey-headed man, of comely and respectable appearance, but of no capacity.' There is, in fact, no reason to suppose that he was more than a good average officer; his peculiar fame is entirely based on the exaggerated report of the Gosport-Gironde incident, which in itself seems to have been caused primarily by a misunderstanding of instructions.

Smith's portrait, by Richard Wilson, R.A., is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich; it has been engraved.

[The memoir in Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 209, is grossly inaccurate; the facts are here given from the official documents in the Public Record Office, and especially, copy of the complaint of M. de Joyeux, captain of the Gironde, in Home Office Records, Admiralty, No. 55; Burchett to Drake, 4 Feb. 1728–9, in Secretary's Letter-Book, No. 86, p. 347; Drake to Burchett, 7 Feb., in Home Office Records, Admiralty, No. 66; Smith to Burchett, 23 Feb. 1728–9, *ib.*; Admiralty report on the case, 3 March, *ib.*; Duke of Newcastle to the Admiralty, 27 March 1729, in Secretary of State's Letters, Admiralty, No. 21; Commission and Warrant books, Paybooks, &c.; see also Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Walpole's Memoirs of George II, ii. 359.]

J. K. L.

SMITH, THOMAS (*d.* 1767), landscape-painter, was born and chiefly resided at Derby. He was self-taught, but attained to considerable proficiency, and, as one of the earliest delineators of the beauties of English scenery, enjoyed a great reputation in his day. He was generally called 'Smith of Derby' to distinguish him from the Smiths of Chichester. He painted views of the most interesting and picturesque places in Derbyshire, Yorkshire, and other parts, many plates from which, by Vivarès, Elliott, Scotin, and other able engravers, were published by himself and Boydell. A collection of these, with the title 'Recueil de 40 vues du Pic de Derby et autres lieux peintes par Smith et gravées par Vivarès et autres,' was issued in 1760. In 1769 Boydell published a set of four views of Rome, painted by Smith from sketches by James Basire (1730–1802) [q. v.]; also six plates from his designs illustrating the mode of training racehorses. Smith handled the graver himself, and in 1751 produced a 'Book of Landskips;' he also engraved from his own pictures a set of four views of the lakes of Cumberland, 1767. He died at the Hot Wells, Bristol, on 12 Sept. 1767. Smith had two sons, Thomas Correggio and John Raphael Smith [q. v.]; the former practised for some years as a miniature-painter, and died at Uttoxeter in middle life; the latter is separately noticed.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon.]

F. M. O'D.

SMITH, THOMAS ASSHETON (1776–1858), sportsman, son of Thomas Assheton Smith (1752–1828), was born in Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 2 Aug. 1776 [for ancestry see SMITH, JOHN, 1655–1723]. He was educated at Eton (1783–94),

and while there fought Jack Musters (*d.* 1839), afterwards a well-known sportsman. Smith was in residence at Christ Church, Oxford, as a gentleman commoner, from February 1795 until 1798, but did not graduate. He sat in parliament, in the conservative interest, for Andover, 1821–31, and for Carnarvonshire, 1832–41. His life was almost entirely devoted to sport. In youth he was an active cricketer. While at Eton in 1793 he was in the school cricket eleven, and at Oxford he played with the Bullingdon Club. He first appeared at Lord's on 11 July 1796, in the match Bullingdon Club versus Marylebone Club; he made fifty-two in his first innings and fifty-nine in his second. He was frequently seen at Lord's up to 1821. Still more conspicuous was he in the hunting field. From 1806 to 1816 he was the master of the Quorn hounds in Leicestershire, and from 1816 to 1824 of the Burton hounds in Lincolnshire. His first pack in Hampshire was introduced at Penton, near Andover, in 1826, and consisted of a selection from Sir Richard Sutton's and other kennels. In 1834 he purchased a large portion of Sir Thomas Burghley's hounds, and in 1842 he added the Duke of Grafton's entire pack. He usually had at this time about one hundred couple of hounds in his kennel. He hunted his own hounds four days in the week, and sometimes had two packs out at the same time. He maintained this large establishment entirely at his own expense, and conducted all his arrangements with great judgment. After the death of his father, he in 1830 removed his stable and kennels to Tedworth, where he extended a lavish hospitality to his fox-hunting neighbours. In 1832, in consequence of the Reform riots, he raised a corps of yeomanry cavalry at his own expense; he was the captain, and the troopers were chiefly his own tenants and small farmers.

On 20 March 1840 he accepted an invitation to take his hounds to Rolleston, Henry Greene's seat in Leicestershire, where he was received by an assembly of two thousand horsemen and acclaimed the first fox-hunter of the day (*Sporting Mag.* June 1840, pp. 130–2). In 1845 he built a glass conservatory at Tedworth, 315 feet long and 40 feet wide, in which he took horse exercise in his later years. He continued in the hunting field up to his eightieth year.

Besides his residence at Tedworth, he owned an estate in Carnarvonshire with a house called Vaenol. There yachting occupied much of his attention. He was for many years, until 1830, a member of the Royal Yacht Squadron, and during that period five sailing yachts were built for him. In 1830 he quarrelled with the club committee on their refusal to admit steam yachts, and commissioned Robert Napier (1791–1876) [q. v.] of Glasgow to build for him a steam yacht, christened the Menai, 400 tons and 120 horse-power. This was the first of eight steam yachts built for him between 1830 and 1851. In 1840 the Fire-king was constructed for him according to his own model, with long and very fine hollow water-lines. He claimed to have been the originator of this wave-line construction, but to John Scott Russell [q. v.] belongs some of the credit of the invention.

Among other improvements upon his Welsh estate, Smith erected the Victoria Hotel at Llanberis, enlarged and improved Port Dinorwic, worked the Victoria slate quarries, and constructed the Padarn railway. He died at Vaenol, Carnarvonshire, on 9 Sept. 1858, and was buried at Tedworth. He married, on 29 Oct. 1827, Matilda, second daughter of William Webber of Binfield Lodge, Berkshire, but had no issue. His widow died at Compton-Basset, near Devizes, on 18 May 1859.

[Eardley-Wilmot's Reminiscences of T. A. Smith, 1862, with portrait; Nimrod's Hunting Reminiscences, 1843, pp. 294–303; Delmé Radcliffe's The Noble Science, 1893, pp. 21, 329; J. N. Fitt's Coverside Sketches, 1878, passim; Cecil's Records of the Chase, 1877, pp. 107, 249–51; Illustrated London News, 1856, xxix. 571; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 532; Lillywhite's Cricket Scores, 1862, i. 203; Practical Mag. 1873, ii. 280; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894.]

G. C. B.

SMITH, THOMAS SOUTHWOOD, M.D. (1788-1861), sanitary reformer, was born at Martock, Somerset, on 21 Dec. 1788. His studies for the ministry were encouraged by William Blake (1773–1821) [q. v.], of whom he wrote a touching memoir. According to family tradition, his ministry was first exercised among evangelical dissenters in the west of England. Having become a widower, and intending to combine with the preacher's office the practice of medicine, he entered as a medical student at Edinburgh in October 1812, and in November took the vacant charge of the unitarian congregation [see Purves, James] then meeting in Skinners' Hall, Canongate, where he raised the attendance from twenty to nearly two hundred. In June 1813 he began a course of fortnightly evening lectures on universal restoration; these were published by subscription as 'Illustrations of the Divine Government' (Glasgow, 1816, 8vo; 6th edit. called 5th, 1866, 12mo), and form a closely

reasoned treatise, rising on occasion to passages of remarkable eloquence. The main thesis is that pain is corrective. The work won the favour of poets; Byron, Moore, Wordsworth, Crabbe were its warm admirers. On 28 July 1813 he assisted in the formation of the Scottish Unitarian Association, became its first secretary, and published an 'Appeal' (1815) in defence of its cause. In 1814 his congregation moved to an old episcopal chapel (St. Andrew's) in Carrubber's Close, High Street. He graduated M.D. on 1 Aug. 1816, publishing his thesis, 'De mente morbis læsa,' with a dedication to Thomas Belsham [q.v.] In the same year he succeeded Samuel Fawcett [see under Fawcett, Benjamin] as minister at Vicarage Street Chapel, Yeovil, Somerset, practising also as a physician. He published a few sermons of merit; his funeral sermon (1821) for Thomas Howe (1759?–1820) is specially noted by Dr. James Martineau (*Study of Religion*, 1888, i. 398). In 1820 he removed to London, devoting himself to the medical profession, yet still preaching occasionally.

Southwood Smith was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1821 (fellow, 9 July 1847). He was one of the projectors of the 'Westminster Review,' and wrote for its first number (January 1824) an article on Bentham's system of education. In the same year he contributed an article, 'The Use of the Dead to the Living,' advocating facilities for dissection; this was reprinted in 1824 and subsequently. In 1824 he was appointed physician to the London Fever Hospital and subsequently to the Eastern Dispensary and to the Jews' Hospital. He was one of the original committee (April 1825) of the 'Useful Knowledge' society; wrote for it a 'Treatise on Animal Physiology' (1829, 8vo), contributed to its 'Penny Cyclopædia' (1832–45) the chief articles on anatomy, medicine, and physiology; and added to its publications a treatise on 'The Philosophy of Health' (1835–7, 12mo, 2 vols.; 11th edit. 1865, 8vo). Meanwhile he had embodied the result of devoted labours for his public patients, in ward and home, in 'A Treatise on Fever' (1830, 8vo), which at once took rank as an authority. To epidemic fever he largely traced the impoverishment of the poor, and showed that it is preventible. From this work dates his remarkable career as a sanitary reformer.

Jeremy Bentham [q.v.] had by will left his body to Smith, to be the subject of dissection and an anatomical lecture. Smith performed this task at the anatomy school, Webb Street, Maze Pond, on 9 June 1832, delivering a lecture, of which two editions were published in the same year. It embodied a sketch of Bentham's philosophy and an account of his last moments. A thunderstorm shook the building during its delivery, yet Smith proceeded 'with a clear unfaltering voice, but with a face as white as that of the dead philosopher before him.' Brougham, Mill, and Grote were present. The skeleton, dressed in Bentham's clothes, with a waxen head, was kept in a mahogany cabinet in Smith's consulting-room at Finsbury Square; when he left this, it was transferred to University College, Gower Street, where it still remains.

In 1832 Smith was placed on the central board for inquiry into the condition of factory children, an inquiry the precursor of the existing factory acts. More than once the poor-law commissioners sought his aid in typhus epidemic; hence his reports (1835–1839) on the preventible causes of sickness and mortality among the poor. His first report on sanitary improvement (1838) began a series, presented at intervals till 1857. In 1839 he was a main founder of the 'Health of Towns Association,' gave evidence on this subject (1840) to a committee of the House of Commons, and served (1840) on the children's employment commission. He did much to found (1842) the 'Metropolitan Association for improving the Dwellings of the Industrial Classes,' which built the first 'model' dwellings, designed to exclude epidemics by due sanitary conditions; gave evidence (1844) before a commission of inquiry into the health of towns, was on the metropolitan sanitary commission (1847), and was appointed (1848) medical member of the 'general board of health,' giving his services gratuitously at first, but receiving a permanent appointment in 1850, when he gave up professional practice. His reports on quarantine (1845), cholera (1850), yellow fever (1852), and on the results of sanitary improvement (1854) were of world-wide use.

In 1855 he delivered two lectures on 'Epidemics' (1856, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1866, 8vo) at the Edinburgh 'philosophical institution;' on this occasion he revisited Skinners' Hall, then occupied by one of the ragged schools established by Thomas Guthrie, D.D. [q.v.] His unsparing devotion to philanthropic labour had told upon his constitution, and he seemed an older man than he was; his speech was slow, but his rich voice and dignified manner made his delivery very impressive. Though he had earned the gratitude of nations, he retired on a very moderate pension. In October 1861, having re-

covered from a serious illness, he went to winter at Florence. At the beginning of December a short attack of bronchitis proved fatal. He died on 10 Dec. 1861, and was buried in the protestant cemetery outside the Porta Pinti, Florence, where is a monument to his memory with medallion portrait. His bust, executed (1856) at Florence by J. Hart, is in the National Portrait Gallery, presented (February 1872) by a committee for the purpose. He was twice married, and left by his first marriage (to Miss Reade) two daughters; by his second marriage (to a daughter of John Christie of Hackney) an only son, Herman (*d.* 23 July 1897, aged 77).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 235 sq.; Monthly Repository, 1813 p. 536, 1815 pp. 118, 653, 1821 pp. 262 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. 1835, p. 218; Horne's New Spirit of the Age, 1844, vol. i. (article 'Lord Ashley and Dr. Southwood Smith'); Christian Reformer, 1860, p. 720; Obituary from the Lancet, December 1861; Inquirer, 21 Dec. 1861 p. 936, 31 July 1897 p. 503; Nonsubscriber, February 1862, pp. 18 sq.; personal recollection.] A. G.

**SMITH**, WALTER (*fl.* 1525), wrote in verse an account of a roguish adventuress named Edyth, daughter of one John Hankin, and widow of one Thomas Ellys. Smith's work was entitled 'The Widow Edyth; Twelue merry Gestys of one called Edyth, the lyeng Wydow.' It was 'emprinted at London at the sygne of the meremayde at Pollis gate next chepeside by J. Rastell 23 March MvCxxv.' The printer notes that at the date of publication the heroine was still alive. The work is divided into twelve chapters, each called a 'mery jeste.' The coarse tricks which the widow is described as playing on tradesmen, tavern-keepers, and servants of great men, including the bishop of Rochester and Sir Thomas More, are sometimes diverting, but their narrator displays few literary gifts. The work is of the greatest rarity. A copy was noticed in 'Bibliotheca Smithiana,' 1686, and in the catalogue of the Harleian collection, but it is doubtful if any now survive. Of a reprint issued by Richard Jones in 1573, two copies are known—one in the Bodleian Library, and the other in the Huth Library. A modern reprint is in W. C. Hazlitt's 'Old English Jest Books,' 1864, vol. iii.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Dibdin, iii. 87; Collier's Bibliogr. Cat. ii. 357; Hazlitt's Bibliogr. Collections.] S. L.

**SMITH**, WENTWORTH (*fl.* 1601–1623), dramatist, wrote many plays for the Admiral's company of actors at the Rose Theatre, in partnership with other authors employed by Philip Henslowe [q. v.], the theatrical manager. From the latter's 'Diary' it appears that he was associated between 1601 and 1603 in the composition of the following thirteen pieces, none of which seem to have been published, and none are now extant. Their titles are: 1. 'The Conquest of the West Indies' (with Day and Haughton), 1601. 2. 'The Rising of Cardinal Wolsey' (with Chettle, Drayton, and Munday), 1601. 3. 'Six Clothiers' (with Hathway and Haughton), 1601. 4. 'Too Good to be True, or the Northern Man' (with Chettle and Hathway), 1601. 5. 'Love parts Friendship' (with Chettle), 1602. 6. 'As merry as may be' (with Day and Hathway), 1602, written for the court and for the earl of Worcester's men at the Rose. 7. 'Albert Galles' (with Heywood), 1602; possibly the title should be 'Archigallus.' 8. 'Marshal Osric' (completed by Heywood, and doubtfully assumed by Fleay to be identical in its revised form with Heywood's 'Royal King and Loyal Subject,' London, 1637, 4to), 1602. 9. 'The ii (iii) Brothers,' 1602. 10. 'Lady Jane' (with Chettle, Dekker, Heywood, and Webster), 1602. 11. 'The Black Dog of Newgate' (with Day, Hathway, and 'the other poet,' probably Haughton), 1602–3. 12. 'The Unfortunate General, a French History' (with Day, Hathway, and 'the other poet'), 1603. 13. 'An Italian Tragedy,' 1603.

To Wentworth may be ascribed the extant play, by 'W. Smith,' called 'The Hector of Germanie, or the Palsgrave, Prime Elector. A New Play, an Honourable Hystorie. As it hath beene publikely Acted at the Red Bull and at the Curtaine, by a Companie of Young men of this Citie. Made by W. Smith, with new Additions. London, printed by Thomas Creede for Josias Harrison, and are to be solde in Pater-Noster Row, at the Signe of the Golden Anker,' 1615, 4to. Written in 1613, it was dedicated to 'the Right Worshipfull the great Favorer of the Muses, Syr John Swinnerton, Knight, sometimes Lord Mayor of this honourable Cittie of London.' Baker is mistaken in asserting that this was the last play acted at the Curtain. From the dedication we learn that the author also wrote 'The Freeman's Honour,' another piece not known to be extant, which he says was 'acted by the Servants of the King's Majesty to dignify the worthy company of Merchant Taylors' (Fleay, *Biogr. Chron.*; Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 732). An endeavour has been made to place both these plays to the credit of another dramatist named William Smith,

for whose existence no satisfactory proof is forthcoming. Warburton asserts that one of the pieces destroyed by his cook was 'St. George for England by *William* Smith,' and that the same writer was also the author of 'Hector of Germanie,' of 'The Freeman's Honour,' and of 'The Fair Foul One, or the Baiting of the Jealous Knight,' which was licensed by Herbert in 1623 for performance at the Red Bull Inn. But Warburton seems to have expanded on his own authority the initial 'W.' in 'W. Smith' on the title-page of 'St. George' into William instead of Wentworth. The only writers of the time named William Smith of whom we have contemporary evidence were the sonnetteer and the herald, neither of whom is there the smallest reason for crediting with the authorship of plays [see SMITH, WILLIAM, *fl.* 1596; SMITH, WILLIAM, 1550?–1618]. All the plays assigned in the early seventeenth century to 'W. Smith' were in all probability from the pen of Wentworth Smith.

To Wentworth Smith have been unwarrantably ascribed the three plays—'Locrine,' 'The Puritan,' and 'Cromwell'—which were published in Shakespeare's lifetime under the initials of 'W. S.' These pieces, together with 'Oldcastle,' 'London Prodigal,' and 'Yorkshire Tragedy' (which were fraudulently issued as by 'W. Shakespeare'), were included as Shakespeare's work in the folio of 1664. There is no clue to the authorship of any of these six plays, and the initials 'W. S.,' like Shakespeare's full name, were placed on the title-pages by the publishers merely to give purchasers the false impression that Shakespeare was their author.

[Henslowe's Diary, pp. 185, 204, 206, 207, &c.; Warner's Dulwich MSS. pp. 21, 24, 157; Fleay's Chronicle of the English Drama, i. 160, 300, ii. 249–51; Langbaine's Lives of the English Dramatic Poets, ed. 1712, p. 134; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, i. 676, 677, ii. 11, 250, 287, 238, 333; Halliwell's Dictionary of Old English Plays, passim.] E. I. C.

**SMITH** or **SMYTH**, **WILLIAM** (1460?–1514), bishop of Lincoln and co-founder of Brasenose College, Oxford, born about 1460, was fourth son of Robert Smyth of Peelhouse in the parish of Prescot, Lancashire. His father appears to have been a country squire of moderate estate. It is a probable tradition that William was educated in the household of Margaret, countess of Richmond and Derby, mother of Henry VII and second wife of Thomas Stanley, first earl of Derby [q.v.], at Knowsley, within which parish his birthplace is situate [see BEAUFORT, MARGARET]. The Lady Margaret maintained a sort of private school, 'certayn yonge gentilmen at her findyng' being educated at Knowsley by Maurice Westbury, whom she had brought from Oxford for that purpose. Smyth's biographer, Churton, after completely disproving Wood's assertion that Smyth was a migrant from Oxford to Cambridge, inclines to identify him with William Smyth, a commoner of Lincoln College in 1478. He would then probably be about eighteen years old. In that case he must have been only twenty-five when he, being already qualified by the degree of bachelor of law, was appointed (20 Sept. 1485) to the lucrative office of keeper or clerk of the hanaper of the chancery for life, with a salary of 40*l.* yearly in excess of that enjoyed by his predecessor, a knight, besides an allowance of eighteenpence a day when in attendance on the chancellor (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, i. 16). The fact that this grant was made within a month after the battle of Bosworth, and that it was followed a few days later (2 Oct.) by preferment to a canonry of St. Stephen's, Westminster (*ib.* p. 71), shows that Smith's friends must have been active as well as powerful at the new court. Among the state papers is one belonging to 1485, showing the issue of 200*l.* to William Smyth, keeper of the hanaper, for the custody of two daughters of Edward IV. Another document of 24 Feb. 1486 recites that this 200*l.* was delivered by Smyth to the Lady Margaret, who 'of late hadde the keping and guiding of the ladies, daughters of King Edward the iiiith.' On 17 Feb. in the same year he is described as a member of the king's council. Smyth's first parochial preferment was on 13 May 1486 to the living of Combe Martyn, north Devon, in the gift of the crown (*ib.* i. 434; *Pat. Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, pt. iii. m. 13). He was also presented, under the style of the king's chaplain, to the living of Great Grimsby on 4 May 1487 (*ib.* 2 Hen. VII, pt. ii. m. 8). In 1491 he was made dean of the collegiate and royal chapel of St. Stephen's, Westminster. This preferment he had resigned before 1496. On 14 June 1492 he was presented by the Lady Margaret to the rectory of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire. This he held for two years, resigning it on his promotion to a bishopric. In the same year (1492) Smyth, together with Richard Foxe [q.v.], then bishop of Exeter, and Sir Elias Dawbeney, was made a cofeoffee of her estates in Somerset and Devon for the performance of Lady Margaret's will.

At the beginning of 1493 Smith was made bishop of Coventry and Lichfield. He had been entrusted with the custody of the temporalities of the see since 30 March 1491, his predecessor, Bishop John Hales, having died

on the last day of 1490, with liberty to apply its revenues to his own use without rendering account to the crown (*Exch. Q. R. Mem. Roll*, 21 Hen. VII, *inter brevia*, Easter Term m. iiii.) The Lichfield registers show that he at once diligently entered upon his episcopal duties, but within three months he was acting as a member of Prince Arthur's council in the marches of Wales. This necessitated the nomination by him, after the example of Foxe and other contemporary prelates, of a suffragan bishop, Thomas Fort, bishop of Achonry in Ireland, in 1494. He presumably resigned at the same time his office of keeper or clerk of the hanaper, his successor, Edmund Martyn, who also followed him as dean of St. Stephen's, being appointed to the place on 6 Feb. 1493 (*Pat. Roll*, 8 Hen. VII, pt. ii. m. 18). While bishop of Lichfield, Smyth refounded the ruinous hospital of St. John, originally a priory of friars, but transformed by him into an almshouse and free grammar school. To it he annexed the hospital of Denhall or Denwall in Cheshire, and secured for it liberal patronage from Henry VII. This hospital of St. John still survives at Lichfield as a monument to Smyth's memory.

On 31 Jan. 1496 Smyth was translated to Lincoln, at that time the most extensive diocese in England, stretching, as it did, from the Humber to the Thames. But he was generally an absentee, resident at Ludlow or Bewdley in attendance upon Prince Arthur, though he found time in the first year of his episcopate to make a visitation at Oxford. Even as long after his translation as 1500, when he proposed to make his first entry into his cathedral city, affairs of state recalled him to Bewdley; nor was his visitation carried out until the spring of 1501. The wealth now at his disposal enabled him in the same year to acquire private property in land, and he purchased an estate at St. John's, Bedwardyn, near Worcester.

On 22 Aug. 1501 Smyth was appointed lord president of Wales, upon the reform of the administration of that principality, with a salary of 20*l.* a week, equivalent to about 12,000*l.* a year of our money, for a table for himself and the council. He had already for some years presided at Prince Arthur's council. His new office was one comprising both administrative and judicial functions. On 5 Nov. 1500, within a few days after Cardinal Morton's death, Smyth, who had previously been recommended for the post in 1495 by Henry VII, was elected the cardinal's successor in the chancellorship of Oxford University. He resigned it in August 1503. During his chancellorship in September 1501 the Prince of Wales (Arthur), with Smyth in attendance, visited Oxford. In April 1502 the prince died in Ludlow Castle, and Smyth officiated at his funeral in Worcester Cathedral. He still remained lord president of Wales, and retained the office during life; but there are indications that after Prince Arthur's death his attention was less absorbed by Welsh affairs. In 1503 he took part in the investiture of Warham, of whom he had been an early patron, as archbishop of Canterbury. In November 1504 he joined in a celebrated decree of the Star-chamber regulating the relations of the staplers and merchant adventurers. On 3 June 1505 he was condemned by the commissioners of sewers at Newark, Nottinghamshire, to pay a fine of eight hundred marks (533*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) for erecting weirs and mills in the Trent 'to the noysaunce of the passage of boats and other vesselles.' The fine was remitted by the king on the following 11 April (*Exch. Q. R. Mem. Roll*, 21 Hen. VII, E. T. *inter brevia*, m. i.) At some time towards the close of Henry VII's reign Smyth's wealth invited extortion of the kind generally associated with the names of Sir Richard Empson [q. v.] and Edmund Dudley [q. v.] An information was laid against him that he had paid English gold to a foreigner, presumably for exportation abroad, in violation of the statute of 1488-9 (4 Hen. VII, c. 23). He was condemned in the immense sum of 1,800*l.*, the penalty being double the amount of gold alienated by the offender. Of this sum, it appears from an account rendered by the executors of Henry VII, Smyth paid in ready money two instalments of 100*l.* and 1,200*l.* respectively. Henry VII having left instructions that this and other extortions from dignified ecclesiastics should be restored, Smyth received the money back again about 1509 (*State Papers*, Dom. 1 Hen. VIII, 776). But his apprehension of a continuance of similar proceedings led him to procure for himself a pardon, dated less than three weeks after Henry VIII's accession, for every conceivable common-law or statutory offence which might have been committed by him, beginning with homicide and ending with breaches of the manufacturing regulations (*Exch. Q. R. Mem. Roll*, 1 Hen. VIII, Trinity Term, m. vii.)

In 1507 Smyth began a series of benefactions which elicited Fuller's eulogy that 'this man wheresoever he went may be followed by the perfume of charity he left behind him.' In the course of this year he founded a fellowship in Oriel College; he established a free school at Farnworth in Lancashire, where he added a south aisle to the church;

and he presented two estates to Lincoln College, the manor of Bushbery, or Ailleston, near Brewood, in Staffordshire, and the manor of Sencleres in Chalgrave, Oxfordshire. In the same year he first formed the design, in concert with Richard Sutton [q.v.], of founding a new college in Oxford. The earliest steps towards effecting this purpose were taken by Sutton, but in 1509 Bishop Smyth appears in conjunction with Sutton as lessee of a stone quarry at Headington, and is represented by an inscription on the foundation-stone of Brasenose College to have laid it, together with Sutton, on 1 June of the same year. The core of the new foundation was Brasenose Hall, dating at least from the thirteenth century. This Smyth rebuilt. With it he incorporated other adjacent halls, and gave to the whole the name of 'the king's hall and college of Brasenose,' at first sometimes designated 'the king's college of Brasenose,' or 'Collegium Regale de Brasenose.' The charter of foundation is dated 15 Jan. 1512 (Rymer, xiii. 320). In the following year Smyth transferred to the new college the estates of the dissolved priory of Cold Norton, Oxfordshire, purchased by him from the dean and convent of St. Stephen's, Westminster, to whom they had been granted. He added an estate near Oxford, known as Basset's fee. The objects of his new college, as set forth in the charter, were 'to study philosophy and sacred theology . . . to the praise and honour of Almighty God; for the furtherance of divine worship, for the advancement of holy church, and for the support and exaltation of the Christian faith.' It was to consist of a principal and twelve fellows, all of them born within the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield, with preference to the natives of Lancashire and Cheshire, and especially those of Prescot in Lancashire and Presbury in Cheshire. Apparently the principal and all the fellows were to be in holy orders. The first statutes were drawn up by Smyth himself, largely borrowed from those of Magdalen, and prescribing both the diet and dress of the members of the house. The severity of Smyth's rules was somewhat mitigated after his death by his surviving co-founder, Sutton, at the request of the college. Meanwhile Smyth took part in the conversion of the property of another religious house to educational purposes, having in 1510 assisted in the suppression of the priory of St. John, Cambridge, with a view to the foundation of St. John's College, Cambridge.

The deaths of Smyth's patrons, Henry VII and the Lady Margaret, took place respectively in April and June 1509. The person foremost in Henry VIII's council at this time was Richard Foxe [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, who, together with Smyth, was among the executors of Henry VII. With Foxe Smyth had had frequent official relations, and in 1509 joined with him, Fitzjames, bishop of London, and Oldham, bishop of Exeter, in the successful assault upon the jurisdiction of the archbishop of Canterbury's probate court [see Warham, William]. On the other hand, there were differences of opinion between them, Foxe favouring the liberal tendencies of 'the new learning.' The sense of rivalry disclosed itself in riotous attacks, in which a former principal of Brasenose Hall was concerned, upon the builders of Foxe's new college of Corpus Christi. Although Smyth retained till his death his office of president of Wales, his name, after his patrons' deaths, practically disappears from the domestic state papers. Foxe's influence was probably the cause of his retirement. He seems to have spent his later years within the limits of his vast diocese. His will is dated 26 Dec. 1513. He died at Buckden in Huntingdonshire, one of his ten palaces as bishop of Lincoln, on 2 Jan. 1514. In his will he desired to be buried in his cathedral, and he left certain sums for religious services. To the college of Brasenose he bequeathed, for the use of the chapel, the books, chalices, and vestments of his domestic chapel. These, of which an inventory was left, appear never to have come into possession of the college. They were probably appropriated by Wolsey, his successor in the see, one of the charges against whom was that he 'had the more part of the goods of Dr. Smyth, bishop of Lincoln,' as well as of other bishops whom he succeeded, 'contrary to their wills and to law and justice.' Smith also bequeathed 100*l.* to the hospital of St. John Baptist in Banbury, where another of his episcopal palaces was situate, and certain sums to his relatives. The residue of his goods was to be disposed of by his executors in works of piety and charity for the welfare of his soul. The will was proved on 30 Jan. 1514. He was buried in a stone coffin, one of the latest instances of this practice, under a marble gravestone, inlaid with a rich brass effigy and inscription. This was destroyed during the civil wars, but a copy made in 1641 by Sir William Dugdale is extant. A mural monument near the west door of the cathedral, erected by Dr. Ralph Cawley, principal of Brasenose in 1775, bears a long Latin inscription to his memory.

Smyth was one of the enlightened statesmen-prelates of his age. He evidently shared with his lifelong friend, Hugh Old-

ham [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, some of the dislike and suspicion of the regulars then current even among ecclesiastics. During the short time that he was at Lichfield he twice rejected the incompetent presentees of monastic houses to livings, and made a visitation of the religious foundations within his diocese. Not long after his translation to Lincoln in 1499, we find him suspending the abbot of Oseney, and enforcing a reformation of that house. That he was a man of learning is apparent from his election as chancellor of Oxford, and from the specimen of his Latin composition which has survived. Though a contemporary of Erasmus and Foxe, he does not seem, if we may judge by the statutes of his college, to have been alive to the importance of Greek. On the contrary, his design seems to have been to establish an ecclesiastical and conservative institution adhering to the traditional studies of scholastic philosophy and theology. In this respect his statutes differ amazingly from the far more progressive provisions which Foxe drew up for his college of Corpus. Sutton's mind, it is evident, was cast in the same mould as that of Smyth, and it can readily be believed that he deferred entirely to the guidance of the former chancellor of the university. It can be understood, therefore, that Smyth displayed no liberal tendencies in his theology, and in 1506 he is recorded to have enforced the law against heresy both by imprisonment and burning. But John Foxe [q. v.], the martyrologist, who as a Brasenose man was probably indisposed to be severe upon the founder of his college, records of Smyth 'that in the time of the great abjuration, divers he sent quietly home without punishment and penance, bidding them go home and live as good Christian men should do.' Judged by the high standard of clerical duty held by Latimer, Smyth, whatever his wishes may have been, was an 'unpreaching prelate.' He must have been too absorbed in business of state, at any rate down to the death of Prince Arthur in 1502, to exercise any effective personal supervision over his immense diocese. Nor can he be acquitted of the prevailing ecclesiastical vice of nepotism. His biographer Churton devotes a chapter to his kinsmen and the ecclesiastical preferments he heaped upon them. Three of his nephews he made archdeacons in his diocese, appointing one of them, William Smyth, archdeacon of Lincoln, to the most valuable prebend, it is said, in England. Another of them, Gilbert Smyth, he made a prebendary in 1498, nearly six years before he took sub-deacon's orders. Matthew Smyth, the last principal of Brasenose Hall, and the first of Brasenose College, in all probability a relation of the bishop, was presented by him to a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral in 1508, though he was not ordained sub-deacon till 1512. One of Bishop Smyth's last acts was to grant a lease, probably on beneficial terms, of the manor of Nettleham in Lincolnshire to Richard Smyth, doubtless a kinsman. Churton complains that in Smyth's time the cathedral of Lincoln was 'peopled with persons of the name of William Smyth,' and, from what we know of the bishop's care for his kinsmen, it is not unfair to suspect that most of them were relatives whom he indemnified in this way for the diversion of the bulk of his property to his college.

In the appendix to the fourth report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission (1874, p. 173) it is stated that in a bundle of sixty papers belonging to the dean and chapter of Westminster, chiefly letters addressed to Sir Reginald Bray [q.v.], are some letters from the bishop of Lincoln (Smyth). These letters had previously been seen by J. A. Manning, author of the 'Lives of the Speakers' in 1851 (p. 146), but have since disappeared from their place in the muniment-room of the abbey. The bishop's portrait, which hangs in the hall of Brasenose, is unfortunately undated. A replica exists at his hospital at Lichfield. The picture apparently represents him in his closing years. The eyes are fine, and the cast of countenance one of serene intelligence.

[Fuller's Worthies; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Churton's Lives of Smyth and Sutton, Oxford, 1800; Campbell's Materials for the Hist. of the Reign of Henry VII; State Papers, Dom. Henry VIII, vols. i. ii.] I. S. L.

SMITH, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1596), poet, avowed himself a disciple of Spenser, and in 1596 published a collection of sonnets, entitled 'Chloris, or the Complaint of the passionate despised Shepheard,' printed by Edmund Bollifant, 1596, 4to. The volume opens with two sonnets, inscribed 'To the most excellent and learned shepheard, Collin Cloute' (i.e. Spenser), and signed 'W. Smith.' In a third sonnet addressed to Spenser at the close of the book Smith calls Spenser the patron of his maiden verse. The intervening pages are occupied by forty-eight sonnets, very artificially constructed, and by a poem of greater literary power, in twenty lines, called 'Corins Dreame of the faire Chloris.' One of the sonnets, 'A Notable Description of the World,' had been previously published in 'The Phœnix-nest,' 1595, and there bore the signature 'W. S. gentleman.' 'Corins Dreame' was transferred to 'England's Helicon' (1600 and 1614). Two copies of Smith's

rare volume are now known: one is in the Bodleian Library; the other, in the Huth Library, formerly belonged successively to Narcissus Luttrell and to Thomas Park. It was reprinted in Mr. Edward Arber's 'English Garner,' viii. 171 sqq.

There is no means of determining whether the writer is identical with the 'W. S.' who prefixed verses 'in commendation of the author' to Grange's 'Golden Aphroditis,' 1577, or with the 'W. S.' who paid Breton a like compliment in his 'Wil of Wit,' 1606.

Heber owned a manuscript entitled 'A New Yeares Guift, or a posie upon certen flowers presented to the Countesse of Pembrooke by the author of "Chloris, or the passionate despised Shepherd;"' but its present whereabouts is unknown.

'A booke called Amours by J. D., with certein other Sonnetes by W. S.,' was licensed for publication by Eleazar Edgar, 3 Jan. 1599–1600 (Arber, *Transcript*, iii. 153). Collier suggested that 'J. D.' was a misprint for 'M. D.,' and that this entry implied an intention on the part of the publisher to reissue Michael Drayton's 'Sonnets' which the poet had entitled 'Amours' in the first edition of 1594, in conjunction with a collection of sonnets by 'W. S.'—initials which Collier identified as those of Drayton's friend, Shakespeare. Shakespeare's 'Sonnets' were not published till 1609. It seems more likely that the publisher Edgar contemplated a republication of Smith's collection of sonnets with some work (since lost) by Sir John Davies [q. v.], but the point cannot be decided positively. Edgar does not seem to have actually published any book which can be identified with the description given in the Stationers' 'Registers.' Nine years later Edgar published a prose treatise of a different calibre by an author signing himself 'W. S.' It was entitled 'Instructions for the increasing of Mulberie Trees and the breeding of Silk-wormes' (London, 1609, 4to, with illustrations).

Smith appears to have usually signed his name 'W. Smith,' and some plays bearing that signature have been assigned to William Smith, but these were in all probability the work of Wentworth Smith [q. v.]

[Collier's Bibliographical Account; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 24489, p. 78.] S. L.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1550?–1618), herald, born about 1550 at Warmingham in Cheshire, was a younger son of Randle Smith of Oldhaugh in Warmingham, by his wife Jane, daughter of Ralph Bostock of Norcroft in Cheshire. The Smiths of Oldhaugh were a branch of the Smiths of Cuerdley in Lancashire. William is said to have been educated at Oxford. He may be the William Smith who graduated B.A., 8 Feb. 1566–7, at Brasenose College, which was founded by a collateral ancestor, William Smith or Smyth (1460?–1514) [q. v.] In March 1561–2 his mother died, and in July 1568 he paid a visit to Bristol. About 1575 Smith became a citizen of London and a member of the Haberdashers' Company. He proceeded to Germany about 1578, and for some years kept an inn at Nürnberg with the sign of the Goose. On the death of his father, on 6 Oct. 1584, he returned to England, and in 1585 took up his residence in Cheshire. On 23 Oct. 1597 he was created rouge dragon pursuivant on the recommendation of Sir George Carey, knight marshal. He never attained higher office, owing partly to a lack of amiability and a sharp tongue. He died on 10 Oct. 1618, and was buried, as Wood thinks, in the churchyard of St. Benedict, near Paul's Wharf. About 1580 he married Veronica, daughter of Francis Altensteig of Nürnberg. By her he had two sons—William, born in 1581; and Paul, born in 1588—and three daughters, Jane, Frances, and Hester.

Smith was the author of: 1. 'The Vale Royall of England, or Countie Palatine of Chester; containing a Geographicall Description of the said Countrey or Shyre, with other things thereunto appertayning. Collected and written by William Smith,' 1585 (Ashmolean MS. 765; Rawlinson MSS. B. Nos. 282–3), which was published in 1656 by Daniel King [q. v.], together with another work with a similar title by William Webb, under the title 'The Vale Royall of England . . . with maps and prospects, performed by W. Smith and W. Webb,' London, fol. 2. 'The Particuler Description of England, with Portratures of certaine of the cheifest Citties and Townes.' The manuscript, which is among the Sloane MSS. (No. 2596) in the British Museum, was published by Henry B. Wheatley and Edmund W. Ashbee, London, 1879, 8vo.

Smith also wrote the following unpublished manuscripts: 1. 'Genealogical Tables of the Kings of England and Scotland, and the Sovereigns of Europe, to the years 1578–9, with their arms, in colours,' 1579 (Rawlinson MS. B. No. 141). 2. '1580 Angliæ Descriptio,' dedicated: 'Amplissimo Viro, D. Christophoro Fhurero, Reipub. Noribergenss. senatori Prudentiss. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 10620). 3. 'How Germany is devyded into 10 Kreises, that is to say Cir-

cutes, and the names of all such Estates as dwell in ech of them particulerly,' Nürnberg, 1582 (Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 994). 4. 'The Armes and Descents of all the Dukes, Marquesses, Erlls, Viscounts, and Lords created in England since the tyme of the Conqueror until this present yeare 1584' (Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 6099). 5. Heraldic tracts and miscellanies, 1586 (Rawlinson MS. B. No. 120). 6. 'Baronagium Angliæ,' 1587 (Harl. MS. 806); another copy, 1597 (Harl. MS. 1160). 7. 'A Brief Description of the Famous Cittie of London,' 1588 (Harl. MS. 6363). 8. 'A Treatise on the History and Antiquities of Cheshire,' 1588 (Harl. MS. 1046, ff. 122–168). 9. 'German Coats collected by William Smith during his abode in Germany,' 1591 (Philipot's Press, College of Arms). 10. 'A Breef Description of the famous Cittie of Norenberg,' 1594 (circa) (Lambeth MS. 508). 11. 'The Names of all the Knights in England that served [in Scotland] under Edward I, with the Blazon of their Armes,' 1597 (Harl. MS. 4628). 12. 'The Visitacion of Lancashire; made in 1567,' 1598 (Harl. MS. 6159). 13. 'A Book of Miscellaneous Pedigrees,' 1599 (Philipot's Press, College of Arms). 14. 'Stemmata Magnatum,' 1600 (Harl. MS. 6156). 15. 'Cooke's orders for the feast of St. George.' Enlarged by Smith, 1600 (Ashmolean MS. 1108). 16. 'Book of Coates and Creasts,' 1602 (Harl. MS. 5807). 17. 'A large alphabet in blazon, beginning with the letter B,' 1604 (Harl. MS. 2092). 18. 'W. Smith's Alphabet of Arms,' 1604 (Harl. MS. 5798). 19. 'The XII Worshipfull Companies or Misteries of London,' 1605 (Moule's 'Bibliotheca Heraldica,' p. 104). 20. 'The Visitation of Dorsetshire,' copied by Smith, 1612. 21. 'The Armes and Descents of all the Kinges of England' (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 27438). There are also several smaller manuscripts by him extant.

[Wheatley's Introduction to the Particular Description of England; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 233; Gough's British Topography, i. 37, 91, 247; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 92, iii. 123, 141; Noble's Hist. of the College of Arms, p. 217.] E. I. C.

SMITH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1673), quaker, a native of Besthorpe, Nottinghamshire, was son of a yeoman of good estate. He was well educated, served for several years as chief constable, and became an independent pastor. In 1658 he joined the quakers, and in the same year he replied to the anabaptist Enoch Howitt's 'The Doctrine of the Light within . . . examined,' in 'The Lying Spirit in the Mouth of the False Prophet,' London, 1658, 4to. Howitt retaliated with 'The Beast that was and is not, and yet is,' London, 1659, 4to. Smith also suffered in 1658 imprisonment for nine weeks for non-payment of tithes. On the Restoration Smith wrote 'An Alarum beat in the Holy Mountain,' an address to Charles II, which is printed in 'The Copies of several Letters which were delivered to the King,' London, 1660, 4to. He was arrested while preaching at Worcester in March 1661, and for refusing the oath of allegiance was detained some time in prison, where he wrote at least five of his books. Others were written in Nottingham gaol, where he was many times confined between 1661 and 1665. Smith published his account of his imprisonment for non-payment of tithe, at the instance of William Pocklington of North Collington, in 'The Standing Truth,' 1663, 8vo (reprinted in Cropper's 'Sufferings of the Quakers in Notts,' 1891). He died on 9 Jan. 1673. He was twice married. By his first wife, Anne (*d.* 1659), he had seven children. Elizabeth Newton of Nottingham, his second wife, whom he married on 11 March 1666, survived him.

Smith was a voluminous writer. His chief works are: 1. 'The Faithful Witness, or a Hand of Love reached forth,' 1659, 4to; part in answer to Jonathan Johnson, a baptist of Lincolnshire. 2. 'The Morning Watch, or a Spiritual Glass opened,' 1660, 4to. 3. 'The New Creation brought forth in the Holy Order of Life,' 1661, 4to. 4. 'Universal Love' [separate addresses to persons in every class of life], 1663, 8vo; reprinted 1668. 5. 'A New Primmer,' 1663, 8vo; reprinted 1665, with 'Something of Truth,' &c.; both reprinted 1668, 8vo. 6. 'A Briefe Answer' to 'Shetinah [*sic*],' in which John Stillingfleet attacked the quakers, 1664, 4to. 7. 'A New Catechism,' 1665; another edition 1667. 8. 'The Baptists Sophistry discovered,' 1672–3, 4to, in answer to 'The Quakers Subterfuge' by Ralph James, baptist, of Willingham, Lincolnshire. Smith's collected works were published in 1675, folio, under the title of 'Balm from Gilead,' with a dedicatory epistle from Ellis Hookes, the first recording clerk of the society. The pagination of the volume is irregular, owing to the book being printed in different places (see note at end of contents). Some extracts were published by George Richardson (1773–1862) [q. v.], Newcastle, 1835.

Another WILLIAM SMITH (*fl.* 1660), successively of Sileby and Market Harborough, Leicestershire, was author of 'The Wisdom of the Earthly Wise confounded,' 1679, 4to: an answer to Thomas Wilson, rector of Arrow, Warwickshire, who wrote against the quakers (SMITH, *Bibl. Anti-Quakeriana*, p. 453). At

his house at Sileby George Fox held great meetings in 1655 and 1677 (*Journal*, i. 251, ii. 259).

[Balm from Gilead, 1675; Besse's Sufferings, i. 552; Fox's Journal, ii. 81; Cropper's Sufferings of the Quakers in Nottinghamshire, xv.; Smith's Cat. Friends' Books, ii. 601–12; Registers at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate Street.] C. F. S.

SMITH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1696), actor, was a barrister of Gray's Inn, and joined the Duke of York's company, under Sir William D'Avenant, a year after its formation. He was a man of social position, and acknowledged as such in aristocratic circles and in his profession. At Lincoln's Inn Fields, at Dorset Garden, and ultimately at the Theatre Royal and the new house in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields, he held a position in the first rank, and created many original parts of primary importance. His name appears on 8 Jan. 1663 to the part of the Corrigidor (*sic*) in Sir Samuel Tuke's 'Adventures of Five Hours.' He was on 28 May Lugo in Sir Robert Stapleton's 'Slighted Maid;' on 1 Jan. 1664 he was Buckingham in a revival of 'King Henry VIII,' and on 13 Aug. the Duke of Burgundy in 'Henry V,' by the Earl of Orrery. In Etherege's 'Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub,' he was Colonel Bruce; in 'The Rivals,' D'Avenant's alteration of the 'Two Noble Kinsmen,' Polynices; and Antonio in a revival of Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi.' On 3 April 1665 he was Zanger in Lord Orrery's 'Mustapha.' After the cessation of performances on account of the plague, he distinguished himself on 7 March 1667 as Sir William Stanley in Caryl's 'English Princess, or the Death of Richard the Third.' On 14 Nov. preceding, Pepys writes: 'Knipp tells me how Smith of the Duke's house hath killed a man upon a quarrel in play, which makes everybody sorry, he being a good actor, and, they say, a good man, however this happens. The ladies of the court do much bemoan him, she says' (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, vi. 62).

In 'Sir Martin Marrall, or Feigned Innocence,' by Dryden and the Duke of Newcastle, 16 Aug. (second time), Smith was Sir John Swallow. On 6 Feb. 1668 in 'She would if she could,' by Etherege, he was Courtall, and on 5 May Stanford in Shadwell's 'Sullen Lovers.' The piece had, says Downes, a wonderful success, and was played before the court at Dover. In Caryl's 'Sir Solomon, or the Cautious Coxcomb,' played in 1669, he was Young Single. Betterton's 'Amorous Widow' followed in 1670, showing Smith as Cunningham. Foscaris in Edward Howard's 'Women's Conquest' was seen in 1671, as was Sharnofsky in Crowne's 'Juliana, or the Princess of Poland.'

The new theatre in Dorset Garden was opened by the Duke's company, under Lady D'Avenant, with 'Sir Martin Marrall,' on 9 Nov., when Smith presumably played his original part. He was here Prince of Salerne in Crowne's 'Charles VIII, or the Invasion of Naples.' At Dorset Garden Smith remained until the junction of the two companies in 1682. He was in 1672 Woodly in Shadwell's 'Epsom Wells;' Pisauro in Arrowsmith's 'Reformation;' Banquo, one of his great parts, in 'Macbeth,' converted into an opera; Don Antonio in Nevil Payne's 'Fatal Jealousy;' Philander in Mrs. Behn's 'Forced Marriage.' The year 1673 saw him as Ruffle in Nevil Payne's 'Morning Ramble,' Careless in Ravenscroft's 'Careless Lovers,' Muley Hamet in Settle's 'Empress of Morocco,' Horatio in a revival of 'Hamlet;' 1674 as Quitazo in Settle's 'Conquest of China by the Tartars,' and Tyridates in 'Herod and Mariamne;' and 1675 as Clotair in Settle's 'Love and Revenge.' In Settle's 'Ibrahim the Illustrious Bassa,' 1676, he was Ibrahim; in Etherege's 'Man of the Mode, or Sir Fopling Flutter,' Sir Fopling; in Otway's 'Don Carlos, Prince of Spain,' Don Carlos; in D'Urfey's 'Fond Husband,' Rashley; in Ravenscroft's Wrangling Lovers,' Don Diego; in D'Urfey's 'Madame Fickle,' Manley; and in Settle's 'Pastor Fido, or the Faithful Shepherd,' Mirtillo, the faithful shepherd. Antiochus in Otway's 'Titus and Berenice' was apparently the first novelty in 1677, in which year Smith was also the first Cæsar in Sedley's 'Antony and Cleopatra;' Willmore the rover in Mrs. Behn's 'Rover;' Perdicas in Pordage's 'Siege of Babylon;' Philip in Mrs. Behn's 'Abdelazer, or the Moore's Revenge.' Ulysses in Banks's 'Destruction of Troy' belong to 1678, as do Lodwick Knowell in Mrs. Behn's 'Sir Patient Fancy;' Malagene in Otway's 'Friendship in Fashion,' Henry Raymond in D'Urfey's 'Squire Oldsapp,' Peralta in Leanerd's 'Counterfeits,' and Alcibiades in Shadwell's 'Timon of Athens, or the Man-Hater.' Genest, with some reason, supposes that he was Woodall in Dryden's 'Limberham,' the cast of which has not survived. To 1679 belong Adrastus in Dryden and Lee's 'Œdipus;' Hector in 'Troilus and Cressida, or Truth found too late,' altered by Dryden from Shakespeare; and Sir Harry Fillamour in Mrs. Behn's 'Feigned Courtezans.' In 1680 he was Machiavel in Lee's 'Cæsar Borgia,' Chamont in 'The Orphan,' Marius Junior in

Otway's 'History and Fall of Caius Marius' (long the accepted adaptation of 'Romeo and Juliet'), Beaufort in D'Urfey's 'Virtuous Wife,' Wellman in Mrs. Behn's 'Revenge,' and Marcian in Lee's 'Theodosius.' The year 1681 led off with the 'First Part of Henry VI,' altered by Crowne, in which Smith was the Duke of Suffolk. In the second part of the same play he was Edward Plantagenet. He was, besides, Edgar in Tate's alteration of 'Lear,' Willmore in the second part of Mrs. Behn's 'Rover,' Titus in Lee's 'Lucius Junius Brutus,' Courtine in Otway's 'Soldier's Fortune,' and Lorenzo in Dryden's 'Spanish Friar.' The following year (1682) witnessed the junction of the two companies. Before this event occurred Smith was, at Dorset Garden, the original Pierre in Otway's 'Venice Preserved,' Sir Charles Kinglove in D'Urfey's 'Royalist,' King Harry in Banks's 'Virtue Betrayed, or Anna Bullen,' Don Carlos in Mrs. Behn's 'False Count,' and Ramble in Ravenscroft's 'London Cuckolds.' After the union he was, at the Theatre Royal, Grillon in Dryden's 'Duke of Guise.'

In the memorandum of agreement, 14 Oct. 1682, the name of Smith is joined with those of Dr. Charles D'Avenant [q. v.] and Thomas Betterton [q. v.] on the one side, as against Charles Hart (*d.* 1683) [q. v.] and Edward Kynaston [q. v.] on the other [see BETTERTON, THOMAS]. Smith's connection with the united companies was soon severed, though the retirement of Harris left none but Betterton to dispute his supremacy. He played, at the Theatre Royal, Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and Cassius in 'Julius Cæsar,' neither of them original parts; and was the first Constantine in Lee's 'Constantine the Great,' Courtine in Otway's 'Atheist,' and Lorenzo in Southerne's 'Disappointment.'

After James II's accession his name disappears from the bills for eleven years. Cibber mentions the circumstances under which his retirement took place. Smith, 'whose character as a gentleman could have been no way impeached had he not degraded it by being a celebrated actor,' was struck behind the scenes by a man of fashion with whom he had a dispute. James II, on hearing a full account of the circumstances, forbade the offender his presence. This was resented by the mohocks of the court, and a party was formed to humble the actor. On his appearance Smith was received with a chorus of cat-calls. Convinced that he would not be allowed to proceed, he composedly ordered the curtain to be lowered, and 'having a competent fortune of his own, thought the conditions of adding to it by his remaining on the stage even too dear, and from that day entirely quitted it' (CIBBER, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 79). Smith is said to have been greatly attached to James II, whose army, according to Chetwood, the actor joined as a volunteer upon the outbreak of the revolution, in company with two attendants.

On the secession of the actors from the Theatre Royal in 1695, Smith was prevailed on by Betterton and Mrs. Barry, his old associates, as well as by friends of high rank, and at the direct intercession of Congreve, to return to the stage. On the opening of the theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields, with Congreve's 'Love for Love,' Smith took the part of Scandal. He was received with much enthusiasm. In 1696 he played Warner in a revival of 'Sir Martin Marrall,' and was the original Cyaxares in Banks's 'Cyrus the Great.' On the day of the fourth representation he was taken ill, and died shortly afterwards (GENEST, ii. 96).

Smith is believed to have had a commanding figure. What Otway says in 'Venice Preserved' of the figure of Pierre is supposed to depict Smith, who was intended for this part. Don Carlos, another of Smith's original parts, is described as a 'tall able slave.' Barton Booth [q. v.] wrote a Latin epitaph on Smith, placed under 'his picture.' What portrait is referred to, however, cannot now be ascertained. Booth's lines describe him as an excellent player in the reign of Charles II, the friend of Betterton, and almost his equal; a man of no ignoble family nor destitute of polite learning. Smith's unbroken friendship with Betterton reflects high credit upon him, as does indeed all that is known concerning him. He is one of the most interesting and distinguished figures of the Restoration stage.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage (esp. ii. 97–8, with list of original parts); Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Curll's History of the English Stage, assigned to Betterton; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Life of Barton Booth, by Theophilus Cibber; Chetwood's History of the Stage; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1651?–1735), antiquary, born about 1651, was the son of William Smith of Easby, near Richmond in Yorkshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Francis Layton of Rawden, master of the jewel-house in the reign of Charles I. On 28 May 1668 William matriculated from University College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1672, proceeding M.A. on 18 March 1674–5. In 1673 he was appointed rector of Goodmanham in Yorkshire, in 1675 elected a fellow of University College, and

in 1678 incorporated M.A. at Cambridge. In 1704 he was presented by the college to the rectory of Melsonby in Yorkshire. Owing to some informality he was twice inducted, on 22 Oct. 1704 and on 23 June 1706. In 1705, having married, he was obliged to resign his fellowship; but he retained the revenues until 1711 (Hearne, *Collections*, i. 62, iii. 126). He died in December 1735, and was buried at Melsonby. By his wife Mary, widow of Gerard Langbaine (1656–1692) [q. v.], he had one child at least, according to Hearne, although he appears to have left no family at his death.

Smith was the author of: 1. 'The Annals of University College,' Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1728, 8vo. 2. 'Litteræ de Re Nummaria,' Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1729, 8vo. He also wrote twenty-seven manuscript volumes relating to Oxford, the result of his researches into the archives of the university and of his own college, which are in possession of the Society of Antiquaries.

A contemporary William Smith (*fl.* 1726), surveyor to the Royal African Company, proceeded to Africa in 1726 to make surveys and drafts of the English forts and settlements in Guinea. On his return he published the results of his labours in a volume entitled 'Thirty different Draughts of Guinea,' London, fol. He also left an account of his visit in a manuscript, published in 1744 under the title of 'A New Voyage to Guinea,' in which his own observations were eked out with long extracts from Bosman's 'New Description of the Coast of Guinea.' The importance of the part of the narrative actually written by Smith is very slight (Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, 1745, ii. 464–81).

[Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 163; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, v. 485.] E. I. C.

**SMITH, WILLIAM** (1711–1787), translator from the Greek, was born on 30 May 1711 at Worcester, where his father, Richard Smith, was rector of All Saints' Church. He entered Worcester grammar school (Queen Elizabeth's) in 1722, and proceeded in 1728 to New College, Oxford. He was there a contemporary of Robert Lowth [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of London), with whom he contracted a lifelong friendship. He graduated B.A. in 1732, M.A. in 1737, and B.D. and D.D. in 1758. Soon after taking his bachelor's degree, Smith had the good fortune of becoming known to James Stanley, tenth earl of Derby, and he resided with him for three years in the capacity of his reader. In June 1735 he took deacon's orders, and the earl presented him on 11 Sept. with the rectory of Holy Trinity, Chester. His first publication, a translation of 'Longinus on the Sublime,' appeared in 1739, and established his reputation as a classical scholar. In 1743 he was appointed chaplain to Lord Derby, the successor of his former patron, and in 1748 headmaster of Brentwood grammar school. The life of a pedagogue proved distasteful, and Smith resigned at the close of a year.

In 1753 he became one of the ministers of St. George's, Liverpool, and in the same year he published his translation of Thucydides. In 1758, mainly through the influence of Lord Derby, he was presented to the deanery of Chester, with which he held other preferments. He resigned St. George's, Liverpool, in 1767, and Holy Trinity, Chester, in 1780, but he was rector of Handley from 1766 to 1787, and of West Kirby from 1780 to 1787. Smith died at Chester on 12 Jan. 1787, and was buried in the south aisle of the cathedral, where a monument was erected to his memory by his widow, Elizabeth, of the Heber family of Essex. He left no children.

Smith spoke Latin fluently, and was an excellent Greek and Hebrew scholar. He is best known by his translations from the Greek: 1. 'Longinus on the Sublime, with Notes and Life,' London, 1739, 8vo; the best edition is the fourth, which appeared in 1757; subsequent editions, 1770, 1800, and 1819. This was based upon the Latin edition of Zachary Pearce [q. v.], 1724; though much praised at the time, and read by Edmund Burke among others, Smith's version has been as completely superseded as those of his predecessors, J. Hall (1662) and Leonard Welstead [q. v.], which he censured, the text of Longinus having undergone a complete recension since his day. 2. 'History of the Peloponnesian War, from the Greek of Thucydides, with Notes,' 2 vols. 1753, 4to; 1781; 4th edit. 1805; and several American editions. A mediocre effort, in which the ruggedness and conciseness of the original are lost (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1860, ii. 213). A rumour was formerly current that Lord Chatham had contributed the 'Funeral Oration' in Book ii., 'but the hand of the great orator is nowhere discernible' (Jowett, *Thucydides*, Introd. p. viii). 3. 'Xenophon's History of Greece, by the Translator of Thucydides,' 1770, 4to; 1781, and 1812. Smith also published 'Nine Sermons on the Beatitudes' (London, 1782, 8vo), and his friend, Thomas Crane, issued after his death 'The Poetic Works of William Smith, D.D.' (Chester, 1788, 12mo), including a para-

phrase of Downe's 'Third Satyr' and other trifles in verse, some of which had already appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' To this was prefixed a brief memoir of the author.

A portrait was prefixed to his translation of Thucydides.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 221; Gent. Mag. 1791, ii. 745; Chambers's Worcestershire Biogr. pp. 431–2; Works of the Learned, May 1739; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. S.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1730?–1819), actor, commonly known as 'Gentleman' Smith, the son of William Smith, a wholesale grocer and teadealer in the city of London, was born in London about 1730. He was educated at Eton under Dr. Somner, and, with a view to entering the church, was admitted on 23 Oct. 1747, aged over sixteen, at St. John's College, Cambridge. Here his conduct was irregular, and at the close of a drunken frolic he snapped at the proctor an unloaded pistol. Refusing to submit to the punishment imposed, he came to London and put himself under the tuition of Spranger Barry [q. v.], through whom he obtained an engagement at Covent Garden. There, as Theodosius in Lee's 'Theodosius,' he made his first appearance, 8 Jan. 1753, to the Varanes of Barry and the Athenais of Mrs. Cibber; the performance was repeated on the three following days. On 13 Feb. he was Polydore in the 'Orphan,' and on the 21st the original Southampton in Jones's 'Earl of Essex.' After an uninterrupted run of sixteen nights the piece last named was withdrawn in favour of 'All for Love,' in which Smith was Dolabella. For his benefit on 7 April he played Abudah in the 'Siege of Damascus.' His impersonations had hitherto been tragic. On 22 Oct. he made, with Orlando in 'As you like it,' his first appearance in comedy, and on 26 Nov. played Young Mirabel in the 'Inconstant.' On the first appearance on the stage of Mrs. Gregory as Hermione in the 'Distrest Mother,' 10 Jan. 1754, Smith spoke a prologue, and on the 20th or 22nd was the original Musidorus in McNamara Morgan's 'Philoclea.' He was, 23 Feb., the orginal Aurelian in Francis's 'Constantine,' and played during the season Axalla in 'Tamerlane,' Loveless in the 'Relapse,' Myrtle in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Carlos in 'Love makes a Man,' and Valentine in 'Love for Love.' At Covent Garden Smith remained until the close of the season of 1773–4. While there he created the following original parts: Icilius in Moncrieff's 'Appius,' 6 March 1755; Glenalvon in 'Douglas' on its production in London, 14 March 1757 (the part had previously been played in Edinburgh by Love); Palador, otherwise Guiderius, in Hawkins's alteration of 'Cymbeline,' 15 Feb. 1759; Bellfield in Murphy's 'No one's Enemy but his own,' 9 Jan. 1764; Sir Charles Somerville in the 'Double Mistake,' by Mrs. Griffiths, 9 Jan. 1766; Bellford in Murphy's 'School for Guardians,' 10 Jan. 1767; Don Antonio in 'Perplexities,' Hull's adaptation of the 'Adventures of Five Hours,' 31 Jan.; Cambyses in 'Cyrus,' Hoole's adaptation from Metastasio, 3 Dec. 1768; Lord Clairville in the 'Sister,' by Mrs. Lennox, 18 Jan. 1769; Orestes in Lord Warwick's adaptation from Voltaire, 13 March; Belfield junior in Cumberland's 'Brothers,' 2 Dec.; Timanthes in Hoole's adaptation so named, 24 Feb. 1770; Athamand in Cradock's 'Zobeide,' 11 Dec. 1771; Lord Seaton in Mrs. Griffiths's 'Wife in the Right,' 9 March 1772; Athelwold in Mason's 'Elfrida,' 21 Nov.; Alzumar in Murphy's piece so named, 23 Feb. 1773; King Henry in Hull's 'Henry II,' 1 May; and Captain Boothby in Kenrick's 'Duellist,' 20 Oct. During these years he had been seen in a large variety of parts, among which the following stand conspicuous: Hippolitus in 'Phædra,' Juba in 'Cato,' Antony in 'Julius Cæsar,' Henry V, Romeo, Comus, Hotspur, Hastings, Oswyn in 'Mourning Bride,' Bastard and Edgar in 'Lear,' Archer, Lothario, Hamlet, Young Bevil, Coriolanus, Lord Foppington, Sir Harry Wildair, Demetrius in 'Humorous Lieutenant,' Falconridge, Pierre, Copper Captain, Richard III, Bajazet, Mirabel in 'Way of the World,' Iago, Antony in 'All for Love,' Alexander the Great, Castalio, Iachimo, Lord Townly, Macbeth, Volpone, and Don Sebastian.

To Garrick Smith wrote a letter, dated 24 Aug. 1773, giving a list of fifty-two parts in which he was ready at short notice to appear. This means, says Boaden, a recollection of twenty-five thousand lines. The letter in question forms one of a correspondence in which Smith, who had quarrelled with Colman, seeks an engagement, but wrangles whether the terms shall be twelve pounds or guineas per week. Garrick is very acrimonious, and Smith finally a little abject. Smith asked Garrick to destroy the correspondence, which however still exists. In an address to the public at Covent Garden, 10 March 1774, as Macbeth, he spoke, according to the manager's notebook, some verses, apparently of his own composition, announcing his intention to play Macbeth and Richard

no more, but to devote himself to fox-hunting and country pursuits:

Then take the circuit of my little fields,
And taste the comfort that contentment yields.

He also declared (quite erroneously) that he had served the public thirty-five years. The retirement thus contemplated had a duration of barely more than six months.

Smith's first appearance at Drury Lane was made under Garrick, 22 Sept. 1774, as Richard III. Iachimo, Hamlet, Orestes in 'Electra,' Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' Duke in 'Measure for Measure,' Bajazet, and other parts followed, and he was the original Edwin, earl of Northumberland, in Dr. Franklin's 'Matilda,' 21 Jan. 1775, and Velasquez in Jephson's 'Braganza,' 17 Feb. His other new parts at Drury Lane consisted of George Hargrave in Mrs. Cowley's 'Runaway,' 15 Feb. 1776; Arzaces in Ayscough's 'Semiramis,' adapted from Voltaire, 13 Dec.; Loveless in Sheridan's 'Trip to Scarborough,' 24 Feb. 1777; Charles Surface in the 'School for Scandal,' 8 May; a part unnamed in the 'Roman Sacrifice' of William Shirley, 18 Dec.; Paladore in Jephson's 'Law of Lombardy,' 8 Feb. 1779; Almaimon in Hodson's 'Zoraida,' 13 Dec.; Acamas in 'Royal Suppliants,' adapted by Delap from Euripides, 17 Feb. 1781; Hamet in Pratt's 'Fair Circassian,' 27 Nov.; Morley in 'Variety,' assigned hesitatingly to Richard Griffith, 25 Feb. 1782; Montague in Hull's 'Fatal Interview,' 16 Nov.; St. Valori in Cumberland's 'Carmelite,' 2 Dec. 1784; Clifford in Burgoyne's 'Heiress,' 14 Jan. 1786; and Erragon in Delap's adaptation from Euripides 'The Captives,' 9 March. Among other parts in which he was first seen at Drury Lane are Don Felix, Captain Absolute, Ford, Alwin in the 'Countess of Salisbury,' and King Arthur.

He made his last professional appearance on the stage as Charles Surface, 9 June 1788, after which he retired, settling at Bury St. Edmunds. He returned to the stage of Drury Lane for one night, 18 May 1798, playing Charles Surface for the benefit of King. He died, 13 Sept. 1819, in his house at Bury St. Edmunds. His fortune, declared under 18,000*l.*, he left principally to his widow, his will being proved on 14 Oct. 1819. At his request his funeral was without pomp, and no stone or other indication is erected to show his place of sepulture. He also directed that no biographical record should be issued after his death. Smith had married, in May 1754, Elizabeth, widow of Kelland Courtenay; she was second daughter of Edward Richard Montagu, viscount Hinchinbroke, and was thus a sister of John Montagu, the notorious fourth earl of Sandwich [q. v.] Great outcry being raised concerning the disgrace to the family, Smith offered to retire from the stage if an annuity equal to the income he made by his profession were given him. This proposal was declined, and the lady died on 11 Dec. 1762. He subsequently married another widow, of humbler station, but possessed of considerable property, who survived him and forgave him a solitary but too notorious escapade, when in the spring of 1774 he went to Paris in company with Mrs. Hartley, his Lady Macbeth.

Smith's youthful reputation as a 'buck,' the circumstances of his early life, and his marriage to the sister of a peer, conspired to secure him the appellation of 'Gentleman.' He deserved the name, however, for other reasons. He was by no means deficient in tact, and his rancour against the critics had less of absurdity in it than is common with the generality of actors. His manners were polished; his voice, though monotonous, was distinct, smooth, and powerful; his person was pleasing and his countenance 'engaging;' he was always easy and never deficient in spirit. In tragedy he did not stand foremost, though his Richard III was held a fine performance, and his Hamlet, Hotspur, Lothario, Edgar, and Henry V won recognition. In characters less essentially heroic he was esteemed. His Kitely was held better than Garrick's, and his Leon, Oakly, Ford, Clifford, Falconbridge, and Iachimo were warmly commended. His chief success was in gay comedy. His original performance of Charles Surface is held never to have been equalled, and in Plume, Archer, and other characters he had few successful rivals. Churchill, in the 'Rosciad,' speaks of

Smith, the genteel, the airy, and the smart.

During his long connection with the stage Smith only twice acted out of London during the summer season. There seems something like affectation in his boast that he had never played in an afterpiece and never worn a beard or gone down a trap; but he is said to have had a clause in his engagements that he should not be called on to act on a Monday in the hunting season. Horse-racing and hunting were his delight; he sometimes hunted in the morning, and took relays of horses so as to act at night, riding once, it is said, eighteen miles in an hour. When he came from his retirement to play Charles Surface for King's benefit, though nearly seventy years old and portly in figure, he showed signs of his old grace of movement.

In the Mathews collection of pictures, now in the Garrick Club, is a portrait of Smith as Charles Surface in 'the screen scene,' with King as Sir Peter, Palmer as Joseph Surface, and Mrs. Abington as Lady Teazle. Prints of the same characters were published by John Harris in 1778, and Sayer in 1789. A portrait of Smith as Iachimo by William Lawranson has also been engraved. A portrait by Hoppner (1788) was presented to the nation by Serjeant Taddy in 1837, and was transferred from the National to the National Portrait Gallery in 1883 (*Cat.* 1896, p. 369). John Jackson (1778–1831) [q. v.], at the instance of Sir George Beaumont, went down to Bury in 1811 to paint a portrait of Smith, then over eighty years of age; this was engraved by William A. E. Ward [q. v.], and published in 1819.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Manager's Note-Book; Thespian Dictionary; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Theatrical Inquisitor, 1819; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Jordan, i. 122; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Smith's Cat.; Garrick Correspondence; Davies's Life of Garrick; Dutton Cook's Hours with the Players; Georgian Era; Walpole Letters, ed. Cunningham; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Taylor's Records of my Life; note from R. F. Scott, esq., of St. John's, Cambridge.] J. K.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1756–1835), politician, only son of Samuel Smith, of Clapham Common, a merchant of London, and his wife, Martha Adams, was born on 22 Sept. 1756. His family belonged to the Isle of Wight, and had owned a small estate there since the reign of James I. He was educated at the college of Daventry, and early acquired a taste for literature and art, which was exhibited in after life in his fine library and collection of pictures. He was probably the 'William Smith, stockbroker,' a pupil of Butler Clowes [q. v.], who engraved his portrait (Bromley, *Cat. Engr. Portraits*, p. 413). On 2 April in the general election of 1784 he was elected M.P. for Sudbury in Suffolk, and sat till the dissolution in June 1790. He was not re-elected, but obtained a seat for Camelford, Cornwall, on 8 Jan. 1791, on the vacancy caused by the death of Sir Samuel Hannay, and sat till 1796. In the next parliament he was elected on 25 May 1796 for Sudbury, but after the dissolution on 29 June 1802 he was elected on 5 July 1802 for Norwich. He did not obtain a seat in the next parliament, which sat from 15 Dec. 1806 to 29 April 1807, but on 4 May 1807 he was again elected for Norwich, and re-elected in the four successive parliaments of 1812, 1818, 1820, and 1826, retiring from parliamentary life at the dissolution of 24 July 1830. He had been brought up in the principles of the revolution of 1688, and adhered to them throughout life. His father and uncle were ground landlords of a great part of the city of Savannah, but sympathised so strongly with the Americans that they made no claim for the loss of their property after the declaration of American independence. The first important debate in which Smith took part (*Parl. History*, vol. xxv. 824) was that on Mr. Beaufoy's motion in 1787 for a repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts. He spoke at great length on the same subject in 1789, when he was answered by Lord North; in 1790 on Fox's motion on the same subject; on 1 March 1791 he spoke last in a great debate in which Burke, Fox, and Pitt spoke on a motion for leave to bring in a bill for the relief of catholic dissenters, and twice on the same bill in April 1791. In 1792 he attacked Burke on Fox's motion for the repeal of certain penal statutes respecting religious opinions, and again attacked him on the address of thanks on 13 Dec. 1792, but often afterwards quoted him and spoke of him with respect. He took part in almost every discussion on religious disabilities till the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts in 1828, when he was vice-chairman at the banquet on 8 May 1828 held to celebrate the repeal, under the presidency of the Duke of Sussex. In a speech made in 1790 in defence of Dr. Priestley, he stated that he was himself a dissenter, and in 1792, in another debate on religious disabilities, 'that as long as his name was William he would stand up for his principles.' His position as chairman of the deputies of the three denominations and as the chief advocate of their interests in parliament, and the frequent length of his speeches, were satirised in a political poem of the time:

At length, when the candles burn low in their sockets,
Up gets William Smith with both hands in his pockets,
On a course of morality fearlessly enters,
With all the opinions of all the Dissenters.

On 26 May 1788 he supported the motion of Sir William Dolben on the African slave bill, and in 1789 spoke in favour of William Wilberforce's resolution on the slave trade. In 1791 he spoke at great length in the same cause, giving much varied information on slavery, and the speech seems to have produced some effect on Pitt. He frequently used classical quotations, and on this oc-

casion quoted Macrobius, perhaps the only instance in which that author has been mentioned in the House of Commons. He continued to support Wilberforce's motions till the abolition of slavery in the British colonies. He supported Mr. Grey's motion of parliamentary reform in 1792, and again in May 1797, then stating that he had attended every meeting on the subject for twenty-two years, and voted for similar resolutions to the end of his parliamentary career. In the debates on Fox's resolution against war with France, on 18 Feb. 1793, and in all debates connected with the revolution in France, he spoke and voted with the new whigs, and he was elected a member of the Whig Club, from which Burke and Windham had retired, on 12 Jan. 1796. He had been mentioned as a proper person to represent the city of London, and justified this opinion by attention to finance and other commercial questions. On 3 Feb. 1797 he made a report on a proposed loan, and on 22 Feb., after a very long speech, moved forty resolutions in favour of open competition for government loans. His first resolution was put and received twenty-three votes in the affirmative, and 171 noes. On 10 May 1805 he opposed the corn regulation bill, and in 1806 discussed the pig-iron bill. He supported in 1802 Mr. Dent's bill to prevent bull-baiting with a quotation from Ovid, but agreed with Windham on 29 Jan. 1806 in opposing the proposed funeral honours to Pitt. He voted for the impeachment of Lord Melville, and spoke in favour of the dismissal of the Duke of York from the command of the army. In 1817 he expressed some indignation at the difference between the views of Robert Southey, as laureate and writer in the 'Quarterly Review,' and as author of 'Wat Tyler,' an early effort which had just been printed without Southey's permission. Southey retorted in 'A Letter to William Smith, Esq., M.P.' Smith was made a commissioner of highland roads and bridges, and in that capacity travelled through the highlands in the first years of this century, and was hospitably entertained by the chiefs at Castle Grant, Dunvegan, and elsewhere. It added to his popularity that his father had been kind to Flora Macdonald [q. v.] when she was in the Tower, sending her tea and other luxuries.

Smith was a patron of Opie and of Cotman, and Reynolds sometimes dined at his house. He was the second purchaser of the picture of Mrs. Siddons as the Tragic Muse, now in the collection of the Duke of Westminster, and he possessed two fine Rembrandts. He knew Dr. Richard Brocklesby [q.v.], and met Dr. Johnson at his house. Samuel Rogers begins his recollections with an account of a dinner at William Smith's on 19 March 1796, where the company consisted of Charles James Fox, Dr. Parr, Tierney John Courtenay, Sir Francis Baring, Dr. Aikin, Sir James Mackintosh, and Sir Philip Francis. Rogers presented Mrs. Smith in 1792 with a handsome copy of the 'Pleasures of Memory.' Fox, Priestley, Dr. John Moore, Gilbert Wakefield, Sir James Mackintosh, Thomas Clarkson, and Zachary Macaulay were frequent visitors at his house; Wilberforce was his friend and associate throughout life, and his portrait is drawn by the skilful hand of Sir James Stephen in his famous essay on the Clapham sect. He lived in Aldermanbury when he began public life, and afterwards at Clapham Common. During the parliament of 1812 he bought a house and estate at Parndon in Essex, while his town house was for many years before and after that time in Park Street, Westminster. He died on 31 May 1835 at the house of his eldest son, Benjamin, 5 Blandford Square, a district demolished in 1897 for the Great Central railway. Sir James Stephen says: 'When he had nearly completed fourscore years, he could still gratefully acknowledge that he had no remembrance of any bodily pain or illness, and that of the very numerous family of which he was the head, every member still lived to support and to gladden his old age; and yet, if he had gone mourning all his days, he could scarcely have acquired a more tender pity for the miserable, or have laboured more habitually for their relief.' He married, on 12 Jan. 1781, Frances Coape, and had five sons and five daughters, of whom the youngest died at sixty-nine, two lived to more than seventy-five, six to more than eighty, and one to more than ninety.

His portrait and that of his wife by Opie are at Scalands, Sussex, and there is a full-length portrait, painted by H. Thompson, R.A., for his constituents, in St. Andrew's Hall, Norwich; both have been engraved. His family also possess a painting representing him as a boy talking to his father.

Benjamin Smith (1783–1860), his eldest son, was born on 28 April 1783, married Anne Longden, and died on 16 April 1860. He contested Norwich at the election of July 1837, when Sir William Scarlett and Lord Douro were successful. Scarlett's election was declared void, and he became member on 14 May 1838. At the next election, on 28 June 1841, Smith was returned with Lord Douro, and continued to sit until the dis-

solution in 1847. He was an active supporter of the liberal party and of the repeal of the corn laws. He was a patron of William Hunt, the watercolour-painter. He was painted playing chess with his son William Leigh Smith, at whose house of Crowham, Sussex, the picture is preserved.

[Short Memoir, privately printed, Hastings, 1835; Parliamentary History and Hansard's Debates; Wilberforce's Life of William Wilberforce, 1838; Recollections by Samuel Rogers, 2nd ed. 1859; Sir James Stephen's Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography; Dowden's Southey, 1879; Whig Club Rulers List, London, 1799; family papers and information.] N. M.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1769–1839), geologist and civil engineer, was born on 23 March 1769 at Churchill, Oxfordshire. His father, John Smith, who had some local repute as a mechanician, was descended from a race of small farmers owning their land; his mother was Anne Smith of Longcompton, Gloucestershire. William was the eldest child, two other boys and a sister completing the family. In 1777 his father died; his mother married again and survived till 1807. William received his education at the village school. He was even then a collector of fossils, given to quiet solitary rambles, but of studious habits, and was occasionally helped in getting books by an uncle, also named William. With these he taught himself some geometry, and such elementary knowledge as was required for surveying. He was thus fitted to become assistant, at the age of eighteen, to Edward Webb of Stow-on-the-Wold, in whose house he lived. Webb was a surveyor in good business, self-taught, but ingenious as a mechanician and stimulating as a teacher. Under this master Smith in the course of his employment gained a good knowledge of the soils and underlying rocks in Oxfordshire and the adjoining counties, till in 1793 he was entrusted with the survey of a canal through the Somerset coal-field. There he produced so favourable an impression on his employers that in 1794 he accompanied two of them on a journey undertaken to inquire into the construction and working of canals. This gave him an invaluable opportunity, for he had already begun those investigations into stratigraphy which ultimately brought him fame and poverty. The party went as far north as Newcastle-on-Tyne, going and returning by different routes. Thus Smith not only extended his knowledge of the geology of England, but also was able to verify his ideas as to the succession of the strata. After his return he was continuously employed till 1799 on the works of the Somerset Coal Canal; but as early as 1796 he had sketched in outline a general work on the stratification of Britain. This, on the conclusion of his engagement, assumed a more definite form, so that he announced his intention of publishing, for he was convinced that he had found the key to stratigraphy—viz. the identification of strata by their fossil contents. He lived for a time at High Littleton, but in 1795 he removed to Bath, near to which in 1798 he bought a small property. His geological investigations were greatly encouraged by the Rev. Benjamin Richardson of Farleigh, near Bath, and the Rev. Joseph Townsend [q. v.] of Pewsey; and in 1799 the former, in the house of the latter, wrote at Smith's dictation a list of the strata in order of succession, from the chalk downwards to the coal measures. This document now belongs to the Geological Society of London, to whom it was presented in 1831.

Meanwhile Smith became more widely known as an engineer. His mastery of scientific principles, his success in dealing with difficulties in drainage and all other questions connected with water, led to his being summoned to distant localities, and enabled him to increase his scale of charges. But whatever might be earned was swallowed up by the expenses of the map of the strata in England and Wales, on which he was now definitely engaged. In 1801 he issued a prospectus of a work on the natural order of the various strata in England and Wales, but failed to carry out the project. He was consulted by Francis Russell, fifth duke of Bedford [q. v.], but was almost immediately deprived by premature death of one who would have been a most helpful patron. His name, however, was rapidly becoming known in scientific circles. The next duke was a friend; Arthur Young [q. v.], secretary to the board of agriculture, consulted him; William Crawshay [q. v.], 'the iron king,' and Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.] gave substantial help towards the publication of his map, but outward obstacles continued to impede the accomplishment of his design. Still, in 1806 he overcame his reluctance to authorship, and published 'Observations on the Utility, Form, and Management of Water Meadows,' Norwich, 8vo; and he received during the previous year a medal from the Society of Arts for his success in draining Prisley Bog. By this time he had almost a monopoly of work for drainage and irrigation, and was constantly engaged in travelling, sometimes covering ten thousand miles in a year, and this before the days of railways. Among other important engineering works, he was en-

gaged in stopping irruptions of the sea into the marshland of East Norfolk, from Happisburg to Yarmouth, and in improving its drainage. This occupied him at intervals from 1800 to 1809. In 1810 his services were required in Bath, the prosperity of which was threatened by a failure of its hot springs. Their waters had found a new channel; this Smith detected and stopped, so that they flowed more copiously than before. At the same time he successfully checked an influx of water into a coal-pit at Batheaston, to which some persons had attributed the failure at the springs; and in 1811–12 he was employed in stopping some serious leakages in the Somerset Coal Canal.

Meanwhile he had removed his geological collections to London, placing them in a house in Buckingham Street, Strand, which he had rented from 1805, and was endeavouring to complete his geological map. Among other difficulties under which he laboured must be reckoned the want of a topographical map suitable for geological colouring. This was overcome by the enterprise of William Cary [q. v.], who in 1812 had undertaken to publish Smith's map, and had a new topographical one ($8\frac{1}{2}$ feet high by $6\frac{1}{6}$ wide) engraved for the purpose. At last the work was completed, was submitted to the Society of Arts, received from them a premium of 50*l.*, and was published on 1 Aug. 1815. 'From that hour the fame of its author as a great original discoverer in English geology was secured' (J. Phillips).

The first marked public tribute to Smith's services to science was in 1818 from Dr. William Henry Fitton [q. v.], in an article on the progress of English geology (*Edinb. Rev.* xxix. p. 310). Meanwhile he was busily engaged in Suffolk and Norfolk on drainage operations, in Yorkshire planning canals, and in the Forest of Dean as a surveyor of the coal-field. But in 1816 he began to issue a work entitled 'Strata identified by Organised Fossils,' which, however, stopped at the fourth number; and next year he published 'A Stratigraphical System of Organised Fossils,' compiled from his own collection, which had been purchased for the British Museum early in the previous year. A geological map on a reduced scale was published in 1819, and the issue of a 'New Geological Atlas of England and Wales,' &c., was begun the same year (six parts appeared, the last in 1824).

But while his fame was spreading and his professional prospects were still good, ill-fortune was near at hand. He had sacrificed all his earnings, even his little patrimony, in the preparation of his map, and had involved himself in an unsuccessful speculation connected with his small estate near Bath. Pecuniary difficulties at last became so pressing that in the autumn of 1819 he was obliged to give up his house in London, to sell his books and everything he possessed; even his papers, drawings, and maps would have gone had they not been secured by the kindness of a friend. At the time he was engaged in Yorkshire; but the blow, though endured with apparent fortitude, was a sore one, and after that he came but seldom to London. To add to his anxieties, his wife's health failed, and in the next year her mind became deranged.

For some years after this Smith had no regular home, but moved about as his professional engagements or his geological investigations dictated, chiefly in the north of England, having for a time as companion his nephew, John Phillips (1800–1874) [q. v.] He lingered long at Kirkby Lonsdale. Henceforth geology, notwithstanding straitened circumstances, evidently more and more engrossed his thoughts. In 1824 he made, at York, his first attempt as a lecturer, and was encouraged by the results to appear in the like capacity in Hull, Sheffield, and Scarborough. After this he fixed his residence at Scarborough, where he designed the museum, improved the water supply, and worked at geology. But over-exertion in examining a fault displayed on the north side of the Castle Hill brought on muscular paralysis in his legs. This confined him to his bed during the early part of 1825, but it gradually passed away in the course of the year.

At last, in 1828 he settled down at Hackness as land steward to Sir John V. B. Johnstone. The latter used every friendly endeavour to stimulate Smith to publish more of his vast stores of geological information; but, though so ready to impart knowledge to friends by word of mouth, he had an aversion to proof-sheets. 'Mr. Smith meditated and wrote, but did not arrange his papers; and, excepting a beautiful geological map of the Hackness estate, executed in great detail and with extreme exactitude, nothing of importance came from his hands to the public' (J. Phillips, *Memoirs*, p. 113).

But Smith's position as the 'father of British geology' was now acknowledged. In February 1831 the council of the Geological Society voted him the Wollaston medal, and Professor Adam Sedgwick [q. v.], the president, took the opportunity of this, the first award, to expatiate upon Smith's services to the science. The medal itself had not then been made, so it was actually presented to him at Oxford during the second meeting of the British Association, when he

also received the welcome news that the government, at the instance of the representatives of British science, had granted him a pension of 100*l.* a year. When the association visited Dublin in 1835 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Trinity College.

He resigned his post with Sir J. V. B. Johnstone in 1834, but continued to act as his scientific adviser, and in 1838 was employed by the government as one of a small commission to select the stone for the new houses of parliament. When the report was signed he had nearly completed his seventieth year, but an increasing deafness was almost the only indication of old age. In August 1839 he was specially invited to attend the meeting of the British Association at Birmingham. On his way thither he stayed with some friends at Northampton. A cold of which he had made light assumed a serious form; he sank rapidly, and died on the 28th of the month. His grave is at the west end of St. Peter's Church, on the walls of which a memorial tablet and bust have been placed.

A strongly made man of good stature, Smith enjoyed on the whole good health, though in mid life he suffered from ague, contracted during his work in the marshlands, and from about his fiftieth to his sixtieth year was troubled with gravel; this, however, was cured 'by temperance and camomile tea.' His equanimity, patience, industry, and memory were alike remarkable; so also was his ingenuity in all mechanical devices for overcoming professional difficulties. His geological knowledge was freely imparted, so that, notwithstanding his reluctance to publish, his labours bore fruit in the hands of other workers, and his position as the real founder of stratigraphical geology has never been questioned.

According to his own statement (*Memoirs*, p. 125), three portraits of Smith were painted; the best, completed at a single sitting, by M. Fourau, was presented by his grand-nephew, W. Smith of Cheltenham, to the Geological Society, which also possesses a cast of the bust in St. Peter's Church, Northampton. Other portraits are by Solomon Williams and John Jackson (1778–1831) [q. v.]

[Geikie's Life of R. I. Murchison; Life and Letters of Sedgwick (Clark and Hughes); Obituary Notice, Proc. Geol. Soc. iii. 248; Trans. Geol. Soc. i. 325; Geolog. Mag. new ser. 1892, pp. 94–6; Edinb. Rev. xxix. 71–2, 310, lii. 45, lxiii. 4; Quarterly Rev. xlvii, 104–5; Phil. Mag. xxxv. 114, xlii. 249, liii. 112–19; Memoirs of William Smith, LL.D., by John Phillips, F.R.S., 1844.] T. G. B.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1808–1876), print-seller, son of a London print-seller, was born on 11 July 1808 in Lisle Street, Leicester Square. He proceeded to Cambridge University, but on the death of his father in 1835 he and his brother George succeeded to the business, and he was obliged to abandon his studies there. In 1836 he purchased the collection of engravings formed by John Sheepshanks [q. v.] The Dutch and Flemish portions, which were considered to be the most perfect in Europe, he sold to the British Museum for 5,000*l.*, although he received larger offers from Holland. This was the first of a series of large transactions in which Smith rendered eminent services to the print-room. Among the collections which reached the Museum through his exertions were those of 'Mr. Harding of Finchley' (a very fine all-round collection) in 1841, of Coningham (engravings by early German and Italian artists) in 1844 and 1845, selections from the Aylesford and Woodburn collections in 1847, and some etchings of the utmost rarity by Rembrandt, procured at Baron Verstolk's sale at Amsterdam in 1847.

In 1848 Smith and his brother retired from business. From that time his labours 'were wholly honorary and patriotic.' He took a prominent part in establishing the National Portrait Gallery, being appointed an original trustee, and chosen deputy chairman in 1858. He was also actively engaged in the management of the Art Union of London. At one time he interested himself in acquiring an historical series of watercolour drawings by British artists, but, learning that the managers of South Kensington Museum were forming a similar collection, he allowed them, in his lifetime, to select what they pleased, and presented the remainder to the National Gallery of Ireland.

He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1852.

Smith died on 6 Sept. 1876, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. His collections, which included many rare catalogues of galleries and exhibitions, with copious manuscript notes, he bequeathed to the library of the South Kensington Museum.

[Times, 16 Sept. 1876; Athenæum, 1876, ii. 377; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 259; Men of the Time, 9th ed. p. 910.] E. I. C.

SMITH, Sir WILLIAM (1813–1893), lexicographer, born in 1813, was the eldest son of William Smith of Enfield. His parents were nonconformists. Philip Smith [q. v.] was a younger brother. After some time spent as a theological student, William adopted the

law as a profession, and was articled to Mr. Parker, a well-known solicitor. While thus employed, he acquired by his own exertions so thorough a knowledge of the classics that, entering University College, he gained the first prizes in the Greek and Latin classes. He was entered at Gray's Inn on 8 May 1830, but, soon abandoning the pursuit of law, became a master at University College school under Thomas Hewitt Key [q. v.], and it was from Key that he learned many principles which he afterwards used in his classical grammars and exercise-books. He early engaged in writing on scholarly topics, and in editing Latin and Greek classics. He contributed articles to the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' and edited the 'Apology' and other works of Plato, and a selection from Tacitus. But it was as a collector of classical information in a lexicographical form that Smith first made a reputation. In 1842 there appeared the 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities,' which was in considerable part written by himself. For upwards of half a century this work held its own as the best of its kind which English scholarship had produced; and, a few months before his death, Smith had the satisfaction of publishing a new edition, which extends to double the size of the original book and is now accepted by all scholars as a work of authority on the subjects with which it deals. The 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography' was finished in 1849, and that of 'Greek and Roman Geography' in 1857. In the compilation of these valuable works he associated with himself the chief scholars of the day. The publication of his 'smaller' school dictionaries of Latin and classical subjects began in 1850. In 1853, in conjunction with the publisher, John Murray (1808–1892) [q. v.], he started his 'Principia' series, the method of which, originated by himself, has been very widely adopted by the leading teachers of languages. A series of 'Student's Manuals of History and Literature' followed. He himself wrote the 'Student's Greece' (1854).

The greatest work in which he engaged was the 'Bible Dictionary' (1860–5), a subject that had been already treated lexicographically by John Kitto [q. v.]; but Smith aimed at a far higher standard of scholarship, and embraced a wider range of topics. He also edited with Archdeacon Cheetham a 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities' (1875–1880), and with Dr. Wace a 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' (1877–87). His atlas (of which Sir George Grove was the joint editor) was finished in 1875. He produced an elaborately annotated edition of Gibbon, including the notes of Milman and Guizot, in eight volumes in 1854–5. In 1867 he became editor of the 'Quarterly Review,' and retained the post until his death. Under his direction the reputation of the 'Review' was fully maintained.

Smith was a member of the commission on copyright (1875), and in 1857 was elected a member of the general committee, and on 11 March 1869 registrar of the Royal Literary Fund. From 1853 to 1869 he was classical examiner in London University, and was member of the senate from 1869. In 1870 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford, and in 1890 at Dublin. He was also honorary LL.D. of Glasgow, and honorary Ph.D. of Leipzig, and was for many years a member of 'The Club.' In 1892 he reluctantly accepted the honour of knighthood. He died in London on 7 Oct. 1893. He married in 1834 Mary, daughter of James Crump of Birmingham.

Smith's remarkable success as an editor of works of the most varied kind bears testimony to his quick discernment of the public need; to his ability in the choice of his assistants; to his skill as an organiser; and, above all, to the tact, judgment, and courtesy which enabled him to work with men of all degrees and of varied character in a spirit of perfect harmony and friendliness. His name will always be associated with a revival of classical teaching in this country.

[Times, 10 Oct. 1893; Athenæum, October 1893, p. 434; Annual Register, 1893, pt. ii. p. 185; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; private information.] E. C. M.

SMITH, WILLIAM, LL.D. (1816–1896), actuary and translator of Fichte, was born in Liverpool of Scottish parents on 30 Dec. 1816. His father dying while he was an infant, he was brought up at Edinburgh in the house of his maternal grandfather, Robert Cumming, who, though a descendant of John Brown (1627?–1685), the martyr of the covenant, was himself a disciple of James Purves [q. v.] Apprenticed to a bookseller in his thirteenth year, after serving seven years he was for another seven years engaged as clerk in a newspaper office. In 1845 he entered the insurance business as head clerk to the British Guarantee Association. In 1847 he became manager of the English and Scottish Law Life Assurance Association, a post which he held with the highest distinction for forty-five years, retiring in 1892, when he became a director. He became a fellow of the Institute of Actuaries of Great Britain and Ireland in 1846, and of Scotland in 1856. In 1862 he served on the committee for collection of the mortality experiences of

British life offices. From 1879 to 1881 he was chairman of the Association of Scottish Managers, and as such drafted the Married Women's Policies of Assurance (Scotland) Act, 1880.

Smith made his mark in letters and philosophy as the translator (1845-9) and biographer (1845) of Johann Gottlieb Fichte (1762–1814), with whose idealism he was in strong sympathy. He had no classical tastes or training, but was widely read in French and German, as well as in English literature. His familiarity with modern European thought was extended by foreign travel. In 1846 he was one of the founders of the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution, and was long its most active vice-president and chairman of its directors. The selection of its library and the arrangements for its winter lectures owed much to his insight and enterprise, and to his admirable combination of courage and strong sense. The honorary degree of LL.D., conferred upon him by Edinburgh University in 1872, was a well-earned tribute to one who, without the aid of an academic career, had done much to foster the true spirit of modern culture.

In politics a strong liberal, he took an active part in the second return of Macaulay for Edinburgh (1852), in the election of Adam Black [q. v.] as Macaulay's successor (1856), and in the successive elections of Mr. Gladstone for Midlothian. He was a J.P. for Midlothian. For some time he was an office-bearer, subsequently an attendant, at St. Mark's Chapel (unitarian). Among his closest friends were Robert Cox [q. v.] and William Ballantyne Hodgson [q. v.] His genial humour, generous kindness, and steadfast will made him a powerful personality in the circles in which he moved. He died at his residence, Lennox Lea, Currie, Midlothian, on 28 May 1896, and was buried at the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh. He married (1844) Martha (*d.* 16 May 1887), daughter of Robert Hardie, manager of the Edinburgh University printing press, and had nine children, of whom seven survived him.

His translations of Fichte (forming part of 'The Catholic Series' published by John Chapman) comprise: 'The Nature of the Scholar . . . with a Memoir,' 1845, 8vo; 'The Vocation of the Scholar,' 1847, 8vo; 'The Characteristics of the Present Age,' 1847, 8vo; 'The Vocation of Man,' 1848, 8vo; 'The Way towards the Blessed Life,' 1849, 8vo. These were collected with additions, as 'The Popular Works of Fichte . . . with a Memoir,' 1849, 8vo, 2 vols. (1889, 8vo, 2 vols.)

[Scotsman, 29 May 1896, 30 May 1896 (letter by W. T. Gairdner, M.D.); Christian Life, 6 June 1896, p. 278; personal knowledge.]

A. G.

**SMITH, Sir WILLIAM CUSAC**, baronet (1766–1836), Irish judge, and pamphleteer, born on 23 Jan. 1766, was the eldest son of Sir Michael Smith, an Irish lawyer of eminence, who, after sitting for eleven years in the Irish parliament, was from 1794 to 1801 a baron of the court of exchequer, and from 1801 to 1806 master of the rolls in Ireland. Sir Michael was created a baronet in 1799, in recognition as well of his son's parliamentary services to the government as of his own judicial eminence, and died on 17 Dec. 1808, having retired from the bench in 1806.

William Cusac Smith was the only son of Sir Michael and of Mary, daughter and heiress of James Cusac of Coolmine. On his mother's death he assumed the additional surname of Cusac. He was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated in 1788. While at the university Smith became acquainted with Edmund Burke, with whom he corresponded (Burke, *Correspondence*, iv. 37), at whose house he passed some of his vacations (Prior, *Life of Burke*, ii.), and to whom he dedicated in 1792 two pamphlets, entitled 'The Rights of Artisans' and 'The Patriot' (Burke, *Correspondence*, iv. 266). He was called to the Irish bar in 1788, and, rapidly acquiring a substantial practice, was made a king's counsel in 1795. In the same year he entered parliament for the borough of Donegal. Though holding liberal views on catholic emancipation, as might be expected from a disciple of Burke, he became a strong supporter of the government, and was one of the first and most strenuous advocates of the union. His speech in the union debate in 1799 was esteemed one of the ablest on that side, and was published as a pamphlet (*Castlereagh Correspondence*, ii. 130). He was an active member of the minority of the Irish bar which favoured the union, and the author of a protest against the action of the majority (*ib.* i. 344). Several letters and pamphlets which he wrote at the time were republished in 'Tracts on the Union' in 1831.

In December 1800 Smith was appointed solicitor-general. While holding that office he was appointed deputy judge of assize, and went the north-east circuit as the colleague of his own father. In 1801 he became a baron of the exchequer. For many years he enjoyed the highest respect and confidence in this position, his leanings towards catholic emancipation rendering him popular with the Irish public. In his latter years, however,

he gave offence to O'Connell and the popular party in consequence of the strong language he employed in charging grand juries at the assizes, in condemnation of the tithe agitation, and his conduct was brought before parliament. Smith was a man of eccentric habits, and was in the habit of holding his court at inconvenient hours. O'Connell skilfully availed himself of this to support his political objections. On 13 Feb. 1834 it was resolved by the House of Commons, at the instance of O'Connell, to appoint a select committee 'to inquire into the conduct of Baron Smith in respect of his neglect of duty as a judge, and the introduction of political topics in his charges to grand juries.' It was soon felt, however, that such a resolution threatened the independence of the judges. Smith's friends brought forward the question afresh a week later, when the resolution was rescinded by a majority of six, chiefly through the exertions of Frederick (afterwards Sir Frederick) Shaw [q. v.] He received congratulatory addresses on this occasion from nearly every grand jury in Ireland. Smith survived this for two years, dying at his seat, Newtown, in the King's County, on 21 Aug. 1836. He married, in 1737, Hester, daughter of Thomas Berry of Eglish, Queen's County.

Smith was a cultivated and active-minded man. His political writings on the union and other questions are marked by great vigour of thought, though the style is somewhat turgid. As 'Paul Puck Peeradeal' he issued a small volume of verse entitled 'The Goblins of Neapolis' (Dublin, 1836). His 'Verses' (Dublin, 1830) were privately printed without an anthor's name; while his 'Metaphysic Rambles' (in three 'strolls' or parts, 1835–6) appeared as by 'Warner Christian Search.' Under these pseudonyms and that of 'A Yeoman,' he issued many other essays, tracts, and addresses of no distinctive merit. The sale of his valuable library took place in Dublin in 1837, and occupied four days.

Thomas Barry Cusack-Smith (1795–1866), second son of the above, became, like his father and grandfather, a distinguished lawyer and judge. He received his education at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated in 1813. In 1819 he was called to the bar, and received a silk gown in 1830. In September 1842 he was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland in Sir Robert Peel's administration, and in November of the same year succeeded Francis Blackburne [q. v.] as attorney-general. In this office his most important duty was to conduct the prosecution of O'Connell, whom he succeeded in convicting before the Irish judges, though the conviction was subsequently reversed in the House of Lords. In the course of the trial Smith, who was a hot-tempered man, committed the indiscretion of challenging one of the opposing counsel to a duel. The matter was brought before the court, when Smith publicly apologised. It was considered that the memory of this unfortunate incident cost him the Irish chancellorship later in his career. He was christened by O'Connell, who had a talent for nicknames, 'Alphabet' Smith and 'The Vinegar Cruet.' From 1843 to 1846 Smith sat in the House of Commons as member for Ripon, having previously contested Youghal unsuccessfully against O'Connell's son. In the latter year he succeeded Blackburne in the office of master of the rolls, and retained this position till his death, which occurred suddenly at his shooting-lodge at Blairgowrie in Scotland on 13 Aug. 1866. Smith was a man of harsh manners and rough exterior, but his abilities were of a high order. Sir Robert Peel considered his speech in the House of Commons in 1844, in defence of his action as attorney-general in the O'Connell prosecution, as ranking, with Canning's Lisbon embassy speech and Plunket's on catholic emancipation in 1821, among the three speeches most effective for their immediate purpose which he ever listened to (*Quarterly Review*, cxxx. 199). He married, in 1827, Louisa, daughter of Thomas Smith-Barry of Fota, co. Cork, and his grandson is now heir-presumptive to the baronetcy.

[For Sir William Smith: Madden's Ireland and its Rulers, ii. 98–142; Wills's Lives of Illustrious Irishmen, vi. 257; Whiteside's Early Sketches, p. 274; Webb's Compendium; Burke's Peerage and Baronetcy. For T. B. C. Smith: O'Connor Morris's Memoirs of a Life; O'Connell Correspondence, ed. Fitzpatrick; Dublin daily papers, 15–16 Aug. 1866.] C. L. F.

SMITH, WILLIAM HENRY (1808–1872), philosopher, poet, and miscellaneous writer, son of Richard Smith, barrister-at-law, was born at North End, Hammersmith, in January 1808, of parents in easy circumstances. He was educated at Radley school, then a nonconformist institution, and afterwards at Glasgow University, where he made many valuable friends and imbibed the habits of thought which influenced his subsequent life. After his father's death in 1823 he was placed with Sharon Turner to study law, and served out his articles as a solicitor with excessive distaste. He was afterwards called to the bar, and went circuit for a while, but obtained no practice. Having

a small independence, he mainly led the life of a recluse man of letters, reading, thinking, writing, and enjoying the friendship of Mill, Maurice, and Sterling, having assisted the latter two when they edited the 'Athenæum.' Caroline Fox notices his personal likeness to Maurice. His poems 'Guidone' and 'Solitude' were published together in 1836, and about the same time he reviewed Bulwer and Landor in the 'Quarterly.' In 1839 he published his 'Discourse on Ethics of the School of Paley,' which was, in Professor Ferrier's opinion, 'one of the best written and most ingeniously reasoned attacks upon Cudworth's doctrine that ever appeared.' In the same year he began his connection with 'Blackwood's Magazine,' continued to nearly the end of his life. He contributed altogether 126 articles on the most diverse subjects, stories, poems, essays in philosophy and politics, but principally reviews and criticisms, all valuable, and all distinguished by elegance and lucidity of style. His novel, 'Ernesto,' a story connected with the conspiracy of Fiesco, had appeared in 1835. It has considerable psychological but little narrative interest. Similar qualities and defects characterise his tragedy of 'Athelwold' (1842), although it was greatly admired by Mrs. Taylor, the Egeria of Stuart Mill, whose scrap of criticism is one of the very few utterances of hers that have found their way into print. Macready produced a curtailed version in 1843, and his and Helen Faucit's acting procured it a successful first night; more was hardly to be anticipated. It was published in 1846 along with 'Sir William Crichton,' another tragedy, and 'Guidone' and 'Solitude.' From this time Smith lived chiefly at Keswick in the Lake district. In 1851 he unexpectedly received an offer from Professor Wilson to supply temporarily his place as professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh, but he was diffident, and had begun to write 'Thorndale,' and the tempting offer was declined. 'Thorndale, or the Conflict of Opinions,' was published in 1857, and, notwithstanding its length and occasional abstruseness, speedily gained acceptance with thoughtful readers. In the previous year he had become acquainted with his future wife, Lucy Caroline, daughter of George Cumming, M.D., whom he married at St. John's Church, Notting Hill, on 5 March 1861. 'Gravenhurst, or Thoughts on Good and Evil,' was published in the same year. It confirmed and extended the reputation acquired by 'Thorndale,' but Smith owes much more to his wife's beautiful and affectionate record of their married life, almost devoid of incident as it is. His health began to decline in 1869, and he died at Brighton on 28 March 1872. Mrs. Smith survived until 14 Dec. 1881. Apart from her memoir of her husband, her literary work had principally consisted of translations from the German, both in prose and verse.

Next after the biography which has embalmed his name, Smith will chiefly be remembered by his philosophical dialogues, 'Thorndale' and 'Gravenhurst.' The mutual relation of the books is indicated by the author himself when he says that 'Thorndale' is a conflict of opinions and 'Gravenhurst' a harmony. No man was better qualified by innate candour and impartiality to balance conflicting opinions against each other, or by acuteness to exhibit the strong and weak points of all. The eclectic character of his mind aided the diffusion of the books; every one found much that commended itself to him, while less popular views were expressed with an urbanity which disarmed hostility, and the hesitation to draw definite conclusions was an additional attraction to a public weary of dogmatism. If these really charming compositions have become in a measure obsolete, the chief reason is the importation of physical science as an element in moral discussions, but their classic elegance will always secure them an honourable, if not an influential, place in the history of modern speculation. Smith's dramatic gift was not inconsiderable; his personages are well individualised both in his dialogues and his dramas. Of the latter, 'Sir William Crichton,' a play of the stormy times of James II of Scotland, is the more effective. 'Athelwold' is a clear imitation of the style of Sir Henry Taylor, and, like the latter's 'Edwin the Fair,' brings Dunstan upon the stage. Both plays are full of wisdom, beautifully expressed, but neither is very vital nor very real.

[Memoir of William Smith, by his widow, originally printed privately in 1873, and afterwards prefixed to the second edition of Gravenhurst, 1875; The Story of William and Lucy Smith, by George H. Merriam, 1889, a reprint of the memoir with copious additions from the correspondence of both and extracts from Smith's writings and with a portrait from a bust. A thorough description and analysis of Smith's philosophy (especially as expressed in 'Gravenhurst') is given by M. Joseph Milsand in one of a series of eleven essays called 'Littérature Anglaise et Philosophie,' Dijon, 1893, pp. 173–197.] R. G.

SMITH, WILLIAM HENRY (1825–1891), statesman, born in Duke Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 24 June 1825, was only son of William Henry Smith,

newsagent, and his wife, Mary Anne Cooper. His parents were strict methodists. Smith was educated entirely at home, except for some months in 1839 spent as a boarder at Tavistock grammar school, of which his brother-in-law, the Rev. W. Beal, was headmaster. At sixteen he expressed a strong wish to go to Oxford and prepare for holy orders, but, in deference to his father's wishes, he entered the news-agency house in the Strand. Though keenly disappointed, young Smith applied himself resolutely to business, and became his father's partner in 1846. The elder Smith, by his energy and business instinct, had secured already the position of leading newsagent in the country. But his strength was failing, and the management of the concern passed gradually into his son's hands. The development of railways afforded an opportunity which the young man was not slow to seize (cf. *Athenæum*, 1891, ii. 486). Although the father resented any attempt to extend the enterprise beyond the confines of an agency for the sale of newspapers, the son opened negotiations with the different railway companies for the right to erect bookstalls at their stations, and in 1851 secured a monopoly of those on the London and North-Western system. From the scrupulous care devoted to excluding all pernicious literature, which had hitherto made these railway bookstalls notorious, young Smith got the name of 'the North-Western Missionary,' and by 1862 this reputation had secured for the firm the exclusive right of selling books and newspapers on all the important railways in England. The repeal of the newspaper stamp duty in 1854 gave an enormous impetus to the circulation of journals, and W. H. Smith & Son were in a position to derive immediate advantage from it. Previous to that, the Great Industrial Exhibition of 1851 had inaugurated the novelty of open-air advertisement. Smith was first in the field, and secured, at what was considered by his father an extravagant outlay, a lease of the blank walls in all the principal railway stations. The profits steadily grew till they became prodigious. Next came the circulating library, arising naturally out of the bookstall business. At the present day it contains upwards of three hundred thousand volumes. Last of all, by arrangement with Messrs. Chapman & Hall, the purchase of copyrights and the publication of cheap 'yellow-backed' editions were undertaken, a branch of business which was disposed of in 1883 to Messrs. Ward & Lock. The elder Smith died in 1865, leaving his son at the head of a very large and lucrative concern.

Meanwhile the younger Smith had been taking an increasing share in public and philanthropic business. In 1849 he became one of the managing committee of King's College Hospital, in 1855 he was elected to the metropolitan board of works, and on the formation of the bishop of London's fund in 1861 he was appointed one of a small working committee. He held also the offices of treasurer of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge and of the London Diocesan Council for the Welfare of Young Men. He remained, till the close of his life, a munificent subscriber to philanthropic schemes, especially those conducted by the church of England.

Naturally inclined to liberalism in politics, owing to the connection of his family with the Wesleyan body, Smith perhaps owed his first approach to the conservative party to his rejection as a candidate for election to the Reform Club in 1862. He accepted an invitation to stand for Westminster in 1865 as a liberal-conservative against Captain Grosvenor (whig) and John Stuart Mill (radical). He was left at the bottom of the poll; but in 1868 (the franchise having been extended in the meantime to householders in boroughs) he was returned to parliament for the same constituency by a majority of 1,193 over Grosvenor and 1,513 over Mill. In this year the uniform liberalism of the metropolitan representatives was broken by Smith's election, and that of a conservative for one of the four city seats. The expenditure on the Westminster election had been enormous. Smith's return was petitioned against, and the indiscretion of his agents proved well-nigh fatal to his retaining the seat; but, as the 'Times' observed in a leader on the verdict, 'a good character has, to Mr. Smith at any rate, proved better than riches. It may be a question whether the latter won the seat for him, but there can be no question that the former has saved it.'

Once in parliament, Smith devoted himself with energy to social questions, making his maiden speech on a motion relating to pauperism and vagrancy. At no time an eloquent or even a fluent speaker, his reputation for combined philanthropic and businesslike qualities caused him to be heard with respect. The introduction of the Education Bill in 1870 brought him into frequent consultation with William Edward Forster [q. v.], who had charge of it; and he and Lord Sandon (now Earl of Harrowby) were chiefly instrumental in persuading the government to abandon their project of creating twenty-three school boards for the metropolis and to substitute a single large one. Smith

was elected a member of the first London school board in 1871, and a resolution framed by him was adopted as a compromise on the vexed question of religious teaching in schools.

On Mr. Disraeli forming his administration in 1874, Smith was offered and accepted the post of secretary to the treasury; and in 1877, on the death of George Ward Hunt [q. v.], he joined the cabinet as first lord of the admiralty. This office had generally been held by persons of high rank, and Disraeli incurred some sharp criticism from his own party by conferring it on a London tradesman (the incongruity of the choice found popular expression in the comic opera of 'H.M.S. Pinafore,' by Messrs. Gilbert and Sullivan). But Smith's appointment belied all misgivings and proved a complete success. In the trying time when war with Russia seemed inevitable, and the cabinet was weakened in the early part of 1878 by the secession of the Earls of Derby and Carnarvon, Smith showed much firmness in council. Slow in forming a judgment, he had the enviable gift, once it was formed, of adhering to it without anxiety.

After Mr. Gladstone's great victory at the polls in 1880, the official conservative opposition in the House of Commons proved too mild and inoffensive for the younger members of the party. Of these, Lord Randolph Churchill, Mr. Arthur James Balfour, Sir John Gorst, and Sir Henry Drummond Wolff, who were known as the 'Fourth Party,' made frequent attacks on their leaders, Smith, Sir Stafford Henry Northcote (afterwards earl of Iddesleigh) [q. v.], and Sir Richard (now Viscount) Cross. Mr. Gladstone's ministry resigned office after their defeat in June 1885 on the beer duties, and Lord Salisbury formed a cabinet to complete the scheme of redistribution of seats rendered necessary by the Reform Act. Smith became secretary of state for war. Westminster, which had previously returned two members, was divided by the new Redistribution Act into three single-seated constituencies. Smith appropriately chose to represent the Strand division, for which he was returned by 5,645 against 2,486 votes in November 1885. In December Lord Carnarvon resigned the viceroyalty of Ireland and Sir William Hart Dyke that of chief secretary. The latter was a difficult post to fill. Lord Salisbury turned to Smith, who at once entered upon the duties of that invidious office. He was relieved of them in the following month by the defeat and resignation of the government. Mr. Gladstone succeeded Lord Salisbury as prime minister, but was overthrown in June 1886 on the rejection by the House of Commons of his bill for conferring home rule upon Ireland. In the general election which followed Smith increased his majority in the Strand division to 3,526. As a member of Lord Salisbury's second administration, he returned to the war office, Lord Randolph Churchill becoming chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons. Thoroughly as Smith had earned the confidence of his colleagues and the esteem of the house, few people suspected him of possessing the peculiar gifts essential to a leader of the house. Yet, when Lord Randolph Churchill suddenly resigned the leadership on 23 Dec. 1886, Lord Salisbury turned to Smith once more. He became first lord of the treasury and leader of the House of Commons, while Mr. Goschen joined the cabinet as chancellor of the exchequer. Despite the mediocrity of his oratorical power, Smith's leadership was an undoubted success. His judgment was admirable, and all parties acknowledged in him a conscientious politician removed by his great wealth from all suspicion of anxiety for office. The work of parliament had grown unmanageable; sittings were prolonged to extravagant hours; the Irish party had acquired a new importance by their alliance with the liberal party, and had lost none of their power of protracting debate [see under PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART]. During four sessions and part of a fifth Smith was incessantly at his post; latterly, during the session of 1891, it was obvious that his health was giving way under the strain. His last attendance in the House of Commons was on 10 July. On 20 Aug. he was moved down to Walmer Castle, his official residence as warden of the Cinque ports, to which he had been appointed on the previous 1 May. He died there on 6 Oct. 1891.

Few men have secured so much honest respect from the House of Commons; he owed it to no brilliant qualities in debate, but to sterling sound sense and perfect integrity. 'Punch,' in its weekly sketches of parliament, conferred on him the sobriquet of 'Old Morality.'

A portrait of Smith in middle age, by George Richmond, belongs to his son, and marble busts were executed after his death for the House of Commons and the Carlton Club.

In 1858 Smith married Emily, widow of an old friend, Benjamin Auber Leach, and eldest daughter of Frederick Dawes Danvers, clerk to the council of the duchy of Lancaster. She was created on 10 Nov. 1891 Viscountess Hambleden, with remainder

to Smith's heirs. The eldest son, the Hon. William Frederick Danvers Smith, on his father's death, became head of the great business in the Strand, and M.P. for the Strand division of Westminster.

[Maxwell's Life and Times of the Right Hon. W. H. Smith, M.P., 1893.] H. E. M.

SMITH, WILLIAM ROBERTSON (1846–1894), theologian and Semitic scholar, born at New Farm, Keig, in the Vale of Alford, Aberdeenshire, on 8 Nov. 1846, was eldest son of William Pirie Smith, free church minister of Keig and Tough, a man of intellectual vigour and learning, who had formerly been a teacher in the West End Academy, Aberdeen. Robertson Smith's mother, Jane, was daughter of William Robertson, who for many years had been head of the same academy. Smith's literary and scientific tastes declared themselves at an early age. He never went to school, but, with a younger brother, George, was educated at home by his father with a view to entering Aberdeen University. He was elected to a bursary there in November 1861, obtaining at the close of his undergraduate career the town council's medal for 'the best student.'

At a very early age William definitely chose the ministry of the free church of Scotland as his vocation, and this deliberate choice was greatly strengthened in his deeply religious and conscientious nature by the death of his brother and constant companion George within a few weeks after his graduation in 1865. Illness compelled William to postpone entering New College, the theological hall of the free church in Edinburgh, till November 1866; but the interval was devoted partly to the study of German (in which he ultimately acquired great proficiency) and partly to successful competition for the Ferguson scholarship in mathematics, open to all Scottish graduates of not more than three years' standing. At New College he was a most important contributor both in essay and debate to the work of the theological society. As a theological student he passed two summers in Germany. In 1867 he was at Bonn under the roof of Professor Schaarschmidt, whose lectures in philosophy he attended, as well as those of Lange, Kamphausen, and Koehler in theology. Plücker, the eminent mathematician, he also met, and with Plücker's assistant, Klein, he formed an acquaintance which afterwards ripened into close friendship. The summer of 1869 was spent at Göttingen, where he heard Lotze in philosophy and Ritschl and Bertheau in theology. By Ritschl especially he was powerfully and permanently influenced, pronouncing his lectures on theological ethics 'by far the best course of lectures he had ever heard;' Ritschl, on the other hand, bore written testimony to Smith's 'zeal for science, many-sided knowledge, and extraordinary versatility.' During the last two winters (1868–9 and 1869–70) of his theological course in Edinburgh he held the post of assistant to Professor P. G. Tait, professor of natural philosophy in the university, and in connection with his work in the physical laboratory he published more than one paper that attracted some attention in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of which he became a fellow. Another important influence belonging to this period of his life was that of John Ferguson McLennan [q. v.] ('one of the best friends I ever had,' he wrote in 1883), whose researches in primitive social institutions always had a strong fascination for Smith, and gave definite direction to much of his own work at a later period.

In May 1870 a vacancy occurred in the chair of oriental languages and exegesis of the Old Testament in the Free Church College of Aberdeen. Smith was chosen by the assembly to fill the post. His inaugural discourse, 'What History teaches us to look for in the Bible' (published in November 1870), indicated the lines that he proposed to take as a professor. In 1875 he was appointed a member of the Old Testament revision committee, and while actively fulfilling the duties attached to his chair, he found time to attend regularly the committee's meetings in London, as well as to prepare numerous articles and reviews, or summaries of contemporary continental literature, for publication in the theological quarterlies. The summer of 1872 was again spent in Göttingen, mainly in working at Arabic with Lagarde. Lagarde assured his pupil at the close of the session that he had nothing more to teach him. At Göttingen he now became personally acquainted with Wellhausen, and saw something of Benfey and Clebsch. In the course of the summer he also had some intercourse with Riehm, Diestel, and Fleischer.

When, in 1870, arrangements were made for the issue of a ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' the editor, Professor Spencer Baynes of St. Andrews, invited Smith to contribute on subjects bearing upon biblical criticism, and especially on that of the Old Testament. The subject was a somewhat delicate one; in no department had the interval between the eighth and ninth editions been more fruitful in new questions or

in new answers. Apart from the controversies connected with 'Essays and Reviews' (1860), and with the writings of Bishop Colenso (1863 et seq.), much valuable work had been subsequently done by foreign scholars—Graf, Nöldeke, Kuenen, and others. With the work of the latter very few in Britain were familiar. Smith was thoroughly competent as a scholar to deal with modern biblical theories, and at the same time his position and character were supposed to guarantee that any articles written by him would, while stating the latest results of scholarship, be so framed as to avoid needless offence to those who still clung to the time-honoured traditions of the churches, which were still taught in the colleges. The article 'Angel,' by Smith, in vol. ii. of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and that on 'Bible' in vol. iii., both appeared in 1875, and almost immediately it became known that they were regarded by men of influence in the free church with suspicion and dislike. A committee was appointed by the assembly of 1876 to investigate the articles; its report, laid before the assembly of 1877, was so hostile that, availing himself of a constitutional privilege, Smith found it necessary to demand a formal trial by 'libel' (indictment) for his alleged heresies and errors. The proceedings that followed were protracted and involved. As a result, Smith practically ceased to be an acting professor in 1878. Eventually the entire series of his 'Encyclopædia' articles—'Angel,' 'Bible,' 'Chronicles,' 'Canticles,' 'David,' 'Eve,' 'Haggai,' 'Hebrew Language and Literature,' as well as an article on 'Animal Worship and Animal Tribes' in the 'Cambridge Journal of Philology' for 1879 (a study in totemism)—were challenged as being written in such a way as to suggest to the reader that 'the Bible does not present a reliable statement of the truth of God, and that God is not the author of it.' After various vicissitudes the written indictment in all its forms disappeared, but its place was taken by a vote of want of confidence, followed by his summary removal from his chair in June 1881.

Long before this ignominious ending of a harassing discussion it had dawned upon Smith that he was occupying a somewhat false position, and as early at least as January 1879 he wrote to an intimate friend that he would willingly retire from the chair if by so doing he could secure a peaceful ending of the whole controversy. But he went on to say that he felt it due to certain friends to carry on the struggle to the end, as there could be no doubt that his abandonment of the field would only be taken as an encouragement to a repetition of similar prosecutions in the case of others. The net result of the famous 'case' with which his name is still intimately associated in Scotland consisted in the liberalising influence, the force of which is not even yet spent, which it enabled him to exert on all classes of the community. His debating speeches, delivered in the course of the proceedings, often rose to a high standard of eloquence, and his 'Answers' to the libel were most instructive and informing. In the winter of 1870–80 and again in 1881 he delivered in Edinburgh and Glasgow by request two series of popular lectures, which were afterwards published as the 'Old Testament in the Jewish Church' (1881; 2nd edit. 1892), and 'The Prophets of Israel' (1882; 2nd. edit. 1895). As a mark of the sympathy that was widely felt for him during the anxious proceedings, a valuable gift of Arabic books and manuscripts was publicly presented to him in Edinburgh in 1881.

Immediately after his dismissal Smith accepted an invitation to become colleague to Professor Baynes, now in somewhat failing health, as editor in chief of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and he consequently transferred his residence from Aberdeen to Edinburgh. He threw himself into his new duties with characteristic energy; and it was to his clearness and breadth of outlook, as well as to the painstaking care in the management of details, that the successful completion of the work in 1888 was largely due. By the consent of all who came in contact with him, and especially of those who were in daily communication with him in this connection, he displayed a combination of qualities such as is rarely met with in work of this kind, demanding, as it does, knowledge of men as well as of subjects, and skill and tact in dealing with both. Nor did he edit merely; the articles he himself contributed were both numerous and important, including such subjects as 'Levites,' 'Messiah,' 'Prophet,' 'Priest,' 'Sacrifice,' 'Tithes,' as well as articles on most of the books of the Old Testament.

In spite of the labour involved in seeing the concluding twelve volumes of the 'Encyclopædia' through the press in the course of seven years (1881–8), Smith fully maintained his interest in Semitic subjects, and found time for much work in that direction. The Arabic studies he had carried so far in the early years of his professorship in Aberdeen he had already extended during the years of his 'suspension,' the winter of 1879–1880 being devoted to a prolonged stay in Egypt with a visit to Syria and Palestine,

while that of 1880–1 was spent in Egypt and Arabia, mainly in Jeddah, but with a somewhat arduous excursion into the interior as far as Taif, of which he published an account in the 'Scotsman' newspaper. On the death of Edward Henry Palmer [q. v.], lord almoner's professor of Arabic at Cambridge, he, on the suggestion of his friend, Professor William Wright (1830–1889) [q.v.], applied for the vacant post, and the application, which was supported by testimonials from practically all the specialists in Europe —including De Goeje, Guidi, Kuenen, Von Kremer, Spitta, Wellhausen—was successful. The letter announcing his appointment reached him on new year's day 1883.

Although the somewhat light duties and correspondingly light emoluments of his new office did not demand or greatly encourage residence at the university, Smith nevertheless decided to settle there, and Cambridge was his congenial home for the rest of his life. For some time he was the guest of Trinity College, where he had rooms in the master's court, but from October 1885, on his election to a fellowship at Christ's, his residence was in the fellows' buildings there. The lord almoner's professorship he held till December 1886, when he was elected to the chief librarianship of the university, vacated by the death of Henry Bradshaw. This in turn he exchanged in 1889 for the Adams professorship of Arabic in succession to William Wright.

Apart from his 'Encyclopædia' work and the duties of his other offices, he found time to see through the press in 1885 a work on 'Kinship and Marriage in Early Arabia,' the substance of which had been delivered as professorial lectures. And in 1887 he was appointed by the Burnett trustees to be their lecturer in Aberdeen for 1888–91, the subject assigned being 'The Primitive Religions of the Semitic Peoples, viewed in relation to other Ancient Religions, and to the Spiritual Religion of the Old Testament and Christianity.' Three series were delivered, but only the first was published, under the title 'Religion of the Semites: Fundamental Institutions' (1889; 2nd edit. 1894). In 1892 he issued a second and finally revised edition of his 'Old Testament in the Jewish Church.'

Though never of robust appearance, he enjoyed uniformly vigorous health until 1890 (he was an ardent pedestrian, and no despicable mountaineer); but early in 1890 obscure symptoms, suggesting the presence of a grave constitutional malady, began to show themselves. Gradually their true character became apparent. After a prolonged struggle, carried on hopefully to the last, for the most part in unobtrusive silence, and always with the most delicate and thoughtful consideration for others, the end came, at Christ's College, on 31 March 1894. He was buried in the churchyard of his native parish, when a noteworthy tribute of respect was paid by his former fellow citizens and fellow parishioners, as well as by numerous representatives of the scholarship of England and Scotland. Smith was the recipient of many academic distinctions. He was created M.A. of Cambridge, LL.D. of Dublin, and D.D. of Strasburg.

Intellectually Smith was characterised by a singular quickness of perception and power of generalisation, combined with unwearying patience in treatment of details. He often spoke gratefully of his father's training in accuracy, and still more in rapidity, of work; but his power, in every investigation, of seizing the essential and dismissing the irrelevant was entirely his own. His ready command of every subject he had once mastered made him in private a brilliant conversationalist and in public an effective and convincing speaker. If in the earlier period of his public life circumstances had made him rather a populariser and apologist or 'mediator,' he ultimately took his rightful place as an investigator and pioneer, and the originality of the researches embodied in his later works is cordially acknowledged by all whose own labours in the same field have given them a right to judge. Many pupils and fellow workers have borne testimony in their books to his generous help and encouragement.

Smith bequeathed some oriental manuscripts to the Cambridge University library, and all the rest of his books to the library of Christ's College, Cambridge.

Two portraits were painted by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A. One, dated 1875, is now in custody of his mother, Mrs. Smith, in Aberdeen, but is destined (by Smith's will) for the combination room of Christ's College, Cambridge. The second portrait, painted in 1896, was placed by subscribers in the common hall of Free Church College, Aberdeen.

[Information from the family; personal acquaintance since 1865.] J. S. B.

**SMITH, Sir WILLIAM SIDNEY,** known as Sir Sidney Smith (1764–1840), admiral, born on 21 June 1764, was second son of John Smith, a captain in the guards, and grandson of Edward Smith, a captain in the navy, who, in command of the Eltham, was mortally wounded in the attack on La Guayra on 18 Feb. 1742–3 [see Knowles,

Sir Charles]. It has been supposed that the name Sidney referred to a kinship with the Strangford family of Smythe, which had intermarried with the Sidneys [see Smythe, Percy Clinton Sydney, sixth Viscount Strangford]. After a few years at school at Tonbridge and at Bath, Smith entered the navy in June 1777, on board the Tortoise storeship, going out to North America. In January 1778 he was moved from her to the Unicorn, a small 20-gun frigate, which was in company with the Experiment on 25 Sept. 1778 when, near Boston, she drove on shore, and captured the American frigate Raleigh; and again, on 3 May 1779, when she drove on shore, and captured or destroyed three French frigates in Cancale Bay [see Wallace, Sir James]. From September to November 1779 Smith was borne on the books of the Arrogant, then fitting at Portsmouth, and on 25 Nov. he joined the Sandwich, flagship of Sir George Brydges Rodney (afterwards Lord Rodney) [q. v.], and in her was present in the action off Cape St. Vincent on 16 Jan. 1780, and in the three actions with De Guichen on 17 April and 15 and 19 May 1780.

On 25 Sept. 1780 Smith was promoted by Rodney to be lieutenant of the Alcide, with Captain (afterwards Sir) Charles Thompson [q. v.], and in her was present in the action off the Chesapeake on 5 Sept. 1781, in the operations at St. Kitts in January 1782 [see Hood, Samuel, Viscount Hood], and in the battle of Dominica on 12 April 1782. On 6 May 1782 he was promoted by Rodney to the command of the Fury sloop, and on 7 May 1783 he was posted to the Alcmène. Early in 1784 the Alcmène returned to England and was paid off, and in the spring of 1785 Smith went to France, where, for the next two years, he resided for the most part at Caen, studying French and going much into French society, so that he acquired perfect familiarity with the language. His excursions led him along the coast, visiting the places which he had learnt to know from the sea some seven or eight years before. At Cancale a fisherman told him that he had picked up forty round-shot near a windmill, which, wrote Smith to his brother, 'I remember amusing myself with firing at. 'Tis an ill wind that blows nobody any good; for he sold them for old iron for twelve sous a piece.'

In 1787 Smith paid a visit to Gibraltar, and conceiving, from reports of the excessive insolence of the emperor of Morocco, that a war was imminent, undertook a journey through his dominions 'in order to acquire a knowledge of his coasts, harbours, and force.' On his return in May 1788 he forwarded to the admiralty a report of his observations, accompanied with a request that he might have the command of a small squadron on the coast, his local knowledge, he submitted, making up for his want of seniority and experience. As the war, however, did not take place, he went, in the summer of 1789, to Stockholm with six months' leave of absence. In December he applied for a twelve months' extension of this leave, but in January suddenly returned to England, with a view to obtaining permission to accept the offer of a command in the Swedish fleet. At the same time he charged himself with the English ambassador's despatches, and with a direct message from the king of Sweden. It was probably this irregularity which led to his cold reception by the government, who refused to recognise him as the self-constituted representative of Sweden, and declined to give him any answer to the message he had brought. He returned to Sweden without even the permission to accept the king's offers, and thus, though during the campaign against Russia in the Gulf of Finland in the summer of 1790 he served sometimes with the fleet, as aide-de-camp to the Duke of Sudermania, the commander-in-chief, and sometimes on shore, on the personal staff of the king, it was only as a volunteer, and without well-defined authority. The position was one of great difficulty, and excited much jealousy. Neither the king, nor the duke, nor any of the responsible officers knew anything about the conduct of a fleet, and if they escaped defeat in the action of 3–4 June, or blundered into victory on 9 July, it was only that the equal ignorance of the Russians permitted Smith's efforts to balance those of the English officers in the Russian service, or, after their death, to turn the scale [see Trevenen, James]. The armistice which followed the battle of 9 July led to a peace between the contending powers, and in August Smith returned to England. Gustavus III constituted him a knight grand cross of the order of the Sword, with the insignia of which George III formally invested him at St. James's on 16 May 1792.

Almost immediately after this he went out to Constantinople on a visit to his younger brother, Charles Spencer Smith, then ambassador to the Porte, being entrusted, he used afterwards to say, with a secret mission, and probably intending to volunteer for service with the Turks, should the war with Russia continue. Towards the end of 1793 he received the news of the war and the general order to return to England at once. Calling at Smyrna, he found there a considerable number of seamen, similarly called

home, but unable to get a passage. On his own responsibility he purchased a small vessel, shipped some forty of them on board her, and with her joined Lord Hood at Toulon. When the evacuation of the place became necessary, Smith volunteered to burn the French ships which had to be left behind —a duty which, in the haste and confusion incident to the time, was carried out so imperfectly that several of the ships reported as burnt and destroyed formed part of the French fleets during the next and following years. The distinction conferred on Smith, an officer on half-pay, by assigning to him a task of difficulty and distinction, added to his own habitual and excessive self-assertion, obtained for him much ill will in the fleet, and it was freely said that he talked too much to be of any great use. In the emergency, however, Hood was glad to have a spare man at hand, and sent him home with the despatches. He was at once appointed to the Diamond frigate, which, after being employed during 1794 in the North Sea, was through 1795–6 employed on the north coast of France, where, in command of a flotilla of small craft, Smith displayed unusual ability for partisan warfare, captured or destroyed great numbers of the enemy's armed vessels, and completely stopped the coasting trade.

On 18 April 1796 the ship was off Havre, and Smith learnt that a noted privateer lugger, which, by her superior speed and the ability of her commander, had done much damage to our trade, was then lying in the port. Smith determined to send in the boats to bring her out, and, finding at the last moment that he had no available lieutenant, went himself in command of the enterprise. The lugger was taken by surprise and captured, almost without resistance; but when she was in the river, with Smith on board, she was caught by the flood-tide and swept up some distance above the town, where, the wind having fallen very light, she still was at daybreak. She was then attacked by a very superior force of gunboats and other armed vessels and recaptured, with Smith and his officers and men. Smith and his companions were taken to Havre; but, though he was treated with proper courtesy, the proposals made by the English government for his exchange were bluntly rejected, and within a few days he was sent to Paris, where he was closely confined in the Temple. The French government and the French people were greatly exasperated against him. It was known that he had directed the burning of the ships at Toulon; it was understood that, at the time, he held no commission, and it was maintained that his piratical action put him out of the recognised category of prisoners of war. His eighteen months' cruise on the coast of France had won for him a dangerous notoriety; and it was even urged that at the moment of his capture, in a place where no English officer had any ostensible business, he was attempting to carry out some deep-laid and nefarious plot for the destruction of Havre (Barrow, i. 199–200). In consequence, though not harshly treated, he was retained a prisoner for two weary years. He then, with the assistance of a Colonel Phélypeaux, an officer of engineers in the old royal army of France, and aided, it was supposed, by a feminine intrigue, succeeded in effecting his escape, reached Havre, and was taken off by a fishing-boat to the Argo frigate, which landed him at Portsmouth a few days later. Sir William Hotham [q. v.], senior officer off Havre at the time, noted in his 'Characters' that he was one morning invited by the captain of the Argo to breakfast. 'As he had designedly kept the circumstance [of Smith's arrival on board] from me, I was some minutes sitting next to him at breakfast without at all knowing who he was, he was so completely disguised, and was such a perfect Frenchman.' Smith had, in fact, already deceived sharper eyes and more capable ears than Hotham's, unless, indeed, we accept Barrow's unsupported suggestion that the escape was connived at by the Directory (i. 230).

On arriving in London, on 8 May 1798, Smith was taken by Lord Spencer, the first lord of the admiralty, to wait on the king, and a few weeks later he was appointed to the Tigre of 80 guns, in which, in October, he was sent out to join Lord St. Vincent at Cadiz or Gibraltar, but with a commission from the foreign office appointing him joint plenipotentiary with his brother at Constantinople, and instructions to St. Vincent to send him to the Levant (Nicolas, iii. 214). The anomalous position led to what threatened to be a very serious misunderstanding; for St. Vincent, conceiving it to be Lord Spencer's intention that Smith should conduct the further operations on the coast of Egypt, did not formally put him under Nelson's orders, and Smith, who was not at all the man to minimise his authority, assumed the airs of an independent commander, constituted himself a commodore, and hoisted a broad pennant; all which gave—as it could not help doing—great offence to Nelson, on whose prerogative of command Smith was unduly trespassing (*ib.* iii. 213, 215). It has indeed been asserted that there was no such intention, either on the part of Smith or Spencer; but both of them had had

sufficient experience of the admiralty and the navy to know the evils that might result from an error in form. It was only after very sharp letters from St. Vincent and Nelson that Smith was convinced of his mistake, and, while remaining senior officer in the Levant, conducted the business as subordinate to Nelson.

Meantime he had undertaken the defence of Saint Jean d'Acre, which was to render his name famous. On 3 March 1799 he took over the command of Alexandria, and the same evening learnt that Bonaparte, on his way to Syria, had stormed Jaffa. He at once sent the Theseus to Acre, and with her, Colonel Phélypeaux, who, having shared his escape from Paris, was now serving with him as a volunteer. Phélypeaux and Miller, the captain of the Theseus, made what arrangements were possible for the defence of the town, and on the 15th they were joined by Smith in the Tigre. But their preparations would have been of little value had not the superiority at sea enabled him on the 18th to capture the whole of the siege artillery, stores, and ammunition on which Bonaparte was dependent for the prosecution of his design. The eight gunboats in which these had been embarked were also a most valuable reinforcement; and while the siege guns were mounted on the walls of the fortress, the gunboats, supported by the Tigre and Theseus, took up positions from which they enfiladed the French lines. To carry on the attack the French had only their field guns, and it was not till 25 April that they were able to bring up six heavy guns from Jaffa. Time had thus been gained, and the defences of the town put into a better state. On 4 May, after six weeks of mining, countermining, and hard fighting at very close quarters, a practicable breach was made, the mine was finished, and a general assault was ordered for the 5th. During the night, however, the besieged destroyed the mine, and the assault was postponed. On the evening of the 7th the long-expected reinforcement of Turkish troops from Rhodes came in sight, and Bonaparte, seeing the necessity of anticipating them, delivered the assault at once. The combat raged through the night with the utmost fury, and at daybreak the French held one of the towers. The Turkish ships were still some distance off becalmed, and Smith, seeing the critical nature of the struggle, landed a strong party of seamen armed with pikes, who held the breach till the troops arrived. All day the battle raged. At nightfall the assailants withdrew. Twelve days later the siege was raised. 'In Smith's character there was a strong fantastic and vainglorious strain; but, so far as appears, he showed at Acre discretion and sound judgment, as well as energy and courage. He had to be much on shore as well as afloat; but he seems to have shown Phélypeaux and, after his death, Colonel Douglas the confidence and deference which their professional skill demanded, as he certainly was most generous in recognising their services and those of others. The good sense which defers to superior experience, the lofty spirit which bears the weight of responsibility and sustains the courage of waverers, ungrudging expenditure of means and effort, unshaken determination to endure to the end, and heroic inspiration at the critical moment of the last assault, all these fine qualities must in candour be allowed to Smith at the siege of Acre' (Mahan, *Influence of Sea Power upon the French Revolution and Empire*, i. 303–4).

The news of this decisive check to the progress of the French arms in the east was received in England with great enthusiasm. The thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to Smith, and a year later a pension of 1,000*l.* a year was settled on him. He was given also the thanks of the city of London and the freedom of the Levant Company, together with a piece of plate and, some years later, a grant of 1,500*l.* From the sultan he received a pelisse and the *chelingk* or plume of triumph, such as were given also to Nelson for the victory in Aboukir Bay. The glory so deservedly accorded to Smith for his triumph at Acre rekindled the too exuberant vanity which the reprimands of St. Vincent and of Nelson had previously reduced within manageable limits. He again fancied himself commander-in-chief, independent of even the government, and plenipotentiary, controlled only by his younger brother, who was a long way off, at Constantinople; and thus, setting aside the positive orders from home that no terms were to be made with the enemy which did not involve the surrender of the French troops in Egypt as prisoners of war, he took on himself to conclude (24 Jan. 1800) the treaty of El Arish, by the terms of which the French soldiers, with their arms, baggage, and effects, were to be transported to France at the charge of the sultan and his allies. It was impossible for Lord Keith, who was in chief command, to approve of such a treaty [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith]; and the war recommenced, to be brought to an end by the campaign of 1801, through which the Tigre formed part of the squadron under Keith, and Smith was landed in command of the seamen employed on shore.

After the surrender of Alexandria, 2 Sept. 1801, he was sent home with despatches, and arrived in London on 10 Nov.

In the general election of 1802 he was returned as M.P. for Rochester, and during 1803 had, under Lord Keith, command of a squadron of small craft on the coast of Flanders and Holland. On 9 Nov. 1805 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and in January 1806 he hoisted his flag on board the Pompée for service in the Mediterranean, where Lord Collingwood was instructed to employ him in a detached command on the coast of Naples. From May to August 1806 he carried on a successful war of outposts against the French, and another, more bitter and not so successful, against the English military officers, with whom he was supposed to be co-operating, and especially against Sir John Moore (1761–1809) [q. v.], who was quite unable to understand the real merit hidden beneath so much extravagance and vanity. Colonel (afterwards Sir Henry Edward) Bunbury [q. v.], then chief of the staff under Stuart or Moore, tells many stories of Smith's absurdities, and says 'he was an enthusiast, always panting for distinction, restlessly active, but desultory in his views, extravagantly vain, daring, quick-sighted, and fertile in those resources which befit a partisan leader; but he possessed no great depth of judgment, nor any fixity of purpose save that of persuading mankind, as he was fully persuaded himself, that Sidney Smith was the most brilliant of chevaliers. He was kind-tempered, generous, and as agreeable as a man can be supposed to be who is always talking of himself' (*Narrative of some Passages in the great War with France*, p. 232). Moore described Smith as 'most impudent;' but Bunbury, although naturally taking the soldier's estimate of the man, says 'the coming of the admiral and the energy of his first proceedings soon produced a wide effect. Arms and ammunition were conveyed into the mountains of Calabria; the smaller detachments of the enemy were driven from the shores, and some of the strongest points were armed and occupied by the insurgents and parties of English marines and seamen. The admiral spread his ships and small craft along the coasts from Scylla to the Bay of Naples; he took the island of Capri: threatened Salerno and Policastro; scattered through the interior his proclamations as "commander-in-chief on behalf of King Ferdinand," and the insurrection soon kindled throughout the Basilicata and the two Calabrias, though the bands acted in general with little concert or collective strength' (*ib.*)

In August Smith had instructions to put himself under the orders of Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.], with whom he co-operated in the futile demonstration off Constantinople in February–March 1807. In the summer he returned to England, and in November was sent out as senior officer to the Tagus, with his flag in the Hibernia. At Lisbon he made the arrangements for the departure of the prince regent and the royal family to the Brazils, and sent several of the ships under his orders as a convoy to the Portuguese squadron. In February 1808 he was himself sent out to Rio de Janeiro, to take command of the South American station, but a bitter quarrel which broke out between him and Lord Strangford, the English minister, led to his being summarily recalled in the summer of 1809. A later correspondence with Canning seems to show that the parts of Smith's conduct which Strangford had represented as irregular were strictly in accordance with his secret instructions; but in any case it was obviously impossible to permit the minister at a foreign court and the commander-in-chief on the station to be writing abusive letters to or at each other [see Smythe, Percy Clinton Sydney].

On 31 July 1810 Smith was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in July 1812 went out to the Mediterranean as second in command under Sir Edward Pellew (afterwards Viscount Exmouth) [q. v.] In March 1814, being in very bad health, he was allowed to return to England with his flag flying in the Hibernia. With her arrival at Plymouth in July Smith's service came to an end. In June 1815 he found himself, at the critical moment, at Brussels, and on the afternoon of the 18th rode out to the army, joined the Duke of Wellington, and rode with him from St. Jean to Waterloo. 'Thus,' he wrote, 'though I was not allowed to have any of the fun, I had the heartfelt gratification of being the first Englishman that was not in the battle who shook hands with him.' He accompanied the army to Paris, where, in the Palais Bourbon, on 29 Dec., he was invested by the Duke of Wellington with the insignia of the K.C.B., to which he had been nominated in the previous January. On 19 July 1821 he attained the rank of admiral. During his later years he lived principally in Paris, amusing himself with a fictitious order of 'Knights Liberators' or 'Knights Templars,' which he had formed and of which he constituted himself president. It had for its proposed aim the liberation of Christian slaves from the Barbary pirates; but its efforts seem to have been limited to correspondence. On 4 July 1838 Smith was nominated a

G.C.B. He died in Paris on 26 May 1840 and was buried at Père-Lachaise, where there is a monument to his memory. He married, in October 1810, Caroline, widow of Sir George Berriman Rumbold [q. v.], who died in 1826, having no issue by her second marriage.

A characteristically theatrical portrait by Eckstein, in the National Portrait Gallery, has been engraved. A more pleasing portrait by Chandler has been engraved by E. Bell.

[Barrow's Life of Smith (2 vols. 8vo, 1848) was written to a great extent from Smith's papers, and incorporates many of his letters. It has thus a biographical value of which the extreme carelessness with which it has been put together cannot entirely deprive it. Howard's Life (2 vols. 8vo) is pleasantly written, but with no special sources of information. The memoirs in Naval Chronicle, iv. 445 (with a portrait by Ridley), vol. xxvi. (see Index), and Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 291, are useful. See also O'Neil's Account of the Proceedings of the Squadron of Sir S. Smith in effecting the Escape of the Royal Family of Portugal; Croker's Correspondence and Diaries, i. 348-9; Nicolas's Nelson Despatches (see Index).] J. K. L.

SMITH, WILLIAM TYLER (1815–1873), obstetrician, son of humble parents, was born in the neighbourhood of Bristol on 10 April 1815. He was educated at the Bristol school of medicine, where he became prosector and post-mortem clerk. He graduated as bachelor of medicine at the university of London in 1840, and eight years later proceeded M.D. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians, London, in 1850, and was elected to the fellowship in 1859. He began his career as a teacher in the private school of Mr. Dermott in Bedford Square, and became, despite an ungainly manner and bad delivery, an impressive and effective lecturer and speaker. When St. Mary's Hospital was founded, Smith was appointed obstetric physician and lecturer on obstetrics. He continued his teaching there for the allotted term of twenty years, and on retirement was elected consulting physician accoucheur. He held the office of examiner in obstetrics at the university of London for the usual term of five years. He resided, at first, at 7 Bolton Street, Piccadilly, thence removed to 7 Upper Grosvenor Street, and subsequently to No. 21 in the same street.

For several years he was largely dependent upon literary work, and his skill as a writer greatly aided his professional reputation and influence. He was long engaged upon the editorial staff of the 'Lancet,' at first only as an occasional contributor, but soon as one of its sub-editors. Among his contributions were valuable papers 'On Quacks and Quackery,' and a series of biographical sketches of the leading physicians and surgeons of the metropolis.

At the instance of his intimate friend Marshall Hall [q. v.], he studied the applications of the reflex function to obstetrics, with the result that the practice of obstetrics became, for the first time, guided by physiological principle. The results of his researches he reduced to the form of lectures, which he published week by week in the 'Lancet.' The earliest series he collected and issued separately as 'Parturition, and the Principles and Practice of Obstetrics,' 1849, a book which he dedicated to Hall. Some further lectures similarly contributed to the 'Lancet' formed the basis of his 'Manual of Obstetrics,' 1858. Both books take a place in obstetric literature only second to the writings of Thomas Denman the elder [q.v.], and are the more remarkable because at the time they were written Smith had no large practical experience. The 'Manual of Obstetrics,' although defective in some practical points, especially as regards the operations, immediately became, and long remained, the favourite text-book in this country.

Tyler Smith raised the position of obstetric medicine not only by his teaching, oral and written, but by the foundation of the Obstetrical Society of London. The subsequent success of the society was largely due to his contributions in memoirs and in debate and to his capacity for business. On the death of Edward Rigby (1804–1860) [q. v.] in December 1860, Smith was elected president.

Smith was associated with Thomas Wakley [q. v.] in the establishment of the New Equitable Life Assurance Society, one aim of which was to secure the just acknowledgment of the professional services of medical men. He was one of the first directors (cf. Sprigge, *Life and Times of Thomas Wakley*, 1897). When the society was united to the Briton Life Office, he became deputy chairman of the united companies. He conceived the idea of raising the ancient Cinque-port town of Seaford to the position of a sanatorium and fashionable watering-place. He purchased a considerable piece of land in and adjoining the town, and leased more from the corporation on the condition that he should secure it against the frequent submersion by the sea and build upon it. He was active in promoting the foundation and success of the convalescent hospital at Seaford, and was bailiff of the town in 1861, 1864, 1867, 1868, and 1870. He was magi-

strate for the town and port from 1861 to the time of his death at Richmond on Whit-Monday 1873. He was buried at Blatchington, near Seaford.

He married Tryphena, daughter of J. Yearsley, esq., of Southwick Park, near Tewkesbury, and had seven children, two of whom died in infancy. Engraved portraits of him are at St. Mary's Hospital and at the Obstetrical Society of London.

His chief works, apart from those mentioned above and numerous contributions to the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' 'Obstetrical Transactions,' and 'Pathological Transactions,' were: 1. 'Scrofula: its Nature, Causes, and Treatment,' 8vo, 1844. 2. 'The Periodoscope, with its application to Obstetric Calculations in the Periodicities of the Sex,' 8vo, 1848. 3. 'Treatment of Sterility by Removal of Obstructions of the Fallopian Tubes.' 4. 'Pathology and Treatment of Leucorrhœa,' 8vo, London, 1855.

[Lancet, 1873; Medical Times and Gazette, 1873; British Medical Journal, 1873; Churchill's Medical Directory; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] W. W. W.

SMITH, WILLOUGHBY (1828–1891), telegraphic engineer, was born at Great Yarmouth on 16 April 1828. In 1848 he entered the service of the Gutta Percha Company, London, and soon after this he commenced experimenting on covering iron or copper wire with gutta-percha for telegraphic or other electric purposes. In 1849 the company had so far succeeded with the experiments that they undertook to supply thirty miles of copper wire, covered with gutta-percha, to be laid from Dover to Calais. During 1849–50 Smith was engaged in the manufacture and laying of this line. The trouble caused by the imperfect system of making the joints induced him to give this subject special attention; in the cable laid over the same course in the following year, in the manufacture and laying of which he was actively engaged, he introduced a system of joint-making which proved a great success, and in 1855 he invented the present plan of joining and insulating the conductor.

From this time onward he was engaged either upon cable work or upon underground land lines. Early in 1854 the first cable to be laid in the Mediterranean was commenced. He had charge of the electrical department during its manufacture, and assisted Sir Charles Wheatstone with his experiments on the retardation of signals through this cable, while coiled at the works of Glass, Elliott, & Co. at East Greenwich. Smith took charge of the electrical department during the laying of this cable between Spezzia and Corsica, and Corsica and Sardinia, and in the following year was employed in the manufacture and laying of a cable between Sardinia and Bona in Algeria. On his return he became electrician and manager of the wire department of the Gutta Percha works, and commenced making 2,500 miles of core for a cable from Ireland to Newfoundland. In 1858 he gave up using coal-tar naphtha between the gutta-percha coverings of the wires, having invented an insulating and adhesive compound of a more suitable nature. This compound was generally adopted and is still in use.

In 1864 the works of Glass, Elliot, & Co. at Greenwich and the Gutta Percha Company were formed into The Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company, when Smith retained his position at the works. In 1865 he accompanied the Great Eastern steamship, and rendered assistance in the laying of the cable from Ireland to Newfoundland. Early in 1866 he was appointed chief electrician to the Telegraph Construction Company, and was engaged on board the Great Eastern during the successful laying of the second cable from Ireland to Newfoundland, and the recovery and completion of the cable lost the previous year. Subsequently he took charge of the French Atlantic cable expedition. The cable was successfully laid, but the strain on his mind was so great that for a time he was quite incapacitated for work. After his recovery he experimented upon, and improved the manufacture of, gutta-percha for cable work. He died at Eastbourne on 17 July 1891, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 21 July.

Smith made many contributions to periodical literature and to the 'Journal of the Institute of Telegraphic Engineers,' of which institution he was president in 1882–3. In 1891 he published 'The Rise and Progress of Submarine Telegraphy,' in which he described some of his own work and experiences.

[Electrical Engineer, 24 July 1891, p. 85; Gordon's Physical Treatise on Electricity, 1883, ii. 299; Nature, 30 July 1891, p. 302; Times, 25 July 1891, p. 7.] G. C. B.

SMITH-NEILL, JAMES GEORGE (1810–1857), brigadier general. [See NEILL.]

SMITHSON, HARRIET CONSTANCE, afterwards MADAME BERLIOZ (1800–1854), actress, born at Ennis, co. Clare, on 18 March 1800, was daughter of William Joseph Smithson, a man of Gloucestershire descent, who was for many years manager of the theatres

in the Waterford and Kilkenny circuit. Adopted at the age of two by the Rev. Dr. James Barrett of Ennis, she lived with him, apart from stage knowledge or influences, until his death in 1809, when she was placed at Mrs. Tounier's school at Waterford. Her father's health failing, she was reluctantly induced to turn to the stage, and, through the influence of Lord and Lady Castle-Coote, was engaged by Frederick Edward Jones [q. v.], and made her first appearance at the Crow Street Theatre about 1815 as Albina Mandeville, Mrs. Jordan's part in Reynolds's 'Will.' She also played Lady Teazle. At Belfast on 1 Jan. 1816 she joined Montagu Talbot's company, of which during the previous season her father and mother had been members, and on the 3rd played Mrs. Mortimer, Mrs. Pope's part in Reynolds's 'Laugh when you can.' During the season, which ended on 3 July, she was seen as Albina Mandeville, Aurelia in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Lovers' Vows,' Floranthe in Colman's 'Mountaineers,' Lady Emily Gerald in Mrs. C. Kemble's 'Smiles and Tears,' and for her benefit, on 1 April, as Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' to the Doricourt of her manager, Montagu Talbot [q. v.] She was seen to be inexperienced, but praised for *naïveté* and promise. With Talbot's company she visited Cork and Limerick, returning to Dublin, where she played Lady Contest in the 'Wedding Day,' Yarico in 'Inkle and Yarico,' Cora in 'Pizarro,' Mrs. Haller and Miss Woodburn in 'Every one has his Fault.'

On the recommendation of the Castle-Cootes she was next engaged by Elliston at Birmingham, where she was seen by Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.], and through him obtained an introduction to the committee of management at Drury Lane. There, under the title of Miss Smithson from Dublin, she made, as Letitia Hardy, her first appearance on 20 Jan. 1818. The theatre was at the nadir of poverty and in disrepute, and her performance attracted little attention. The 'Theatrical Inquisitor,' however, spoke of her as tall and well formed, with a handsome countenance, and a voice distinct rather than powerful. She 'acted with spirit, over acting a little in the broadly comic scenes, singing with more humour than sweetness, and dancing gracefully in the Minuet de la Cour.' As Ellen, in the 'Falls of the Clyde,' she won from the 'Morning Herald' a more favourable opinion. Her voice had the 'tremulous and thrilling tones giving an irresistible charm to expressions of grief and tenderness.' She played Lady Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' Eliza in the 'Jew,' and other parts, and was on 25 March the original Diana Vernon in Soane's 'Rob Roy the Gregarach.' After revisiting Dublin in the summer, she reappeared at Drury Lane, now under the management of Stephen Kemble at reduced prices, and was on 26 Sept. the original Eugenia in Walker's 'Sigesmar the Switzer.' She played Julia in the 'Way to get married;' Mary in the 'Innkeeper's Daughter;' on 3 April the original Scipio, an improvisatore, in Buck's 'Italians;' 3 May, the original Lillian Eden in Moncrieff's 'Wanted a Wife;' 11 May, the original Jella in Milner's 'Jew of Lubeck;' and the original Amestris in Joddrell's 'Persian Heroine' on 2 June. Next season Elliston took Drury Lane, and Miss Smithson went to the Coburg, where she played Selima in a version of 'Selima and Azur.' On 7 Nov. 1820, as Rosalie Summers in 'Town and Country,' she reappeared at Drury Lane. On the 21st she was the original Maria in Jameson's 'Wild Goose Chace,' on 24 March 1821 the first Rhoda in 'Mother and Son,' on 2 July Lavinia in Moncrieff's 'Spectre Bridegroom,' and on 8 Sept. Countess in 'Giraldi Duval, or the Bandit of Bohemia.' For her benefit she played 'Lydia Languish.' She subsequently appeared in Liverpool, Manchester, Margate, and elsewhere in the provinces. Oxberry charges the management of Drury Lane with studied neglect in keeping her out of parts such as Desdemona, in which she was excellent, and Cordelia, Juliet, and Imogen, to which she was well suited; but she played Lady Anne to Kean's Richard III, and Desdemona to his Othello. In Howard Payne's 'Adeline, or the Victim of Seduction,' she was, on 9 Feb. 1822, the original Countess; on 15 Feb. 1823 she was the first Amy Templeton in Poole's 'Deaf as a Post.' Lady Percy in the 'First Part of Henry IV,' Louisa in the 'Dramatist,' Lisette, an original part in Beazley's 'Philandering,' Margaret in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' Ellen in 'A Cure for the Heartache,' Anne Bullen in 'King Henry VIII,' Virgilia in 'Coriolanus' were assigned her during 1823–4. For three seasons longer she remained at Drury Lane without adding to her reputation. The only parts worth mentioning are Blanche in 'King John,' Florimel in the 'Fatal Dowry,' Princess Eglantine in 'Valentine and Orson,' Amanda (an original part) in 'Oberon, or the Charmed House' (27 March 1826), and Helen in the 'Iron Chest' (26 June 1827).

In the meantime, through her brother, who was manager of the English theatre at Boulogne, Miss Smithson appeared there on 9 Oct. 1824 as Juliana in the 'Honeymoon,' and Ellen Enfield in the 'Falls of Clyde.' She also played at Calais. Subsequently she

played in the country with Macready, was with him in Dublin, and acted with him in Edinburgh and Glasgow in 1829–30; she was thus seen in 'Jane Shore' by Christopher North, who describes her in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' as 'an actress not only of great talent, but of genius—a very lovely woman —and, like Miss Jarman, altogether a lady in private life.'

In April 1828 Miss Smithson accompanied Macready to Paris, and appeared at the Salle Favart (Théâtre Italien) in Desdemona, in which character she made a profound impression, further strengthened by her appearance as Virginia in 'Virginius.' Next spring she returned to London, and made her first appearance at Covent Garden as Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved' on 11 April, when Genest declared her much improved. In November 1832 she was again in Paris, and engaged the Théâtre Italien and the Odéon, acting on alternate nights; opening the former house with 'Jane Shore,' in which she played the heroine, and the latter with Kenney's 'Raising the Wind.' An effort to engage Macready failed in consequence of the terms he demanded, and the actress, who was supported by an actor named Archer, remained the chief attraction. 'Jane Shore' ran for twenty-five nights. Macready states that when in that piece she declared that she had not tasted food for three long days, a deep murmur 'Oh, mon Dieu!' audible through the house, showed how complete was the illusion she created. In Juliet and in Ophelia she achieved her greatest triumphs. It was the period when in France romanticism was rampant, and Miss Smithson raised the enthusiasm on behalf of Shakespeare to its height. Her Irish accent, an obstacle to her success in London, was unperceived in Paris, and she was for some months the rage with the enthusiastic but volatile public of that city. Years later her name survived, and her pathetic outbursts and powerful gestures were commended by Théophile Gautier.

Among those most passionately enamoured of her and her art was Hector Berlioz, the musical composer, whose memoirs are full of extravagant utterances concerning 'la belle Smidson,' the 'artiste inspirée dont tout Paris délirait.' Poor, and as yet unknown, he dared to make advances to her which filled her with consternation rather than delight. But the success of the English theatre in Paris was not sustained. A trip to Amsterdam and to French provincial towns—such as Havre, Rouen, and Bordeaux—had an effect upon Miss Smithson's finances opposite to that desired, and her company had to be disbanded. Vanity had led her into many extravagances. The Parisian public proved fickle, and she had the misfortune to break her leg above the ankle in getting out of her carriage. Berlioz returned from Italy in the summer of 1833, and found her burdened with debts. He chivalrously renewed his offer, and was married to Miss Smithson early in October at the British Embassy, Paris. The announcement in the 'Court Journal' is ungraciously coupled with the expression of a wish that the marriage would prevent her reappearance on the English boards. Though Horace Smith wrote of her 'picturesque variety' of pose, English opinion was almost uniformly hostile to her, and even attributed her accident to a theatrical ruse. It is scarcely surprising that she had no wish in later life to revisit Great Britain.

A special performance was given in Paris at the Théâtre Italien with a view towards paying the debts of the bride. The programme comprised the 'Antony' of Alexandre Dumas, supported by Madame Dorval and Firmin, the fourth act of 'Hamlet,' and a performance of Berlioz's 'Symphonie Fantastique,' 'Sardanapale,' and an overture to 'Les Francs-Juges.' The sum obtained, seven thousand francs, was inadequate, and the result was mortification to the actress, who, on her rising with difficulty from the stage as Ophelia, did not even receive a call, and saw all the homage accorded to Madame Dorval. She did not again appear on the stage. Sharing her husband's privations, she became, according to his statement, sharp-tempered, jealous, and exacting. In 1840 husband and wife separated by mutual consent, and Berlioz chose another partner. He saw his wife occasionally, and contributed to her support. During the last four years of her life she suffered from paralysis, depriving her of speech and motion. An inscription in the cemetery of Montmartre reads: 'Henriette Constance Berlioz Smithson, neé à Ennis en Irlande, morte à Montmartre le 3 mars 1854.' Ten years later her remains were disinterred and placed in a vault in the larger cemetery of Montmartre, next those of the second wife of Berlioz. By Berlioz she left a son, Louis, who entered the navy and was with the French fleet in the Baltic in 1855, but predeceased his father; the latter died at Paris on 8 March 1869.

A portrait of her, described as of Henrietta Smithson, by R. E. Drummond, stippled by J. Thomson, is among the engraved portraits at South Kensington. A portrait of her as Maria, presumably in the 'Wild Goose Chase,' accompanies her life in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.' A portrait as Mar-

garet in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts' is in Cumberland's 'British Theatre,' vol. vii., and another, a coloured print after Clint, as Miss Dorillon in 'Wives as they were and Maids as they are,' is in Terry's 'British Theatrical Gallery.'

[Particulars of Miss Smithson's early life were supplied by herself to Oxberry, and appear in the second volume of his Dramatic Biography. Information concerning her performances in Ireland is kindly supplied by Mr. W. J. Lawrence, who is engaged on a History of the Belfast Stage. Her characters in London are taken from Genest's Account of the English Stage. Genest, however, omits much. Such few particulars as can be gleaned concerning her performances in France are taken from the Court Journal (1832 and 1833), Lady's Magazine, and Gautier's Histoire de l'Art Dramatique en France. Her life as Madame Berlioz appears in the Mémoires de Hector Berlioz, 1878, i. 292–4 sq., and is summarised in a paper by Dutton Cook in the Gent. Mag. June 1879. The Autobiography of Hector Berlioz, from 1803 to 1865, and published in 1884, supplies some further details. A short memoir is in Cumberland's British Theatre, vol. vii. See also Grove's Dict. of Musicians; Marshall's Cat. of Engraved National Portraits; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dramatic Magazine, 1829 and 1830; Pollock's Macready; New Monthly Magazine, various years; Dibdin's Hist. of the Scottish Stage; Hist. of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, 1870; and the Theatrical Censor, 1818–20.]

J. K.

**SMITHSON, HUGH**, afterwards PERCY, first DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND of the third creation (1715–1786). [See PERCY.]

**SMITHSON, JAMES** (1765–1829), founder of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, United States, was known in early life as JAMES LEWIS or LOUIS MACIE. Born in France in 1765 (the date of 1754, long accepted as correct, is taken from the inscription on his tombstone), he was the illegitimate son of Hugh Smithson (1715–1786), who afterwards assumed the name of Percy [q. v.], and was the first Duke of Northumberland of the third creation. His mother, who was cousin of his father's wife, was Elizabeth Hungerford Keate (reputed to be daughter of Henry Keate, brother of George Keate [q. v.]) She was, according to her son James, great-grandniece of Charles Seymour, the 'proud' duke of Somerset, and 'heiress' to the family of Hungerford of Studley; to a member of that family her sister was married. She had apparently been twice a widow before her illegitimate son was born. Her first husband's surname seems to have been Dickinson. Her second husband was James Macie, a country gentleman of an old family belonging to Weston, near Bath. Both husbands seem to have left her well provided for. In the will of her mother, Penelope Keate, dated 13 July 1764, she was described as 'my daughter Elizabeth Macie of Bath, widow.' Her second husband, Macie, was therefore dead before the birth of her illegitimate son in 1765. In 1766, on the death of her brother, Lumley Hungerford Keate, she inherited the property of the Hungerfords of Studley, which was doubtless one of the sources of her son's great wealth.

Young Smithson was brought from France at an early age, naturalised, and entered as a gentleman commoner at Pembroke College, Oxford. He matriculated on 7 May 1782 as 'Jacobus Ludovicus Macie [changed to Smithson], 17, de Civit. Londin.—arm. Fil.' (*Add. MS.* 33412, Brit. Mus.; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, iii. 893, iv. 1323). He is said to have been the best chemist and mineralogist of his year. In 1784, at the age of nineteen, he made a geological tour to Oban, Staffa, and the Western Isles of Scotland, in company with Faujas de St. Fond, Count Andrioni, and others, and noted in his journals observations on mining and manufacturing processes. His vacations were usually devoted to similar excursions and the collection of minerals. He was created M.A. 26 May 1786, and was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 26 April 1787, being described as 'late of Pembroke College, Oxford, and now of John Street, Golden Square, a gentleman well versed in various branches of natural philosophy, and particularly in chymistry and mineralogy.' Among the five fellows who recommended him was Henry Cavendish. He lodged for some time in Bentinck Street, and there probably prepared his first scientific paper, 'An Account of some Chemical Experiments on Tabasheer,' read before the Royal Society on 7 July 1791 (*Phil. Trans.* vol. lxxxi. pt. ii. p. 368). The following year he travelled from Geneva to Italy and in Tyrol. His political views found expression in a letter from Paris: 'The office of king is not yet abolished, but they daily feel the inutility, or rather the great inconvenience, of continuing it. . . . May other nations, at the time of their reforms, be wise enough to cast off, at first, the contemptible incumbrance.'

It is not known when he received permission from the crown to change his name, but in 1794, eight years after his father's death, he is mentioned in the will of his half-sister, Dorothy Percy, as Macie. She was also an illegitimate daughter of the duke, and died on 2 Nov. 1794 (CHESTER, *Registers of Westminster*, p. 453). The first public announcement of the name of Smithson is in the second

contribution to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society, being 'A Chemical Analysis of some Calamines, by James Smithson, Esq.,' read on 18 Nov. 1802 (*Phil. Trans.* xciii. 12). This analysis quite upset the opinion of the Abbé Haüy that calamines were all mere oxides or 'calces' of zinc, and established these minerals in the rank of true carbonates. To commemorate this discovery the name Smithsonite was conferred on a native carbonate of zinc. Another paper, 'On Quadruple and Binary Compounds, particularly Sulphurets,' appeared in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1807 (xxix. 275). His other contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' were: 'Account of a Discovery of Native Minium' (1806, vol. xcvi. pt. i. p. 267); 'On the Composition of the Compound Sulphuret from Huel Boys, and an Account of its Crystals' (1808, vol. xcviii. pt. i. p. 55); 'On the Composition of Zeolite' (1811, ci. 171); 'On a Substance from the Elm Tree called Ulmin' (1813, vol. ciii. pt. i. p. 64); 'On a Saline Substance from Mount Vesuvius' (1813, vol. ciii. pt. i. p. 256); 'A few Facts relative to the Colouring Matters of some Vegetables' (1817, cviii. 110). His name disappears from the 'Philosophical Transactions' after 1817, but is frequently to be found in the 'Annals of Philosophy' from 1819. In 1822 he published in that journal a paper 'On the Detection of very Minute Quantities of Arsenic and Mercury,' descriptive of a method for a long time used by chemists. He wrote altogether eighteen articles in Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy' (1819–1825). These, with the eight papers read before the Royal Society, twenty-seven in all, were issued under the title of 'The Scientific Writings of James Smithson, edited by W. J. Rhees' (*Smithsonian Misc. Collections*, 1879, No. 327). In the opinion of Professor Clarke, 'the most notable feature of Smithson's writings, from the standpoint of the modern analytical chemist, is the success obtained with the most primitive and unsatisfactory appliances. . . . He is not to be classed among the leaders of scientific thought; but his ability, and the usefulness of his contributions to knowledge, cannot be doubted.' In an obituary notice Davies Gilbert, president of the Royal Society, associated the name of Smithson with those of Wollaston, Young, and Davy; 'he was distinguished by the intimate friendship of Mr. Cavendish, and rivalled our most expert chemists in elegant analyses.' Berzelius refers to him as 'l'un des minéralogistes les plus expérimentés de l'Europe.' He left a great quantity of unprinted matter. About two hundred manuscripts were forwarded to the United States with his effects, besides thousands of separate memoranda. Unfortunately, with the exception of a single volume, all perished in a fire at the Smithsonian Institution in 1865. W. R. Johnson, who examined the papers before the formation of the institution, states that they dealt not only with science, but with history, the arts, language, gardening, and building, and such topics 'as are likely to occupy the thought and to constitute the reading of a gentleman of extensive acquirements and liberal views' (*Misc. Coll.* ut supra, p. 138). His cabinet, which was also destroyed, included eight thousand or ten thousand specimens of minerals.

A large part of Smithson's life was passed on the continent. He lived in Berlin, Paris, Rome, Florence, and Geneva, and associated everywhere with scientific men. Among his correspondents were Davy, Gilbert, Banks, Thomson, Black, Arago, Biot, and Klaproth. In later years, when his health became very feeble, he resided chiefly in Paris, at 121 rue Montmartre. He died at Genoa, Italy, on 27 June 1829, aged 64, and was buried in the little English cemetery on the heights of San Benigno. The authorities of the Smithsonian Institution have recently placed a tablet on the tomb, and another in the English church at Genoa.

In his will, dated 23 Oct. 1826, Smithson describes himself as 'son of Hugh, first duke of Northumberland, and Elizabeth, heiress of the Hungerfords of Studley and niece of Charles the Proud, duke of Somerset, now residing in Bentinck Street, Cavendish Square.' There was a bequest to an old servant, and the income of the property was left for life to a nephew, Henry James Hungerford, also known as Dickinson, and afterwards as Baron Eunice de la Batut (*d.* 1835). Subject to these provisions, the whole was bequeathed 'to the United States of America, to found at Washington, under the name of the Smithsonian Institution, an establishment for the increase and diffusion of knowledge among men.' The value of the effects was sworn as under 120,000*l.* in the prerogative court at Canterbury. The money is believed to have come chiefly from Colonel Henry Louis Dickinson (*d.* 1820), a son of his mother by a former marriage. A legacy of 3,000*l.* from Dorothy Percy, his half-sister on the paternal side, seems to have been all that Smithson received from his father's family. It is not known why the bequest was made to the United States, although his political sympathies appear to have been republican. In 1835 the United States legation in London was informed that the court of chancery was in possession of the

estate, valued at about 100,000*l.* Acceptance of the gift was opposed in Congress, but, through the influence of John Quincy Adams, Richard Rush was sent to England to enter a suit in the name of the president of the United States. A decision was given within two years, and the sum of 104,960*l.* in gold was delivered at the Philadelphia mint. In 1867, inclusive of a residuary legacy, the total amount of the bequest had increased to six hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The Smithsonian Institution was established by act of Congress, approved on 10 Aug. 1846, and the first meeting of the board of regents took place on 7 Sept. in the same year. Joseph Henry was the first secretary (1846–78); to him are due the form of the publications, the system of international exchanges, and the weather bureau. Under the second secretary, Spencer Fullerton Baird (1878–87), the new museum building was erected, and much attention was given to zoological and ethnological explorations. Professor Samuel Pierpont Langley, the third and present holder of the office, established the National Zoological Park and the Astrophysical Observatory, and has given great encouragement to the physical as well as the biological sciences. The special work of the bureau of ethnology was begun in 1872. The Smithsonian building is one of the finest in Washington. The library forms part of the congressional library, and comprehends perhaps one-fourth of the national collection. The institution publishes periodically valuable series of scientific publications, entitled respectively 'Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge' since 1848, in 4to; 'Miscellaneous Collections' since 1862, 8vo; and 'Annual Reports.' The 'Bulletins' of the National Museum commenced in 1875 and the 'Proceedings' in 1878. The 'Annual Reports' of the Bureau of Ethnology date from 1878. The Bureau also issues 'Bulletins.'

Smithson was a man of gentle character whose life was devoted to study uncheered by domestic affection. He had one relaxation. Arago, in the course of his 'Éloge d'Ampère,' without mentioning Smithson by name, says: 'Je connaissais à Paris, il y a quelques années, un étranger de distinction, à la fois très-riche et très-mal portant, dont les journées, sauf un petit nombre d'heures de repos, étaient régulièrement partagées entre d'intéressantes recherches scientifiques et le jeu' (*Œuvres*, 1854, ii. 27). Ampère demonstrated to his friend that, according to the doctrine of chances, he was each year cheated out of a large sum; but Smithson was unable to forego the stimulus of play. His writings are marked by terse and lucid expression, and his theory of work is well illustrated by the noble words found in one of his notebooks, which have been adopted as a motto for the publications of the institution: 'Every man is a valuable member of society who by his observations, researches, and experiments procures knowledge for men.' Although he deeply felt the circumstances of his birth, he was proud of his descent, and once wrote: 'The best blood of England flows in my veins. On my father's side I am a Northumberland, on my mother's I am related to kings; but this avails me not. My name shall live in the memory of man when the titles of the Northumberlands and the Percys are extinct and forgotten.' One part of this statement has already been realised, and, as the founder of the famous institution which bears his name, he is already illustrious. The position of the Smithsonian Institution is without a parallel in any country.

There is an oil painting representing him as an Oxford student (1786), and a miniature by Johns (1816), both in the possession of the institution. A medallion found among his effects was marked 'my likeness' in Smithson's hand; from this have been engraved the portrait published by the institution, the great seal, and the vignette to be seen on all its publications.

[Materials have been kindly contributed by Professor S. P. Langley, secretary of the Smithsonian Institution. Mr. G. B. Henderson lent some family documents. See also Smithson and his Bequest, by W. J. Rhees, 1880, and accounts by W. R. Johnson and J. R. McD. Irby of the writings of Smithson, 1879, in Misc. Collections, vol. xxi. 1881; Report of R. Rush to the Department of State, 1838; Gent. Mag. March 1830, p. 275; Goode's Account of the Smithsonian Institution, 1895.] H. R. T.

SMITZ, CASPAR (*d.* 1707?), painter, is believed to have been a native of Flanders. About 1660 he came to London, where he gained a reputation for his small portraits in oil, groups of fruit and flowers, and especially pictures of the penitent Magdalene, in the foreground of which he usually introduced a large and carefully painted thistle plant. From his works of this class he received the sobriquet of 'Magdalene' Smith; several of them were engraved by John Smith, P. Schenk, and E. Petit. Being induced by a lady who had been his pupil to remove to Ireland, Smitz practised there during the latter part of his life. Though his art was admired and well remunerated, he was always impecunious, and died in poverty in Dublin about 1707. Among his pupils were William Gandy [q. v.] and James Maubert.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Dallaway and Wornum); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon.] F. M. O'D.

**SMOLLETT, TOBIAS GEORGE** (1721–1771), novelist, came of a family long possessed of much local importance in Dumbartonshire. An ancestor, Tobias, grandson of John Smollett, a prominent citizen and bailie of Dumbarton in 1516, was slain in February 1603 in the conflict at Glenfruin. The family's influence had been considerably extended by the novelist's grandfather,

Sir James Smollett (1648–1731), first of Bonhill. Born in 1648, James was apprenticed in 1665 to Walter Ewing, a writer to the signet; he was elected provost of Dumbarton in 1683, and filled that office until 1686, when the ordinary election was superseded by James II. In 1685 he was chosen commissioner for the burgh to the Scottish parliament, and sat no less than twelve times. Having been an active supporter of the revolution, he was knighted by William III in 1698, and was appointed to one of the judgeships of the commissary or consistory court in Edinburgh. As a zealous advocate of the proposed union between England and Scotland, he was in 1707 made one of the commissioners for framing the articles upon which the union was based (Mackinnon, *Hist. of the Union*), and, after the measure had been carried, he was the first representative of the Dumbartonshire boroughs in the British parliament. In his old age he lived chiefly at his seat of Bonhill, whither a goodly number of derivative Smolletts looked up to him as chief. Sir James died in 1731 (his curious manuscript autobiography is in possession of the family at Bonhill). By his first marriage with Jane (*d.* 1698), daughter of Sir Aulay Macaulay of Ardincaple, bart., he had four sons and two daughters. He married secondly, in June 1709, Elizabeth, daughter of William Hamilton, but by her had no issue. Of Sir James's four sons, the eldest, Tobias, went into the army and died young; the second, James, and the third, George, were both called to the Scottish bar. Sir James's estates passed to the issue of his second son, James, and when that failed, in 1738, to another grandson, James, the son of George Smollett, the third son. Sir James's youngest son, Archibald (the novelist's father), though he remained without a profession, took the step of marrying, without his father's consent, Barbara, daughter of Robert Cunningham of Gilbertfield. As she had little fortune, the old knight found it necessary, on forgiving them, to settle upon his youngest son the life rent of the farm of Dalquhurn, near Bonhill, in the vale of Leven, parish of Cardross, Dumbartonshire, making up their income to near 300*l.* a year. In the old grange of Dalquhurn were born a daughter Jean and two sons, James and the novelist.

Smollett's father, Archibald, a cultivated man but of weak and petulant disposition, died about 1723. His mother—a proud ill-natured-looking woman, with a sense of humour and a passion for cards—seems to have remained at Dalquhurn until 1731, when, her circumstances being further straitened by the death of her father-in-law, she removed to Edinburgh and settled in a floor at the head of St. John Street (Chambers, *Traditions of Old Edinburgh*).

Tobias, who was christened on 19 March 1721, received a good education at Dumbarton school under the grammarian, John Love [q. v.] His desire had been to enter the army, but in this he was thwarted by his grandfather, who had already obtained a commission for his elder brother, James. In 1736, therefore, he was sent to Glasgow to attend the university and qualify for the medical profession, and on 30 May 1736 he was apprenticed for five years to Dr. John Gordon (*Faculty Records*). There is no ground for disputing the tradition that he was a mischievous stripling and a restive apprentice; but in spite of some peccadilloes the 'bubbly-nosed callant with the stane in his pouch,' as his master called him, seems to have gained the latter's regard, while he succeeded in adding an acquaintance with Greek to the fair stock of Latin he possessed. He had already developed a taste for satire, which he expended upon the square-toed writers of Glasgow, and he compiled a tragedy based upon Buchanan's account of the murder of James I (the theme also of Rossetti's 'King's Tragedy'), and called the 'Regicide.'

During 1739 Smollett determined to seek his fortune in London. He set out with the tragedy in his pocket and very little else, beyond some letters of introduction which proved of small avail. His journey southwards is described with infinite spirit in the earlier chapters of 'Roderick Random.' How far these and subsequent chapters are strictly autobiographic has been disputed; but each of four separate claimants to the honour of being the original of Strap vowed that he had shared with Smollett the vicissitudes ascribed in the novel to Random and his comrade (cf. Chambers, *Smollett*, p. 52*n.*) He lost no time in submitting his play to George Lyttelton, first baron Lyttelton [q. v.], the patron of Thomson and of Mallet. Months elapsed before Lyttelton, with vague polite-

ness, deprecated the honour of sponsorship for the play, which was, indeed, exceptionally bad. Smollett retorted at once by 'discarding his patron,' exhibiting thus early the 'systema nervosum maxime irritabile' of which he complained in later life to a French physician. That same autumn, probably through the influence of Sir Andrew Mitchell (1708–1771) [q. v.], he obtained a post as surgeon on board a king's ship. Next year he sailed in the Cumberland in the squadron under Sir Chaloner Ogle [q. v.] to join Vernon's fleet in the West Indies, and served during the whole of the operations of the combined fleet and land forces against Carthagena in the spring of 1741, including the terrible bombardment of Bocca Chica. When this enterprise was abandoned the fleet returned to Jamaica, where part remained for further service in the West Indies. Smollett was with this portion during 1741 and 1742. Residing for a while in Jamaica, he became enamoured of a creole beauty, Nancy Lascelles, the daughter of an English planter, whom he married some time after his return to England, probably in 1747.

Smollett seems to have removed his name from the navy books in May 1744, whereupon he settled as a surgeon in Downing Street, Westminster. He took kindly to tavern life and to coffee-house society, among which he shone as a raconteur. He was a great acquisition to the Scottish circle in London, and Dr. Alexander Carlyle, during his visit to the metropolis in 1746, dilates upon the charm of his society. His indignation was excited by the rigour with which the Highland rebellion was crushed in this year, and he penned the most spontaneous and best remembered of his poems, 'The Tears of Scotland.' The years 1746 and 1747 saw his shilling satires 'Advice' and 'Reproof,' two admonitions to the whig party, with whom he was rapidly losing patience; but they attracted little attention. In 1747 also appeared his 'Burlesque Ode on the Loss of a Grandmother,' an unfeeling parody of Lyttelton's 'Monody' to the memory of his wife.

Smollett's marriage should have brought him a dowry of at least 3,000*l.* invested in land and slaves in Jamaica, but, after a complicated lawsuit with trustees upon the death of his wife's father, only a fraction of this was recoverable. He seems to have migrated from Downing Street to Mayfair in search of practice, but his demeanour can hardly have been of a kind to reassure patients, while a rare facility for plain and forcible composition seemed to beckon him into the busiest part of the world of letters.

From the prospect of pamphleteering he was soon to be diverted to prose fiction. Richardson had published his 'Pamela' in 1741, and Fielding his 'Joseph Andrews' in 1742. To these, however, Smollett, when he produced the two small volumes of 'Roderick Random' in 1748, owed little beyond the first impulse. The analytical method of Richardson had little attraction for him, while he was for the most part insensible to, as he was incapable of, the literary blandishments of Fielding. He preferred to adapt to his purpose the 'picaresque' method of Le Sage, to whom he frankly admits in the preface his obligation. His appreciation of the 'humours' of Ben Jonson and Shadwell is shown very markedly in his fondness for grotesque colouring, while many touches betray the influence of Swift and Defoe. Smollett's hero, like 'Gil Blas,' recounts a life of varied adventures, which he experiences in the company of a servant; he enters the service of a physician and meets with old schoolfellows, robbers, disillusions, and in the end an unexpected fortune (cf. Wershoven, *Smollett et Lesage*, Berlin, 1883). The novel owed its savour to its studies of eccentric character. Uncle Bowling in 'Roderick Random,' said Thackeray, was as good a character as Squire Western, and Mr. Morgan as pleasant as Mr. Caius, while Strap has often been preferred to his congener Partridge. There was no author's name on the title-page of 'Roderick Random,' and Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu, among others, attributed the work to Fielding (in whose name it was actually translated into French), while many said that Fielding would have to look to his laurels. The first use Smollett made of his popularity was to publish 'The Regicide' at five shillings a copy, as by the 'author of Roderick Random.' Lyttelton was so intimidated by the ferocity with which Smollett bore his triumph that 'fear of Smollett' is said to have been the primary cause of the protracted delay in the appearance of his 'Henry II.'

Smollett now became a centre of attraction to the group of able Scotsmen who were in London, and especially to those of the medical profession, such as Clephane, Macaulay, Hunter, Armstrong, Pitcairne, and Smellie. The latter had the benefit of Smollett's literary adroitness in the revision of his 'Treatise on Midwifery' published in 1752 (Glaister, *Dr. William Smellie and his Contemporaries*, 1894, p. 113). Smollett himself seems to have still designed to combine the practice of medicine with authorship, and in June 1750 he obtained the degree of M.D. from Marischal College, Aberdeen.

But in the autumn of this year he already had another novel in prospect, and went over to Paris with a new acquaintance, Dr. John Moore (his future biographer and author of 'Zeluco'), in quest of materials, or rather subjects for caricature. One of these was found in the person of Smollett's compatriot, Mark Akenside. Smollett published his second novel, 'The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle' (1751, 4 vols. 12mo), with promptitude after his return. From the outset it met with an immense success, and was forthwith translated into French. Like its predecessor, it was a loosely constructed series of adventures. But the faculty of eccentric characterisation which rendered 'Roderick Random' notable was surpassed in 'Peregrine Pickle' in the humorous study of Commodore Trunnion, the description of whose death shows Smollett's powers at their best (cf. *Retrospective Review*, iii. 362). Two capital defects in the story are the grossly inartistic interpolation, for a handsome fee, of 'The Memoirs of a Lady of Quality' [see VANE, FRANCES, VISCOUNTESS VANE], and the debased character of the hero, the 'savage and ferocious Pickle' as he is called by Scott. The work was further disfigured by the splenetic attacks which Smollett made upon Lyttelton (Sir Gosling Scrag), and upon Garrick, Cibber, Rich, Akenside, and Fielding; these offensive passages were removed from the second edition. Smollett, however, pursued his resentment against Fielding, which must be attributed, in part at least, to an unworthy jealousy, in a pamphlet written in 1752, and entitled 'A Faithful Narrative of the Base and Inhuman Arts that were lately practised upon the Brain of Habbakuk Hilding, Justice, Dealer, and Chapman, who now lies at his house in Covent Garden in a deplorable State of Lunacy . . . by Drawcansir Alexander, Fencing Master and Philomath.' The great novelist and his friend Lyttelton were here attacked in the coarsest strain of personal abuse.

In the meantime Smollett had migrated to Bath, and was making a last determined attempt to establish himself as a physician; but neither place nor profession was suited to a man so frank and so combative. In 1752 he published 'An Essay on the External Use of Water' (London, 8vo), in which he sought to prove that, for hydropathic purposes, the mineral water of Bath had little advantage over any other water. He seems to have left Bath shortly afterwards with some valuable material for subsequent satire upon the medical profession (cf. EVERITT, *Doctors*, p. 282). His patience had proved insufficient for the trials of a struggling physician, and he returned to London to devote himself wholly to literary work. He established himself at Monmouth House, or the 'Great House,' Chelsea, an Elizabethan mansion formerly known as Lawrence House; it was taken down in 1835, but before that date it was drawn and etched by R. Schnebellie. He was a regular frequenter of the 'Swan,' where he forgathered with 'a circle of phlegmatic and honest Englishmen.' The humours of tavern life had always a rare attraction for him. At Saltero's (to the museum attached to which he was a 'benefactor;' see *Cat.* 35th ed. p. 19) he met more distinguished friends, and he was visited at his Chelsea home, where the garden proved an attraction, by Johnson, Goldsmith, Sterne, Garrick, Wilkes, and John Hunter. Every Sunday his house was open to 'unfortunate brothers of the quill,' whom he treated with 'beef, pudding, and potatoes, port, punch, and Calvert's entire butt-beer.'

One of his first exploits at Chelsea was the personal chastisement of a man called Peter Gordon, who had borrowed money from Smollett and had sought to cancel his obligations by taking up his quarters in the king's bench prison, whence he despatched insolent messages to his creditor. An action brought by Gordon against his assailant was compromised to Smollett's disadvantage. In the same year (1753) appeared Smollett's third novel, 'Ferdinand Count Fathom,' his most sustained effort. The irony of the opening chapters, the ruthless characterisation of a scoundrel, and the description of the robbers' hut in the Black Forest exhibit a striking reserve of power. Few novels have been more imitated.

During the whole of this year and the next Smollett was constantly in pecuniary difficulties; he had anticipated his income, and, pending the arrival of a remittance from the West Indies, had to borrow from his friend Dr. Macaulay. His embarrassments seem to have reached a climax in December 1754, when on the night of the 10th he was robbed of his watch and purse in the stage-coach between Chelsea and London. A few months later, in March 1755, appeared his translation of 'Don Quixote,' at which he had been working intermittently for many months, and for which he had been paid soon after the appearance of 'Roderick Random.' Though many of Smollett's humorous paraphrases are excellent, his claims to adequate knowledge of the original were at once questioned in 'A Letter from a Gentleman in the Country to his Friend in Town' (anon.

London, 1755). Lord Woodhouselee, in his 'Essay on Translation' (1813), stigmatised the work as a rifacimento of Jervas, and this judgment is substantially confirmed by later critics (cf. Ormsby, *Don Quixote*, iv. 420; Mr. H. E. Watts, *Quixote*, i. xxii.) Published at 2*l.* 10*s.*, and dedicated to 'Don Ricardo Wall' [q. v.], it was, however, a commercial success, and was for many years the reigning English version.

In the summer that followed its publication Smollett revisited Scotland. His sister had married, in 1739, Alexander Telfer of Symington, Lanarkshire, who had prospered, and in 1749 bought for 2,062*l.* the estate of Scotston in Peeblesshire. Thither Smollett's mother had removed in 1759, and thither Tobias now directed his steps. Mrs. Smollett, runs the story, did not recognise her son at first, but he soon betrayed himself by his 'roguish smile.' He also revisited Glasgow, and saw his friend Dr. Moore.

Severe labours awaited his return to London. A thriving printer, Archibald Hamilton, who had been compelled to leave Edinburgh owing to his share in the Porteous riot, determined to start a literary periodical in opposition to the 'Monthly Review' of Ralph Griffiths [q. v.], and to put Smollett at the head of the syndicate or 'Society of Gentlemen' who were to direct it. The first number of 'The Critical Review,' as it was called, appeared in February 1756. Its position was established by capable reviews of such works as Birch's 'History of the Royal Society,' Voltaire's 'Pucelle,' Hume's 'History,' Dyer's 'Fleece,' Gray's 'Odes,' Home's 'Douglas,' and Richardson's 'Clarissa.' Smollett wrote to explain to the last two authors that he was not personally responsible for the want of cordiality displayed towards them. Other victims were not so placable as Home and Richardson. In December 1759 Smollett unmercifully ridiculed Dr. James Grainger's 'Tibullus,' and Grainger, after some deliberation (see an amusing letter to Percy, Nichols, *Illustrations*, vii. 263), decided on reprisals. These took the form of 'A Letter to Tobias Smollett, M.D.,' the sting of which lay in the insultingly familiar appeals to 'Dr. Toby,' a name which Smollett detested. A more abusive pamphlet came from the pen of Joseph Reed [q. v.] In April 1761 Smollett criticised the 'Rosciad' with a freedom little appreciated by the then unknown author, and Churchill lost no time in retaliating by a savage attack upon Smollett's character and his plays—the productions about which he was most sensitive. Another steady opponent was John Shebbeare [q. v.], who tried to convert his 'Occasional Critic' into an engine of systematic abuse of Smollett and his 'Scotch gentlemen critics.'

Simultaneously with his work upon the 'Critical Review,' Smollett was writing his large 'History of England,' from the earliest times down to 1748, at the rate of about a century a month. It was primarily a bookseller's venture, designed to take the wind out of the sails of Hume, who had published two volumes on the Stuart period, and was working backwards. In this object, at least, it succeeded when it appeared in four bulky quarto volumes at the close of 1757. Hume wrote ironically of his rival as seated on the historical summit of Parnassus, and warned his publisher, Millar, in April 1758, of the 'disagreeable' effects to be anticipated from the 'extraordinary run on Smollett.' Less restrained was the wrath of Warburton, who wrote of the 'vagabond Scot who has presumed to follow Clarendon and Temple' (*Letters to Hurd*, p. 278). Smollett states with pride in his preface that he had consulted more than three hundred books in compiling the work; he started, he admits, with a certain bias towards the whig principles in which he had been educated, but this predilection wore off as the work proceeded. He dedicated it, when finished, without permission, to William Pitt (afterwards earl of Chatham), who wrote him a polite letter.

Among the minor tasks of 1756 and 1757, two years during which he undermined his health by excessive application, were the compilation for Dodsley of 'The Compendium of Voyages,' in seven volumes (the agreement is among Mr. Alfred Morrison's autographs), and the production of his farce of sea life entitled 'The Reprisal, or the Tars of Old England,' which had a moderate success at Drury Lane on 22 Jan. 1757, and was in request for about half a century afterwards as a popular and patriotic piece. Largely owing to the generosity of Garrick, it brought the author a profit of nearly 200*l.* Smollett did penance for 'Marmozet' (his caricature of Garrick in Pickle) by writing a grateful letter, and he soon afterwards passed a high eulogium upon the player in the 'Critical Review.' In 1758 Smollett undertook the superintendence of a voluminous 'Universal History,' which was to be produced in collaboration. One of his assistants was the veteran Dr. John Campbell (1708–1775) [q. v.], whose books 'no man can number.' The work of the lesser members of the confederation required much polishing, and Smollett felt the drudgery keenly. He himself wrote the portions relating to France, Italy, and Germany. About the same time he com-

menced the revision of his 'History,' which now appeared in weekly numbers and with portraits. These sixpenny parts had an enormous circulation (amounting, it is said, to twenty thousand), which the publisher stimulated by sending a parcel of prospectuses for distribution in church pews, accompanied by a douceur of half a crown to every parish clerk in the country (Timperley, *Encycl.* p. 703).

Next year (1759) was signalised by two events. In March Smollett petitioned John Wilkes (an occasional visitor at Chelsea), on behalf of 'that great Cham of Literature, Samuel Johnson,' and was instrumental in obtaining the release from the clutches of the press-gang of Johnson's black servant, Barber. Two months later Smollett was tried at the king's bench, in an action brought by Admiral Sir Charles Knowles [q. v.] for defamation of character, fined 100*l.* for aspersing the admiral's courage in the 'Critical Review' (v. 439), and sentenced to three months' imprisonment in the king's bench prison. There he received the visits of many friends, and, freed from domestic cares, carried on his profession with a fresh access of energy. Among his visitors were Garrick, Goldsmith, and Newbery, who engaged Smollett's services for the new sixpenny monthly magazine he was planning. Smollett succeeded in getting a royal patent for the new publication through the influence of Pitt, and the first number of the 'British Magazine' appeared in January 1760. Through its earlier numbers ran 'The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves,' the least worthy of Smollett's novels, embodying a squalid imitation of 'Don Quixote.' The lawyer, Ferret, was a caricature of his old enemy Shebbeare. More distinctive is the vivid bit of description with which the story opens, Smollett once for all discarding the conventional exordium and setting an example which later novelists have not been slow to follow. Scott relates that Smollett while engaged upon this work was at Paxton in Berwickshire on a visit to George Home. When post time drew near he retired for an hour to scribble off the necessary amount of copy. Serial publication of a novel in a monthly magazine was an innovation. Before the end of the same year (1761) appeared the first volume of his 'Continuation of the History of England;' a second, third, and fourth appeared in 1762, and a fifth instalment brought the work down to 1765. The handsome terms in which he alludes in the last volume to some of his old enemies and rivals—such as Akenside and Fielding, Lyttelton, Robertson, and Hume—may be taken as a sign that some at least of his animosities had been softened by the lapse of years. The work as a whole 'is not more confused and inaccurate than such hasty productions unavoidably must be' (Robert Anderson). Meanwhile, in 1762, Smollett undertook the editorship of the 'Briton,' which was called into existence by the need of defending the tory minister, Lord Bute. This was on 30 May, and on 5 June appeared the first number of the 'North Briton' of John Wilkes, whose systematic vilification of Scotland and Scotsmen excited Smollett to such a pitch of irascibility that in eight months time he threw up his task in disgust. The 'Briton' expired on 12 Feb. 1763; its circulation seems never to have exceeded 250 a week, and its chief interest is due to the fact that it brought Wilkes into the field (Almon, *Review of Lord Bute's Administration*, p. 55). All the while it was running, Smollett was wellnigh overwhelmed by his other and multifarious editorial duties. The tasks which he undertook at this period included a huge geographical compendium in eight bulky volumes, entitled 'The Present State of all Nations,' and a thirty-eight-volume translation of Voltaire. A grim insight into his methods of work is afforded by Dr. Carlyle in 1759, when Smollett's literary factory was in full swing. Dr. Robertson, the historian, was anxious to make the acquaintance of Smollett, and an appointment was finally made at Forrest's coffee-house. There Smollett 'had several of his minions about him, to whom he prescribed tasks of translation, compilation, or abridgment.' After dinner he gave 'audience to his myrmidons, from whom he expected copy.' Of five authors who were introduced, he kept two to supper to amuse his guests. Robertson expressed surprise at Smollett's urbanity.

Smollett seems to have consistently lived beyond his income (which is estimated between 1755 and 1765 at 600*l.* a year), but, despite debts and the harassing conditions of his work, he was happy in his Chelsea home. He was specially devoted to his little daughter, Elizabeth. 'Many a time,' he says in one of his letters, 'do I stop my task and betake me to a game of romps with Betty, while my wife looks on smiling, and longing in her heart to join in the sport; then back to the cursed round of duty.' His 'Nancy and little Bet' rarely saw the sour visage with which he confronted the world. When his daughter died in April 1763, at the age of fifteen (she was buried on 11 April at St. Luke's, Chelsea), his grief was intense, and, being already overwrought and suffering from nervous strain, he was never the same man again. His friend Armstrong ad-

vised recourse again to the Bath waters, which 'had been useful to him in the preceding winter;' but his wife earnestly begged him to 'convey her from a country where every object served to nourish grief.' He followed her advice. 'Traduced by malice, persecuted by faction, abandoned by false patrons,' as he bitterly complains, and 'overwhelmed by the loss of his only child,' he fled 'with eagerness' from his country, where men seemed every year to grow 'more malicious.' Churchill, whose malice was remorseless, had just attacked him in the 'Author' as Publius, 'too mean to have a foe—too proud to have a friend,' and once more by name in the 'Ghost.' A meaner assailant was Cuthbert Shaw [q. v.], who, in his dull imitation of the 'Dunciad,' entitled 'The Race,' directs thirty-two lines of feeble invective against the 'Scottish critic.'

Smollett crossed the Channel to Boulogne in June 1763; he remained at Boulogne till September, and proceeded thence by Paris, Lyons, and Montpellier to Nice. A pioneer of the Riviera as a health resort, he made Nice his headquarters from November 1763 to May 1765 (during the greater part of which time he made careful observations of the weather). His shrewdness anticipated the great future that lay before the Cornice road (afterwards designed by Napoleon), and he foresaw the possibilities of Cannes, then 'a neat village,' as a sanatorium. From Nice he sailed in a felucca to Genoa, and thence visited Rome and other Italian cities, returning to England through France in June 1765. Early next year he published his 'Travels' in the form of letters sent home from Boulogne, Paris, Nice, and other places along his route. The book is replete with learning and with sound and often very acute observation, but Smollett, who in England saw in Durham and York minsters 'gloomy and depressing piles,' took an even more jaundiced view of what he saw abroad. Philip Thicknesse wondered that he ever got home alive to tell the tale (*Letters*, 1767, 8vo; cf. Hillard, *Six Months in Italy*, 1853, ii. 295–298). Sterne encountered the 'choleric Philistine,' probably in Italy, and gibbeted him as 'Smelfungus' in the 'Sentimental Journey.' Sterne's concluding bit of advice, that Smollett should confide his grievances to his physician, shows that he attributed his splenetic view of things to the right cause.

In spite of his profound mistrust of foreign doctors, Smollett had consulted physicians, and at first upon his return he seemed much better, but a few months in London undeceived him. His health was thoroughly undermined by chronic rheumatism, while the pain arising from a neglected ulcer, which had developed into a chronic sore, helped to sap his strength. As soon, therefore, as his 'Travels' were out of hand, he resolved on a summer journey to Scotland. He reached Edinburgh in June 1766, and stayed with his sister, Mrs. Telfer, in St. John Street. The society of Edinburgh, then at the apogee of its brilliance, paid due attention to 'the famous Dr. Smollett.' He was visited by Hume, Home, Robertson, Adam Smith, Blair, Dr. Carlyle, Cullen, the Monros, and many old friends. In company with his mother, he went on to Glasgow, stayed with Dr. Moore, and patted the head of the future hero of Coruña. Finally he proceeded to the scenes of his childhood, in the vale of Leven, and stayed with his cousin, James Smollett, in his newly built mansion of Cameron. Smollett's mother died in the autumn, and, still in a very precarious state of health, he proceeded to Bath, spending the Christmas of 1766 in Gay Street, where his health at last took a turn for the better, and where it is quite possible that he may have commenced a rough draft of 'Humphrey Clinker.' It is practically certain that he owed his conception of the framework of it to a reperusal of Anstey's 'New Bath Guide.'

In 1768 he was again in London, and with a return of vital energy came a recrudescence of his old savagery. His next work, 'The History and Adventures of an Atom,' is a kind of Rabelaisian satire on the whole course of public affairs in England from 1754 to the date of publication in 1769. He lashes out against king and ministers on both sides with equal venom. His old patrons, Pitt and Bute, are attacked with no less fury than old enemies such as Cumberland and Lord Mansfield, or his journalistic rival, John Wilkes (for a key to the characters see W. Davis, *Second Journey round the Library of a Bibliomaniac*, 1825). Its publication was followed by a serious relapse. His friends decided that, to prolong his life, he must return to Italy. Hume generously applied to Shelburne for a consulate; there were several vacancies in Italy, and Smollett was well qualified for such a post. But no such favour was forthcoming from a member of the 'pack,' as Smollett had designated all contemporary politicians (Shelburne's letter of refusal is printed among 'Some Inedited Memorials of Smollett' in the 'Atlantic Monthly,' June 1859).

In December 1769 he left England for the last time, and proceeded to Lucca and Pisa, then the chief accredited health resort in the Mediterranean. At Pisa he was visited by

Sir Horace Mann, who did what he could for him (Doran, *Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence*, pp. 217–18), and was anxious to learn his views as to the identity of Junius. Smollett seems to have acquired a fair knowledge of Italian. Among the books sold after his death by his widow were annotated copies of Goldoni and other Italian authors, along with odd volumes of Fielding and Sterne. During the spring of 1770 he and his wife and two other compatriots secured contiguous villas about two miles out of Leghorn, near Antignano, under the shadow of Monte Nero. The site, now occupied by the Villa Gamba, upon one of the lower spurs of the mountain, commands a beautiful prospect over the sea. Smollett describes the situation in a letter to Caleb Whitefoord of 18 May 1770. Here, while tended with devotion by his wife, he gradually became weaker. He was visited by the friendly author of the 'Art of preserving Health' in the summer of 1770 (*A Short Ramble through some Parts of France and Italy*, by Lancelot Temple [i.e. Dr. John Armstrong], London, 1771, pp. 51–2), and during the autumn he penned the bulk of the immortal 'Humphrey Clinker.'

Horace Walpole stands almost alone as a detractor of 'Humphrey Clinker,' which he unwarrantably described as 'a party novel written by that profligate hireling Smollett to vindicate the Scots and cry down juries' (*Mem. of George III*, iv. 328). From the first the work, which bears traces of Sterne's influence, was regarded as a rare example of a late maturity of literary power and fecundity of humour. The workmanship is unequal, and the itinerary, which is largely autobiographic, is too often the means of introducing Smollett's contemptible views on æsthetic subjects; but as a whole the setting is worthy of the characters—the kindly but irascible Bramble, the desperate old maid Tabitha, the diverting Winifred Jenkins (direct progenitors of Mrs. Malaprop), and 'the flower of the flock'—the pedant Lismahago. The original of the last is said to have been a certain Major Robert Stobo, who drew up a curious 'Memorial' in 1760 (reprinted Pittsburg, 1854; cf. *Journal of Lieut. Simon Stevens*, Boston, 1760); Scott, in drawing Sir Dugald Dalgetty, admits his direct debt to Smollett (*Legend of Montrose*, Introduction).

Smollett had the satisfaction of seeing his masterpiece in print, but not of hearing the chorus of praise that greeted it. He wrote to his friend John Hunter in the spring of 1771: 'If I can prevail upon my wife to execute my last will, you shall receive my poor carcase in a box after I am dead to be placed among your rarities. I am already so dry and emaciated that I may pass for an Egyptian mummy without any other preparation than some pitch and painted linen.' His last words were spoken to his wife, 'All is well, my dear,' and on 17 Sept. 1771 he died at the age of fifty-one. An interesting account of his last illness is given by the accomplished Italian physician, Giovanni Gentili (Gentili MSS. in Riccardian Library at Florence, codici 3280 sq., cited in Pera's 'Curiosità Livornesi,' p. 316). Gentili comments on his perfect attachment to his wife, and his 'temperamento molto collerico, ma riflessivo.' He assigns his death to the night of 17 Sept. He was buried two days after death (the *Westminster Journal* of 26 Oct. 1771 contains the most circumstantial account; the *Evening Post* of 17 Oct. 1771 says he died 'on 20 Sept. at Pisa;' cf. *Scots Magazine* for October 1771). His grave is in the old English cemetery in the Via degli Elisi at Leghorn (the only town in north Italy where protestants at that time had rights of burial), and the sea lies to the west of him, as of Fielding at Oporto. A Latin inscription (inaccurate as to dates) was written for his tombstone by Armstrong, and has recently been recut. Three years later a monument was erected by the novelist's cousin, Commissary James Smollett, on the banks of the Leven—a tall Tuscan column, which still attracts the eye of tourists on their way between the Clyde and Loch Lomond. The inscription was revised and in part written by Dr. Johnson, who visited Bonhill with Boswell in 1774 (*Letters*, ed. Hill, i. 286).

In November 1775 Commissary Smollett died (*Gent. Mag.* 1775, p. 551), and the novelist, had he lived, would have come into the property, which passed to his sister, Jean Telfer. On succeeding to the estate she resumed her maiden name, and during her occupation bleaching and other works sprang up in the vale of Leven, and there came into existence the prosperous village of Renton, named after the 'Miss [Cecilia] R[enton],' daughter of John Renton of Blackadder, who appears in 'Humphrey Clinker' as one of the belles of Edinburgh. Cecilia subsequently married Jean Smollett's son, Alexander Telfer, and was mother of Lieut.-colonel Alexander Smollett, killed at the battle of Alkmaar in 1799. The latter was succeeded at Bonhill by his brother, Admiral John Rouett Smollett (*d.* 1842), father of Patrick Smollett (1804–1895).

Smollett's widow continued to live at Leghorn, in receipt, it would appear, of a small pittance from the Bonhill family. In

September 1782 she lost the small remnant of her property in a disastrous fire in Jamaica, and made a pathetic appeal to the charitable for assistance (*London Chronicle*, 14 Sept.; cf. *European Mag.* November 1803). On 3 March 1784 'Venice Preserved' was performed at the Edinburgh Theatre Royal for her benefit, and a sum of 366*l.* was remitted to her. She appears to have died soon afterwards.

In a brochure entitled 'Wonderful Prophecies,' issued twenty-four years after his death (London, 1795, 8vo, p. 55), Smollett was credited with some very remarkable predictions alleged to have been written in a letter addressed a few months before his death to a parson in Northumberland. 'The North American colonists,' he is said to have declared, 'republican to a man, will embrace the first fair opportunity entirely to shake off;' and again: 'The present political state of France can hardly continue more than twenty years longer . . . and, come when it will, the change must be thorough, violent, and bloody.' But there is no means of testing the authenticity of this document, which must be regarded with suspicion.

Smollett was placed in a very high rank by his contemporaries. Lady Wortley-Montagu praised her 'dear Smollett' to all her friends (including Mrs. Delany and other pious people), Johnson commended his ability, Burke delighted in 'Roderick Random,' and Lydia Languish seems to have had an impartial affection for all his novels. Of later generations, Scott readily grants to him an equality with his great rival Fielding. Elia makes his imaginary aunt refer with a sigh of regret to the days when she thought it proper to read 'Peregrine Pickle.' Oblivious of Dickens, Leigh Hunt calls Smollett the finest of all caricaturists. Talfourd puts his Strap far above Fielding's Partridge, and Thackeray gives to 'Clinker' the palm among laughable stories since the art of novel-writing was invented. More critical is the estimate of Hazlitt. Smollett, he says, portrays the eccentricities rather than the characters of human life, but no one has praised so well the charm of 'Humphrey Clinker' or the 'force and mastery' of many episodes in 'Count Fathom.' Taine would appear to sympathise with Mr. Leslie Stephen in a much lower estimate of Smollett as the interpreter of the extravagant humours of 'ponderous well-fed masses of animated beefsteak.' Of the five great eighteenth-century novelists, Defoe, Richardson, Fielding, Smollett, and Sterne, Smollett is now valued the least; yet in the influence he has exercised upon successors he is approached by Sterne alone of his contemporaries. The tide of subsequent fictitious literature is strewn on every hand with the *disjecta membra* of 'Peregrine Pickle,' of 'Count Fathom,' and 'Humphrey Clinker.' Not only does Trunnion live again in Uncle Toby, in John Gilpin, in Captain Cuttle; a similar immortality has overtaken whole scenes in the 'The Reprisal' and numerous incidents in 'Count Fathom;' while Scott (especially in 'Guy Mannering'), Dibdin, Marryat (in 'The Three Cutters'), and Thackeray (in 'Barry Lyndon') owe scarcely less to Smollett in one direction or another than avowed disciples such as Charles Johnstone, the author of 'Chrysal,' or Charles Dickens, whose style is frequently reminiscent of his less gifted and less fortunate predecessor.

Beneath a very surly exterior there was in Smollett a vein of rugged generosity and romantic feeling (cf. *Intermédiaire des Chercheurs et Curieux*, i. 364, an excellent appreciation). His dominant mood is well expressed in his 'Ode to Independence,' published shortly after his death. He was essentially a difficult man, hugging his nationality, a 'proud, retiring, independent fellow,' far more disposed to cultivate the acquaintance of those he could serve than of those who could serve him. He was, as his physician says, 'un uomo di talento svegliato, sofferente gli acciacchi della vita umana, ma quasi misantropo.' He had a marked dislike for modish society. He hated ceremony of any kind, and characteristically compared Roman catholicism to comedy, and Calvinism to tragedy. Of English writers who have any pretension to a place in the first rank, few, if any, are so consistently pagan. The religious point of view never occurred to him. He was no metaphysician, like Fielding, and the last word of his philosophy, as expressed in a letter to Garrick, was that the world was a sort of debtors' prison, in which 'we are all playthings of fortune.' As a stylist, he carried on the robust tradition of Swift and Defoe. Unlike the majority of his contemporaries, especially those who had crossed the Tweed, he had a thorough grasp of English idiom, and, as compared with Fielding, he is singularly free from archaisms and from conceits of every kind (cf. Hazlitt). His manuscript was very good and clear. Some interesting autobiographical letters written by him to admirers in America are printed in the 'Atlantic Monthly' (June 1859). Some of his autographs are in the Morrison Collection and in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 28275, 30877), and many are preserved at Cameron House, Bonhill.

The best extant portrait of Smollett is a half-length painted by Verelst in 1756, which belonged to Mrs. Smollett, and is now in possession of the family at Cameron House. This portrait was formerly in the possession of Lord Woodhouselee, and depicts the novelist in 'full dress; a stone-coloured, full-mounted coat, with hanging sleeves; a green satin waistcoat, trimmed with gold lace; a tye-wig; long ruffles and sword agreeably to the costume of the London physician of the time—size 4 ft. 4 in. high by 3 ft. 4 in. wide' (*Cat.* ap. IRVING's *Dumbartonshire*). The best engraving is that by Freeman (1831). A portrait by Reynolds was engraved by Ravenet and by Ridley in 1777, from an original then in the possession of D. Smith, which cannot now be traced. An anonymous Italian portrait in oils, painted at Pisa about 1770 (and formerly in the possession of the novelist), belongs to the Rev. R. L. Douglas of Oxford. Chambers also mentions a rumour that Smollett was painted by Fuseli. As the editor of the 'Briton,' Smollett during the spring of 1763 was the object of several caricatures, in which he is represented as the creature of Bute and persecutor of the patriot Wilkes (cf. WRIGHT, *Caricature History*, pp. 270 seq.), and came in generally for much of the obloquy levelled against the Scots (see STEPHENS's *Cat. of Satirical Prints*, Nos. 3825, 3876 seq.)

The following is a list of Smollett's chief works: 1. 'Advice: a Satire [in verse],' London, 1746, fol. 2. 'Reproof: a Satire [in verse],' London, 1747, fol. These two satires were reprinted as 'Advice and Reproof,' London, 1748, 4to; Glasgow, 1826, 12mo. 3. 'The Adventures of Roderick Random,' 2 vols. London, 1748, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1750; 8th edit. 1770; 12th edit. 1784, with a life [1793], 12mo; 1831, in Roscoe's 'Novelist's Library' (ii.), with illustrations by Cruikshank; Leipzig, 1845 (Tauchnitz); 1857 (with memoir by G. H. Townsend); 1836, and frequently reprinted in the sixpenny 'Railway Library.' 'Roderick Random de l'Anglais de M. Fielding' appeared in 1761, Paris, 12mo, and also at Amsterdam (1762), Lausanne (1782), Reims and Geneva (1782). 4. 'The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle,' in which is included 'Memoirs of a Lady of Quality,' 4 vols. London, 1751, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1751; 5th edit. 1773; 7th edit. 1784; Edinburgh, 4 vols. 8vo, 1805, with plates by Rowlandson; 1831, in Roscoe's 'Novelist's Library' (iii.), with Cruikshank's plates; London, 1857, 8vo, illustrated by 'Phiz;' London, 2 vols. 1882 ('Sixpenny Novels'); 'Aventures de Sir William Pickle,' Amsterdam, 1753; a German version was issued in 1785. 5. 'The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom,' 2 vols. London, 1753, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1771, 1780; London, 2 vols. 8vo, 1782 [1795], 12mo. A French translation by T. P. Bertin appeared at Paris, 'an vi' [1798], 12mo. 6. 'A Compendium of Authentic and Entertaining Voyages, digested in a Chronological Series,' 7 vols. London, 1756, 12mo; 2nd edit. London, 1766, 12mo. 7. 'A Compleat History of England, deduced from the Descent of Julius Cæsar to the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, 1748, containing the Transactions of one thousand eight hundred and three years,' 4 vols. London, 1757–8, 4to; 2nd edit. 11 vols. London, 1758–60, 8vo; French version by Targe, Orleans, 1759. 8. 'Continuation of the Complete History of England,' 5 vols. London, 1763–5, 8vo; 2nd edit. 11 vols. London, 1758–60. This was modified, and re-entitled 'The History of England from the Revolution to the Death of George II (designed as a continuation of Mr. Hume's History),' in which form it went through numerous editions, and was in turn continued by Thomas Smart Hughes [q. v.]; a French version is dated Paris, 1819–22. 9. 'The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves, by the Author of "Roderick Random,"' 2 vols. London, 1762, 12mo; 5th edit. 2 vols. London, 1782, 8vo; 1810, 24mo; 1832, in Roscoe's 'Novelist's Library' (x.), with Cruikshank's plates; French translation, Paris, 1824. 10. 'The Present State of all Nations, containing a Geographical, Natural, Commercial, and Political History of all the Countries in the known World,' 8 vols. London, 1764, 8vo; another edition, 8 vols. London, 1768–9. 11. 'Travels through France and Italy, 2 vols. London, 1766, 8vo (the British Museum copy contains some manuscript notes by the author); 2nd edit. 2 vols. Dublin, 1772, 12mo; another edit. 2 vols. London, 1778, 12mo. 12. 'The History and Adventures of an Atom,' by Nathaniel Peacock [i.e. T. S.], 2 vols. London, 1749 [1769], 12mo; 10th edit. 2 vols. London, 1778; Edinburgh, 1784, 12mo; London, 1786, 8vo. 13. 'The Expedition of Humphrey Clinker, by the Author of "Roderick Random,"' 3 vols. London, 1671 [1771], 12mo (the second and third volumes are correctly dated); 1772, 8vo; 2 vols. Dublin, 1774; Edinburgh, 1788, 8vo; 3 vols. London, 1792, 8vo; 2 vols. [1794], 12mo; 2 vols. London, 1805, 8vo, with ten plates after Rowlandson; 1808, 12mo; 2 vols. 1810, 12mo; London, 1815, 24mo; 1831, 12mo, in Roscoe's 'Novelist's Library' (i.), with Cruikshank's plates; Leipzig, 1846, 16mo (Tauchnitz); London, 1857, 8vo, with illustrations by 'Phiz;' London, 1882, 8vo; French translation, Paris, 1826, 12mo. 14. (Posthumous)

'Ode to Independence, with Notes and Observations,' Glasgow, 1773, 4to; London, 1773, 4to; Glasgow [1800], 12mo.'

In addition to his version of 'Don Quixote,' Smollett executed the standard translation of Le Sage's 'Adventures of Gil Blas of Santillane . . . from the best French edition,' 4 vols. London, 1749, 12mo (4th edit. 1773, and very numerous subsequent editions); in conjunction with Thomas Francklin [q. v.] he also superintended the translation of 'The Works of M. de Voltaire . . . with Notes Historical and Critical,' in 38 vols. London, 1761–74, 12mo (2nd edit. 1778); and five years after his death there was issued in his name a translation of Fénelon's 'Adventures of Telemachus,' 2 vols. London, 1776, 12mo (Dublin, 1793, 12mo).

Collective editions of Smollett's works were issued in 6 vols. Edinburgh, 1790, 8vo, with a short account of the author (reprinted in 5 vols. 1809, 8vo); in 6 vols. London, 1796, 8vo, with 'Memoirs of Smollett's Life and Writings, by R. Anderson' (seven editions); 'Works, with Memoirs of Life, to which is prefixed a View of the Commencement and Progress of Romance by J. Moore,' 8 vols. London, 1797, 8vo (a reissue edited by J. P. Browne, in 8 vols. London, 1872, 8vo, constitutes the best library edition); 'Miscellaneous Works,' complete in one volume, with 'Memoir' by Thomas Roscoe, London, 1841, 8vo; 'Works,' illustrated by George Cruikshank, London, 1845, 8vo; 'Works . . . with Historical Notes and a Life by David Herbert,' Edinburgh, 1870 [1869], 8vo; 'Works' (i. e. prose novels), edited by G. Saintsbury and illustrated by Frank Richards, 12 vols. London, 1895.

The novels were issued separately, with a Memoir by Sir Walter Scott ('Novelist's Library,' ii. iii.), London, 1821, 8vo. Selections were issued in 1772, 1775, and 1832, and in 1834 as 'The Beauties of Smollett,' edited by A. Howard, London, 8vo. The 'Plays and Poems' appeared with a memoir in 1777, 8vo, while the 'Poetical Works' are included in the collections of Anderson (x.), Park (xli.), Chalmers (xv.), 'British Poets' (xxxiii.), with life by S. W. Singer, 1822; in conjunction with the poems of Johnson, Parnell, and Gray, edited by Gilfillan, 1855; another edition edited by C. C. Clarke, 1878, and together with the poems of Goldsmith, Johnson, and Shenstone, 1881.

[Lives of Smollett are numerous. A memoir was prefixed to an edition of his works in 1797 by Dr. John Moore (Zeluco), and this is to some extent the basis of all subsequent biographies. Another life by Dr. Robert Anderson was prefixed to the edition of 1796, but, though earlier in date, this is mainly a secondhand dissertation upon the novelist's character; to the fifth edition (1806) there is an interesting Appendix of Letters to Smollett from Robertson, Hume, Boswell, Armstrong, and others. A shrewd and sympathetic biography was prefixed by Scott to his edition of the Poems in 1821, and a more detailed memoir by Thomas Roscoe to the Works in one volume issued in 1841. Far more valuable than any of its predecessors in point of research is 'Smollett: his Life and a Selection from his Writings,' published by Robert Chambers in 1867. This was followed by a careful memoir by David Herbert for the Selected Works, Edinburgh, 1870. A Life by Mr. David Hannay (valuable especially for the naval bearings of Smollett's career) is included in the Great Writers Series, 1887 (with useful bibliography by Mr. J. P. Anderson). Prefixed to the 1895 edition of the novels is a life by Professor Saintsbury (with an interesting development of Scott's parallel between Fielding and Smollett), and a life by Mr. Oliphant Smeaton appeared in the Famous Scots Series, 1897. There are good notices in the Encyclopædia Britannica (by Professor Minto) and English Cyclopædia; but of more value perhaps than any of these is the admirable summary of facts and opinions in the Quarterly Review (vol. ciii.), though this must be corrected as regards some genealogical details by Joseph Irving's Book of Dumbartonshire, 1879, i. 290, ii. 175 seq. The writer is indebted to the Rev. R. L. Douglas for some interesting notes upon the place and circumstances of the novelist's death. See also Macleod's Hist. of Dumbarton, p. 157; Dr. A. Carlyle's Autobiogr. passim; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 483; Nichols's Literary Anecd. i. 302, iii. 346, 398, 759, vi. 459, viii. 229, 412, 497, ix. 261, 480; Literary Illustrations, v. 776, vii. 228, 268; Gent. Mag. 1771 p. 349, 1799 ii. 817, 899, 1810 i. 597, 1846 ii. 347; Fasti Aberdonenses, p. 374; Duncan's Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, 1896, p. 120; Wilkes's Correspondence, i. 50 (on Smollett's alleged duplicity towards Wilkes); Churchill's Works, 1892, i. 61, 65, 68, 74, 106, ii. 5, 10, 51; Grenville Papers, i. 415; Walpole's Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, ii. 242, 285, 341, v. 231; Walpole's Hist. of the Reign of George III, ed. Barker; Warburton's Horace Walpole and his Contemporaries, i. 393; Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu's Letters, 1837, iii. 106, 199; Mrs. Delany's Life and Correspondence, ii. 6, 7, iii. 34, 162, 216, 223; Davies's Garrick, 1780; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill, passim; Andrew Henderson's Second Letter to Dr. Johnson, 1775 (containing a coarse lampoon on Smollett); Memoirs of Lord Kames, i. 226, 447; Mathias's Pursuits of Literature, i. 26; Mahon's Hist. of England, vii. 325; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin, iii. 268, 468; Morrison's Autographs, vi. 146 (facsimile letter to Dr. George Macaulay requesting a loan); Brougham's Men of Letters under George III, 1855, p. 246 *n.*;

Genest's Hist. of Stage, iv. 479, x. 175; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, 1812, i. 677–9 (attributing to Smollett, without authority, a posthumous farce, 'The Israelites,' 1785); Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ, p. 259; John Taylor's Records of my Life, p. 409; Laurence's Life of Fielding, 1855. pp. 308–11; Glaister's Dr. William Smellie and his Contemporaries, 1894, pp. 111–18; Burton's Hume, ii. 53; Hume's Letters to Strahan, ed Hill, 1888, pp. 38, 66, 229, 258, 281; Allardyce's Scotland in the Eighteenth Century, i. 311; Chambers's Traditions of Old Edinburgh, p. 217; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, passim; Knight's Shadows of the Old Booksellers, pp. 222–3; Babeau's Les Voyageurs en France, 1885: 'Un Anglais de mauvaise humeur,' pp. 213–34; Thicknesse's Correspondence; Stephens's Life of Horne Tooke, i. 356; A. Fraser-Tytler's (Lord Woodhouselee's) Essay on Translation, 1813, pp. 242, 266; Leigh Hunt's Table-Talk, 1870, p. 40; Hazlitt's Selections, ed. Ireland, pp. 159 seq.; Masson's British Novelists, 1859; Disraeli's Miscellanies of Literature, p. 54 (a sad picture of his suffering); Thackeray's English Humourists; Fox Bourne's Hist. of Newspapers, i. 154 seq.; Stephen's English Thought in the Eighteenth Century, bk. xii. pp. 42–55, 58, 71; Taine's English Literature, ii. 176–9; Wright's Caricature Hist. pp. 271–4; Tuckerman's Hist. of English Fiction, pp. 211–17; Forsyth's Novels and Novelists, 1871, pp. 279–304; Craik's English Prose Selections, iv. 257–69; Quérard's France Littéraire, ix. 198; Ticknor's Hist. of Spanish Lit. 1888, iii. 513–14; Beaver's Memorials of Old Chelsea, 1892, pp. 90–2; Faulkner's Chelsea, pp. 266–72; Martin's Old Chelsea, 1888, pp. 138–42; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 380, 439, 520; Hutton's Literary Landmarks, pp. 280–2; Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland, s.v. 'Bonhill;' Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 326, 3rd ser. i. 232, viii. 393, xi. 491, 5th ser. i. 384, 6th ser. i. 330, xi. 487, xii. 349, 7th ser. i. 178, v. 58, ix. 408, xii. 205, 333; The Portfolio, Philadelphia, November 1811 (a comparison of Sterne, Fielding, and Smollett); Macmillan's Mag. xxi. 527 (an account of his doings on the Riviera, and a testimony to his accuracy in matters of detail); Atlantic Monthly, iii. 693; New York Nation, 30 May 1889.] T. S.

**SMYTH.** [See also Smith and Smythe.]

**SMYTH, EDWARD** (1749–1812), sculptor, born in co. Meath in 1749, was son of a stonecutter who went to Dublin about 1750. The younger Smyth was apprenticed to Simon Vierpyl (whose name is sometimes incorrectly given as Verpyle), a sculptor, of Bachelor's Walk, Dublin, and was afterwards employed in mantelpiece work by Henry Darley, a master stonecutter. Here he attracted the notice of James Gandon [q. v.], who engaged him to execute the sculpture for the custom-house, then in course of erection. Gandon thought Smyth the best artist Ireland had produced, and considered his talent remarkable in one who had never been out of the country. Smyth executed, besides nearly all the figures on the custom-house, the statues of Justice, Wisdom, and Liberty, over the eastern portico of the Irish parliament-house, and later on the figures over the southern portico of the building. As early as 1772 he exhibited in Dublin a model of the statue of Dr. Charles Lucas [q. v.], now in the Royal Exchange of that city, and among his other works were the statues of Faith, Hope, and Charity in the Castle chapel, and the busts of the four evangelists for the same building, the basreliefs over the entrance to the Four Courts, and all the sculptures on the Inns of Court. He also executed the statue of St. Andrew on the portico of St. Andrew's Church in Dublin, and the heads on the keystones of the arches of Carlisle (now O'Connell) Bridge. His wax models of figures personifying the twelve most important rivers of Ireland were exhibited in 1800–2, and won high praise. They are now in the possession of the Royal Hibernian Academy. Smyth died in 1812. A portrait of him by an anonymous artist was sold at the Whaley sale in Dublin, 1848.

Of Edward Smyth's many children **John Smyth** (1775?–1834?), sculptor, born in Dublin about 1775, studied under his father. Many of his works in Dublin have merit, particularly the statues of Hibernia, Mercury, and Fidelity over the portico of the General Post Office (1817); the statues of Æsculapius, Minerva, and Hygeia on the Royal College of Surgeons (the royal arms of which were also sculptured by him); and the monument of George Ogle (1742–1814) [q. v.] in St. Patrick's Cathedral. He also designed the monument of Archbishop Arthur Smythe in that edifice, and executed some of the sculptural work in the south transept, and two busts by him of Irish surgeons are in the Royal College of Surgeons, Dublin. John Smyth was an associate of the Royal Hibernian Academy, and died about 1834.

[Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Mulvany's Life of Gandon; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Dublin Monthly Mag. for 1842; Dublin Directories, 1760–1834; Cat. of Exhibitions of Pictures in Dublin (deposited in Royal Hibernian Academy and Royal Irish Academy).] D. J. O'D.

**SMYTH, JAMES CARMICHAEL** (1741–1821), medical writer, only son of Thomas Carmichael of Balmadie and Margaret Smyth of Athenry, was born in Fifeshire in 1741. He assumed the name and

arms of Smyth in addition to his own. After studying for six years at Edinburgh University, he graduated as M.D. in 1764, taking for his thesis 'De Paralysi,' and introducing into it a short history of medical electricity. He then visited France, Italy, and Holland. In 1768 he settled in London, and received the appointment of physician to the Middlesex Hospital. He engaged in experiments with nitrous-acid gas for prevention of contagion in cases of fever, these experiments being continued at the request of the government on board the Spanish prison-ship at Winchester, where an epidemic prevailed. In 1802, for his services in this respect, parliament voted him a reward of 5,000*l*. His claim to the merit of the discovery was disputed by Dr. James Johnstone of Kidderminster, for his father, and by M. Chaptal, a Frenchman, for Guyton-Morveau; but, after a keen controversy, Smyth's claims were upheld. He subsequently went to the south of France for his health, and on his return settled at Sunbury. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society in May 1779 (Thomson, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* App. p. lvii), and was also a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, and physician-extraordinary to George III. He died on 18 June 1821. In 1775 he married Mary, only child and heiress of Thomas Holyland of Bromley, Kent, and had by her eight sons and two daughters. His eldest son was General Sir James Carmichael Smyth (1779–1838) [q. v.] His eldest daughter, Maria, married, in 1800, Dr. Alexander Monro 'tertius' [q. v.]

Smyth was the author of a large number of medical treatises illustrative of his experiments. Among them were: 1. 'An Account of the Effects of Swinging, employed as a remedy in Pulmonary Consumption,' London, 1787, 8vo. 2. 'A Description of the Jail Distemper, as it appeared among the Spanish Prisoners at Winchester in 1780,' London, 1795, 8vo. 3. 'An Account of the Experiments made on board the Union Hospital Ship to determine the Effect of the Nitrous Acid in destroying Contagion,' London, 1796, 8vo. 4. 'The Effect of the Nitrous Vapour in preventing and destroying Contagion,' London, 1799, 8vo. 5. 'Letter to William Wilberforce' [on Dr. Johnstone's claim], 1805, London, 8vo. 6. 'Remarks on a Report of M. Chaptal,' 1805, London, 8vo. 7. 'A Treatise on Hydrocephalus,' 1814, London, 8vo. Smyth also edited the 'Works of the late Dr. William Stark,' 1788, London, 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1821, ii. 88–9; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] G. S–h.

SMYTH, Sir JAMES CARMICHAEL, baronet (1779–1838), military engineer, and governor of British Guiana, eldest son of James Carmichael Smyth [q. v.], was born in London on 22 Feb. 1779. He was educated at the Charterhouse school, and entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 1 March 1793. He received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 20 Nov. 1794, and was transferred to the royal engineers on 13 March 1795.

In May 1795 Smyth was sent to Portsmouth, and in April of the following year to the Cape of Good Hope, where he arrived in June. He served under Generals Craig and Doyle in the operations that year against the Dutch. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 3 March 1797. He took part under Generals Dundas and Vandeleur in the operations 1798 to 1800. After a visit to England, 1800–1, he was promoted to be second captain on 1 July 1802. On the restoration of Cape Colony to the Dutch in 1803, Smyth returned to England. In October 1805 he joined Sir David Baird's expedition to the Cape of Good Hope as commanding royal engineer. He arrived on 4 Jan. 1806. At Smyth's suggestion a landing was effected on the beach near Blaauwberg on the 7th. Smyth was detached on board the sloop Espoir to Saldanha Bay, and was, to Baird's regret, absent from the battle of Blaauwberg (8 Jan.) On the surrender of Capetown, Baird appointed Smyth acting colonial secretary in addition to his military duties. He was promoted to be first captain on 1 July 1806, and was employed in strengthening and repairing the defences of Table Bay and Simon's Bay. He relinquished the appointment of colonial secretary on the arrival in May 1807 of the Earl of Caledon as governor with a complete staff, and returned to England in September 1808. In the following winter he was with Sir John Moore at Coruña, returning with the remnant of the army to England in February. In April he constructed Leith Fort, and on 20 Oct. 1813 was promoted lieutenant-colonel.

In December of the same year he joined the expedition to Holland under his relative, General Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) [q. v.], as commanding royal engineer. He landed the same month with Graham at Zeyrick Zee, and headquarters were established at Tolen. He was engaged in the action of Merxem on 13 Jan. 1814, and the subsequent bombardment of Antwerp early in February. Having carefully reconnoitred the fortress of Bergen-op-Zoom, Smyth advised its assault, which

took place on 8 March 1814, when he accompanied the central column. Although the assault was successful, owing to inconceivable blunders the British retreated at daybreak. Hostilities having terminated and the French troops having withdrawn, Smyth on 5 May took over the fortress of Antwerp and all the defences of the Scheldt, and was afterwards busily engaged in the reconstruction and strengthening of all the important fortresses evacuated by the French. He accompanied the Duke of Wellington and the Prince of Orange on several tours of inspection of the works, upon which he had about ten thousand labourers employed under a large staff of engineer officers. Early in 1815 Smyth accompanied the Prince of Orange to London, but on 6 March, Napoleon having escaped from Elba, Smyth again joined the headquarters of the English army at Brussels as commanding royal engineer. During April and May, under the immediate instructions of the Duke of Wellington, he placed the defences of the Netherlands in as efficient a state as possible against the expected invasion of the French, which occurred on 15 June. At the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo Smyth served on Wellington's staff, and on 7 July entered Paris with him. Smyth was promoted on 29 June 1815 to be colonel in the army and aide-de-camp to the prince regent. He was also made a companion of the Bath, and received the orders of knighthood of Maria Theresa and fourth class of St. Vladimir from the emperors of Austria and Russia respectively. He remained in command of the royal engineers at Cambrai until December 1815, and was then placed on half-pay.

On 25 Aug. 1821, on Wellington's recommendation, Smyth was created a baronet. In 1823, in company with Lord Lynedoch, he made a military tour of inspection of the fortresses of the Low Countries, and in October he was sent to the West Indies to report on the military defences and engineering establishments and military requirements of the British possessions there. He arrived with his colleagues at Barbados on 27 Nov., and visited Berbice and Georgetown in Demerara, Tobago, Trinidad, Grenada, St. Vincent, St. Lucia, Dominica, Antigua, and St. Kitts. Their report was dated 20 Jan. 1824.

In the spring of 1825 Wellington selected Smyth to proceed to Canada on a similar service. He embarked on 16 April and returned on 7 Oct. 1825. Smyth wrote a very able report upon the defence of the Canadian frontier, dated 31 March 1826. In the meantime, on 27 May 1825, he was promoted to be major-general, and on 29 July following he became a regimental colonel. In July 1828 he was sent to Ireland on special service to report upon the state of the Irish survey, returning in September. With this report his career as a military engineer closed.

On 8 May 1829 Smyth was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Bahama Islands, and before his departure George IV conferred on him the order of knight commander of Hanover, in recognition of the Hanoverian engineers having been placed under his command in the last campaign in the Netherlands. After four years' successful administration of the government of the Bahamas, where he abolished the flogging of female slaves, Smyth was removed to the more important government of British Guiana in June 1833. He arrived at Georgetown, Demerara, the seat of government, a short time before the emancipation of slaves, when much depended upon the character and ability of the governor. Unmoved by the reckless hostility of a section of the planters, Smyth by a firm, impartial, and vigorous government secured the confidence of the negroes. He brought his personal supervision to bear so closely on every department in his government that, as he himself observed, he could sleep satisfied that no person in the colony could be punished without his knowledge and sanction. Smyth died suddenly at Camp House, Georgetown, Demerara, of brain fever, after four days' illness, on 4 March 1838, esteemed and regretted by all classes of the community. Lord Glenelg, the minister for the colonies, wrote a warm eulogy of him in a despatch to the officer administering the government.

Smyth married, on 28 May 1816, Harriet, the only child of General Robert Morse [q. v.] of the royal engineers, and by her left an only son, James Robert Carmichael (1817–1883), who on 25 Feb. 1841, by royal license, dropped the name of Smyth and resumed the family name of Carmichael alone. The same year he married Louisa Charlotte, daughter of Sir Thomas Butler, bart. He was chairman of the first submarine telegraph company, and died on 7 June 1883, at his residence, 12 Sussex Place, London; his son, James Morse Carmichael (*b.* 1844) is the present baronet.

There is a bust, by Chantrey, of Carmichael Smyth in the cathedral church of Georgetown, Demerara; and a replica, also by Chantrey, in the town-hall of Berbice, with inscription. They were placed there by public subscription. Smyth's portrait was painted by E. H. Latilla and engraved by

Hodgetts (see EVANS, *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*, vol. ii.)

Smyth was the author of: 1. 'Instructions and Standing Orders for the Royal Engineer Department serving with the Army on the Continent,' 8vo, London, 1815. 2. 'Plans of the Attacks upon Antwerp, Bergen-op-Zoom, Cambray, Péronne, Maubeuge, Landrecy, Marienbourg, Phillipville, and Rocroy, by the British and Prussian Armies in 1814–1815, with Explanatory Remarks, dedicated to the Duke of Wellington,' fol. Cambrai, 1817. 3. 'Questions and Answers relative to the Duties of the Non-commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Sappers and Miners,' 8vo, Cambrai, 1817. 4. 'Chronological Epitome of the Wars in the Low Countries from the Peace of the Pyrenees in 1659 to that of Paris in 1815, with Reflections, Military and Political,' 8vo, London, 1825. 5. 'Précis of the Wars in Canada from 1755 to the Treaty of Ghent in 1814, with Military and Political Reflections,' 8vo, London, 1826 (printed for official use only); a second edition, edited by his son, with a memoir of the author, was published, 8vo, London 1862. 6. 'Reflections upon the Value of the British West Indian Colonies and of the British North American Provinces in 1825,' 8vo, London, 1826. 7. 'Memoir upon the Topographical System of Colonel van Gorkeran, with Remarks and Reflections upon various other Methods of representing Ground, addressed to Lieutenant-General Sir Herbert Taylor, Surveyor-General of H. M. Ordnance,' 8vo, London, 1828. 8. 'Letter to a Member of the Bahamas Assembly upon the subject of Flogging Female Slaves,' pamphlet, 8vo, Nassau, Bahamas, 1831.

[Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Artillery Records; War Office Records; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Gent. Mag. 1838, ii. 112; Ann. Reg. 1838; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Conolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Sperling's Letters of an Officer . . . from the British Army in Holland, Belgium, and France, to his Father; Memoir in preface to 1862 edition of Précis of the Wars in Canada; Demerary, Transition de l'Esclavage à la Liberté, par Félix Milliroux, 1843.] R. H. V.

**SMYTH**, SIR JOHN ROWLAND (*d.* 1873), lieutenant-general, was fifth son of Grice Smyth of Ballynatray, co. Waterford, by Mary, daughter and coheiress of H. Mitchell of Mitchellsfort, co. Cork. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and was commissioned as cornet in the 16th lancers on 5 July 1821. He was promoted lieutenant on 26 May 1825, and in the following year was present at the capture of Bhartpur (18 Jan.) On 22 April he was made captain on the half-pay list, from which he exchanged to the 32nd foot on 29 Nov. 1827. After ten years' service in that regiment, mostly in Canada, he returned to half-pay on 6 April 1838, and exchanged from it to the 6th dragoon guards (Carabiniers) on 10 May 1839.

On 17 Aug. 1841 he obtained a half-pay majority, and on 6 May 1842 he returned to his old regiment, the 16th lancers. He served with it in the Gwalior campaign of 1843, commanding the advanced wing of cavalry at Maharajpur, and in the Sutlej campaign of 1846, during which he was in command of the regiment. It greatly distinguished itself at Aliwal by routing the Sikh cavalry and breaking up a square of infantry, Smyth being severely wounded while leading it. He was mentioned in despatches, and was made brevet lieutenant-colonel and C.B. He received the medal and clasp for this campaign, having already received the medal and clasp for Bhartpur and the bronze star for Maharajpur.

Smyth was lieutenant-colonel of the 16th lancers from 10 Dec. 1847 till 2 Nov. 1855, when he exchanged to half-pay. He had been given one of the rewards for distinguished service on 1 June 1854, and had been made colonel in the army on 20 June. He became major-general on 22 Dec. 1860, and lieutenant-general on 1 April 1870, and was given the colonelcy of the 6th dragoon guards on 21 Jan. 1868.

Smyth died at Kensington on 14 May 1873. He married Catherine, daughter of the first Lord Tenterden, and had one daughter, who married the fourth Lord Tenterden.

[Times, 17 May 1873; Burke's Landed Gentry; Despatches of Lord Hardinge, Lord Gough, &c., p. 79.] E. M. L.

**SMYTH**, JOHN TALFOURD (1819?–1851), engraver, was born in Edinburgh about 1819, and, after studying for a time at the Trustees' Academy there, devoted himself to line engraving. Though practically self-taught in this art, he was eventually able to produce plates of great merit. His earliest published works were 'A Child's Head' after Sir J. Watson Gordon, and 'The Stirrup Cup' after Sir William Allan. In 1838 he removed to Glasgow, but, after residing there a few years, returned to Edinburgh, where he worked with extreme industry during the remainder of his life. Smyth engraved for the London 'Art Journal' Wilkie's 'John Knox dispensing the Sacrament,' Ary Scheffer's 'The Comforter,' Mulready's 'The Last in,' and Allan's 'Banditti dividing

Spoil.' He was engaged upon a plate from Faed's 'First Step' when he died at Edinburgh on 18 May 1851, at the age of thirty-two.

[Art Journal, 1851; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

SMYTH, Sir LEICESTER (1829–1891), general, born on 25 Oct. 1829, was seventh son of Richard William Penn Curzon, afterwards Curzon-Howe, first earl Howe, by his first wife, Harriet, daughter of Robert, sixth earl of Cardigan. He was educated at Eton, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the rifle brigade on 29 Nov. 1845. He joined the reserve battalion at Quebec in 1846; became lieutenant on 12 Nov. 1847; returned to England, and went out with the first battalion to the Cape in January 1852. He served in the Kaffir war of that year, and greatly distinguished himself in the action of Berea on 20 Dec. He commanded one of two companies which mounted almost inaccessible heights under fire, and drove a large force of Basutos before them. He was highly praised in despatches by Sir G. Cathcart, and received the medal.

On 23 Feb. 1854 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Lord Raglan, accompanied him to Turkey and the Crimea, and was present at Alma and Inkerman, and throughout the siege of Sebastopol [see Somerset, Fitzroy James Henry]. He was assistant military secretary from 7 Oct. 1854 to 11 Nov. 1855, first under Lord Raglan, and afterwards under General Simpson. He became captain in his corps on 22 Dec. 1854, was made brevet major on 17 July 1855, and brevet lieutenant-colonel from 8 Sept., having taken home the despatches announcing the fall of Sebastopol. He continued to serve in the Crimea as aide-de-camp to General Codrington till 30 June 1856. He received the Crimean medal with three clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the legion of honour (fifth class), and the Medjidie (fifth class).

Smyth was assistant military secretary in the Ionian Islands from 23 Nov. 1856 to 23 Aug. 1861. He then rejoined the 1st battalion of the rifle brigade, in which he had become major on 30 April, and served with it at Malta and Gibraltar till 4 Aug. 1865, when he went on half-pay. He had become colonel in the army on 9 Feb. 1861. On 12 Feb. 1866 he married Alicia Maria, eldest daughter and heiress of Robert Smyth, J.P. of Drumcree, co. Westmeath, and in the following November he took the surname of Smyth. He was made C.B. on 13 May 1867. He was military secretary at headquarters in Ireland from 1 July 1865 to 30 June 1870, and deputy quartermaster-general there from 17 July 1872 to 26 Feb. 1874.

On 7 Feb. 1874 he became major-general (being afterwards antedated to 6 March 1868), and on 13 Feb. 1878 lieutenant-general. He had the command of the troops in the western district from 2 April 1877 to 31 March 1880, and at the Cape from 10 Nov. 1880 to 9 Nov. 1885. During part of this time (in 1882–3) he administered the government and acted as high commissioner for South Africa. He was made K.C.M.G. on 1 Feb. 1884, and K.C.B. on 16 Jan. 1886. He was given a reward for distinguished service on 1 April 1885, and promoted general on 18 July in that year. He held the command of the troops in the southern district from 1 May 1889 to 25 Sept. 1890, when he was appointed governor of Gibraltar. But after a few months there he returned to England on sick leave, and died in London on 27 Jan. 1891, leaving no issue. He was buried at Gopsall, Warwickshire.

[Times, 29 Jan. 1891; art. by Sir William Henry Cope in Rifle Brigade Chronicle for 1890; Lodge's Peerage.] E. M. L.

SMYTH, PATRICK JAMES (1826–1885), Irish politician, was born in 1826 in Dublin, where his father, James Smyth, a native of Cavan, was a prosperous tanner. His mother, Anne, was daughter of Maurice Bruton of Portane, co. Meath. Patrick received his education at Clongoweswood College, where he made the acquaintance of Thomas Francis Meagher [q. v.] The two became fast friends, and in 1844 both joined the Repeal Association. In the cleavage between 'Old Ireland' and 'Young Ireland,' Smyth, like Meagher, sided with the latter, and became one of the active members of that body. After the failure of the abortive insurrection of 1848 he managed to escape to America disguised as a drover. He supported himself by journalism for some years, becoming prominently identified with the Irish national movement in America. In 1854 he visited Tasmania, and planned and carried out the escape of John Mitchel [q.v.] from his Tasmanian prison (cf. Mitchel, *Jail Journal*). In 1855 he married Miss Jeanie Myers of Hobart Town, Tasmania, and in 1856 returned to Ireland and began to study for the bar. He was called in 1858, but never practised. For a short time, about 1860, he was proprietor of the 'Irishman,' an advanced nationalist newspaper.

Smyth was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honour on 29 Aug. 1871 in recognition of

his services to France in organising the Irish ambulance aid to that country during the Franco-German war.

In 1870 Smyth made an unsuccessful attempt to enter parliament as a member of Isaac Butt's home-rule party. In June of the following year he was returned as M.P. for Westmeath, and sat for the constituency uninterruptedly till 1880, when he became M.P. for Tipperary. In parliament Smyth's oratorical gifts were highly appreciated. A speech delivered by him on home rule on 30 June 1876 was published; but he disapproved of the extreme policy of Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.], and became an unsparing and bitter enemy of the land league, which he described as a 'League of Hell.' His popularity in Ireland consequently waned, and he retired from parliament in 1882. At the close of 1884 he was appointed secretary of the Irish Loan Reproductive Fund, but survived his appointment only a few weeks. He died at Belgrave Square, Rathmines, Dublin, on 12 Jan. 1885, leaving his widow and family in straitened circumstances. A fund was raised for their support.

Smyth published: 1. 'Australasia,' a lecture; 2nd edit. Dublin, 8vo, 1861. 2. 'France and European Neutrality,' a lecture, Dublin, 1870. 3. 'The Part taken by the Irish Boy in the Fight at Dame Europa's School;' 3rd edit. Dublin, 1871. 4. 'A Plea for a Peasant Proprietary in Ireland,' Dublin, 1871. 5. 'Materialism,' a lecture, Dublin, 1876. 6. 'The Priest in Politics, by the late P. J. Smyth,' 4to edit. Dublin, 1885.

[Mitchel's Jail Journal; Pigott's Reminiscences of an Irish National Journalist; Duffy's Four Years of Irish History; Freeman's Journal, 13 Jan. 1885; Evening Mail (Dublin), 14 Jan. 1885; information from Mr. John O'Leary, Dublin.] D. J. O'D.

SMYTH, RICHARD (1826–1878), Irish politician, son of Hugh Smyth of Bushmills, co. Antrim, by Sarah Anne, daughter of J. Wray, was born at Dervock, co. Antrim, on 4 Oct. 1826. He was educated at the university of Bonn and at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated B.A. in 1847, M.A. in 1850, and received the honorary D.D. and LL.D. degrees in 1867. For eight years he was assistant-collegiate minister of the first presbyterian church of Londonderry, and in 1865 was appointed professor of oriental languages and biblical literature in Magee College, Londonderry. In 1870 he became Dill professor of theology in the same college. He was a supporter of Mr. Gladstone's policy of disestablishment in Ireland, and in 1869 was raised to the moderatorship of the general assembly of the presbyterian church. In 1870 he was re-elected moderator, and took an active part in settling the financial affairs of the church in connection with the withdrawal of the *regium donum*. He was one of the trustees incorporated by royal charter under the Presbyterian Church Act for administering the commutation fund. He supported the Irish University Bill of 1873, and, as a liberal, was elected member of parliament for co. Londonderry on 16 Feb. 1874 to support the general policy of Mr. Gladstone's administration, especially with respect to land tenure and grand jury reform. He sat until his death, which took place at Antrim road, Belfast, on 4 Dec. 1878. He was buried at Dervock on 6 Dec.

Besides numerous pamphlets, he was the author of: 1. 'Philanthropy, Proselytism, and Crime: a Review of the Irish Reformatory System,' London, 1861, 8vo. 2. 'The Bartholomew Expulsion in 1662,' Londonderry, 1862, 18mo.

[Men of the Time, 1875, p. 912; Debrett's House of Commons, 1875, p. 220; Illustrated London News, 1874, lxv. 52; Belfast News-Letter, 5 Dec. 1878 pp. 1, 5, 7 Dec. p. 8.] G. C. B.

SMYTH, ROBERT BROUGH (1830–1889), mining surveyor, son of Edward Smyth, a mining engineer, was born at Carville, near Newcastle, Northumberland, in 1830. He was educated at Whickham in the county of Durham. Soon turning his attention to natural science, especially to chemistry and geology, he began work about 1846 as an assistant at the Derwent Ironworks. There he remained over five years. In 1852 he emigrated to Victoria, Australia. After some experience on the goldfields, he entered the survey department as draughtsman under Captain (afterwards Sir Andrew) Clarke, R.E. Subsequently he acted for a brief period as chief draughtsman, and in 1854 was appointed to take charge of the meteorological observations. In 1858 he was appointed secretary to the board of science, which included the charge of the mining surveys of the colony. In 1860 he was appointed secretary for mines, with a salary of 750*l*., and acted for some time as chief inspector of mines and reorganised the geological survey, of which he became director. At the beginning of 1876, owing to the result of an inquiry into his treatment of his subordinates, he resigned all his offices. He subsequently went to India, where he helped to promote the disastrous 'boom' in Indian gold-mines. He died on 10 Oct. 1889. He had been elected a fellow of the Geo-

logical Society in 1856 and of the Linnean in November 1874; he was also a member of the Société Géologique de France, of the Society of Arts and Sciences at Utrecht, and an honorary corresponding member of the Boston Society of Natural History.

Besides many official reports and various lists and statistics for different international exhibitions, Smyth was author of: 1. 'The Prospectors' Handbook,' 8vo, Melbourne, 1863. 2. 'The Gold Fields and Mineral Districts of Victoria,' 4to, Melbourne, 1869. 3. 'Hints for the Guidance of Surveyors,' 8vo, Melbourne, 1871. 4. 'The Aborigines of Victoria,' 2 vols. 4to, Melbourne, 1878. He also contributed papers on mineralogical and geological subjects to scientific journals between 1855 and 1872.

[Mennell's Dict. Australian Biogr.; Colonial Office Lists, 1858–76; Lists of the Linnean and Geological Societies; Reports of the Mines Department of Victoria; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers.] B. B. W.

SMYTH, Sir WARINGTON WILKINSON (1817–1890), geologist and mineralogist, was born at Naples on 26 Aug. 1817, being the eldest son of Captain (afterwards Admiral) William Henry Smyth [q. v.] and Annarella Warington, whose father, Thomas Warington, was then British consul at Naples. He was educated at Westminster and Bedford schools and at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1839 and M.A. in 1844. As an undergraduate he was noted for his love of athletic exercises, and rowed a winning race with Oxford on the Thames in 1839. About the same time he was appointed to one of the travelling bachelorships on the Worts foundation, and was away from England for more than four years. Before leaving Cambridge he had become interested in mineralogy, and during his stay in Germany and Austria he attended geological lectures, formed friendships with the geologists of those countries, and examined coal-fields, salt-works, silver-mines, and bone-caves. Then he visited Sicily and explored Etna, wintered on the Nile, travelled through Palestine and northern Syria as far as the upper valley of the Tigris, and returned to England, bringing with him as results of his wanderings a good knowledge of foreign languages and much practical experience in mining.

At the end of 1844 he was appointed mining geologist to the geological survey, and in this capacity was engaged on field work in the British Isles. But in 1851, when the school of mines was organised, he was nominated to the lectureship in mining and mineralogy. In 1881 these duties were separated, but he continued teaching the former subject until his death. He was appointed mineral surveyor to the duchy of Cornwall in 1852, and inspector of crown minerals in 1857. He also served on various committees and commissions, and was chairman of the royal commission on accidents in mines (appointed in 1879), in which capacity he drew up the larger part of an elaborate report, embodying the result of inquiries which had lasted over seven years. He was knighted in 1887, and also received the foreign orders of SS. Maurice and Lazare, of Jesus Christ, and of S. Jago da Espada. He was elected F.G.S. in 1845, was one of the honorary secretaries from 1856 to 1866, president from 1866 to 1868, and foreign secretary from 1873 till his death. He was also president of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall from 1871 to 1879, and again from 1883 onwards. He was elected F.R.S. in 1858, and was an honorary member of various foreign societies.

He resided for most of the year in London, but spent his summers, during the later part of his life, in a house belonging to him at Marazion, Cornwall. For the greater part of his life he enjoyed excellent health, but during the last two or three years symptoms of a weakness of the heart appeared, which obliged him to spare himself a little. The end was sudden. He died while sitting in his study, at 5 Inverness Terrace, at work upon his students' examination papers, on the morning of 19 June 1890, and was buried at St. Erth's, Cornwall. In 1864 he married Antonia Story-Maskelyne of Basset Down, Wiltshire, a descendant of the astronomer Nevil Maskelyne [q. v.], who, with two sons, survived him.

Smyth was a man of untiring industry, a careful observer, and a cautious reasoner, ever willing to impart the fruits of his experience to students and to fellow-workers. He 'possessed a knowledge of the mineralogy and geology of Cornwall which was perhaps more profound than that of any of his contemporaries,' and few men were better acquainted with practical mineralogy. He was able to impart his knowledge to others in a pleasant and interesting manner ('Report of the Council of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall' in *Trans.* xi. 253). His incessant and laborious duties made authorship difficult, but he contributed (on mineralogical subjects) to the 'Memoirs of the Geological Survey,' and wrote about a dozen separate papers, chiefly in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society' and the 'Transactions of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall,' besides presidential addresses. He also published in 1854 a pleasantly written volume

entitled 'A Year with the Turks,' describing those parts of his travels which fell within the limits of Turkey in Europe and in Asia. Despite the disturbed state of the country at the date of his travels, his experience of the Turk in the rural districts, on the whole, was favourable, and he wrote in the hope of dispelling prevalent misconceptions. In 1866 he published a small 'Treatise on Coal and Coal-mining,' which reached a seventh edition in 1890.

A portrait in oils, painted in 1875, is in the possession of Lady Smyth.

[Obituary Notices in Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xlvii. Proc. vol. li.; Geol. Mag. 1890. p. 383; information from Lady Smyth.] T. G. B.

**SMYTH, WILLIAM** (1765–1849), professor of modern history at Cambridge, was the son of Thomas Smyth, banker, of Liverpool, where he was born in 1765. After attending a day school in the town, he went to Eton, where he remained three years. On leaving Eton he read with a tutor at Bury, Lancashire, and in January 1783 he entered Peterhouse, Cambridge. He graduated eighth wrangler in 1787, and in the same year was elected to the fellowship vacated by Sir John Wilson (1741–1793) [q. v.], judge of common pleas. He proceeded M.A. in 1790. He returned to Liverpool, but in 1793, consequent upon the declaration of war with France, his father's bank failed, and it became necessary for William to earn his living.

Through the kindness of Edward Morris, a college friend, Smyth was chosen in 1793 by Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.] as tutor to his elder son Thomas. He lived with his pupil at Wanstead, at Bognor, and at Cambridge, and saw much of Sheridan himself. In the memoir that he subsequently wrote of his pupil's father he describes his intercourse with him as 'one eternal insult, mortification, and disappointment,' and writes with mingled humour, pity, and anger of Sheridan's eccentricities and disregard of the duties of life. Smyth's salary was usually in arrears, and his letters of protest were unanswered. But Sheridan's fascinating manner whenever a personal interview took place rendered effective protest impossible. When Smyth accompanied his pupil to Cambridge in 1803, he received bills on Drury Lane theatre in lieu of cash for his expenses. In 1806 his pupil went into the army, and Smyth, on being released from his post of the young man's governor, became tutor of Peterhouse. In 1807, on the recommendation of his political friends, he was appointed regius professor of modern history. That office he filled until his death. In 1825 he inherited real property, and, in accordance with the college statutes then in force, his fellowship was declared vacant, much to his dissatisfaction. He continued, however, to occupy his rooms in college, until in 1847 he retired to Norwich, where he died, unmarried, on 24 June 1849. He was buried in the cathedral, where there is a stained-glass window to his memory over his grave. The two stained Munich windows in Peterhouse Chapel, representing the Nativity and the Ascension, were subscribed for as a memorial to him. There is a portrait of him in the hall of Peterhouse, given by his brother, the Rev. Thomas Smyth (1778–1854), fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, from 1800 to 1813, and vicar of St. Austell. This portrait is lithographed in the fifth edition of his 'English Lyrics,' edited by his brother in 1850. The posthumous bust in the Fitzwilliam museum, by E. H. Baily, is copied from the picture.

Smyth was very popular and fond of society (see his humorous lecture on 'Woman,' delivered in 1840 at Mrs. Frere's house at Downing, and privately printed at Leeds in the same year). He possessed great conversational power, was passionately fond of music, and frequently gave concerts in his college rooms with the aid of eminent performers. These entertainments were much sought after by members of the university. He wrote much verse, and his 'English Lyrics,' published in 1797, which were warmly praised by the 'Edinburgh Review,' ran through five editions. Moore's opinion of them was less favourable. He accused Smyth of appropriating his metres and parodying his songs (Moore, *Memoirs*, ed. Russell, iv. 286–8, vi. 332). Smyth contributed some of the words to Clarke Whitfield's 'Twelve Vocal Songs,' and wrote the ode for the installation of Prince William Frederick as chancellor of the university. He devoted his declining years to a work on the 'Evidences of Christianity.' He is 'the Professor' in 'Reminiscences of Thought and Feeling' by Mary Ann Kelty [q. v.]

Smyth's 'Lectures on Modern History,' 1840, 2 vols., dedicated to Lord Henry Petty, marquis of Lansdowne, were revised by Professor Adam Sedgwick (see Clark, *Life of Sedgwick*, ii. 22), and long enjoyed a high reputation as judicious and perspicuous essays. They supply an admirable summary of the historical literature of the period under survey. Smyth aimed at impartiality, but he did not possess sufficient insight or sympathy to achieve it. Of like character and of equal popularity were Smyth's 'Lectures on the French Revolution,' 1840 (3 vols.), which broke new

ground and sifted some of the earlier authorities, but were very diffuse, and were far inferior to Croker's essays on the same subject in the 'Quarterly.' Both sets of lectures were reissued, with the author's latest corrections, in Bohn's Standard Library (1855). Smyth's other works include 'A List of Books Recommended,' 1817; 2nd ed. 1828; and 'Memoir of Sheridan,' 1840 (privately printed, and now rare).

[Autobiography and Memoir by his brother in Lyrical Poems, 5th ed. 1850; Gent. Mag. vol. xxxii. pt. ii. p. 540; Athenæum, 30 June, 1849; Registers of Peterhouse; Kelty's Visiting my Relations, pp. 332 sq.; private information.] E. C. M.

SMYTH, WILLIAM HENRY (1788–1865), admiral and scientific writer, born in Westminster on 21 Jan. 1788, was the only son of Joseph Brewer Palmer Smyth, who claimed descent from Captain John Smith (1580?–1631) [q. v.] of Virginia, and owned large estates in New Jersey, which, as a royalist, he lost on the recognition of the independence of the North American colonies. At an early age he went to sea in the merchant service, and in 1804 was in the East India Company's ship Cornwallis, which was taken up by the government for the expedition against the Mahé Islands. In the following March the Cornwallis was bought into the navy and established as a 50-gun ship under the command of Captain Charles James Johnston, with whom Smyth remained, seeing much active service in Indian, Chinese, and Australian waters. In February 1808 he followed Johnston to the Powerful, which, on returning to England, was part of the force in the expedition to the Scheldt, and was paid off in October 1809. Smyth afterwards served in the Milford of 74 guns on the coast of France and Spain, and was lent from her to command the Spanish gunboat Mors aut Gloria for several months at the defence of Cadiz (September 1810 to April 1811). In July 1811 he joined the Rodney off Toulon, and through 1812 served on the coast of Spain. On 25 March 1813 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and appointed for duty with the Sicilian flotilla, in which he combined the service against the French in Naples with a good deal of unofficial surveying and antiquarian research. On 18 Sept. 1815 he was made commander, and without any appointment to a ship was continued on the coast of Sicily, surveying that coast, the adjacent coasts of Italy, and the opposite shores of Africa. In 1817 his work was put on a more formal footing by his appointment to the Aid, in which, and afterwards (from 1821) in the Adventure, he carried on the survey of the Italian, Sicilian, Greek, and African coasts, and constructed a very large number of charts, which are the basis of those still in use. Some of his results appeared in his elaborate 'Memoir . . . of the Resources, Inhabitants, and Hydrography of Sicily and its Islands' (London, 1824, 4to), which was followed in 1828 by a 'Sketch of Sardinia.' Meanwhile, on 7 Feb. 1824, Smyth was promoted to post rank, and in the following November he paid off the Adventure. It was the end of his service at sea, his tastes leading him to a life of literary and scientific industry.

In 1821 he became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Royal Astronomical Society. On 15 June 1826 he was elected F.R.S., and in 1830 was one of the founders of the Royal Geographical Society. He built and equipped an astronomical observatory at Bedford, where for many years he carried on systematic observations of stars. In 1845–6 he was president of the R.A.S.; in 1849–50, of the R.G.S.; he was vice-president and foreign secretary of the Royal Society; vice-president and director of the Society of Antiquaries; and was honorary or corresponding member of at least three-fourths of the literary and scientific societies of Europe. He contributed numerous papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the 'Proceedings' of the R.A.S. and R.G.S., and from 1829 to 1849 to the 'United Service Journal,' and was the author of many volumes, the best known of which are 'The Cycle of Celestial Objects for the use of Naval, Military, and Private Astronomers' (2 vols. 8vo, 1844), for which he was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society; 'The Mediterranean: a Memoir Physical, Historical, and Nautical' (8vo, 1854); and 'The Sailor's Word-Book,' revised and edited by Sir Edward Belcher (8vo, 1867). He also translated and edited Arago's treatises on 'Popular Astronomy' and on 'Comets.' The complete story of his literary activity is contained in 'Synopsis of the published and privately printed Works of Admiral W. H. Smyth' (4to, 1864), which enumerates his fugitive papers as well as his larger works.

In 1846 Smyth accepted the naval retirement, and in due course was advanced, on the retired list, to be rear-admiral on 28 May 1853, vice-admiral on 13 Feb. 1858, and admiral on 14 Nov. 1863. After living for many years near Bedford, he moved about 1850 to St. John's Lodge, near Aylesbury, where he died on 9 Sept. 1865. He married at Messina, in October 1815, Annarella,

only daughter of T. Warington of Naples, and by her had a large family. One of his sons, Sir Warington Wilkinson Smyth, is separately noticed; another, Charles Piazzi Smyth, was for many years astronomer-royal for Scotland; a third is General Sir Henry Augustus Smyth, K.C.M.G. One of his daughters, Georgiana Rosetta, is the wife of Sir William Henry Flower, K.C.B., F.R.S., director of the British (Natural History) Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 784; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Annual Report of the Royal Astronomical Society, 1866; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1866; Fraser's Mag. 1866, i. 392; United Service Mag. 1865, iii. 272; Buckingham Archæological Society's Records, 1867, vol. iii.] J. K. L.

SMYTHE. [See also Smith and Smyth.]

SMYTHE, DAVID, Lord Methven (1746-1806), Scottish judge, son of David Smythe of Methven, and Mary, daughter of James Graham of Braco, was born on 17 Jan. 1746. Having studied for the law, he was admitted advocate on 4 Aug. 1769. Smythe was raised to the bench, in succession to Francis Garden of Gardenstone, on 15 Nov. 1793, taking the title of Lord Methven. He was appointed a commissioner of justiciary on the death of Lord Abercromby, 11 March 1796, but resigned that office in 1804. He died at Edinburgh on 30 Jan. 1806. Lord Methven was credited with the highest integrity as a judge and an excellent understanding.

He married, first, on 8 April 1772, Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir Robert Murray, bart., of Hillhead; she died on 30 June, 1785, leaving three sons and four daughters. By his second wife, Euphemia, daughter of Mungo Murray of Lintrose, who was reckoned one of the beauties of her time and was the subject of one of Burns's songs, he had two sons and two daughters. Smythe was succeeded in the estate by Robert Smythe, only surviving son of his first marriage; but as Robert died in 1847 without issue, the succession fell to the elder son of the second marriage, William Smythe (1805-1895) of Methven Castle.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 541; Scots Mag. for 1806, p. 159.] A. H. M.

SMYTHE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK PERCY SYDNEY, seventh Viscount Strangford and second Baron Penshurst (1818-1857), eldest son of Percy Clinton Sydney Smythe, sixth viscount [q.v.], was born on 13 April 1818 at Stockholm, where his father then resided as minister-plenipotentiary to the court of Sweden. George's early education began at home under the personal guidance of his father, by whose harsh reproofs and excessive indulgence his character was injured. At twelve he went to Eton, his name being entered in the book of Dr. John Keate, the headmaster, on 8 July 1830. Twice during his five years' stay he was threatened with expulsion. Upon quitting Eton in July 1835, when seventeen, he went to read for several months under the Rev. Julius Hare at Hurstmonceaux Rectory, by way of preparation for Cambridge. He was admitted on 29 Jan. 1836 to St. John's College as a fellow-commoner; his kinsman and godfather, the Duke of Northumberland, helping to defray his expenses at the university. He took an effective part in the debates of the Cambridge Union, and formed many close friendships. Conspicuous among his intimate associates were Lord John Manners (afterwards Duke of Rutland), Beresford-Hope, Baillie Cochrane (afterwards Lord Lamington), Frank Courtenay, and Lord Lyttelton. In 1840 Smythe, according to the custom then prevailing in regard to fellow-commoners, graduated M.A. *jure natalium*. Before going to the university he had written both verse and prose in the annuals and in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' and his contributions to periodical literature while he was at Cambridge were numerous and promising.

At a by-election on 1 Feb. 1841 he was returned in the tory interest as member for Canterbury. His ancestors, the Sidneys of Penshurst, had long exercised great influence in that constituency. He was on 2 July 1841 returned at the general election with an increased majority. Although he broke down on making his maiden speech, his many brilliant gifts, his handsome presence, his gracious manner, soon secured him a reputation among all parties in the House of Commons.

He became a finished debater, and before the end of his first session Mr. Gladstone is said to have described him as one of the best two young speakers in the House of Commons (cf. *Croker Papers*, iii. 8, 9; Trevelyan, *Life of Macaulay*, ii. 133). Smythe's readiness of retort involved him in at least three serious quarrels with fellow-members of parliament, one with John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.] in April 1844.

Smythe soon associated himself with the active and ambitious section of the conservatives, which was known as the Young England party and acknowledged Mr. Disraeli's leadership. The Young England party

sought to extinguish the predominance of the middle-class bourgeoisie, and to re-create the political prestige of the aristocracy by resolutely proving its capacity to ameliorate the social, intellectual, and material condition of the peasantry and the labouring classes. Outside as well as inside parliament Smythe energetically advocated such principles. He and Lord John Manners expounded them with a brilliance which extorted a compliment from Cobden. At a *soirée* held at the Manchester Athenæum on 3 Oct. 1844, under Disraeli's presidency, Smythe, in an address on 'The Importance of Literature,' asserted that 'his political watch was always five minutes too fast.' A few days later he and his friends attended a festival at Bingley, Yorkshire, to celebrate the allotment of land for gardens to working men. On 11 July 1843 Smythe had denounced in parliament 'the perpetual toryness' of England's treatment of Ireland, and on 16 April 1845 he strongly advocated the grant to Maynooth College (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. lxxix. 833–40). Disraeli paid Smythe the compliment of drawing from him his portrait of the hero of 'Coningsby' (1844).

In January 1845 Smythe was appointed under-secretary of state for foreign affairs in Sir Robert Peel's second government. His friends spoke of him regretfully as 'Pegasus in harness,' and he described himself as 'fettered by party and muzzled by office.' In 1842 Smythe had spoken against free trade; but when Peel in 1846 accepted that principle, Smythe, who was by nature readily open to conviction, followed his chief. Disraeli and others of Smythe's former allies adhered to their original position, and Smythe's severance from them was complete. During the great debate on the corn laws in June 1846 Smythe advocated their abolition. The premier highly praised Smythe's effort, but after the discussion was over, and when Sir William Gregory remarked to Smythe, 'Peel gave you plenty of butter,' Smythe characteristically replied 'Yes, rancid as usual' (Gregory, *Autobiography*, p. 89). On the same night Disraeli delivered his scathing denunciation of Peel's administration as an 'organised hypocrisy,' and before the close of the month (29 June) Sir Robert resigned. At the general election in the following year Smythe was again returned, on 3 Aug. 1847, for Canterbury. During that parliament, which lasted until July 1852, Smythe, according to Disraeli, committed a sort of political suicide by abstaining from all part in the debates. In May 1852 he fought at Weybridge with Colonel Frederick Romilly (1810–1887), youngest son of Sir Samuel Romilly [q. v.], the last duel in England. Romilly was his colleague in the representation of Canterbury, and Smythe accused him of unfairly influencing the electors against him. At the subsequent general election in July Smythe received only seven votes, and he did not sit in the house again. The election was afterwards declared void through bribery and the writ suspended until August 1854.

From 1847 to 1852 Smythe devoted himself to journalism, and wrote industriously and with brilliant effect in the leading columns of the 'Morning Chronicle.' An attack on Richard Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton) led to a challenge, but the affair was compromised (Reid, *Life of Lord Houghton*, i. 416 sq.) 'He would rather be' (he had said in 1844) 'one of the journalists who led than of the statesmen who followed in the path of reforms.' He had already made a literary reputation by his 'Historic Fancies,' which was published in 1844. It is a miscellaneous collection of poems and essays, the titles of which indicate the range of its author's studies: 'The Merchants of Old England,' 'The Aristocracy of France,' 'The Jacobin of Paris,' 'The Loyalist of La Vendée,' an elegy on 'Armand Carrel,' and a Napoleonic dialogue between 'Fifteen and Twenty-five.' In the following year (1845) two remarkable monographs from his hand, on 'George Canning' and 'Earl Grey' respectively, appeared in the 'Oxford and Cambridge Review.'

On his father's death, on 29 May 1855, Smythe succeeded to the title as seventh Viscount Strangford, but took no part in the debates of the House of Lords. Consumption had manifested itself and proved incurable. Early in 1857 he went to Egypt in a vain search of health, and returned to London in the autumn. On 9 Nov. he was married by special license, at Bradgate Park, near Leicester, the seat of the Earl of Stamford and Warrington, to Margaret, eldest daughter of John Lennox Kincaid Lennox, esq., of Lennox Castle, N.B. But he was then dying, and the end came a fortnight later at Bradgate Park (23 Nov. 1857) (Malmesbury, *Memoirs of an ex-Minister*, 2nd edit. ii. 88). He was succeeded by his brother, Percy Ellen Frederick William [q.v.], as eighth Viscount Strangford.

Among his papers was found the manuscript of a novel entitled 'Angela Pisani,' which he had begun writing at Venice in 1846. This was eventually published under the editorship of his brother's widow in 1875.

The Earl of Beaconsfield described Strangford as 'a man of brilliant gifts, of dazzling

wit, of infinite culture, and of fascinating manners' (*Lothaire*, pref. 1870; but cf. GREGORY, *Autobiogr.* pp. 87–90, 94–5, 123). Lord Lyttelton said of him with much truth 'he was a splendid failure.'

[Lady Strangford's Brief Memoir prefixed to Angela Pisani, 1875; Disraeli's Coningsby, 1844, and Life of Lord George Bentinck, 1851, both passim; Ann. Reg. for 1857, p. 347; Times, 26 Nov. 1857; Monody on George, Lord Strangford, in the present writer's Dreamland, 1862, pp. 238–41; A Young England Novel by T. H. Escott; Fraser's Mag. 1847; Edward de Fonblanque's Lives of the Viscounts Strangford through Ten Generations, 1877.] C. K.

SMYTHE, JAMES MOORE (1702–1734), author of the 'Rival Modes,' third son of Arthur Moore [q. v.], the politician, by his wife Theophila (daughter of William Smythe of the Inner Temple, by Elizabeth, daughter of George Berkeley, first earl of Berkeley), was born at his father's seat of Fetcham in Surrey in 1702. He matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 10 Oct. 1717, graduating B.A. from All Souls' in 1722. 'Jemmy,' as he was called, alienated his father by his foppishness and extravagance, but he was a favourite with his grandfather, William Smythe, who in 1718 obtained for him the reversion of his post of receiver and paymaster to the band of gentlemen-pensioners (*Weekly Journal*, 14 June 1718), and left him the bulk of his property on his death in 1720, on condition that he assumed the additional surname of Smythe. It was not, however, until 1728 that the legatee succeeded in getting the act of parliament which was then necessary to authorise the change of style. Meanwhile, amid the dissipations of the fashionable society in which he had become immersed, he ran through his money, and it was in the hope of satisfying his more pressing creditors that he announced his comedy of the 'Rival Modes,' concerning which his reputation as a wit raised high expectations. It was produced at Drury Lane on 27 Jan. 1726–7, with Wilks, Cibber, and Mrs. Oldfield in the leading rôles. Young wrote to Tickell that it met with a worse reception than it deserved. It was, however, played six times, and the author received 300*l.* by the benefit, as well as 100*l.* from Lintot for the right of publication (it passed through three editions during 1727). A dull comedy, it is remarkable solely for the disproportionate amount of resentment that it excited in Pope, and the tortuous manœuvres to which it provoked him. The best thing in the 'Rival Modes' (which is in prose) was eight lines of verse introduced, in italics in the printed copies, into the second act. Moore Smythe had seen them in manuscript, and asked permission of their author, Pope, to use them for his comedy. Pope consented, but retracted permission at the last moment. Smythe, disgusted and reckless, neither suppressed the lines nor disclaimed them. The lines were subsequently introduced by Pope into his 'Second Moral Essay,' while in his 'Bathos' some withering remarks are made upon 'J. M.' As, however, Smythe did not rise to the bait, Pope had himself to procure an anonymous indignant defence of Smythe in the 'Daily Journal' in order to provide a text for an elaborate note to the 'Dunciad;' the note explaining the genuine authorship of the lines was appended to a ludicrous description of Smythe as a nameless phantom. In his 'Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot,' among other insults, Pope subsequently accused Smythe's mother of unchastity (cf. *Memoirs of Grub Street*, i. 93, 107). These insults met with no response until 1730, when, as a sort of parody on Young's 'Two Epistles to Mr. Pope,' Smythe, as he was now called, issued, in anonymous conjunction with Welsted, a satirical 'One Epistle to Mr. A. Pope,' London, 8vo. Smythe died unmarried, and in reduced circumstances, at Whitton, near Isleworth, Middlesex, on 18 Oct. 1734. Shortly before his death Pope caused to be inserted in the 'Grub Street Journal' an advertisement respecting his supposed disappearance, commencing 'Whereas J. M. S., a tall, modest young man, with yellowish teeth, a sallow complexion, and a flattish eye, shaped somewhat like an Italian. . . .'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, s. v. 'Moore;' Gent. Mag. 1734, p. 572; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 483; Curll's Key of the Dunciad, 1728; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, passim; Genest's Hist. of Stage, iii. 186; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 102, 238, xi. 98, 2nd ser. viii. 195, 235; the Brobdignagian, 1726, p. 19; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMYTHE, PERCY CLINTON SYDNEY, sixth VISCOUNT STRANGFORD and first BARON PENSHURST (1780–1855), diplomatist, born in London on 31 Aug. 1780, was eldest son of Lionel, fifth viscount (1753–1801), who entered the army and served in America, but in 1785 took holy orders, and in 1788 was presented to the living of Killrew, co. Meath. His mother, Maria Eliza, was eldest daughter of Frederick Philipse of Philipseburg, New York.

The family descended from Sir John Smith or Smythe of Ostenhanger (now Westenhanger), Kent, the elder brother of Sir Thomas Smith or Smythe (*d.* 1625) [q. v.] Sir

Thomas Smythe, son of Sir John, was made a knight of the Bath in 1616, 'being a person of distinguished merit and opulent fortune;' and on 17 July 1628 was created an Irish peer by the title of Viscount Strangford of Strangford, co. Down. He died on 30 June 1635, having married Lady Barbara, seventh daughter of Robert Sidney, first earl of Leicester [q. v.]

Percy, the sixth viscount, graduated in 1800 at Trinity College, Dublin, where he won the gold medal. In 1802 he entered the diplomatic service as secretary of the legation at Lisbon. In the following year he published 'Poems from the Portuguese of Camoëns, with Remarks and Notes' (cf. *Edinb. Rev.* April 1805). Byron, in 'British Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' accused the translator of teaching 'the Lusian bard to copy Moore,' and described him as

> Hibernian Strangford, with thine eyes of blue,
> And boasted locks of red or auburn hue.

The 'Poems' were frequently reissued, the last edition in 1828, in which year a French version also appeared (Moore, *Life of Byron*, p. 39).

Strangford soon became a *persona grata* at the Portuguese court. In 1806 he was named minister-plenipotentiary *ad interim*. He persuaded the prince regent of Portugal, on the advance of the French in November 1807, to leave Portugal for Brazil. Strangford arrived in England on 19 Dec., and drew up, by Canning's desire, a connected account of the proceeding drawn from his own despatches. It was published in the 'London Gazette' of 22 Dec. In 1828 Napier, in the first volume of his 'Peninsular War,' maintained that the credit of the diplomatic negotiations really belonged to Sir William Sidney Smith [q. v.], and made various charges against Strangford. The latter issued 'Observations' in reply, which Sir Walter Scott and even the whig circles at Holland House thought satisfactory (Scott, *Journal*, 31 May 1828; Moore, *Diary*, 21 May). Napier rejoined, and Strangford issued 'Further Observations.' Strangford failed to obtain legal redress for some strong reflections made on him in the same connection by the 'Sun' newspaper. Brougham appeared for the defendants at the trial (Napier, *Peninsular War*, 1851, vi. 222–3).

Strangford received the order of the Bath, and was sworn of the privy council in March 1808. On 16 April he was appointed envoy-extraordinary to the Portuguese court in Brazil. He was made G.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815, on his return from the mission.

On 18 July 1817 he became ambassador to Sweden. Before leaving Stockholm, two years later, he induced the Swedish government to agree to the English proposals for an arrangement with Denmark, and discussed with them a new tariff highly advantageous to England. On 7 Aug. 1820 Strangford was appointed ambassador at Constantinople. Here he joined the Austrian minister in urging on the Porte the necessity of pursuing more conciliatory conduct towards Russia, and of making concessions to its Christian subjects, then in open revolt both in Greece and the Danubian provinces. In the autumn of 1822 he went to Verona, and laid before the European congress the assurances he had obtained from the sultan. When, in December, Strangford returned to Constantinople, he was charged with the sole care of Russian affairs in Turkey. He obtained from the Porte the evacuation of the Danubian principalities, the conclusion of a treaty allowing Sardinian ships to enter the Bosphorus, and the removal of the recently made restrictions on Russian trade in the Black Sea. In return the tsar promised the resumption of diplomatic relations with Turkey. On 13 Sept. 1824 Wellington wrote to Strangford congratulating him 'upon a result obtained by your rare abilities, firmness, and perseverance' (*Wellington Corresp.* ii. 308, 309). Greville charged him with having exceeded his instructions while at Constantinople: but these, Strangford complained afterwards, were scanty (*Journal of Reign of George IV*, p. 140; cf. *Wellington Corresp.* iv. 167). In October he left Turkey. A year later Strangford went as ambassador to St. Petersburg at the special request of the tsar. He had been found rather too watchful an observer of Russian designs at Constantinople, and was transferred to St. Petersburg. He remained at St. Petersburg only a few months, during which he pressed the tsar to fulfil his promise of resuming relations with the Porte. After his return from Russia, in 1825, Strangford was created a peer of the United Kingdom with the title of Baron Penshurst of Penshurst in Kent. In a speech in the House of Lords on 7 June 1827 he stated that he had served under nine foreign secretaries (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. xvii. 1139). His diplomatic career closed with a special mission to Brazil in August 1828. For the remainder of his life he was an active tory peer, often taking part in debates on questions of foreign policy. On 29 Jan. 1828 he seconded the address (*ib.* xviii. 8–11). On 11 Aug. 1831 he complained that the arrangements for the coronation of William IV had not been submitted to the privy council, but

only to a selection from it, 'similar to that which our transatlantic brethren call a caucus' (*ib.* 3rd ser. v. 1170). He signed, as Penshurst, Lord Mansfield's protest against the Reform Bill (*ib.* xiii. 376), and corresponded with Wellington on that bill and on foreign affairs. On 28 Feb. 1828 he sent Wellington a memorial recommending an English guarantee of the Asiatic dominions of Turkey as the most likely measure to bring her to an accommodation (*Wellington Corresp.* iv. 286–7).

Strangford's taste for literature remained with him to the end. His intimate friends included Croker and Moore, and he was a frequent guest at Rogers's table. In his later years he was a constant visitor to the British Museum and state paper office, and frequently contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and to 'Notes and Queries.' He was elected F.S.A. in February 1825, and was a director of the society and one of its vice-presidents from 1852 to 1854. In 1834 he published in Portuguese, French, and English the 'Letter of a Portuguese Nobleman on the Execution of Anne Boleyn,' and in 1847 edited for the Camden Society (*Camden Miscellany*, vol. ii.) 'Household Expenses of the Princess Elizabeth during her Residence at Hatfield, October 1551–September 1552.' He also collected materials for a life of Endymion Porter. He was created D.C.L. at Oxford on 10 June 1834, at the installation of Wellington as chancellor. He was also a grandee of Portugal and a knight of the Hanoverian order (G.C.H.)

Strangford died at his house in Harley Street, London, on 29 May 1855. He was buried at Ashford. An anonymous portrait belonged in 1867 to his second son (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 214). He married, on 17 June 1817, Ellen, youngest daughter of Sir Thomas Burke, bart., of Marble Hill, Galway, and widow of Nicholas Browne, esq. She died on 26 May 1826. Two of his sons, George and Percy, succeeded in turn to his titles, and both are separately noticed.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883; Foster's Peerage and Alumni Oxon.; Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, iv. 274–80, contains serious genealogical errors. Also Pearman's Hist. of Ashford, pp. 45–7, 79–82; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 90, 114; Ann. Reg. (App. to Chron.) pp. 277–8; Moore's Memoirs, i. 125, iii. 138, 356, iv. 313, v. 188, 279, viii. 225; Stapleton's Political Life of Canning, chapters iv. and xii.; Castlereagh Corresp. xii. 127, 144, 153; Wellington Corresp. vols. ii. iii. iv. passim; Parl. Debates, 2nd and 3rd ser. passim; Brit. Mus. Cat.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Croker Papers, iii. 128, 296–297, 343–4, 361, 399–400; S. Walpole's Hist. of England from 1815, iii. 89–92, iv. 40–1.]

G. Le G. N.

SMYTHE, PERCY ELLEN FREDERICK WILLIAM, eighth Viscount Strangford of Ireland, and third Baron Penshurst of the United Kingdom (1826–1869), philologist and ethnologist, born at St. Petersburg on 26 Nov. 1826, was third and youngest son of Percy Clinton Sydney Smythe, sixth Viscount [q. v.], and younger brother of George Augustus Frederick Percy Sydney Smythe, seventh Viscount [q.v.] During part of his youth he was almost blind. From the first he devoted himself to the study of languages. At Harrow he taught himself Persian, and at Oxford he learnt Arabic. He matriculated from Merton College on 17 June 1843, and held a postmastership for two years. In May 1845 he was nominated by the vice-chancellor one of the two student-attachés at Constantinople. He became paid attaché there in 1849, and was oriental secretary from July 1857 to October 1858. He gave assiduous attention to his official duties, and his health suffered severely from the strain of work entailed by the Crimean war. Meanwhile he acquired a complete knowledge of Turkish and modern Greek, made a thorough study of Sanskrit, and mastered every branch of oriental philology. He spoke Persian and Greek with facility, and was versed in their dialects. To all this he added a considerable acquaintance with Celtic, competent classical scholarship, and a strong taste for geography and ethnology.

On his accession to the peerage on his brother's death in 1857 Strangford took a house in London, but mainly continued for four years in Constantinople, where he lived the life of a dervish. In 1863 he travelled in Austria and Albania, widening his knowledge and strengthening his interest in the eastern question. He described his own position with regard to it as anti-φιλέλλην, but pro-φιλορωμαῖος, and thought that the future of south-eastern Europe belonged to the Bulgarians rather than to the Greeks. He proclaimed himself a liberal, but took no interest in general politics. He considered Lord Stratford de Redcliffe 'absurdly overrated.' His letters showed the liveliest sense of humour, as well as exact and varied scholarship. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Pall Mall Gazette' and the 'Saturday Review,' but published no book during his lifetime. He wrote, however, the last three chapters of his wife's 'Eastern Shores of the Adriatic.' In 1869 two volumes of his 'Selected Writings' were edited by Lady

Strangford. They contain, besides the three chapters above mentioned, many contributions to the 'Pall Mall Gazette' dealing with the eastern question, and a review, published in the 'Quarterly' of April 1865, of Arminius Vámbéry's 'Travels in Central Asia.' Among 'Some Short Notes on People and Topics of the Day' is an interesting study of Walt Whitman, whose writings Strangford maintained were 'imbued with not only the spirit, but with the veriest mannerism' of Persian poetry. In 1878 Viscountess Strangford also published his 'Original Letters and Papers upon Philological and kindred Subjects.' Prefixed to them are letters from Vámbéry and Prince Lucien Bonaparte. The former testifies that Strangford read, spoke, and wrote Afghan and Hindustani, as well as Arabic, Turkish, and Persian. Prince Lucien credited him with an acquaintance with Slav tongues. At the time of his death Strangford was president of the Royal Asiatic Society. 'In his own line,' says his friend Sir M. Grant Duff, 'the last Lord Strangford was unique,' and left a vacancy in European journalism which was never filled. He died suddenly at 58 Great Cumberland Street, London, on 9 Jan. 1869, and was buried, beside his elder brother, at Kensal Green. An elegy on him by F. T. P[algrave] appeared in 'Macmillan's Magazine' in the following month. He left no issue, and the peerages became extinct.

His wife, Emily Anne, Viscountess Strangford (*d.* 1887), was youngest daughter of Admiral Sir Francis Beaufort [q. v.] He married her on 6 Feb. 1862. She was a woman of great physical energy and intellectual refinement. Before her marriage she had travelled with her sister in Egypt, Asia Minor, and Syria, and as a descendant of the Beauforts of the crusades, she was given by the patriarch of Jerusalem the order of the Holy Sepulchre (Reid, *Life of Lord Houghton*, ii. 151). In 1861 she published 'Egyptian Sepulchres and Syrian Shrines, including some stay in the Lebanon, at Palmyra, and in Western Turkey, with Illustrations in Chromo-Lithography,' 2 vols. (new edit. 1874). A review by Lord Strangford led to their acquaintance and subsequent marriage (*Athenæum*, 2 April 1887). After her marriage Lady Strangford wrote 'The Eastern Shores of the Adriatic in 1863, with a Visit to Montenegro,' 1864, 8vo. On her husband's death in 1869 she went through four years' training in a hospital in England, and devoted herself largely to nursing. She originated the National Society for Providing Trained Nurses for the Poor, and in 1874 published 'Hospital Training for Ladies.' She took the leading part in organising a fund for the relief of the Bulgarian peasants in 1876 (see *Report*, 1877), and educated several at her own expense in England. In the following year she went to the seat of war in Turkey, in order to superintend a hospital she had established for Turkish soldiers. On the occupation of Strigil by the Russians, though troubled by the violent demeanour of some Cossacks, she was treated with great consideration by General Gourko (A. Forbes, *War Correspondence*, 1877–8, pp. 320–1).

In 1882 Lady Strangford established and opened at Cairo for the St. John's Ambulance Association the Victoria Hospital for the sick and wounded in the war with Arabi Pasha. On her return to England the red cross was conferred on her by Queen Victoria. She afterwards co-operated with Mrs. E. L. Blanchard in the establishment of the Women's Emigration Society in London; founded a medical school at Beyrout, and endowed at Harrow a geographical prize in memory of her husband. She prepared for publication not only her husband's papers, but also a novel, 'Angela Pisani,' left in manuscript by her brother-in-law, the seventh lord Strangford, to which she prefixed a short memoir. In 1878 she wrote a preface for J. Finn's 'Records from Jerusalem Consular Churches,' 1878. Lady Strangford was on her way to Port Said, where she was to open a hospital for British seamen, when she died of cerebral apoplexy on board the Lusitania on 24 March 1887.

[For Viscount Strangford, see Burke's Extinct Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Pall Mall Gazette, 12 Jan. 1869; Saturday Review, 16 Jan. 1869; Journ. Royal Geographical Soc. 1869 (Sir R. Murchison's address); Sir M. Grant Duff's Notes from a Diary, 1897, i. 134, ii. 125–6; Works, edited by his wife. For Lady Strangford: Times, 28 March 1887; Victoria Mag. February 1879 (with photograph); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. (vol. ii. Suppl.)] G. Le G. N.

**SMYTHE**, Sir SIDNEY STAFFORD (1705–1778), judge, born in London in 1705, was descended from Sir Thomas Smith or Smythe (1558 ?–1625) [q. v.] Waller's 'Sacharissa' was his great-grandmother [see Spencer, Dorothea]. His father, Henry Smythe of Old Bounds in the parish of Bidborough, Kent, died in 1706, aged 29. His mother, Elizabeth, the daughter of Dr. John Lloyd, canon of Windsor, subsequently became the wife of William Hunt, and died on 6 Oct. 1754. He was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner on 1 July 1721, and graduated B.A. in 1724. Having entered the

Inner Temple on 5 June 1724, he was called to the bar in February 1728, and joined the home circuit. In 1740 he was appointed steward of the court of the king's palace at Westminster, in the place of Sir Thomas Abney, and in Trinity term 1747 he was made a king's counsel, and was called to the bench of the Inner Temple. At the general election in the summer of 1747 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of East Grinstead. He sat in the house for only three sessions, and there is no record of any speech which he made there. In January 1749 he took part in the prosecution of the smugglers who were tried for murder before a special commission at Chichester (Howell, *State Trials*, xviii. 1069–1116). He was appointed a baron of the exchequer in the room of Charles Clarke (*d.* 1750) [q. v.], and, having received the order of the coif on 23 June 1750, took his seat on the bench accordingly. On 7 Nov. following he received the honour of knighthood. With Heneage Legge [q.v.] he tried Mary Blandy [q. v.] at the Oxford assizes in March 1752 (*ib.* xviii. 1117–94). While a puisne baron he was twice appointed a commissioner of the great seal. On the first occasion, from 19 Nov. 1756 to 20 June 1757, he was joined in the commission with Sir John Willes and Sir John Eardley-Wilmot. On the second occasion, from 21 Jan. 1770 to 23 Jan. 1771, he was chief commissioner, his colleagues being the Hon. Henry Bathurst (1714–1794) [q. v.] and Sir Richard Aston [q. v.] He succeeded Sir Thomas Parker as lord chief baron on 28 Oct. 1772. As Parker continued to enjoy vigorous health after his resignation, while Smythe was often prevented by illness from attending the court, Mansfield is said to have cruelly observed, 'The new chief baron should resign in favour of his predecessor.' After presiding in the exchequer for five years, Smythe was compelled in November 1777 to resign, owing to his infirmities. He was granted a pension of 2,400*l.*, and on 3 Dec. was sworn a member of the privy council. He died at Old Bounds on 2 Nov. 1778, and was buried at Sutton-at-Hone, Kent.

Smythe is said to have refused the post of lord chancellor, and to have been 'the ugliest man of his day' (*Funeral Sermon preached by the Rev. C. D. De Coetlogon*, 1778, p. 25; Nichols, *Lit. Illustrations*, iii. 809).. He was unjustly abused in print and in parliament for his conduct of the trial of John Taylor, a sergeant of the Scots guards, for the murder of James Smith, at the Guildford summer assizes in 1770. It appears that the jury, after considerable deliberation, brought in a verdict of guilty, upon which Smythe, who had told them that it was only manslaughter, expressed his surprise, and desired that a special verdict should be drawn up, which was duly signed by the jury. Though his conduct was vindicated by Dunning in the House of Commons on 6 Dec. 1770, and his decision was upheld by the judges of the king's bench on 8 Feb. 1771, the charge was reiterated by Junius in his letter to Lord Mansfield of 21 Jan. 1772 (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 1211–1301; Woodfall, *Junius*, 1814, ii. 438–40). Smythe married, in 1733, Sarah, daughter of Sir Charles Farnaby, bart., of Kippington in Kent, but left no issue. Both he and his wife took a great interest in the evangelical movement. She died on 18 March 1790 and was buried at Sutton-at-Hone. Two of Smythe's letters to the Duke of Newcastle are preserved among the Additional MSS. at the British Museum, as well as a pedigree of the Smythe family drawn up by Edward Hasted under Smythe's inspection (32860 f. 444, 32906 f. 340, 5520 f. 45).

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 369–71; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 73; Harris's Life of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, 1847, iii. 95, 103; Sir William Blackstone's Reports, 1781, ii. 838, 1178; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, 1797–1801, iii. 26, 58, 287, v. 274–5; Gent. Mag. 1740 p. 623, 1747 p. 297, 1750 pp. 285, 526; Ann. Reg. 1778 Chron. p. 227; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1857, p. 387; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 621; Grad. Cantabr. 1800, p. 391; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 247, 416; Official Return of Lists of M.P.s, ii. 104; Townsend's Catalogue of Knights, 1833, p. 63; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

SMYTHE, WILLIAM JAMES (1816–1887), general and colonel-commandant royal artillery, second son of Samuel Smythe, vicar of Carnmoney, Belfast, and of his wife Margaret, daughter of John Owens of Tildary, co. Antrim, was born at Coole Glebe, Carnmoney, on 25 Jan. 1816. He was educated at Antrim until he entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 11 Nov. 1830. He received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 20 Dec. 1833. In April 1835 he sailed for the Cape of Good Hope, where he served in the Kaffir war and received the war medal. He was promoted to be first lieutenant on 10 Jan. 1837. He returned to England in October the same year.

In July 1839 Smythe became secretary of the Royal Artillery Institution at Woolwich, and filled the office until he embarked for St. Helena in December 1841 to take

charge of the observatory at Longwood, and to carry out magnetical and meteorological observations under the direction of Captain (afterwards General Sir) Edward Sabine [q. v.] The results were published in two large quarto volumes of 'Observations,' brought out by Sabine in 1850 and 1860. Smythe was promoted to be second captain on 5 May 1845. He returned to England in February 1847.

In August 1848 Smythe embarked for Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he was stationed for a year, returning to England in August 1849, on his promotion to the rank of first captain, dated 28 June. In January 1850 he was appointed by the Marquis of Anglesey to take charge of young officers of artillery on first joining at Woolwich, and to supervise their instruction. This new arrangement led to the establishment of the department of artillery studies, of which Smythe was the organiser, and became the first director until July 1852. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 1 April 1855.

Having a good knowledge of French and German, Smythe was selected in October 1854 to superintend the execution of contracts for arms in Belgium and Germany. While still holding this appointment he was withdrawn temporarily from its duties by Lord Panmure, in January 1856, to act as a member of the royal commission sent to France, Russia, Austria, and Italy, to report on the state of military education in those countries, and to consider the best mode of reorganising the system of training British officers of the scientific corps. The other commissioners were Lieutenant-colonel William Yolland [q. v.] and the Rev. W. C. Lake (afterwards dean of Durham). Smythe advocated the entire separation of the education of the royal artillery from that of the royal engineers, a plan which Yolland opposed. In the end the report was drawn up by Lake and the secretary, Smythe signing 'for the history and descriptions of foreign military schools only.' The report, in two blue-books, was presented to parliament in 1857. It is a mine of information, and records the well-weighed opinions of a large number of the most thoughtful officers of the time in both corps. Smythe now returned to the superintendence of the foreign contracts for arms until July 1857. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 1 April 1858, and the same year was a second time appointed director of artillery studies at Woolwich. In 1859 he was made a member of the ordnance select committee.

In 1859 Smythe was selected to proceed to Fiji as commissioner to inquire into the circumstances of the cession of Fiji to England, which an English consul, Mr. W. T. Pritchard, had obtained from King Thakombau, and into the value of the group of islands from a strategical as well as a commercial point of view. The botanist, Dr. Berthold Carl Seemann [q. v.], was attached to the mission.

Smythe, accompanied by his wife, left England on 16 Jan. 1860, taking with him complete sets of magnetical and meteorological instruments and charts. After experiencing some difficulty of transport owing to the war in New Zealand, he arrived in a small sailing vessel at Levuka on 5 July. He visited all the larger islands, and ascertained that there was no organised opposition to the cession; but he found that the representations made to government as to the value of the islands were in many substantial particulars incorrect, while Thakombau was in no sense king of Fiji. Foreseeing a tolerably long detention in the islands, Smythe brought with him to Levuka materials for a small house, which was erected, and part of it was fitted as an observatory. Here, from 12 Jan. to 30 April 1861, he made regular magnetical and meteorological observations, including very careful determinations of magnetic declination, inclination, and force. Although not the first good observations made at Fiji, Smythe's are the most extensive and complete, and will probably long remain the standard of comparison.

On 1 May 1861 Smythe made his report from Fiji, giving his opinion that it was inexpedient to accept the cession made by Thakombau. He arrived home, *via* Panama, in November of the same year. His report was presented to parliament in 1862 and was approved. His wife wrote a pleasant account of the expedition in a series of letters to friends at home, which was published as 'Ten Months in the Fiji Islands,' 1864, 8vo, with coloured illustrations and maps. To it Smythe contributed the introduction, an account of an excursion to Namusi in Viti Levu, and the appendix, containing his instructions and report, together with his magnetical and meteorological observations and remarks upon the Melanesian mission.

On 5 Aug. 1864 Smythe was promoted to be colonel in the royal artillery. The same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and was for some years a member of the meteorological committee of that society. In 1865 he went to India on military duty, returning to England on two years' leave of absence in the autumn of 1866. On 6 March 1868 he was promoted to be

major-general, and returned to India in November. In December 1869 he finally came home, and lived at Tobarcooran, Carnmoney, Belfast. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. 1877, but remained unemployed. He was made a colonel-commandant of the royal artillery on 2 Aug. 1880, and he was placed on the retired list, with the honorary rank of general, on 1 July 1881. He died at Carnmoney, Belfast, on 12 July 1887. He erected in the churchyard of Carnmoney a lofty Irish cross of mountain limestone, designed from the finest examples extant, and probably the most beautiful specimen of Irish ecclesiastical art in the country. His grave is at the foot of this cross.

Smythe's latter years were chiefly given to an earnest advocacy of 'home rule' for Ireland so far as it was compatible with union with Great Britain. It was his constant endeavour to promote the material development of his country. He took an interest in agriculture, and devoted himself to the study, and encouragement of the study, of the Irish language; and he left by his will the reversion of 3,000*l.* to the Royal Irish Academy in trust, the interest of which was to be applied to the promotion of the use of the Irish language. He left also the reversion of an equal sum, together with his residuary estate, to the representative body of the church of Ireland. He married, on 15 Dec. 1857, at Carnmoney, Sarah Maria, second daughter of the Rev. Robert Wintringham Bland, J.P. There was no issue of the marriage. His widow survived him.

[War Office Records; obituary notice by General Sir J. H. Lefroy in the Proceedings of the Royal Artillery Institution, vol. xv. 1887; Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society; Annual Register, 1887; private sources.]

R. H. V.

**SMYTHIES**, CHARLES ALAN (1844–1894), bishop of Zanzibar and missionary bishop of East Africa, born in London on 6 Aug. 1844, was second son of Charles Norfolk Smythies, vicar of St. Mary the Walls, Colchester, and Isabella, daughter of Admiral Sir Eaton Travers. When he was three years old his father died of consumption, and in 1858 his mother married the Rev. George Alston, rector of Studland, Dorset.

After attending the schools at Milton Abbas and at Felsted, which he entered in January 1854 and left in December 1857 (Beevor, *Alumni Felsted.* p. 7), Smythies entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1862, and graduated B.A. in 1866. In 1868 he went to Cuddesdon Theological College, Oxford, at that time under the presidency of Dr. King, the present bishop of Lincoln. In 1869 he was ordained to the curacy of Great Marlow, and in 1872 took up work at Roath, a suburb of Cardiff, under the Rev. F. W. Puller, on whose resignation in 1880 Smythies was appointed to succeed him as vicar.

In 1882, on the death of Bishop Edward Steere [q. v.], Smythies declined the offer of the bishopric of the universities mission to Central Africa; but, after a year's fruitless search and many refusals, the committee of the mission renewed the offer to him, and he accepted the perilous charge. He was consecrated bishop at St. Paul's Cathedral on St. Andrew's day (30 Nov.) 1883, and in January 1884 left for Zanzibar, the headquarters of the mission.

The diocese covered roughly thirty thousand square miles, and, apart from the character of the country and its climate, Smythies had to face difficulties due to the new colonial policy of Germany, within the sphere of whose influence nearly all the mission stations lay. From the first Smythies devoted himself to the selection and training of natives as clergymen, taking enormous pains to discover their vocation and to give them such mental and spiritual education as should qualify them to become the evangelists of their own people. He was equally careful to keep them free from that veneer of English civilisation which so often mars the work of native clergy in foreign missions.

He visited all the nearer stations of the missions every year and the remote stations once in two years. This involved five journeys on foot, performed for the most part without white companions, to Lake Nyasa, which is four hundred and fifty miles distant from the coast.

In 1888, with a view to the suppression of the slave trade, the coast of East Africa was blockaded by the combined warships of England and Germany. This led to much excitement and disturbance among the natives on the mainland. The situation became in fact so grave that the bishop was strongly urged by the English government to withdraw his missionaries from the scene of danger. This he not only declined to do, but he set out himself for the interior of the disturbed district to strengthen the hands of his clergy and their converts. The journey nearly cost him his life. The steamer on approaching the shore was fired upon, and a threatening crowd surrounded the house in which he took shelter. He was saved from violence by the goodwill and courage of the insurgent chief, Bushiri.

In 1889 Smythies became convinced that it was impossible for one man to supervise the work of his vast diocese, and in 1890 he came to England to help to collect the endowment needed for its subdivision. By incessant travelling, speaking, and preaching, the sum of 11,000*l.* was raised in six months, the necessary formalities were completed, and the Rev. Wilfrid B. Hornby was consecrated as first bishop of Nyasa, a title afterwards changed to Likoma. On the division of the diocese Smythies's title was altered to bishop of Zanzibar and missionary-bishop of East Africa. During his visit to England he was in June 1890 made honorary D.D. of Oxford University.

After his return to Zanzibar, Smythies's health broke down; but, in spite of physical weakness, he set out in October 1893 upon a long tour through the villages of the far interior, accompanied only by a native deacon and a few native Christians. He cast himself upon the hospitality of the natives, living in their huts and sharing their food. The result, from a spiritual point of view, was most gratifying, but it was physically disastrous to the bishop: he was prostrated by a severe attack of malarial fever. Although he found his way back to Zanzibar and struggled on with his work for a while, he failed to recover, and, after a brief sojourn in the mission hospital, was sent to England as the one hope of saving his life. On 5 May 1894 he was carried on board the French steamer Peiho, but on the second day at sea he died, and was buried at sundown at a point in mid-ocean halfway between Zanzibar and Aden.

[Private information.] E. F. R.

**SNAGGE, THOMAS** (1536–1592), speaker of the House of Commons, was born in 1536 at Letchworth, Hertfordshire, where his father, Thomas Snagge, was lord of the manor. A brother Robert was a bencher of the Middle Temple, and sat as member for Lostwithiel in the parliament of 1571. In 1552 Thomas entered as a student at Gray's Inn, and was called to the bar by that society in 1554. In 1563 he was appointed 'reader,' and in 1574 became 'double reader.' He sat as member for the county of Bedford in the parliament of 1571, and appears to have become an effective debater in the House of Commons. On 13 Sept. 1577 the queen, in a private letter to Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], nominated Snagge to the office of attorney-general for Ireland, 'being sufficiently persuaded of his learning and judgment in the law wherein he had been in long practice as a counsellor' (Morrin, *Patent and Close Rolls of Ireland*, ii. 11). Snagge's patent of appointment was dated 2 Dec. 1577. 'The Dutye that he oweth to her Majestie and his Countrye,' wrote Walsingham to Sidney, 'doth make him leaue all other Respects and willinglie to dedicat himeself to that Seruice, for the which I thinke him a Man so well chosen both for Judgement and bould Spirit . . . as hardlie all the Howses of Court could yeld his like' (Collins, *Letters and Memorials of State*, i. 228). Snagge did not belie Walsingham's expectations. Three months after his arrival in Dublin, Sidney wrote of him to Walsingham: 'I fynde him a Man well learned, sufficient, stoute, and well-spoken, an Instrument of good Service for her Majestie, and soche a one as is carefull to redresse by Wisdome and good Discreation soch Errors as he fyndeth in her Majesties Courts here. So that by his presence I find my selfe well assisted and humblye thank y^r^ Lordships for the sendinge him to me, and more of his Sorte are needed' (*ib.* p. 231). Snagge held the office of attorney-general for Ireland for three years, returning to England in 1580, when he was appointed serjeant-at-law. He was treasurer of Gray's Inn for that year, and resumed his large practice at the bar. To the parliament of November 1588 Snagge was returned for Bedford town, and was chosen speaker of the House of Commons (12 Nov. 1588). Parliament was prorogued on 4 Feb. 1588–9, but Snagge continued to hold the office until the dissolution on 28 March 1589–90. In 1590 he was advanced to the dignity of queen's serjeant. He died in 1592, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. He was buried at Marston-Morteyne, where is a handsome canopied monument to his memory, with recumbent effigies in marble of himself and his wife. By his marriage with a coheiress of Thomas Dikons, Snagge acquired the large estates of the Reynes family in Bedfordshire. His eldest son, Sir Thomas Snagge of Marston-Morteyne, was elected member for Bedford county in November 1588, was one of the first knights made by James I on his accession in 1603, and was high sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1607.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers of the House of Commons; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales; O'Byrne's Representative Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland; Blaydes's Genealogia Bedfordiensis; Visitations of Hertfordshire and Bedfordshire (Harl. Soc.), vols. xix. xxii.; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, vols. lxix. lx. lxxxv.; Holinshed's Chron. p. 1314; Stow's Chron. p. 687; Blaydes's Bedfordshire Notes and Queries; Offic. Ret. of Members of Parliament; Calendar of the Lords'

Journals, p. 138; Journals of the House of Commons; Douthwaite's History of Gray's Inn.]

T. W. S.

SNAPE, ANDREW, D.D. (1675–1742), provost of King's College, Cambridge, born at Hampton Court, Middlesex, in 1675, was son of Andrew Snape, jun., serjeant farrier to Charles II. The father published in 1683 a fine folio on 'The Anatomy of an Horse,' with many copperplate engravings, a portrait of the author, drawn and engraved by R. White, and a dedication to the king, in which he speaks of 'being a Son of that Family that hath had the honour to serve the Crown of this Kingdom in the Quality of Farriers for these two Hundred Years.' The son was admitted to Eton in 1683, and was elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, in 1689. He graduated B.A. in 1693, commenced M.A. in 1697, and was created D.D. *comitiis regiis* in 1705 (*Graduati Cantabr.* ed. 1823, p. 438). He became lecturer of St. Martin's, London, and was chaplain to Charles Seymour, sixth duke of Somerset [q.v.], chancellor of the university, by whom he was presented in 1706 to the rectory of the united parishes of St. Mary-at-Hill and St. Andrew Hubbard (Malcolm, *Londinium Redivivum*, iv. 416). In 1707 he was deputed by his university to represent, on its behalf, the faculty of theology at the jubilee of the foundation of the university of Frankfurt-on-the-Oder, and during his stay on the continent he preached a sermon before the Electress Sophia. He became one of the chaplains in ordinary to Queen Anne, and held the same office under George I. In 1711 he was appointed headmaster of Eton, which flourished greatly under his management. He was one of the principal disputants in the famous 'Bangorian Controversy,' and in numerous pamphlets he attacked with great vehemence the principles upheld by Bishop Hoadly [see Hoadly, Benjamin, 1676–1761]. The first of his 'Letters to the Bishop of Bangor' passed through no fewer than seventeen editions in the year of its publication (1717). As the part which he took in the controversy gave offence at court, his name, like that of Dr. Thomas Sherlock [q.v.] (afterwards bishop of London), was removed from the list of king's chaplains (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 211).

On the death of Dr. John Adams he was chosen provost of King's College, Cambridge, in February 1719. He was vice-chancellor of the university in 1723–4. Early in 1737 he became rector of Knebworth, Hertfordshire (Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, ii. 380), but resigned that living in August of the same year, when he was presented by the chapter of Windsor to the rectory of West Ildesley, Berkshire. The latter benefice he held till his death, which happened in his lodgings in Windsor Castle on 30 Dec. 1742. He was buried in the south aisle of St. George's Chapel.

He married Rebecca, widow of Sir Joshua Sharp, knight, sheriff of London, and daughter of John Hervey, merchant, of London.

The sermons which he published separately were, with some additions, printed in a collected form, under the title of 'Forty-five Sermons on several Subjects,' 3 vols. London, 1745, 8vo, under the editorship of John Chapman, D.D., and William Berriman, D.D. The claims of lunatics on the humanity of the public were nobly stated by him in two Spital sermons preached in 1707 and 1718. He contributed verses to the university collections on the death of Queen Mary, the peace of Ryswick, and the accession of Queen Anne. Snape was the editor of Dean Moss's 'Sermons' (1732); but the preface, 'by a Learned Hand,' was contributed by Zachary Grey (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 539, iv. 236).

There is a good mezzotinto print of him, engraved 'ad vivum' by Faber (Bromley). A smaller print was also published, but the printsellers fraudulently reissued it as a portrait of Orator Henley [see Henley, John] (*Granger Letters*, p. 323).

[Cole's Hist. of King's College, iv. 106; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 312; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 423, 3rd ser. vi. 309, 404, 6th ser. viii. 7, 136, 213, 274, 7th ser. ix. 48, 115, 197, 257; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, pp. 48, 274; Addit. MS. 5880, f. 67; Swift's Letters, 1766, ii. 55, 125; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Whiston's Memoirs, i. 245; Pote's Antiquities of Windsor, p. 365; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Noble's Contin. of Granger, iii. 117; Georgian Era, i. 492; Monk's Life of Bentley, i. 191.]

T. C.

SNAPE, EDMUND (*fl.* 1576–1608), puritan, took deacon's orders in 1575, but inclining to the presbyterian views on ordination, he declared that he did not consider himself a full minister until he should be chosen by some particular congregation. Upon hearing this the parishioners of St. Peter's, Northampton, according to Bancroft, immediately summoned Snape to be their minister. In 1576 Snape and Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q.v.] were invited to the Channel Islands to assist the Huguenot ministers there in framing the necessary discipline for their churches. They were received with much kindness in Jersey, and Snape was appointed to the chaplaincy of

Mont Orgueil. After settling matters in Jersey he passed over to the diocese of Exeter, where he continued some time, and then probably proceeded to Oxford, where in 1581 he graduated B.A. from St. Edmund Hall, and proceeded M.A. from Merton College on 10 July 1584. He was also incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1586. Then, returning to St. Peter's, Northampton, he in the same year joined his brethren in the county in their acceptance of the Book of Discipline, although he did not actually subscribe it himself. He also took part in organising presbyteries to carry out its regulations. In 1588 he persuaded Sir Richard Knightley [q. v.] of Fawsley to give shelter to Robert Waldegrave, a printer, and to the printing press, from which John Penry [q. v.] and others issued the pamphlets of Martin Mar-Prelate (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, i. 66). In 1590 the attention of government was called to the assemblies and practices of the puritans, who, in fact, were attempting to introduce the discipline and usages of the Scottish and continental presbyterian churches. Snape was summoned, together with Cartwright and other ministers, before the high commissioners. Among the articles against him was one accusing him of refusing baptism to a child because its parents had not given it a scriptural name. Other articles charged him with being a constant attendant on puritan synods, with omitting in his public ministry to read the confession, absolution, psalms, lessons, litany, and some other parts of the Book of Common Prayer, and with renouncing his calling to the ministry by bishops' ordination (Strype, *Whitgift*, iii. 242). When requested to take an oath *ex officio* to answer all interrogatories that might be put to him, he and his fellow prisoners refused on the ground that they must first see the questions. After seeing them, they still declined the oath, and were sent back to prison. Certain letters which he wrote to warn his friends were intercepted, and he appears finally to have admitted the substance of the accusations against him. After being eleven months in prison he and his fellow prisoners petitioned to be admitted to bail, but on their refusing a form of submission offered them they were refused their liberty. He appears, however, to have been liberated on bail in December 1591.

In 1595 he was again in the Channel Islands, and in 1597 he attended a synod in Guernsey. In 1603 he had left Jersey, and had taken legal proceedings against the States, who had chosen him to teach theological students in their projected college. The differences were settled by an arbitration of four persons, with the governor as umpire. The date of Snape's death is unknown.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 285, 551; Baker MSS. xv. 72–6; Bancroft's Dangerous Positions, pp. 77, 79–83, 85, 89, 91, 92, 101, 113–15, 120, 139, 152; Brook's Cartwright, pp. 218, 337–85; Lansdowne MSS. vol. lxviii. art. 62; Brook's Puritans, i. 409–14; Heylyn's Ærius Redivivus, 2nd edit. pp. 236, 240, 251, 284, 304, 305, 311; Mather's Magnalia, bk. iii. p. 10; Strype's Annals, ed. 1824, iv. 101–3; Strype's Aylmer, ed. 1821, pp. 204–14; Sutcliffe's Answer to Throckmorton, ff. 45 *b*–46 *b*, 49 *a*; Waddington's Penry, pp. 241–247; Hackman's Cat. of Tanner MSS. p. 1150; Le Quesne's Const. Hist. of Jersey, pp. 157, 158; Falle's Account of Jersey, pp. 197, 476; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; see art. Cartwright, Thomas, the elder.] E. I. C.

SNATT, WILLIAM (1645–1721), nonjuring divine, born at Lewes in 1645, was the son of Edward Snatt, minister and usher of the Southover free school, Lewes. There in 1629 the elder Snatt had John Evelyn, the diarist, as a pupil. William matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 14 Dec. 1660, and graduated B.A. in 1664. He was collated to the rectory of Benton, Sussex, in 1672, obtained a prebend in Chichester Cathedral in 1675, and the rectory of Cliffe St. Thomas, Sussex, in the same year. He subsequently became vicar of Seaford in 1679, and of Cuckfield and Bishopstone in 1681. A devout and consistent high churchman, he resigned all his preferments rather than take the oaths to William and Mary. He came to London, where he found friends in Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.] and Jeremy Collier, and, like other nonjurors, incurred the suspicion of 'popery.' This hostile feeling was confirmed in April 1696, when, in company with Collier and Cook, Snatt attended Sir William Parkyns [q. v.] and Sir John Friend [q. v.] on the scaffold. These men had been found guilty of high treason in conspiring to assassinate William III. Snatt and Collier, however, joined in pronouncing absolution, performing the ceremony with the imposition of hands. The nonjurors subsequently printed the confession of the criminals, in which the title 'Church of England' was appropriated to themselves. This provoked a remonstrance from the two archbishops and ten bishops, and on 7 April the grand jury of Middlesex presented Snatt, Collier, and Cook for perpetrating a great affront to the government and a scandal to the church of England. Collier absconded, and issued pamphlets in his defence; but Snatt and Cook were committed to Newgate. They were tried before the king's bench, and, though ably defended by Sir Bartholomew

Shower [q. v.], were found guilty of serious misdemeanour on 2 July. Such, however, were 'the lenity of the government and his Grace of Canterbury's moderation in interceding for the delinquents,' that they were released on bail in the following August. Snatt continued to live in London, where he died in reduced circumstances on 30 Nov. 1721, a 'true confessor' of his 'distressed and afflicted church.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hist. Reg. 1721, Chron. Diary, p. 44; Evelyn's Diary, iii. 350; Calamy's Life, i. 382; A Letter to the Three Absolvers, 1696, folio; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, iv. 40, 45, 75, 80; Macaulay's History; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, pp. 168 sq.] T. S.

SNELL, HANNAH (1723–1792), 'female soldier,' according to the 'narrative' published in 1750 (attested in an affidavit, sworn by the heroine before the lord mayor, and prefixed to each copy of the book), was born in Fryer Street, Worcester, on St. George's day (23 April) 1723. Her father, William Snell, a hosier, was the son of a 'Lieutenant Snell,' alleged to have been at the taking of Namur and to have been killed at Malplaquet. In 1740 she lost father and mother, but found a home in London with a married sister, Susannah, the wife of James Gray, a carpenter, at Wapping. Three years later she was married by a Fleet parson to a Dutch seaman, named James Summs, who, after ill-treating her for seven months, disappeared. Having given birth to a child, Hannah borrowed a suit of her brother-in-law's clothes, and went in search of the missing husband (23 Nov. 1745). She reached Coventry, where, retaining her disguise, she enlisted in Captain Miller's company of Guise's regiment of foot, and marched with it to Carlisle. By incurring the hostility of her serjeant (the story continues), she was unjustly sentenced to receive six hundred, and actually did receive five hundred, lashes, after which she deserted and made her way to Portsmouth. There, in the capacity of a marine, she joined the sloop Swallow (Capt. Rosier), attached to Boscawen's fleet bound for the East Indies.

Regarded as a boy, she was attached as assistant steward and cook to the officers' mess. After a futile attempt on Mauritius, the fleet made for Fort St. David's on the coast of Coromandel, and the marines disembarked to strengthen the army besieging Araapong. Hannah was engaged in several skirmishes, and witnessed the blowing up of the enemy's magazine, which brought the siege to an end. Marching on Pondicherry, the troops were obliged to ford a river running breast high, in the face of the French batteries. She took her share in trench-making and at picket duty, but during an assault, after having fired thirty-seven rounds, she was severely wounded in the groin. Not caring to ask for the aid of the regimental surgeon, she secured the services and secrecy of a black woman, with whose help she extracted the bullet and cured the wound. Upon recovery, she was sent on board the Tartar pink, and served as a common sailor until turned over in the same capacity to the Eltham man-of-war. The smoothness of her chin earned her the sobriquet of Molly, but as her briskness increased her popularity, her shipmates rechristened her 'hearty Jemmy,' James Gray being the name in which she had entered the navy. At Lisbon she learned that her husband had been executed at Genoa. The alleged motive for her martial exploits was now removed, and when the Eltham was paid off at Gravesend in 1750, Hannah resumed her petticoats. She lost no time in getting her achievements put on record, the narrative being published by R. Walker in June 1750, under the title of 'The Female Soldier: or the Surprising Adventures of Hannah Snell' (London, 187 pp. sm. 4to; reprinted in 'Women Adventurers,' 1892). A 'facetious' poem appended to the work was reprinted in several newspapers. Abridgments appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (with a rough portrait) and the 'Scots Magazine' for July 1750. Her story was talked about, and the manager of the Royalty Theatre in Wellclose Square induced her to appear upon the stage in uniform, while in the autumn she appeared at Sadler's Wells and went through a number of military exercises in regimentals. Meanwhile, in response to a petition on 23 June 1750, the Duke of Cumberland put Hannah's name on the king's list for a pension of 30*l.* per annum; and she seems to have actually received an annuity as a Chelsea out-pensioner on account of the wounds received at Pondicherry (Lysons, *Environs*, ii. 164). Changing her vocation once more, she now took a public-house at Wapping, to which she endeavoured to attract customers by the sign of the 'Female Warrior.' In 1759 she married a carpenter named Samuel Eyles, and on his death she married thirdly, in 1772, Richard Habgood of Welford. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' records (in error) that she was found dead on a heath in Warwickshire on 10 Dec. 1779. In 1789 she became insane and was removed to Bethlehem Hospital,

where she died on 8 Feb. 1792, at the age of sixty-nine. By her own desire she was interred in the burial-ground of Chelsea hospital (FAULKNER, *Chelsea*, ii. 282).

The military portion of Hannah's career finds a striking parallel in that of Christian Davies [q. v.], while her nautical experiences were probably eclipsed by those of 'William Brown' (a negress, so rated on the books of the Queen Charlotte), who was proved to have served eleven years when that ship was paid off in 1815, and was conspicuous for her agility as a captain of the maintop no less than for her partiality for prize-money and grog. The outlines of Hannah Snell's story are therefore by no means incredible; but, on the other hand, it is clear that many of the details supplied in the 'Female Soldier' are the embellishments of a hand well skilled in the resources of imaginary biography. The bombastic opening, the description of the latent heroism of the father (the hosier) and the mythical exploits of the uncles, the impossible incidents of the floggings (which the editor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' vainly sought to extenuate in an explanatory footnote), and the circumstantial account of the last moments of Hannah's criminal husband, all attest the workmanship of an experienced literary hand, to whose identity no clue exists.

Hannah's portrait was thrice painted in 1750, by J. Wardell, by R. Phelps, and another; the engraving by Faber, after Phelps, is the best; others are by J. Johnson and by J. Young (1789) (cf. BROMLEY, *Cat.* pp. 456–7; EVANS, *Cat.* p. 323).

[Gent. Mag. 1750, pp. 283, 291 sq.; Scots' Mag. 1750, pp. 330 sq.; Caulfield's Memoirs of Celebrated Persons, iv. 178; Wilson's Wonderful Characters, pp. 1, 21; Kirby's Wonderful Museum, ii. 450; Granger's Wonderful Museum; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iii. 113, 280, v. 457 (a list of British Amazons), 8th ser. ii. 88, 171, 455; All the Year Round, 6 April 1872; Lysons's Environs, ii. 164; Cromwell's Clerkenwell, p. 254; Wroth's London Pleasure Gardens, p. 36; Addit. MS. 5723 (Biographia Adversaria); notes kindly sent by F. S. Snell, esq., of Durban, Natal.] T. S.

**SNELL, JOHN** (1629–1679), founder of the Snell exhibitions in Balliol College, born in 1629, was the son of Andrew Snell, smith at McCalanstone in the parish of Colmonell, Ayrshire. In 1643 he studied at Glasgow under James Dalrymple, one of the regents of that university, afterwards first Viscount Stair [q. v.] In the civil war he sided with the royalists, and was present at several engagements, including Worcester (3 Sept. 1651). Narrowly escaping from that battle, he took refuge in the family of a person of quality in Cheshire, where he became acquainted with Sir Orlando Bridgeman [q.v.] Possibly he was related to George Snell, archdeacon of Chester, who had married Lydia Bridgeman, Sir Orlando's aunt. During the Commonwealth and protectorate he was clerk to Sir Orlando, then practising in London as chamber counsel and conveyancer. On Bridgeman's elevation to the bench in 1660 Snell became crier of his court. In 1667 he was made seal-bearer on his patron's appointment to be lord-keeper, and continued to hold that office during Shaftesbury's chancellorship. He was afterwards secretary to the Duke of Monmouth, and commissioner for the management of the duke's estates in Scotland. He died at Oxford on 6 Aug. 1679, and was buried in the church of St. Cross, Holywell. He was 'much esteemed for his great diligence and understanding.' The second volume of Sir Orlando Bridgeman's 'Conveyances' was printed in 1702 from his manuscript.

By his wife Johanna he left a daughter Dorothy, who was married in 1682 to William Guise of Winterbourne, Gloucestershire; from her is descended Sir William Guise, bart., of Elmore Court, Gloucestershire.

By his will, proved 13 Sept. 1679, Snell bequeathed the residue of his estate, including his manor and lands of Ufton, Warwickshire, to be administered by three trustees—the provost of Queen's, the president of St. John's, and the master of Balliol—with a view to the education at some college or hall in Oxford University of scholars from his own college of Glasgow, to which his letters and benefactions show him to have been warmly attached. By decree of the court of chancery in 1693, it was appointed that the scholars should go to Balliol College. A provision in the will that they should enter into holy orders and return to Scotland for preferment has several times given rise to litigation. In consequence of the disestablishment of episcopacy and the 'settlement of presbyters' in Scotland, this provision was held to be ineffectual. The foundation has been one of great value, and the list of scholars or exhibitioners contains among eminent illustrious names those of Adam Smith, John Gibson Lockhart, and John Wilson ('Christopher North').

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 371; Preface to vol. ii. of Sir Orlando Bridgeman's Conveyances, 1702; Munimenta Almæ Universitatis Glasguensis (Maitland Club), 1854; Deeds instituting Bursaries, &c., in the University of

Glasgow (Maitland Club), 1850, p. 92, and App.; Transactions of the Glasgow Archæological Society, new ser. vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 271.]

G. W. C.

SNELLING, THOMAS (1712–1773), numismatist, born in 1712, carried on business as a coin-dealer and bookseller at No. 163 Fleet Street, next the Horn Tavern (now Anderton's Hotel). His name often occurs as a purchaser at London coin-sales about 1766, and among his numismatic customers was William Hunter the anatomist. Snelling wrote and published many treatises on British coins, meritorious productions for their time. The plates of his 'View of the Silver Coin . . . of England' are rather coarsely executed, but Hawkins (*Silver Coins*) praises them for their fidelity. On the title-pages and plates of his books Snelling was wont to insert the advertisement: 'Who buys and sells all sorts of coins and medals.' He died on 2 May 1773, and his son, Thomas Snelling, carried on business as a printseller at 163 Fleet Street, and published posthumously two of his father's works. Snelling's coins, medals, and antiques were sold by auction at Langford's, Covent Garden, 21–24 Jan. 1774 (Priced Sale Catalogue in Medal Room, Brit. Mus.) The coins were principally Greek and Roman, but none of the lots fetched high prices.

There are three portrait medals of Snelling in the British Museum, by G. Rawle, L. Pingo, and Kirk (Durand, *Médailles et Jetons de Numismates*, p. 190). A portrait of him was drawn and engraved by John Thane, 1770, and William Tassie made a medallion of him (Gray, *Tassie*, p. 147). There is also a medallion in the Tassie series (*ib.*) of his daughter, Miss Snelling.

Snelling's works are as follows: 1. 'Seventy-two Plates of Gold and Silver Coin, mostly English,' 1757, 4to. Henfrey (*Num. Chron.* 1874, pp. 159 f.) has shown that these were probably printed from copperplates, engraved for Sir James Harrington and the committee of the mint in 1652. 2. 'A View of the Silver Coin . . . of England,' 1762. 3. 'A View of the Gold Coin . . . of England,' 1763. 4. 'A View of the Copper Coin . . . of England,' 1766 (includes the tradesmen's tokens). 5. 'The Doctrine of Gold and Silver Computations,' 1766. 6. 'A Supplement to Mr. Simon's Essay on Irish Coins,' 1767. 7. 'Miscellaneous Views of the Coins struck by English Princes in France,' &c., 1769 (includes an account of counterfeit sterlings, and of English colonial and pattern coins). 8. 'A View of the Origin . . . of Jettons or Counters,' 1769. 9. 'A View of the Silver Coin of . . . Scotland,' 1774. 10. 'Thirty-three Plates of English Medals,' 1776.

[Snelling's Works.] W. W.

SNETZLER, JOHN or JOHANN (1710?–1774?), organ-builder, was born about 1710 at Passau in Germany, where some of his work as organ-builder is still standing. He settled in England when the trade was in the hands of Byfield, Jordan, and Bridges, separate firms acting in practical partnership (Burney, iii. 436–41). Snetzler's organ built in 1754 for the church of Lynn Regis, Norfolk, gained him great repute (specification in Grove's *Dictionary*, ii. 597). His organs for Halifax (1766) and St. Martin's, Leicester (1774), were excellently built, while that supplied to Sir John Danvers at Swithland was described by Gardiner, thirty years afterwards, as a specimen of Snetzler's great talents. Saturated with damp and covered with dust, it was still in tune and playable condition (*Music and Friends*, i. 166). Having saved sufficient money, he returned to his native country; but, after being 'so long accustomed to London porter and English fare,' he found German surroundings uncongenial, and returned to London. Letters of naturalisation were granted him on 12 April 1770 (*Home Office Papers*, p. 161). He died after 1773, in which year he acted as executor to his friend Burkat Shudi the elder (Grove, iii. 489).

[Miller's Hist. of Doncaster, p. 162; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 356; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

SNOW, JOHN (1813–1858), anæsthetist, the eldest son of a farmer, was born at York on 15 March 1813. He was educated at a private school in his native city until the age of fourteen, when he was apprenticed to William Hardcastle, a surgeon living at Newcastle-on-Tyne. During his apprenticeship he became a vegetarian and total abstainer. After serving for a short time as a colliery surgeon and unqualified assistant, during the cholera epidemic of 1831–2, he became in October 1836 a student at the Hunterian school of medicine in Great Windmill Street, London. He began to attend the medical practice at the Westminster Hospital in the following October, and in October 1838 he became a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries, having been admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 2 May 1838. He graduated M.D. of the university of London on 20 Dec. 1844, and in 1850 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians.

He attended with great regularity the

meetings of the Westminster Medical Society, where on 16 Oct. 1841 he read a paper on 'Asphyxia and on the Resuscitation of New-born Children.' In 1852 the society, which afterwards became the Medical Society of London, selected him orator for the ensuing year, and on 10 March 1855 he was inducted into the president's chair. He acted for a short time as lecturer on forensic medicine at the Aldersgate Street school of medicine, an appointment which lapsed when the school came to an end in 1849.

To Snow's scientific insight was due the theory that cholera is communicated by means of a contaminated water-supply, and his essay upon the mode of communication of cholera, which was first published in 1849, was awarded by the Institute of France a prize of 1,200*l*. In 1855 a second edition was published, with a much more elaborate investigation of the effect of the water-supply on certain districts of South London in the epidemic of 1854. Meanwhile, in 1846, Snow's attention was arrested by the properties of ether, then newly adopted in America as an anæsthetising agent. He made great improvements in the method of administering the drug, and then obtained permission to demonstrate his results in the dental out-patient room at St. George's Hospital. These proved to be so satisfactory that he won the confidence of Robert Liston [q.v.], and thus the ether practice in London came almost entirely into his hands. But though he had practically introduced the scientific use of ether into English surgery, Snow had so well balanced a mind that he appreciated the value of other anæsthetising agents, more particularly chloroform, a drug which he administered to the queen on 7 April 1853, during the birth of Prince Leopold, and again on 14 April 1857 at the birth of Princess Beatrice. Snow died unmarried on 16 June 1858, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery.

An autotype reproduction from a presentation portrait made in 1856 is prefixed to Sir B. W. Richardson's 'Memoir.' Snow's published works, apart from contributions to medical periodicals, are: 1. 'On the Mode of Communication of Cholera,' 8vo, London, 1849; 2nd ed. 1855; this work was translated into German, Quedlinburg, 1856. 2. 'Chloroform and other Anæsthetics, edited, with a Memoir, by B. W. Richardson,' 8vo, London, 1858. Snow was engaged on this work at the time of his death.

[Memoir by Sir B. W. Richardson, prefixed to Chloroform and other Anæsthetics (see above), and reprinted in the Asclepiad, 1887, iv. 274–300.] D'A. P.

SNOW, WILLIAM PARKER (1817–1895), mariner, explorer, and author, son of a lieutenant in the navy who had served at Trafalgar and through the war, was born at Poole on 27 Nov. 1817. His father died in 1826, leaving the family ill provided for; but the boy was admitted to the hospital school at Greenwich, and four years after was sent as apprentice in a small brig bound to Calcutta. The hardships and cruel usage suffered in a second voyage sickened him of the sea, and at the age of sixteen he made up his mind to emigrate to Canada; the project, however, fell through, and he was obliged to ship on board a bark bound to Australia. At Sydney he got employment in a shop, but, tiring of that and getting into bad company, fled into the bush, where for some time he led a wild, if not criminal life. He at length reached Sydney in extreme want, and by good fortune got a berth on board a ship trading to the islands, in which, after some experience among the natives, then but little known, he returned to England in 1836. His mother was dead, his family and friends dispersed. He fell again into bad company, lost all his money, and entered on board a ship of war. The restraint was irksome, and he deserted; he was arrested, sent on board, and punished.

After a year's service on the coast of Africa he obtained his discharge—in reward, it is said, for his gallantry in jumping overboard to save a man from a shark. He had always had an inclination to the pen, and on his return to England, with some pay and prize-money to go on with, he began to write for the papers, and met with some success. But he was robbed of all his money, and for a time suffered from blindness. When he recovered—weak, destitute, and helpless—he married a young woman as poor as himself. They raised enough to emigrate to Melbourne, where they became managers of an hotel. In a few months they cleared 200*l*.; but Snow's health broke down, and after many wanderings they returned to England. Snow now resumed his literary work; he obtained a situation as amanuensis to a retired naval officer, and after him to others, including Macaulay, for whom he transcribed the first two volumes of the 'History.' He consulted Macaulay as to his literary projects, which included a history of the Jews; but Macaulay pointed out that he had not sufficient scholarship for that task, and suggested a detailed life of Nelson.

After a year in America, Snow returned in 1850 to volunteer for one of the expeditions in search of Sir John Franklin. To this step he was prompted by a dream, which

he believed had pointed out to him the true route. The idea took so firm a hold on him as to dominate his whole life. He served through the summer of 1850 as purser, doctor, and chief officer of the Prince Albert, a small vessel of about 90 tons, fitted out at the expense of Lady Franklin, under the command of Commander Forsyth of the navy. On his return Snow published 'Voyage of the Prince Albert in search of Sir John Franklin' (1851, post 8vo), an interesting and moderate little book; but he was convinced that success had been hindered by Forsyth's refusal to go on, and during the following years he constantly but vainly memorialised the admiralty to send him out again in command of any vessel, however small.

In 1854 he went out to Patagonia in command of the South American Missionary Society's vessel Allen Gardiner, and for two years he was employed in carrying missionaries and their stores between Tierra del Fuego, the Falkland Islands, and different stations on the mainland. The service ended in a disagreement between him and the society's agent at the Falkland Islands, who, assisted by the magistrate, deposed Snow from his command for disobedience to orders, and left him and his wife to find their own way to England. On his arrival Snow published 'A Two Years' Cruise off Tierra del Fuego. . . . A Narrative of Life in the Southern Seas' (1857, 2 vols. post 8vo), which had some success, and might have recouped his expenses had he not brought an action against the missionary society, which, after dragging its way through the courts for the next three years, was decided against him. Left penniless, he went to America, where he declined a commission in the confederate navy, and for some years lived in the neighbourhood of New York, working for the booksellers. Among much that was published anonymously he edited, and practically rewrote, Hall's narrative of 'Life with the Esquimaux' (1864, 8vo); and he compiled 'Southern Generals: their Lives and Campaigns' (1866, 8vo).

On his return to England he still brooded over the fate of Franklin, and during the last twenty or five-and-twenty years of his life spent his whole time in compiling volumes of indexes of Arctic voyages, of notes and biographical records of Arctic voyagers, which he called the 'Roll of Honour.' He received towards the end of his life some pecuniary assistance from the Royal Geographical Society and from a few friends. He died on 12 March 1895. He left a mass of manuscripts, which was purchased by the Royal Geographical Society.

[Review of Reviews, April 1893 (a character sketch, with a portrait, apparently from a photograph); 'In the Ice King's Realm' in Winter, 1894; Sir Clements Markham in the Geographical Journal, 1895, i. 500; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. K. L.

**SOAMES, HENRY** (1785–1860), ecclesiastical historian, son of Nathaniel Soames, shoemaker, of Ludgate Street, London, was born in 1785 and educated at St. Paul's school, whence he proceeded to Wadham College, Oxford, matriculating on 21 Feb. 1803. He graduated B.A. in 1807, M.A. in 1810. He held the post of assistant to the high master of St. Paul's school from 1809 to 1814, and took holy orders. In 1812 he was made rector of Shelley, Essex, and at this time, or later, rector of the neighbouring parish of Little Laver. From 1831 to 1839 he was vicar of Brent with Furneaux Pelham, Hertfordshire. In 1839 he became rector of Stapleford Tawney with Theydon Mount, Essex, where he remained till his death. He was Bampton lecturer in 1830, and was appointed chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral by Bishop Blomfield in 1842. He died on 21 Oct. 1860.

Much light was thrown by Soames's labour and learning on English ecclesiastical history in Anglo-Saxon times and in the sixteenth century. His more important works are: 1. 'The History of the Reformation of the Church of England,' 4 vols. 1826–8. 2. 'An Inquiry into the Doctrines of the Anglo-Saxon Church,' Oxford, 1830 (Bampton lectures). 3. 'The Anglo-Saxon Church: its History, Revenues, and General Character,' London, 1835; 4th edit., revised, augmented, and corrected, 1856. 4. 'Elizabethan Religious History,' London, 1839. 5. 'Mosheim's Institutes of Ecclesiastical History. . . . Edited, with additions, by James Murdock and H. Soames,' &c. 1841. This was re-edited in 1845, 1850, and finally by Bishop Stubbs in 3 vols. in 1863. In the latter's preface a high tribute is paid to the value 'of the notes and additions made to the work by my late venerable friend, Mr. Soames' (Preface, p. ix). 6. 'The Latin Church during Anglo-Saxon Times,' London, 1848. This work was criticised by J. D. Chambers in 'Anglo-Saxonica; or Animadversions on some positions . . . maintained, &c. by H. Soames,' London, 1849. 7. 'The Romish Decalogue,' London, 1852.

[Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1860; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715–1886); St. Paul's School Register, p. 219; Wright's Essex, p. 357*n.*; Cussans's Hertfordshire, Hundred of Edwinstree, p. 145.] R. B.

SOANE, SIR JOHN (1753–1837), architect, and founder of the Soane Museum, was born at Whitchurch, near Reading, the son of a mason, on 10 Sept. 1753. His real name was Swan, which he changed, first to Soan, and later to Soane. After attending a school at Reading he was engaged as an errand boy by George Dance the younger [q. v.], who, observing his artistic talent, took him into his office, and later transferred him to that of Henry Holland (1746?–1806) [q. v.], with whom he remained until 1776. In 1772 he gained the Royal Academy silver medal with a drawing of the elevation of the Banqueting House at Whitehall, and in 1776 the gold medal with a design for a triumphal arch, a remarkable composition which also earned for him the travelling studentship. In March 1777 he went to Italy, where he spent three years, chiefly in Rome, studying the remains of antiquity and making original designs for public buildings. There he made the acquaintance of Thomas Pitt, first baron Camelford [q. v.], Frederick Augustus Hervey, D.D., fourth earl of Bristol [q. v.], and other influential persons, who were of service to him later. In 1778, during his absence abroad, his first publication appeared, being a series of plates of temples, baths, &c., designed in the then prevailing style, and possessing so little merit that he afterwards bought up and destroyed all copies that could be found. Soane returned to England in 1780, and during the next few years erected many country houses, the designs for which he published in a volume in 1788. In 1784 he made a wealthy marriage. In 1788, on the death of Sir Robert Taylor (1714–1788) [q. v.], he was appointed architect to the Bank of England, and this success proved the starting point of his prosperous career. He was required to enlarge and practically rebuild the entire structure of the bank, a task which involved many difficulties due to the form and character of the site; the architectural style which he employed—Roman Corinthian of the variety found in the Temple of the Sibyl at Tivoli—was a great innovation, and the result, notwithstanding many grave faults in the details, has been generally admired. Upon this work Soane's reputation now chiefly rests, all his other important buildings in the metropolis having since been altered or removed. In 1791 he was appointed clerk of the works at St. James's Palace and the Houses of Parliament; in 1795 architect to the department of woods and forests; in 1807 clerk of the works at Chelsea Hospital; in 1813 superintendent of works to the fraternity of freemasons; and in 1815 one of the three architects attached to the office of works. In 1794 Soane was commissioned to prepare designs for the remodelling of the House of Lords, but the work was eventually entrusted to James Wyatt [q. v.] He afterwards unsuccessfully urged upon parliament proposals for a royal palace in the Green Park and other magnificent public buildings. About 1808 he was employed upon restoration work at Oxford and Cambridge, especially at Brasenose College. In 1812 he erected the galleries at Dulwich College for the reception of Sir Francis Bourgeois's pictures; in 1818 the National Debt Redemption Office in Old Jewry; between 1822 and 1827 the royal gallery and library at the House of Lords, the law courts at Westminster (removed in 1884), and the privy council and board of trade offices in Whitehall (afterwards rebuilt by Sir Charles Barry [q. v.]); and in 1829 the state paper office at Westminster, which was pulled down in 1862 to make way for the new India office. Soane's buildings were generally well planned, but in his later ones the elevations rarely proved satisfactory, being marred by a profusion of ornament often mean and meretricious. He incurred much hostile criticism and ridicule, and a satirical attack upon his 'Bœotian' style, published in Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine,' 1824, led to an unsuccessful libel action. Soane was elected A.R.A. in 1795, and R.A. in 1802. In 1806 he succeeded George Dance as professor of architecture at the academy, and the courses of lectures which in that capacity he delivered, commencing in 1809, attracted much attention. In 1810 they were temporarily suspended in consequence of a vote of censure passed upon him by the academy for adversely criticising the work of a brother-architect. He became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1795, of the Royal Society in 1821, and was a member of the academies of Vienna and Parma. He was knighted in 1831. In 1827 he published 'Designs for Public Improvements in London and Westminster,' and in 1828 'Designs for Public and Private Buildings,' 56 plates, fol. In 1833 Soane resigned all his appointments and retired from practice, and in 1835 was presented with a set of medals by the architects of England in recognition of his public services.

Soon after his appointment as professor of architecture at the academy Soane began to form, for the benefit of his pupils and other students, collections of antiquities, books, and works of art, and upon these towards the end of his life he expended large sums of money. In 1824 he purchased the celebrated

alabaster sarcophagus brought from Egypt by Belzoni; he acquired Hogarth's two series of pictures, 'The Rake's Progress' in 1802, and 'The Election' (from Garrick's collection) in 1823, Reynolds's 'Snake in the Grass,' and a number of good works by the leading painters and sculptors of the day. These, together with many casts and models of the remains of antiquity, gems, rare books, and illuminated manuscripts, and the whole of his own architectural designs, he arranged in his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, which he transformed into a museum, employing many ingenious devices for economising space. In 1827 John Britton [q. v.] published 'The Union of Architecture, Sculpture, and Painting: a series of illustrations with descriptive account of the house and galleries of John Soane.' In 1830 Soane himself printed a description of the museum of which a third edition (1835), with additional illustrations by Mrs. Hofland, contains a portrait of Soane, mezzotinted by C. Turner from a bust by Chantrey.

Soane was a munificent supporter of charitable institutions connected with art and literature. His house and its valuable contents in Lincoln's Inn Fields Soane in 1833 presented to the nation, obtaining an act of parliament by which it was vested in trustees, and endowing it with the funds necessary for its maintenance. He died at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 20 Jan. 1837, leaving the bulk of his property to the children of his eldest son, and was buried in the mausoleum which he had erected for his wife in old St. Pancras churchyard.

The Soane Museum contains portraits of its founder at various ages by Hunneman, N. Dance, G. Dance, Sir T. Lawrence, J. Jackson, and W. Owen; and another by Jackson is in the National Portrait Gallery. The Lawrence portrait was engraved in mezzotint by C. Turner, and in stipple for Fisher's 'National Portrait Gallery' by J. Thomson; and a portrait by S. Drummond was engraved by T. Blood for the 'European Magazine,' 1813. In 1836 Daniel Maclise painted a portrait of Soane, and presented it to the Literary Fund, and its subsequent destruction by William Jerdan [q. v.], at Soane's instigation, caused some sensation at the time. In the same year an etching by Maclise appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine.'

Despite his philanthropic instincts, Soane was a man of intractable temper, and not happy in his domestic relations. In 1784 he married Elizabeth Smith (*d.* 1815), niece of George Wyatt, a wealthy builder, to whose fortune he thereby succeeded. By her he had two sons, John and George (see below); the former died in 1823 at the age of thirty-six; with the latter he established a lifelong feud, and he is said to have declined a baronetcy in order that his son might not inherit anything from him.

The younger son, George Soane (1790–1860), miscellaneous writer, born in London in 1790, graduated B.A. from Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1811. He possessed a good knowledge of French, German, and Italian, and, besides many original works, chiefly novels and plays, was the author of many translations from these languages. He died on 12 July 1860. The following are his chief works: 1. 'Knight Damon and a Robber Chief,' London, 1812, 12mo. 2. 'The Eve of St. Marco: a Novel,' London, 1813, 12mo. 3. 'The Peasant of Lucerne,' London, 1815, 8vo. 4. 'The Bohemian: a Tragedy,' London, 1817, 8vo. 5. 'The Falls of Clyde: a Melodrama,' London, 1817, 8vo. 6. 'Self-Sacrifice: a Melodrama,' London, 1819, 8vo. 7. 'The Dwarf of Naples: a Tragi-comedy,' London, 1819, 8vo. 8. 'The Hebrew: a Drama,' London, 1820, 8vo. 9. 'Pride shall have a Fall: a Comedy,' London, 1824, 8vo. 10. 'Specimens of German Romance,' London, 1826, 16mo. 11. 'Aladdin: a Fairy Opera,' London, 1826, 8vo. 12. 'The Frolics of Puck,' London, 1834, 12mo. 13. 'Life of the Duke of Wellington,' London, 1839–40, 12mo. 14. 'The Last Ball and other Tales,' Woking, 1843, 8vo. 15. 'The Night Dancers: an Opera,' London, 1846, 8vo. 16. 'January Eve: a Tale,' London, 1847, 16mo. 17. 'New Curiosities of Literature,' London, 1847, 12mo. 18. 'The Island of Calypso: an Operatic Masque,' London, 1850, 12mo (*Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 323; *Pantheon of the Age*, vol. iv.; *Gent. Mag.* 1860, ii. 218).

[Dict. of Architecture; Architectural Mag. 1837; Builder, 1862; Donaldson's Review of the Professional Life of Sir J. Soane, 1837; Knight's Cyclopædia of Biography, 1857; Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 321; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bates's Maclise Gallery, 1883; O'Driscoll's Memoir of Maclise; Roberts's Memorials of Christie's, 1897.]

F. M. O'D.

SOEST, GERARD (*d.* 1681), portrait-painter, is usually stated to have been born in Westphalia. It is more probable that he was, like Sir Peter Lely, a native of Soest, near Utrecht, as his portraits have some affinity to those of the Utrecht school. He appears to have been born early in the century, but nothing is known of him until 1656, when he came to London, already in some repute as a painter, and quickly obtained employment. His portraits are carefully and forcibly painted, the character of the sitter being well preserved, but his some-

what uncompromising style was tempered by a study of the works of Vandyck in order to suit the English taste. Soest might have proved a formidable rival to Lely, whose equal he certainly was in painting. He was, however, slovenly in his habits, and rough and capricious in his manners, so that ladies disliked sitting to him. Hence the majority of his portraits are of the male sex. Among these may be noted a full-length of Lord-mayor Sheldon at Drapers' Hall, a head of Dr. John Wallace at the Royal Society, one of William Fuller, bishop of Lincoln, at Christ Church, Oxford, and those of Colonel Blood and Bishop Cartwright in the National Portrait Gallery. Soest was praised by William Sanderson [q.v.] in his 'Graphice' (1658). In one of the notebooks of Charles Beale, husband of Mary Beale [q.v.] (now in the National Portrait Gallery), is an entry, 'Feb. 11, 1680–1. Mr. Flessier told me of y^e^ Death of M^r^ Soust y^e^ Painter and said he beleived he was neare 80 yeares old when he died.' His name is sometimes spelt in error Zoest or Zoust.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters, Supplement; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**SOLANDER, DANIEL CHARLES** (1736–1782), botanist, was born in Norrland, Sweden, on 28 Feb. 1736, his father being a clergyman. At an early age he came under the notice of Linné, who obtained his father's consent to his studying botany, 'cherished him as a son' under his own roof (Smith, *Correspondence of Linnæus*, i. 273), entrusted him with the editing of his 'Elementa Botanica' (Upsala, 1756, 8vo), recommended him to visit England, and gave him, as his 'much-loved pupil,' introductions (*ib.* p. 123) to John Ellis and Peter Collinson. Having apparently graduated in medicine at Upsala, Solander left for England in April 1759, but, owing to delay caused by illness, did not arrive till July 1760. Pulteney pointed out that 'his name and the connection he was known to bear as the favourite pupil of the great master . . . his perfect acquaintance with the whole scheme,' and 'the urbanity of his manners,' were among the material 'circumstances which accelerated the progress of the' Linnæan system in England (*Sketches of Botany*, ii. 359). He soon learnt English, and 'his instructions made everybody correct and systematic, and introduced Linnæan learning and precision' (Smith, *op. cit.* ii. 3). In September 1762 he was, on Linné's suggestion, appointed professor of botany by the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, but, on the advice of Collinson, declined the appointment (*ib.* i. 57, 158). He was engaged to arrange the Duchess of Portland's museum (*ib.* p. 65), and subsequently, on Collinson's recommendation, to catalogue the natural history collections in the British Museum. He was appointed assistant librarian at the museum in 1763. In 1768 he was engaged by Joseph (afterwards Sir Joseph) Banks, at a salary of 400*l.*, to accompany him on Cook's voyage in the Endeavour. He was allowed to employ a deputy at the British Museum, and was promised preferment on his return. During this voyage Solander had a narrow escape from death by sleeping in the snow when on Tierra del Fuego. On their return in 1771 Banks established him in his house at Soho Square as his secretary and librarian. In 1772 he visited Iceland with Banks, and in 1773 was made keeper of the printed books at the British Museum. Though he 'had, as it were,' says Sir J. E. Smith, 'caught his preceptor's mantle and imbibed, by a sort of inspiration, a peculiar talent for concise and clear definition,' so that 'no one ever came so near his great teacher in the specific discrimination of plants' (*op. cit.* ii. 478 and 3), the attractions of London society in which his agreeable manners made him popular, and a constitutional indolence prevented his accomplishing much that he might have done. In 1767 Linné writes to Ellis (*op. cit.* i. 222): 'Pray persuade Solander to write to his excellent mother, who has not received a letter from her beloved son for several years;' and after his death several of her letters to him were found unopened. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1764, and received the degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford on 21 Nov. 1771. Solander was seized with apoplexy, and, although attended by Blagden, Hunter, Pitcairne, and Heberden, died at Banks's house in Soho Square on 16 May 1782 (*European Mag.* 1782, i. 395).

After several abortive attempts to commemorate his name, it was finally given by the younger Linnæus to a genus of *Atropaceæ* (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 201; *Biogr. Universelle*, xliii. 1–2). This genus *Solandra* is represented on a medal struck at the time of his death in Sweden. There are also two Wedgwood medallions of Solander; a full-length oil portrait by an unknown artist at the Linnean Society's rooms, presented by Richard Anthony Salisbury [q. v.], which is engraved in Sir Joseph Hooker's edition of the 'Journal of Sir Joseph Banks' (1896), and which has also been lithographed; and an engraving by J. Newton, after J. Sowerby,

dated 1784. Solander's name has also been given to two small islands—one in the Mergui Archipelago, and the other south of New Zealand.

Solander published nothing independently. There is a paper by him on Gardenia in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vol. lii.) In addition to editing Linné's 'Elementa Botanica,' as already stated, he described the fossils in Gustavus Brander's 'Fossilia Hantoniensia' (1766, 4to), and arranged and described the material for John Ellis's 'Natural History of Zoophytes' (1786, 4to). Sir James Edward Smith says of him (*loc. cit.*) that he 'reduced our garden plants to order, and laid the foundation of the "Hortus Kewensis" of his friend Aiton; but that "abstract principles of classification seem never to have attracted him."' His death prevented the publication of the descriptions of the plants collected on the voyage of the Endeavour. Twenty volumes of manuscript (eight in folio and twelve in quarto) are, however, preserved in the botanical department of the British Museum, systematically recording the plants collected in the various countries visited. A useful form of bookbox portfolio designed by him is still known as a Solander case.

[Life, by B. D. Jackson, in Journal of Sir Joseph Banks, 1896; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Rees's Cyclopædia; works cited above.]

G. S. B.

**SOLANUS, MOSES,** or MOÏSE DU SOUL (*d.* 1735?), Greek scholar, was grandson of Paul du Soul of Tours, who was professor of theology and rector of the academy at Saumur between 1657 and 1661. As a protestant he was driven from France by persecution, and seems to have settled at Amsterdam, whence he came to England. His fine Greek scholarship recommended him to the notice of men of influence at both Oxford and Cambridge. Encouraged by Dr. Bentley, he projected an edition of Lucian, of which in 1708 he printed a specimen at Cambridge, and he collected materials for a life of that writer. Nothing came of this 'famous and accurate' edition. In the same year he was employed in the family of the Earl of Wharton (HEARNE, *Collections*, ii. 102). In 1722 and 1723 he was at The Hague, whither, Professor Mayor conjectures, 'he may have gone to negotiate with the Wetsteins.' In conjunction with Brutel de la Rivière, he translated Prideaux's 'Connection' into French, as 'Histoire des Juifs et des peuples voisins' (Amsterdam, 1722). Returning to England, he completed a splendid edition of Plutarch's 'Lives' (5 vols. London, 1729), which had been commenced by Augustine Bryan [q. v.] and which Thomas Bentley, LL.D. [q. v.], had, in the first instance, proposed to continue. A passage in the preface (p. xi) of Reitz's edition of 'Lucian' shows that he was living after 1733. He appears to have died before 1737.

[Haag's La France Protestante, vol. iv.; Paper by Professor J. E. B. Mayor in Cambr. Antiq. Soc. Commun. vol. v.]

J. B. M.

**SOLE, WILLIAM** (1741–1802), botanist, born at Thetford in the Isle of Ely in 1741, was the eldest son of John Sole by his wife Martha, daughter of John Rayner, banker, of Ely. The family, which derived its name (perpetuated in Sole Street, near Rochester) from Soules, near St. Lo in Normandy, was settled in East Kent during the reign of Richard I, and held the manor of Soles in the parish of Nonnington in that of Edward I. William Sole, grandson of John Sole, mayor of Faversham in 1444 (who raised a company of pikes against Jack Cade and received the thanks of the privy council), settled in the Isle of Ely about 1510, and was the ancestor of the botanist. The wife of another descendant, Joan Sole of Horton, was martyred at Canterbury on 31 Jan. 1556, and there are copper tokens struck by John Sole of Battersea in 1668.

The future botanist was educated at the King's School, Ely, and then apprenticed to a Dr. Cory of Cambridge. He afterwards accompanied his relative, Christopher Anstey [q. v.], the poet, to Bath, where he practised as a surgeon. On the foundation of the Linnean Society, in 1788, Sole was chosen one of its first associates, and carried on a long correspondence with John Pitchford of Norwich, the early friend of Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.], on the subject of mints. He drew up a manuscript flora of Bath in 1782. In 1798 he published his chief botanical work, 'Menthæ Britannicæ,' a folio of fifty-four pages, illustrated by twenty-four copperplates, the critical accuracy of which is evidenced by the fact that several British mints still bear the names assigned to them by Sole. He also prepared an account of the principal English grasses and their agricultural uses, with specimens, which he presented to the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society in 1799, and the society presented him with a silver tankard. He died unmarried at Trim Street, Bath, on 7 Feb. 1802, and was buried at Bath-Easton. Sprengel commemorated him by the genus *Solea*, now merged in *Viola*. A miniature of him by Ford is in the possession of his great-nephew, the Rev. A. Baron Sole of Winchester.

[Private information.]

G. S. B.

SOLLY, EDWARD (1819–1886), chemist and antiquary, was born in London on 11 Oct. 1819, and studied chemistry in Berlin. In 1836, at the age of seventeen, he published a paper 'On the conducting power of iodine, &c., for electricity' (Phil. Mag. viii. 130), and in 1838 was appointed chemist to the Royal Asiatic Society. In the same year he was elected a member of the Society of Arts. He was appointed lecturer in chemistry at the Royal Institution in 1841, where he was associated with Faraday, and he published numerous papers on the chemistry of plants and on agriculture. He was elected an honorary member of the Royal Agricultural Society in 1842, and published a valuable work on 'Rural Chemistry' (1843; 3rd ed. 1850).. On 19 Jan. 1843 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and in 1845 became professor of chemistry in the military college at Addiscombe. A syllabus of his lectures on chemistry appeared in 1849. In 1845 and 1846, as honorary professor to the Horticultural Society, he conducted a series of experiments respecting the alleged influence of electricity upon vegetable growth.

Solly's last scientific paper appeared in 1849. From that date he was associated with the Gresham Life Assurance Society, of which he remained a director until his death. He was one of the promoters of the Great Exhibition of 1851, and acted as a juror; while from 9 June 1852 to 4 May 1853 he was secretary to the Society of Arts.

Solly collected a large library, which was particularly rich in eighteenth-century literature; and his wide genealogical and literary knowledge was always at the service of 'Notes and Queries,' the 'Bibliographer,' and the 'Antiquary,' and other periodicals of a similar character. In 1879 he edited 'Hereditary Titles of Honour' for the Index Society, of which body he was treasurer. He died at his residence, Camden House, Sutton, Surrey, 2 April 1886.

He married Miss Alice S. Wayland on 13 Sept. 1851, and left five daughters. His library was sold at Sotheby's, London, in November 1886. He presented to the National Gallery an anonymous picture called 'A Venetian Painter.'

[Obituary Notices in the Antiquary, Academy, and Journ. Soc. Arts (9 April 1886); Royal Society's Cat. Scientific Papers; Ronald's Cat. of Books on Electricity, p. 480; Men of the Time, 11th ed.; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. passim; personal knowledge.] G. A. J. C.

SOLLY, SAMUEL (1805–1871), surgeon, son of Isaac Solly, a Baltic merchant, was born on 13 May 1805 in Jeffrey Square, St. Mary Axe. Solly was educated under Eliezer Cogan [q.v.] of Higham Hill, Walthamstow, where Disraeli, Dr. Hampden, afterwards bishop of Hereford, and Russell Gurney, were among his schoolfellows. He was articled, somewhat against the wish of his father, in May 1822, to Benjamin Travers [q. v.], surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, and he was one of the last of the surgeons to a London hospital who succeeded to his post by the payment of a large apprenticeship fee. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 9 May 1828, and he then went to Paris to continue his medical studies. He commenced practice in his father's premises at St. Mary Axe in 1831, moving to St. Helen's in 1837, to Aston Key's house, on the death of that surgeon, in 1840, and afterwards to Savile Row. From 1833 to 1839 he was lecturer on anatomy and physiology in the medical school of St. Thomas's Hospital. He was appointed assistant surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital in 1841; twelve years later he became full surgeon, and was appointed lecturer on surgery. He was called upon to resign the office of surgeon in 1865, under a new rule which required the medical officers to retire at the age of sixty. He pleaded that the rule was not retrospective, and was reappointed till he should have completed his term of twenty years as full surgeon. His health gave way, however, and he resigned before the expiration of his term of office. Elected a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1843, he became a member of its council in 1856, and was twice a vice-president. He was elected a member of the court of examiners in 1867, and held the post of Arris and Gale professor of human anatomy and surgery in 1862. He was president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1867–8, and became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1836. He died suddenly at 6 Savile Row on 24 Sept. 1871, and was buried at Chislehurst, Kent.

He married, on 22 May 1834, Jane, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Barrett, and by her had seven sons and four daughters.

Solly was a skilful operator, a florid lecturer, and a good clinical teacher; his opinion was specially sought in cases of injuries to the head and in diseases of the joints. He had a taste for art, and was skilful in the use of brush and pencil; his watercolour pictures more than once adorned the walls of the Royal Academy (Graves, *Dict. of Artists*, p. 220). He made his own lecture illustrations, many of which were purchased by the authorities of St. Thomas's Hospital in 1841.

After his death a marble bust was presented to St. Thomas's Hospital, and a Solly

prize and medal in the medical school was established from the proceeds of a public subscription in his memory.

He wrote: 1. 'The Human Brain . . . illustrated by references to the Nervous System in the Lower Orders of Animals,' London, 8vo, 1836. The work is dedicated to Benjamin Travers, and is illustrated by twelve well-executed lithographic plates. A second edition, in which the plates are replaced by figures in the text, was issued in 1847. 2. 'Surgical Experiences,' London, 8vo, 1865; containing the embodiment of his teaching as lecturer on surgery at St. Thomas's Hospital. 3. 'An Analysis of Johan Müller's "Intimate Structure of Secreting Glands,"' London, 8vo, 1839; dedicated to Sir Astley Cooper, bart. He also contributed papers to medical periodicals and to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society.

[Obituary notices in the Proc. of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Soc. vii. 41, and in the Standard, 29 Sept. 1871; private information.]
D'A. P.

SOLLY, THOMAS (1816–1875), philosophical writer, eldest son of Thomas Solly of Blackheath, Kent, by Anne, sister of Benjamin Travers [q. v.], surgeon, was born at Walthamstow, Essex, on 31 Jan. 1816. He was educated under Dr. Morell at Hove, Brighton, the grammar school, Tunbridge, and Caius College, Cambridge, which he entered in 1836, but, being a unitarian, left without a degree. On 3 Nov. 1838 he was admitted a student at the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar on 19 Nov. 1841. Migrating to Germany, he was appointed, on 6 July 1843, lecturer on English language and literature in the university of Berlin, where he died on 8 June 1875.

Solly married twice: first, on 24 March 1845, Augusta, daughter of Hollis Solly of Tott End Hall, Tipton, Staffordshire; secondly, a German lady. By his first wife he had issue two daughters and a son; by his second wife, who survived him, he had no issue.

Solly was author of: 1. 'A Syllabus of Logic, in which the views of Kant are generally adopted, and the Laws of Syllogism symbolically expressed,' Cambridge, 1839, 8vo. 2. 'Grundzüge des englischen Rechtes über Grundbesitz, Erbfolge, und Güterrecht der Ehegatten,' Berlin, 1853, 8vo. 3. 'The Will Divine and Human' (an essay towards the reconciliation of freewill and foreknowledge), Cambridge, 1856, 8vo. He also edited 'A Coronal of English Verse; or a Selection from English and American Poets,' Berlin, 1864, 8vo; and contributed English versions of Jacob Ayrer's comedies, 'Beautiful Sidea' and 'Beautiful Phœnicia,' to Albert Cohn's 'Shakespeare in Germany,' London, 1865, 4to.

[Law Times, 26 June 1875; Grad. Cant.; Law List; Middle Temple Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1845 i. 538; Die königliche Friedrich-Wilhelms-Universität zu Berlin in ihrem Personalbestande seit ihrer Errichtung, Michaelis 1810, bis Michaelis 1885, Berlin, 1885; Jahrbuch für Lehrer u. Studirende, Berlin, 1863, p. 27; Athenæum, 1839, p. 722; Times, 16 June 1875, p. 5, col. 4.]
J. M. R.

SOLME or SOLEMAN, THOMAS (*d.* 1541?), French secretary to Henry VIII. [See SOULEMONT.]

SOLME, THOMAS (*fl.* 1540–1550), protestant divine. [See SOME.]

SOLMS, HEINRICH MAASTRICHT, COUNT OF SOLMS-BRAUNFELS (1636–1693), born in 1636, was a younger son of Count John Albert Solms, governor of the fortifications of Maastricht, the descendant of an ancient family, holding one of the early German countships, and settled at Schloss Braunfels as early as 946; the family is still numerously represented in Württemberg and Hesse. His aunt, Amalie Solms of the Braunfels family (whose portrait by Vandyck adorns the Imperial Gallery at Vienna), was the wife of Prince Frederic Henry of Nassau (1584–1647), the younger brother of Maurice, and grandfather of William III. Solms entered the Dutch army about 1670, distinguished himself in August 1674 by his bravery when leading the foot-guards in the van of the attack at the battle of Seneffe, and two years later, on the death of Count Karl Florentius von Salm (one of William's most trusted military officers) at the siege of Maastricht, was given the command of the famous regiment of blue guards. The house of Orange had been well served by cadets of the Solms family, and William placed implicit confidence in Count Heinrich. The efficiency which enabled the Dutch footguards to meet those of the French army on equal terms was held to reflect special credit on him and his colleague, George Frederick of Waldeck. Solms was promoted to the rank of general in 1680. He was on board the prince's own frigate when it sailed from the Brill at the close of October 1688. On the evening of 27 Dec. Solms led three battalions of his guards down the mall with colours flying, drums beating, and matches lighted, in order to occupy Whitehall. A conflict seemed imminent until James ordered

Earl Craven, at the head of the British footguards, to retire (Clarke, *Life of James II*, 1816, ii. 264-5). In June 1689 Solms marched with his blues through Cheshire to embark for Ireland. On 1 July he was the first to cross the Boyne with his men. On 27 July William left Ireland, and entrusted the command in chief to Solms, then in camp at Carrick. Next summer Solms directed the first siege of Limerick until William's arrival; but he showed little aptitude for the business of a siege, and allowed a large artillery train to be cut off by the enemy. William, on arriving, effected nothing, operations being greatly impeded by the rains. Solms followed him to England in October, shortly afterwards sailed for Holland, and next March (1691) was promoted a general in the Dutch army. In Ireland, where nearly all the commanders were foreigners, he was replaced by Godert de Ginkel [q. v.] In the winter of 1691 he replaced Waldeck in the command of the Dutch troops in Belgium. During the campaign of 1692 he was high in command, and at Steinkirk (3 Aug.), where he commanded the third corps, he was much censured for not giving any effective support to General Hugh Mackay [q. v.], whose brigade of five English regiments was cut to pieces. William himself was said to have exclaimed 'Oh! my poor English, how they are abandoned!' Solms, whose military arrogance and unintelligible punctilio had rendered him detested by the English officers no less than the men, was credited with an expression of curiosity as to 'how the English bulldogs would come off.' A year later (29 July 1693) his regiment was decimated, and Solms had his leg carried off by a cannon-shot at Neerwinden. He died in the French camp a few days afterwards. A capable divisional leader, Solms was brave to a fault, and his conduct in the field justified the high personal esteem in which he was held by William.

[Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, i. 564, 615, ii. 84, 101, 111, 125, 199, 205, 318, 469, 636, iii. 146; Boyer's William III, pp. 6, 94, 103, 160, 258, 267, 278, 282, 323, 340; Harris's Life of William III; Rietstap's Armorial, 1887, ii. 796; Dangeau's Journal, ii. 437, 447, iv. 335; Dumont de Bostaquet's Mémoires, 1864, pp. 290 seq.; Story's Impartial History of the Wars in Ireland; Wilson's James II and Berwick, pp. 105, 368; Bramston's Autobiography, p. 327; Hatton Corresp. pp. 194, 196; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. v. 181; Wolseley's Marlborough, ii. 164; Macaulay's History, 1883, i. 613, ii. 82, 191, 207, 376-8, 438; Klopp's Der Fall des Hauses Stuart, 1876, iv. 289; Muller's Wilhelm III von Oranien und Georg Friedrich von Waldeck, 1873, passim.] T. S.

SOLOMON, ABRAHAM (1823-1862), painter, second son of Michael Solomon, a Leghorn-hat manufacturer, by his wife Catherine, was born in Sandy Street, Bishopsgate, London, in August 1823. His father was the first Jew to be admitted to the freedom of the city of London. Two members of the family besides Abraham became artists. A younger brother, Simeon, acquired some reputation as a pre-Raphaelite painter and pastellist; he exhibited domestic subjects at the Royal Academy from 1858 to 1872; his crayon drawings of idealised heads are still popular. A sister, Rebecca Solomon, exhibited domestic subjects at the Royal Academy and elsewhere between 1851 and 1875, and died on 20 Nov. 1886.

At the age of thirteen Abraham became a pupil in Sass's school of art in Bloomsbury, and in 1838 gained the Isis silver medal at the Society of Arts for a drawing from a statue. In 1839 he was admitted as a student of the Royal Academy, where he received in the same year a silver medal for drawing from the antique, and in 1843 another for drawing from the life. His first exhibited work, 'Rabbi expounding the Scriptures,' appeared at the Society of British Artists in 1840, and in the following year he sent to the Royal Academy 'My Grandmother' (now belonging to a cousin) and a scene from Sir Walter Scott's 'Fair Maid of Perth.' These were followed (at the Academy) by a scene from the 'Vicar of Wakefield' in 1842, another from Crabbe's 'Parish Register' in 1843, and a third from 'Peveril of the Peak' in 1845. 'The Breakfast Table,' exhibited in 1846, and a further scene from the 'Vicar of Wakefield' in 1847, attracted some attention. In 1848 appeared 'A Ball Room in the year 1760,' and in 1849 the 'Academy for Instruction in the Discipline of the Fan, 1711,' both of which pictures were distinguished by brilliancy of colour and careful study of costume. 'Too Truthful' was his contribution to the exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1850, and 'An Awkward Position'—an incident in the life of Oliver Goldsmith—to that of 1851. In 1851, also, he sent to the British Institution 'Scandal' and 'La petite Dieppoise.' In 1852 appeared at the Academy 'The Grisette' and a scene from Molière's 'Tartuffe'—the quarrel between Mariane and Valère, where Dorine interferes—and in 1853 'Brunetta and Phillis,' from the 'Spectator.' In 1854, he sent to the Academy 'First Class: the Meeting,' and 'Second Class: the Parting.' Both were engraved in mezzotint by William Henry Simmons [q. v.], and marked a great advance in Solomon's work. They show an originality

of conception and design which is not apparent in his earlier work. His next contributions to the Royal Academy were 'A Contrast' in 1855, 'The Bride' and 'Doubtful Fortune' in 1856, and 'Waiting for the Verdict' in 1857. The last picture greatly increased his popularity; but its companion, 'Not Guilty,' exhibited in 1859, was less successful. Both are now the property of C. J. Lucas, esq., and were engraved by W. H. Simmons. 'The Flight,' 'Mlle. Blaiz,' and 'The Lion in Love' (also engraved by Simmons) were exhibited at the academy in 1858; 'Ici on rase, Brittany,' and 'The Fox and the Grapes' in 1859; 'Drowned! Drowned!' in 1860; 'Consolation' and 'Le Malade Imaginaire' in 1861; and 'The Lost Found' in 1862. 'Art Critics in Brittany' appeared at the British Institution in 1861. His last work, 'Departure of the Diligence at Biarritz,' is now at the Royal Holloway College, Egham.

Solomon died at Biarritz, of heart disease, on 19 Dec. 1862. He married, on 10 May 1860, Ella, sister of Dr. Ernest Hart; she survived her husband.

[Art Journal, 1862 pp. 73-5, 1863 p. 29; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1841–62; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1851–61; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1840–3.] R. E. G.

**SOLUS,** Saint (*d.* 790?), monk, was an Englishman, who went to Germany with St. Boniface, by whom he was ordained priest. He became a monk, and established himself in a cell at Solnhofen in Suabia. His reputation for sanctity brought him under the notice of Charles the Great, who made him a grant of the land where he had made his hermitage, and Solus then bestowed it as a cell on the abbey of Fulda. He died about 790. His feast was celebrated on 3 Dec.

[A life of Solus was written in the ninth century by Ermenric, abbot of Elwangen, who professed to have derived his information from an old servant of the saint. This life is printed in D'Achery and Mabillon's Acta Sanctorum Ordinis S. Benedicti, III, ii. 389–98, ed. Venice, 1734; cf. Dict. Christ. Biogr. iv. 7111.] C. L. K.

**SOME,** ROBERT (1542–1609), master of Peterhouse, born at Lynn Regis in 1542, matriculated as a pensioner from St. John's College, Cambridge, in May 1559, became scholar on 27 July 1559, graduated B.A. in 1561–2, and proceeded M.A. in 1565, B.D. in 1572, and D.D. in 1580. He was elected fellow of Queens' in 1562, was bursar in 1567, 1568, and 1569, and vice-president in 1572. When Queen Elizabeth visited Cambridge in 1564 he was one of the two B.A.s selected to compose Latin verses in her honour; he also welcomed her with a Latin speech at Queens'. In 1570 he preached in St. Mary's Church against pluralities and non-residence, and on 18 April 1573 became rector of Girton, near Cambridge. In 1582 he describes himself as chaplain to the Earl of Leicester. On 11 May 1589 he was made master of Peterhouse on the recommendation of Whitgift. He was vice-chancellor in 1590, 1591, 1599, and 1608. He died while in office, on 14 Jan. 1608–9, and was buried at Little St. Mary's Church, with great ceremony, on 10 Feb.

Some played a prominent part in the ecclesiastical controversies of his time, taking a middle course, hostile alike to extreme puritans and Anglicans. In the early days of his mastership he joined the party opposed to Peter Baro [q. v.] and his friends, and offended Whitgift by interfering while the proceedings against William Barret (*fl.* 1595) [q. v.] were in progress. After Whitgift had reproved him, he preached a sermon which many thought to have been directed against Whitgift and the court of high commission. For this he was convened before the heads of colleges in July 1595, but in the end the difficulty was smoothed over. Writing on 8 Dec. 1595 to Dr. Neville, Whitgift speaks of the 'foolery' of Dr. Some. In July 1599 he took part in a disputation as to Christ's descent into hell, and opposed John Overall [q. v.], the regius professor of divinity, on that and other matters. He also interposed in the Mar-Prelate controversy with 'A Godly Treatise containing and deciding certaine questions moued of late in London and other places, touching the Ministerie, Sacraments, and Church,' London, 1588, 4to (British Museum); there was a second edition the same year. It was answered by John Penry [q. v.] in 'M. Some laid open in his coulers: wherein the indifferent Reader may easily see howe wretchedly and loosely he hath handled the cause against M. Penri.' Some rejoined with 'A Defence of such Points in R. Some's last Treatise as Mr. Penry hath dealt against,' London, 1588, 4to.

Some's other works of importance were: 1. 'A Godly and Shorte Treatise of the Sacraments,' London, 1582, 8vo. 2. 'Two Treatises, one of the Church, the other against Oppression,' London, 1583, 16mo; the last was also published with Pilkington's 'Exposition on Nehemiah,' Cambridge, 1585, 4to, and was reissued in the Parker Society's edition of Pilkington's 'Works.'

3. 'A Treatise of the Lord's Praier, Twelue Articles of Faith, and Ten Commandments,' London, 1583, 4to. 4. 'A Godly Treatise wherein are examined and confuted many exacrable fancies given out and holden partly by Henry Barrow and John Greenwood, partly by other of the Anabaptistical order,' London, 1589, 4to. 5. 'The Perpetuity of Faythe,' in Latin, of which a translation was licensed to Thomas Salisbury, 1593. 6. 'Robert Some his Three Questions . . . also a Proposition,' Cambridge, 1596, 8vo; this was translated into Latin and published under another title, Basle, 1602, 12mo; and with other treatises on justification, Harderwyk, 1613, 8vo.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cant. i. 510; East Anglian, ii. 12; Cal. of Hatfield MSS. vi. 446; Gough's Index to Parker Soc. Publ.; Maskell's Hist. of the Mar-Prelate Controversy, pp. 16, 20; Arber's Scholar's Library, vol. i.; Nichols's Progr. of Queen Elizabeth, iii. 34, 93; see art. Penry, John.] W. A. J. A.

**SOME** or **SOLME, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1540–1550), protestant divine, born about 1510, was probably the canon of St. Osyth's, Essex, who in 1535 wrote a letter (extant in Cotton. MS. Cleop. E. iv. 8) to Cromwell, begging to be released from monastic life. He had, he said, been compelled to receive the habit in his fourteenth year by the threats of his schoolmaster, and for twelve years he had borne unwillingly the yoke of religion. He adopted advanced protestant views, and about 1540 published a 'Traetys callyde the Lordis flayle, handlyde by the Bushops poure thresshere, Thomas Solme,' n.d., printed 'at Basyl by me Theophyll Emlos,' 8vo (Brit. Mus.) Soon afterwards he was 'imprisoned upon the thirty-nine articles' (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* I. i. 567), and in July 1546 the 'Lord's Flail' was one of the books burnt by Bonner, in accordance with the king's proclamation (Foxe, *Actes and Mon.* v. 568, 839). After the accession of Edward VI Some became an active and popular preacher. In 1549 he 'gathered, writ, and brought into light the famous sermons of Master Hugh Latimer,' i.e. the 'Seven Sermons,' London, 1549, 8vo, for which Some wrote an introduction, dedicating the work to Catherine Grey, duchess of Suffolk. In 1551 he appended verses to the 'Preservative or Triacle' of William Turner [q. v.], dean of Wells; but the work on justification which he promised in his 'Lord's Flail' does not appear to have been published. Some appears to have fled on Mary's accession, and to have died abroad. He has been frequently confused with Thomas Soulemont or Solme [q. v.]

[Authorities cited; works in Brit. Museum Library; Tanner's Bibl. s.v. 'Sulmo;' Bale, ix. 32; Pits, p. 733; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 149; Hazlitt's Collections, i. 393; Latimer's Works (Parker Soc.), i. xiv, 81.] A. F. P.

**SOMER, PAUL** van. [See Van Somer.]

**SOMER, HENRY** (*fl.* 1440), chancellor of the exchequer, was probably a relative of John Somer [q. v.] Henry was a clerk of the exchequer in the early years of Henry IV (Devon, *Issue Roll*, pp. 274–86). He was one of the clerks appointed by the House of Commons to superintend the engrossment of the rolls of Parliament in 1406 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 585). He was made a baron of the exchequer on 8 Nov. 1407, and chancellor of the exchequer on 23 Jan. 1413 (Palgrave, *Kalendars of the Exchequer*, ii. 85). Hoccleve styles him under-treasurer in a poem addressed to him, probably in 1407, and he perhaps held this office in connection with the chancellorship of the exchequer. Somer had an annuity of 40*l.* by royal grant from the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds, which he still held in 1444 when he was a member of a commission in relation to the foundation of King's College, Cambridge (*Rot. Parl.* v. 92–4).

Somer was a friend of Hoccleve and a member of the poet's court of Good Company, as appears in a ballad entitled 'Cestes Balade ensuyante fust par la Court de Bone Compagnie envoiee a lonure Sire Henri Somer Chancellor de Leschequer et un de la dite Court;' this poem probably dates from April 1410. Perhaps he was also a friend of Chaucer, whose pension Somer received for him on 5 June 1400.

[Hoccleve's Works, ed. Mason; Hoccleve's Minor Poems, ed. Furnivall (Early English Text Society); Foss's Judges of England; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

**SOMER, SEMUR, SOMERARIUS, JOHN** (*fl.* 1380), Minorite astronomer, belonged to the Franciscan house at Bridgewater, and was probably at Oxford in 1380. At the instance of Thomas Kingsbury, provincial minister of the order, he wrote a calendar with astronomical tables—'Tertium Opusculum Kalendarii'—for Joan, princess of Wales, mother of Richard II; it is dated 1380. Of this there are many copies—the illuminated MS. Bibl. Reg. 2 B. viii. was perhaps the presentation copy. In it the cycles run from 1387 to 1462, but in the Cotton MS. Vesp. E. vii., which contains also some planispheres, the cycle is 1405 to 1481. Another copy, among the queen of Sweden's manuscripts at the Vatican, is dated 1384, and with it is a ver-

sification of the bible (Montfaucon, *Bibl. Nova MSS.* i. 46, No. 1423). Among the manuscripts of Alexandre Petau (Petavius) in the Vatican, the 'Calendar' is dated 1372, and the versification of the bible is ascribed, with the 'Calendar,' to John Semur (*ib.* i. 66). According to Bale, he wrote also a 'Castigation of former Calendars collected from many sources' (*Scriptt. Brit.* vii. viii.)

In the Cotton MS. Domit. A. ii. is a 'Chronica quædam brevis . . . de conventu Ville Briggewater' ascribed to him. It contains only a slender chronology of early historical events, written in many hands into a calendar.

John Somer's 'Calendars' were used by Chaucer, who, in his 'Treatise on the Astrolabe,' declares his intention of making a third part that shall contain divers tables of longitudes and latitudes, and declinations of the sun after the calendars of the reverend clerks, John Somer and Nicholas of Lynne [q.v.] The third part, however, is wanting (cf. Chaucer, *Works*, ed. Skeat, iii. 353).

[Sbaralea's Scriptt. Ord. Min. p. 462; Little's Greyfriars in Oxford; cf. art. Nicholas of Lynne.] M. B.

**SOMERCOTE, SWINERCOTE, or SOMERTON, LAWRENCE** (*fl.* 1254), canonist, was born in the south of England. He was brother or kinsman of Cardinal Robert Somercote [q.v.], and became, like him, subdeacon to the pope. Walter, bishop of Norwich, appointed him his official in 1240, and instituted him to the vicarage of Woolpit. He was made canon of Chichester, and was official to the bishop there, Richard de Wyche [q.v.], in 1247. On Richard's death in April 1253, he wrote a 'Treatise on the Canonical Election of Bishops,' which he finished in July 1254. An account of the numerous manuscripts of this work and extracts therefrom have been printed in 'Lincoln Cathedral Statutes' (1897, pt. ii.) On 23 July 1254 Walter, bishop of Norwich, and John, bishop of Chichester, chose Lawrence to collect tithe in Ireland. Writing from Dublin on 20 May 1256, he begged to be relieved of his employment, declaring that he would not willingly stay in Ireland for double his salary.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Bradshaw and Wordsworth's Lincoln Cathedral Statutes, pt. ii. pp. cxxiv sqq.; Shirley's Letters and Memorials of Henry III, ii. 117.] M. B.

**SOMERCOTE or UMMARCOTE, ROBERT** (*d.* 1241), cardinal, was kinsman, perhaps the brother, of Lawrence Somercote [q.v.], and was related to the family of Foliot (Bliss, *Cal. Papers Reg.* i. 196). He received his first advancement from Stephen Langton, who gave him a rent in the church of Croydon. Afterwards, while a student at Bologna, he received also the living of Caistor, Norfolk (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 130). He entered the service of the papal curia, was a papal subdeacon in 1236, and auditor of papal *literæ contradictæ* in 1238 (*ib.* i. 154, 168). In 1238 Gregory IX made him cardinal-deacon by the title of St. Eustachius. He adhered faithfully to the pope in all his adversities; and when the Emperor Frederick advanced on Rome in 1240, Robert was one of the few who did not abandon Gregory. At the election of the new pope in September 1241 he was one of the supporters of Godfrey of Milan, afterwards Cœlestine IV. Matthew Paris, who describes Robert as the most eminent of all the cardinals, and says that some feared he would be elected pope, repeats a rumour that he had died during the conclave, not without suspicion of poison (v. 195). But, as a matter of fact, he seems to have died after the election, during the brief pontificate of Cœlestine, on 26 Sept. He was buried in the church of St. Crisogono (Ciaconius, where his epitaph is quoted). Robert Somercote preserved a kindly feeling for his native land. He had sharply censured Simon Cantelupe, called the Norman [q.v.], for reproaching the English for bad faith before Gregory (Matt. Paris, iv. 5, 64), and it was through his intervention that Haymo of Feversham [q.v.] was able to obtain a hearing from the pope during his suit against Frater Helias in 1239 (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 46). Christofori describes him as cardinal of St. Hadrian at Foro (*Storia dei Cardinali*, p. 235).

[Matt. Paris (Rolls Ser.); Ciaconius, Vitæ Pontificum, ii. 87–8; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 681; Williams's English Cardinals; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

**SOMERLED, Lord of the Isles** (*d.* 1164). [See Sumerled.]

**SOMERS, EDMUND SIGISMUND** (1759?–1824), physician, born in Dublin about 1759, was the son of William Somers, a mechanic. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 7 June 1779, and afterwards studied medicine at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.D. on 12 Sept. 1783. After visiting the medical schools of Paris and Leyden he returned to Dublin, and was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1791, and began to practise in London. On 18 March 1795 he was appointed physician to the forces. In this capacity he proceeded to the

Cape of Good Hope as director of hospitals. After several years he retired to England, served in the home district, and then went as staff physician to Jamaica. After two years he returned to England in ill health, and on recovery joined the army in the Peninsula, where the Marquis of Wellington in 1812 appointed him physician in chief to the allied forces. On 18 Jan. 1816 he was nominated a deputy medical inspector, and retired on half pay. He died in London in 1824.

Somers was the author of: 1. 'Dissertatio Physico-medica Inauguralis de Sonis et Auditu,' Edinburgh, 1783, 8vo. 2. 'Medical Suggestions for the Treatment of Dysentery and Fever among Troops in the Field,' London, 1816, 8vo (published in both Latin and English).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 419; Pantheon of the Age, 1825, iii. 418–19; Army Lists.]

E. I. C.

**SOMERS or SUMMERS, Sir GEORGE** (1554–1610), virtual discoverer of the Bermudas, born at or near Lyme Regis, Dorset, in 1554, was son of John Somers of that town. He bore the same arms as those of the family of John, lord Somers [q. v.], but the exact connection has not been traced. At an early age he took to the sea. With Sir Amyas Preston [q. v.] he joined in a buccaneering voyage to the Spanish Main in 1595, and captured the town of St. Jago de Leon, an exploit in which he displayed much heroism. Somers and his companions returned to London in September (Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 1600, iii. 578 seq.) Other expeditions of a like kind occupied him in the following years. He took part in the Island's voyage (to the Azores) in the summer of 1597. Coming back in charge of a small ship, he was separated from the main fleet in a storm in the Bay of Biscay, and was given up for lost. On 29 Oct. 1597 Sir Walter Ralegh, Lord Thomas Howard, and Charles Blount, sixth lord Mountjoy, the leaders of the expedition, who arrived before him in safety at Plymouth, wrote hastily to Essex, their colleague and commander-in-chief: 'Wee have this Saterday night receved the cumfortabell newse of George Summers arivall, whose letter we have here withall sent your lordshipp' (Edwards, *Life of Ralegh*, ii. 180–1). In 1600 Somerset again sailed—as captain of the Vanguard—for the Azores, on a vain look-out for Spanish treasure-ships (Monson, p. 196). In 1601 he was in command of the Swiftsure at the attack on the Spanish fleet in the harbour of Kinsale (*ib.* p. 197). In September 1602 he set sail for a third time for the Azores, now in command of the Warspight. Eight other ships formed part of the expedition, which was in charge of Sir Richard Leveson. On the voyage home a carrack was seized off Lisbon (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 161).

Somers was knighted at Whitehall on 23 July 1603 (Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 147), and apparently remained quietly at his native place for the next five or six years. He was elected M.P. for Lyme Regis on 25 Feb. 1603–4, and in 1605 he was mayor of the town. A laudatory sonnet on Somers, by Thomas Winter, is appended to the latter's translation of Du Bartas's 'Third Dayes Creation' (1604).

In 1606 Somers was one of the chief movers in the formation of the London or South Virginian Company for the colonisation of Virginia. On 23 May 1609, when James I granted the company a new charter, he was nominated admiral of the association. He had the reputation of 'a man of good skill in all passages' (Neill, *Virginia Company*, i. 53). At the same date a fleet of nine vessels was formed under Somers's command to convey a body of settlers to the colony. His companions included Sir Thomas Gates [q. v.], lieutenant-general; Thomas West, third lord De la Warr, captain-general; and Captain Christopher Newport [q. v.] The expedition sailed from Plymouth on 2 June, Somers embarking with Gates and Newport in the Sea Venture. After some eight weeks a hurricane scattered the little fleet, and the Sea Venture was wrecked, on 25 July, off the rocky coast of some islands in mid-Atlantic. Though the identification has occasionally been disputed by Spanish writers, there seems no doubt that these islands were those that had been sighted for the first time in 1515 by a Spanish seaman named Juan Bermudes, whence they obtained the name of Bermudas. They were not known to have been inhabited by man, and Somers took possession of them in the name of the king of England. They have remained British possessions ever since. At first they were known as Virginiola, but afterwards they were called indifferently by their original name of Bermudas or by that of Somers' or the Summer Islands. The latter designation at once commemorated their second discoverer and their mild climate.

Somers and such of his companions as survived the shipwreck remained nearly ten months on the islands. They were troubled by hogs, which overran the islands, and by mysterious noises which they could only explain as the cries of spirits and devils. After contriving to build two small barks, Somers and his companions set out in them

for Virginia on 10 May 1610. They arrived at James Town on the 23rd. Somers stayed only till 7 June, when he embarked on the James river, intending to return to England. But before he reached the open sea he met his fellow-voyager, Thomas West, third lord De la Warr, who induced him to turn back with him to James Town. On 19 June he cheerfully offered to revisit the Bermudas, in order to procure a supply of fish and hogs for the wellnigh starving settlement in Virginia (Lefroy, i. 10–11). Sir Samuel Argall [q. v.] joined him in a second ship, but a storm soon separated them, and Somers reached the Bermudas alone early in November. There he died on the 9th of the month of a 'surfeit of eating of a pig' (Howes, *Chronicle*, 1631). His heart was buried in the land on which the town of St. George now stands, and a wooden cross was placed above the spot (W. F. Williams, *Hist. and Statistical Account of the Bermudas*, p. 16; John Smith, *Hist. of Virginia*, bk. iii. pp. 118–19). Matthew Somers, a nephew, who was with him, brought his body to England, where it was buried with military honours at Whitchurch in Dorset. His property included, besides a house and lands at Whitchurch and three messuages in Lyme Regis, the manor of 'Upwey alias Waybay House.' All his real estate he bequeathed to Matthew Somers, though Nicholas Somers, a cousin, was stated to be heir-at-law, and Sir George was survived by his wife Joanna. The will was finally proved by a brother John on 24 Nov. 1612.

Many accounts of Somers's shipwreck and life in the Bermudas were published by his companions (see below). The narrative of one of them, Silvester Jourdain [q. v.], is believed to have suggested to Shakespeare the setting of the 'Tempest' (cf. E. D. Neill, *Early Settlement of Virginia and Virginiola, as noticed by Poets and Players*, 1878). Matthew Somers left only three men in the Bermudas when he started with his uncle's remains for England. The three men found a quantity of ambergris, and news of the discovery increased the repute of the islands. In 1612 the Virginia Company sent representatives to re-examine them, and finally leased them in 1615 to a new company, called the Somers' Islands Company. Sir George's nephew Matthew thereupon petitioned the crown for compensation, on the ground that his uncle had recognised the crown, and not the Virginia Company, as the owner of the islands, and that his interests were prejudiced by the formation of the new company. His petition was rejected as vexatious (Neill, *Virginia Company of London*, pp. 53 seq.)

A portrait of Somers by Van Somer belongs to Miss Bellamy of Plymouth, a collateral descendant. An engraving from it appeared in Lefroy's 'Historye of the Bermudaes or Summer Islands' (Hakluyt Soc. 1882).

[A Discovery of the Bermudas, by Silvester Jourdain [q. v.], 1610, reissued, with another dedication, by W. C. in 1613 as A Plaine Description; R. Rich's Lost Flock Triumphant, 1610; Strachey's Redemption of Sir Thomas Gates from the Islands of the Bermudas, in Purchas his Pilgrimes, 1625, iv. 1733–42; Lefroy's Memorials of the Bermudas and History of the Bermudas (Hakluyt Soc.), 1882; Hutchinson's Dorset, ii. 253; Roberts's Hist. and Antiquities of Lyme Regis, 1834, pp. 264–71; Lediard's Naval Hist. i. 301, ii. 423, 430; Sir William Monson's Naval Tracts; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 39; Doyle's English Colonies in America; Brown's Genesis of the United States; cp. arts. Gates, Sir Thomas; Jourdain, Silvester; and Newport, Christopher.]

S. L.

**SOMERS or SOMMERS, JOHN, Lord Somers** (1651–1716), lord chancellor of England, came of a family belonging to the rank of small landed gentry, which seated at Clifton, Severn Stoke, Worcestershire, and appears to have early conformed, as it afterwards steadfastly adhered, to the reformed faith. Its consequence was enhanced towards the end of the sixteenth century by the acquisition of the dissolved nunnery of Whiteladies, Claines, near Worcester, which Richard Somers or Sommers, as the name was popularly spelt, grandfather of the lord chancellor, settled on his daughter Mary upon her marriage with Richard Blurdon, a Worcester clothier. The lord chancellor's father, John Somers, an attorney, fought on the side of the parliament during the civil war, throve in his profession on the restoration of tranquillity, inherited the Clifton estate, and, dying in January 1680–1, was buried in Severn Stoke church, where his widow (Catherine, youngest daughter of John Severne of Powyck, Worcestershire) was also interred on 16 March 1709–10. Besides his son John he left two daughters: (1) Mary, born 1653, married Charles Cocks, M.P. for Worcester 1694–5, and afterwards for Droitwich, whose son-in-law was Philip Yorke (Lord-chancellor Hardwicke) [q. v.], and whose grandson Sir Charles Cocks, bart., was created, 17 May 1784, Baron Somers of Evesham; (2) Elizabeth, born 1655, married Sir Joseph Jekyll [q. v.], master of the rolls.

John Somers, the future chancellor, who was born at Whiteladies, Claines, near Wor-

cester, on 4 March 1650–1, was brought up by his father's sister at Whiteladies, and educated at the Worcester cathedral school, at private schools at Walsall, Staffordshire, and Sheriff Hales, Shropshire, and at the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Trinity College on 23 May 1667, but did not graduate. There is, however, no reason to believe that Somers wasted his time at Oxford. On the contrary, it is probable that, with his friend Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) Newton (1651–1715) [q. v.], he there laid the basis of that large and exact accomplishment in the Italian and other foreign languages and literature which is celebrated in the courtly alcaics of Filicaia—

septem ferme idiomatum
Per ostia intras, Nili ad instar,
Immodicæ maria alta famæ

(*Poes. Toscan.* 1762, ii. 50). There also, in all likelihood, he began those philosophical and theological studies in which Burnet (*Own Time*, fol. ii. 107) attests his proficiency. He was admitted on 24 May 1669 a student at the Middle Temple, was called to the bar on 5 May 1676, and elected a bencher on 10 May 1689. During his pupilage he resided in Elm Court, afterwards in Pump Court. Among his early patrons were Sir Francis Winnington, solicitor-general 1675–9, and Charles Talbot, twelfth earl (afterwards duke) of Shrewsbury, whose estates his father managed. By Shrewsbury he was introduced to William, lord Russell, Algernon Sidney, and other eminent whigs. He did not, however, allow the distractions of society to wean his mind from the severe studies proper to his profession. After exploring the entire field of English law and equity, he made himself an adept in the civil law, and prepared himself for political action by a close study of the constitution of his country.

Somers appeared as junior counsel for the seven bishops, 29–30 June 1688, being retained against the wish of the defendants at the instance of Henry Pollexfen [q. v.], afterwards chief justice of the common pleas, who refused to plead without him. The event proved that the old lawyer had not misplaced his confidence. Somers showed to no less advantage in court than in consultation. His learning furnished him with a precedent exactly in point, the exchequer chamber case of Thomas v. Sorrel (Vaughan, p. 330), in which it was held that no statute could be suspended except with the consent of the legislature, and his powerful appeal to the jury, which closed the pleading, virtually decided the case. He was shortly afterwards elected recorder of London, but declined the office.

The important rôle assigned to Somers by Lord Campbell in the negotiations with the prince of Orange (November–December 1688) is ignored by the contemporary authorities. But on his return to parliament, 11 Jan. 1688–9, for Worcester, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the woolsack, he at once took the lead in the critical debates on the settlement of the monarchy. Brushing aside the pedantic quibbles of more timid constitutionalists, he maintained with irrefragable logic that the desertion of the kingdom by James II was in fact an abdication of the throne. In this he carried the commons with him, but in the subsequent conference with the lords he encountered an opposition which yielded rather to stress of circumstances than the cogency of his arguments. If not exactly the author of the 'Declaration of Rights,' he presided over the committee which framed it, and doubtless had the principal share in its composition. In the debate on the coronation oath he supported an amendment which, if carried, would have relieved George III of one of his scruples in regard to the emancipation of his catholic subjects; otherwise he took comparatively little part in the discussion of the details of the new settlement, being fully engrossed by the office of solicitor-general, to which he was appointed on 4 May 1689. On 31 Oct. following he was knighted. He drafted the declaration of war against France (7 May), took part in the debate on the bill of rights (8 May), and at the conference with the lords on the bill to reverse the sentence against Titus Oates nobly vindicated the right of even the worst of mankind to evenhanded justice (July). In the debate on the revenue bill (17 Dec.), he opposed the grant to the Princess Anne. He was probably the author of the able 'Vindication of the Proceedings of the late Parliament of England, An. Dom. 1689, being the first in the Reign of their present Majesties King William and Queen Mary,' which was published at London in the following year, 4to (see *Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, x. 257; *Parl. Hist.* vol. v. app. iv.) In the debates of the ensuing session on the indemnity bill and the bill for restoring corporations he advocated an assignment of the grounds of exception from the one, and the exception from the other of all persons who had been concerned in procuring the corrupt surrender of charters. In the prosecution of the Jacobite Lord Preston and his associates, 16–19 Jan. 1690–1, Somers discharged his duty with a temperate firmness in happy con-

trast to the excessive zeal characteristic of the previous régime. The judges, Sir John Holt [q. v.] and his colleagues, Pollexfen and Atkyns, were equally considerate, and when, the case being proven beyond a shadow of a doubt, the jury convicted the prisoners, the king, on the recommendation of Somers, exercised his prerogative of mercy.

On 2 May 1692 Somers succeeded Sir George Treby as attorney-general. In the autumn, parliament was occupied with a much-needed measure for regulating the procedure in cases of treason, which occasioned a prolonged struggle between the two houses. The bill was eventually abandoned owing to the refusal of the lower house to accept the lords' amendments, and the attorney-general's speeches materially contributed to this result. His action has been censured by Lord Campbell, but on inadequate grounds. The chief point to which he took exception in the amendments was a limitation of ten days for the presentment of the indictment, to run not from the discovery but from the commission of the offence. Such a rule would have rendered it in many cases impossible to lay an indictment at all; and the measure as eventually passed (7 Will. III, c. 3) justified Somers's opposition by fixing the period of limitation at three years.

As attorney-general Somers conducted before the high steward's court, 31 Jan. to 4 Feb. 1692–3, the prosecution of Charles Mohun, fifth baron Mohun [q. v.], for the murder of his rival in the good graces of Mrs. Bracegirdle, a case in which, the fact being proved, the prisoner owed his acquittal to the uncertainty which then reigned as to the precise degree of complicity necessary to support a charge of murder. In his private capacity the attorney-general also appeared for the Duke of Norfolk in his action for criminal conversation against Sir John Germaine. He stated the evidence with as much decency as the nature of the case permitted, and obtained a verdict.

On 23 March 1692–3 Somers was made lord keeper of the great seal, which had been in commission since the accession of William III, and was sworn of the privy council. On 2 May following he took his seat on the woolsack as speaker of the House of Lords. On 22 April 1697 he was advanced to the dignity of lord high chancellor of England, and on 2 Dec. following he was raised to the peerage—an honour which he had declined in 1695—by the title of Baron Sommers of Evesham, Worcestershire. On the 14th of the same month he took his seat in the House of Lords. About the same time he was provided with the means of supporting his dignities by grants of the two royal manors of Ryegate and Howlegh, Surrey, and a pension of 2,100*l.*

Amid his official cares Somers by no means lost his taste for liberal pursuits and the society of men of learning and letters. He kept up his Italian to such purpose that his letter of condolence to Count Lorenzo Magalotti on Filicaia's death could hardly offend the ear of the most fastidious member of the Accademia della Crusca (Magalotti, *Lett. Fam.* ii. 166). He corresponded with Le Clerc; he offered Bayle a handsome contribution towards the cost of producing his dictionary, which that sturdy savant declined rather than be beholden to the minister of a prince by whom he deemed himself ill-used. He was a connoisseur in art, and brought Vertue into vogue by commissioning him to engrave a portrait of his friend, Archbishop Tillotson, for whose widow he afterwards helped to provide. He was intimate with Bishop Burnet, whose scheme for the augmentation of livings, known as Queen Anne's Bounty, he cordially promoted; and friendly with George Hickes [q. v.], the nonjuror; nor did he altogether disdain the society of Matthew Tindal, the deist, for whose 'Rights of the Christian Church' he is said to have written the preface; nor even that of the yet more adventurous freethinker, Janus Junius Toland. Addison, Congreve, Steele, Kneller, Garth, were members with him of the Kit-Cat Club, and must have often shared the hospitality which he dispensed at Powis House. Addison owed to him his pension. Swift, who made his acquaintance in 1702, was initiated by him in the true principles of whiggism, and dedicated to him the 'Tale of a Tub' (1704), in a style of profuse adulation, but, looking to him for preferment which he did not get, deserted to the tories, and became his mortal enemy. Even then he admitted that Somers had 'all excellent qualifications' for office 'except virtue' (*Works*, ed. Scott, iii. 187, xii. 237). The great historical antiquaries Thomas Rymer [q. v.] and Thomas Madox [q. v.] owed much to Somers's encouragement.

Graver interests brought him into close relations with Charles Montagu (afterwards Earl of Halifax), John Locke, and Sir Isaac Newton. In concert with Montagu, chancellor of the exchequer, and in consultation with Locke, who owed to him a place in the council of trade, and with Sir Isaac Newton, whose appointment as master of the mint he supported, Somers applied his mind to the serious problem presented by the deprecia-

tion of the currency occasioned by the prevalent practice of clipping the hammered coin. In 1695 he devised a scheme for arresting its progress. A royal proclamation was to be suddenly and simultaneously issued in every part of the country, calling in the hammered coin to be weighed, after which it was to circulate only at its weight value, the difference between that and its nominal value being made good to the possessors by the state. This expedient had the approval of the king, but was eventually deemed too hazardous for adoption. On 30 Nov. 1699 he was elected to the chair of the Royal Society, which he continued to hold until 1704.

Learning, patience, industry, instinctive equitableness of judgment, comprehensiveness of view, subtlety of discernment, and command of apt and perspicuous language; in short, all the qualities best fitted to adorn the woolsack, are ascribed to Somers by his contemporaries. Yet, partly by the fault of his reporters, partly in consequence of the dearth of *causes célèbres*, partly by reason of his early surrender of the great seal, his recorded achievement is by no means commensurate with his reputation. Of his decrees in chancery only the meagre summaries given by Vernon and Peere Williams are extant. In the most important case which came before him in the exchequer chamber, that of the bankers who had recovered judgment in the court of exchequer for arrears of interest due to them as assignees of certain perpetual annuities charged by Charles II upon the hereditary excise as security for advances, he expended some hundreds of pounds and an immense amount of thought and research, with no better result than to defeat an intrinsically just claim, on the technical ground that it was not cognisable in the court of exchequer, but only by petition of right. No judgment so elaborate had ever been delivered in Westminster Hall as that by which, in November 1696, he reversed the decision of the court of exchequer; and its subsequent reversal on 23 Jan. 1699–1700 by the House of Lords, in which lay peers then voted on legal questions, affords no ground for questioning the soundness of its law. The result caused Somers a mortification so intense as still further to impair a constitution never strong, and already undermined by excessive application to business; but the story that it made him so ill that he never again appeared on the woolsack is a mere fiction (Burnet, *Own Time*, 8vo, iv. 443 *n.*; *Lords' Journal*, xvi. 499 et seq.) He increased the efficiency of the House of Lords as a legal tribunal by compelling the judges to sit as assessors, stiffly maintained its jurisdiction to review cases decided in the Irish House of Lords, and in the cases of the Countess of Macclesfield and the Duchess of Norfolk vindicated for it an independent jurisdiction in cases of adultery by a wife.

Somers had opposed the commutation of the ancient hereditary revenues of the crown for an annual grant (17 Dec. 1689), and was requited by William with a larger measure of his confidence than was enjoyed by any other Englishman except Sunderland [see Spencer, Robert, second Earl of Sunderland]. Perhaps Dutch was one of the 'septem ferme idiomatum' of which, according to Filicaia, he was master; at any rate he could converse with the king in French, and though he had never travelled, he was probably neither ignorant nor negligent of foreign affairs. At his instance William readily renounced (March 1693) the prerogative of disposing of judicial patronage *proprio motu*, which he had usurped while the great seal was in commission. Their relations were improved by the steady loyalty of which Somers gave proof after the defeat at Neerwinden, when he went forthwith to the Guildhall and raised a loan of 300,000*l.* to meet the exigencies of the hour (August 1693). If William insisted on vetoing the Place Bill, which would have excluded from the House of Commons all paid servants of the crown except ministers, he yielded, probably to Somers's advice, in regard to the Triennial Bill, which received the royal assent towards the end of 1694, and the king and the lord keeper were heartily at one in approving the omission to renew the Licensing Act, by which the press gained a liberty that Milton's eloquence had failed to secure for it. On the death of Queen Mary, 28 Dec. 1694, Somers aided Sunderland in bringing about a reconciliation (rather apparent than real) between the king and the Princess Anne. The king was guided by Somers's advice in regard to the assassination plot, and in the affair of Sir John Fenwick (1645?–1697) [q. v.], in which a certain deviation from the strict line of impartial justice must be acknowledged; and with Somers rested the responsibility for the cashiering of the numerous justices of the peace who refused to join the association for the protection of the king's person. In 1695 and the four succeeding years Somers was one of the lords justices who formed the council of regency during the king's absence on the continent, and of which *virtute officii* he was the working head. Hence he was associated in the popular mind with William and his foreign policy far more closely than there is reason

to suppose was really the case. Addison sang of

> Britain advanced and Europe's peace restored
> By Somers' counsels and by Nassau's sword.

(*To His Majesty*, 1695). But in fact it is extremely doubtful whether Somers was consulted at all by William during the negotiations which terminated in the Anglo-French peace of Ryswick. When the subsequent scheme for the partition of the inheritance of the childless and moribund king Charles II of Spain between England, France, the empire, and Holland took definite shape, William sent Somers the draft of the 'first partition' treaty. Moreover the king authorised him to confer with such of his colleagues as he might deem most worthy of trust, and directed him, in the event of the treaty being approved, to have the necessary commission under the great seal made out with such secrecy that even the clerks who engrossed it should not know its real effect, and transmitted to him, with blank spaces for the names of the commissioners. This letter, which was dated 25 Aug. 1698, N.S., reached Somers, then at Tunbridge Wells, only a few days before the draft treaty was signed by the plenipotentiaries (8 Sept., N.S.) He lost no time in taking counsel with Shrewsbury, Charles Montagu, James Vernon [q.v.], secretary of state for foreign affairs, and Edward Russell, earl of Orford, first lord of the admiralty. The treaty commended itself to none of the five statesmen. They thought it staked too much on the good faith of Louis XIV, and that the assignment of Spain, the Indies, and the Netherlands to the Electoral Prince of Bavaria (Joseph Ferdinand), and of the duchy of Milan to the Archduke Charles would prove no equivalent for the cession to the dauphin of the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily, the marquisate of Finale, the Tuscan ports, and the Biscayan marches. They also thought that it would be prejudicial to the English Levantine trade, and enormously increase the maritime power of France, and they deprecated the assumption of new responsibilities by a country already overburdened with taxation.

The opinion of the council, which did but anticipate that of the country, and evinced a singularly just insight into the designs of the Grand Monarque, with whom the partition treaty was but a device for breaking up the grand alliance, was communicated by Somers to the king in a cautiously worded letter (28 Aug.) It caused William some uneasiness, but as it was accompanied by the required commission, and he had already gone too far to recede with honour, he stifled his misgivings and ratified the definitive treaty at Loo in November. To the ratification Somers affixed the great seal, taking care at the same time that neither it nor the commission was enrolled in chancery. Notwithstanding this precaution, however, the secret transpired almost immediately, and when William, on 6 Dec., met parliament with a speech composed by Somers, in which a modest increase of the army was proposed, an animated debate resulted in a bill for its reduction to a total of seven thousand men, all of whom were to be English (17 Dec. 1698). During the progress of this bill Somers was frequently closeted with the king, whose indignation he in vain attempted to appease. When it became certain that the measure would pass, William announced his determination to leave the island with his Dutch guard and pass the rest of his days in Holland. For once the chancellor lost his composure, almost his temper, as he dilated on the 'extravagance,' the 'madness' of the proposal, and implored the king to suffer it to go no further. William was obdurate, and Somers tendered his resignation. It was not accepted, but by the support which he gave the bill in the House of Lords Somers lost the king's confidence. At the same time he shared his growing unpopularity. He was the reputed author of 'A Letter balancing the Necessity of keeping a Land Force in Times of Peace, with the Dangers that may follow it,' a very modest argument for a small regular army, which had appeared anonymously in 1697 (*State Tracts*, ii. 585). He was suspected of being the king's adviser in the negotiations occasioned by the death of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria, 6 Feb. 1699, N.S., which resulted in the second partition treaty, by which Spain, the Indies, and the Netherlands were assigned to the Archduke Charles, and the duchy of Milan to the Duke of Lorraine, on condition of the cession of his duchy to the dauphin, who was to retain the territories allotted to him by the former treaty. But, beyond affixing the great seal to the commission, Somers appears to have known no more of the negotiation than the rest of the world until shortly before the second partition treaty was signed at London on 21 Feb. 1699–1700. He afterwards affixed the great seal to the ratification. As in the case of the former treaty, neither commission nor ratification was enrolled in chancery.

Somers was also supposed—and with no more reason—to be the life and soul of the opposition to the bill for the resumption of the grants of forfeited Irish estates, which

was returned from the House of Lords, with certain important amendments, in April 1700. To displace him accordingly became the prime object of the country party, and to that end an attempt was made to saddle him with responsibility for the piratical acts of Captain William Kidd (*d.* 1701) [q.v.] He was one of the undertakers who had procured Kidd his commission, equipped his ship, and were jointly interested in such ships and cargoes as he might capture from the pirates. When, therefore, instead of making war on the pirates, the captain hoisted the black flag himself, the undertakers were credited with an accurate foresight of events, and were denounced as aiders and abettors of piracy. The agitation culminated on 10 April 1700 in a motion in the House of Commons for an address to the king for the lord-chancellor's perpetual exclusion from his councils and presence. It was defeated, but by so small a majority that William thought it expedient that Somers should retire. He was not unwilling to do so, but urged that his resignation would be interpreted as an acknowledgment of guilt. The king therefore sent him the usual warrant, upon which, on 17 April, he surrendered the great seal. After an interval, during which the seal went a-begging, he was succeeded by Sir Nathan Wright [q.v.]

In retirement Somers found leisure to recruit health long since shattered by excessive application to public business, and to concern himself more actively with the transactions of the Royal Society. He kept, however, a watchful eye on public affairs; and 'Several Orations of Demosthenes to encourage the Athenians to oppose the exorbitant power of Philip of Macedon, englished from the Greek by several Hands,' which appeared under his direction in 1702 (London, 24mo), had at that juncture a more than academic interest. Meanwhile he did not escape the consequences of the implicit confidence which, in the matter of the partition treaties, he had reposed in the king. The death of the king of Spain, 1 Nov. 1700, N.S., was followed by the publication of a will, signed by him under French influence, by which he nominated as his successor Philip, duke of Anjou, the second son of the dauphin. Louis XIV at once pronounced in favour of the will, formally recognised the duke as king of Spain, and occupied the Spanish Netherlands. In England he had the tories on his side, while the whigs rallied to the imperial cause. After the general election of January 1700–1 the tories soon gained the upper hand. In the House of Lords an address to the king for disclosure of all treaties negotiated since the peace of Ryswick brought the partition treaties under discussion (14 March). The negotiations were censured as both unconstitutional and impolitic. Portland, who bore the brunt of the attack, sought to share his responsibility with Somers and his friends. In the result the lords voted an address to the king unequivocally condemning the policy of the treaties and deprecating for the future the practice of negotiating without the advice of his natural-born subjects. A similar address was voted by the commons, who loudly demanded the impeachment of Portland, Somers, Orford, and Halifax. Released from his oath of secrecy by the king, Somers obtained leave to attend the lower house, and was heard in his defence on 14 April. He laid his letter of 28 Aug. 1698 on the table, and the whole responsibility for the negotiations upon the king, whose mandate he pleaded in justification of the transmission of the blank commission under the great seal, and the subsequent affixing of the great seal to the ratification, ignoring the fact that the mandate was not peremptory, but conditional on the treaty being approved. The enrolment of the documents in chancery he denied to be part of his duty.

The limits of the royal prerogative were then so ill defined that Somers must be acquitted of grave delinquency; but his defence was not such as could safely be admitted, and a resolution to proceed with his impeachment was carried, though only by a small majority. A motion was also carried for an address to the king for the immediate and perpetual exclusion of the impeached lords from his councils and presence. But to this attempt to snatch judgment before trial, William, fortified by a counter-address from the House of Lords, paid no heed. In May the impeachment, swollen in Somers's case to fourteen articles, by inclusion of the stale charge concerning his connection with Kidd and some other fictitious accusations, came before the House of Lords. The minor charges Somers triumphantly rebutted; the rest of the indictment was not pressed; and, after a wrangle between the houses about procedure, his acquittal, which carried with it that of the other lords, was formally pronounced on 17 June. The turbulent scenes which attended these proceedings evoked Swift's 'Discourse of the Contests and Dissensions between the Nobles and the Commons in Athens and Rome, with the consequences they had upon both those States,' in which (chap. ii.) a parallel is drawn between Somers and Aristides.

On the recognition of the Pretender as king of England by Louis XIV, William,

who had returned to his favourite notion of forming a coalition administration, permitted Somers to kiss his hand (3 July 1701). In the autumn, while the king was abroad, and on his return to England, Somers is stated to have written the speech—delivered by the king (30 Sept.) at the opening of parliament—which, by its spirited but sober patriotism, rallied for the time both parties to the throne. His early return to power was confidently anticipated. Sunderland wrote to the king (11 Sept. 1701) that Somers was 'the life, the soul, and the spirit of his party' (*Miscellaneous State Papers*, iii. 446); but the death of the king on 8 March 1701–2 completely changed the aspect of affairs.

During the early years of Queen Anne's reign Somers, excluded from the privy council and even from the commission of the peace, became the virtual head of the junto of whigs (including Wharton, Orford, Halifax, and Charles Spencer, third earl of Sunderland) whose loyal support of the government contributed in no small degree to the vigorous prosecution of the war, while they successfully maintained the principle of religious liberty in the long struggle on the Occasional Conformity Bill, and championed the rights of constituencies against the House of Commons in the matter of the Aylesbury scrutiny [see Holt, Sir John, and Smith, John, 1657–1726]. In the meantime, through the influence of the Duchess of Marlborough, Somers and his friends effected the elimination from the ministry of the high tory element (April 1704). They were thus enabled in 1705 to provide for the contingency of the queen's death by the Naturalisation of the House of Hanover and Regency Acts (4 Ann, cc. 4, 8), while they commended themselves to the queen by resisting the factious proposal of the tories to invite the Princess Sophia to take up her residence in the country. The transference of the great seal from Sir Nathan Wright to Lord Cowper [see Cowper, William, first Earl Cowper] increased their influence, and in the following year they obtained places in the commission (10 April) for the settlement of the treaty of union with Scotland. Besides taking an active part in adjusting the details of that great act of state, Somers was burdened with its defence in the House of Lords. Meanwhile he had found time to initiate a measure for the reform of the procedure of the courts of common law and equity, which, with certain mutilations, passed into law (4 Ann c. 16), and was only superseded by the more radical changes of the present century. On the reconstruction of the ministry in 1708 he was sworn president of the council (25 Nov.) Fully aware that he was still personally unacceptable to the queen, he endeavoured to remove her prejudices by assiduous homage, and, as the star of Lady Marlborough waned, sought to enlist Mrs. Masham's interest on his side. Secretly guided by Harley and St. John, the queen flattered his hopes, while she inclined more and more to the side of the tories, who steadily gained ground in the country. In 1710 the ministry committed the mistake of rejecting the terms offered by Louis XIV at the conference of Gertruydenberg, and the still more serious blunder of impeaching Sacheverell. Somers had opposed the impeachment, and, when its effect on the country was manifest, he inclined to accept the overtures made to him by Harley for a coalition. He was, however, overborne by his colleagues, and fell with them on 21 Sept. The queen desired him to retain office, having at length reached the conclusion, as she told Lord Dartmouth, that he was a man who had never deceived her; but Somers declined to desert the other members of the junto (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. ii. 214–20; Burnet, *Own Time*, 8vo, vi. 7 *n.*)

Failing health now compelled him to take a less active part in debate. He continued, however, to advocate the vigorous prosecution of the war, and signed the protest against the restraining order on 28 May 1712. On the accession of George I he was sworn of the privy council, 1 Oct. 1714, and accepted a place in the cabinet without office. He was voted a pension of 2,000*l.*, and appointed custos rotulorum of Worcestershire and commissioner of coronation claims (2 Aug. and 4 Oct. 1714); but thenceforth, except to attend an occasional cabinet council, he rarely left his Hertfordshire villa, Brookmans, near North Mimms, where he died of paralysis on 26 April 1716. His remains were interred in North Mimms church. As he was unmarried, his title became extinct.

Courtly and reserved by nature or habit, Somers carried into the relations of ordinary life a certain formality of demeanour, but in his hours of relaxation could be an agreeable companion. It does not appear that he was a brilliant talker, but his vast erudition and knowledge of affairs placed him at his ease with men of the most diverse interests and occupations. His religious opinions appear to have been latitudinarian. His domestic life did not escape the breath of scandal. His oratory, which cannot be judged by the meagre reports which alone are extant, is said to have united close reasoning with a masculine eloquence, the charm of which was enhanced by a musical voice. To Burke,

Somers was the type of 'the old whigs' to whom was addressed the famous 'Appeal;' to Macaulay he was no less a symbol of awe and veneration. Yet as a statesman he does not merit all the praise which has been lavished upon him by his whig panegyrists. His part in shaping the settlement of 1688–1689 has been unduly magnified; in the matter of the partition treaty he showed a lamentable want of firmness; notwithstanding his latitudinarian opinions, he does not seem to have been particularly zealous even for the small measure of religious liberty secured by the Toleration Act. On the other hand his sagacity, industry, and disinterestedness are undeniable; his motto, 'Prodesse quam conspici,' was no vain boast, and only once towards the close of his career, when he gave some countenance to the agitation for the repeal of the union with Scotland (1713), did he dally with faction.

Somers was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller as lord chancellor in wig and robes, holding the chancellor's purse; also as a member of the Kit-Cat Club and Royal Society. The first portrait, a three-quarter-length, passed into Lord Hardwicke's collection. The Kit-Cat Club portrait is in the possession of Mr. William Baker of Bayfordbury, Hertfordshire. Other portraits of him by the same artist are in the National Portrait Gallery and at the Middle Temple. He was also painted by Richardson in 1713. Engravings of these portraits are among the prints at the British Museum and in Addit. MS. 12097, besides an etching by Picart, done in 1704, in Addit. MS. 20818, f. 194. Unless these portraits grossly belie him, his somewhat commonplace physiognomy must have afforded but a poor index of his powers.

Somers's learning, sagacity, and clearness are discernible in four political tracts written when he was about thirty, and published in London in 1681, viz.: 1. 'The Memorable Case of Denzil Onslow, tried at the Assizes in Surrey, 20 July 1681, touching his Election at Haslemere in Surrey' (against the corrupt practice of fagot voting). 2. 'A brief History of the Succession of the Crown of England, collected out of records and the most authentick historians' (in defence of the legality of the Exclusion Bill). 3. 'A Just and Modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the two last Parliaments' (in answer to the royal declaration). 4. 'The Security of Englishmen's Lives; or the Trust, Power, and Duty of the Grand Juries of England' (a vindication of the right of the grand jury to reject the bill of indictment against Lord Shaftesbury). Separate reprints of the 'Brief History' appeared in London in 1688–9, fol., and 1714, 4to, and of 'The Security of Englishmen's Lives' in 1682, 12mo, and 1766, 8vo. According to Burnet (*Own Time*, i. 500), 'The Just and Modest Vindication' was the joint production of Algernon Sidney, Somers, and Sir William Jones, while 'The Security of Englishmen's Lives' was entirely Somers's composition, though it passed as the work of Arthur Capel, earl of Essex [q. v.] To Somers are also assigned the anonymous versions of 'Ariadne to Theseus' and 'Dido to Æneas' in 'Ovid's Epistles by several Hands,' London, 1683, 3rd ed. 8vo, and the 'Life of Alcibiades' in 'Plutarch's Lives by several Hands,' London, 1684, 8vo. The poems (in tolerable imitation of Dryden) brought Somers into relations with Tonson, for whose edition of 'Paradise Lost' (1688) he helped to procure subscribers. The authenticity of a coarse *jeu d'esprit*, 'Dryden's Satire to his Muse,' printed as by Somers in the supplement to 'The Works of the most celebrated Minor Poets,' London, 1750, 8vo, is denied—on good grounds, it may be hoped—by Pope (*Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 252 *n.*), and a tradition which ascribes to him the 'Tale of a Tub' need only be mentioned to be rejected.

To Somers have further been conjecturally ascribed four anonymous tracts, viz. 1. 'A Discourse concerning Generosity,' London, 1693; 2nd edit. 1695, 12mo. 2. 'Jus Regium; or the King's Right to grant Forfeitures and other Revenues of the Crown,' &c., London, 1701, 4to. 3. 'Anguis in Herba; or the fatal Consequences of a Treaty with France,' London, 1701, 4to (reprinted in *State Tracts*, iii. 312 et seq.) 4. 'Vox Populi, Vox Dei, being True Maxims of Government,' &c., London, 1709, 8vo; 2nd edit. with title, 'The Judgment of whole Kingdoms and Nations concerning the Rights, Powers, and Prerogatives of Kings,' &c., London, 1710, 8vo (frequent reprints). Their authenticity is doubtful.

Somers's large and valuable library passed to his brother-in-law, Sir Joseph Jekyll, and furnished the basis of the collection known as the 'Somers Tracts,' first published in London between 1748 and 1752, 16 vols. 4to, afterwards edited by Sir Walter Scott, London, 1809–13, 13 vols. 4to. Most of his manuscripts found their way into the possession of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke's son, the Hon. Charles Yorke, and perished in a fire at his chambers in Lincoln's Inn on 27 June 1752. A selection from such as were saved was printed in the 'Miscellaneous State Papers' (1778).

[There are three biographies of Somers: Memoirs of the Life of John, Lord Somers, 1716; Cooksey's Essay on the Life and Character

of John, Lord Somers, 1791; Maddock's Account of the Life and Writings of Lord-Chancellor Somers, 1812. Somers's character is delineated with laboured eulogy by Addison, 'Freeholder,' No. 39; with sobriety by Burnet, 'Own Time,' fol. ii. 107, 242, and in a tone of studied but ineffectual detraction by Swift, 'Four Last Years of the Queen,' bk. i., and 'Examiner,' No. 26. For other contemporary notices of him see Lady Marlborough's Private Correspondence, ed. 1838, ii. 148; Garth's Dispensary ad fin.; Defoe's Jure Divino; Macky's Memoirs (Roxburghe Club), p. 52, and Sloane MS. 4223, ff. 208–13. See also: Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 430; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 457; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 209, ii. 54, 345; Peerage of England, 1710, ii. 137; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Extinct Peerage, and Landed Gentry, 'Severne;' Gen. Dict. Biogr.; Biogr. Brit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Doyle's Official Baronage; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Evelyn's Diary, 19 March 1692–1693, 7 Dec. 1698, 24 April 1700, 20 June 1701; Lord Cowper's Private Diary (Roxburghe Club); Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough; Lords' Journals, xiv. 299, xv. 291, xxxvii. 75; Lords' Protests, ed. Thorold Rogers; Commons' Journals, x. 246–251; Parl. Hist. vols. v.–vii.; Cobbett's State Trials, ix. 226, 234; Howell's State Trials, xii. 317, 646, 950, xiii. 939; Kemble's State Papers; Macpherson's Original Papers, ii. 33, 54, 134, 177, 390, 592, 643; Dalrymple's Memoirs, ii. 39, 152, 158; Mackintosh's Hist. of the Revolution in 1688; Dryden's Prose Works (ed. Malone), i. 202, 526; Pope's Works (ed. Elwin); King's Life of Locke, i. 434–7, ii. 3, 7, 9; Prior's Own Time, pp. 45 et seq., 176, 192 et seq.; Birch's Life of Tillotson, p. 366; Halifax's Works, and Life, pp. 69 et seq.; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin's Hist. of England, ii. 90; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Cooke's Hist. of Party; Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club; De Garden's Hist. des Traités de Paix, ii. 223 et seq.; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart, Bde. iv.–xiv.; Ranke's Englische Geschichte, Bde. xvi.–xvii.; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Stanhope's Hist. of England; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, and Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors; Roscoe's Eminent British Lawyers (Cabinet Cyclopædia); Foss's Lives of the Judges; Weld's Hist. Roy. Soc. ii. 337–49; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 443, 7th ser. x. 38; Genealogist, new ser. ed. Selby, i. 115; Seward's Anecd. ii. 247; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr. of Lit. For Somers's correspondence and other remains, see Cole's Memoirs, Letters of William III (ed. Grimblot), Shrewsbury Correspondence and Marlborough Correspondence (ed. Coxe), Marlborough's Letters and Despatches (ed. Murray), Vernon's Letters (ed. James), Original Letters (ed. Ellis), 3rd ser. iv. 326; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. p. 55, 2nd Rep. App. pp. 15, 71, 178, 3rd Rep. App. pp. 194, 217, 270, 420, 5th Rep. App. p. 319, 8th Rep. App. i. 36–8, 582, iii. 10, 23, 29; Harl. MS. 7191; Addit. MSS. 9828 f. 24, 12097 ff. 33–4, 17017 f. 125, 27382, 32095 f. 410, 34515 ff. 194–208, and Stowe MSS. 222 ff. 383, 386, 241 f. 56, and 540 f. 59.] J. M. R.

**SOMERS, ROBERT** (1822–1891), journalist and author, son of Robert Somers by his wife, Jane Gordon Gibson, was born at Newton Stewart in the county of Wigtown, on 14 Sept. 1822, being of English extraction on his father's side and Scottish on his mother's. In early life he was well known as a lecturer on social and political questions. In 1844 he published a pamphlet on the 'Scottish Poor Laws,' containing a criticism of the Poor Law Amendment Act then passing through parliament. After the publication of this pamphlet he accepted an offer of the post of editor of the 'Scottish Herald,' a weekly newspaper then being started in Edinburgh. The management of this journal was soon afterwards amalgamated with that of the 'Witness,' edited by Hugh Miller [q. v.], whose colleague and assistant in the conduct of the two papers Somers became.

In 1847 Somers proceeded to Glasgow to join the staff of the 'North British Daily Mail.' In the autumn of the same year he went to the highlands, as commissioner for that paper, to inquire into the distress in the north-west of Scotland occasioned by the failure of the potato crop in 1846. The results of his inquiry he published in 'Letters from the Highlands' (London, 1848). From 1849 to 1859 Somers was editor at Glasgow of the 'North British Daily Mail' and, for the next eleven years, of the 'Morning Journal.' He turned his attention especially to the study of monetary and commercial questions, in which he became a recognised authority; and from time to time he published pamphlets dealing with current phases of banking, educational, and labour questions.

In 1870–1 Somers travelled for six months in America investigating the effect on the economic condition of the southern states of the political changes introduced by the civil war. On his return he published 'The Southern States of America' (London and New York, 1871), a work of considerable research.

Somers died in London on 7 July 1891, after several years of impaired health. Besides the works mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'Sheriff Court Reform, or Cheap and Speedy Justice,' Edinburgh, 1853, 8vo. 2. 'Results of an Inquiry into the State of Education in Glasgow,' London and Glasgow, 1857, 8vo. 3. 'The Secular Theory of Education examined,' Edinburgh, 1872, 8vo. 4. 'Scotch Banks and their System of Issue,' London, 1873, 8vo. 5. 'The Martyr

of Glencree,' an historical romance, London, 1878, 8vo. He also published 'The Education (Scotland) Act of 1872, with notes,' London, 1873, 8vo, and wrote the articles, 'Budget,' 'Bullion,' 'Capital,' 'Commerce,' 'Corn Laws,' 'Corn Trade,' 'Exchange,' &c., for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.)

[Private information; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, supplement vol. ii.; British Museum Catalogue.] E. I. C.

SOMERSAM, RICHARD (*d.* 1531), martyr. [See BAYFIELD, RICHARD.]

SOMERSET, DUKES OF. [See BEAUFORT, JOHN, first duke, 1403–1444; BEAUFORT, EDMUND, second duke, *d.* 1455; SEYMOUR, EDWARD, first duke of the Seymour family, 1506?–1552; SEYMOUR, WILLIAM, second duke, 1588–1660; SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth duke, 1662–1748; SEYMOUR, EDWARD ADOLPHUS, eleventh duke, 1775–1855; SEYMOUR, EDWARD ADOLPHUS, twelfth duke, 1804–1885.]

SOMERSET, EARLS OF. [See MOHUN, WILLIAM DE, *fl.* 1141; CARR, ROBERT, *d.* 1645.]

SOMERSET, CHARLES, EARL OF WORCESTER (1460?–1526), born about 1460, was an illegitimate son of Henry Beaufort, third duke of Somerset. In his childhood he was doubtless an exile in Flanders, for he was knighted by the Archduke Philip, then himself a child, before the battle of Bosworth. He was carefully looked after by Henry VII. Among the accounts for the coronation there is an entry of three yards of cloth of gold 'for the bastard Somerset.' On or before 1 March 1486 he was made captain of the yeomen of the guard, and on 1 March keeper of the park of Posterna, Derby, while on 9 March he had a large grant of forfeited estates. He seems to have been the king's cupbearer, and from 3 May 1486 till 25 Sept. 1503 was a knight of the body. He obtained the stewardship of Helmesley on 3 May 1487. At the beginning of 1488, when affairs in France and Brittany were in a critical position, Henry tried to assume the part of mediator, and to secure his authority he fitted out a fleet. The ships seem to have been hired from Spanish merchants. Somerset was placed in command of them as admiral on 20 Feb. 1487–8, his patent being repeated on 4 May. The battle of St. Aubin du Cormier followed on 28 July, and on 9 Sept. Francis II, duke of Brittany, died. Henry began to think of supporting the duke's daughter, Anne, and hence again on 1 Oct. 1488 Somerset was commissioned to go to sea. His ship was the Sovereign. He sailed in August 1489.

In September 1490 Somerset was sent to invest Maximilian with the order of the Garter at the time when an understanding was arrived at as to the protection of Brittany. About 23 April 1496 he became K.G., and on the 29th of the same month was named a commissioner of array for Wales. He was made a knight banneret on 17 June 1497, the date of the battle of Blackheath. On 7 April 1498 Charles VIII of France died, and, as Louis XII wished to continue the status created by the treaty of Étaples, Somerset was sent with others to Paris, and the treaty was solemnly ratified on 14 July 1498. He was present at the meeting between Henry and the Archduke Philip, which took place just outside Calais on 9 June 1500, and his close personal connection with the king was secured by his appointment, probably in 1501, as vice-chamberlain of the household. In this capacity he took part in the ceremonial connected with the reception of Catherine of Arragon in October and November 1501. Subsequently he and William Warham [q.v.] undertook an important embassy to Maximilian to secure the banishment of the Yorkist rebels, notably Edmund de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q. v.], from the empire. The discussions were carried on at Antwerp, and finally resulted on 19 June 1502 in a general treaty of commerce, and on the promise of the payment of 10,000*l.* Maximilian gave a satisfactory undertaking as to the rebels. The commission as joint ambassador of 14 Aug. 1502 doubtless has reference to the later stages of these agreements.

In 1503 Somerset had several valuable grants, and on 21 Feb. 1503–4 he was styled Baron Herbert in right of his wife. On 28 Dec. 1504 he received the office of constable of Montgomery Castle, and early in 1505 he seems to have become a privy councillor. That he was thoroughly relied on may be gathered from the fact that he was entrusted with the delicate negotiations regarding Henry's French marriage scheme; he was at Blois with Louis XII very early in June 1505. He was rewarded for his long service by his creation as Baron Herbert of Ragland (sic), Chepstow, and Gower on 26 Nov. 1506, and by his appointment as chamberlain of the household about 30 May 1508.

Henry VIII continued Herbert in his appointments, creating him chamberlain of the household on the day after Henry VII's death, and subsequently adding to his grants. He went on the expedition of 1513, landing at Calais on 10 June. On 1 Feb. 1513–4 he

was created Earl of Worcester. In August the king's sister, Princess Mary, was affianced to Louis XII, and Worcester was appointed her proxy. His commission was dated 18 Aug. 1514, and he accompanied Mary to France for her marriage. He appears then to have taken part in the mysterious negotiations which had for their ultimate aim the expulsion of Ferdinand from Navarre, and the assertion of an English claim to a share in the heritage of Joanna. All this fell to the ground on the death of Louis at the end of the year.

In 1515 Worcester received various grants. He took part during that year in the negotiations as to Mary's dower; but he was chiefly occupied in seeing to the fortifications of Tournay, then in English hands. He returned to England at the end of the year. He was present at the christening of the Princess Mary on 20 Feb. 1515–6. In 1516 he was reported to be in receipt of a French pension. In September he was again at Tournay, where he, Jerningham, and others drew up plans of fortification which Henry, fortunately for himself as the matter turned out, thought to be too costly. On 28 Dec. he was commissioned to go on an embassy to the emperor, with Knight, Wingfield, and Tunstal. Worcester went to Tournay, whence Wingfield summoned him to Brussels. He had an interview with Maximilian and Charles on 31 Jan. 1516–17 at Malines, having previously seen Charles alone. The situation was difficult owing to the failure of the advance on Italy by Maximilian and the treaty of Noyon. Maximilian, moreover, was not genuine in his anxiety to maintain the Anglo-Burgundian alliance, and the ambassadors advised Henry to send him no more money. On 18 Feb. Maximilian openly swore to observe the treaty of Noyon, but that treaty recoiled on the head of the emperor. The English and French drew together, and in this same year Worcester took part in the more fruitful negotiations which resulted in the conclusion of the treaty with France. Here he was greatly aided by Thomas Ruthall [q. v.], bishop of Durham. When all had been settled in England, he was one of the splendid embassy which went to Paris. They reached Dover on 13 Nov. 1518, and Paris on 10 Dec. Magnificent entertainments followed, ending with the gorgeous spectacle at the Bastille, which it is said cost the king of France above 450,000 crowns. After this he seems to have journeyed to Tournay, where he remained over Christmas, doubtless to make arrangements for its surrender.

Owing to his office as lord chamberlain, Worcester bore the chief part in the arrangements for the Field of the Cloth of Gold. He landed at Calais on 13 April 1520, and took charge of the preparations. He was afterwards present at the meeting of Henry and Charles at Gravelines. In May 1521 he took part in Buckingham's trial, and went with Wolsey to the congress at Calais. Thence he with others went on an embassy to the king of France, whom they saw near Valenciennes (October 1521). In 1522 he was present at the reception of Charles V, and was one who attested the treaty of Windsor. After the battle of Pavia he took part in arranging the treaty between France and England, which was signed 30 Aug. 1525. He was now old and feeble, and the reversion of his office was granted to William, baron Sandys of 'The Vine' [q. v.], on 27 Feb. 1525–6.

Worcester died on 15 April 1526, and was buried in the Beaufort chapel at Windsor. He married, first, Lady Elizabeth Herbert, daughter of William Herbert, earl of Huntingdon [see under HERBERT, SIR WILLIAM, EARL OF PEMBROKE, *d.* 1469], by whom he had a son Henry, who succeeded him [see under SOMERSET, WILLIAM, third EARL OF WORCESTER]; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, eighth lord de la Warr, by whom he had Sir Charles Somerset, who was captain of the Rysbank at Calais, and Sir George Somerset of Bedmundsfield in Suffolk; thirdly, Eleanor Sutton, daughter of Edward, fifth lord Dudley. His will, proved 20 Nov. 1526, is printed in 'Testamenta Vetusta,' p. 622. An anonymous portrait of Worcester belongs to the Duke of Beaufort.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, and Campbell's Materials for the Reign; Memorials of Henry VII, (Rolls Ser.); Busch's England under the Tudors; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII; Burke's Peerage; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 254; Chronicle of Calais and Rutland Papers (Camd. Soc.); Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, iii. 345.] W. A. J. A.

**SOMERSET, EDWARD, fourth EARL OF WORCESTER** (1553–1628), born in 1553, was the only son of William Somerset, third earl of Worcester [q. v.], by his wife Christian, daughter of Edward, first baron North [q. v.] In his youth he was considered 'the best horseman and tilter of his time,' and, in spite of his Roman catholicism, he became a favourite with Queen Elizabeth, who said that he 'reconciled what she believed impossible, a stiff papist to a good subject' (LLOYD, *State Worthies*, 1670, p. 582). On 22 Feb. 1588–9 he succeeded his father as fourth Earl of Worcester, and on 26 May

1590 he was sent ambassador to Scotland to congratulate James VI on his marriage and to invest him with the insignia of the order of the Garter. He was made a councillor of Wales on 16 Dec. following, was admitted a member of the Middle Temple in 1591, created M.A. by Oxford University on 27 Sept. 1592, and elected K.G. on 23 April 1593. In December 1597 he was appointed deputy-master of the horse. In 1600 he took an active part in the proceedings against Essex [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX]. He was a member of the court specially constituted to hear the charges against Essex at York House on 5 June (DEVEREUX, *Earls of Essex*, ii. 100–2). On 8 Feb. 1600–1 he was sent with the lord-keeper, Chief-justice Popham, and Sir William Knollys to inquire into the cause of the assemblage at Essex House, and was detained a prisoner there while Essex endeavoured to raise London in his favour. This detention, an account of which, by Worcester, is preserved among the state papers, formed one of the counts in Essex's indictment (*ib.* ii. 140–4; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, pp. 548–9, 574–5, 585, 587). He was one of the peers selected to try Essex, and after his condemnation Essex asked his pardon for detaining him at Essex House. On 21 April following Worcester was given Essex's post of master of the horse; on 29 June he was sworn of the privy council (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 89). On 10 Dec. he was made joint-commissioner for the office of earl marshal, and on 17 July 1602 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Monmouthshire and Glamorganshire.

Worcester continued in favour under James I. In June 1603 he was nominated custos rotulorum for Monmouthshire, and on 20 July he was appointed earl marshal for the coronation of the new king. On 5 Sept. 1604, despite his Roman catholicism, he was placed on a commission for the expulsion of the jesuits, and he was one of those who examined the 'gunpowder plot' conspirators in the Tower (GERARD, *What was the Gunpowder Plot?* 1896, pp. 168 *n.*, 266; GARDINER, *What Gunpowder Plot was*, 1897, pp. 24–5). On Salisbury's death Worcester was appointed commissioner for the treasury on 16 June 1612, and on 2 Jan. 1615–16 he became lord privy seal (GARDINER, *Hist. of Engl.* ii. 369). In August 1618 he was one of the commissioners selected to examine Ralegh (*ib.* iii. 141), and on 7 Feb. 1620–1 he was appointed judge of requests. He officiated as great chamberlain at the coronation of Charles I, and died on 3 March 1627–8.

Three portraits of Worcester, all anonymous, belong to his descendant, the Duke of Beaufort (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* Nos. 231, 380, 510). One of these was engraved by Simon Pass [q. v.] in 1618 (BROMLEY, p. 77); reproductions are given in Naunton's 'Fragmenta Regalia' (ed. 1814) and in Doyle's 'Baronage.' Like his father, Worcester was patron of a company of actors (HENSLOW, *Diary*, passim; FLEAY, *Chron. Hist. of the London Stage*, pp. 86–7, 113, 369).

By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 24 Aug. 1621), fourth daughter of Francis Hastings, second earl of Huntingdon, Worcester had issue five sons who reached manhood—William, who predeceased him without issue; Henry, fifth earl and first marquis of Worcester [see under SOMERSET, EDWARD, second MARQUIS OF WORCESTER]; Thomas, created on 8 Dec. 1626 Viscount Somerset of Cashel, co. Tipperary; Sir Charles, K.B.; Sir Edward, K.B. —and seven daughters, of whom one died an infant. Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, and Catherine, the second daughter, were both married at Essex House on 8 Nov. 1596, the former to Sir Henry Guildford of Hemsted Place, Kent, the latter to William, lord Petre of Writtle. In honour of this 'double marriage' Edmund Spenser wrote his far-famed 'Prothalamion.' The sixth daughter, Blanche, the defender of Wardour Castle, is separately noticed [see ARUNDELL, BLANCHE, LADY].

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1589–1628; Collins's Sydney Papers; Winwood's Memorials; Letters of Elizabeth and James (Camden Soc.), p. 64; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); Camden's Remaines, 1657, p. 175; Birch's Elizabeth, ii. 454; Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia, 1814, pp. 108–10; Lloyd's State Worthies, 1670, pp. 580–2 (where he is confused with his father); Strype's Works; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex; Spedding's Bacon, passim; Marsh's Annals of Chepstow, pp. 212–15; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Duggdale's, Burke's, and Doyle's Peerages.] A. F. P.

**SOMERSET**, EDWARD, sixth EARL and second MARQUIS OF WORCESTER and titular EARL OF GLAMORGAN (1601–1667), born in 1601, was the eldest son of Henry, first marquis of Worcester, by his wife Anne, daughter of John, lord Russell, and granddaughter of Francis, second earl of Bedford [q. v.] His father, second but eldest surviving son of Edward Somerset, fourth earl of Worcester [q. v.], was born in 1577, was summoned to parliament as Baron Herbert of Chepstow on 19 March 1603–4, and succeeded as fifth Earl of Worcester on 3 March 1627–8. He served for many years as lord-lieutenant of Glamorgan and Monmouth-

shire, and, when the civil war broke out, supplied Charles I with vast sums of money (see WARBURTON, *Rupert*, iii. 515–31). The king paid frequent and prolonged visits to Raglan during the war, and created the earl Marquis of Worcester on 2 Nov. 1642, governor and commanderin-chief of Raglan Castle on 20 July 1644, and lieutenant-general of the forces in Monmouthshire on 9 Dec. 1645. The marquis died in December 1646. An engraving of an anonymous portrait is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' In 1650 was published 'Worcester's Apophthegms, or Witty Sayings of the R^t^ Hon. Henry, late marquis and earl of Worcester,' with a curious woodcut representing Worcester and Charles I, with a man behind the king holding a drawn sword (London, 12mo).

Edward, who was styled Lord Herbert 'of Ragland' from 1628 to 1644, was educated privately and abroad, where he visited Germany, Italy, and France. He was made councillor of Wales on 12 May 1633, and deputy lord-lieutenant of Monmouthshire in November 1635; but his time was mainly devoted to mechanical studies and experiments. On the outbreak of the civil war he was commissioned to levy forces against the Scots in 1640. In June 1642 the king granted him a commission of array in Monmouthshire; but in August he offered to suspend it if parliament would refrain from sending the militia into that county. This offer was refused, and Herbert was made the king's lieutenant-general in South Wales. He raised six regiments and garrisoned Raglan Castle. He also acted as intermediary in the money transactions between his father and Charles I. On 3 Sept. 1642 he was summoned to answer for his conduct before the House of Commons, and, on his non-attendance, was declared an enemy to the realm. Towards the end of October he was surprised by the parliamentarians at Presteign. The town was captured, but Herbert escaped. For the rest of the autumn he was engaged in operations in the Forest of Dean; but they were generally unsuccessful, partly through the strained relations between the Marquis of Hertford and Herbert, who could ill brook Hertford's superior command in counties where his father was almost universal landlord (WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 30–31 et sqq.; PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, pp. 103, 122). His relations with Rupert were not more friendly, and he was suspected because of his Roman catholicism. In February 1642–3 he took part in the unsuccessful siege of Gloucester; but he was defeated at Highnam by Sir William Waller in March, when the killing of six hundred Welshmen, the capture of a thousand more, and Herbert's own death were reported (*A Famous Victorie obtained by Sir William Waller*, London, 31 March 1643, 4to). On 4 April following he was appointed lieutenant-general, under the Prince of Wales, of the associated counties of Hereford, Monmouth, Glamorgan, Brecknock, and Radnor, and later in the year he is said to have captured Monmouth and won other victories of a somewhat doubtful character (DIRCKS, pp. 56–63).

In the following year Herbert, having been created Earl of Glamorgan, was selected for a mission of the highest importance. The scheme had been mooted of retrieving Charles I's fortunes in England by calling in the Irish rebels and Roman catholic troops from abroad. Glamorgan was marked out for this delicate and dangerous enterprise by his wealth, by his intimate connection through his second marriage with the Irish nobility, and by his devotion to the Roman catholic religion. The genuineness of the commissions and of the patents on the authority of which he acted—a question involving the character of Charles I—has since been one of the most intricate and fiercely debated points in English history. But, according to the most expert authority, these commissions and patents, though drawn up in a hasty and irregular manner and lacking the necessary official formalities, were genuine (cf. J. H. Round in *Academy*, 8 Dec. 1883; S. R. Gardiner in *English Hist. Rev.* ii. 687–708).

On 1 April 1644 Herbert received a patent for his creation as Baron Beaufort of Caldecote and Earl of Glamorgan. On the same day he was also given a commission (printed in COLLINS, *Peerage*, 1779, i. 206 -7) as generalissimo of three armies—English, Irish, and foreign—and as admiral of a fleet at sea. He was empowered to distribute patents of peerages and baronetcies sealed in blank; his son (afterwards first Duke of Beaufort) was to receive in marriage the king's youngest daughter, Elizabeth, with a portion of 300,000*l.*; and Glamorgan himself was to have the Garter and dukedom of Somerset. In return he was to raise two armies, each of ten thousand Irish, of which one was to land in North Wales, and the other in South Wales. A third—of six thousand men—was to be raised abroad by the help of the pope and catholic princes, with whom Glamorgan was granted full powers to treat, offering as an inducement the remission of the penal laws against Roman catholics. He was further, on 4 May 1644 (the date was subsequently altered to 1645), granted a patent for the dukedom of Somerset, the original of which

is at Badminton, and a copy among the Carte MSS. (cxxix. fol. 349) in the Bodleian library. Owing, however, to the partial success of the royalist arms during 1644, and to Charles's absorption in other schemes, the execution of Glamorgan's commission was delayed. There was, moreover, some hope that Ormonde, the royalist lord-lieutenant, might be able to conclude a treaty with the Irish rebels himself.

On 14 Nov. 1644, however, Ormonde, a firm protestant, disgusted with the concessions he was expected to make to the Roman catholics, asked to be relieved of the lord-lieutenancy. Charles, instead of acceding to this request, despatched Glamorgan to aid Ormonde in the negotiations and relieve him of disagreeable details. In his instructions, dated 2 Jan. 1644–5, Charles declared that as it was necessary to conclude a peace suddenly, he would die a thousand deaths rather than break or disannul 'whatsoever shall be consented unto by our lieutenant the Marquis of Ormond;' 'and if upon necessity anything be to be condiscended unto, and yet the lord marquis not willing to be seen therein, or not fit for us at the present publicly to own, do you endeavour to supply the same.' Glamorgan received further commissions on 6 and 12 Jan. and on 12 March. The last, which was afterwards the basis of the Glamorgan treaty, authorised him to treat with the confederate Roman catholics in Ireland, and promised to ratify any concessions he might make. Glamorgan interpreted these commissions as authorising him to make any terms he pleased with the confederates without consulting any one, and as such they were interpreted by the papal nuncio and the confederates (Rinuccini, *Embassy*, pp. 95–6, 103). Charles, however, subsequently maintained that the commissions were to be read with the instructions of 2 Jan., and that Glamorgan was empowered to act only with Ormonde's advice, and to conclude nothing without his authority.

Glamorgan sailed from Carnarvon on 25 March 1645, but was driven by storm on to the Lancashire coast, and took refuge in Skipton Castle, where he remained three months. The reason for this delay was probably that Ormonde had retained the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, and was continuing his negotiations. In May, however, it became evident that these would fail, and the battle of Naseby (14 June) rendered Charles's position hopeless without external aid. Glamorgan was in consequence hurried to Ireland, starting before 23 June. He was in Dublin during July, and thence set out for Kilkenny, the headquarters of the confederates. There, on 25 Aug., was signed the secret Glamorgan treaty, by which the Roman catholics were granted possession of all the churches they had seized since 23 Oct. 1641, and exemption from the jurisdiction of the protestant clergy (Gilbert, *Confederation and War*, v. 67–75). In return they promised a force of ten thousand men for England under Glamorgan, who was bound by oath not to lead them into any engagement before the king ratified these terms. At the same time Glamorgan drew up what he called a 'defeasance,' declaring that he had no intention of binding the king to any concession 'other than he himself shall please after he hath received the ten thousand men.' On 12 Nov. the new nuncio, Giovanni Battista Rinuccini [q. v.], arrived at Kilkenny, and in his hands Glamorgan became as wax. His zeal for the church outran his devotion to the king, and he became anxious to purchase Irish support at any price. On 20 Dec. he signed with Rinuccini what has been called the second Glamorgan treaty. By it Charles was to bind himself never to appoint a protestant lord-lieutenant, to admit Roman catholic bishops to take their seats in the Irish parliament, and to sanction the establishment of a Roman catholic university in Ireland. In return Glamorgan was to receive an advance guard of three thousand Irish to start for the relief of Chester without waiting for the conclusion of the negotiations still proceeding between Ormonde and the confederates. In order to secure Ormonde's consent to his appointment as commander of this force, Glamorgan set out for Dublin, which he reached on 24 Dec.

Meanwhile a copy of the first Glamorgan treaty had been discovered in the baggage of Malachias Quælly [q. v.], archbishop of Tuam, who was killed in an encounter with Sir Charles Coote (afterwards Earl of Mountrath) [q. v.] on 17 Oct. (or 26 Oct. new style). The news of the treaty came as a thunderbolt to the loyalists in Dublin, who at once assumed that Glamorgan had forged his commissions. At Digby's instigation Ormonde ordered Glamorgan's arrest on 26 Dec. On the following day (5 Jan. 1645–6 N.S.), during his examination before the Irish privy council, he maintained that he had done nothing for which he had not the king's warrant. The council remanded him to the castle, and referred the subject to Charles. News of the treaty reached the English parliament on 16 Jan., with the result that some independents at once started a movement for Charles's deposition. On the 29th the king disavowed the treaty; to parliament he declared that he had given Glamorgan no commission to treat of anything without Ormonde's privity; to

the Irish privy council he allowed Nicholas to write styling Glamorgan throughout Lord Herbert, and impugning not merely his commissions but the patent creating him earl. To Henrietta Maria, however, he admitted that Glamorgan was guilty of blame only in exceeding his instructions, while he wrote a private letter to Glamorgan giving him that title and assuring him of his favour, and another private letter to Ormonde, directing a suspension of the proceedings against Glamorgan.

On 21 Jan. Glamorgan was released on bail, and on the 24th he was again at Kilkenny, negotiating with Rinuccini, who insisted on the terms granted by Sir Kenelm Digby [q.v.], the queen's envoy to the pope. These went far beyond what even Glamorgan had granted, but on 8 Feb. he wrote urging their acceptance on Ormonde. On 16 Feb. he made a complete submission to the papal nuncio, swearing to obey every one of his commands, and to do nothing contrary to Rinuccini's honour and good pleasure. A little later he wrote to the general of the Jesuits assuring him of his friendship for the society. He still hoped to lead the Irish troops to the relief of Chester, and during February and March was busy at Waterford with preparations for their embarkment. On 8 March, however, he learnt that Chester had fallen, and on the 18th that Charles had publicly disavowed him. In his anger he spoke of entering the French service; he also thought of going abroad to enlist troops there, and of visiting Rome. But some time during the summer he received a commission from Charles as lord-lieutenant of Ireland in case of Ormonde's death or misconduct, and Rinuccini thought him too useful an agent to let go. He was at Limerick during the autumn, and on 28 Sept. took a still more stringent oath of obedience to the nuncio, who, on his side, actively intrigued for Glamorgan's appointment as lord-lieutenant. The Anglo-Irish, however, preferred Ormonde to an ultramontane, and Glamorgan further alienated them by supporting the clerical party in denouncing the peace concluded by Ormonde on 28 March 1645–6, and excommunicating all who adhered to it. In December Glamorgan succeeded as second Marquis of Worcester, and in the following year Rinuccini made him general of the Munster army in succession to Lord Muskerry. But the soldiers declared for their old commander (Gilbert, *Confed. and War*, vii. 23–5), and in March 1647–8 Worcester left for France in company with George Leyburn [q. v.], with Rinuccini's recommendation to Mazarin.

He remained in Paris for four years. By a resolution of the House of Commons passed on 14 March 1648-9 he was banished and condemned to 'die without mercy' if ever he were found within 'the limits of this nation.' His estates were sequestered both on account of his delinquency and his recusancy, and his residence in the Strand, Worcester House, was used for state purposes, and was afterwards occupied by Cromwell. The marchioness was granted a tenth of his estate, and a pension of 6*l.* a week (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, pp. 1705–15). In 1652, however, Worcester, worn out by the straits he was put to abroad, returned to England. He was apprehended, and on 28 July the House of Commons committed him to the Tower, and referred the question of his trial to the council of state. There, probably through Cromwell's influence, reasons for mercy prevailed, and no indictment was formulated. Worcester remained in the Tower until 5 Oct. 1654, when the house ordered his release on bail, taking into consideration his age, long imprisonment, 'and the smallpox then raging under the same roof where he lay. And he had not, as was said, done any actions of hostility, but only as a soldier; and in that capacity had always shown civilities to the English prisoners and protestants' (Burton, *Parl. Diary*, vol. i. pp. xlvii–xlviii). On 26 June 1655 he was granted a pension of 3*l.* a week.

At the Restoration he recovered most of his estates and was relieved of some of his debts (*Lords' Journals*, passim). He now made an attempt to secure the dukedom of Somerset, for which he held Charles I's irregular patent. On 9 June 1660 he wrote to Clarendon to secure his good offices; on 18 Aug. a committee of the House of Lords was appointed to consider the question, and the lord chief baron and attorney-general were directed to attend (*ib.* xi. 133–5). There were, however, many obstacles to the recognition of his title. He was himself obnoxious as a Romanist, and to grant the truth of his statements about the patent would be to asperse the memory of the royal martyr. Moreover, there was a more popular claimant to the title in the person of William Seymour, first marquis of Hertford [q. v.], and, besides the doubtful formality of the patent, Worcester himself acknowledged that the condition upon which it was granted —viz. the bringing ten thousand Irish soldiers to England—had never been fulfilled. He therefore resigned his claim to the dukedom of Somerset, and on 30 Sept. it was conferred on Hertford. Similarly his title as Earl of Glamorgan was never formally recognised and did not descend to his children.

Except for occasional attendances at the House of Lords and constant worries about his debts, Worcester's closing years were devoted to the mechanical studies and experiments which have been urged as justifying his claim to be the inventor of the steam-engine. Soon after his first marriage in 1626 he had engaged the services of Caspar Kaltoff, a skilled mechanic, and set up a laboratory. One of his inventions was a wheel, fourteen feet in diameter, carrying forty weights of fifty pounds each, which was exhibited to Charles I, probably about 1638–9. It professed to solve the fallacious problem of perpetual motion by providing 'that all the weights of the descending side of a wheel shall be perpetually further from the centre than those of the mounting side' (*Century of Inventions*, No. 56; a diagram and commentary are given in Dircks's *Worcester*, p. 453). Some time afterwards he established Kaltoff at Vauxhall, in a house which he is said to have designed as 'a college for artisans' (Hartlib to Boyle in Dircks, p. 267); and here most of his experiments were carried on. In 1655 he completed his 'Century of the Names and Scantlings of such Inventions as at present I can call to mind to have tried and perfected.' This work was first published in 1663, with a dedication to Charles II; subsequent editions appeared in 1746, 1748, 1763, 1767, 1778 (two editions), 1786, 1813 (three editions), 1825 (ed. with biographical memoir by Charles Frederick Partington [q. v.]) and 1843; it has also been reprinted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1789; Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1801, xii. 43–57; 'Repertory of Arts, Manufactures, and Agriculture,' 1802; 'Harleian Miscellany,' 1809, vol. iv.; Olinthus Gregory's 'Treatise of Mechanics,' 1815, 3rd ed. vol. ii.; James Smith's 'Mechanic,' 1822; 'The Kaleidoscope,' 1824; 'The Mechanics' Magazine,' 1825, vol. iii.; 'One Thousand Notable Things,' 1827; 'Mechanics' Magazine,' New York, 1833, vol. i.; Weale's 'Quarterly Papers on Engineering,' 1856, vol. v., and with exhaustive notes as an appendix to Dircks's 'Life of the Marquis of Worcester,' 1865.

There is little in this famous book to substantiate Worcester's claim to have 'tried and perfected' the inventions described in it. For the most part it consists of nebulous ideas without any attempt to work them out in practical detail (cf. Farey, *Treatise on the Steam-Engine, Historical, Practical, and Descriptive*, p. 89), and the book he promised, in which the means of putting his inventions into execution were to be described, was never written. Some of the devices—e.g. that of shorthand, No. 5—were practicable, and in use before Worcester's time. Others may have suggested inventions subsequently worked out by later mechanics—e.g. the calculating machine, No. 84, which also occupied Morland's attention [see Morland, Sir Samuel]. But many must still be regarded as mere chimeras, such as No. 77, 'How to make a man fly;' many 'are in the style of legerdemain, and others of them absolutely impossible and contrary to all established rules of science' (Farey, p. 90).

The most notable of Worcester's devices, and that on which his claim as inventor of the steam-engine rests, is his 'water-commanding engine.' Before the civil war he made experiments in this direction on the walls of Raglan Castle, but the traces that still remain (see engraving in Dircks, p. 21) are insufficient to 'point distinctly to precise particulars of arrangement.' The experiments were, however, renewed at Vauxhall, and there in 1663 Samuel Sorbière saw and described the 'hydraulic machine which the Marquis of Worcester has invented.' It was designed for purposes of irrigation, and would 'raise to the height of forty feet, by the strength of one man and in the space of one minute of time, four large buckets of water.' Cosmo de' Medici, duke of Tuscany, visited it in 1669, when a similar description was given (Dircks, pp. 264, 302). Robert Hooke [q. v.], however, described it as 'one of the perpetual motion fallacies.' This is apparently the machine described in the 'Century,' No. 100, and in Addit. MS. 23115, f. 45, as 'a most admirable and stupendious invention.' Worcester set great store by it, and in 1663 obtained a monopoly of its profits by act of parliament, granting one tenth to the king. In the same year he issued a folio broadside (reprinted in 1858) containing a description of the engine, the act of parliament, and some verses. He hoped by its means to pay off his debts, and the machine was actually working for seven years. Nothing, however, is really known of Worcester's 'water-commanding engine' beyond his own 'vague and somewhat bombastic description' (Mr. R. B. Prosser in *Engineer*, 19 May 1876). Henry Dircks [q. v.] spent much time and money in the endeavour to ascertain the precise mode of construction, and search was even made in the marquis's grave for a model which was said to have been buried there, but without result (*ib.*) There is, moreover, no mention of either steam or fire in the act of parliament or any of the descriptions, and Worcester's claim as inventor of the steam-engine rests upon the assumption that this

machine is identical with that suggested in the 'Century,' No. 68, where an admirable and most forcible instrument of propulsion is described, and is credited with the power of 'driving up water by fire.' The idea is said to have occurred to him while watching in the Tower the lid of a saucepan rising from the pressure of steam from boiling water; but the supposed identity of the two 'inventions' is 'pure and unwarranted hypothesis' (Galloway, *The Steam-Engine and its Inventors*, 1881, p. 57), and there is no conclusive evidence to prove that Worcester ever constructed a steam-engine like that suggested in No. 68 of his 'Century.'

Worcester died, probably at Lambeth, on 3 April 1667, and was buried in Raglan parish church on the 19th. Portraits of him by Vandyck and Hanneman, belonging to the Duke of Beaufort, are engraved in Dircks's 'Life' (cf. Bromley). He married, first, in 1628, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Dormer; she died on 31 May 1635, and was buried in Raglan church. Her portrait, painted by Vandyck, is engraved in Dircks's 'Life,' p. 16. By her he had one son, Henry, first duke of Beaufort [q. v.], and two daughters: Anne, who married Henry Howard, sixth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], and Elizabeth, who married William Herbert, first marquis and titular duke of Powis [q. v.] His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Henry O'Brien, fifth earl of Thomond [see under O'Brien, Barnabas, sixth Earl of Thomond]. By her, who died 26 July 1681, he had issue one daughter, Mary, who died an infant.

[The Life, Times, and Scientific Labours of the second Marquis of Worcester, by Henry Dircks, civil engineer, 1865, is an elaborate but not quite successful attempt to justify Worcester's proceedings in Ireland, and to establish his claim as founder of the steam-engine. Its chronology is vitiated by a neglect of the distinction between the old and new styles of dating. It was supplemented by Worcesteriana, a Collection of Literary Authorities, &c., 1866, being a bibliography of 260 pages. Worcester's own statement of his services, put in the form of a speech in the House of Lords, is printed in Eliot Warburton's Prince Rupert, vol. iii., App. pp. 515–31. An enormous mass of unpublished materials relating to the Glamorgan treaty is contained in the Carte MSS. in the Bodleian Library, and this part of Worcester's career is believed to have suggested some of the episodes in Mr. J. H. Shorthouse's 'John Inglesant.' The account in the text is based mainly on Dr. S. R. Gardiner's articles in the Engl. Hist. Rev. ii. 687–708, iii. 125; see also on this subject Gardiner's Civil War; Gilbert's Hist. of the Confederation and War in Ireland, 7 vols.; Gilbert's Cont. Hist. of Affairs, 6 vols.; Embassy of Rinuccini, transl. Hutton; Carte's Original Letters, 2 vols.; Carte's Life of Ormonde, 6 vols.; Birch's Inquiry into . . . the Transactions of the Earl of Glamorgan, 1747; Clarendon State Papers; Charles I in 1646 (Camden Soc.); Nalson's, Rushworth's, and Thurloe's Collections; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Husband's Coll. of Ordinances, 1646; and compare arts. Charles I; Butler, James, first Duke of Ormonde; Rinuccini, Giovanni Battista. For Worcester's inventions, compare arts. Morland, Sir Samuel; Newcomen, Thomas; Papin, Denis; and Savery, Thomas. See also Lords' and Commons' Journals; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Burton's Diary, ed. Rutt; Warburton's Rupert, 3 vols.; Phillips's Civil War in Wales; Webb's Civil War in Herefordshire; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors; Hume's Hist. of England; Macaulay's Hist. of England, i. 182; Dugdale's, Collins's, Courthope's, and G. E. C.'s Peerages; Aubrey's Surrey; Manning and Bray's Surrey; J. F. Marsh's Annals of Chepstow Castle, ed. Maclean; Washbourne's Bibl. Gloucestrensis; Lady Theresa Lewis's Contemporaries of Clarendon, iii. 168.] A. F. P.

SOMERSET, Lord EDWARD (1776–1842), general. [See Somerset, Lord Robert Edward Henry.]

SOMERSET, Lord FITZROY JAMES HENRY, first Baron Raglan (1788–1855), field-marshal, was youngest son of Henry, fifth duke of Beaufort, by Elizabeth, daughter of Admiral the Hon. Edward Boscawen [q. v.] Lord Robert Edward Henry Somerset [q. v.] was an elder brother. He was born at Badminton on 30 Sept. 1788, and was educated at Westminster. He was commissioned as cornet in the 4th light dragoons on 9 June 1804, and became lieutenant on 30 May 1805. In 1807 he accompanied the mission of Sir Arthur Paget to Constantinople. He obtained a company in the 6th garrison battalion on 5 May 1808, and on 18 Aug. was transferred to the 43rd foot. He went to Portugal with Wellesley as aide-de-camp, and was present at Roliça and Vimeiro. On 27 Aug. Wellesley wrote: 'Lord Fitzroy has been very useful to me, and I have this day lent him to Sir H. Dalrymple to go to the French headquarters.'

He went home with Wellesley, but returned to the Peninsula with him in the spring of 1809, and served on his staff continuously till the close of the war. He was bearer of the despatches after Talavera, and was wounded at Busaco. He was appointed military secretary to Wellesley on 1 Jan. 1811, and in this position he established direct relations with the battalion commanders, by means of which he acquired 'an exact knowledge of the moral state of each regiment,

rendered his own office important and gracious with the army, and with such discretion and judgment that the military hierarchy was in no manner weakened' (NAPIER). He was given a brevet majority on 9 June, after Fuentes d'Onoro.

As soon as the breaches had been stormed at Badajoz, he rode through the town to the drawbridge of San Christoval, and obtained its surrender before the French had time to organise further resistance. At Wellington's special request he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 27 April 1812. During the blockade of Pampeluna he succeeded in deciphering a message from the governor to Soult which came into Wellington's hands.

He received the cross with five clasps for the Peninsula, having been at all the battles at which Wellington himself was present, and was made K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815. On 25 July 1814 he was transferred to the 1st guards, as captain and lieutenant-colonel. On 6 Aug. he married Emily Harriet, second daughter of the third earl of Mornington, and Wellington's niece.

After Napoleon's first abdication, Wellington went to Paris as ambassador, and Somerset accompanied him as secretary to the embassy. He was left in charge of the embassy from 18 Jan. 1815, when Wellington went to Vienna, till Napoleon's return. On 14 March—the day on which Fouché made his remarkable prediction that the empire would be restored, but would last only three months—Somerset wrote to Wellington: 'I see no reason why it should be at all expected that Napoleon should not succeed.' On the 20th Napoleon reached Paris; and on the 26th Somerset left it, and joined Wellington in the Netherlands, being reappointed military secretary.

At Waterloo, towards the close of the day, as he was standing beside Wellington, his right elbow was struck by a bullet from the roof of La Haye Sainte, and the arm had to be amputated. He bore the operation without a word, but, when it was ended, called to the orderly, 'Hallo! don't carry away that arm till I have taken off my ring'—a ring which his wife had given him. Wellington, in writing to his brother about his wound, said: 'You are aware how useful he has always been to me, and how much I shall feel the want of his assistance, and what a regard and affection I feel for him.' He recommended him warmly soon afterwards for the appointment of aide-de-camp to the prince regent. This was given to him with the rank of colonel in the army on 28 Aug.

Somerset returned to the British embassy at Paris, and remained there as secretary till the end of 1818, when the allied armies were withdrawn from France. Wellington was then made master-general of the ordnance, and Somerset became his secretary. He accompanied him to the congress of Verona in 1822. In January 1823 he was sent on a special mission to Spain to explain the duke's views upon the constitutional crisis to some of the leading politicians, in the hope of averting French intervention. He spent two months at Madrid ineffectually (cf. *Wellington Despatches*, 3rd ser. vol. ii.) He was promoted major-general on 27 May 1825. In 1826 he went with Wellington to St. Petersburg on the accession of Nicholas I, and had a share in the negotiations for common action against Turkey on behalf of Greece. During this period he twice sat in parliament as M.P. for Truro—in 1818–20 and in 1826–9.

When Wellington became commander-in-chief on the death of the Duke of York (22 Jan. 1827), Somerset was made military secretary at the Horse Guards, and he held this post for more than twenty-five years. He was noted for quickness and accuracy in the despatch of business, for impartiality, and for the tact and urbanity with which he discharged his duties, which became more responsible with the duke's increasing age. At the same time Wellington described him as 'a man who wouldn't tell a lie to save his life.' He was made colonel of the 53rd foot on 19 Nov. 1830, became lieutenant-general on 28 June 1838, and received the G.C.B. on 24 Sept. 1852. He was granted the degree of D.C.L. in 1834, when Wellington was installed as chancellor at Oxford. On Wellington's death (14 Sept. 1852) Hardinge succeeded him in the command of the forces, and Somerset succeeded Hardinge as master-general of the ordnance. He was made a privy councillor, and was raised to the peerage as Baron Raglan of Raglan, Monmouthshire, on 12 Oct.

In the spring of 1854, when England and France declared war against Russia, Raglan was selected to command the British troops sent to the east. Though sixty-five years of age, he had the strength and vigour of a much younger man. He had never led troops in the field, but no man had served so thorough an apprenticeship in the art of leading them. His diplomatic experience, as well as his personal character and charm of manner, marked him out for an expedition in which the difficulties inherent in joint naval and military operations were superadded to those which always attend the operations of allied forces. He left London on 10 April, spent

some days in Paris, and reached Constantinople at the end of the month. By the end of June the bulk of the English and French armies were in camp at Varna; but the Russian army had recrossed the Danube, and the European provinces of Turkey were no longer threatened.

On 29 June instructions were sent to Raglan that he should take measures for the siege of Sebastopol, 'unless with the information in your possession, but at present unknown in this country, you should be decidedly of opinion that it could not be undertaken with a reasonable prospect of success.' Raglan and his French colleague, Saint-Arnaud, had grave misgivings of the enterprise, but they had no such information as the letter mentioned. They regarded the instructions, therefore, as 'little short of an absolute order,' and they acquiesced. The ravages of cholera, especially among the French, caused some delay; but on 14 Sept. nearly fifty thousand men were landed without opposition at Kalamita Bay, on the west coast of the Crimea, an ideal landing-place chosen by Raglan himself.

It took four days more to land the horses and guns, and to collect transport. The French, having brought no cavalry, were ready first, and on the 18th St. Arnaud wrote characteristically: 'Il y a deux jours que j'aurais pu avoir battu les Russes qui m'attendent à Alma, et je ne peux partir que demain, grâce a MM. les Anglais qui ne se gênent guère, mais me gênent bien!' (*Causeries du Lundi*, xiii. 450).

Two days later the battle of the Alma was fought. The right of the allies consisted of twenty-eight thousand French and seven thousand Turkish infantry, with sixty-eight guns; the left of twenty-three thousand British infantry, one thousand British cavalry, and sixty guns. The bulk of the Russian army—twenty-one thousand infantry, three thousand cavalry, and eighty-four guns—were in front of the British; while they had only twelve thousand infantry, four hundred cavalry, and thirty-six guns to oppose the advance of the French. That advance could be supported by the fire of the ships. It was agreed, therefore, that the French should begin the battle, and turn (or threaten to turn) the Russian left. But before this movement was sufficiently developed to make itself felt, Raglan, partly from impatience, but also at the urgent instance of the French commanders, ordered the British infantry to attack, and 'took the bull by the horns.' He then rode forward with his staff across the stream, through the French skirmishers, and up to a knoll well within the Russian position. He gained an admirable point of view, but at no small personal risk, and he lost touch of his own troops. 'The French had but little share in the battle, and half the British infantry attacked with great gallantry the centre of the position, while the other half remained out of action. . . . Though each of the divisional generals acted as he thought best for the general result, there was no concerted action' (Sir Evelyn Wood).

However, the battle was won, and raised high hopes of the prompt capture of Sebastopol, both in the armies and at home. The enemy's works on the south side of the fortress were known to be very incomplete, but when the armies were established in front of them, after the flank march to Balaclava, their commanders were soon convinced that a bombardment by siege guns must precede an assault. Already 172 guns were mounted on the works, and the garrison, after the withdrawal of the field army under Menschikoff, numbered thirty thousand, mostly seamen and marines. Trenches were opened and batteries built under Raglan's general supervision; the French, on the left, attacking the works of the town, and the British, on the right, those of the Karabelnaia suburb. On 17 Oct. the allies opened fire with 126 guns; but by this time, through the energy of Todleben, the enemy's works had been greatly strengthened, and 341 guns were mounted on them, of which 118 bore on the besiegers' batteries. The French batteries were soon overmatched; one of their magazines blew up; and at the end of four hours they were silenced. All thoughts of an assault had to be postponed, and the allies had to look to their own defence against the growing strength of the Russian field army.

On 25 Oct. came the Russian attempt on Balaclava, and the disaster to the light brigade [see Nolan, Lewis Edward]. All agreed that 'some one had blundered.' Raglan, in his despatch, blamed Lord Lucan: 'From some misconception of the order to advance, the lieutenant-general considered that he was bound to attack at all hazards.' But he himself did not escape blame. Sir Edward Hamley has found fault, not only with the wording of his order—'Cavalry to advance rapidly to the front, and try to prevent the enemy carrying away the guns'—but with his purpose in sending it. It was, at all events, in marked contrast with his own words a month before: 'I will keep my cavalry in a band-box.'

On 5 Nov. the Russians dealt a heavier blow with fifty-five thousand men upon the right of the allies, and the battle of Inker-

man was fought. The main attack, upon the second division under Sir John Lysaght Pennefather [q. v.], began about 6 a.m. Raglan was on the field by 7 a.m., but he did not interfere with Pennefather in his conduct of the fight. He confined himself to directing reinforcements, and ordering up two 18-pounder guns, which did much to reduce the Russian preponderance in artillery. He had sent off at once to ask for French assistance, showing better judgment than two of his divisional generals, who declined Bosquet's offer of aid. He watched the course of the battle from the ridge which formed the main position, where Strangways, the chief of the artillery, was killed while talking to him, and Canrobert (Saint-Arnaud's successor) was wounded. 'I am not at all aware of having exposed myself either rashly or unnecessarily, either at Alma or Inkerman,' he wrote afterwards in reply to the remonstrances of the secretary of war, Henry Fiennes Pelham Clinton, fifth duke of Newcastle [q. v.] But it was a saying among his staff that 'my lord rather likes being under fire than otherwise;' and he seems to have run needless risk on this as on other occasions. His perfect calmness had its value, however, in steadying younger soldiers.

Raglan had been given the colonelcy of the horse guards on 8 May 1854, and had been promoted general on 20 June. He was now made field marshal from 5 Nov. The notification was accompanied by a letter from the queen, in which she said: 'The queen cannot sufficiently express her high sense of the great services he has rendered and is rendering to her and to the country by the very able manner in which he has led the bravest troops that ever fought' (Martin, *Life of the Prince Consort*, iii. 154). It was a last ray of sunshine.

The allies had narrowly escaped destruction at Inkerman, and, looking back upon the danger, men forgot that it was inseparable from the attempt to carry on a siege with seventy-six thousand men in face of a hundred and twenty thousand. Want of men made it impossible to actively push on the siege of Sebastopol, and after Inkerman a winter in the Crimea was seen to be inevitable. On 14 Nov. a hurricane in the Black Sea wrecked twenty-one vessels which were full of stores urgently needed. Immediately afterwards the cold weather set in. The sufferings and losses of the troops increased, and murmurs at home grew louder. The 'Times' correspondent, W. H. Russell, had already attributed the absence of intrenchments covering the right of the allies to indolence and overweening confidence. He now asserted: 'If central depôts had been established . . . while the fine weather lasted, much, if not of all, of the misery and suffering of the men and of the loss of horses would have been averted.' Anonymous letters from officers and men added their quota of complaint, and before Christmas the 'Times' charged Raglan and his staff with neglect and incompetence.

The commander of the forces had no direct responsibility for supply and transport. Up to 22 Dec., when a change was made, the commissariat was a branch, not of the war department, but of the treasury; and so far as any one cause could be named for the terrible hardships which the troops encountered, it was the failure of the treasury to comply with the requisitions it received for forage. The horses were starved, and there was no means of transporting stores from Balaclava to the camps. But in face of the storm of indignation which was rising at home, the government made haste to shift responsibility to the staff in the Crimea. In an official despatch of 6 Jan. 1855, as well as in private letters of earlier date, the Duke of Newcastle censured the administration of the army, and pointed especially to the quartermaster-general, James Bucknall Estcourt [q. v.], and the adjutant-general, Richard Airey (afterwards Lord Airey) [q. v.] But Raglan refused to make those officers scapegoats.

On 29 Jan. the government was defeated upon Roebuck's motion for inquiry. It fell, and Palmerston formed a ministry, with Lord Panmure as secretary for war. On 12 Feb. the latter wrote to Raglan, informing him that commissioners were going out to report, and went on to say: 'It would appear that your visits to the camp were few and far between, and your staff seems to have known as little as yourself of the condition of your gallant men.' He added in a private letter that a radical change of the staff was the least that would satisfy the public. In a long and dignified reply on 3 March, Raglan said: 'I have served under the greatest man of the age more than half my life, have enjoyed his confidence, and have, I am proud to say, been ever regarded by him as a man of truth and some judgment as to the qualifications of officers, and yet, having been placed in the most difficult position in which an officer was ever called upon to serve, and having successfully carried out difficult operations, with the entire approbation of the queen, which is now my only solace, I am charged with every species of neglect; and the opinion which it was my solemn duty to give of the merits of the officers, and the

assertions which I made in support of it, are set at naught, and your lordship is satisfied that your irresponsible informants are more worthy of credit than I am.'

The charge brought against him of not visiting the camps had some foundation, but was exaggerated. The habits of a long official life predisposed him to work at his desk, and his extreme dislike of ostentation caused the visits he had made to pass almost unnoticed. As regards his staff, General (afterwards Sir James) Simpson [q. v.] (who was sent out to report upon it) found himself unable to recommend any changes. Some reflections were made upon certain officers by the two commissioners, Sir John McNeill and Colonel Tulloch, who inquired into the commissariat; but the board of general officers which held an inquiry into these statements in 1856 did not sustain them.

The siege-works, never altogether suspended, were actively resumed at the end of February 1855. The French had been largely reinforced, and were now so much stronger than the British that they undertook a fresh attack, on the right of the British, against the Malakhoff. On 9 April the second bombardment began, and the assault was fixed for the 28th; but Canrobert drew back on the 25th. An expedition against Kertch was then arranged, to cut the main line of communication of the Russians, but it had no sooner started than Canrobert insisted on its recall. It was successfully carried out at the end of May, when Pélissier had replaced Canrobert, and returned in the middle of June. Meanwhile there had been a third bombardment of Sebastopol, the Mamelon (an advanced work in front of the Malakhoff) had been taken, and the 18th, the anniversary of Waterloo, was chosen for the general assault.

It was to be prefaced by a two hours' cannonade, to silence guns remounted in the night, but Pélissier decided at the last moment to attack at daybreak. Raglan reluctantly accepted the decision. The effective strength of the allied armies at this time was 188,000 men, of which more than one-half were French, one-third Turkish and Sardinians, and less than one-sixth British. Raglan's character and services gave him a weight out of proportion to the number of his men; but in this case, as often before, he was overborne by his French colleague, and gave way rather than imperil the alliance. The result was disastrous. The French columns for the assault of the Malakhoff, numbering in all twenty-five thousand men, were met by a storm of fire and driven back with heavy loss. Seeing how it fared with them, Raglan ordered the British forward against the Redan, though the chance of success there was much less. He knew that otherwise 'the French would have attributed their non-success to our refusal to participate in the operation' (to Panmure, 19 June). The two leading British columns, about five hundred men each, 'had no sooner shown themselves beyond the trenches than they were assailed by a most murderous fire of grape and musketry. Those in advance were either killed or wounded, and the remainder found it impossible to proceed' (official despatch). The number of men sent forward was quite inadequate, but under the circumstances more men would only have have meant larger loss.

Raglan felt the failure deeply. On the 23rd one of the staff wrote: 'He looks far from well, and has grown very much aged lately.' He went that day to take leave of Estcourt, the adjutant-general, who was dying, and 'for the first time his wonted composure left him, and he was quite overcome with grief.' The impassive demeanour to which he had schooled himself, after the example of his great chief, covered—those who knew him say—a nature exceptionally tender and sympathetic. He was already suffering from dysentery, and his strength was undermined by all he had gone through. On the 26th he wrote his last despatch, and on the evening of the 28th he died, 'the victim of England's unreadiness for war' (Sir Evelyn Wood).

Among the many manifestations of grief for his loss, none were more marked than those of his colleague Pélissier, who in his general order next day referred to the history of his life, 'so pure, so noble, so replete with service rendered to his country,' 'his fearless demeanour at the Alma and Inkerman,' and 'the calm and stoic greatness of his character throughout this rude and memorable campaign.'

In the words of the general order issued from the horse guards, 'by his calmness in the hottest moments of battle, and by his quick perception in taking advantage of the ground or the movements of the enemy, he won the confidence of his army, and performed great and brilliant services. In the midst of a winter campaign—in a severe climate and surrounded by difficulties—he never despaired.' This last characteristic well deserved emphasis. He had a vacillating and sometimes despondent colleague in Canrobert, and one of the best of his lieutenants —Sir George De Lacy Evans [q.v.]—strongly urged him after Inkerman to give up the siege

and embark the army. His capacity as a general was questioned, and he had been the object of much undeserved but not unreasonable blame; but by this time the nobility of his character had made itself felt even by those who had been loudest in complaint (e.g. *Times*, 2 July). His successor, Sir James Simpson, wrote: 'His loss to us here is inexpressible,' and the prince consort, in a letter to Stockmar, said: 'Spite of all that has been said and written against him, an *irreparable* loss for us!'

The body was embarked on the Caradoc with the fullest military honours, the seven miles of road from his headquarters to Kazatch Bay being lined with troops. It reached Bristol on 24 July, and was buried privately at Badminton on the 26th. A pension of 1,000*l.* was voted to his widow (who died 6 March 1881), and 2,000*l.* to his heir; 5,500*l.* was subscribed for a memorial to him, and the Fairfax farm—where Fairfax had had his headquarters during the siege of Raglan Castle—was bought and presented to his heir on 13 March 1856. He left one son, Richard Henry Fitzroy Somerset, second lord Raglan (1817–1884), and two daughters. His elder son, Major Arthur William Fitzroy Somerset, had died on 25 Dec. 1845, of wounds received four days before at the battle of Ferozeshah (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 429).

A portrait of Raglan, by Sir Francis Grant, is in the United Service Club, and has been engraved. There are others by Lynch and Armitage, and a bust by Edwards. A portrait by Pickersgill belongs to the Duke of Wellington. He was a knight of several foreign orders: Maria Theresa of Austria, St. George of Russia, Maximilian Joseph of Bavaria, the Tower and Sword of Portugal, and the Medjidie.

Raglan's nephew and aide-de-camp, Colonel Poulett George Henry Somerset (1822–1875), was fourth son of Lord Charles Somerset, second son of the fifth Duke of Beaufort, by Mary, daughter of the fourth Earl Poulett. He was born on 19 June 1822, was commissioned as ensign in the 33rd foot on 20 March 1839, exchanged into the Coldstream guards on 1 May 1840, and became captain and lieutenant-colonel on 3 March 1854. He was aide-de-camp to Lord Raglan in the Crimean war, received the medal with four clasps, the Turkish medal and the Medjidie (4th class), and was made C.B. on 5 July 1855. He had a narrow escape at Inkerman, where a shell burst in the body of his horse. He exchanged into the 7th fusiliers on 2 Feb. 1858, became colonel five years later, went on half-pay on 21 June 1864, and died near Dublin on 7 Sept. 1875. He was J.P. and D.L. for Middlesex, and M.P. for that county from 1859 to 1870. He was twice married: first, on 15 April 1847, to Barbara, daughter of John Mytton of Halston, Shropshire, who died on 4 June 1870; secondly, on 10 Sept. 1870, to Emily, daughter of J. H. Moore of Cherryhill, Cheshire. He left two sons and one daughter by the second marriage (*Times*, 15 Sept. 1875; *Army Lists*, &c.; Waller, *History of the Royal Fusiliers*).

[United Service Mag. 1855, ii. 515 (an article republished separately); G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 194; Wellington Despatches; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Hamley's War in the Crimea; Letters from Headquarters; Sir Evelyn Wood's Crimea in 1854 and 1894; Sayer's Despatches and Papers relative to the Campaign in Turkey; Report of the Chelsea Board of 1856.] E. M. L.

SOMERSET, HENRY, first Duke of Beaufort (1629–1700), the only son of Edward Somerset, sixth earl and second marquis of Worcester, and earl of Glamorgan [q. v.], by Elizabeth (*d.* 1635), daughter of Sir William Dormer, was born at Raglan in 1629, and from 1642 was styled Lord Herbert of Raglan. As a reward for his father's services he was promised, on 1 April 1646, the hand of the king's youngest daughter, Elizabeth. He went over to Paris at the commencement of the civil war, but returned previous to 1650. His father's estates had been forfeited, and those in Monmouthshire were enjoyed by Cromwell, but the latter made Lord Herbert a 'pretty liberal' allowance. Having further renounced the Roman catholic faith, for which his father made great sacrifices, he became altogether acceptable to Cromwell, whose influence over him is shown in the fact that he dropped his courtesy title and was known as plain Mr. Herbert, as also by the fact that he adopted the 'republican' form of marriage before a justice of the peace in 1657. He sat in the Cromwellian parliament for Worcester in 1654–5, and maintained good relations with the Protector until the latter's death. He then joined the party that demanded a 'full and free parliament,' which was the practical equivalent of demanding the Restoration. He was involved in the royalist plot of July 1659, and was committed to the Tower, whence he wrote to his wife on 20 Aug. 1659 a letter taking a justly sanguine view of his situation (printed in Dircks's *Life of the Marquis of Worcester*, p. 233, under the wrong date 1660).

He was released on 1 Nov. 1659, and sat in the Convention parliament which met under Monck's auspices on 25 April 1660; he was,

moreover, one of the twelve commissioners from the commons who attended the king at Breda (7 May 1660). After Charles's accession he was appointed warden of the Forest of Dean (18 June), and on 30 July, in response to an appeal from the local gentry, lord lieutenant of Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, and Monmouthshire. The Monmouthshire estates, which he had obtained by reversion from Cromwell, were allowed to remain in his possession, though they should in strict justice have reverted to his father; the latter wrote bitterly to Clarendon that his son was intriguing against him. But Lord Herbert justified his elevation as a local grandee by an active and able discharge of his county duties and by a staunch loyalty. He kept aloof from court life, but maintained good relations with the Hydes. In 1662 he was occupied with the demolition of the walls and fortifications at Gloucester; but next year he pleaded for the retention of a garrison at Chepstow. He retained the captaincy (conferred in 1660) with a reduced force of sixty men, but the post was transferred from his hands in the autumn of 1685. In 1663 he entertained the king and queen at Badminton, Gloucestershire, an estate which he acquired by devise from his half-cousin Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas, viscount Somerset of Cashel. The latter, a younger son of Edward Somerset, fourth earl of Worcester [q. v.], had died without male issue in 1650. Herbert was created M.A. by Oxford University on 28 Sept. in this year. He represented Monmouthshire in the lower house from 1660 to 1667, when on 3 April he succeeded his father as third Marquis of Worcester. He was created lord president of the council of Wales and the marches in April 1672, a privy councillor on 17 April in the same year, and was installed a knight of the Garter on 29 May 1672. A steady supporter of the court party, he voted against the Exclusion Bill at the close of 1680, whereupon the commons petitioned the king to remove him from his person and counsels (January 1681). Charles regarded his conduct in a different light, and by letters patent, dated 2 Dec. 1682, the marquis was advanced to the title of Duke of Beaufort, as 'having been eminently serviceable to the king since his most happy restoration, in consideration thereof and of his most noble descent from King Edward III by John de Beaufort, eldest son of John of Gaunt by Catherine Swynford.' About the same time the duke commenced the remodelling of his seat at Badminton. On the strength of his attitude in regard to the Exclusion Bill, Beaufort figured prominently in Dryden's 'Absalom and Achitophel' (pt. ii. pp. 940–66) as Bezaliel—the 'Kenites' rocky province his command.'

> 'Bezaliel with each grace and virtue fraught,
> Serene his looks, serene his life and thought.'

In November 1683 Beaufort obtained 20,000*l.* damages in two libel actions against Sir Trevor Williams of Monmouthshire and John Arnold, but the judgment against the latter was partially reversed in 1690 (Luttrell). In July 1684 he made, as president of the principality, a magnificent progress through Wales, and was sumptuously entertained, among other places, at Worcester, Ludlow, and Welshpool (Thomas Dingley, *Account of the Duke's Progress*, ed. 1888). On 14 Feb. 1685, along with the Duke of Somerset, he supported the Prince of Denmark as chief mourner at the funeral of Charles II. He bore the queen's crown at the coronation of James II (23 April 1685), was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber on 16 May, and colonel of the 11th regiment of foot on 20 June following.

When Monmouth, at the close of June 1685, was hesitating to march upon Bristol, Beaufort (who had been lord lieutenant of the county and city of Bristol since the Restoration) occupied it in force on 16 June. He threatened to fire the city if any of Monmouth's friends were admitted, and locked up a number of dissenters and disaffected persons in the guildhall (cf. Nicholls and Taylor, *Bristol Past and Present*, 1881, iii. 111, 121). Four days later he reviewed nineteen companies of foot and four troops of horse, and on 24 June twenty-one companies were drawn up on Redclyffe Mead and volunteers enlisted by beat of drum. On 6 July came tidings of Monmouth's defeat. On 24 Sept. James II visited the duke at Badminton, and expressed his satisfaction at his consistent loyalty. In October 1688 Beaufort once more occupied Bristol with the train-bands of Gloucestershire, and some of his men captured Lord Lovelace at Circencester, and lodged him a prisoner in Gloucester Castle [see Lovelace, John, third Baron]. He prepared to defend the city, but had eventually to surrender to the superior force under the Earl of Shrewsbury and Sir John Guise. He voted for a regency in preference to the offer of the crown to William. On 14 Dec. 1688 he waited on the latter at Windsor, but was kept for an hour in an antechamber and coldly received. He nevertheless took the oaths in March 1689, and was so far reconciled as to entertain William at Badminton on 7 Sept. 1690. In 1694 he was living in great seclusion at Chelsea, taking the waters,

and absenting himself from court. Suspected of complicity in the assassination plot, his house was searched in February 1695–6, but nothing was found to compromise him. On 19 March 1696, when expected to attend at the House of Lords to sign the association, 'he broke his shoulder,' whereupon the lords sent him the document to sign; but he refused, though he declared his abhorrence of the design against William (cf. *Ellis Corresp.* ii. 293). By November 1697 he was reconciled to the court, but he suffered a great shock by the loss of his son and heir, Charles, through an accident to his coach in Wales in July 1698, and he died at Badminton on 21 Jan. 1699–1700. He was buried in the Beaufort Chapel in St. George's, Windsor, where an elaborate monument was set up to his memory (for inscription see Ashmole's *Berkshire*, iii. 163), but was removed in 1878 to Badminton. Beaufort married, on 17 Aug. 1657, Mary (*d.* 7 Jan. 1714), eldest daughter of Arthur, first lord Capel, and widow of Henry Seymour, lord Beauchamp. By her he had issue Henry, who died young; Charles, marquis of Worcester (1661–1698), father of Henry Somerset, second duke of Beaufort (see below), and three other sons; and four daughters, of whom the second, Mary, married, in 1685, James, duke of Ormonde, and died in 1733; the third, Henrietta, married, in 1686, Henry, lord O'Brien, and, secondly, Henry, earl of Suffolk, dying in 1715; while the fourth, Anne, married, on 4 May 1691, Thomas, earl of Coventry, and died on 14 Feb. 1763.

Lord-keeper Guilford visited the Duke of Beaufort in 1680, and Roger North, in his 'Life of the Lord Keeper,' gives a detailed and interesting account of the state maintained by this great magnate of the west: 'a princely way of living, which that noble duke used, above any other except crowned heads that I have had notice of in Europe; and in some respects greater than most of them, to whom he might have been an example.' He managed a large and productive estate through his bailiffs and servants; he had 'about two hundred persons in his family [household] all provided for; and in his capital house, nine original tables covered every day.' The greatest order prevailed amid this hierarchy of retainers. The duke spent much time in hunting, planting, and building. He was almost puritanic in strictness in matters relating to discipline and conduct, and in every respect his mode of life contrasted with the accepted traditions of the manners of the nobility under Charles II.

A half-length portrait of the first duke, by Sir Peter Lely, is in the possession of the Duke of Beaufort at Badminton.

Henry Somerset, second Duke of Beaufort (1684–1714), grandson of the above, born at Monmouth Castle in 1684, entertained Queen Anne and the prince consort with splendour at Badminton in August 1702. He held aloof from public affairs until the fall of Sunderland heralded the collapse of the whig junto in 1710, when he is said to have remarked to the queen that he could at length call her a queen in reality. As a 'thorough-going tory' he was on 21 Feb. 1711, after some opposition from the exclusiveness of Swift, admitted a member of the 'Brothers' Club. He was made captain of the gentlemen pensioners in 1712, and elected K.G. in October 1712. Dying at the age of thirty, on 24 May 1714, he was succeeded by his son Henry Somerset, third duke (1707–1745), who married, as his third wife, Frances, sole heiress of James, second viscount Scudamore [see under Scudamore, John, first Viscount], and temporarily assumed the surname Scudamore. He was succeeded by his brother, Charles Noel Somerset, fourth duke (1709–1756), whose grandson, Henry Charles, was father of

Henry Somerset, seventh Duke of Beaufort (1792–1853). Born on 5 Feb. 1792, he joined the 10th hussars in 1810, and was aide-de-camp to the Duke of Wellington in the peninsula from 1812 to 1814, during which period he was once captured by some members of Soult's staff. He was M.P. for Monmouth from 1813 to 1832, when he temporarily lost his seat. Elected for West Gloucestershire in 1835, he succeeded to the peerage in that year. He was made a K.G. in 1842, and voted steadily with the tory party; but he was best known as a sportsman, his portrait being allotted a prominent place in 'The Royal Hunt' and 'The Badminton Hunt,' while he figures as one of the great hunters in the pages of Nimrod (*Sporting Reminiscences*, 'The Beaufort Country,' chap. viii.) He died on 17 Nov. 1853, and was buried a week later in the chapel at Badminton (*Gent. Mag.* 1854, i. 80; *Illustr. London News*, 26 Nov. 1853, with portrait). He married first, in July 1814, Georgiana Frederica, daughter of Henry Fitzroy by Anne, sister of the great Duke of Wellington; and secondly, 29 June 1822, his first wife's half-sister, Emily Frances, daughter of Charles Culling Smith, by the above-mentioned Anne, the widow of Fitzroy. This marriage, being within the 'prohibited degrees of affinity,' was voidable by sentence of the Ecclesiastical Court. No such sentence was passed, and the voidability was an-

nulled by Lord Lyndhurst's act of 1835, from which date, however, all such marriages were declared to be absolutely void (cf. HUBBACK, *Evidence of Succession*, 1844, p. 273). By his second wife the seventh duke had issue Henry Charles Fitzroy Somerset, eighth and present duke. The seventh duke's younger brother,

LORD GRANVILLE CHARLES HENRY SOMERSET (1792–1848), second son of Henry Charles, sixth duke, born on 27 Dec. 1792, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 4 Nov. 1813, and M.A. on 29 March 1817. In March 1819 he was made a junior lord of the treasury by Lord Liverpool, and with some intermissions, he occupied this position till November 1830. He was M.P. for Monmouthshire from 1828 to 1848, and received the degree of D.C.L. on 10 June 1834. He was sworn of the privy council on 20 Dec. 1834, on becoming a commissioner of woods and forests, an appointment which he held till 7 May 1835. He was chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster from 3 Sept. 1841 to 6 July 1846. Though always a conservative, he ultimately supported Peel in the abolition of the corn laws. He was a good man of business, and highly distinguished as a sportsman. In the last series of the 'Wellington Despatches' (viii. 27) there is a long letter from him describing the Bristol riots in November 1831. He died in London on 23 Feb. 1848 (notes supplied by Col. E. M. Lloyd; *Gent. Mag.* 1848, i. 432).

[Collins's Peerage, i. 237; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. i. ii. iii. passim; Clarendon Correspondence, ed. Singer; Burton's Diary, ed. Rutt; Warburton's Life of Rupert; Marsh's Annals of Chepstow, ed. Maclean, pp. 254 sq.; Clive's Documents connected with the History of Ludlow; Lives of the Norths, ed. Jessopp; Masson's Milton; Seyer's Memorials of Bristol, ii. 530; Dircks's Life of the Marquis of Worcester and Worcesteriana; Roberts's Life of Monmouth; Ellis Correspondence, 1829; Eachard's History of England; Boyer's William III; Macaulay's History of England; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–7.] T. S.

SOMERSET or SOMERSETH, JOHN (*d.* 1455?), physician to Henry VI, appears to have been connected with the Beaufort family. He was sophister first at Oxford, but afterwards graduated at Cambridge. He was made fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge, between 1406 and 1428, and was twice proctor. He studied medicine in London and Paris, and was a doctor of medicine, possibly also of civil law (AUNGIER, *Hist. of Syon Monastery*, p. 215). In 1426 his name appears as witness to the will of Thomas, duke of Exeter. In 1428 he was physician to the king, and entries of payments to him appear till 1432; he is also described as king's chaplain. In 1430 he was probably with Henry VI at Rouen, when the king received a splendid missal as a gift from the Duke and Duchess of Bedford. The work contains an attestation of the gift signed by Somerset. In February 1441 he was appointed one of the commissioners to draft statutes for King's College, Cambridge, and at his suggestion part of the old castle at Cambridge was given to King's, and he bought the site of the old court. In July a horoscope of Henry VI was sent to him in the king's household at Sheen (*Cambridge University Library*, EE. iii. 61). In the same year he received a grant of the benefices of alien ecclesiastics. In June 1442 he was still in attendance on the king (MONRO, *Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, p. 86). In 1443 he was keeper of the exchange and master of the mint (*Rot. Pip.* 21 Hen. VI, Lond. and Midd.) From 1441 to 1446 he was chancellor of the exchequer. In 1449 he is called 'of the exchequer.' On the death of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester [q.v.], he was one of the executors, and some correspondence between him and the university of Oxford is extant concerning gifts of books.

In 1451 the commons petitioned that he and many others should be dismissed from the court. In his old age he fell into poverty, and addressed a 'Querimonia' in hexameters to the fellows of King's College, charging them with ingratitude; it is printed in Hearne's 'Elmham,' 1727, 8vo. A dispute concerning the alien manor of Ruislip or Riselip, Middlesex, which the king granted to him for life with reversion to King's College, appears to have been the cause of the quarrel. The poem states that he had served twenty-five years in the king's court. He founded a chapel and guild of All Angels at Brentford End, Middlesex, in 1446 (AUNGIER, pp. 215, 460; SPEED, *History*, p. 814). From Bekynton's 'Journal' it appears that he was married. In 1455 he is spoken of as lately dead. In 1465 his Middlesex property is entered in the 'Inquisitiones post mortem' as escheated to Edward IV. Bishop Thomas Beckington [q.v.] and Thomas Elmham [q.v.] were his friends and correspondents. Elmham sent him his 'Life of Henry V' for correction, addressed verses to him, and highly commended his learning. Somerset gave books to Pembroke and St. Peter's Colleges, Cambridge, and was esteemed a good physician, mathematician, and grammarian.

[Somerset's Querimonia, printed in Hearne's Elmham, with Baker's Letters, p. 347; Rot. Pat. 19 Hen. VI to 20 Hen. VI; Rot. Parl. vol. v. passim; Clark's Architectural History of Cambridge, i. 317, 323; Bekynton's Correspondence, ii. 244; Dibdin's Bibl. Decameron, i. 137, for an account of the Bedford Missal; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. for his correspondence with Oxford University; Acts of the Privy Council, iii. 282, iv. 30, 131; Cal. Inq. post mortem, iv. 324; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 753; Twyne's Antiq. Acad. Oxon. p. 318; Cambridge Antiquarian Society, Communications, ii. 16; Sloane MS. 59.] M. B.

**SOMERSET, POULETT GEORGE HENRY** (1822–1875), aide-de-camp to Lord Raglan. [See under SOMERSET, FITZROY JAMES HENRY, first BARON RAGLAN.]

**SOMERSET, LORD ROBERT EDWARD HENRY** (1776–1842), general, commonly known as LORD EDWARD SOMERSET, born on 19 Dec. 1776, was third son of Henry, fifth duke of Beaufort, by Elizabeth (*d.* 1828), daughter of Admiral the Hon. Edward Boscawen [q. v.] Lord Fitzroy James Henry Somerset, first baron Raglan [q. v.], was his younger brother. He was commissioned as cornet in the 10th light dragoons on 4 Feb. 1793, became lieutenant in December, and captain on 28 Aug. 1794. He was aide-de-camp to the Duke of York in the expedition to Holland in 1799, and was given a majority in the 12th light dragoons in November, from which he was transferred twelve months afterwards to the 28th light dragoons. On 25 Dec. 1800 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 5th foot, from which he exchanged in the following year to the 4th dragoons. From 1799 to 1802 he was M.P. for the Monmouth boroughs. He was returned for Gloucestershire in 1803, and continued to represent it till 1829.

In April 1809 he went to Portugal with the 4th dragoons, and commanded the regiment at Talavera and Busaco. At Usagre (25 May 1811) his regiment, with the 3rd dragoon guards, charged two French cavalry regiments, killing or taking about two hundred men. At Salamanca it took part in the charge of Le Marchant's heavy brigade, and after it had broken through three columns of infantry, Somerset, 'continuing his course at the head of one squadron with a happy perseverance, captured five guns' (NAPIER). He was mentioned by Wellington in his despatch, and at the end of 1812 was recommended by him for a brigade. He had been made colonel and aide-de-camp to the king in July 1810.

In June 1813 Somerset was promoted major-general, and was presented with a sword of honour by the officers of his regiment on leaving it. He was given command of the hussar brigade (7th, 10th, and 15th), and held it till the end of the war. He was present at Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Orthes, and Toulouse. At Orthes he led a charge upon the retreating French infantry, which secured a large number of prisoners, and was mentioned in Wellington's despatch as highly meritorious. He received the thanks of parliament (26 June 1814) and the gold cross with one clasp for his services in the Peninsula, and was made K.C.B. in January 1815.

In the Waterloo campaign he commanded the household brigade of cavalry, consisting of nine squadrons of the 1st and 2nd life-guards, horse-guards, and king's dragoon guards—1,135 rank and file in all. Together with Lord Uxbridge, he led the charge of the brigade at Waterloo, at the time of the first attack made by d'Erlon's corps. The charge was directed against Dubois's brigade of Milhaud's cuirassiers, which was on d'Erlon's left, and which had just ridden down a Hanoverian battalion sent forward to reinforce La Haye Sainte. The leading regiments of the two brigades 'came to the shock like two walls.' The French were more numerous, but the British were better trained, better mounted, and had the advantage of the descending slope. The French were broken, and were pursued into and across the valley. The blues had been told off to support, but they soon came up into first line. The brigade was attacked in its turn by lancers, and by a fresh brigade of cuirassiers, and lost heavily as it retired; especially the squadrons on the left which had become mixed up with the union brigade. But the results obtained well repaid the losses. Reduced as it was, it made other charges later in the day, against a large body of cavalry and a column of infantry, but with no decisive effect. It was afterwards joined by what remained of the union brigade, and guarded the part of the British line immediately to the west of La Haye Sainte. Here they suffered such further loss from the enemy's fire that the seven regiments ultimately formed only one squadron of about fifty files. The fire was so severe that at one time Uxbridge sent to Somerset to suggest that he should withdraw his men, who were extended in single rank to show a larger front; but Somerset replied that if he moved, the Dutch cavalry behind him would go off at once.

He was among the officers particularly mentioned in Wellington's despatch, received the thanks of parliament (29 April 1816), and the foreign orders of Maria Theresa, St. Wladimir, and the Tower and Sword.

Somerset was appointed to command the first brigade of cavalry in the army of occupation in France on 30 Nov., and he held this command till the army was withdrawn at the end of 1818. He afterwards held the post of inspecting-general of cavalry until his promotion to the rank of lieutenant-general on 27 May 1825. He had been given the colonelcy of the 21st light dragoons in January 1818. He was transferred to the 17th lancers in September 1822, to the royals in November 1829, and to his old regiment, the 4th dragoons, in March 1836. He was lieutenant-general of the ordnance in 1829–30, and surveyor-general of the ordnance for a short time in 1835. He received the G.C.B. in 1834, became general on 23 Nov. 1841, and died in London on 1 Sept. 1842. He married, on 17 Oct. 1805, Louisa Augusta (*d.* 1823), twelfth daughter of William, second viscount Courtenay, and had two sons and five daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 199; R. M. Calendar, iii. 288; Wellington Despatches, Supplementary, vols. vii.–xiii.; Waterloo Letters; Sir Evelyn Wood's Cavalry in the Waterloo Campaign; De Ainslie's Historical Record of the Royal Dragoons.] E. M. L.

**SOMERSET, WILLIAM,** third EARL of WORCESTER (1526–1589), born in 1526, was the eldest son of Henry, second earl of Worcester, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Courtenay, earl of Devonshire [see under COURTENAY, HENRY, MARQUIS OF EXETER]. The father, eldest son of Charles Somerset, first earl of Worcester [q. v.], was born about 1499, succeeded as second earl in 1526, took part in most of the court ceremonies and state trials of the period, received, among other grants of dissolved monasteries, that of Tintern Abbey, and died on 26 Nov. 1548 (see *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, passim; MARSH, *Annals of Chepstow*, ed. Sir J. Maclean, pp. 205–9; DOYLE, *Official Baronage*). An anonymous portrait of him belongs to the Duke of Beaufort.

William, who had been appointed gentleman of the privy chamber and principal esquire to Henry VIII on 25 July 1544, and had been made K.B. at the coronation of Edward VI, succeeded as third earl, and was summoned to parliament on 3 Jan. 1549–50. On 17 April following he was ordered to come to court with his best apparel and furniture to meet the French ambassadors. In May 1551 he accompanied Northampton on his embassy to Paris. On 1 Dec. following he took part in the trial of the Protector, and as the youngest peer present gave the first vote for his condemnation (SIR T. SMITH, *De Republ. Anglorum*, 1583, p. 87). He reluctantly signed Edward VI's 'devise' for the succession, but refused the engagement to maintain its provisions, and was present at the proclamation of Queen Mary at St. Paul's on 19 July 1553. He officiated as carver at her coronation on 1 Oct., was appointed councillor of Wales in the same year, and justice of the peace for Worcestershire and Shropshire on 18 Feb. following.

In November 1558 Worcester was one of the peers selected to attend Elizabeth on her coming to London, and he was deputy chief butler for her coronation on 15 Jan. 1558–9. At heart he remained a Roman catholic, and in 1566 he at first refused his consent to the act declaring the consecration of archbishops and bishops, as practised since the queen's accession, 'good, lawful, and perfect.' His sister Anne was wife of Thomas Percy, seventh earl of Northumberland [q. v.], and in 1569 it was rumoured that Worcester was raising the men of Wales in connection with the rebellion of that year. Similarly he was suspected of favouring the project of a marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk. But these doubts as to his loyalty seem to have been groundless. On 23 April 1570 he was created K.G., on 2 April 1571 he was made deputy earl marshal, and in January 1571–2 he was present at Norfolk's trial. In the following December he was appointed ambassador extraordinary to France to represent Elizabeth at the baptism of Charles IX's only daughter. He set out on 18 Jan. 1572–3, and on his way was attacked by pirates in the Channel, robbed, and several of his men slain. During his stay at Paris he evinced his loyalty by refusing to see his exiled sister, the Countess of Northumberland. He returned on 27 Feb., and on 22 April 1579 he was appointed lieutenant of the order of the Garter. In that and the following years he was a commissioner of musters in Monmouth. On 26 Oct. 1586 he was one of the commissioners appointed to try Mary Queen of Scots, and in July 1588 he raised a force for the defence of the kingdom against the Spanish armada. He died on 22 Feb. 1588–9, and was buried in Raglan parish church. By his wife Christian, daughter of Edward, first baron North [q. v.], with whom his relations were not always harmonious (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 231), he had one son Edward Somerset, fourth earl of Worcester [q. v.], and two daughters—Elizabeth, who married William, younger son of William, lord Windsor, and Lucy, who married Henry, son of Sir Thomas Herbert of Wynastow. An anonymous portrait of Worcester belongs

to the Duke of Beaufort; an engraved portrait, said to be after Zucchero, is given in Doyle.

Worcester was a noted patron of the drama. His company of actors was entertained by Shakespeare's father as bailiff at Stratford-on-Avon in 1568 [see art. SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM], but did not play in London. On the earl's death the company passed under the patronage of Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke, and Alleyne bought their properties and playbooks (cf. FLEAY, *Chron. Hist. of the London Stage*, pp. 86–7, where a list of the players in the company is given).

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–90 and Addenda, 1566–1625; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vols i.–iii.; Acts of the Privy Council, 1550–87; Wriothesley's Chron., Machyn's Diary, and Chron. of Queen Jane (Camden Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Holinshed's Chron.; Stow's Annals, p. 673; Digges's Compleat Ambassador, pp. 307, 312, 318, 327, 328; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, vols. i. and ii.; Wright's Elizabeth, i. 351, 448–52, 455, 465; Marsh's Annals of Chepstow Castle, ed. Sir J. Maclean, pp. 209–12; Collins's, Doyle's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

SOMERVILLE, ALEXANDER (1811–1885), social reformer, son of a carter and his wife, a daughter of John Orkney, a labourer, was born at Springfield, Oldhamstocks, East Lothian, on 15 March 1811. He was the youngest of eleven sons, went to school at Birnynows in 1819, and began life as a cowherd. In 1828 he joined a brother at Edinburgh as a sawyer. There he spent his leisure in reading and play-going, and became a student of political questions. In 1831 he published his first letter in a newspaper. At this time his maximum wage was 6*s*. a week, and in 1832, at a moment when he was very hard pressed, he enlisted in the Scots Greys.

Somerville entered the regiment at a critical moment. He was stationed at Birmingham on the eve of the Reform riots. It was expected that the mob would march upon London, and the soldiers were ordered to rough-sharpen their swords for conflict with the rioters. Somerville seems to have taken a lead in protesting to headquarters against this order. On 29 May 1832, on another pretext—but in his opinion because of his former action—he received a hundred lashes. As soon as he was out of hospital he obtained an inquiry into the matter, and those who ordered the flogging were reprimanded. For a time he was a hero with the populace. A public subscription was started for him, but he resolutely refused to lend himself to any agitation. He, however, received 300*l*., which had already been collected, and then returned to his old trade of wood-sawyer at Edinburgh. Soon he tried to start a paper and then a shop, but he lost every penny. In 1835 he took service in the British legion in Spain under Sir George de Lacy Evans [q. v.], and served for two years with credit, being more than once specially commended.

In 1837 Somerville returned to England and made a fairly successful start in a literary career, turning his attention chiefly to social and economic subjects. In 1839 he was asked to join an insurrectionary movement which was to be commenced in Wales, but he set himself to counteract it, and on this occasion published 'Warnings to the People on Street Warfare,' directed against the use of violence. In 1842 certain letters written by him to the 'Morning Chronicle' on the corn laws attracted the notice of Cobden, who sent him on various journeys through the country districts of England to collect information for the anti-cornlaw league. In 1844 he became a correspondent for the 'Manchester Examiner,' and in this capacity in 1845–6, and again in 1858, undertook inquiries into the state of Ireland and the effect of the potato blight. In 1848 he published his first formal work, 'The Autobiography of a Working Man;' but in 1858 he was beggared by the mismanagement or fraud of certain literary agents or publishers, and anxiety ruined his health.

In July 1858 some friends took a passage for him and his family to Canada, but his wife died soon after his arrival at Montreal. Gradually he settled down to an uneventful career of journalistic work. He edited for a time the 'Canadian Illustrated News.' At the last he was very poor, but obstinately refused any help, and died on 17 June 1885 in a shed in York Street, Toronto.

Somerville married, on 10 Jan. 1841, the daughter of Francis Binks of Greta Bridge, Yorkshire, and left children settled in Canada.

Somerville's chivalric temperament was as notable as his impracticability. He describes his career as 'persistently devoted to public well-being and to the removal of antagonism between extremes of society.'

His chief works, besides the 'Autobiography of a Working Man' (London, 1848), were: 1. 'History of the British Legion and War in Spain,' London, 1839. 2. 'Public and Personal Affairs: an Inquiry,' 1839, London. 3. 'Financial Reform Catechism,' London, 1849. 4. 'The Whistler at the Plough,' combined with 'Free Trade and the League: a Biographical History,' Man-

chester, 1852. 5. 'Life of Roger Mowbray: a Tale,' London, 1853. 6. 'The Conservative Science of Nations,' containing the first complete narrative of Somerville's life, Montreal, 1860. 7. 'Canada as a Battle-ground,' Hamilton, 1862. 8. 'Living for a Purpose,' London, 1865. 9. 'A Narrative of the Fenian Invasion of Canada,' 1866.

[His autobiographical works mentioned above; Toronto Globe, 18 June 1885; Morgan's Bibliotheca Canadensis, and Dominion Annual Register, 1885; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. A. H.

SOMERVILLE, ALEXANDER NEIL (1813–1889), Scottish divine, born in Edinburgh on 30 Jan. 1813, was the eldest son of Alexander Somervell by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Major Munro. The family were descended from the second son of James, sixth baron Somerville (*d.* 1569) [see under Hugh Somerville, fifth Lord Somerville]. It is probable that like other early Scottish baronies, that of Somerville descended to heirs general. If, however, it descended to heirs male, Alexander Neil Somerville became heir in 1870 on the death of Aubrey John, nineteenth lord Somerville. Alexander Neil was educated at Edinburgh high school, where he formed a peculiarly close friendship with Robert Murray McCheyne [q. v.], and was also intimate with Horatius and Andrew Bonar. In November 1827 he matriculated at Edinburgh University, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Jedburgh on 9 Dec. 1835. On 30 Nov. 1837 he was ordained minister of Anderston, a *quoad sacra* parish in Glasgow, but in 1843 he was one of those who left the church of Scotland and formed the free church. His congregation followed, and a new church was built for him in Cadogan Street in February 1844. During the following years he took an important part in organising the free church in various parts of the British Isles. He also interested himself largely in the growth of the reformed church in Spain, visiting that country several times, both before and after the revolution of 1868. In 1870, while at Madrid, he drew up a constitution and confession of faith for the Spanish protestants. In 1874, at the instance of the Rev. John Fordyce, secretary of the Anglo-Indian Christian Union, now the Anglo-Indian Evangelisation Society, he undertook a winter mission to India, visiting, in the course of six months, over twenty cities, including Madras, Calcutta, Allahabad, Agra, Delhi, and Bombay, and addressing not merely the Anglo-Indians, but also the English-speaking natives. Such was the effect of his visit that in 1877, at the request of the Glasgow United Evangelistic Association, with the sanction of the presbytery of Glasgow, he gave up his church in Glasgow and 'devoted himself to the preaching of Christ wherever the English language is spoken.' On 2 May of the same year he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Glasgow University. From that time until 1887, except when prevented by ill-health, he journeyed incessantly, visiting Australasia in 1877, Italy in 1880, Germany and Russia in 1881, South Africa in 1882–3, and Greece and Asia Minor in 1885–6. In the latter year he was elected moderator of the free church, and in 1887 passed through various parts of south-eastern Europe, devoting especial attention to the movement towards Christianity among the Jews of Hungary and southern Russia, initiated by the Rabbis Lichtenstein and Rabinowich.

Somerville died in Glasgow on 18 Sept. 1889, and was buried at the western necropolis, Maryhill. 'No man in modern times,' says Dr. George Smith, 'probably ever had so many converts—ministers and missionaries, students and artisans, rich and poor, men, women, and children, of all nationalities and of all lands.' In 1841 he married Isabella Mirrlees, daughter of James Ewing of Halifax, Nova Scotia. She survived him. By her he had three sons and two daughters.

Somerville's most important works were: 1. 'Sacred Triads, doctrinal and practical,' London, 1859, 12mo. 2. 'A Day in Laodicea,' London, 1861, 16mo. 3. 'Evangelization from the World,' Glasgow, 1886, 8vo. 4. 'The Churches in Asia,' ed. W. F. Somerville, Paisley, 1885, 8vo. 5. 'Precious Seed sown in many Lands,' London, 1890, 8vo (posthumous).

[A Modern Apostle, by George Smith, C.I.E. 1890; Memoir by William Francis Somerville, prefixed to Precious Seed, 1890; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scoticanæ II. i. 43.] E. I. C.

SOMERVILLE, ANDREW (1808–1834), painter, was the son of a wire-worker at Edinburgh, where he was born in 1808. He was educated at the Edinburgh High School, and received his art training at the Trustees' Academy. He also studied under William Simson [q.v.], whom he subsequently assisted in teaching drawing. He exhibited for the first time with the Royal Scottish Academy in 1830, and was elected an associate of that body in 1831; in 1833 he became a full member. He died at Edinburgh in January 1834. Somerville was an artist of great promise; he painted chiefly subjects drawn from border ballads, with a few humorous compositions such as 'Donny-

brook Fair,' and some portraits. His 'Cottage Children' is in the National Gallery of Scotland, and his 'Flowers of the Forest' was engraved by H. Haig for the Scottish Art Union.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; Scottish Nation, 1834; information from James Caw, esq.] F. M. O'D.

SOMERVILLE, HUGH, fifth Lord Somerville (1483?–1549), born about 1483, was second son of William, master of Somerville, by Margory Montgomerie, daughter of Alexander, second lord Montgomerie, and sister of Hugh Montgomerie, first earl of Eglinton [q. v.]. His father died in 1488, in the lifetime of the grandfather, John, third lord (*d.* before 14 Feb. 1491–2), and thus John, the elder son, became fourth lord Somerville about the beginning of 1492, and he, dying without issue about 1522, was succeeded by Hugh, who sat in parliament as Lord Somerville on 16 Nov. 1524. He found himself involved in a quarrel with John Somerville of Cambusnethan, his relative, a follower of Angus, who had been restored in blood on 3 Aug. 1525, and who demanded to be put in possession of the lands of Carnwath, which Lord Somerville held. On the claimant attempting to execute process on the tenants, a fight took place. But Somerville of Cambusnethan getting a new warrant on 22 Aug. 1527, Lord Somerville was forced to give way, and took up his residence in the ancient stronghold of Cowthally. This he much improved, and, as it stood encircled by morasses, he valued its security.

When in July 1528 James V escaped from the keeping of Angus [see Douglas, Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus], Somerville was one of those who joined him at Stirling, and from this time he was more or less intimate with the young king, who, for one thing, brought to decision the disputes between Somerville and Cambusnethan (30 May 1532), one of the first-fruits of the establishment of the new college of justice. In 1531 he was one of those acquitted of complicity in the murder of John, earl of Lennox [see under Hamilton, Sir James, *d.* 1540]. In July 1532 the king was present at the marriage of Somerville's daughter, and it was at Cowthally that James seems first to have met his mistress, Elizabeth Carmichael, who afterwards married the young Cambusnethan. In the September following James paid him a sudden visit on his way to the Carmichaels, and it is said that he tried in vain to secure Lady Somerville's assistance in regard to his future mistress, then living with her father at Crawfurd. On 3 Nov. 1536, at the marriage of Somerville's second daughter Margory to one of the Tweedies, James came a third time, and then probably arranged for Elizabeth Carmichael's marriage. When James V came back from his French expedition, landing at Leith on 19 May 1537, Somerville was one of those who were there to meet him, and his biographer relates that he cut a slice out of his rent-roll to meet the cost of new liveries for his men and clothes for himself.

In the troubles which now came upon Scotland Somerville took a leading and, on the whole, a dishonourable part. His eldest son James married, in 1540, Agnes Hamilton, daughter of Sir James Hamilton (*d.* 1540) [q. v.], an old friend of the Somervilles. In 1542 Somerville joined James's expedition into England which ended so disastrously at Solway Moss (24 Oct. 1542). There he was taken prisoner, and seems for some time to have been kept in the north: he was at Newcastle 3 Dec., York 11 Dec., Newark 16 Dec., and did not reach London till about the 19th. He was given into the keeping of Lord Audley, and, like the other lords, subscribed the open article asking Henry to take into his hands and government both the kingdom and the young queen of Scotland; and he was one of the ten who desired the king to take the crown of Scotland in case of the death of the young queen. He was also negotiating with Sir Richard Southwell [q. v.] in the north in January 1542–3. His ransom, which had been four thousand marks, was reduced to one thousand marks, and he was allowed to go back to Scotland before 17 March 1542–3, on leaving his eldest son in his place.

From this time he was a member of the English party in Scotland, and seems to have accepted a pension from Henry. He was in communication with Sir Ralph Sadler [q. v.] and John Dudley, lord Lisle (afterwards earl of Warwick and duke of Northumberland) [q. v.], and on 18 April is mentioned as one of those whom Sadler had to 'ripe' to Henry's new proposals. He took money from the English. In August 1543 he went against the cardinal with the Earl of Glencairn. He disobeyed Arran's summons to Stirling [see Hamilton, James, second Earl of Arran and Duke of Chatelherault], and on 8 Sept. he, with others, signed 'the band' at Douglas. He had a conference with Sadler at Edinburgh in October, and then went to the meeting at Glasgow [cf. for these events Douglas, Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus]. On 25 Oct. he was deputed to go to England with the views of his

party by those assembled at Douglas Castle, but on his way he was (1 Nov.) seized in the High Street of Edinburgh and shut up in Edinburgh Castle, whence he was moved (6 Nov.) to Blackness at the mouth of the Firth of Forth. He was now in great danger. He and his second son tried to get his eldest son back again, and successfully. But after trying in vain to bribe the keeper, he, perhaps by means of a secret pact with Arran, got out, being set at liberty some time before 2 April 1544. He died in 1549, and was buried in Carnwath church. He gave much money to the hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, Edinburgh. By his wife Janet, daughter of William Maitland of Lethington, he had James, sixth lord (see below); John, Hugh, and three daughters. His wife died about the same time as he did, and is buried in the same tomb.

James Somerville, sixth Lord Somerville (*d.* 1569), when he took his father's place in England in 1543, lived with the Duke of Suffolk, who described him as courageous, although not personally attractive. He returned to Scotland about December 1543, Henry's wish to recall him coming too late. He is said to have told Angus that, whatever understanding his father might have with Arran, he would stand by him. He was hampered by his father's extravagance. In the main issue of the time which followed he took the catholic side. He was of Mary of Guise's party, and she employed him in negotiating with Châtelherault; and though in 1560 he is noted as a waverer, he was certainly strongly opposed to the lords of congregation. He signed the band of the lords and barons of the west country of 1565, took up arms, marched to Hamilton, and fought at Langside on 13 May 1568. There he was wounded in the thigh and face, and, going home to Cowthally, he died about December 1569. By his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir James Hamilton of Finnart, he left, with other children, Hugh, seventh lord (1535–1597), who was served heir to his father in 1571, and built the mansion of Drum in 1584. He did not take part in the catholic rebellion of 1589, but took part in the trial of the insurgents [see Gordon, George, sixth Earl and first Marquis of Huntly] (cf. Teulet, *Papiers d'État*, Bannatyne Club, iii. 524–5). He died, after much trouble with various members of his family, at the Raploch on 24 March 1597, and was buried in the choir of Cambusnethan church. By his wife Eleanor, daughter of George, lord Seaton, he had sixteen children. He was succeeded by his son Gilbert, eighth lord. One of the sons, Robert, was accidentally killed by his brother William about 1587 (Teulet, *op. cit.* i. 244).

[Somerville's Memorie of the Somervilles, esp. vol. i. (many of the errors in this account are corrected by Sir Walter Scott in the notes); Douglas's edition of Wood's Peerage, ii. 506; Sadler Papers, i. 72, 96, &c.; Stoney's Life of Sadleir; State Papers, iv. 115, v. 232, &c.; Reg. Privy Council of Scotland, i. 21, &c.; Hamilton Papers, vols. i. and. ii.; Wriothesley's Chron. i. 138.] W. A. J. A.

**SOMERVILLE, JAMES** (1632–1690), family historian, baptised on 24 Jan. 1632 at Newhall, was eldest and only surviving son of James Somerville of Drum (by right, tenth Lord Somerville) and Lilias, second daughter of Sir James Bannatyne of Newhall, a lord of session. James's father had gained military experience as an officer in the Scots guard of Louis XIII at the siege of Montauban and of other towns held by the Huguenots. On the outbreak of hostilities between Charles I and the covenanters in 1639, the elder Somerville joined the covenanting levies under General Leslie [see Leslie, Alexander, first Earl of Leven], and with the rank of major had a leading command at the siege of Edinburgh Castle in 1640.

James joined his father's company at this siege. In 1645 he was present at David Leslie's first cavalry muster on the Gleds Muir, Tranent. The death of both his younger brothers in 1647 left him the only heir male of his house, and his parents resolved that he should never leave Scotland. In 1648 his father, having purchased from his cousin the old family seat at Cambusnethan in Lanarkshire, removed thither from the Drum, and arranged for his son's marriage with Martha Bannatyne of Corhouse. Owing to Cromwell's advance into Scotland, more serious affairs required attention. The Scots levies concentrated at Edinburgh. Thither the father took his son, and placed him in the retinue of the Earl of Eglinton, captain of the king's guard of horse. The son's duty as an officer of the guard was to attend the earl both at camp and court. He thus saw a good deal of service, and was witness of most of the military actions which took place between the two armies, including the rout at Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650).

After Dunbar, Somerville returned to Cambusnethan, and found it partially occupied by the associate levies, with whom he had a sharp skirmish. Subsequently, in company with Bannatyne of Corhouse, his intended father-in-law, he went north to Perth, where Charles II held his court. Towards the close of November he returned with his cousin,

Major-general Montgomery, who was in command of a body of cavalry that was designed either to operate against, or come to terms with, the associate levies under Colonels Ker and Strachan. After Montgomery had passed Stirling and was on the road to Dumbarton, he gave Somerville a commission to try and ascertain if the associate forces were willing to come to an agreement. He accordingly went to Renfrew, and arrived just in time to take part in a concentration of royalist forces on Ruglen, which was intended to check Cromwell's advance on Hamilton. Four Cromwellian regiments of cavalry (Lord Kirkcudbright's, Colonel Strachan's, Ker's, and Halkett's), made a night march on Hamilton, and occupied the town, but, after a sharp encounter, were driven out and dispersed the next morning. Somerville, after sending a message to Montgomery, passed three days with the laird of Cathcart, till the country was clear, and then returned to Cambusnethan. But Cromwell had rapidly regarrisoned Hamilton, and was making the country dangerous for the royalists. Somerville and his father therefore retired beyond Forth, and were present at the coronation of Charles II at Scone on 1 Jan. 1651. With other royalists they then paid their respects to the Duke of Hamilton, who was residing with the Earl of Crawford at the Struthers, Fifeshire. Somerville's father declined an offer of the command of a regiment of foot, but placed his son in the king's guard, again only as a volunteer. When Charles II resolved to march into England, it took all the elder Somerville's ingenuity to remove his son from the royal guard and thus observe his vow that the young man should never leave Scotland. The army's line of march passed within a short distance of the Corhouse, where resided Martha Bannatyne, to whom young Somerville was affianced. At the elder Somerville's request the lady sent her lover a message requesting an interview. The youth came immediately, and once within the walls the 'iron yett' closed, and there was no egress till the army was too far off to be rejoined. Young Somerville thus escaped the reverse at Worcester, and was married at Lesmahagow church on 13 Nov. 1651. He was still in his nineteenth year.

Thenceforth in domestic retirement he studied the records of his family, and completed in 1679 his important work, 'The Memorie of the Somervilles,' written chiefly for the benefit of his sons, to whom it was addressed. The two closely written folio volumes remained unprinted among the family papers until 1815, when they were edited by Sir Walter Scott, and published with many valuable notes and corrections (Edinburgh, 2 vols. 8vo).

The death of his father on 3 Jan. 1677 left Somerville successor to the family peerage, but, like his father, he declined to assume the title, and it remained in abeyance until it was recovered by his great-grandson, James, thirteenth lord Somerville, whose grandson, John Southey Somerville, fifteenth lord, is separately noticed. James Somerville died in 1690. By his first wife, who died in 1676, he had three sons: James, born 26 Aug. 1652; John; and George. On 15 March 1685 he married, secondly, Margaret Jamieson, and had issue a daughter Margaret (*b.* 1686) and a son Hugh (*b.* 1688).

[Memorie of the Somervilles (1815); Douglas's Peerage; Par. Reg of Newhall.] W. G.

**SOMERVILLE** or **SOMERVILE, JOHN** (1560–1583), condemned for treason against the life of Queen Elizabeth, was the head of an ancient catholic family possessing lands in Warwickshire and Gloucestershire, and having their chief seat at Edstone in the former county. He was eldest son of John Somervile of Edstone, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Corbett, of Lee, Shropshire. He was born in 1560, and educated at Hart Hall, Oxford, then much resorted to by Roman catholics. He married Margaret, daughter of Edward Arden [q. v.] of Park-hall, who, like himself, was an adherent of the ancient faith. In midsummer 1583 he became 'affected with a frantic humour,' thinking himself called on to free his religion from persecution, and saying that he 'must die for the commonwealth.' On 24 Oct. he was heard to declare that he would go to the court and shoot the queen with his dag. The following day he set out from Edstone for London, making little secret of his purpose, and assaulting with his drawn sword some persons whom he met on the way. Being apprehended, he admitted that he meant to kill the queen, and implicated Edward Arden, the latter's wife, his own wife, and Hugh Hall, a priest, who lived in Arden's house in the disguise of a gardener. With them he was arraigned at Guildhall on 16 Dec. 1583. He pleaded guilty, and, with his companions, who pleaded not guilty, was convicted by verdict of the assize. All were sentenced to death. Hall and the women were pardoned, the priest apparently in order that his evidence might be used in other cases. On 19 Dec. the lieutenant of the Tower delivered up Somerville and Arden for execution. They were brought in the same litter to Newgate and shut up separately. Within two hours afterwards Somervile was found strangled in his cell. His

head was cut off, and, with that of Arden, who was executed next day, was set up on London Bridge; his body was buried in the Moorfields, near the Windmills. He left two daughters, Elizabeth and Margaret, both of whom married and had issue. In 1605 Elizabeth, then wife of Thomas Warwick, petitioned for some portion of her father's land to pay her debts and enable her to subsist like a gentlewoman. Somerville's younger brother, Sir William (*d.* 1616), who was knighted on 23 July 1603, obtained the lands of Edstone and Aston-Somerville, but the small estate of Widenhay in Warwickshire passed out of the family by attainder. He was, more probably than his son Sir William Somervile (*d.* 1628), who was knighted on 6 Sept. 1617, the first owner of the portrait of Shakespeare attributed to Hilliard, sometimes called the Somervile miniature. From him William Somerville [q. v.] the poet was fourth in descent.

[Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619; Dugdale's Warwickshire; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Camden's Annals; Stow's Chronicle; State Papers, Dom.; Deputy-keeper of Public Records, 4th Rep. App. ii. p. 272; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, pp. 146, 172; Lingard's History; Froude's History; Wivell's Inquiry into the History of the Shakespeare Portraits.] G. W. C.

**SOMERVILLE, JOHN SOUTHEY,** fifteenth Lord Somerville (1765–1819), agriculturist, born at Fitzhead Court, near Taunton, on 21 Sept. 1765, was son of Hugh Somerville (*d.* 1795) by his first wife, Elizabeth Lethbridge (*d.* 1765). The father, Hugh, was younger son of James, thirteenth lord Somerville, head of the Scottish branch of the family. To the latter William Somerville [q. v.], who was the representative of the older (English) branch of the family, granted in 1730, in consideration of monetary advances, the reversion of his remaining English estates. The thirteenth Lord Somerville accordingly became head of the family in both countries when the poet died unmarried in 1742. He died in 1765, and his elder son James, the fourteenth lord, died on 16 April 1796 without issue.

The grandson, John Southey, was first educated at Harrow, afterwards studied with a private tutor for three years at Peterborough, and finally entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner on 28 June 1782. He graduated M.A. in 1785, and then went the grand tour, falling in at Nice with Francis Russell, fifth duke of Bedford [q. v.], and travelling with him to Leghorn, and through Italy, Switzerland, and France. On coming of age he was confronted with some legal difficulties as to certain Somerset estates inherited from his mother, and, the property being thrown into chancery, Somerville had to be content with one farm, which, though poor when he took it, he converted into a valuable property. After six years Lord-chancellor Thurlow, roused thereto, so it was said (*Public Characters*, ix. 202–3, 1806–7), by a spirited letter from Somerville, gave judgment in his favour. Soon after entering into his possessions, Somerville stirred up his neighbours in defence of the country, and received the command of a hundred Somerset yeomen. He subsequently became colonel of the West Somerset yeomanry, and continued to serve until a carriage accident compelled him to resign.

On succeeding as fifteenth Lord Somerville, on the death of his father's elder brother, the fourteenth lord, in 1796, he was elected a representative peer of Scotland in the House of Lords, and was re-elected to the parliaments of 1802 and 1806. In 1793 he was appointed an original member of the board of agriculture, and on 23 March 1798 he was elected president of the board through the influence of Pitt, thus ousting Sir John Sinclair [q. v.], who received twelve votes to Somerville's thirteen. Immediately on his appointment Lord Somerville addressed his energies to reducing the expenses of the board within the limits of the parliamentary grant, and to stopping the extravagance in printing which had been the characteristic of Sir John's tenure of office and had involved the board in serious monetary difficulties. He advocated the offer of premiums for 'discoveries and improvements in the most important and leading points of husbandry,' and during his two years of office left the impress of a vigorous and practical mind upon the board's work. In 1799 he was made a lord of the king's bedchamber, with a stipend of 1,000*l.*; and this brought him into close personal relations with George III, whose interest in agriculture was very keen, and who supported Somerville in many of his schemes. Next to the king, to whom the credit belongs at this period of introducing merino sheep into England, Somerville became the largest breeder and owner of merinos in this country, and his flock became so valuable that two hundred sheep sold for 10,000*l.* In 1802 he paid a visit to Spain, where he effected the purchase of a valuable flock of pure merinos, and succeeded in obtaining a complete knowledge of the Spanish system of management. By example, by precept, and by printed addresses, he did all in his power to effect an improvement in sheep-breeding. In 'The Origin of Species' (ed.

1888, i. 35) Darwin quotes, in support of his arguments, some remarks made by Somerville in his 'System' (1800).

Somerville also invented several ingenious and useful devices for agricultural implements, including a plough. He started in 1802 an annual show in London of cattle, sheep, pigs, &c., which he carried on at his own expense for a number of years, and for which he provided the prizes. He was a constant attendant also at the famous sheep-shearings at Woburn and Holkham. He held views far in advance of his time on agricultural education, experimental farms, slaughtering of animals, old-age pensions, and other rural subjects.

He was a keen sportsman, both in the hunting field when young and as an angler in later life. But a succession of accidents greatly impaired an otherwise robust constitution. The winter of 1818 he spent in Italy, and the succeeding summer in France, for the benefit of his health. While journeying through Switzerland he died of dysentery at Vevay, on 5 Oct. 1819. His remains were buried at Aston-Somerville.

Sir Walter Scott eulogised his handsome person and face, his polished manners, and his patriotism (*Miscellaneous Prose Works*, 1834, iv.) A portrait of him at Matfen Hall, Northumberland, by Samuel Woodforde, R.A. (engraved by James Ward, R.A., in 1800), depicts him in his yeomanry uniform, with, in the background, a team of oxen and a representation of his improved plough (a reproduction of this picture forms the frontispiece to vol. viii. 3rd ser. of the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society,' 1897).

Somerville published: 1. 'Short Address to the Yeomanry of England and others,' Bath, 1795. 2. 'The System followed during the last Two Years by the Board of Agriculture,' two editions, London, 1800. 3. 'Facts and Observations relative to Sheep, Wool, Ploughs, Oxen,' &c., 3rd edit., London, 1809. He also wrote various letters and papers in agricultural publications, and annotated a 'Work on Wool,' by Robert Bakewell of Wakefield, London, 1808.

[Scott's Memorie of the Somervilles, 1815, Misc. Prose Works, vol. iv. 1834; Ann. Reg. 1798, vol. xl.; Annals of Agriculture, 1799, vol. xxxii.; Gent. Mag. 1805, vol. lxxv.; Public Characters, 1806–7, vol. ix.; Agricultural Mag. 1811, vol. ix.; Sinclair's Corresp. 1831, vol. i.; R. A. Kinglake's A Forgotten President of the Board of Agriculture, pamphlet, 1888; Southey's Life and Correspondence, passim; Journ. of the Royal Agricultural Society, 2nd ser. 1875, xi. 310, 3rd ser. 1891 ii. 130, 134, 136, 1895 vi. 4, 1896 vii. 14, 1897 viii. 1–20.] E. C–B.

SOMERVILLE, MARY (1780–1872), writer on science, daughter of Vice-Admiral Sir William George Fairfax [q. v.] and his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Samuel Charters, was born in 1780 during her father's absence at sea at the Manse of Jedburgh, the house of her aunt and future mother-in-law, Martha Somerville. Keenly observant of nature from childhood, she learned much from her early rambles over the sands and braes of Burntisland. Subsequently this open-air education was supplemented by attendance at a fashionable boarding-school at Musselburgh. The bent of her genius was shown in her application to Euclid, and she perfected herself in Latin in order to read Newton's 'Principia.' Her marriage in 1804 to Captain Samuel Greig, son of the Russian admiral, Sir Samuel Greig [q. v.], did not interrupt her studies, and her widowhood at the end of three years left her free to prosecute them with increased devotion. Her second marriage, in 1812, to her cousin, Dr. William Somerville [q. v.], gave her a companion who entirely sympathised with her intellectual aims. Edinburgh, her residence during the ensuing four years, was exchanged for London in 1816, and she moved thenceforward in the brilliant intellectual circle which included Brougham and Melbourne, Rogers, Moore, Macaulay, Sir James Mackintosh, and the Napiers. Among her scientific friends were Sir William and Sir John Herschel, Sir Charles Lyell, Sir George Airy, and Dr. Whewell, while Humboldt, Arago, Laplace, Gay-Lussac, and De Candolle were among her foreign acquaintances and correspondents.

A paper on 'The Magnetic Properties of the Violet Rays of the Solar Spectrum,' presented by her to the Royal Society in 1826, showed ingenuity in original speculation, and attracted much interest at the time, although the theory it propounded was subsequently negatived by the researches of Moser and Ries. In the following year Lord Brougham, on behalf of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, asked her to write a volume descriptive of Laplace's great work, 'Le Mécanique Céleste,' and its publication in 1831 raised her at once to the first rank among scientific writers. Distinctions were showered on her; the Royal Society ordered her bust, by Chantrey, to be placed in their great hall, and a civil list pension of 200*l.*, afterwards raised to 300*l.*, a year was soon conferred on her by Sir Robert Peel. Her next work, 'The Connection of the Physical Sciences,' an able summary of research into physical phenomena, was published in 1834, and went through

several editions. A sentence contained in that of 1842, pointing out that the perturbations of Uranus might disclose the existence of an unseen planet, suggested, as Professor Adams afterwards declared, the calculations from which he deduced the orbit of Neptune.

After 1838, when the illness of Dr. Somerville compelled his family to winter abroad, Mrs. Somerville's life was mainly passed in Italy. The interruptions of travel delayed the preparation of her work on 'Physical Geography,' until the appearance of Humboldt's 'Cosmos' caused her to meditate its destruction. Reprieved at the intercession of her husband, and submitted to the judgment of Sir John Herschel, the work justified Herschel's decision in favour of its publication (in 1848) by the subsequent sale of six editions. The death of Dr. Somerville in 1860, and that of Woronzow Greig, Mrs. Somerville's only son, which occurred suddenly in 1865, shattered her domestic happiness. She found solace in the preparation of a fresh work, 'Molecular and Microsopic Science,' a summary of the most recent discoveries in chemistry and physics. This was published in 1869, when she had attained her eighty-ninth year. She died at Naples, on 29 Nov. 1872, at the age of ninety-two, in full possession of her mental faculties. She was buried in the English cemetery at Naples.

Her grasp of scientific truth in all branches of knowledge, combined with an exceptional power of exposition, made her the most remarkable woman of her generation. Nor did her abstruse studies exclude the cultivation of lighter gifts, and she excelled in music, in painting, and in the use of the needle. Her endowments were enhanced by rare charm and geniality of manner, while the fair hair, delicate complexion, and small proportions which had obtained for her in her girlhood the sobriquet of 'the rose of Jedburgh,' formed a piquant contrast to her masculine breadth of intellect. Her contributions to science were recognised by various learned bodies. The Royal Astronomical Society elected her an honorary member, and the Victoria gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society was conferred on her in 1869. A similar distinction was awarded her by the Italian Royal Geographical Society, and her name was commemorated after her death in the foundation of Somerville Hall and in the Mary Somerville scholarship for women in mathematics at Oxford.

As her son left no children, and her surviving daughters, Martha and Mary Somerville, died unmarried, her correspondence and other memorials of her have passed into the hands of her nephew, Sir William Ramsay-Fairfax, bart. He also possesses her bust, by Macdonald, a copy of which he presented to the National Portrait Gallery, Scotland; and her portrait, by Swinton, painted in Rome in 1844. A portrait of her in crayons, by Swinton, was bequeathed by her daughter to the National Portrait Gallery, London, and her bust adorns the rooms of the Royal Institution, as well as those of the Royal Society.

[Personal Recollections of Mary Somerville, by her daughter, Martha Somerville, London, 1873; Quarterly Review, January 1874, p. 74; Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, February 1873, pp. 190–7; information communicated by Sir W. G. H. T. Ramsay-Fairfax, bart.] E. M. C.

SOMERVILLE, THOMAS (1741–1830), divine and historian, born at Hawick, Roxburghshire, on 15 Feb. 1740–1, was the only son of William Somerville, minister of Hawick, by his first wife, Janet, daughter of John Grierson, minister of Queensferry in Linlithgowshire. The father was descended from the Somervilles of Cambusnethan [see Somerville, Hugh, fifth Lord Somerville].

Thomas was educated at Hawick and afterwards, under the care of his relative, Adam Dickson [q. v.], at Duns in Berwickshire. He entered Edinburgh University in November 1756. His father, dying in the following year, left him and his sisters in narrow circumstances, and he accepted the office of tutor in the family of George Burges of Greslee, Berkshire, commissioner of the excise and father of Sir James Bland Burges [q. v.] He was licensed by the Edinburgh presbytery on 28 Nov. 1764. Shortly after Sir Gilbert Elliot [q. v.] appointed him tutor to his son Gilbert (afterwards first Earl of Minto) [q. v.], and from that time Somerville found in the Elliot family constant friends and patrons. In December 1776 he was presented by Sir Gilbert to the parish of Minto in Roxburghshire, and was ordained on 24 April 1767. In 1769 he visited London in the company of Sir Gilbert, and was introduced by him to many literary men, among others to John Blair, author of 'The Chronology and History of the World,' to Dr. Vincent, master of Westminster school, and to Dr. Rose of Chiswick. In the society of William Strahan, the printer, he also met David Hume, Sir John Pringle, Benjamin Franklin, and other well-known men. Subsequently he came to know Sir Walter Scott (Lockhart, *Life of Sir Walter Scott*, ed. 1845, pp. 71, 636), and befriended many of the younger generation. To John Logan [q.v.], in particular, his friendship was invaluable in support-

ing him under the hostile attacks persistently made on him on account of his connection with the stage.

On 27 July 1772 Somerville was presented by the king to the parish of Jedburgh. Patronage was then extremely unpopular in Scotland, and his appointment occasioned great opposition. Repeated protests were made at first, but the uprightness of his character gradually quieted the discontent and won him the favour of his parishioners.

Soon after the outbreak of the American war, Somerville published a pamphlet entitled 'Candid Thoughts on American Independence' (London, 1780), in which he severely condemned the action of the colonists and supported the attitude of Lord North. His criticisms provoked a reply from Tod of Kirtlands, entitled 'Consolatory Thoughts on American Independence.' Somerville's pamphlet met with approbation, and, as his pecuniary circumstances were embarrassed, he conceived the idea of turning author on a larger scale. In 1782 he began his history of the revolution of 1688, which was published in 1792 under the title 'History of Political Transactions and of Parties from the Restoration of King Charles II to the Death of King William III' (London, 4to). Somerville spent ten years collecting materials and writing his 'History.' He examined the documents on the period in the British Museum and in the libraries in Edinburgh and extended his researches to such private collections as he could obtain access to (e.g. the Shrewsbury, Hardwicke, and Townshend papers). He endeavoured to deal impartially with political questions, but he was biassed by antipathy to Roman catholicism. The second part of his work, the 'History of Great Britain during the Reign of Queen Anne' (London, 1798, 4to), is the more valuable of the two, and may still claim to be an adequate history of the times of which it treats. Somerville maintained that the party distinctions in Anne's reign were altogether different from those under George III, though the terms 'whig' and 'tory' were current at both periods [see art. Stanhope, Philip Henry, fifth Earl Stanhope].

On 17 July 1789 Somerville received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of St. Andrews, and in October 1793 he was appointed one of his majesty's chaplains for Scotland. About the same time he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In 1798 he declined the professorship of church history in the university of Edinburgh, and he received a yearly pension from the king in 1800. Notwithstanding his great age, he continued the discharge of his ministerial duties until his death on 16 May 1830. He was buried in the lady-chapel of Jedburgh Abbey. He married, on 5 June 1770, Martha, daughter of Samuel Charters, solicitor of customs. She died on 17 Dec. 1809, leaving, with four daughters, two sons: William, M.D. (1771–1860) [q. v.], and Samuel, writer to the signet.

Besides the works already mentioned, several sermons, and the article on 'Jedburgh' in Sinclair's 'Statistical Account,' Somerville wrote: 1. 'Observations on the Constitution and State of Britain,' Edinburgh, 1793, 8vo. 2. 'The Effects of the French Revolution with respect to the Interests of Humanity, Liberty, Religion, and Morality,' Edinburgh, 1793, 8vo. 3. 'Collection of Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1813, 8vo. 4. 'My own Life and Times,' Edinburgh, 1861, 8vo, which, though written in 1813–14, was, according to his directions, first published thirty years after his death. It was edited by William Lee, minister of Roxburgh and son of John Lee (1779–1859) [q. v.], principal of Edinburgh University.

[Somerville's Life and Times; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1831, pp. 374–85 (by an intimate friend); Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, pp. 385–6; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 490; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. i. 396, ii. 482, 507; Gent. Mag. 1830, ii. 183; Athenæum, 1861, i. 657; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

SOMERVILLE, WILLIAM (1675–1742), poet, came of an ancient family long settled at Aston-Somerville in Gloucestershire. To this family belonged John Somerville [q. v.], on whose attainder a younger brother, Sir William, contrived to retain or recover both estates. The poet, fourth in descent from this Sir William, was the eldest son of Robert Somervile of Edstone, and Elizabeth his wife, eldest daughter of Sir Charles Wolseley (*d.* 1714) [q. v.], bart., of Wolseley in the parish of Colwich, Staffordshire, where he was born on 2 Sept. 1675. He had five brothers and one sister. He is said to have received his early education at Stratford-on-Avon. In 1690 he was admitted as 'founder's kin' at Winchester, whence, on 24 Aug. 1694, he proceeded to New College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship. On 3 Oct. 1696 he was admitted a student at the Middle Temple, but retained his fellowship till 1705. On his father's death in the same year he settled at Edstone, where he spent the rest of his life.

His life at Edstone was that of a country gentleman, taking his share in the business and pleasures of his station. He had the

reputation of being a good justice, and he enjoyed the esteem of his neighbours, among whom were Lord Lyttelton, Shenstone, and Jago the poets, and Lady Luxborough [see KNIGHT, HENRIETTA], the half-sister of Bolingbroke. Dr. Thomas, whose edition of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire' was published in 1730, calls him in that work 'viciniæ suæ ornamentum' (ii. 829). In politics he was a whig.

Of his devotion to field sports there is ample evidence in his writings. The only form of sport condemned in them is coursing, which he sternly denounced. He took an active part in the management of his kennels, which consisted of 'about twelve couples of beagles, bred chiefly between the small Cotswold harrier and the southern hound; six couples of fox-hounds, rather rough and wire-haired; and five couples of otter-hounds, which in the winter season made an addition to the fox-hounds' (*Sporting Mag.* 1832).

His revenue, which amounted to about 1,500*l.*, was burdened with an annuity of 600*l.* to his mother, whose death, at the age of ninety-eight, occurred only a month before his own. In 1730, being in embarrassed circumstances, he made an arrangement with James, thirteenth lord Somerville, in the peerage of Scotland, who also claimed descent from the Somervilles of Wichnour, by which, in consideration of the relief of burdens, he settled on his lordship the reversion of his estates after his death [see SOMERVILLE, JOHN SOUTHEY, fifteenth LORD]. Shenstone, in one of his letters, says that Somerville was improvident, and that in his later years he fell into the habit of intemperate drinking (SHENSTONE, *Works*, iii. 66).

His leisure was devoted to literature, and the earliest of his verses to which a date (about 1712) can be assigned were addressed to Marlborough, to Charles Montagu, earl of Halifax, General James (afterwards first Earl) Stanhope, and Addison, all statesmen of his own political party. It appears from the verses addressed to him by Allan Ramsay that some of his poems were circulated privately before publication. His first published volume was 'The Two Springs,' a fable, 1725, fol. This was followed in 1727 by 'Occasional Poems, Translations, Fables, Tales,' &c., 8vo, which included most of his writings up to the date of publication. 'The Chase,' his most famous production, appeared in 1735 (London, 4to, 9th edit. 1796); 'Hobbinol, or the Rural Games,' a burlesque in blank verse (dedicated to Hogarth), in 1740, 4to (but he states in the preface that much of it had been in circulation before); 'Field Sports,' a poem on hawking, was published in folio in 1742, the year of his death. He left to Lord Somerville, his executor and residuary legatee, a manuscript volume of unpublished poems; and Lady Luxborough mentions that she had in her possession a translation which he had executed of Voltaire's 'Alzire,' and also several 'little poems and impromptus, for the most part too trivial or too local for the press' (*Letters*, ed. 1775, p. 211).

Somerville died at Edstone on 17 July 1742. He married, on 1 Feb. 1708, Mary, daughter of Hugh Bethell, esq., of Rise in Yorkshire. His wife died childless on 5 Sept. 1731. They are both buried in the chantry chapel of the church of Wootton-Wawen. There is an epitaph by himself, and in the churchyard is an inscription by him in commemoration of his huntsman and butler, James Boeter, who 'was hurt in the hunting field and died of this accident.'

Somerville's fame rests chiefly on 'The Chase,' a poem of four books in blank verse, to which 'Field Sports' may be considered a supplement. It contains a vivid description of his favourite pastime and some lively pictures of animal life. It has always been held in high esteem by sportsmen, and many editions of it have been published, the finest being that of 1796, with illustrations by the brothers Bewick, of whose art it exhibits some of the best examples. The edition of 1800 has designs by Stothard. In 1896 it was reissued with illustrations by Mr. Hugh Thomson. A collective edition of Somerville's poetical works appeared in 1801. His poems figure in the collections of Johnson, Anderson, Chalmers, Bell, Sanford, and Park.

Somerville was tall and handsome and 'very fair' (*ib.* p. 277). At Wolseley there is a portrait of him when a boy. Another, painted by Dahl in 1702, is in the possession of the Hon. Mrs. Ralph Smyth, fourth daughter of the seventeenth Baron Somerville. A half-length engraving of it is prefixed to the second volume of the 'Memorie of the Somervilles.' A later portrait by Kneller was presented by the poet to his neighbour, Christopher Wren, esq., of Wroxhall Abbey, son of Sir Christopher, and is now in the possession of his descendant, Catherine, daughter of Chandos Wren Hoskyns, and widow of the Rev. C. F. C. Pigott, rector of Edgmond, Shropshire. An engraving of it by Worthington, from a drawing by Thurston, was published in 1821. Lady Luxborough mentions a portrait by Worlidge, besides another which belonged to herself.

[Registers and tombstones; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham; Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619; Dugdale's Warwickshire; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Sporting Magazine, February 1832; Memorie of the Somervilles; Shenstone's Letters; Lady Luxborough's Letters; Cecil's Records of the Chase; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire; Notices of the Churches of Warwickshire; Gent. Mag. July 1742 and 1814, i. 439; Genealogist, new ser. vol. xiii.; private information.] G. W. C.

SOMERVILLE, WILLIAM (1771–1860), physician, eldest son of Thomas Somerville [q. v.], and his wife Martha, daughter of Samuel Charters, was born in Edinburgh on 22 April 1771. He chose medicine as his profession, and, having entered the army as a surgeon, accompanied the expedition of Sir James Henry Craig [q.v.] to the Cape of Good Hope in 1795, and was appointed garrison-surgeon of Capetown on its capture by the British. He was employed on confidential missions by the government in the negotiation of treaties with the Kaffir tribes, who continued to make inroads on the farms of the Dutch colonists. In the course of his wanderings, he and his native guide were at one time sentenced to death by a Kaffir chief, and owed their lives to the intercession of the chief's wife. In an interval of his African travels Somerville graduated as doctor of medicine in the university of Aberdeen, on 27 June 1800. His longest and most important journey was performed in 1801–2, as co-commissioner with Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Trüter, member of the court of justice, by the order and at the expense of the Cape government, for the purpose of negotiating the purchase of cattle from the tribes of the interior, to replace those lost by the colonists in the Kaffir war. The expedition reached Lithako, the kraal of the Batlapin tribe, seven hundred miles from their starting-point, and three hundred from the frontier of the colony, in a region then rarely visited by Europeans. The journey is described in an appendix to Sir John Barrow's 'Voyage to Cochin China,' published in London in 1806, Somerville's promised narrative, as the author states in his preface, not having appeared. His next public service was again under Sir James Craig, whom he accompanied in his expedition to the Mediterranean, forming part of the operations against Napoleon in 1805. When failing health compelled the general to resign his command at the end of a year, during which Naples and Sicily had been successively occupied, Somerville returned to England with him, and was again on Craig's staff when his partial recovery enabled the latter to go out to Canada as governor-general in 1807. The appointment of inspector-general of hospitals in Canada was held by Somerville, together with the comptrollership of the customs in Quebec, until 1811, when he returned to England with his chief, and remained in attendance on him until his death in February of the following year. His prospects abroad were renounced for a home appointment on his marriage, in 1812, to his cousin, Mrs. Greig, better known as Mary Somerville [q.v.] After holding for a short time the post of deputy inspector of hospitals at Portsmouth, he became in 1813 head of the army medical department in Scotland, and resided in Edinburgh until his appointment in 1816 as one of the principal inspectors of the army medical board in England, when he removed to London. Admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 27 June 1817, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 11 Dec. following, and, on 13 Nov. 1819, gazetted physician to Chelsea Hospital. His serious illness in 1838 compelled his family to winter abroad, and thenceforward to reside principally on the continent. His life was prolonged until 25 June 1860, when he died suddenly in Florence, aged 89. A man of considerable endowments, he shared the scientific tastes and pursuits as well as the social success of his wife, and after his marriage seemed to merge all personal ambition in the interest of her brilliant career. He left two daughters, Martha and Mary, both of whom died unmarried.

[Somerville's My Life and Times, Edinburgh, 1861, pp. 295, 389, 391; Munk's Roll of the Royal College of Physicians, London, 2nd edit. iii. 168–9; Sir John Barrow's A Voyage to Cochin China, London, 1806, Appendix; An Account of a Journey made in the Years 1801 and 1802 to Leatakoo, the Residence of the Chief of the Booshuana Nation.] E. M. C.

SOMERVILLE, Sir WILLIAM MEREDYTH, Baron Athlumney in the peerage of Ireland, and Baron Meredyth in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1802–1873), statesman, born in 1802, was son of Sir Marcus Somerville, bart., by his first wife, Mary Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Meredyth, bart. The grandfather of Sir Marcus, Sir Quaile Somerville (eldest son of Sir James Somerville, knight, lord mayor of Dublin, by Elizabeth, daughter of Alderman Quaile of Dublin), was created a baronet on 14 May 1748. He was succeeded by his son, Sir James Quaile Somerville, father of Sir Marcus.

William Meredyth matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, in February 1822, but did not graduate. He succeeded to the

baronetcy on the death of his father in 1831, and was for a time in the diplomatic service. In January 1835 he stood unsuccessfully as a liberal candidate for Wenlock. In August 1837 he was returned for Drogheda, which he represented for fifteen years. From his second session onwards he spoke frequently on Irish questions from the point of view of a liberal landlord. In January 1840 he was chosen to second the address (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. liv. 179 seq.) On 3 June 1841, the fourth night of the debate, he made an effective speech against Peel's motion for a vote of censure on Lord Melbourne's ministry, which was carried by a majority of one and overthrew the Melbourne administration. In this speech Somerville pronounced the repeal of the corn laws to be the best cure of the slovenly system of farming in Ireland (*ib.* lviii. 1103–1107). On 30 March 1846 Somerville brought forward a motion opposing the postponement of Peel's Corn Bill in favour of the Protection of Life in Ireland Bill. He was seconded by William Smith O'Brien [q. v.], and Sir James Graham, O'Connell, Peel, and Cobden took part in the debate. The motion was rejected by 147 to 108 (*ib.* lxxxv. 288, &c.) When, on 17 April, the repressive measure was introduced, Somerville, in an earnest speech, denounced it as unnecessary and likely to be inefficacious. On 8 June he moved its rejection on the second reading, and after six nights' debate succeeded, with the aid of the protectionists, in defeating the bill and overthrowing the tory government (*ib.* lxxxvii. 130, &c.)

On the whigs, under Lord John Russell, taking office, Somerville became under-secretary for the home department. In July 1847 he was appointed chief secretary for Ireland and sworn of the privy council. During his term of office he had to deal with the Irish famine and the young Ireland movement. Somerville's land bill of 1848 failed before the opposition of the landlords, but in the following year the Encumbered Estates Act was passed.

When Lord John Russell's ministry fell in February 1852, Somerville ceased to be chief secretary, and at the general election in the following July lost his seat for Drogheda. After a two years' absence from parliament, he was returned at a by-election for Canterbury on 18 Aug. 1854. In 1855 he spoke in favour of the abolition of church rates, and in the following year took frequent part in the debates on the bill dealing with dwellings of Irish labourers. On 7 July 1857 he supported Roebuck's motion for the abolition of the Irish viceroyalty 'for imperial as well as Irish reasons' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxlvi. 1670). In 1859 he brought in a bill for the purpose of removing the legal disabilities debarring Roman catholics from the Irish chancellorship. The bill received the support of leaders of both parties, but, after reference to a select committee, was withdrawn (*ib.* cliv. 713, clv. 249).

On 14 Dec. 1863 Somerville was created a peer of Ireland, with the title of Baron Athlumney of Somerville and Dollardstown, and on 3 May 1866 was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom as Baron Meredyth of Dollardstown, co. Meath. In his last speech in the House of Commons (21 June 1864) he expressed his opinion against any further interference between landlord and tenant in Ireland, and in supporting in the House of Lords, where his knowledge and judgment were highly valued, Lord Clanricarde's bill of 1867 to simplify tenure of Irish land, he declared his preference for emigration over legislative interference (*ib.* clxxxv. 797, &c.) Nevertheless, he supported Mr. Gladstone's land bill of 1870, taking considerable part in the discussions in committee. He also gave a warm support to the Irish Church Bill. He had been an early supporter of concurrent endowment. Athlumney died at Dover on 7 Dec. 1873. He was much respected in Ireland as a resident landlord; his large estates lay in the county of Meath. His speeches in parliament were marked by candour and moderation, as well as by extensive knowledge and breadth of view.

Athlumney was twice married: first, in December 1832, to Maria Harriet, youngest daughter of Henry Conyngham, first marquis Conyngham; secondly, in October 1860, to Maria Georgiana Elizabeth, only daughter of Herbert George Jones, serjeant-at-law. By his second wife, who survived him, he had five daughters, besides James Herbert Gustavus Meredyth Somerville (*b.* 1865), who succeeded to the peerage.

[Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Times, 10 Dec. 1873; Illustrated London News, 20 Dec. 1873; Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. passim; R. B. O'Brien's Fifty Years of Concession to Ireland, ii. chap. v. and vi.]

G. Le G. N.

SOMMERS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1560), Henry VIII's fool, is said to have been a native of Shropshire, and at one time a servant in the household of Richard Fermor [q. v.] of Easton Neston, Northamptonshire. Brought by his master to the court at Greenwich, 'on a holy day,' about 1525, the king is reported to have noticed favourably his witty sallies and to have installed him at once in the royal household as the court fool. The king's wardrobe accounts record payments in his behalf

for doublets of worsted and fustian lined with canvas and cotton, coats and caps of green cloth fringed with red or white crape, and lined with frieze or buckram (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, 1539, pt. ii. pp. 77, 333). In 1539 a velvet purse was given him (*ib.*)

According to tradition, Sommers was soon on very familiar terms with the king. He puzzled him with foolish riddles, and amused him by playing practical jokes on Cardinal Wolsey, who 'could never abide him.' Sommers seems to have mingled with his clownish witticisms some shrewd comments on current abuses. Thomas Wilson, in his 'Art of Rhetoric' (1553), relates that Will, noticing the difficulty the king experienced in getting money from the treasury for his own use, warned his master of the corrupt practices of the auditors, surveyors, and receivers of the exchequer. 'You have so many frauditors (he said), so many conveiers, and so many deceivers to get your money that they get al to themselves.'

At the same time Sommers was credited with a kindly temper. He continuously used his influence in the interests of the poor and the oppressed. 'He was,' wrote Robert Armin in his 'Nest of Ninnies' (1608), 'a poor man's friend.' His uncle is said to have visited him at Greenwich, and to have complained of the recent enclosure by a Shropshire landlord named Tirrell of a common called The Frith. Sommers is reported to have brought the grievance to the notice of the king, who directed the common to be reopened, and appointed Sommer's uncle bailiff at 20*l.* a year. Another story is to the effect that after Sommers's former master, Richard Fermor, had been deprived of his property on being prosecuted in 1540 for infringing the statute of præmunire, Sommers begged mercy for his old master when the king lay on his deathbed, with the result that Fermor's estate was ultimately restored to him (cf. *Archæologia*, vol. xviii.) During Edward VI's reign he seems to have retired from court (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, pp. xliv–v, lxxii). One William Somers, who has been identified with the jester, was buried in the church of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, 15 June 1560 (Collier, *Bibliographical Cat.* ii. 531).

Armin, on the evidence of eye-witnesses, described the fool as lean and hollow-eyed, with stooping shoulders. He was clearly of very short stature. There is an apparently authentic portrait of him in a group of Henry VIII and his family, ascribed to the school of Holbein, now at Hampton Court. Sommers stands in a doorway on the right, with a monkey at his back. A curious painting of a man's full face, grinning through a lattice window, also at Hampton Court, has been wrongly identified with Sommers, and attributed to Holbein. It was probably painted in the seventeenth century. It was engraved as a portrait of Sommers by R. Clamp. A portrait of Henry VIII in company with Sommers is in Henry VIII's psalter, now among the royal manuscripts at the British Museum; it was engraved as a frontispiece to Ellis's 'Original Letters' (1st ser. vol. i.) There is a rare print by Francis Delaram [q. v.]

Sommers's fame long survived his death. In the 'Pleasant Comedie called Summers last Will and Testament' by Thomas Nash, written in 1593 and published in 1600, Sommers figures as a loquacious and shrewd-witted Chorus. In the chronicle play by Samuel Rowley [q. v.] called 'When you see me, you know me' (1605), Sommers jests familiarly with Henry VIII and Queen Catherine. Samuel Rowlands [q. v.], in a description of Sommers in his 'Good Newes and Bad Newes' (1622), gives him much the same character as Rowley. In 1623 'Will Sommer' is named on the title-page as one of four supposititious authors of a pretended 'New and Merrie Prognostication' (reprinted by J. O. Halliwell). 'A Pleasant Historie of the Life and Death of William Sommers,' containing much that is apocryphal, was popular in the seventeenth century. The earliest copy known (one exemplar is in the Bodleian Library) is dated 1676, and has some illustrations. It was reprinted in 1794 (Brit. Mus.)

[Authorities cited, especially A Pleasant Historie of Sommers, 1676; Armin's Nest of Ninnies, 1608 (Shakespeare Soc. 1842), pp. 41–9, 63–5; Doran's Hist. of Court Fools (1858), pp. 134–44; Ernest Law's Cat. of Pictures at Hampton Court, pp. 113, 225.] S. L.

**SOMNER, WILLIAM** (1598–1669), Anglo-Saxon scholar, was baptised in the church of St. Margaret, Canterbury, on 5 Nov. 1598, although, in accordance with the statement of his widow and surviving relatives, the date of his birth is usually given as 30 March 1606. His father held the office of registrary of the court of Canterbury, under Sir Nathaniel Brent [q. v.], commissary. After passing through the free school at Canterbury, he became clerk to his father, and Archbishop Laud soon advanced him to be registrar of the ecclesiastical courts of the diocese. The archbishop demanded of him a yearly report on the conduct of the clergy in the diocese, but this Somner failed to supply (Laud, *Works*, vii. 268–9). Somner devoted his leisure to studying law and antiquities, and shooting with the long bow.

He was a zealous loyalist, and suffered pecuniary loss in consequence of his attachment to the king's cause. After the execution of Charles I he wrote a passionate elegy, entitled 'The Insecuritie of Princes, considered in an occasionall Meditation upon the King's late Sufferings and Death,' London, 1648, 4to. Subsequently he published another loyalist poem, to which was prefixed the portrait of Charles I, before his Εἰκὼν Βασιλική, and this title: 'The Frontispiece of the King's book opened with a Poem annexed, The Insecurity of Princes, &c.' He was imprisoned for some time in Deal Castle for endeavouring to obtain subscriptions to a petition for a free parliament in 1659. At the Restoration he was preferred to the mastership of St. John's Hospital in the suburbs of Canterbury, and he was appointed auditor of Christ Church, Canterbury, by the dean and chapter. He died on 30 March 1669, and was buried in the church of St. Margaret, Canterbury. He was thrice married, and left several children.

His printed books and manuscripts were purchased by the dean and chapter of Canterbury, and are preserved in the cathedral archives (cf. Kennett, *Life of Somner*, 1726, p. 137; *Biographia Britannica*).

His portrait, drawn and engraved by M. Burghers, is prefixed to the 'Treatise of the Roman Ports and Forts,' 1693.

Somner's earliest work was 'The Antiquities of Canterbury; or a Survey of that ancient Citie, with the Suburbs and Cathedral,' London, 1640, 4to, dedicated to Archbishop Laud (reissued 1662; 2nd edit. by Nicholas Batteley [q. v.], London, 1703, fol.) After having, at the suggestion of Dr. Meric Casaubon [q. v.], acquired a competent knowledge of Anglo-Saxon, he wrote 'Observations on the Laws of King Henry I,' published by Sir Roger Twysden [q. v.] in 1644, with a new glossary. He made collections for a history of Kent, but, 'being overtaken by that impetuous storm of civil war,' he abandoned this undertaking. A portion of the work was published at Oxford in 1693 by the Rev. James Brome, under the title of 'A Treatise of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent,' with notes by Edmund Gibson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, and a life of the author by White Kennett [q. v.]

Somner completed in 1647 'A Treatise of Gavelkind, both Name and Thing,' published in London, 1660, 4to; 2nd edit. 1726, with the memoir by Kennett, 'revised and much enlarged.' He also made, but never published, an English translation of 'The Ancient Saxon Laws,' which had been published in Latin by William Lambard [q. v.] in 1568. He next composed, in reply to Jean Jacques Chifflet, a dissertation on Portus Iccius, the place where Julius Cæsar embarked in his two expeditions to Britain, and fixed it at Gessoriacum, now Boulogne-sur-Mer. This was first published in a Latin translation ('Ad Chiffletii librum responsio') by Gibson in the latter's 'Julii Cæsaris Portus Iccius Illustratus,' Oxford, 1694. Somner also drew up 'Ad verba vetera Germanica à V. Cl. Justo Lipsio Epist. Cent. iii. ad Belgas Epist. XLIV collecta, Notæ,' published in the appendix to Meric Casaubon's 'De quatuor Linguis Commentatio,' 1650. To the 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Decem,' edited in 1652 by Sir Roger Twysden, he contributed a valuable glossary of obscure and antiquated words.

Somner thus acquired great reputation as an antiquary, and he numbered among his friends and correspondents Archbishops Laud and Ussher, Sir Robert Cotton, Sir W. Dugdale, Roger Dodsworth, Sir Symonds D'Ewes, Sir E. Bysshe, Dr. Thomas Fuller, and Elias Ashmole. To Dudgale and Dodsworth's 'Monasticon Anglicanum' he contributed materials relating to Canterbury and the religious houses in Kent, and he translated into Latin all the Anglo-Saxon documents, and many English records for the same work. In 1657 John Spelman, at the suggestion of Archbishop Ussher, bestowed on Somner the annual stipend of the Anglo-Saxon lecture founded by his father, Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.], at Cambridge. This enabled him to complete his principal work, the 'Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum, voces, phrasesque præcipuas Anglo-Saxonicas . . . cum Latina et Anglica vocum interpretatione complectens . . . Accesserunt Ælfrici Abbatis Grammatica Latino-Saxonica cum glossario suo ejusdem generis,' 2 pts. Oxford, 1659, fol.; 2nd edit., with additions by Thomas Benson, 1701, 8vo. His last antiquarian production was 'Chartham News; or a brief relation of some Strange Bones there lately digged up, in some grounds of Mr. John Somner's.' This was edited by his brother John, London, 1669, 4to, and is reprinted at the end of the first part of the second edition of his 'Antiquities of Canterbury.'

[Life by Kennett; Biogr. Brit. vi. 3757; Gough's British Topography, i. 451, 452, 472; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 420; Upton's English Topography, i. 388.] T. C.

SONDES, GEORGE, Earl of Feversham (1600–1677), born in 1600 at Lees Court, in the parish of Sheldwich, near Feversham in Kent, was son and heir of Sir Richard Sondes (1571–1645) of Throwley and afterwards of Lees Court, by his wife Susan, daughter of Sir Edward Montagu (1532–1602) of Boughton [see under

Montagu, Edward, first Baron Montagu of Boughton]. He was of an old Kentish family, and his grandfather, Sir Michael Sondes, was resident in Sheldwich from 1576 to 1587. George was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he entered in 1615, and where his tutor was Dr. Preston; but he does not appear to have proceeded to a degree. He was made a K.B. on 1 Feb. 1626, upon Charles I's coronation, and he represented Higham Ferrers in the parliament of 1628–9, while as a staunch royalist he was made sheriff of Kent in 1637–8. On the outbreak of the civil war he was named a deputy lieutenant for Kent, and was on the royalist committee for the county in 1643. When the parliamentary cause proved triumphant, he suffered greatly in his estate, and was imprisoned from 1645, first in Upnor Castle and then in the Tower, whence he was released in May 1650, but not finally discharged until 25 June following, after compounding for his estate by a payment of 3,350*l.* (*Cal. of Proceedings*, p. 867). Altogether he computed that he lost not less than 30,000*l.* by the civil war. On his release, however, he began rebuilding Lees Court from the plans of Inigo Jones, but his pursuits were interrupted by a terrible calamity which befell him in 1655. On 7 Aug. in that year, his younger son, Freeman, a sullen youth of eighteen or nineteen, apparently actuated by jealousy, killed his elder brother George, while asleep in an upper room in Lees Court, by a deadly blow on the back of the head with a cleaver. The murderer, who at once apprised his father of his crime, was taken to Maidstone next day and arraigned at Maidstone assize on 9 Aug. He pleaded guilty, was sentenced to death, and was hanged at Maidstone on 21 Aug., meeting his end with resignation. The fratricide proved a fruitful theme for the pulpit, and is still memorable on account of the curious pamphlet literature that it evoked. Robert Boreman [q. v.] at once issued 'A Mirrour of Mercy and Judgment, or an exact true narrative of the Life and Death of Freeman Sonds, Esq.,' 1655, 4to (Brit. Mus.) Other 'ministers and godly men' of the vicinity, less compassionate than Boreman, traced the 'visitation' to Sondes's own moral remissness. He had failed (it was said) to continue the endowment of Throwley free school as purposed by his father, had improperly executed the will of his father-in-law, Sir Ralph Freeman, and had generally mismanaged his sons' education. Sir George answered the charges with humility in a 'Plaine Narrative to the World, of all Passages upon the Death of his Two Sonnes' (London, 1655, fol.); this is scarcely less steeped in religious sentiment than Robert Boreman's avowedly edifying tract. There followed from other pens 'The Devils Reign upon Earth, being a Relation of several sad and bloudy Murthers lately committed, especially that of Sir George Sonds his son upon his own brother . . . .' London, 1655, 12mo (Hazlitt, *Handbook*); and 'A Funeral Elegie upon the Death of George Sonds, Esq. . . . by William Annand Junior of Throwligh, whereunto is annexed a Prayer compiled by his sorrowful Father,' 1655, s. sh. fol. (Brit. Mus.)

On the Restoration Sondes was again appointed deputy lieutenant for Kent, and represented Ashburton in parliament from 1661 to 1676, when on 8 April, in recompense for his unwavering loyalty to the royalist cause, he was created Baron of Throwley, Viscount Sondes, and Earl of Feversham, with remainder to his son-in-law, Louis Duras or Durfort, earl of Feversham [q. v.] He died at Lees Court, without male issue, on 16 April 1677. Thomas Southouse dedicated his 'Monasticon Faversham iense' to Sondes in 1671.

Feversham was twice married: first, in 1632, to Jane, daughter and heiress of (Sir) Ralph Freeman of Aspeden, Hertfordshire, lord mayor of London in 1633–4, by whom he had three sons: Freeman, who died an infant, and the George who was murdered by his younger brother, also named Freeman. He married, secondly, on 25 Feb. 1655–6, at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, Mary, daughter of Sir William Villiers, bart., of Brooksby. By his second wife he had two daughters: Mary, baptised in Sheldwich church on 15 March 1656–7, who married, on 9 March 1675–6, Louis Duras, baron Duras of Holdenby, and subsequently Earl of Feversham; and Katharine, baptised on 20 April 1658, who married, on 17 July 1677, Lewis Watson; the latter in 1689 became Baron Rockingham, and upon the death of the second Earl of Feversham, was created Baron Throwley, Viscount Sondes of Lees Court, and Earl of Rockingham (19 Oct. 1714).

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 485; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Hasted's Kent, ii. 716, 783; Archæologia Cantiana, xviii. 295 sq.; Lewis's Abbey of Favresham, 1707; Sondes's and Boreman's tracts were reprinted together at Evesham in 1790, and in the Harleian Miscellany, x. 23–67; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ed. Bohn; Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. 'Sondes.']

T. S.

**SOONE** or **ZOONE, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1540–1575), jurist and cartographer, was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated

B.A. 1545, and proceeded M.A. 1549. He became doctor of civil and canon laws probably at some university on the continent. The bursars' accounts of Caius College show that he was resident at Gonville Hall, probably as a fellow, from 1548 to 1555. In 1561 he became regius professor of civil law, and in June of that year was admitted fellow of Trinity Hall. He would not conform to the protestant religion, and, leaving Cambridge, went abroad. His successor in the professorship, William Clerke, was appointed in 1563. Soone is said to have resided at Paris, Dol, Freiburg, and Padua, and to have been a professor of law for some time at Louvain (but cf. Andreas, *Fasti Acad. Lovan.*) From Louvain he went, in all probability, to Antwerp, where he seems to have acted as assistant to Abraham Ortelius [q.v.] In 1572 he was at Cologne, where he published 'Gulielmi Sooni Vantesdeni Auditor sive Pomponius Mela disputator de Situ Orbis' (British Museum). Part of this rare book, the 'Novi incolæ orbis terrarum,' is copied from that of Arnold Mylius and published by Ortelius in the 1570 edition of the 'Theatrum.' Accordingly Ortelius complained, and Soone offered somewhat jesuitical explanations dated from Cologne, 31 Aug. 1572. Soone also copied the map of Cambridge which Richard Lyne [q.v.] had drawn for Caius's 'History of the University' (1574), and published his copy in Braun and Hogenberg's 'Civitates Orbis terrarum' (1575?). With this map went a description of the university (cf. translation in *Gent. Mag.* xlvi. 201). From Cologne Soone is said to have passed to Rome, and while there the pope made him podestà, of what town is unknown.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 350; Willis and Clark's Arch. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, pp. i, xcvi, &c.; Hessel's Eccles. Lond. Batav. tom. i.; Epistolæ Ortelianæ, p. 97.] W. A. J. A.

**SOOWTHERN**, JOHN (*d.* 1584), poet. [See Southern.]

**SOPWITH**, THOMAS (1803–1879), mining engineer, son of Jacob Sopwith (1770–1829), by his wife Isabella, daughter of Matthew Lowes, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 3 Jan. 1803. His family had dwelt in Tyneside for three hundred years, and his father was a builder and cabinet-maker in Newcastle-on-Tyne. Early accustomed to work involving drawing and measurement, Thomas took up both land-surveying and engineering. In 1826 he published 'A Historical and Descriptive Account of All Saints' Church in Newcastle-upon-Tyne' (Newcastle, 8vo), and soon became partner to Mr. Dickinson, a surveyor at Alston. His best-known book is his 'Treatise on Isometrical Drawing,' published in 1834 (Newcastle, 8vo), of which there were several editions. Meanwhile mining work, with occasional railway surveys, occupied much of his attention. His association in a Northumbrian survey with William Smith (1769–1839) [q.v.], the founder of stratigraphical geology, widened his interests; and he was instrumental, after the meeting of the British Association in 1838, in inducing the government to found the Mining Record office (*Brit. Assoc.* 8th Rep. p. xxiii). In the same year he made a mining survey in co. Clare, and in 1843 was employed on the development of railways in Belgium. He called attention to the scientific importance of recording the geological features exposed in the cuttings of railways; and the British Association, at his initiative, made a grant in 1840 for the purpose. In June 1845 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and accepted a month later the chief agency for Mr. Wentworth B. Beaumont's lead-mines in Northumberland and Durham. He thus became especially a mining engineer, and went to live at Allenheads; but his work on the estate included the erection and superintendence of workmen's dwellings and schools, the foundation of libraries and benefit societies, and even the organisation of a system of local education. Sopwith's width of mind and open-heartedness were admirably suited to these complex duties; his views on public affairs were similarly unprejudiced, as may be seen from passages in his diaries, relating to his tour in Ireland (*Life*, pp. 157–61), to primary education (*ib.* pp. 314–16), and to the election of labour members to parliament (*ib.* p. 352). As his work developed he made many scientific friends—among them Dean Buckland, Robert Stephenson, Faraday, and Warington W. Smyth. In 1857 he was created an honorary M.A. of Durham University, and, while resigning his post at Allenheads, accepted the London agency for the same mines. He retired in March 1871, and died in his house, 103 Victoria Street, Westminster, on 16 Jan. 1879, being buried in Norwood cemetery.

Sopwith married thrice: first, Mary Dickenson in 1828, who died in 1829; secondly, Jane Scott in 1831, who died in 1855; and thirdly, Anne Potter in 1858. His daughter Ursula married, on 11 June 1878, David Chadwick, M.P. A good photographic portrait of Sopwith in later years is given in Sir B. W. Richardson's 'Life.'

To students Sopwith will always be known by the beautiful series of wooden models of geological structures, illustrating the strati-

fication of the Newcastle coalfield, which earned him the Telford medal of the Institute of Civil Engineers in 1842 ('On Geological Models in connexion with Civil Engineering,' *Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* 1841, p. 163; also *Proc. Geol. Soc. Lond.* iii. 351; and *Trans. Geol. Soc.* 2nd ser. vi. 568). These were issued by James Tennant to colleges and museums in three sizes, accompanied by a descriptive memoir ('Description of a Series of Geological Models . . .,' Newcastle, 1841, 12mo; 2nd edit. Lond. 1875, 12mo), and are of permanent educational value, as well as a witness to Sopwith's accuracy of method. In 1840 he constructed a model, capable of dissection, of the principal Forest of Dean coalfield, which is now, with others of his works, in the Museum of Practical Geology in Jermyn Street, London. His last scientific memoir was 'On the Lead-mines of England' (*Proc. Geol. Assoc.* i. 1859–63, p. 312). His scientific papers number six in all (*Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers*, 1800–63, p. 752).

Besides the works mentioned above, Sopwith published: 1. 'Eight Views of Fountains Abbey . . . with Description,' Newcastle, 1832, fol. 2. 'An Account of the Mining Districts of Alston Moor, Weardale, and Teesdale,' Alnwick, 1833, 12mo. 3. 'Description of Monocleid Writing Cabinets,' Newcastle, 1841 ?, 8vo. 4. 'An Account of the Museum of Economic Geology,' London, 1843, 8vo. 5. 'The National Importance of preserving Mining Records,' Newcastle, 1844, 8vo. 6. 'Education: its Present State and Future Advancement,' Newcastle, 1853, 8vo. 7. 'Notes of a Visit to Egypt,' London, 1857, 8vo. 8. 'Notes of a Visit to France and Spain,' Hexham, 1865, 8vo. 9. 'Education in Village Schools,' London, 1868, 8vo. 10. 'Three Weeks in Central Europe,' London, 1869, 12mo.

[(Sir) B. W. Richardson's Thomas Sopwith, 1891 (containing excerpts from his Diaries, and referred to as Life above); Memoirs in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. lviii. 345, and Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. Lond. vol. xxxv. Proc. p. 53. Sopwith's detailed Diaries are now in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. David Chadwick.] G. A. J. C.

**SOROCOLD, THOMAS** (1561–1617), divine, born at Manchester in 1561, and educated at the local grammar school, became a batler or student of Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1578, and matriculated on 18 July 1580. He graduated B.A. on 6 Feb. 1582–3, and M.A. on 8 July 1585, and after his ordination became a popular puritan preacher in his native county. In July 1587 he preached in the private chapel of Lord Derby at Lathom House. He was admitted to the rectory of St. Mildred's, Poultry, London, on 22 Oct. 1590, on the presentation of Queen Elizabeth. Sorocold was buried at St. Mildred's on 12 Dec. 1617. He was licensed on 4 Aug. 1592 to marry Susan, daughter of Robert Smith of Sherehog, London; she died in March 1604–5.

Sorocold's 'Supplications of Saints: A Booke of Praiers and Prayses,' apparently first published in 1608 (Arber, *Stationers' Register*, iii. 390), was long popular; at least forty-five editions were published up to 1754. Hearne relates that he remembered a very pious lady who used to give away great numbers yearly to the poor. Dean Hook published a selection from it in his 'Devotional Library' (1842).

[Bailey's Memoir in Notes and Queries, 31 July 1886, and Manchester City News, 18 Sept. 1887; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 635; Newcourt's Repertorium, 1708, i. 502; Stanley Papers (Chetham Soc.), ii. 32, 142; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1390; Aston's Manchester Guide, 1804, p. 28; Grosart's Spending of the Money of Robert Nowell, 1877, pp. 170–171; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, i. 394, ii. 570; Milbourn's Hist. of St. Mildred's, Poultry; Hunter's Oliver Heywood, p. 5; Davies's York Press, p. 357; Liturgies of Queen Elizabeth (Parker Soc.) pp. 622, 666.] C. W. S.

**SOTHEBY, SAMUEL** (1771–1842), auctioneer and antiquary, born in 1771, was descended from the elder branch of a family settled at Pocklington and Birdsall in Yorkshire. William Sotheby [q.v.], the author, came from a younger branch. Samuel's uncle, John Sotheby (1740–1807), was partner and nephew of Samuel Baker (*d.* 1778) (see Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 162–3; and Dibdin, *Bibliograph. Decameron*, iii. 445), who founded at York Street, Covent Garden, in 1744 the first sale-room instituted in this country exclusively for the disposal of books, manuscripts, and prints. In 1774 Baker took George Leigh into partnership, and from 1775 to 1777 the firm was styled S. Baker & G. Leigh. After 1778, when Baker died, Leigh carried on the business alone, but from 1780 to 1800 John Sotheby (Baker's nephew) was associated with him, and the firm was known as Leigh & Sotheby; it became Leigh, Sotheby, & Son in 1800, when John Sotheby's nephew Samuel joined it, and so continued till 1803. After 1803, and until the death of Leigh in 1815, the firm carried on their business at a new address, 145 Strand (Dibdin, *op. cit.* iii. 18, and *Bibliography, a Poem*, 1812). John Sotheby died in 1807, and on Leigh's death, eight years later, Samuel continued the concern by himself, moving to 3 Waterloo Street, Strand, about 1817. Soon

afterwards he took his son, Samuel Leigh Sotheby [q. v.], into partnership, and in 1826 Messrs. Sotheby & Son printed a 'Catalogue of the Collections sold by Messrs. Baker, Leigh, & Sotheby from 1744 to 1826.' A set of the original catalogues, with the purchasers' names and prices, is in the British Museum. Samuel Sotheby conducted the dispersal of many famous libraries. He retired from business in 1827. The firm still flourishes as Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge at 13 Wellington Street, Strand.

Sotheby was much interested in the origin and progress of the art of printing. He began to trace facsimiles of such early printed books as passed through his hands in 1814. After a visit to Holland in 1824 to examine specimens at Haarlem for his friend William Young Ottley [q. v.], his attention was first specially directed to block books. His extensive collections were edited by his son as 'The Typography of the Fifteenth Century,' 1845, and 'Principia Typographica,' 1858, 3 vols. 4to.

Sotheby died at Chelsea on 4 Jan. 1842, in his seventy-first year. He first married, in 1803, Harriet Barton (1775–1808), by whom he had two sons and two daughters; the youngest son was Samuel Leigh Sotheby. His second wife was Laura Smith, married in 1817. She had no surviving children.

[Gent. Mag. April 1842, pp. 442–4; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, viii. 514; Allibone's Dictionary, ii. 2177–8; Times, 6 Jan. 1842; List of the Principal Catalogues of Baker, Leigh, Sotheby, &c., London, 1826, 8vo.] H. R. T.

SOTHEBY, SAMUEL LEIGH (1805–1861), auctioneer and antiquary, younger son of Samuel Sotheby [q. v.], was born on 31 Aug. 1805, and entered the auctioneering business at an early age. In 1836 he compiled the 'Exhibition Catalogue of Giovanni d'Athanasi's Collection of Egyptian Antiquities, Exeter Hall, Strand,' 4to. The famous library of Dr. Kloss of Hamburg had been sent for sale in 1835, and Sotheby, who catalogued the collection, claimed that it included Melanchthon's own library. He published in 1840 a handsome quarto, describing his discoveries, and including the result of his researches in public and private libraries, entitled 'Unpublished Documents, Marginal Notes, and Memoranda in the Autograph of Philip Melanchthon and of Martin Luther, with numerous facsimiles, accompanied with Observations upon the varieties of style in the Handwriting of those Illustrious Reformers.'

About a year after his father's death, in 1842, he took into partnership his chief accountant, John Wilkinson (1803–1894), who, after 1863, was the senior partner in the firm, now known as Messrs. Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge, of 13 Wellington Street, Strand (*Athenæum*, 27 Jan. 1894, p. 115; *Bookseller*, 7 Feb. 1894, p. 123). Wilkinson became the salesman, while Sotheby superintended the cataloguing.

His chief literary work was to edit the materials collected by his father, which he supplemented and published as 'The Typography of the Fifteenth Century: being Specimens of the Productions of the early Continental Printers, exemplified in a collection of Facsimiles from one hundred Works, together with their Water-marks,' London, 1845, fol., and 'Principia Typographica: the Block Books, or Xylographic Delineations of Scripture History issued in Holland, Flanders, and Germany during the Fifteenth Century, exemplified and considered in connection with the Origin of Printing, to which is added an attempt to elucidate the character of the Paper Marks of the period,' London, 1858, 3 vols. 4to, 120 plates, of which 220 copies were sold by auction on 5 May 1858. A supplement was printed in 1859, not for sale, as 'Memoranda relating to Block Books preserved in the Bibliothèque Impériale, Paris, made October 1858,' 4to. The whole of the collections for these works, with many tracings, are bound up in 36 vols. folio, and are now in the British Museum.

Sotheby had a house, Woodlands, Norwood, where he possessed a gallery of cabinet paintings, and took a great interest in the management of the Crystal Palace, displayed in a couple of pamphlets, 'A few Words by way of a Letter addressed to the Directors,' 1855, and 'A Postscript to the Letter,' 1855. His last publication was 'Ramblings in the Elucidation of the Autograph of Milton,' London, 1861, 4to, with facsimiles and portraits.

He died at Buckfastleigh Abbey, Devonshire, on 19 June 1861, aged 55. He married, in 1842, Julia Emma, youngest daughter of Henry Jones Pitcher, by whom he had two daughters and one son.

[Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 446–7; Allibone's Dictionary, ii. 2178.] H. R. T.

SOTHEBY, WILLIAM (1757–1833), author, born in London on 9 Nov. 1757, and baptised at St. George's Church, Bloomsbury, on 19 Dec., was elder son of William Sotheby, colonel of the Coldstream guards, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1790), daughter of William Sloane, esq., of Stoneham, Hampshire. His younger brother, Thomas (1759–1831), entered the navy, was captain of the Marlborough when she was wrecked off the Isle

of Giouat, France, and rose to be an admiral of the white (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1831, ii. 177–8). The father, who was elected F.S.A. on 8 Dec. 1743, died in 1766. William's guardians after his father's death were Charles Philip Yorke, fourth earl of Hardwicke [q. v.], lord chancellor, and his maternal uncle, Hans Sloane, and he succeeded to the estate of Sewardstone, on the borders of Epping Forest, which had been the property of the family since 1673. He was educated at Harrow, but at the age of seventeen purchased a commission as ensign in the 10th dragoons, and, obtaining leave of absence, studied at the military academy of Angers. Subsequently he was stationed with his regiment at Edinburgh, and there first made the acquaintance of young Walter Scott (cf. Lockhart, chap. xv.) On 17 July 1780 he increased his resources by marrying Mary, youngest daughter of Ambrose Isted of Ecton, Northamptonshire, by Anne, sister and coheiress of Sir Charles Buck, bart., of Hanby. Thereupon he retired from the army, and, purchasing the residence of Bevis Mount, near Southampton, settled down with every material advantage to a literary life. At first he mainly devoted himself to a close study of the Latin and Greek classics.

Sotheby's earliest publication was a volume of 'Poems' (1790), which chiefly consisted of a narrative of a walking tour which he and his brother Thomas made through north and south Wales in 1788. To this were appended a number of sonnets with an epistle in heroics on physiognomy (Bath and London). A reissue in 1794 was embellished by thirteen engravings by J. Smith.

Meanwhile, in 1791, Sotheby removed to a house in London, and thenceforth divided his time between the metropolis and his property at Sewardstone, where he occupied Fair Mead Lodge. Like his predecessors in the ownership of Sewardstone, he acted as a master-keeper of the adjoining Epping Forest. In London literary society Sotheby soon became a prominent figure. He joined the Dilettante Society in 1792, and was thenceforth one of its leading spirits. In 1794 he was elected fellow both of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. He entertained the best known men of letters of the day, and benevolently interested himself in the struggles of young authors. Scott, Wordsworth, Coleridge, Samuel Rogers, Sir George Beaumont, Mrs. Siddons, Joanna Baillie, Maria Edgworth, Byron, Tom Moore, Southey, and Hallam were among his guests and intimate associates. Scott, who 'ever retained for him a sincere regard,' owed to him on his visits to London 'the personal acquaintance of not a few of their most eminent contemporaries in various departments of literature and art' (*ib.* chap. xv.) In 1806 Sotheby took Scott to Hampstead to visit Joanna Baillie, at whose house Rogers recorded a meeting with Sotheby and Mrs. Siddons at dinner a year earlier (Clayden, *Rogers*, i. 22). Sotheby made in 1800 elaborate manuscript corrections in the proofsheets of 'Richard I,' a tedious poem by his friend Sir James Bland Burges [q. v.] (these sheets are now in the British Museum). In 1809 Sotheby joined another friend, Sir George Beaumont, in encouraging Coleridge to bring out 'The Friend,' and in 1812 he, with Beaumont and Sir Thomas Barnard, received subscriptions for Coleridge's 'Lectures on the Drama' at Willis's Rooms (Lamb, *Letters*, ed. Ainger, i. 255; Coleridge, *Works*, with memoir by J. Dykes Campbell, 1893, p. lxxxv; Knight, *Wordsworth*, ii. 102).

Meanwhile Sotheby by his skill as a translator secured for himself a wide literary reputation. In 1798, after rapidly acquiring a knowledge of German for the purpose, he published a translation of Wieland's German poem 'Oberon,' which had already achieved European popularity. The author, to whom Sotheby sent a copy of his performance with a sonnet, expressed unbounded satisfaction. A second edition, with illustrations by Fuseli, appeared in 1805. In 1802 Sotheby based on it a masque in five acts of blank verse called 'Oberon, or Huon of Bourdeaux,' which he dedicated to George Ellis [q. v.] An equally good reception awaited Sotheby's verse translation of Virgil's 'Georgics,' which appeared in 1800 (2nd edit. 1815). Jeffrey, in the 'Edinburgh Review' (July 1804), somewhat oracularly declared it 'capable of being advanced to the high distinction of being the most perfect translation of a classic poet now extant in our language.' John Wilson ('Christopher North') asserted that it 'stamped' Sotheby 'the best translator in Christendom' (*Noctes Ambros.* ed. Mackenzie, iii. 456–7). It was reissued in the sumptuous 'Georgica Publii Virgilii Maronis Hexaglotta' (London, 1827, fol.) This finely printed volume was issued at Sotheby's expense, and was presented by him to many of the sovereigns of Europe. He vainly appealed to Scott to review it. Besides Sotheby's English version, it included a Spanish version of the 'Georgics' by John de Guzman, a German version by J. H. Voss, an Italian version by Francesco Soave, and a French version by James Delille.

Although Byron described Sotheby in his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' (1809)

as one who wrote poetry with sincerity, small success attended the publication of the original verse, which flowed abundantly from his pen. In 1799 Sotheby issued an ode, 'The Battle of the Nile' (1799), and dedicated it to Lord Spencer, first lord of the admiralty. His second son took part in the engagement. There followed 'A Poetical Epistle to Sir George Beaumont, Bart., on the Encouragement of the British School of Painting' (1801); an ambitious epic called 'Saul,' a blank-verse poem in two parts (1807); 'Constance de Castille' (1810), an imitation of Scott's 'Lady of the Lake;' and 'A Song of Triumph on the Peace' (1814).

Sotheby also made strenuous efforts in tragedy, but developed no genuinely dramatic power. Before 1790 a tragedy by him, 'Bertram and Matilda,' was acted privately at Winchester by himself and his friends. Subsequently he published at least six other historical tragedies—all in five acts and in blank verse. The earliest was 'The Cambrian Hero, or Llewelyn the Great: an Historical Tragedy' (Egham, no date). There followed in separate volumes 'The Siege of Cuzco' (1800); 'Julian and Agnes, or the Monks of the Great St. Bernard' (1801), dedicated to the Earl of Hardwicke, and subsequently revised and renamed successively 'The Confession' (1814) and 'Ellen, or the Confession' (1816); and 'Orestes,' dedicated to the Marquis of Abercorn (1802, 4to). 'The Confession' and 'Orestes' reappeared with three hitherto unpublished tragedies, 'Ivan,' 'The Death of Darnley,' and 'Zamorin and Zama,' under the general title of 'Five Tragedies,' in 1814.

Only one of these pieces was accorded a public representation on the stage. 'Julian and Agnes' was acted on 25 April 1800 at Drury Lane, with Mrs. Siddons in the part of the heroine, and Kemble, whose rendering was said to be 'peculiarly fine,' in that of the hero (Genest, vii. 503–5). At an impressive point in the play Mrs. Siddons by an unhappy accident struck the head of a dummy infant that she was carrying against a doorpost, and the audience was unseasonably convulsed with laughter, in which the actress joined. There was no second performance. Although the other pieces were offered to Drury Lane, 'the barbarous repugnance of the principal actors (according to Byron) prevented the performance' (Byron, *Works*, xv. 48). In 1816 Byron good-naturedly induced the management to accept 'Ivan,' but after three or four rehearsals it was withdrawn 'upon some tepidness on the part of Kean or warmth on that of the author' (*ib.* iii. 174, 229). Kean declared himself unable to make anything of the title-rôle (Genest, x. 233). Sotheby at once republished the piece. Byron insisted at the time that he was 'capriciously and evilly entreated' (Clayden, *Rogers*, i. 239), but afterwards uncivilly expressed regret at having befriended Sotheby's 'trash' (*ib.* p. 255).

Sotheby, who had been greatly distressed by the death on 1 Aug. 1815 of his eldest son, William, colonel in the guards, now sought distraction from his troubles in a long tour in Italy. He left England in May 1816 with his family and two friends, Professor Elmsley and Dr. Playfair. They returned by way of Germany at the close of the following year. He published his impressions in 'Farewell to Italy, and occasional Poems' (1818), most of which he reissued with additions in 'Poems' (1825; another edition, 1828). On resuming residence in London, Sotheby mainly devoted himself to a verse translation of Homer. 'The First Book of the Iliad, a Specimen of a New Version of Homer,' appeared in 1830, and was well received. The whole of the 'Iliad' (in heroics) followed in 1831. Christopher North extolled the rendering in five articles in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' The 'Odyssey' followed in 1834 with a reissue of the 'Iliad,' and seventy-five illustrations engraved by Henry Moses from Flaxman's designs (4 vols.)

Sotheby maintained his many literary friendships till the end. Byron, on some trivial pretence, seems alone of Sotheby's early acquaintances to have renounced friendly relations with him; in 1818 he wrote malevolently of 'the airs of patronage which Sotheby affects with young writers, and affected both to me and of me for many a good year' (Clayden, *Rogers*, i. 255). Sotheby delivered an eloquent speech on 31 March 1822 before the Dilettante Society on the death of his friend Sir Henry Charles Englefield [q. v.], and it was privately printed. On 22 April 1828 Scott was Sotheby's guest at a dinner party at his London house, when 'that extraordinary man' Coleridge orated on Homer and other topics (Lockhart). In the summer and autumn of 1829 he made a tour in Scotland, and visited Scott at Abbotsford. In June 1833 he attended the third meeting of the British Association at Cambridge, and penned a poem on the proceedings, which was published posthumously with a memoir and verses written in 1831–2 on Scott's declining health and death.

Sotheby died at his residence in Lower Grosvenor Street on 30 Dec. 1833, and was buried on 6 Jan. 1834 in the family vault in Hackney churchyard, Middlesex. Hallam

attended his deathbed. Wordsworth wrote to Rogers of his grief at the death of 'the veteran Sotheby' (CLAYDEN, *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, ii. 87). Sotheby's widow, Mary Isted, who was born on 28 Dec. 1759, died on 14 Oct. 1834.

Sotheby's portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and the picture was engraved by F. C. Lewis. An unfinished drawing in crayons, also by Lawrence, was executed in 1814. Both painting and drawing are now at Ecton, the property of Major-general F. E. Sotheby.

Sotheby, wrote Byron, 'has imitated everybody, and occasionally surpassed his models.' Although his poems and plays were held in high esteem by his friends, his translations of Virgil and Wieland alone deserve posthumous consideration. They are faithful to their originals and betray much literary taste, if they are not of the stuff of which classics are made. As a translator of Homer, Sotheby, who owed much to Pope, failed to reproduce Homer's directness of style and diction. The translation, although eminently readable, was a work of supererogation (cf. MATTHEW ARNOLD, *On Translating Homer*, 1896, pp. 10–11). Sotheby's intimate relations with men of high distinction in literature give his career its chief interest. His literary correspondence is preserved at Ecton.

Of Sotheby's seven children, the eldest, William, died in 1815, a lieutenant-colonel in the foot-guards; George (1787–1817) entered the East India Company's service, and was killed in defending the residency at Nagpoore during the Mahratta war, on 27 Nov. 1817; Hans, also in the East India Company's service, died on 27 April 1827; Frederick (*d.* 1870) was colonel in the Bengal artillery, and C.B.

Sotheby's grandson, Hans William Sotheby (1827–1874), son of his third son, Hans, was a man of literary taste and knowledge. He was fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, from 1851 to 1864, and contributed to 'Fraser's Magazine' (December 1860 and January 1861) an article on 'Life and Times of Thomas de Quincey,' and to the 'Quarterly Review' (July 1875) a notice of Comparetti's 'Virgilio nel medio evo' (BOASE, *Reg. Exeter College*, p. 189; cf. JEAFFRESON, *Recollections*, i. 152, 189).

CHARLES SOTHEBY (*d.* 1854), the second and eldest surviving son, who succeeded to Sewardstone Manor, entered the navy; was present as a midshipman at the battle of the Nile in 1798, took part in the operations in Egypt in 1801, and against the Turks in 1807. He was appointed to the Seringapatam in 1824, and in her was active in suppressing piracy in the Mediterranean. He attained flag-rank on 20 March 1848, and died rear-admiral of the red at his residence in Lowndes Square on 20 Jan. 1854 (*Gent. Mag.* 1854, i. 191). His eldest son (by his first wife, Jane, daughter of William Hamilton, seventh lord Belhaven), Charles William Hamilton Sotheby (1820–1871), high sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1881, succeeded to the Ecton estates in that year on the death of his cousin, Ambrose Isted, and sold Sewardstone in 1884; his half-brother, Major-general Frederick Edward Sotheby, succeeded to Ecton on his death in 1887.

[Memoir prefixed to Lines suggested by the third meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science . . . by the late William Sotheby, Esq., F.R.S., London, 1834; Crabb Robinson's Diary; Clayden's S. Rogers and his Contemporaries; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Moore's Memoirs, ed. Lord John Russell; Southey's Correspondence; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 411; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, viii. 324–5.] S. L.

SOTHEL, SETH (*d.* 1697), colonial governor, became one of the proprietors of South Carolina by purchasing Lord Clarendon's share. In September 1681 Sothel, in the capacity of senior proprietor, succeeded to the governorship of the settlement at Albemarle, which afterwards became North Carolina, but on his way out he was captured by Algerine pirates. He, however, escaped or was ransomed, and reached the colony in 1683. His misgovernment irritated the colonists into rebellion, and he was by them deposed and banished. He then went to South Carolina, where he fared better. Finding the colony in a state of rebellion against the government collector, he succeeded in getting himself recognised as governor by the colonists. This, however, was disallowed by the proprietors, and in 1691 he was definitely superseded by the appointment of Philip Ludwell. Sothel appears to have died in 1697, since on 20 Dec. of that year a letter from the proprietors refers to the vacancy caused by his death.

[Ryve's Historical Sketches of South Carolina; Winsor's Hist. of America, v. 296, 313; Publications of South Carolina Historical Society.] J. A. D.

SOTHEREY, SIMON (*fl.* 1396), Benedictine. [See SOUTHREY.]

SOTHERN, EDWARD ASKEW (1826–1881), actor, the son of a merchant, colliery proprietor, and shipowner, was born in Liverpool, 1 April 1826. After some experience on the amateur stage he made an appearance in 1849 at the theatre in St.

Heliers, Jersey, where, through the influence of friends, he was allowed to play Claude Melnotte in the 'Lady of Lyons.' Under the name of Douglas Stuart he became a stock member of the St. Heliers company, playing a large number of characters from Hamlet downwards. In Weymouth in October 1851 he was seen as Claude Melnotte and Sir Charles Coldstream in 'Used up' by Charles Kean, who gave him encouragement. For the benefit of Monsieur Gilmer, his Jersey manager, he played at the Birmingham theatre, with which Gilmer was also associated, Frank Friskley in 'Boots at the Swan,' the performance resulting in an engagement at thirty shillings a week with the Birmingham company. Reluctant to fulfil an engagement in Liverpool for which he was told off, he accepted an invitation to America, and appeared at the National Theatre, Boston, as Dr. Pangloss in the 'Heir at Law' and in a farce called 'John Dobbs.' Dismissed for incapacity, he played juvenile parts at the Howard Athenæum in the same city. He is described at that period as 'tall (for an actor), willowy and lithe, with a clear red-and-white English complexion, bright blue eyes, wavy brown hair,' and 'graceful carriage.' He had been overpraised, however, and was ignorant of his profession, not even knowing how to make up. Discouraged and defeated, he went to New York and played at Barnum's Museum. He then acted in Washington, Baltimore, and other cities, and, after gathering some experience, became a member of Wallack's company, New York. There he remained four years, changing his stage name from Stuart to Sothern. He made a success with the part of Armand Duval in 'Camille,' a version of 'La Dame aux Camélias,' to the Camille (Marguerite Gautier) of Miss Matilda Heron. Subsequently he joined the company in New York of Miss Laura Keene, and played a large number of parts, chiefly in light comedy, including Charles Surface, Young Marlow, Bob Acres, Dr. Pangloss, Lyttleton Coke in 'Old Heads and Young Hearts,' Benedick, Charles Courtley in 'London Assurance,' Raphael in the 'Marble Heart,' St. Pierre in the 'Wife,' and Harry Jaspar in the 'Bachelor of Hearts.'

On 12 May 1858 was produced at Laura Keene's theatre 'Our American Cousin' by Tom Taylor. In this he reluctantly played the then small part of Lord Dundreary, a brainless peer. The character did not at first take. In time, however, he wrote it up, introducing into it any remunerative eccentricity of manner he could study in life. On 11 Nov. 1861, as 'Mr. Sothern formerly of the Theatre Royal, Birmingham, and from the principal American theatres,' he made at the Haymarket as Lord Dundreary his first appearance in London. At the Haymarket, in the management of which he soon participated, he remained. His opening experiment proved doubtful. The play was weak and on the whole indifferently acted, and, though Sothern won some recognition, the public was not at first attracted. Buckstone, the manager, was on the point of reviving 'She stoops to conquer' when Charles Mathews [q. v.] encouraged him to hold on. Before many weeks were over Lord Dundreary was the talk of London. It ran at the Haymarket for 496 consecutive nights. What was known as the Dundreary whisker came into fashion, as did Dundreary attire generally. A clever caricature at first, the character in later years became very extravagant, without, however, losing its popularity. The part grew eventually into a series of monologues, which were almost entirely of Sothern's own invention. His second rôle in London was that of Captain Howard Leslie in 'My Aunt's Advice,' a slight adaptation by himself from the French. On 13 March 1863 he was seen as Captain Walter Maydenblush in the 'Little Treasure' to the Gertrude of Miss Ellen Terry, who was erroneously described as then making her début. Turning to account the popularity of the character of Dundreary, he was also seen at a little later date in the burlesque of 'Dundreary Married and Done for,' written by H. J. Byron, and in 'Dundreary a Father.' In February 1864 he was Bunkum Muller in a piece of extravagance so named. During the slack season he visited various country centres, being seen for the first time in Edinburgh as Lord Dundreary on 25 May 1863, and in Dublin 9 Nov. of the same year. In Dublin his parts included Count Priuli in an Olympic play called 'Retribution,' and Sir Hugh de Brass in 'A Regular Fix.'

After some hesitation Sothern settled on 'David Garrick,' an adaptation by T. W. Robertson of 'Sullivan,' for his next appeal to the London public, 30 April 1864. In this he played David Garrick, which was, next to Dundreary, his best part. In the country he acted in 'Used up,' and on 19 Dec. was seen at the Theatre Royal, Liverpool, as Frank Jocelyn in Watts Phillips's 'Woman in White,' in which he appeared at the Haymarket on 18 March 1865. On 24 May he was the Hon. Sam Slingsby in Oxenford's 'Brother Sam.' Frank Annerley, in Westland Marston's 'Favourite of Fortune,' was seen in Glasgow in March 1866 and at the Hay-

market on 2 April. In November he played in Edinburgh and Glasgow as Claude Melnotte, a rôle which he never assumed in London. On 27 Dec. he was Vivian in Tom Taylor's 'Lesson for Life,' previously seen in Manchester, and on 29 April 1867 was Robert Devlin in 'A Wild Goose Chase,' adapted by Boucicault from General Sir Edward (then Major) Hamley's 'Lady Lee's Widowhood.' This year he visited Paris and made an unsuccessful appearance as Lord Dundreary. Albert Bressange in 'A Wife well won,' adapted by Falconer from 'L'Homme à Trois Culottes' of Paul de Kock, was given at the Haymarket on 30 Dec., and was a failure. It was succeeded, 14 March, by 'A Hero of Romance,' an adaptation by Westland Marston of Octave Feuillet's 'Roman d'un Jeune Homme Pauvre.' In this piece Sothern played the Marquis Victor de Tourville. Next came, 8 Jan. 1869, 'Home,' T. W. Robertson's adaptation of Emile Augier's 'L'Aventurière,' in which Sothern was Colonel John White, and in which, as usual, he introduced much 'gag' of his own. In Birmingham he played Sir Simon Simple in a piece by H. J. Byron so named, and subsequently called 'Not such a Fool as he looks.' Robertson's 'Birth' also was given in the country. As Charles Mulcraft in 'Barwise's Book,' by H. T. Craven, he enacted a villain. He was also seen in London as Sir Hugh de Brass. 'A Threepenny Bit,' a three-act comedy by Maddison Morton and A. W. Young, seen in the country, was reduced to one act on production in London, and called 'Not if I know it,' Sothern playing Augustus Thrillington. On 13 May 1871 he was Charles Chuckles in Byron's 'English Gentleman, or the Squire's Last Shilling.' Byron had previously played the part in Bristol. None of these late pieces were wholly successful.

After 1874 Sothern disappeared from London for three years, spending most of the time in America. His reappearance at the Haymarket took place on 11 May 1878 as Fitzaltamont in the 'Crushed Tragedian.' This character in a piece by Byron, first called the 'Prompter's Box,' had been more than once played by the author. Sothern made a great success with it in the United States, and was perplexed to find it received with indifference in London. It had been accepted the previous night in Birmingham. Sidney Spoonbill in Byron's 'Hornet's Nest,' 17 June, which had previously been seen in America, was the last novelty in which he was seen. He reappeared as Lord Dundreary, and in other characters, and made for benefits some curious experiments, playing once an act of 'Othello' in the United States. Among other parts in which he was seen in America are Puff, Felix Featherley in Coynes's 'Everybody's Friend,' Raphael in the 'Marble Heart,' the Kenchin Cove in the 'Flowers of the Forest,' and Box in 'Box and Cox.' He had many schemes for plays, some of which have been carried out by his son.

Sothern was always burning to play serious parts, and as often mistrusting himself. In one case he bought for a term of years from Westland Marston a play of serious interest. The term having expired, he made a second, and contemplated, if he did not carry out, a third purchase. His powers in serious drama were slight. They were seen at their best as David Garrick, but his memory survives in eccentric comedy, and principally in Lord Dundreary and Brother Sam. Westland Marston credits him with earnestness in sarcasm, but holds him heavy in serious delivery. In his own special vein as a humourist he had no rival, being a 'complete master of all that is most irresistible in the unexpected.' He was a confirmed wag, and innumerable stories are told concerning the tricks he played on his friends, and also on strangers. Those who knew him best hesitated to accept his statements. When he travelled in America with a nobleman of highest rank, his mention of his companion's title elicited not seldom a grin of incredulity. His jokes had often at least as much impertinence as drollery. His high animal spirits and his tendency to practical joking led him to take an active share in unmasking the pretensions of professors of so-called spiritualism. So remarkable were the feats he accomplished that he was himself claimed as a medium. Sothern was a bold and brilliant rider and a keen huntsman. He kept a fine stable, and was ready to oblige his aristocratic friends by selling them the horses which he rode in brilliant style. His house, the Cedars, Wright's Lane, Kensington, was a fashionable resort. In 1880 Sothern, though still indomitable in energy, was seriously unwell. He died after months of suffering on 21 Jan. 1881, at the house he then occupied in Vere Street, Cavendish Square. He was buried on the 27th, at his own wish, in Southampton cemetery.

An oil-painting of Sothern is in the Garrick Club. Portraits of him abound in the illustrated papers. A likeness of him as Dundreary, from a photograph by Sarony, is in Joseph Jefferson's 'Autobiograhy.' A likeness, in private clothes, which accompanies Mr. Pemberton's 'Life of Sothern,' is not wholly satisfactory. An engraving of a painting of him as Lord Dundreary is in the same volume.

His son, LYTTON EDWARD SOTHERN (1856–1887), born 27 June 1856, appeared at Drury Lane for a benefit on 24 July 1872 as Captain Vernon in 'Our American Cousin,' and made his first professional appearance in 1874 at the Walnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, as Veaudoré in Selby's adaptation, 'The Marble Heart.' He played light comedy in that house for a year, accompanied his father on a trip through the United States, played for a season in Birmingham, and was in 1875 Bertie Thompson in a revival at the Haymarket of 'Home.' He subsequently played in Australia in his father's characters, Dundreary, and David Garrick; was at the Royalty and the Criterion in London, gave considerable promise, and died 4 March 1887. Another son, E. H. Sothern, played with Mr. John S. Clarke at the Strand, on 18 Nov. 1882, Henry Morland in the 'Heir at Law,' and has since been seen in America in his father's characters. A daughter, Eva, also made a brief appearance on the stage.

[Personal knowledge; Memoir by T. Edgar Pemberton, 1889, Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Life of E. L. Blanchard; Westland Marston's Recollections of our Recent Actors; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Autobiography of Joseph Jefferson in Men of the Reign.] J. K.

SOTHERON-ESTCOURT, THOMAS HENRY SUTTON (1801–1876), statesman. [See ESTCOURT.]

SOTHERTON, JOHN (1562–1631 ?), judge, born in 1562, was son of John Sotherton, who was from 16 June 1579 until his death, on 26 Oct. 1605, baron of the court of exchequer, by his second wife, Maria, daughter of Edward Woton, M.D., who was buried by the side of her husband in the church of St. Botolph, Aldersgate Street, London. The Sotherton family originally came from the village of Sotherton in Suffolk, and many members of it were mercers in London or Norwich. George Sotherton, master of Merchant Taylors' Company in 1589, was M.P. for London 1593–8. Nicholas Sotherton, sheriff of Norwich in 1572, was author of a history of John Kett's rebellion, preserved in Harl. MS. 1576, ff. 564 et seq. (cf. RUSSELL, *Kett's Rebellion in Norfolk*, 1859, 4to).

John matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 20 Nov. 1580, graduated B.A. on 22 Jan. 1582–3, being in the same year incorporated at Cambridge, and proceeded M.A. April 1586. He was admitted in November 1587 a member of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1597, and elected a bencher in 1610. Appointed receiver-general for the counties of Bedford and Buckingham in July 1604, he was advanced to the post of cursitor baron of the exchequer on 29 Oct. 1610. He sat regularly as one of the commissioners of gaol delivery for the city of London, was joined with Sir Julius Cæsar, Sir Francis Bacon, and others in a commission of ways and means in August 1612, and at a later date was one of the assessors of compositions for defective titles and an inspector of nuisances for Middlesex (RYMER'S *Fœdera*, ed. Sanderson, xvii. 388, 512, 540). He died, or retired, in 1631, his successor on the bench, James Pagitt, being appointed on 24 Oct. of that year (*ib.* xix. 34). By his wife Elizabeth, widow of Sir John Morgan of Chilworth, Surrey, he left an heir, who inherited the manor of Wadenhall, Kent, which he had purchased from the crown in 1600.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Inner Temple Books; Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, iii. 359, iv. 59, 198, x. 428; Dugdale's Orig. p. 149, Chron. Ser. pp. 100–8; Spedding's Life of Bacon, iv. 314; Lansd. MSS. 165, ff. 299–300, 166 ff. 235–8; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1598–1601 p. 383, 1603–10 pp. 138, 613, 639, 1611–18 p. 248, Addenda, 1580–1625 p. 461; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 124; Hasted's Kent, ed. 1790, iii. 741; Stow's London, 6th edit. i. 617; Clode's Memorials and Early Hist. of the Guild of Merchant Taylors; Strype's Ann. fol. vol. iii. pt. i. p. 53; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 118.] J. M. R.

SOULEMONT, SOLEMAN, or SOLME, THOMAS (*d.* 1541), French secretary to Henry VIII, a member of a prominent Guernsey and Jersey family (cf. DUNCAN, *Hist. of Guernsey*, p. 37), is said to have been born at Guernsey (WOOD), but was more probably a native of Jersey (cf. *Letters and Papers*, ed. Gairdner, x. 226, g. 10, XIII. i. g. 190. 17). According to Wood he was educated at Oxford, and then entered the king's service. As a native of Jersey he was naturally a good French scholar, and before October 1532 he was appointed secretary of the French tongue to the king. In that month Nicholas Hawkins [q. v.] wished to take Soulemont with him on his embassy to Charles V, but Soulemont's services were required by Henry VIII in his interview with Francis at Calais. On 23 July 1534 he was collated to the prebend of Moreton Magna in Hereford Cathedral (LE NEVE, i. 515, gives his name as 'Colemount'), and on 25 April 1537 to the prebend of Knaresborough in York Cathedral. About the same time he became secretary to Cromwell, and in 1540

he was clerk of the parliaments. On 5 Jan. 1538–9 Thomas Wriothesley (afterwards first Earl of Southampton) [q. v.] received license to alienate to Soulemont the manors of Forwood and Fowey, Cornwall. On 13 July 1539 he was granted a lease of some buildings on the site of Greyfriars, London, and on 13 Dec. following he received the nunnery of Canonleigh, with the tithes of Hokeforde rectory and Burlescombe church, Devonshire. He died on 12 July 1541, his heir being his brother John Soulemont, aged forty years (*Inquisitio post mortem*, 35 Henry VIII, No. 212). His successor as clerk of the parliaments was (Sir) William Paget (afterwards first Baron Paget) [q.v.] Many of the 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII,' calendared by Mr. Gairdner, are in Soulemont's handwriting, and letters between him, Wriothesley, Cromwell, and other statesmen of the time are among the state papers. Soulemont is also said to have been a learned antiquary. A work by him entitled 'Select Antiquities relating to Britaine' is quoted in Harrison's 'Description of Britain,' prefixed to the 1586 edition of Holinshed, p. 32, but neither it nor 'The Acts and Ghests of St. Thomas of Canterbury,' also attributed to Soulemont, is known to be extant or to have been printed. Leland has verses to Soulemont in his 'Encomia Principum et Illustrium Virorum,' ed. 1589, p. 31. Soulemont has invariably been confused with Thomas Some or Solme [q. v.]

[State Papers Henry VIII, vols. i. iii. vii. and viii. passim; Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. v. xiii. xiv. and xv. passim; Bale, ix. 32; Wood's Athenæ, i. 149; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 515, iii. 197; Tanner's Bibl. s.v. 'Sulmo;' Corr. de Marillac, p. 93; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 204.] A. F. P.

**SOULIS**, Sir JOHN de (*d.* 1318), ambassador and soldier, belonged to one of those Anglo-Norman families which settled in Scotland during the reign of Malcolm III [q. v.] In 1284 he negotiated a marriage between the Scots king and Joletta or Yolande, daughter of the Count of Dreux (Fordun, i. 309; cf. art. Alexander III). As an official under the crown of Scotland, he received on 5 Feb. 1289 a fee of 20*l.* sterling from the chamberlain of Scotland (Stevenson, *Documents relating to Scotland*, i. 53). But he was also employed officially in England. In February 1292 he was custodian of the lands of Hugh Lovel, a tenant-in-chief of the king of England, and in March of the same year he received from Edward I a writ of protection while staying beyond seas for a year. On 14 Nov. he had sufficient influence with Edward to gain, along with William de Soulis, a pardon for Richard de Soulis (possibly brothers) for having caused Richard le Tayllur to be taken from England to Scotland against his will (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1281–92, pp. 474–81, 511). On 6 Nov. of the same year he concurred as one of the arbitrators in Edward I's judgment in favour of Balliol's claim to the Scottish crown ('Annales Regni Scotiæ' in Rishanger, p. 264). When Balliol in 1295 decided to defy Edward, he sent John de Soulis and three others to negotiate a treaty with France, which proved the beginning of a long alliance between the two countries (Rishanger, p. 151; cf. Stevenson, *Documents*, ii. 12). Sir John made his submission to Edward I in 1296 along with the rest, and he witnessed a charter of that king at Northallerton on 10 Oct. (Stevenson, *Documents*, ii. 112). But he did not keep his oath to Edward long. Some time in 1299 he was appointed by John Balliol, who had escaped, co-guardian of the realm of Scotland with John Comyn the younger. Acting as if he were sole guardian, he sent envoys to Boniface VIII complaining of the conduct of the English king (Fordun, i. 331, 332). In the same year he went on an embassy to France, and in June, July, and August Edward commissioned ships to intercept Sir John and his companions, who were expected to embark at Damme on their way back to Scotland (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1292–1301, pp. 422, 425). On the night of 7–8 Sept. 1301 Soulis and Sir Ingram de Umfraville made a fruitless attack on Lochmaban Castle (Stevenson, *Documents*, ii. 432). The terms offered to the Scots in 1304, and eventually accepted, included Soulis's banishment for two years from Scotland and the country north of the Trent (Palgrave, *Documents relating to Scotland*, Rec. Comm., i. 281). Soulis was apparently in France at this time (*Flores Hist.* iii. 118, 315). In 1314 he was one of the leaders of a Scottish host which in August of that year ravaged Richmondshire and levied blackmail on Copeland and the bishopric of Durham (*Chron. de Lanercost*, Maitland Club, p. 228). He seems to have accompanied Edward Bruce on his ill-fated expedition to Ireland in 1315; he was slain with the latter near Dundalk on 14 Oct. 1318 ('Gesta Edwardi' in Stubbs's *Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I and Edward II*, ii. 56).

[Authorities cited in text.] W. E. R.

**SOUTH**, Sir JAMES (1785–1867), astronomer, was the eldest son, by his first wife, of James South, a dispensing chemist in Southwark, where he was born in October 1785. John Flint South [q. v.] was his half-brother. He became a member of the Col-

lege of Surgeons, and Sir Astley Cooper thought highly of his professional abilities; but, the acquaintance of Joseph Huddart [q. v.] inclining him to astronomy, he began observing with a six-inch Gregorian reflector. His marriage, in 1816, to Charlotte, niece and sole heiress of Joseph Ellis of South Lambeth, having rendered him comparatively opulent, he relinquished a large surgical practice, and fitted up an observatory attached to his house in Blackman Street, Borough, with two equatoreals of respectively five and seven feet focal length, besides a first-rate transit instrument by Troughton (*Phil. Trans.* cxvi. 424). Here he observed, jointly with John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.], 380 double stars (*ib.* vol. cxiv. pt. iii.) In presenting him with the gold medal of the Astronomical Society in 1826, Francis Baily [q. v.] spoke of his 'princely collection of instruments, such as have never yet fallen to the lot of a private individual' (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Society*, ii. 547). In 1835 South removed his five-foot telescope to Passy, near Paris, where he came to know Humboldt and Arago, and convinced Laplace of the reality of revolving stars by ocular demonstration in the case of 70 Ophiuchi. He executed there in a few months what Herschel called 'a noble series of measures' on 458 compound stars, of which 160 were new (*Phil. Trans.* vol. cxvi. pt. i.); and for these labours, together with his paper 'On the Discordances between the Sun's observed and computed Right Ascensions,' presented to the Royal Society on 8 June 1826 (*ib.* p. 423), was awarded the Copley medal in 1826. He was elected a member of the Royal Society in 1821.

One of the founders of the Astronomical Society, he was chosen its president in 1829, and the royal charter granted to it in 1831 was made out in his name. This led to vehement disputes, South and Charles Babbage [q. v.] making common cause against Richard Sheepshanks [q. v.] and Sir George Airy. As the upshot, South withdrew from the society, and became alienated from most of his early scientific friends. Regarding science in England as decadent, he had previously opened negotiations for a definitive removal to France; but the knighthood conferred upon him on 21 July 1830 by William IV had a soothing effect; and he enjoyed from 1831 a civil-list pension of 300*l.* in aid of his astronomical researches.

In 1826 he equipped a splendid observatory on Campden Hill, Kensington, erecting there, besides most of his former instruments, an eight-foot achromatic, the transit-circle employed by Stephen Groombridge [q. v.], and a clock presented by the king of Denmark. He then purchased for about 1,000*l.*, in Paris, a twelve-inch object-glass by Cauchoix, the largest but one in the world, and had it equatoreally mounted by Troughton. The work, finished in 1831, proved a failure; South, bitterly disappointed, refused to pay; and Troughton brought an action. The matter was referred to arbitration, and there ensued 'the most remarkable astronomical trial which ever took place in England' (De Morgan). Sir William Henry Maule [q. v.] presided over the court; John Elliot Drinkwater Bethune [q. v.] acted as counsel for South; Sheepshanks advised Troughton, whose entire claim was awarded in 1838. South thereupon broke up the instrument in dispute, and sold the débris by public auction, placarding the walls of his observatory with a bill addressed to 'shy-cock toy-makers, smoke-jack makers, mock coin-makers,' &c. His loss on the transaction amounted to fully 8,000*l.*; and the exasperation caused by hostile proceedings lasting five years wellnigh unhinged his mind. The twelve-inch lens which had been the ruin of his astronomical career was presented by him in 1862 to the observatory of Trinity College, Dublin.

Subsequently to 1838 he attempted only casual pieces of work, experimenting with clocks and pendulums, and executing at Watford in 1846 a series of observations on the disturbance, by passing railway trains, of star-images reflected from mercury. They were reported to government, and presented in 1863 to the Royal Society (*Proceedings*, xiii. 65). He observed Encke's comet in 1828 and 1838, Mauvais's comet in 1844, and Vico's in 1845. He spent a fortnight as the guest of Friedrich Struve at Dorpat in 1832 for the purpose of studying Fraunhofer's equatoreal; and in February 1845 tried the performance of the six-foot Rosse reflector at Parsonstown (*Monthly Notices*, xxix. 128; *Astr. Nach.* No. 536). His admiration was expressed in a letter to the 'Times' of 16 April 1845. During his later years he became partially blind and deaf, and he succumbed to a painful disease at the Observatory, Campden Hill, on 19 Oct. 1867. His wife had died in 1851. His instruments were sold on 4 Aug. 1870 (*Astr. Register*, viii. 196). The academies of sciences of St. Petersburg and Brussels enrolled him among their members, and he received in 1863 an honorary LL.D. from the university of Cambridge.

In two papers presented to the Royal Society on 16 June 1831 and 13 Dec. 1832 (*Phil. Trans.* cxxi. 417, cxxiii. 15), South de-

tailed observations of star-appulses to Mars, showing a complete absence of planetary atmospheric effects. He published in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' (xiii. 209) 'Results of some Astronomical Observations made in Blackman Street in 1822,' mainly of eclipses and occultations; and sent occasionally to that periodical, and to the 'Annals of Philosophy,' lists of star-places and other brief technical communications. He wrote much, and at times acrimoniously, in the daily and weekly press, and was the author of some critical pamphlets. In one, published in 1822, he animadverted on the defects of the 'Nautical Almanac,' and presided over a committee of the Astronomical Society appointed in 1829 to devise remedial measures (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Society*, iv. 449). His 'Thirty-six Charges against the President and Council of the Royal Society,' printed as a tract in 1830, were officially ignored, notwithstanding his protest at a stormy meeting of the society (*Athenæum*, 27 Nov. 1830). After the death of Sheepshanks he renewed, in a 'Letter of Reply' to obituary notices of him, a defamatory attack published in the 'Mechanics' Magazine' January 1852. The tract was privately printed in 1856, and severely handled in the 'Athenæum' for 26 April 1856.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astr. Society, xxviii. 69; Proceedings Royal Society, vol. xvi. p. xliv; Memoir of A. de Morgan, passim; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 825; Weld's History of the Royal Society, ii. 457; Babbage's Exposition of 1851, pp. 156, &c.; English Cyclopædia (Knight); Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers, vol. v.] A. M. C.

**SOUTH, JOHN FLINT** (1797–1882), surgeon, eldest son by his second wife of James South, a druggist in Southwark, was born on 5 July 1797. Sir James South [q. v.], the astronomer, was his half-brother. His father, when Pitt was dying, posted, on 23 Jan. 1806, to Putney with a phial of hartshorn oil, a spoonful of which he insisted on pouring down the throat of the dying man, saying that he had known it restore people even in their last agony. John was put to school in October 1805 with Samuel Hemming, D.D., at Hampton in Middlesex, where he remained until June 1813, making such good progress in Latin that in after life he was selected to examine the articled pupils in that language before they were apprenticed to the Royal College of Surgeons of England.

He began to attend the practice of St. Thomas's Hospital within a few weeks of leaving school, and on 18 Feb. 1814 he was apprenticed, for the usual sum of 500*l.*, as an outdoor pupil, to Henry Cline the younger [q. v.], then a surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital. He attended Sir Astley Cooper's lectures on anatomy, and made the acquaintance in 1813 of Joseph Henry Green [q. v.], a fellow-apprentice, whose support was afterwards of the greatest service to him. South was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons of England on 6 Aug. 1819, six months before he had completed his indentures. He then acted for some months as prosector to the lecturers on anatomy at St. Thomas's Hospital, and on 14 Dec. 1820 he was appointed conservator of the museum and assistant demonstrator of anatomy there for a term of three years, at a salary of 100*l.* a year. He was elected a joint demonstrator of anatomy with Bransby Cooper in February 1823, an election which gave rise to considerable controversy between Sir Astley Cooper and J. H. Green. He continued in this post for some years, and was afterwards made lecturer on anatomy. An attack of illness in 1841 led him to resign his lectureship, and he removed to Blackheath Park, where he lived for the remainder of his life.

He was elected a member of the council of the College of Surgeons on 3 March 1841, and on 28 July in the same year he was appointed full surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, in the room of Benjamin Travers [q. v.], a post he resigned in April 1863. He was made surgeon to the Female Orphan Asylum in 1843, and on 27 Sept. 1843 he was nominated one of the first fellows of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He acted as professor of human anatomy and surgery in the college for 1845, and he was Hunterian orator in 1844. His oration made no mention of the man he was called upon to eulogise; he gave a retrospect of the history of medicine, beginning at so early a period that the time expired before he had arrived at the eighteenth century. The oration brought into prominence the historical side of his work, which he afterwards elaborated. He became a member of the court of examiners in 1849, president of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1851, and again in 1860. As a vice-president of the Royal College of Surgeons he was instrumental in getting the body of John Hunter interred in Westminster Abbey on 28 March 1859. He resigned his official connection with the college in 1873.

The last twenty years of South's life were spent in gathering materials for a history of English surgery. The project was on too large a scale to enable him to make much progress. His work was edited by the present writer in 1886, under the title of 'Memorials

of the Craft of Surgery.' In 1852 South made a journey to Sweden, and took some trouble to introduce into that country the vegetable marrow. As a reward the Swedish Horticultural Society at Stockholm, at the instigation of his friend Retzius, awarded to him its Linnæan medal of bronze. He died at Blackheath Park on 8 Jan. 1882, and is buried in Charlton cemetery.

South was twice married; first, in 1832, to Mrs. John Wrench, the second daughter of Thomas Lett of Dulwich House. After her death, in 1864, he married, in the following year, Emma, daughter of John Louis Lemmé of Antwerp and London, the niece of his lifelong friend, J. H. Green. Children of both marriages survive.

South was a man of varied attainments who had many interests outside his professional work. He was deeply religious, and he threw himself with zeal into church work, especially in connection with Sunday schools. In 1831 he was a prime mover in establishing the Surrey Zoological and Botanical Society. Throughout his long life, from the time he was a schoolboy, he kept a diary.

Mrs. South possesses an excellent bust, executed by H. Weeks, R.A., in 1872. A steel engraving is prefixed to the 'Memorials,' collected by the Rev. C. Lett Feltoe, M.A., London, 1884.

Besides various tracts on surgical and religious subjects and the articles on the 'Zoology of the Invertebrata' in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' South wrote: 1. 'A Short Description of the Bones,' &c., 1825, 32mo; 2nd edit. London, 1828, 16mo; 3rd edit. 1837. 2. 'Household Surgery,' London, 1847, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1850; 3rd edit. 1851; 4th edit. 1851; 5th edit. (called in error 4th edit.), 1880. 3. 'Memorials of the Craft of Surgery,' edited by D'Arcy Power, with an introduction by Sir James Paget, 8vo, London, 1886. He translated (i.) Otto's 'Compendium of Human and Comparative Pathological Anatomy,' London, 1831, 8vo; (ii.) Von Chelius's 'System of Surgery,' 2 vols., London, 1847, 8vo. He interwove with this work a very large mass of his own surgical experience. He also edited the St. Thomas's 'Hospital Reports' for 1836, and assisted J. H. Green in preparing the second and third editions of 'The Dissector's Manual.'

[Information kindly supplied by Mrs. South from manuscript diaries in her possession; Feltoe's Memorials; Green's Letter to Sir Astley Cooper on the Establishment of an Anatomical and Surgical School at Guy's Hospital, London, 8vo, 1825; Stanhope's Life of Pitt, ed. 1862, vol. iv., ch. 43, p. 381.] D'A. P.

SOUTH, ROBERT, D.D. (1634–1716), divine, son of Robert South, a London merchant, was born at Hackney on 4 Sept. 1634. His mother was of a Kentish family named Berry. In 1647 he was admitted as a king's scholar at Westminster school under Richard Busby [q. v.] It is said that, when reading the Latin prayers at school, he prayed for Charles I by name on the day of his execution. South himself (sermon on *Virtuous Education*) merely claims to have heard the king then prayed for. He was elected a student of Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 11 Dec. 1651. He is said to have been patronised by his namesake, John South (*d.* 1672), who had been regius professor of Greek, 1622–5. Among his college exercises was a panegyric upon Cromwell in Latin verse on the conclusion of peace with the Dutch (5 April 1654). He commenced B.A. on 24 Feb. 1654–5. On account of his using the common prayer-book, John Owen, D.D. [q. v.], dean of Christ Church and vice-chancellor, unsuccessfully opposed his proceeding M.A. on 12 June 1657. He travelled on the continent, and in 1658 privately received episcopal ordination, perhaps from Thomas Sydserf [q. v.] Richard Baxter [q. v.] says he was suggested to him as his curate at Kidderminster. He was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1659. His assize sermon at St. Mary's on 24 July 1659 was a lively attack upon the independents, and a sample of the 'graphic humour' for which South became famous. In his university sermon on 29 July 1660 he included the presbyterians in his invective, referring to Henry Wilkinson, D.D. (*d.* 1675) [q. v.], as 'Holderforth.' He was chosen public orator to the university on 10 Aug. 1660, an office which he held till 1677. Clarendon made him his chaplain, in consequence of his oration on his installation as chancellor (15 Nov.) On 30 March 1663 he was installed prebendary of Westminster. On 1 Oct. 1663 he was created B.D. and D.D. on letters from Clarendon. The creation was 'stiffly opposed' in convocation by those who reckoned South a time-server. On a scrutiny, Nathaniel Crew [q.v.], the senior proctor, 'according to his usual perfidy' (Wood), declared the majority to be for South, who was presented by John Wallis (1616–1703) [q. v.] He was incorporated D.D. at Cambridge in 1664. Clarendon gave him in 1667 the sinecure rectory of Llanrhaiadr-y-Mochnant, Denbighshire, and on Clarendon's fall, at the end of that year, he became chaplain to the Duke of York. His ridicule of the Royal Society, in an oration at the dedication of the Sheldonian Theatre, July 1669, called forth a remonstrance from

Wallis, addressed to Robert Boyle [q. v.] South was installed canon of Christ Church on 29 Dec. 1670.

In June 1676 he travelled to Poland as chaplain to the ambassador, Laurence Hyde (afterwards Earl of Rochester) [q. v.] A valuable account of his journey, including a realistic sketch of John Sobieski, is given in the form of a letter (Danzig, 16 Dec. 1677) to Edward Pococke [q. v.] On his return he was presented (1678) by the dean and chapter of Westminster to the rectory of Islip, Oxfordshire. Half the income he gave to a curate; with the rest he restored the chancel (1680), built a new rectory-house, and educated and apprenticed the children of parishioners. He lived at Caversham, near Reading, where he had an estate.

The story goes that, after a humorous passage in a sermon by South before the king, Charles turned with a laugh to Rochester, saying, 'Odd's fish, Lory, your chaplain must be a bishop; therefore put me in mind of him at the next death.' The incident is usually connected with South's often quoted description of Cromwell's first appearance in parliament, 'with a threadbare torn coat and a greasy hat (and perhaps neither of them paid for).' But this passage occurs in a sermon preached, after Charles's death, at Westminster Abbey on 22 Feb. 1684–5. South was chaplain in ordinary to Charles II, but had no other preferment from him than the Westminster prebend. In James II's reign Rochester, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, is said to have offered South an Irish archbishopric (Cashel was vacant, 1685–91). Rochester nominated South (November 1686) as one of two Anglican divines to discuss points of doctrine with two of the church of Rome; but James objected to South, and Simon Patrick (1626–1707) [q. v.] was substituted.

At the Revolution South hesitated for some time to transfer his allegiance, being, according to Kennett, under the influence of William Sherlock, D.D. [q. v.] He at length took the oath, adopting the parliamentary fiction that James's flight constituted an abdication. He is said to have declined a bishopric vacated by a nonjuror. He warmly opposed himself to the scheme for a comprehension of dissenters, but was not a member either of the royal commission (13 Sept. 1689) on the subject, or of the convocation of that year [cf. art. Pearse, Edward].

In 1693 South intervened anonymously in the Socinian controversy, with strong animus against Sherlock, his 'Animadversions' on Sherlock's 'Vindication' (1690) being 'humbly offered to his admirers, and to himself the chief of them.' He made galling references to Sherlock's career, 'tainted with a conventicle' at the outset; vehemently assailed his earlier writings as heterodox on the doctrine of atonement, and maintained his 'new notion' of the Trinity to be tritheistic; an opinion reiterated in his 'Tritheism Charged' (1695). The anonymity of these attacks was quite transparent. It is not so certain that South was the translator of 'A Short History of Valentinus Gentilis the Tritheist' (1696) from the Latin of Benedict Aretius; the dedication to the hierarchy is in his manner, and there is a reference to Gentilis in 'Tritheism Charged,' p. 47. South's position is in the main that of Wallis; but he chiefly devotes the brilliant resources of his learning and the amazing powers of his wit to the congenial task of demolishing Sherlock. At the same time, his 'Tritheism Charged' is worth reading for its philosophic acumen, apart from the immediate controversy. Public judgment on the controversy was not inaptly expressed in William Pittis's ballad, 'The Battle Royal' [cf. Burnet, Thomas, 1635?–1715].

In later years South's health was much broken. Swift's correspondence with the Earl of Halifax shows that his death was counted on. He writes (13 Jan. 1709): 'Pray, my lord, desire Dr. South to die about the fall of the leaf; for he has a prebend of Westminster . . . and a sinecure in the country . . . which my friends have often told me would fit me extremely.' Halifax writes (6 Oct.): 'Dr. South holds out still; but he cannot be immortal.' He roused himself in 1710 to take part on the high church side in the affair of Henry Sacheverell [q. v.] On the death (20 May 1713) of Thomas Sprat [q. v.] the bishopric of Rochester and deanery of Westminster were offered to him. His refusal was graceful: 'Such a chair would be too uneasy for an old infirm man to sit in.' He died at Westminster on 8 July 1716, and was buried in the Abbey, near the grave of Busby, where he had wished to lie. His tomb bears his recumbent effigy, with an elaborate epitaph. An anonymous portrait of South belonged in 1866 to Henry Longueville Mansel [q. v.] Engravings by Vandergucht and R. White are prefixed to various editions of his 'Sermons.'

South, a man of strong prejudices and warm attachments, was never a self-seeker, and, when he changed his attitude, followed what appeared to be the dictates of commonsense. His use of humour in the pulpit suggested to Tillotson a want of seriousness in his character. Yet no preacher was more direct in his dealing with the vices of the

age, no court preacher more homely in his appeals. His humour has a native breadth and freshness. Like Fuller's pleasant turns, it always illuminates his subject; but, unlike Fuller's conceits, it does not cloy. Baxter says that South was 'a fluent, extemporate speaker,' yet tells a story of his breaking down, which shows that in early life his sermons were learnt by heart. Kennett tells of his attention to delivery, and how he 'worked up his body' as he approached his points. Wood's harsh judgment on South is said to have been inspired by a jest with which South received Wood's mention of a bodily ailment from which he suffered.

His sermons, many of them published separately (from 1660), were collected by himself in six volumes (1679–1715); a seventh, with 'Memoirs' and the account of his Polish travels, was published in 1717, and five more in 1744, all 8vo. Modern editions are: Oxford, 1823, 8vo, 7 vols.; 1842, 8vo, 5 vols.; London, 1843, 8vo, 4 vols.; 1845, 8vo, 2 vols., with 'Memoir;' 1850, 8vo, 2 vols. Selections from them are numerous, e.g. 'Maxims, Sayings, Explications, . . . Descriptions, and Characters, extracted from ... South,' 1717, 8vo; 'The Beauties of South,' 1795, 8vo; and a selection in Wesley's 'Christian Library.' He also published: 1. 'Musica Incantans,' Oxford, 1655, 4to; 1667, 4to (Latin verses). 2. 'Animadversions upon Dr. Sherlock's ... Vindication of the ... Trinity. ... By a Divine of the Church of England,' 1693, 4to. 3. 'Tritheism Charged upon Dr. Sherlock's new Notion of the Trinity,' 1695, 4to.

[Funeral Oration by John Barber, 1716; Memoirs, 1717; Memoirs, 1721; Memoir, 1845; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1391; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 631 sq.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 158, 182, 200, 276, 281, 334; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, passim; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, ii. 380, iii. 36; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 195 sq., 328, 429; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, i. 99; Retrospective Review, 1823, iv. 295; Original Letters (Camden Soc.), 1843, p. 340; Wallace's Antitrinitarian Biography, 1850, i. 261 sq.] A. G.

**SOUTHAMPTON**, Duke of. [See Fitzroy, Charles, 1662–1730.]

**SOUTHAMPTON**, Earls of. [See Fitzwilliam, William, *d.* 1542; Wriothesley, Thomas, first earl of the Wriothesley family, 1500?–1550; Wriothesley, Henry, third earl, 1573–1624; Wriothesley, Thomas, fourth earl, 1607–1677.]

**SOUTHAMPTON**, Baron. [See Fitzroy, Charles, 1737–1797.]

**SOUTHCOTE**, JOHN (1511–1585), judge, second son of William Southcote, by his wife, Alice Tregonnell, and grandson of Nicholas Southcote of Chudleigh, Devonshire, was born in 1511. He was a member of the Middle Temple, where he was autumn reader in 1556, and again on his call to the degree of serjeant-at-law, April 1559. He was made justice of the queen's bench on 10 Feb. 1562–3. In November 1566 he served on the committee for the final revision of the measure (8 Eliz. c. 1) confirming the ordinal of Edward VI. He sat with Chief-justice Catlin on the trial (9 Feb. 1571–2) of Robert Hickford, a retainer of the Duke of Norfolk, indicted for adhering to the queen's enemies, and as assessor to the peers on the trial of Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] He took part in the conference of November–December 1577 on the legal method of dealing with recusants. He retired in May 1584, when he was succeeded by John Clench. He died on 18 April 1585, leaving issue by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Robins, alderman of London, a son John and two daughters. His remains were interred in the church of Witham, Essex, in the neighbourhood of which he had his seat. On his descendant, George Southcote of Blyborough, Lincolnshire, was conferred on 1 Jan. 1661–2 a baronetcy, which became extinct in 1691.

[Harl. MS. 1154, f. 178; Visitation of Essex (Harl. Soc.), p. 491; Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 562; Dugdale's Orig. p. 217; Chron. Ser. p. 91; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 195; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. pp. 632–6, 661; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1535 g. 149 (58), 1539 ii. 271, 1547–80 p. 507, Addenda, 1580–1625 p. 165; Strype's Ann. (fol.) vol. i. pt. p. 29, pt. ii. p. 528, Memorials (fol.) vol. iii. pt. i. p. 319, Parker (fol.) p. 190, Grindal (fol.) p. 232; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times; Patent Roll, 13 Car. II, 17 Jan.; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 958, 1043; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Morant's Essex, ii. 110; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

**SOUTHCOTT**, JOANNA (1750–1814), fanatic, daughter of William Southcott (*d.* 12 Jan. 1802), by his second wife Hannah, was born at Gittisham, Devonshire, in April 1750, and baptised on 6 June 1750 at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire. Her father was a small farmer, and as a girl she did dairy work. Her first love affair was with Noah Bishop, a farmer's son at Sidmouth, where her brother Joseph lived. After her mother's death, an event which confirmed her in strong religious impressions (her father thought her too religious), she went out to service, her first place being as shop-girl at Honiton,

where she rejected several suitors. For a short time she was a domestic in the family of a country squire, but was dismissed because a footman, whose attentions she had spurned, affirmed that she was 'growing mad;' she claims that her removal had been divinely intimated to her. She next got employment at Exeter, living for many years in various families, as domestic and assistant in the upholstery business. Her character was blameless and her service faithful. She attended church, usually the cathedral, twice every Sunday, and was a communicant; she also regularly frequented Wesleyan services before and after church hours. Though pressed to join the methodist society, she did not do so till Christmas 1791, and then 'by divine command.'

On Easter Monday 1792, having reached the mature age of forty-two, she made in class meeting a confused statement about having been providentially sent to Exeter. It was not well received. Her agitation of mind threw her into a fever. For change of air she went to stay with a married sister, Carter, at Plymtree, Devonshire; there, after ten days' experience of 'the powers of darkness,' she began to pen prophecies, in a mixture of rambling prose and doggerel rhyme. Her sister, a practical woman, told her she was 'growing out of her senses,' and scouted her forecast of dearth when the best wheat would not fetch 4*s.* 6*d.* a bushel. Joanna adopted the plan of sealing up her writings, to be opened when the predicted events had matured. She used a small oval seal which she had picked up in 1790 while sweeping a shop after a sale. It bore the initials 'I C' with a star above and below. Leaving her sealed packet at Plymtree, she returned to Exeter, broke with the methodists, and in 1793 (when her prophecies were coming true) began to pester local clergy, from the curate to the bishop, with letters, soliciting an examination of her claims, at the same time writing and sealing up fresh prophecies year by year. Pomeroy, a clergyman of Exeter, afterwards of Bodmin, Cornwall, gave her some countenance, which he afterwards withdrew. In 1798 she visited Bristol in search of sympathisers.

She gained little notice until, in January 1801, she issued her first publication, 'The Strange Effects of Faith,' printed by T. Brice of Exeter, and inviting 'any twelve ministers' to 'try' her claims. Brice's bill for the printing included the item 'For correcting the spelling and grammar of the prophecies, 2*s.* 6*d.*' Her first important convert was Colonel Basil Bruce (*d.* 26 Dec. 1801) of London, a votary of Richard Brothers [q. v.], who introduced her writings to his father, Stanhope Bruce, vicar of Inglesham, Wiltshire, to Thomas Philip Foley (1758–1835), rector of Old Swinford, Worcestershire, and to William Sharp (1749–1824) [q. v.], the engraver. These last three, with Thomas Webster (1780–1840), vicar of Oakington, Cambridgeshire, and three others, visited Exeter in January 1802, and, after a 'trial' of Joanna's writings at the Guildhall, became her constant adherents.

At Sharp's suggestion she removed to London in May 1802, settled at High House, Paddington, and began the practice of 'sealing' the faithful, who were to be one hundred and forty-four thousand, certificated for the millennium on half-sheets of paper, signed by Joanna, and backed with a red seal. She was falsely accused of selling these 'seals,' of which ten thousand had been applied for by the beginning of 1805. None were 'sealed' after 1808, for among the 'sealed' was Mary Bateman, hanged for murder at York early in 1809. A severe illness prostrated Joanna towards the end of 1802. On 12 Jan. 1803 a second 'trial' of her writings was conducted at High House by fifty-eight persons, including her three clerical adherents. On 28 Feb. she first met Henry Prescott of Bermondsey, a lad of eighteen, known as 'Joseph' Prescott, a marvellous dreamer from his ninth year. On 4 March she began to interpret Prescott's dreams. Elias Carpenter, a papermaker, of Neckinger House, Bermondsey, set up a 'chapel,' on the walls of which the subjects of the dreams were depicted; but after a few years both Prescott and Carpenter fell away from Joanna. In the autumn of 1803 she made a journey to the north, staying two months with Foley at Old Swinford, and visiting Stockport, Leeds, and Stockton-on-Tees. The third and final 'trial' of her writings took place at Neckinger House from 5 to 11 Dec. 1804. In the spring of 1805 William Tozer, an Exeter dissenter, a lath-render by trade, opened a chapel for her followers in Duke Street, Webber Row, Southwark, using the Anglican prayer-book.

Popular rumour connected her with Brothers, whose writings seem to have been first made known to her by Basil Bruce in 1801. Except for a mild universalism, her own theology was orthodox, and at the end of 1802 she denounced some of Brothers's positions as 'blasphemy,' and drew away from him Sharp, George Turner of Leeds, and other disciples. On 17 and 18 July 1806 she defaced with red paint a thousand copies of Sharp's fine engraving of Brothers. Her own likeness was engraved by Sharp in January 1812.

At Exeter she had designated herself 'the Lamb's wife.' In October 1802 she had described herself as 'bringing forth to the world' a spiritual man, 'the second Christ.' It would seem that the grosser interpretation of these figures was due, in the first instance, to the enthusiasm of her followers, overbearing her own expressed doubts, and fears of delusion. The announcement that she was to become the mother of Shiloh was first made in her 'Third Book of Wonders' (1813); it was said to have been revealed in 1794, but not then understood. On 11 Oct. 1813 she shut herself up from society, seeing only Jane Townley and Ann Underwood, who lived with her. Shiloh was to be born in the following year. She became ill on 17 March 1814, and on 1 Aug. Joseph Adams, M.D. [q. v.], was called in. Of nine medical men consulted on the case, six admitted that the symptoms would, in a younger woman, indicate approaching maternity. The excitement of Joanna's followers knew no bounds. In September a crib costing 200*l.* was made to order by Seddons of Aldersgate Street; 100*l.* was spent in pap-spoons; a bible was superbly bound as a birthday present. The 'Morning Chronicle,' which had inserted an advertisement for 'a large furnished house' for a public accouchement, announced next day that 'a great personage' had offered 'the Temple of Peace in the Green Park.' The London papers teemed with letters on the medical aspects of the case. On 19 Nov. Joanna told Dr. Richard Reece [q. v.] that she was 'gradually dying,' and signed a paper directing him to open her body four days after death. By her desire all the articles prepared for Shiloh were returned. She died at 38 Manchester Street, Manchester Square, on 27 Dec. 1814. For four days her body was kept warm, as she had desired. The autopsy conducted on 31 Dec. by Reece, in the presence of Adams, John Sims, M.D. [q. v.], and other medical men, revealed the cause of the ambiguous symptoms, assisted, so Reece thought, by deception, a judgment which seems needlessly harsh. There was no functional disorder or organic disease; probably 'all the mischief lay' in the brain, which was not examined, owing to the high state of putrefaction. She was interred with great privacy on 1 Jan. 1815 at St. John's Wood; the tombstone, with lines ending 'Thou'lt appear in greater power,' was shattered by the Regent's Park explosion (1874), a circumstance which revived the hopes of her return. From her followers have sprung two minor sects, led by John Ward (1781–1837) [q. v.] and John Wroe [q. v.]

Joanna's portrait has a cunning expression, but she struck unbelievers as a kindly, motherly creature, simple, amiable, and unaffected. Her writings (latterly dictated) are very numerous, and first editions are rare. A 'General Index' (to March 1805) deals with twenty-five publications, and there are at least as many more. The principal are (all 8vo): 1. 'The Strange Effects of Faith,' 1801 (six parts), with three 'Continuations,' 1802–30. 2. 'The First Book of the Sealed Prophecies,' and 'The Second Book of Visions,' 1803. 3. 'Copies and Parts of Copies of Letters,' and 'Letters and Communications,' 1804. 4. 'The True Explanation of the Bible,' 1804–10, seven parts. 5. 'The Trial of Joanna Southcott,' 1804. 6. 'Answer to Five Charges,' 1805. 7. 'An Answer to . . . Smith,' 1808. 8. 'The Book of Wonders,' 1813–14, five parts. Collected from her writings are two books of verse, 'Song of Moses and the Lamb,' 1804, 16mo, and 'Hymns or Spiritual Songs,' 1807, 24mo.

[Nearly all her writings yield biographical particulars, given without order or continuity; from them are derived the Life and Prophecies, 1814; Life, 1814; Memoirs, 1814, reprinted with appendix in Memoirs of Religious Imposters (*sic*), 1821, by M. Aikin, LL.D., i.e. Edward Pugh; Life and Death, 1815. See also Evans's Sketch, 1811, p. 272 (account by a believer, not mentioning Shiloh); Reece's Correct Statement of the Last Illness and Death of Mrs. Southcott, with the Appearances in Dissection, 1815; Mathias's Case of Joanna Southcott, 1815; Monthly Repository, 1809 p. 351, 1815 pp. 56 seq., 120, 381; Gent. Mag. 1800–14, passim; Evans's Sketch (Bransby), 1842, p. 285; extract from the baptismal register of Ottery St. Mary, per the Rev. M. Kelly. Use has been made of a collection of newspaper cuttings, 1814–15, bearing on her case.] A. G.

SOUTHERN, HENRY (1799–1853), founder of the 'Retrospective Review' and diplomatist, born at York in 1799, was the son of Richard Southern. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, on 31 Dec. 1814, graduated B.A. in 1819 as twenty-second senior optime, and proceeded M.A. in 1822. He afterwards became a member of the Middle Temple, but was not called to the bar. He was deeply interested in early English literature and, to extend the knowledge of it among the reading public, he in 1820 founded the 'Retrospective Review,' which he edited alone till 1826, by which time fourteen volumes had been published. Between 1826 and 1828 two more were issued by him in partnership with Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas [q. v.] The 'Review' provided valuable 'criticisms upon, analyses of, and extracts from curious, valuable, and scarce old books,

mainly of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Two more volumes of the same character were published in 1853–4. When Jeremy Bentham [q. v.] founded the 'Westminster Review' in 1824, Southern was for a time co-editor with John (afterwards Sir John) Bowring [q. v.], and in 1825 he became proprietor and editor of the second series of the later 'London Magazine.' He was also a contributor to the 'Atlas' at its first starting, and to the 'Spectator' and 'Examiner.' In 1833 he accompanied the English ambassador, George William Frederick Villiers (afterwards fourth Earl of Clarendon) [q. v.], to Spain as his private secretary. He was presently placed on the diplomatic staff, and, after remaining some years at Madrid, was appointed secretary to the legation at Lisbon. In 1848 he became minister to the Argentine Confederation, and in 1851 was promoted to the court of Brazil, and received the insignia of a companion of the Bath. He died at Rio de Janeiro on 28 Jan. 1853.

[Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 547; Athenæum, 1853, p. 353; Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 836; Archivio Americano, Buenos Ayres, 1851, No. 26 Appendix; information kindly given by the Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge.] E. I. C.

**SOUTHERN** or **SOOWTHERN, JOHN** (*fl.* 1584), poetaster, seems to have been born in England, and was doubtless connected with the Shropshire family. He seems to have been educated in France, whence he returned to his native country to follow the profession of a musician. In 1584 he published an eccentric volume of verse under the title of 'The Musyque of the Beautie of his Mistresse Diana. Composed by John Soowthern, Gentleman, and dedicated to the right Honorable Edward Dever, Earle of Oxenford, &c., 1584, June 20. Non careo patria, me caret illa magis. London, for Thomas Hackette,' 1584, 4to. (His patron was Edward de Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford [q. v.]) The volume consists of sonnets by the author, who anticipated Henry Constable in addressing them to a mistress named Diana, of elegies, odes, odellets, and a 'stansse' and two 'quadrans' in French; as well as four epitaphs which are said to have been written by the Countess of Oxford 'after the death of her young sonne the Lord Bulbecke;' (the countess was Anne Cecil, eldest daughter of Lord Burghley). The work is a clumsy performance, and is only remarkable for its reckless plagiarism of Ronsard.

Southern's lack of literary power, his impudent thefts from Ronsard, and his gallicised vocabulary exposed him to much ridicule. Puttenham wrote of him in his 'Arte of English Poesie,' 1589 (lib. iii. cap. xxii., ed. Arber, pp. 259–60): 'Another of reasonable good facilitie in translation finding certaine of the hymnes of Pyndarus and of Anacreons odes, and other lirickes among the Greekes very well translated by Rounsard the French poet, and applied to the honour of a great prince in France, comes our minion and translates the same out of French into English, and applieth them to the honour of [the Earl of Oxford] a great nobleman in England (wherein I commend his reuerent minde and duetie), but doth so impudently robbe the French poet both of his prayse and also of his French termes that I cannot so much pitie him as be angrie with him for his injurious dealing. . . . And in the end (which is worst of all) makes his vaunt that neuer English finger but his hath toucht Pindar's string, which was neuerthelesse word by word as Rounsard has said before by like braggery.' Puttenham gives examples of Southern's grotesque employment of French words. Drayton, in his 'Poemes Lyrick and Pastorall' (1603?), bestowed on 'Southerne an English lyrick' the mysterious commendation:

> 'Southern, I long thee spare,
> Yet wish thee well to fare,
> Who me pleased'st greatly,
> As first, therefore more rare,
> Handling thy harpe neatly.'

Two copies of Southern's rare volume are known. One, wanting the title-page but otherwise apparently perfect, is in the Capel collection at Trinity College, Cambridge; the other, somewhat imperfect, which belonged to Steevens, who amply annotated it, is now in the British Museum. A third copy belonged to Heber.

[Collier's Bibliographical Account, ii. 367; Heber's Cat. of Early English Poetry, p. 308; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica.] S. L.

**SOUTHERNE, THOMAS** (1660–1746), dramatist, son of Francis Southerne, was born in the autumn of 1660 at Oxmantown, near Dublin, and educated at Trinity College, being admitted as a pensioner on 30 March 1676, and graduating M.A. in 1696 (*Cat. Dubl. Graduates*). In 1678 he was entered of the Middle Temple, London. His earliest play, 'The Loyal Brother,' produced in 1682, was intended to compliment the Duke of York, and his tory sympathies manifested themselves in others of his plays, both before and after the revolution. In the course of the reign of James II, Southerne was recommended by Colonel Sarsfield (afterwards Earl of Lucan) [q. v.] to the notice of the young Duke of Berwick, and, after entering

as an ensign, in June 1685, the Princess Anne's regiment (now the 8th foot), of which Lord Ferrers was colonel, and which the duke subsequently commanded, he rapidly rose to the command of a company; but his military prospects were ruined by the revolution of 1688 (cf. Preface to *The Spartan Dame*; Dalton, *English Army Lists*, ii. 29, 138).

Southerne's career consequently became entirely that of a man of letters. Fortunately for him, not only was the drama the branch of literature in which his talents specially fitted him to become conspicuous, but those talents unmistakably included much business ability. Pope apostrophised him as

> sent from heaven to raise
> The price of prologues and of plays.

He had apparently assented to Dryden's demand of a fee of ten, instead of the customary one of five, guineas for a prologue to 'The Loyal Brother' (cf. Scott, *Dryden*, ed. Saintsbury, i. 245–6), and he netted 500*l.* by a single play, 'The Spartan Dame' (Genest, iii. 7; cf. *Biographia Dramatica*, i. 680). He seems to have accomplished this by insisting on the author's right to a share of the second and third night's profits.

Attaching himself to Dryden as the director of the literary, and more especially the dramatic, taste of the age, Southern gained the confidence of the veteran poet to such a degree as to be entrusted by him in 1692 with the revision and completion of his tragedy of 'Cleomenes' (1692; *ib.* p. 304). In 1694, passing from comedy to a mixed species of sentimental drama with an admixture of comic scenes, he achieved his first notable theatrical success with 'The Fatal Marriage, or the Innocent Adultery,' followed by the still more conspicuous triumph of 'Oroonoko, or the Royal Slave' (1696), on which, together with two other plays, Drury Lane is said to have subsisted for two or three years (*Comparison between the Two Stages*, cit. ap. Colley Cibber, *Apology*, ed. R. Lowe, i. 216 *n.*) None of his subsequent plays were greatly successful, and his last play, the comedy of 'Money the Mistress,' produced in 1726, with a prologue *ad misericordiam*, was fairly damned. In the meantime he had attained to an acknowledged position among poets and playwrights, and this position was strengthened by the kindly interest consistently exhibited by him in the efforts of younger writers. In 1726 Broome described 'his bays' as 'withered by extreme old age,' but his reputation and pleasant manners still secured him a welcome in both literary and fashionable society. In 1729 Fenton politely remarked that 'Tom Southerne is still alive, and plays the bawd as formerly for the muses' (Elwin, *Pope*, viii. 154). In 1733 Swift reported to Pope 'our old friend Southerne's visit' to Dublin. Pope, who paid Southerne a marked compliment as an exponent of 'the passions' in his 'Imitations of Horace' (bk. ii. ep. i. l. 86) in 1737, addressed to him in 1742 some pleasant congratulatory verses which allude to his services to the literary profession, to his Irish birth, to his wit, and to his habits of devotion. In his old days Southerne was a regular attendant both at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, near which he lodged, and at Westminster Abbey. Oldys remembered him as 'a grave and venerable old gentleman,' and Gray, who met him in 1737, found little or nothing in the 'agreeable old man' to disillusion him as to the author of the 'Fatal Marriage' and 'Oroonoko' (*Biographia Dramatica*). He died on 22 May 1746. His portrait, painted by J. Worsdale, was engraved by J. Simon.

The following is a list of Southerne's plays, all of which, except where otherwise mentioned, were produced at the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane: 1. 'The Loyal Brother, or the Persian Prince' (1682). This play, which is in blank verse intermixed with comic prose, is founded on a novel entitled 'Tachmas, Prince of Persia. Dryden wrote both prologue and epilogue. The action is intended to convey a reflection upon the whigs, the character of the villain, Ismael, being supposed to be aimed at Shaftesbury. There is a trace of Southerne's pathetic power in the character of Semanthe, beloved both by the Sophy Soliman and his loyal brother. 2. 'The Disappointment, or the Mother in Fashion' (1684), a play of intrigue in the Spanish style, partly founded on the story of 'The Curious Impertinent' in 'Don Quixote,' in blank verse and prose. The prologue to this unpleasant play is again by Dryden; Colonel (afterwards General) Sackville contributed songs to this and others of Southerne's pieces. 3. 'Sir Antony Love, or the Rambling Lady' (1691). This comedy, which, owing to the acting of Mrs. Mountford, was very successful, is the grossest of Southerne's productions, though his assertion in the dedication, that his satire had a moral intention, is not unworthy of credit. 4. 'The Wives Excuse, or Cuckolds make themselves' (1692). This comedy, though unsuccessful, was praised by Dryden in a set of lines in which he tells Southerne:

> Those who blame thy tale, commend thy wit:
> So Terence plotted, but so Terence writ.

As a picture of contemporary manners, including a fashionable 'music-meeting,' it is

extremely amusing. 5. 'The Maid's Last Prayer, or any rather than fail' (1692), is a comedy in the same style as the preceding; the song contributed by Congreve to the last act is supposed to have been his first acknowledged production. 6. 'The Fatal Marriage, or the Innocent Adultery' (1694), owing to its pathetic plot, which is founded on Mrs. Behn's novel of 'The Nun, or the Fair Vow-breaker,' and to the acting of Mrs. Barry in the character of Isabella, the innocent bigamist, achieved an extraordinary success. The play held the stage through the earlier half of the eighteenth century. In 1757 it was revived by Garrick, who omitted, as 'immoral,' the comic scenes including the outrageous scene borrowed from Fletcher's 'Night-Walker.' Its pathos is stagey without being hollow, and in the speeches of Isabella there is a relic of Elizabethan intensity. 7. 'Oroonoko, or the Royal Slave' (1696), was likewise frequently performed both in its original form and as altered in 1759 by Hawkesworth, who removed the comic scenes by which, as he says, the author had 'stain'd his sacred page.' The last performance noted by Genest was in 1829. The original performer of 'the unpolished hero' was 'Jack' Verbruggen (see COLLEY CIBBER, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, ii. 311). Mrs. Behn's 'History of the Royal Slave,' on which the play was based, was itself founded on fact; and the sentiment of both story and play was creditable to an age unfamiliar with philanthropic efforts on behalf of the negro race. 8. 'The Fate of Capua,' acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1700, though a fine historical tragedy, well constructed and carried out, failed to hit the taste of the town. 9. 'The Spartan Dame' Southerne commenced, at the request of the Duke of Berwick, in 1684, but he laid it aside as dangerous in subject. Even when he produced it in 1719 he omitted four hundred lines as likely to give offence. The tragedy, which is founded on Plutarch's 'Life of Ægis,' has some fine passages, but is inferior to its predecessor. Southerne sold the complete printed copy for 120*l.*, and is said to have altogether made 500*l.* by the play. 10. 'Money the Mistress,' acted at Drury Lane in 1726, was unsuccessful, and though the plot, taken from the Countess Dunois or d'Anois' 'The Lady's Travels into Spain,' is not devoid of interest, its complicated story and the character of its heroine (a kind of potential Becky Sharp) are alike unsuited to dramatic presentment; moreover, the scene in which the action takes place (Tangier) had long become unfamiliar to the English public. In the prologue the author is introduced to the public as 'the poets' Nestor,'

Great Otway's peer, and greater Dryden's friend.

[Plays written by Thos. Southerne, with an Account of the Life and Writings of the Author, dedicated to David Garrick, 3 vols. 1774; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott and Saintsbury; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Colley Cibber's Apology, ed. R. W. Lowe, 1889; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812 edit.] A. W. W.

SOUTHESK, EARL OF. [See CARNEGIE, SIR DAVID, 1575–1658.]

SOUTHEY, Mrs. CAROLINE ANNE (1786–1854), poetess, second wife of Robert Southey [q. v.], was born at Lymington, Hampshire, on 7 Oct. 1786, and baptised on 10 Jan. 1787 in Lymington church (parish register). Her father, Captain Charles Bowles of the East India Company's service, appears to have retired soon after her birth, and to have bought and settled at Buckland Cottage, a small, old-fashioned house enveloped in elms. Here she grew up with him, her mother, Anne, daughter of George Burrard, and sister of General Sir Harry Burrard [q.v.], her maternal grandmother, and her great-grandmother. The mother died in 1816, and her death, which left Caroline alone in the world, was followed by loss of property through the dishonesty of a guardian. Fortunately her father had an adopted son, Colonel Bruce, then resident at Bushire, who, hearing of her misfortunes, insisted on settling an annuity of 150*l.* upon her, and regretted that she would accept no more. She was thus enabled to preserve her cottage, which, but for one short and sad episode, continued her home for life. While in apprehension of poverty she had resolved to support herself if possible by her pen, and had sent a manuscript poem to Robert Southey, encouraged to the step by his kindness to Henry Kirke White. Southey thought well of it and recommended it to John Murray, who also admired, but would not publish. It was eventually brought out anonymously by Longman under the title of 'Ellen Fitzarthur: a Metrical Tale' (London, 1820, 8vo). Like most of her works, it is a simple tale whose strength is in its pathos. 'The Widow's Tale, and other Poems' (1822, 12mo) marked an advance in poetic art. Southey, who had become warmly interested in his correspondent, met her for the first time in 1820, and proposed that she should assist in his projected poem of 'Robin Hood.' Not much came of the partnership, owing to Southey's stress of occupation and Caroline's inability to master the rhymeless stanza of Thalaba, in which

the poem was to be composed; a fragment, however, was eventually published after Southey's death ('Robin Hood, with other Fragments,' London, 1847, 8vo). She visited Southey at Keswick, and the visit was mutually agreeable, although, engrossed in his books, he delegated the office of escorting her about the country to Wordsworth. 'Solitary Hours' (1826, 8vo), a mixture of prose and verse, succeeded, and was followed by the work which has given Caroline her chief literary reputation, 'Chapters on Churchyards,' a series of tales originally published in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and issued in a complete form in 1829. Though very unpretending, these are frequently both powerful and pathetic. Miss Bowles's gifts were rather those of a story-teller than of a poet, and her poetry is generally the better the nearer it approaches to prose. Her strength is in the expression of pathetic feeling, which she conveys effectively in prose or blank verse, but less so in lyric, which usually lacks musical impulse, and, like much feminine poetry, is over-fluent and deficient in concentration. Her descriptions, whether in prose or verse, frequently possess much beauty. In 1823 she anticipated Mrs. Norton's and Mrs. Browning's protests against the ill-treatment of workmen by her 'Tales of the Factories,' powerful if somewhat exaggerated verse. In 1836 she published her longest and most ambitious poem, 'The Birthday,' which led Henry Nelson Coleridge, in his celebrated article on the 'Modern Nine' in the 'Quarterly Review' for September 1840, to characterise her as 'the Cowper of our modern poetesses.' She was also, he thought, the most English; and, indeed, few English poetesses have had less foreign experience, for she rarely quitted 'my, our, dear New Forest,' until, in June 1839, she took the most momentous step of her life in accepting the fast-failing Southey's offer of marriage. Their correspondence of twenty years, published by Professor Dowden in 1881, attests their entire congeniality; but Southey's state of health should have forbidden what might have been fitting under different circumstances. Caroline is nevertheless entitled to honour for her devotion; it is not, however, true, as was stated in an obituary notice in the 'Athenæum,' that 'she consented to unite herself to him with a sure prevision of the awful condition of mind to which he would shortly be reduced,' the contrary having been proved by Professor Dowden from her own letters (Dennis, *Robert Southey*, p. 442). The hopeless decay of Southey's faculties became apparent within three months of his marriage, and rendered his wife's situation miserable. Her stepchildren, with whom she was compelled to live, detested her (cf. Mrs. Bray, *Autobiogr.*) She is barely mentioned in Cuthbert Southey's edition of his father's correspondence—a book at which she refused so much as to look. With Mrs. Edith Warter, however, Southey's eldest daughter, and her husband, who did not live at Keswick, she was always on affectionate terms; and the valuable collection of Southey's correspondence, published by Warter in 1856, came from her hands. Southey's death in 1843 must have been as great a release to her as to himself—'the last three years have done upon me the work of twenty,' she wrote to Mrs. Sigourney. She returned to her beloved Buckland, and wrote no more. Southey, while behaving with perfect justice towards his children, left her 2,000*l.*, but this was far from compensating for the loss of Colonel Bruce's annuity, forfeited by her marriage. A crown pension of 200*l.* was conferred upon her in 1852. She died on 20 July 1854, and was buried at Lymington.

Neither in prose nor in verse is Caroline Southey strong enough to maintain a high place. She will probably be best remembered by her connection with Southey and by her share in the volume of his correspondence edited by Professor Dowden. His part is the more important, but Caroline's letters prove that she possessed more liveliness and satiric talent than might have been expected from the authoress of 'Chapters on Churchyards.' She was diminutive, and had suffered from small-pox; the portrait prefixed to Professor Dowden's edition of her correspondence is, however, by no means unprepossessing.

[The Correspondence of Robert Southey with Caroline Bowles, ed. Edward Dowden, Dublin, 1881; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century, 1892; Athenæum, 1854, probably by T. K. Hervey; Gent. Mag.; Cornhill Mag. vol. xxx.]

R. G.

SOUTHEY, HENRY HERBERT, M.D. (1783–1865), physician, son of Robert Southey by his wife, Margaret Hill, and younger brother of Robert Southey [q. v.], the poet, was born at Bristol in 1783. After education at private schools in and near Yarmouth, his brother Robert proposed to establish him in his house in London in order that he might study anatomy under Sir Anthony Carlisle [q. v.] at Westminster Hospital, and then to send him either to Edinburgh or to Germany (Southey, *Life and Corresp.* ii. 107). The first project fell through, and Henry studied surgery at Norwich under Philip Meadows Martineau (*d.* 1828), uncle of Harriet Martineau [q. v.] There he formed

the acquaintance of William Taylor [q. v.] of Norwich, who superintended his extra-professional studies. In November 1803 he entered the university of Edinburgh, where Sir William Knighton [q. v.] and Dr. Robert Gooch [q. v.] were his fellow students and friends. He had acquired remarkable facility in colloquial Latin, and used to talk it with his friends. He graduated M.D. on 24 June 1806, reading an interesting dissertation 'De ortu et progressu syphilidis' (Edinburgh, 1806, 8vo), in which he maintained the American origin of the disease. He then studied for a winter in London, and settled in the following year at Durham, but removed to London by the advice of Sir William Knighton in 1812. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1812, and was elected a fellow on 25 June 1823. On 25 April 1825 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He delivered the Harveian oration in 1847, was elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital on 17 Aug. 1815 and held office till April 1827. He was appointed physician in ordinary to George IV in 1823, in 1830 physician extraordinary to Queen Adelaide, and in 1833 lord chancellor's visitor in lunacy. He became a commissioner in lunacy in September 1836, and was Gresham professor of medicine from 1834 to 1865. On 16 June 1847 he was created hon. D.C.L. at Oxford. He lived in Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, died on 13 June 1865, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

His wife Louisa died in January 1830, leaving seven young children (Southey, *Life and Corresp.* vi. 84–5; *Gent. Mag.* 1830, i. 281).

Southey published in 1814 'Observations on Pulmonary Consumption' (London, 8vo). The work does not contain much of permanent value, but is written in good English. When recommending the observation of the state of the pupil, he curiously remarks: 'In the employment of the iris the porter and the peeress are alike;' but good sense and considerable medical reading are obvious in most parts of the book. He also wrote the life of Gooch in the 'Lives of British Physicians,' published in 1830 [see Macmichael, William], and made contributions to periodical publications.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 272; works; Quarterly Rev. lxxiii. 35 et sqq.; Lancet, 1865, i. 665; Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 125; Robberd's Memoir of William Taylor of Norwich, containtaining his Correspondence with R. Southey, 1843.] N. M.

**SOUTHEY**, ROBERT (1774–1843), poet, historian, and miscellaneous author, was born at Bristol on 12 Aug. 1774. His father, Robert Southey, a linendraper, was the son of a farmer at Lydiard St. Lawrence, in the Quantock Hills, and was descended from a great clothier who lived at Wellington, Somerset, about the beginning of the seventeenth century. His mother, Margaret Hill, belonged to a good Herefordshire family. Southey was in a considerable degree brought up at Bath by his aunt, Miss Elizabeth Tyler, his mother's half-sister, a lady endowed with personal attractions, ambitious ideas, and an imperious temper. Southey before he was eight had read all the plays in her library, and attempted dramatic composition himself. By a somewhat later date he had composed epics on Brutus the Trojan, Egbert, and Cassibelaunus, and was enthralled by Spenser. After attending minor schools at Corston and at Bristol, he was sent in April 1788 to Westminster, where he made little progress in ordinary school learning, but nourished his mind with out-of-the-way reading. One of his favourite books was Picart's 'Religious Ceremonies,' which gave him the idea of a series of heroic poems embodying the essence of the principal mythologies of the world, a project partly carried out in 'Thalaba' and 'Kehama.' After four years' stay he was privately expelled in 1792 for a misdemeanour for which he deserved honour, a protest against excessive flogging made in a school magazine entitled 'The Flagellant.' One copy has survived in the British Museum, fulfilling his wish that testimony should remain that his expulsion involved nothing discreditable. His aunt, now living at Bristol, took his part; and his mother's brother, the Rev. Herbert Hill, chaplain at the Lisbon factory, sent him to Oxford. Christ Church rejected him on the ground of the Westminster incident, but at Michaelmas 1792 he found a haven at Balliol (he matriculated on 3 Nov.) 'Mr. Southey,' said his tutor, 'you won't learn anything by my lectures; so, if you have any studies of your own, you had better pursue them.' According to Southey's own account, the only university studies he did pursue were swimming and boating. He nevertheless tempered his youthful enthusiasm for Werther and Rousseau by a course of Epictetus, and in the long vacation sat down to write an epic on Joan of Arc as the most appropriate method he could find of celebrating the French Revolution. The execution of the Girondins in October 1793 chilled his ardour, and he fell for a time into despondency, aggravated by uncertainty as to his future course in life. His father had died about the time of his matriculation, leaving his affairs greatly embarrassed. His uncle and mother wished him to take orders,

but this the state of his religious opinions forbade. A doctor's career was equally impossible, owing to his repugnance to anatomical demonstration. Meanwhile, in June 1794, Allen, an undergraduate of University College, brought a friend, Samuel Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], who was on a visit, to Southey's rooms at Balliol. Coleridge soon converted Southey to unitarianism and pantisocracy. Southey himself has described Coleridge's influence upon him in an interesting letter to James Montgomery [q. v.] The friends a month later met at Bristol, and, with another associate, Robert Lovell, framed their scheme for an ideal life on the banks of the Susquehanna. Soon after his first meeting with Coleridge, Southey had engaged himself to Edith Fricker, one of six daughters of the widow of Stephen Fricker, an unsuccessful manufacturer of sugar-pans at Westbury. Southey's friend Lovell quickly married another daughter, Mary, and Coleridge now engaged himself to a third daughter, Sara. Southey convinced his mother of the feasibility of both emigration and matrimony, but dared not open his lips to his aunt. In August 1794 Southey and Coleridge met Thomas Poole [q. v.] at Nether Stowey. Poole immediately recognised the great intellectual superiority of Coleridge, while adding that Southey had much information. The violence of the opinions of both, especially Southey's, was much commented upon, but neither can have said that he would rather have heard of his own father's death than of Robespierre's, for neither had a father living. In October Miss Tyler became aware of her nephew's projects, and he was forthwith ejected from her house, which he never entered again. The Bristol bookseller, Joseph Cottle [q. v.], came to the rescue. 'It can rarely happen,' says Southey, 'that a young author should meet with a publisher as inexperienced and ardent as himself,' but Cottle gave Southey 50*l.* for 'Joan of Arc,' which had already been offered for subscription with indifferent success. Southey conscientiously rewrote his epic, which was further enriched by the lines by Coleridge which were afterwards published separately as 'The Destiny of Nations.' 'Joan of Arc' eventually appeared in quarto at Bristol in 1796. Southey also wrote and printed much occasional verse, and joined Coleridge and Lovell in composing a tragedy on the fall of Robespierre, and a translation of 'Poems by Bion and Moschus' (Bristol, 1794 and 1795, 8vo). 'Wat Tyler,' a drama full of republican sentiment, had been written in 1794, but remained unknown until the publication of a surreptitious edition in 1817. Late in 1795 Southey's uncle, the Rev. Herbert Hill, invited him to visit Lisbon. Southey consented, but before his departure quietly united himself at St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol, to Edith Fricker on 14 Nov. 1795. She remained with her sisters, and continued to bear her maiden name. In the previous October Cottle and Southey had compelled Coleridge to fulfil his engagement to Sara Fricker, an action which laudable as it was in point of principle, entailed great suffering upon all the parties concerned, and not least upon Southey himself. On the eve of Southey's own marriage and departure for Lisbon Coleridge fulminated a portentous rebuke for his renunciation of pantisocracy, which temporarily interrupted and permanently chilled their friendship. There was much real congeniality between the two men, but Southey was intolerant of most men's faults, and of Coleridge's characteristic faults beyond others.

Southey's visit to the Peninsula was the germ of much of his subsequent literary activity, but had few immediate results. One of these, however, was his pleasant 'Letters written during a short Residence in Spain and Portugal' (Bristol, 1797, 8vo; 3rd edit. London, 1808). At the same time he began his epic of 'Madoc.' A gradual change in his political and religious opinions dated from his return to England early in 1797. It was mainly due to a sense of two special obligations now laid upon him—one to his wife, the other to his friend and former schoolfellow, Charles Watkyn Williams Wynn [q. v.] The latter, out of gratitude for the benefit he had derived from Southey's example and admonition at Oxford, imitated the behaviour of the Wedgwoods to Coleridge, and of Raisley Calvert to Wordsworth, by settling an annuity of 160*l.* upon him. Southey heroically determined to study law. Repairing to London, he entered himself at Gray's Inn on 7 Feb. 1797, but found that, for him, such a study was but 'laborious indolence.' Relinquishing it, he published in 1797 his miscellaneous 'Minor Poems' (Bristol, 2 vols., 12mo), completed 'Madoc,' and planned 'Thalaba,' which was not only a poem of unusual length, but a daring experiment in stanzas of free unrhymed verse. The idea he had taken from a German scholar, Frank Sayers [q. v.], of Norwich, with whom and William Taylor he studied German in 1798. In June 1798 he settled at Westbury, but after little more than a year, with a view to greater seclusion, migrated to Burton in Hampshire. At this time he composed many of his ballads and his 'English Eclogues,' besides meditating a 'History of Portugal,' editing the 'Annual Anthology,' and pre-

facing Chatterton's works for the benefit of Chatterton's sister. He was actively, if not lucratively, employed when, in April 1800, a serious illness again drove him to Portugal, accompanied this time by his wife. The visit lasted nearly a year. In Portugal 'Thalaba' was finished, and copious materials were amassed for the 'History of Portugal.' On his return he established himself at Keswick, which he quitted for Dublin to undertake a secretaryship to Isaac Corry [q. v.], chancellor of the Irish exchequer. Neither the appointment nor the Irish metropolis proved congenial. Southey was soon back in England, and spent some time at Bristol. The death of his mother and infant daughter, however, rendered the place irksome, and, mainly that his wife might be near her sister, Mrs. Coleridge, Southey removed in 1803 to Greta Hall, Keswick, his residence for the remainder of his life. Greta Hall consisted of two houses under a single roof. Coleridge and his family had occupied one of the houses since 1800. Southey now took the other, and in 1809 became owner of the whole. Coleridge had then practically left his family, and his wife and children continued to be inmates of Southey's house. Life at Keswick brought Southey into more intimate relations with Wordsworth, who was settled at Grasmere, and thus he acquired his undeserved reputation as a poet of the 'Lake school.' 'Thalaba' had been published in 1801 (London, 2 vols. 8vo). 'Madoc' was soon afterwards completed, and it appeared in 1805 (London, 4to.; 4th edit. London, 1815, 12mo). This poem was to be the 'pillar' of his reputation. The hope was exaggerated; but, though it was rudely assaulted by Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review,' both it and 'Thalaba' obtained considerable literary success. The pecuniary results were small, and 'The Curse of Kehama,' which had been begun in 1801 under the title of 'Keradin,' was for a time abandoned.

The need of a substantial income compelled Southey to put aside his design of versifying ancient and exotic mythologies. He had magnanimously insisted on relinquishing Wynn's annuity upon his friend's marriage in 1806. A government pension of 160*l.* a year soon filled its place, but Southey was disinherited at the same time by a rich uncle, who deemed his manservant a fitter object of his bounty. He had to provide not only for his own family, but in a large degree for Coleridge's. Apart from his pension, his pen was his sole resource. 'To think,' he exclaims, 'how many mouths I must feed out of one inkstand!' Never was a life of drudgery more courageously accepted, and the amount of work done was not more remarkable than the quality. With his unswerving conscientiousness Southey combined an innate love of books and a remarkable agility in passing from one subject to another. Among the works undertaken and rapidly carried on after his settlement at Keswick, where he formed a library consisting of fourteen thousand volumes, were translations of the Spanish prose romances of Amadis of Gaul (1803, 4 vols. 12mo), Palmerin of England (1807, 4 vols. 12mo), and the Cid (1808, 4to); 'Specimens of the Later English Poets, with preliminary notices' (1807, 3 vols. 8vo; 1811, 8vo); 'Letters from England by Don Manuel Alvarez Espriella' (London, 1807, 3 vols. 12mo; 5th edit. 1814), a lively account of this country, written in the guise of letters assigned to a fictitious Spanish traveller; a highly valued edition of the 'Remains of Kirke White, with an account of his Life' (1807, 2 vols. 8vo); a reprint of Malory's 'Morte D'Arthur' (1817, 2 vols. 4to); and the 'History of Brazil' (3 vols. 4to, 1810–19). The last was a portion, and the only portion published, of the intended 'History of Portugal.' The style of the book has been preferred to that of any other of Southey's prose works, except the 'Life of Nelson,' but the scale is much too large. A minor episode, however, published separately as 'The Expedition of Orsua and the Crimes of Aguirre' (London, 1821, 12mo), is a masterpiece of narrative. In August 1822 Southey wrote that his 'History of Portugal' was substantially complete down to the accession of Don Sebastian in 1557, and his son-in-law stated that the manuscript and additional materials were in his possession, but no more was published.

Two of his principal poems meanwhile appeared. 'The Curse of Kehama,' his *chef d'œuvre*, was resumed and completed, and published in 1810 (London, 4to; 4th edit. 1818, 12mo). 'Kehama' is based upon a really grand conception of the Hindoo mythology. The gorgeous shows of Indian courts and Indian nature are admirably reproduced in intricate and sonorous rhymed stanzas. The striking catastrophe owes much to 'Vathek.' The second poem, 'Roderick, the last of the Goths' (London, 1814, 4to; 4th edit. 1826, 12mo), although rather a work of reflection than of inspiration, contains Southey's best blank verse.

Southey had contracted in 1808 an engagement which impaired his activity as an author of books, while extending his influence and contributing materially to the support of his family. This was the promi-

nent position which, at the instance of Walter Scott, he assumed as a contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' for which he wrote regularly until 1839, contributing altogether ninety-five articles, mostly on publications of the day. The position was not altogether comfortable. Gifford and his successors, Sir John Taylor Coleridge and Lockhart, permitted themselves liberties with Southey's manuscripts which greatly tried his self-esteem, and his correspondence is full of complaints on the subject; but the emolument, which eventually came to be 100*l.* an article, was too considerable to be lightly resigned. Though a selection of his contributions was published in 1831 as 'Essays Moral and Political,' they did not, with one exception, conduce to his permanent literary celebrity. His style and treatment were too smooth and equable to give his articles genuine distinction. An article on Nelson, however, formed the basis of his 'Life of Nelson' (1813, London, 2 vols. 8vo), the peerless model of short biographies. From 1809 to 1815 he edited, and principally wrote, the 'Edinburgh Annual Register,' much of which afterwards passed into his 'History of the Peninsular War.'

The alliance with Sir Walter Scott proved advantageous in other ways. Scott failed in procuring him the post of historiographer royal, but, when in 1813 the poet-laureateship was offered to himself, he generously transferred it to Southey, who on his part showed a becoming spirit by accepting it only on condition that he should be excused the drudgery of composing birthday odes. The affairs of the time afforded a sufficiency of more congenial matter. He wrote 'Carmen Triumphale' on the glories of 1814, 'The Poet's Pilgrimage to Waterloo' (1816), Princess Charlotte's epithalamium and her elegy (1817), and ten odes on public events. If not marked by any conspicuous inspiration, these performances did no discredit to the themes or to the writer. On the other hand, 'The Vision of Judgment,' an apotheosis of George III in English hexameters (London, 1821, 4to), an experiment worth making, should have been made by a more accomplished metrist, and upon some other subject. It was viewed by liberals as a challenge to liberal opinion, and as such incited Byron, who had long been exasperated against Southey, to pillory him in the great satiric parody which bore the same title.

Byron was not the only scoffer. The change in Southey's political and religious opinions which made the republican of 1793 a tory, the author of 'Wat Tyler' a poet laureate, and the independent thinker whom Coleridge had just managed to convert from deism to unitarianism a champion of the established church, inevitably exposed Southey to attack from the advocates of the opinions he had forsaken. There can be no question of Southey's perfect sincerity. The evolution of his views did not differ materially from that traceable in the cases of Wordsworth and Coleridge. But the immediate advantage to the convert was more visible and tangible, and Southey provoked retaliation by the uncharitable tone he habitually adopted in controversy with those whose sentiments had formerly been his own. Every question presented itself to him on the ethical side. But constitutionally he was a bigot; an opinion for him must be either moral or immoral; those which he did not himself share inevitably fell into the latter class, and their propagators appeared to him enemies of society. At the same time his reactionary tendencies were not unqualified. He could occasionally express liberal sentiments. Shelley testified in the Hitchener letters to his liberality in many points of religious opinion. He warmly welcomed Carlyle's 'French Revolution.' His articles in the 'Quarterly Review' on the poor law exhibit him in the light of a practical statesman who was ahead of public opinion. In a letter to Wiffen, years before the introduction of railways, he pointed out with force and precision the advantages of tramways. His prophecy that Napoleon's interference with Spain would be his ruin was a striking example of sagacious political prediction.

In 1817 the revolution that Southey's opinions underwent was brought conspicuously to public notice by the piratical issue of his early drama, 'Wat Tyler,' which he had indeed contemplated publishing in 1794, but which had long passed from his hands and his mind. He failed in obtaining an injunction from chancery to stop the publication, but it is scarcely possible to believe with him that sixty thousand copies were sold. A derisive allusion to the circumstance in the House of Commons by William Smith (1756–1835) [q.v.], M.P. for Norwich, produced a letter from Southey to that gentleman, which was intended to have been annihilating, but was not even pungent. He declares that he would not have noticed the matter at all but for the concern it occasioned his wife; and his mind was still under the shadow of the greatest sorrow of his life, the death in the preceding year (17 April 1816) of his eldest and most gifted son, Herbert. Another grief of the same nature befell him by the death of a daughter in 1826.

Apart from such incidents, the history of

his life continued to be that of his friendships and publications. He saw much of Wordsworth, but, although they respected each other, there was, according to De Quincey, little cordiality between them. De Quincey found Southey serene and scholarly, but reserved and academic (cf. De Quincey, *Autobiogr.* chap. vi.) Henry Taylor visited him in 1823, and wrote that he was as personally attractive as he was intellectually eminent. His correspondence with Landor, Bilderdijk, and Caroline Bowles was a great resource. Characteristically in the case of one who lived so entirely for books, all his friendships were of the nature of literary alliances. The mutual admiration of him and Landor, men who differed on every conceivable subject except the merits of each other's writings, was almost ludicrous. In 1820 the university of Oxford created Southey D.C.L. (14 June), and in June 1826 he was elected M.P. for Downton in Wiltshire, but was disqualified in the following December as not possessing the necessary estate (*Members of Parl.* ii. 308). He seems indeed to have had no desire whatever to embark on a parliamentary career, and his election was effected without his knowledge by the influence of the Earl of Radnor, who admired his principles (cf. *Noctes Ambros.* ed. Mackenzie, ii. 255). He was offered at different times the editorship of the 'Times' (with 2,000*l.* a year) and the librarianship of the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, but declined both.

The admirable 'Life of Wesley,' Coleridge's 'favourite among favourite books,' appeared in 1820 (London, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. with notes by Coleridge and Alexander Knox, 1846, 8vo). 'The History of the Peninsular War' (in three volumes), extending from 1823 to 1832, was a failure, being entirely superseded by Napier's. Southey had made the great mistake of neglecting the military part of the story, which, when the Duke of Wellington refused to entrust him with documents, he persuaded himself to think of little importance. He would have been better employed in writing those histories of Portugal and of the monastic orders which he sometimes meditated. Much that might have entered into these unwritten books adorns 'Omniana' (1812, 2 vols. 12mo), or its better-known successor, that glorified commonplace book 'The Doctor' (1834-7, London, 7 vols. 8vo, published anonymously; to the one-volume edition of 1848 was prefixed a portrait of 'The Author,' with his back turned squarely to the reader). The first two volumes of a copy of 'The Doctor,' in the British Museum, have manuscript notes by Coleridge. The nursery classic—'The Three Bears'—is embedded in chap. 127. Southey's actual 'Commonplace Book' (London, 1849–1851, 4 vols. 8vo) was edited by his son-in-law, the Rev. J. Wood Warter, after his death. Between 1820 and 1828 much of Southey's attention was absorbed by the Roman catholic controversy, which the agitation for Roman catholic emancipation provoked. In 1824 he published 'The Book of the Church' (London, 2 vols. 8vo; very numerous editions), a narrative of striking episodes in English ecclesiastical history, delightfully written, but superficial and prejudiced. Charles Butler's reply produced Southey's 'Vindiciæ Anglicanæ' in 1826.

In 1825, returning to more purely literary work, Southey published 'A Tale of Paraguay' (London, 12mo), a poem on which, 'impeded by the difficulties of Spenser's stanza,' he had laboured at intervals for several years. The result, however, justified the exertion; the piece is among the most elegant and finished of his works. It is founded on an incident related in Dobrizhoffer's Latin 'History of the Abipones,' translated about the same time, and no doubt at his suggestion, by Sara Coleridge, still an inmate of his house. The long narrative ballads, 'All for Love' and 'The Pilgrim of Compostella' (1829), added little to his reputation; nor would much have been gained had he completed 'Oliver Newman,' designed to have been 'an Anglo-American Iliad of King Philip's war,' in the metre of 'Kehama,' on which he worked at intervals from 1815 to 1829. The fragment was included among his 'Poetical Works' (10 vols. 1837, 8vo). In 1829 appeared his 'Sir Thomas More, or Colloquies on the Progress and Prospects of Society' (London, 1829, 2 vols. 8vo), a series of interviews between himself and the ghost of Sir Thomas More. The machinery excited the scathing ridicule of Macaulay. But the view of social evils to which Southey there gave expression, often in anticipation of Mr. Ruskin, was in many respects deeper and truer than that of his optimistic critic.

In 1830 Southey wrote a life of Bunyan for a new edition of the 'Pilgrim's Progress.' In 1831, to the 'Attempts in Verse of John Jones, a servant,' he prefixed an interesting 'Introductory Essay on the Lives and Works of our Uneducated Poets.' Besides an edition of Dr. Watts's 'Poems,' with memoir (1834, 12mo), and an edition of his own 'Poetical Works, collected by himself' (London, 10 vols. 8vo, 1837-8, 1841, 1843, 1850, and many one-volume editions), two more literary labours of importance remained for him to accomplish. One was the excellent life of Cowper prefixed to his standard edition of Cowper's

'Works, comprising the Poems, Correspondence, and Translations' (London, 1833–7, 15 vols. 8vo, 1853–4, 8 vols. Bohn); the other, 'The Lives of the Admirals' (or 'Naval History of England,'1833–40, 5 vols. 12mo), in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' which was useful, but not exempt from the general dulness of that arid series. When in 1835 Sir Robert Peel did himself honour by bestowing a pension of 300*l.* a year upon Southey, accompanied by the offer of a baronetcy, which was declined, Southey declared that he would devote the remainder of his life to his histories of Portugal and the monastic orders, and to a continuation of Warton's 'History of English Poetry.'

But the time for such undertakings was past. For years he had been tried by the failure of his wife's mind, terminating in lunacy, from which she was released by death in November 1837. His own apparent apathy provoked comment. 'Better,' said Miss Fenwick, in speaking of the comfort for which he was indebted to the devotion and contrivance of his daughters, 'better the storms which sometimes visit Rydal Mount than a calm like this.' In truth, his apparent indifference was incipient softening of the brain. 'It is painful to see,' said Wordsworth to Crabb Robinson, 'how completely dead Southey has become to all but books. He is amiable and obliging, but when he gets away from his books he seems restless, and, as it were, out of his element.' Carlyle about this time thought him 'the most excitable but the most methodic man I have ever seen.' In the helplessness of his failing faculties Southey took a step most natural, but in his state of health most unfortunate: he contracted a second marriage. For twenty years he had maintained a close correspondence with Caroline Bowles [see Southey, Caroline Anne], and he married her on 4 June 1839. He returned from his wedding tour in a condition of utter mental exhaustion, which gradually passed into one of insensibility to external things. The last year of his life was a mere trance. He died from the effects of a fever on 21 March 1843. He was buried in Crosthwaite churchyard, and a beautiful recumbent statue, provided by public subscription, was dedicated to his memory in the church. Other memorials were placed in Westminster Abbey and Bristol Cathedral. Southey lost three children in his lifetime: Herbert; Isabel, who also died young; and Margaret, an infant. Four remained—Charles Cuthbert (1819–1888), a graduate of Queen's College, Oxford, who took orders and died vicar of Askham, Westmoreland, on 5 Dec. 1888; Edith May, who married the Rev. John Wood Warter [q.v.]; Bertha, who married her cousin, the Rev. Herbert Hill; and Kate.

Southey was an heroic man of letters, displaying an indomitable sense of duty and an anchorite's renunciation in pursuit of his honourable resolve to be absolutely independent. Without effort he performed acts of magnanimity and self-denial, such as providing for Coleridge's family; while to young aspirants like Kirke White and Herbert Knowles he manifested boundless kindness. Yet his essential dignity of character was obscured by his foibles—by his self-appreciation and intolerance of every action and opinion that did not commend itself to him, by his blindness to the significance of much contemporary literary work, and by his habit of predicting national ruin on the smallest provocation. Of his valuable library, the excellence of which he celebrates in the well-known verses of 'The Scholar,' a portion was catalogued and sold by Kerslake at Bristol in 1845, but the greater part was sold by auction in London (see *Fraser's Mag.* xxx. 87).

Poetical criticism, whether of his own writings or of those of others, was one of Southey's weakest points. But while egregiously deceived as to the absolute worth of his epics, he obeyed a happy instinct in selecting epic as his principal field in poetry. The gifts which he possessed—ornate description, stately diction, invention on a large scale—required an ample canvas for their display. Although the concise humour and simplicity of his lines on 'The Battle of Blenheim' ensure it a place among the best known short poems in the language, there are not half a dozen of his lyrical pieces, some of his racy ballads excepted, that have any claim to poetic distinction. The 'English Eclogues,' however, have an important place in literature as prototypes of Tennyson's more finished performances, but are hardly poetry.

As a writer of prose Southey is entitled to very high praise, although, as De Quincey justly points out, the universally commended elegance and perspicuity of his style do not make him a fine writer. But within his own limits he is a model of lucid, masculine English—'sinewy and flexible, easy and melodious.' Sir Humphry Davy called his 'Life of Nelson' 'an immortal monument raised by genius to valour.' Although his forte was biography, not one of his prose works, except his 'History of the Peninsular War' and his 'Colloquies,' and this merely from initial defects of plan, proved other than a success. His correspondence exhibits him as a master of easy, familiar composition, and

forms a treasury of literary and biographical information.

Southey's handsome personal appearance was admitted even by Byron. 'The varlet was not an ill-looking knave.' Crabb Robinson saw a resemblance to Shelley. The National Portrait Gallery contains a portrait by Peter Vandyck, painted for Cottle in 1796, a drawing of the same date by Robert Hancock, a drawing dated 1804 by Henry Edridge, and a marble bust (posthumous) sculptured by John Graham Lough in 1845. A portrait by T. Phillips, R.A., belongs to Mr. John Murray. The most characteristic of the engraved portraits are the one after Opie in the 'Correspondence;' the youthful one reproduced in Cottle's 'Memoirs of Coleridge;' and the sketch engraved in Mr. E. H. Coleridge's edition of 'Coleridge's Letters.' The standard portrait, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, engraved in the 'Poetical Works,' though no bad likeness, has, like all Lawrence's portraits, an infusion of the painter's own mannerism.

[Southey commenced an autobiography, but did not proceed far. The best authority for his life is his voluminous correspondence, of which two chief collections exist—the letters published by the Rev. C. C. Southey, in six volumes (1849–1850), with a very imperfect biographical link; and those edited by the Rev. J. Wood Warter, in four volumes, 1856. The most important part of his twenty years' correspondence with Caroline Southey has been edited by Professor Dowden, Dublin, 1881. The more strictly biographical letters have been excerpted by Mr. John Dennis, and published, with an excellent preface, at Boston, U.S., in 1887. Very many important letters exist in the biographies of Southey's friends, especially that of William Taylor of Norwich by Robberds. Thackeray bestows the warmest eulogium upon his Letters in The Four Georges (George III). The best abridged biography is that by Professor Dowden, in the 'English Men of Letters' series, 1879; there is also an adequate memoir by C. T. Browne, 1854. De Quincey's Recollections of the Lake Poets and Autobiography, Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age, Smiles's Life of John Murray, Cottle's Memoir of Coleridge, Sir Henry Taylor's Autobiography, chap. xvii., Mrs. Oliphant's Blackwood (1897), i. 53, 434, and Crabb Robinson's Diary are also valuable sources of information. See also Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; Jerdan's Men I have known, pp. 406–20; Wilson's Noctes Ambrosianæ, ed. Mackenzie, passim.] R. G.

SOUTHGATE, HENRY (1818–1888), anthologist, born in 1818, a native of London, entered his father's business, and from 1840 to 1866 carried on his practice as an auctioneer of prints and engravings at 22 Fleet Street. The firm was known as Southgate & Barrett until about 1860 (when the partnership was dissolved), after which Southgate's affairs became gradually involved. In the meantime he had made a considerable reputation as a compiler of selections in prose and verse from English classics. He moved about 1870 to South Devon, where he resided at Salcombe, and afterwards at Sidmouth; thence he moved to Ramsgate, where he died on 5 Dec. 1888.

His works comprise: 1. 'Many Thoughts of Many Things, being a Treasury of Reference . . . analytically arranged,' London, 1857, 4to; the third edition, thoroughly revised and enlarged under the altered title 'Many Thoughts of Many Minds' (1861, 8vo), had a great circulation, and has frequently been reprinted. The first edition was denounced by the 'Athenæum' (1857, p. 1550) as 'an enormous book, an enormous blunder;' but, along with Bartlett's 'Familiar Quotations,' it has established a reputation as one of the best compilations of the kind. A second series was issued in 1871, London, 8vo. 2. 'What Men have said about Women: a Collection of Choice Sentences,' London, 1864, 8vo; 1865 and 1866. 3. 'Musings about Men, compiled and analytically arranged from the Writings of the Good and Great,' illustrated by Birket Foster and Sir John Gilbert, 1866, 8vo, and 1868. 4. 'Noble Thoughts in Noble Language: a Collection of Wise and Virtuous Utterances in Prose and Verse' [1871], 8vo; 1880. Arranged alphabetically from 'Ability' to 'Zeal,' and, after No. 1, the most popular of Southgate's compilations. 5. 'The Bridal Bouquet, culled in the Garden of Literature,' London, 1873, 4to. 6. 'Christus Redemptor, being the Life, Character, and Teachings of our Blessed Lord, . . . illustrated from the Writings of Ancient and Modern Authors,' London [1874], 4to; another edition, 'Christ our Redeemer' [1880], 8vo. 7. 'Things a Lady would like to know,' a book of domestic management, 1874 and 1875, 8vo; dedicated to his daughter Julia. 8. 'The Way to Woo and Win a Wife,' choice extracts, dedicated to his wife, London, 1876, 12mo. During the last fifteen years of his life a collection of plates, cuttings, and extracts, printed and manuscript, was compiled by Southgate for publication as 'The Wealth and Wisdom of Literature' or 'A Dictionary of Suggestive Thought.' He had a title-page printed, but sought in vain to find a publisher for this colossus of anthologies, which eventually extended to forty bulky volumes (with an alphabet from

'Abandoned' to 'Zymotic'), now in the British Museum.

[Southgate's Works in British Museum Library; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Bookseller, February 1889, p. 129; note kindly supplied by Mr. F. Boase.] T. S.

**SOUTHGATE, RICHARD** (1729–1795), numismatist, born at Alwalton, Huntingdonshire, a few miles from Peterborough, on 16 March 1728–9, was the eldest of ten children of William Southgate (*d.* February 1771), farmer in that parish, who married Hannah (*d.* 1772), daughter of Robert Wright of Castor, Northamptonshire, surveyor and civil engineer. The boy was educated at private schools at Uppingham and Fotheringay and at the Peterborough grammar school. With an exhibition from that foundation he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1745, and graduated B.A. in the Easter term of 1749. He took holy orders in 1752, and, after serving the curacy of Weston in Lincolnshire, held the rectory of Woolley in Huntingdonshire from 8 Nov. 1754 till 1759. From 1759 to 1763 he served numerous curacies in Lincolnshire, but on 9 Jan. 1763, for the sake of books and literary society, he accepted the curacy of St. James's, Westminster, which he retained until the close of 1765. On Christmas-day 1765 he accepted the same position at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, and held it for the rest of his days.

On settling in London Southgate took pupils in classics, and with his augmented income collected books, coins, and medals. Later in life his means increased. He obtained in May 1783 the small rectory of Little Steeping in Lincolnshire, and in May 1790 was instituted to the more valuable rectory of Warsop in Nottinghamshire. On 3 Nov. 1784 he was appointed assistant librarian (with a residence) at the British Museum.

Southgate became a member of the Spalding Society on 24 May 1753, and was elected F.S.A. on 6 June 1763. He died at the British Museum, on 25 Jan. 1795, and was buried in a vault under St. Giles's Church on 3 Feb., a marble tablet being placed to his memory on the south-east pillar in that church (*Gent. Mag.* 1797, ii. 539; Malcolm, *Londinium Redivivum*, iii. 490). He left no will, and his property was shared by his five surviving brothers.

Southgate was an accomplished student of history, the classics, and of French and German literature, and knew something of Italian and Spanish. In medallic science few could be compared with him, and he owned 'the most neat and complete series' of English pennies to be found in this country. He materially assisted Pinkerton in his 'Essay on Medals' (1784). Considerable collections were made by him for a 'History of the Saxons and Danes in England,' illustrated by their coins, but the work was not completed.

Southgate's books and prints were sold by Leigh & Sotheby in 2,599 lots on 27 April 1795 and eleven following days, and fetched 1,332*l.* 12*s.* His coins and medals were announced for sale in eight days, but, according to Nichols, they passed by private contract to Samuel Tyssen. The shells and natural curiosities were sold on 12 and 13 May 1795. Each catalogue was printed separately, and the whole was bound up, with life prefixed by Dr. Charles Combe, as 'Museum Southgatianum.' The frontispiece was a medallion portrait of him at the age of fifty-five.

'Sermons preached to Parochial Congregations' by Southgate were published in 1798 (2 vols.), with a 'biographical preface by George Gaskin, D.D.,' which was mainly borrowed from Combe.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 214, vi. 13, 112–13, 359–79 (a reprint of Combe's Memoir); Sweeting's Peterborough Churches, p. 151; Gent. Mag. 1795 i. 171–2, 252, ii. 631–2.] W. P. C.

**SOUTHREY** or **SOTHEREY, SIMON** (*fl.* 1396), Benedictine monk, may have taken his name from Southrey, near Market Downham in Norfolk. A monk of St. Albans and a doctor of divinity of Oxford, he had become by 1389 prior of the Benedictine hostelry in that university. In 1389 Southrey successfully resisted Archbishop Courtenay's proposed visitation of the Oxford house (Walsingham, ii. 190). Three years later (May 1392) he took part in Courtenay's trial of the heretic Cistercian Henry Crump [q. v.] at Stamford (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 357). Between the two dates he had been transferred from Oxford to be prior of the cell of St. Albans at Belvoir in Lincolnshire. In 1397 the new abbot of St. Albans, John de la Moot, recalled him at his own request to the abbey, where he was chosen prior. He still held this position in 1401 (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 425, 436, 479; *Monasticon Anglicanum*, iii. 287). A fellow-monk (perhaps Walsingham the historian) records that Southrey by his sermons converted many Wiclifites from the errors of their ways; also that 'in arte versificandi præcipuus, in astrologia peritissimus, in poetria doctissimus inter cunctos regnicolas nostris temporibus habebatur' (Amundesham, ii. 305). Bale credits him with treatises on the authority of the church, the sacra-

ment of the altar, and against the followers of Wiclif. A Bodleian manuscript (Digby 98) preserves the first words ('Anès, Steder, Denepker') of an 'Almanak Stellarum fixarum secundum Symonem Southray.' He died on 28 Nov., but the year is unknown (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, iii. 287).

[Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, Fasciculi Zizaniorum, Gesta Abbatum S. Albani, and Registrum of Amundesham (all in the Rolls Ser.); Monasticon Anglicanum, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel; Bale's Scriptt. Maj. Brit. vi. 83; Pits, Illustr. Angliæ Scriptt. p. 538; Tanner's Bibl. Scriptt. Brit.-Hib.] J. T–T.

SOUTHWELL *verè* BACON, NATHANAEL (1598–1676), jesuit, son of Thomas Bacon and Elizabeth his wife, and younger brother of Thomas Southwell [q. v.], was born in 1598 in Norfolk, probably at Sculthorpe, near Walsingham. He studied humanity in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, and entered the English College at Rome for his higher course on 8 Oct. 1617 under the assumed name of Southwell. He was ordained priest on 21 Dec. 1622, and sent to the mission in England. He is named as a priest-novice in the list of jesuits, dated about 1624–5, among the papers seized at the novitiate at Clerkenwell in March 1627–8 (NICHOLS, *Discovery of the Jesuit College at Clerkenwell*, p. 46). After completing his noviceship he was recalled to Rome, and became minister and procurator at the English College there. On 30 Oct. 1637 he was appointed spiritual father and confessor of the college. Thence he was removed to the Gesù in Rome to become secretary to the father-general, Vincent Caraffa, and four succeeding generals—Piccolomini, Gottifred, Nickell, and Oliva—employed his services in that office for more than twenty years. On retiring from the office in 1668 he was still retained by father-general Oliva as his admonitor. He died at the Gesù, Rome, on 2 Dec. 1676.

The latter years of his life were devoted to the compilation of the great biographical work entitled, 'Bibliotheca Scriptorum Societatis Jesu. Opus inchoatum a R. P. Petro Ribadeneira, ejusdem Societatis Theologo, anno salutis 1602. Continuatum a R. P. Philippo Alegambe, ex eadem Societate, usque ad annum 1642. Recognitum, et productum ad annum Jubilæi M.DC.LXXV. a Nathanaele Sotvello, ejusdem Societatis Presbytero,' Rome, 1676, fol. This work is remarkable alike for research, accuracy, elegance of language, piety, and charity of sentiment. Southwell was also the author of 'A Journal of Meditations for every Day in the Year, gathered out of divers Authors, written first in Latin by N[athanael] B[acon], and newly translated into English by E[dward] M[ico],' 3rd edit. London, 1687, 8vo. The translator was Edward Harvey *alias* Mico, a jesuit who died in prison in 1678 (*Catholic Magazine*, November 1833, pp. 241–3). A memorandum made at Rome states that the 'originale autographum ephemeridis Meditationum P. Sotovelli conservatur in cubiculo Procuratoris Montis Porti hoc anno 1694.'

[De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1872–6), ii. 57, iii. 877; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 312; Foley's Records, v. 521, vi. 284, vii. 26; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 38, 8th ser. x. 254; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 193.] T. C.

SOUTHWELL, SIR RICHARD (1504–1564), courtier and official, born in 1504, was descended from a family long settled in the east of England. His grandfather, Sir Richard Southwell of Barham Hall, Suffolk, acquired Woodrising in Norfolk by his marriage with Amy, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edmund Wichingham (cf. *Paston Letters*). He left two sons; the elder, Sir Robert (*d.* 1514?), was a friend of Henry VII, seneschal of the estates forfeited by the Poles, and chief butler (cf. *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, ii. 29, cf. p. 96). He was twice married, but left no children by either wife. His younger brother, Francis, auditor of the exchequer, married Dorothy, daughter of William Tendring, and by her left two sons, Richard, the subject of the present notice, and Robert [see below]. Francis died before 1 Feb. 1515.

Richard, owing to the deaths of his father and uncle, was heir to great wealth. His wardship was given to his uncle's widow, Elizabeth, and to William Wootton, but on 27 June 1519 he was handed over to Sir Thomas Wyndham. He was apparently brought up with Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], and was thenceforth intimate with the family of the Duke of Norfolk. On 12 July 1525 he had livery of his lands. In 1531 he had pardon for being concerned in a murder, but had to pay 1,000*l.* He was none the less trusted by the authorities, and was made sheriff of Norfolk in 1534–5. Early in 1535 Gregory Cromwell was living with him in Norfolk as his pupil. 'The hours of his study for the French tongue, writing, playing at weapons, casting accounts, pastimes of instruments, have been devised by Mr. Southwell, who spares no pains, daily hearing him read in the English tongue, advertising him of their true pronunciation, explaining the etymology of those words we have borrowed from the

French or the Latin, not even so commonly used in our quotidian speech.'

From 1535 onwards Southwell took an active part in the proceeding against the monasteries. He interceded for Pentney in 1536, but had no scruples about making profit out of the surrenders. In January 1536 he took charge of Bishop Nix's effects. In the days of the pilgrimage of grace he was loyal and helped to suppress sedition in Norfolk. Finally, on 24 April 1538, he was made a receiver to the court of augmentations. In 1538 he was also engaged in surveying the lands of the Duke of Suffolk, and in 1539 he was in attendance on the Duke of Norfolk at the reception of Anne of Cleves.

Southwell was doubtless a tool of the court. He was chosen, by court influence, M.P. for Norfolk in 1539. He was one of the king's council, and was knighted in 1542. In June 1542 he was a commissioner at Berwick, and in January 1542–3 was concerned in the release of the Scottish prisoners then in England, taking an important part in the negotiations with them. He seems to have been kind to John Louth the reformer, who lived in his house (Strype, *Memorials*, i. i. 596), though he hardly shared his beliefs. At the close of 1546, with, as it seems, the basest motives, he came forward as the accuser of Surrey [see under Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey, 1517 ?–1547]. A poem by Surrey, the paraphrase of Psalm lv., is supposed to contain a reference to this ingratitude. Though not one of Henry's executors, he was one of the twelve appointed to assist them, and was a member of the privy council, and a very regular attendant at its meetings throughout Edward's reign. In September 1549 he was at Boulogne on a commission of inquiry. A month later Southwell took the side opposed to Somerset, and was at the meetings in London in October when Somerset's fall was effected. None the less, doubtless as a Roman catholic, he was imprisoned in January 1549-50 in the Fleet, where, according to Ponet, 'he confessed enough to be hanged for.' He was released on 9 March. He did not sign the limitation of the crown in Lady Jane Grey's favour, but afterwards agreed to it. But he enjoyed the royal favour in Mary's time. On 4 Dec. 1553 he had a pension of 100*l.* for services against Suffolk.

Southwell took an active part against Wyatt, and was one of those who escorted Elizabeth to the court when she was under suspicion of complicity with Wyatt. On 11 May 1554 he became master of the ordnance, holding the office till 12 April 1560, when Ambrose Dudley (afterwards earl of Warwick) [q. v.] succeeded him. It is said that he announced the queen's pregnancy to the lords in 1554 [see under Mary I].

On Elizabeth's accession Southwell lost his seat on the council, and on 5 Dec. 1558 he was ordered to give an account of the ordnance to the lords. He died on 11 Jan. 1563–4 (*Inquisitio p. m.* 6 Eliz. No. 142). He was very rich, and an account of his property in 1545–6 is preserved in the Bodleian Library.

A portrait by Holbein is in the Uffizi Gallery, and what is probably a copy is in the Louvre. Another, also attributed to Holbein, belongs to Mr. H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton. A portrait by Micheli, after Holbein, belonged in 1866 to Ralph Nicholson Wornum [q. v.] A drawing of him by Holbein is in the royal library, Windsor, and an anonymous portrait belongs to Mr. W. H. Romaine Walker.

He married, first, Thomasine, daughter of Sir Robert Darcy of Danbury, Essex, by whom he had a daughter Elizabeth, who married George Heneage; secondly, Mary, daughter of Thomas Darcy, also of Danbury, Essex, by whom he had had two illegitimate sons in the lifetime of his first wife, namely, Richard Southwell of Horsham St. Faith's, Norfolk, and Thomas Southwell of Monton. Richard Southwell of Horsham St. Faith's was the father of Robert Southwell [q. v.] the jesuit.

Sir Robert Southwell (*d.* 1559), master of the rolls, younger brother of the above, was a courtier, barrister, and active country gentleman. He was very busy about the suppression of the monasteries, and profited greatly. He did much surveying for the court of augmentations, and about 1537 was its solicitor. On 18 Oct. 1537 he was knighted. In 1541 he was a master of requests, and on 1 July 1542 was made chancellor of the court of augmentations. He was further made master of the rolls on 1 July 1542. When his brother accused Surrey and the Howards fell into disgrace, Southwell secured of their property Badlesmere in Kent, which he soon sold. He had another house in the county, Jotes Place, Mereworth. He resigned his mastership of the rolls in 1550. He took a very active part in putting down Wyatt's rebellion, and was rewarded with some of Wyatt's lands at Aylesford and elsewhere. He died about the beginning of November 1559, and was buried on 8 Nov. He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Neville, fourth son of George, lord Abergavenny; but he left no children, and most of his property passed to his nephews.

[Hasted's Kent, ii. 168, 269, 779; Blomefield's Norfolk, x. 275, &c.; Wriothesley's Chron. i. 133, ii. 27; Chron. of Queen Mary and Queen Jane, pp. 100, 131–2; Machyn's Diary, pp. 90, 174, &c.; Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549, pp. 85, &c.; Trevelyan Papers, i. 213; Narr. of the Reformation, pp. 8, &c. (Camd. Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Acts of the Privy Council; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Metcalfe's Knights, pp. 68, 74; Hamilton Papers, esp. i. 376; Rye's Norfolk Records, vol. ii.; Rye's Index to Norfolk Pedigrees; Bapst's Deux Gentilshommes poètes à la cour de Henri VIII (a full account of Richard Southwell's treachery); Nott's Works of Surrey, Introd. passim; State Papers, i. 792, &c., v. 234, &c., viii. 601; Arch. Cantiana, iv. 235, v. 28; Hist. MSS. Reports, App. to 3rd Rep. p. 239, App. i. to 8th Rep. pp. 93, 94, ii. 20; Dep.-Keeper Public Records, 10th Rep.; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. 1547–53, pp. 12, 253.] W. A. J. A.

**SOUTHWELL, ROBERT** (1561?–1595), jesuit and poet, born about 1561, was third son of Richard Southwell of Horsham St. Faith's, Norfolk, by his first wife, Bridget, daughter of Sir Roger Copley of Roughway, Sussex. The poet's maternal grandmother was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Shelley [q. v.], from a younger branch of whose family descended Percy Bysshe Shelley [q. v.] Sir Richard Southwell [q. v.] was the poet's paternal grandfather, but his father was born out of wedlock. As an infant Robert is said to have been stolen from his cradle by gipsies, but was soon recovered. At a very early age he was sent to school at Douay, where the jesuit Leonard Lessius was his master in philosophy, and in his fifteenth year he passed to Paris, where he was under the care of the jesuit Thomas Darbyshire [q. v.] The order of the jesuits excited in him as a boy enthusiastic admiration, and he at once applied for admission. Consideration of his request was postponed on the score of his youth, and his disappointment found vent in a passionate lament in English prose, which is remarkable for its emotional piety. At length his wishes were realised, and on 17 Oct. 1578, the vigil of St. Luke and the day of St. Faith, he was enrolled at Rome 'amongst the children' destined to become jesuits. His two years' novitiate was mainly passed at Tournay. On 21 May 1580 he wrote a glowing poem on Whitsuntide in Latin hexameters (*Works*, ed. Grosart, pp. 214–15). On 18 Oct. 1580, on the feast of St. Luke, he was admitted to the first or simple religious vows of a scholastic of the society. Returning to Rome, he took holy orders, became prefect of studies in the English College there, and wrote much English verse and prose, which evinced at once poetic gifts and an ecstatic zeal for his vocation. He was ordained priest in the summer of 1584, and, in accordance with his earnest wish, was soon nominated to the English mission. The rigorous administration of the penal laws against catholics exposed priests in England to the utmost peril. Under the act of 1584 (27 Eliz. c. 2), any native-born subject of the queen who had been ordained a Roman catholic priest since the first year of her accession, and resided in this country more than forty days, was guilty of treason, and incurred the penalty of death. But shortly before leaving Rome Southwell wrote to Aquaviva, general of the jesuits, of his desire for martyrdom.

Southwell set out on 8 May 1586 in company with Father Henry Garnett [q. v.] A spy reported to Sir Francis Walsingham, the queen's secretary, their landing on the east coast in July, but they arrived without molestation at the house at Hackney of William, third lord Vaux of Harrowden. The latter, like other catholic nobles, extended to Southwell a warm welcome. Only one jesuit, William Weston, had previously made his way to England, but he was arrested and sent to Wisbeach Castle in 1587. In 1588 Southwell and Garnett were joined by John Gerard (1564–1637) [q. v.] and Edward Oldcorne [q. v.]

Southwell was from the outset closely watched, and experienced many stirring adventures in his efforts to escape arrest. At first all went well. He mixed furtively in protestant society under the assumed name of Cotton, and, with a view to concealing his vocation the more effectively, he studied the terms of sport, and often interpolated his conversation with them. His writings abound in metaphors drawn from falconry (cf. Morris, *Condition of our Catholic Forefathers*, 2nd ser. p. xxiii). Although residing for the most part in London, he contrived to make occasional excursions to Sussex and the north, and he forwarded to friends in Rome detailed information of the position of his co-religionists in England. He thus won the reputation of being 'the chief dealer in the affairs of England for the papists.' In the performance of his sacerdotal functions Southwell likewise inspired general confidence. He much excelled, according to Gerard, in the art 'of helping and gaining souls, being at once prudent, pious, meek, and exceedingly winning.' With much assiduity he applied himself to the conversion of his father and brother, and he was apparently rewarded by success (Foley, i. 339–47). A fervent exhortation to his father, of which

manuscript copies are often met with, bears the date 22 Oct. 1589 (cf. *Stonyhurst MSS.* and *Addit. MS.* Brit. Mus. 34395, f. 36).

In the same year Southwell seems to have become domestic chaplain and confessor to Anne, wife of Philip Howard, first earl of Arundel. The latter had been confined in the Tower of London since 1585, and was convicted of treason in 1589; but his execution was postponed, and he remained in prison till his death in 1596. Southwell took up his residence with the countess at Arundel House in the Strand. During 1591 he occupied most of his time in literary work, by which he hoped to cheer the spirits of his persecuted coreligionists. Although he never forsook verse, his main efforts were for the moment confined to prose. For the consolation, in the first instance, of the imprisoned Earl of Arundel, he composed (in prose) 'An Epistle of Comfort to the Reverend Priestes, and to the honorable, worshipful, and other of the lay sorte restrayned in durance for the Catholike faith.' On the death, on 19 Aug 1591, of the earl's half-sister, Margaret, the first wife of Robert Sackville, second earl of Dorset [q. v.], Southwell addressed to her children his 'Triumphs over Death.' A third fervid treatise, 'Mary Magdalen's Tears,' he dedicated in the same year to another patroness, Dorothy Arundell, probably the daughter of Sir John Arundell of Trerice (*d.* 1580), and wife of Edward Cosworth; and when, in the autumn of 1591, a proclamation was issued by the government directing a more rigorous enforcement of the penal laws against the catholics, he drew up an eloquent protest in an 'Humble Supplication to Queen Elizabeth.'

These four treatises were widely circulated in manuscript, and some of the copies Southwell made with his own pen. According to Gerard, he set up a private press in order to disseminate them the more securely; but no extant edition of any of his works can be assigned to this source (see bibliography below). At least one of these tracts, 'Mary Magdalen's Funeral Tears,' he contrived to publish with an established publisher. Gabriel Cawood obtained a license for the publication on 8 Nov. 1591. Manuscript copies, it was explained in the preface, had flown abroad 'so fast and so false,' that it was necessary for the author to have recourse 'to the print' in order to prevent the circulation of a corrupt text.

Although Southwell's name was not publicly associated with any of his writings, his literary activity was suspected by the government, and rendered inevitable the martyrdom which he confidently anticipated. In 1592 the last act in the short tragedy was reached. Southwell had come to know Richard Bellamy, a staunch catholic, who resided with his family at Uxenden Hall, near Harrow-on-the-Hill. The intimacy was exceptionally perilous. Jerome Bellamy, a near kinsman, had been executed in 1586 for complicity in the conspiracy of Anthony Babington [q. v.], and every member of the household was an object of suspicion (cf. *Works*, ed. Turnbull). Gerard states that Richard Bellamy supplied Southwell with information from which he compiled a history of the Babington plot. Nothing further is known of a work by Southwell on this subject. It is certain that Southwell, like many other catholic priests, often visited Bellamy at his house at Harrow, celebrated mass there, and gave religious instruction to his sons and daughters. To Anne Bellamy, one of the latter, Southwell, according to her statement at his trial, taught the 'most wicked and horrible' doctrine of equivocation. Early in 1592 the government seem to have resolved to place the whole family under arrest as recusants. The daughter Anne was the first captive. By order of Walter Copeland, bishop of London, she was on 26 Jan. 1592 committed to the gatehouse of Westminster. Subsequently she was removed to the gatehouse at Holborn, and remained there till midsummer. There she was examined by Richard Topcliffe [q. v.], the chief officer engaged in enforcing the penal laws against catholics, and under his influence she is reported by Southwell's catholic biographers to have abandoned both her faith and virtue. Topcliffe is said to have seduced her, and then, when her condition was likely to provoke scandal, to have forced her to marry his servant, Nicholas Jones. This marriage undoubtedly took place in July, and her father is stated to have been detained in prison for ten years afterwards because he refused her a marriage portion (Dod, ed. Tierney, iii. App. 197). Whether or no Topcliffe seduced the girl, there is no doubt that either he or his servant first learned from her the fact that Southwell and other priests were visitors at her father's house, as well as the exact manner in which they were secretly lodged there. On this information Topcliffe adroitly arranged, with the aid of his servant, Jones, for the arrest of the next priest who should put in an appearance at Bellamy's house. Southwell, having accidentally met Anne's brother Thomas in London, rode home with him to Uxenden to celebrate mass on 20 June 1592, and fell, an easy victim, into the trap (Morris, *Troubles*, 2nd ser. pp. 60–2; cf. *Middlesex County Records*, i. 207, ii. 197–8). Topcliffe's

servant Jones tracked him to the tiles of Bellamy's house, and Topcliffe himself led him triumphantly back to London. 'I never did take so weighty a man,' Topcliffe wrote to the queen, 'if he be rightly used' (Strype, *Annals*, iv. 185). Imprisoned at first in his captor's house in Westminster churchyard, Southwell was brutally tortured. Four days were spent by Topcliffe in seeking to extort from him information that might be of service in prosecuting other catholics. Questions were put to him respecting the designs of the Countess of Arundel and of Father Robert Parsons, but Southwell declined all answer. On 24 June he was removed to the gatehouse at Westminster. His cell there was alive with vermin, and his father, after paying him a visit, petitioned the queen either to let his son suffer death if he deserved it, or to direct that he should be treated like a gentleman, and not be confined longer in 'that filthy hole.' The queen received the petition graciously, and in September Southwell was carried to the Tower, where his father was permitted to supply him with clothes, with such books as the bible and the works of St. Bernard, and with 'other necessaries.' His sister Mary, wife of Edward Banistre of Idsworth, Hampshire, and a few other friends were occasionally admitted to his cell. Meanwhile he was thirteen times examined by members of the council, and subjected to agonising torments. He was not racked, he said at his trial, but experienced new kinds of tortures worse than the rack. He replied to the inquisitors that he was a jesuit and was prepared to die. Little more was elicited from him. In the pathetic verses with which he sought to solace his suffering he constantly prayed for death and the glory of martyrdom. In April 1594 the lieutenant of the Tower entered his name on his list of prisoners as 'Robert Southwell alias Cotton, a Jesuit and infamous traitor' (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ccxlviii. No. 68).

In February 1595 the council, after a delay of nearly three years, resolved to let the law take its course. On 18 Feb. he was brought from the Tower to Newgate, where he was placed in the dungeon known as 'Limbo.' Two days later he was brought before the court of king's bench at Westminster and put on his trial for high treason, under the statute of 27 Eliz. c. 2, which prohibited the presence in England of jesuits or seminary priests. When the indictment was read, Southwell replied 'Not guilty of any treason.' He interrupted the attorney-general's speech for the crown with protests against the tortures he had undergone. He defended the doctrine of equivocation, and boldly impugned the justice of the law under which he was arraigned. The jury brought in a verdict of death, and he was sentenced to a traitor's death, with all its ghastly incidents. After he was taken back to Newgate, he was visited by ministers of religion and by an influential member of the government (it is said), who hoped that, in face of death, Southwell might prove more communicative than he had proved previously about the designs of the catholics against the government. On 21 Feb. he was drawn on a sledge to the gallows at Tyburn. When lifted on to the cart he proudly declared himself to be 'a priest of the catholic and Roman church, and of the society of Jesus;' but he solemnly denied that he had ever attempted, contrived, or imagined any evil against the queen. The hangman did his work badly. The noose was clumsily attached to Southwell's throat, and some time elapsed before life was extinct. An officer essayed to cut the rope while Southwell still breathed, but Lord Mountjoy and other bystanders ordered him to let the dying man alone. When his head was cut off and held up to the crowd, no one was heard to cry 'Traitor!'

Southwell was described as of middle stature and auburn hair. A contemporary life-sized portrait (in oils) is in the Jesuits' house at Fribourg. A crayon drawing of it by Charles Weld, esq., of Chideock was made in 1845, and is now at Stonyhurst College, Lancashire. An engraving of this drawing by W. J. Alais was prefixed to Dr. Grosart's edition of the poems. Another early engraving of Southwell in the Jesuit habit, with rope and knife, is also known; a copy is inserted in the 1630 edition of 'St. Peter's Complaint' in the British Museum.

Southwell left many volumes in verse and prose ready for publication, and immediately after his death at least three volumes—two in verse and one in prose—were sent to the press. On 5 April 1595—barely two months after his execution—Gabriel Cawood, who had already published his 'Mary Magdalen's Tears,' obtained a license for the publication of his chief collection of verse, including his only long poem, 'St. Peter's Complaint,' in 132 six-lined stanzas. The volume appeared in the same year under the title of 'Saint Peter's Complaint, with other Poems' (Brit. Mus.), and was printed by I[ames] R[oberts] for G[abriel] C[awood]. There was no author's name, but an anonymous address, clearly from the author's pen, was headed, 'To my worthy good cosen Maister W. S.' (Brit. Mus.) An immediate reissue of the volume by John Wolfe in 1595, which was doubtless piratical, was proof of the book's

popularity (copies in Capell collection at Trinity College, Cambridge, and Rowfant and Huth libraries). An undated and anonymous reprint, 'newly augmented,' was printed by H. L. for William Leake, doubtless in 1596, and it added several pieces (Brit. Mus., Jesus College, Oxford, and Britwell). Other editions, still anonymous, dated respectively 1597, 1599, and 1602, were printed by I[ames] R[oberts] for G[abriel] C[awood]. Meanwhile, another undated and anonymous edition was published by Robert Waldegrave at Edinburgh about 1600. This was edited by John Johnston [q.v.], professor of divinity at St. Andrews, who introduced a sonnet of his own, 'A Sinful Soull to Christ,' and occasionally modified Southwell's catholic phraseology. A reprint of this edition by John Wreittoun of Edinburgh appeared in 1634 (a copy is in the Britwell Library). All these issues were in quarto.

Meanwhile, the poems, together with the prose tract, 'Mary Magdalen's Tears,' were republished at Douay in 1616 (in 12mo, Brit. Mus.), and the name of the author was given on the title-page as 'R. S. of the Society of Jesus.' This edition reappeared 'permissu superiorum' in 1620 (Brit. Mus.) Almost simultaneously—in 1615—the publisher, W. Barret, caused to be printed at Stansby's press in London another 12mo edition, which he openly assigned to 'R. S.' Barret prefixed a dedication of his own composition to Richard Sackville, third earl of Dorset, to whom, when a child, Southwell had addressed his 'Triumphs over Death,' and that tract, together with 'Mary Magdalen's Teares' and the 'Short Rule of Life,' was appended to Barret's new edition of the poems. This 12mo edition reappeared in London in 1620 (by Barret; Brit. Mus.), in 1630 (by John Haviland; Brit. Mus.), and in 1634 (by John Haviland).

Two other volumes of poetry by Southwell appeared separately. One was a supplement to 'St. Peter's Complaint,' and was entitled 'Mæoniæ, or certaine excellent Poems and Spirituall Hymnes omitted in the last impression of Peters Complaint: being needefull there-unto to be annexed as being both diuine and wittie. All composed by R. S. London, by Valentine Sims for John Busbie,' 1595. John Busbie, the printer, in an address to the reader, acknowledged 'with what kind admiration' the former volume had been received. Copies of 'Mæoniæ' are in the libraries of Jesus College, Oxford, the British Museum, Rowfant, and of Mr. A. H. Huth. The volume is said to have been twice reprinted within the year. It reappeared with the later editions of 'St. Peter's Complaint.' Of two hymns 'taken forth of S. Thomas de Aquino,' which appear in 'Briefe Meditations in the most Holy Sacrament,' by Lucas Pinelli, S. J. (Douay ?, 1600, 8vo), one is described as 'translated by the Rev. Fa: R. S.;' it is a reprint from the 'Mæoniæ' of 'Saint Thomas of Aquinas Hymne read on Corpus Christy Daye.')

Finally, a third volume of Southwell's verse saw the light in 'A Foure-fould Meditation of the foure last things: viz. of the Houre of Death, Day of Iudgement, Paines of Hell, Ioyes of Heauen. Shewing the estate of the Elect and Reprobate. Composed in a diuine poeme. By R. S. The author of S. Peters Complaint. Imprinted at London by G. Eld: for Francis Burton,' 1606. The only perfect copy known was in the library of Mr. G. L. Way, and was sold at Sotheby's in 1881, but is not now traceable. A fragment of another copy, discovered in 1867 by Mr. Charles Edmonds at Lamport Hall, the seat of Sir Charles Isham, is now in the British Museum. The dedication, which is addressed to Mr. Mathew Saunders, is signed by one W. H., who says that he became possessed of the poem by an accident. The fragment consists of only six leaves, and breaks off at an early stage of the poem. The whole is preserved, under a different title, to which no author's name is attached, in two manuscripts —respectively in the library of St. Mary's College, Oscott, Birmingham, and among the Rawlinson MSS. at the Bodleian Library. With the help of the Rawlinson manuscript, the better text, Mr. Edmonds issued a complete version of the poem in his series of 'Isham Reprints,' No. iv. (1895). The fragment in the British Museum was reprinted in the 'Month,' edited by the Rev. H. Thurston, in 1894.

It is improbable that Southwell was the 'R. S.' who contributed a commendatory sonnet to Spenser's 'Faerie Queene' (1590).

Francis Godolphin Waldron appended in 1783 a few of Southwell's poems to a reprint of Ben Jonson's 'Sad Shepherd,' and Headley transferred Waldron's selections to his 'Select Beauties of English Poetry,' published in the same year. Collected editions of Southwell's poetical works were edited by W. J. Walter in 1817 and by W. B. Turnbull in 1856. Both editors included a few poems previously unprinted (from Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 10422, which contains *inter alia* the only complete manuscript copy extant of 'St. Peter's Complaint;' and from Harl. MS. 6921). But the text in both cases is imperfect. Dr. Grosart, in his collected edition in the 'Fuller's Worthies Library' (1872), obtained a somewhat better text by

collating the printed editions with manuscript copies at Stonyhurst, which are not in the poet's autograph, but occasionally contain corrections assumably in his handwriting. Much Latin verse by Southwell on sacred topics is also among the Stonyhurst manuscripts, and several of his Latin poems were printed for the first time in Dr. Grosart's edition. But neither Walter nor Turnbull nor Dr. Grosart reprinted the 'Foure-fould Meditation.'

Six English prose tracts by Southwell have been printed: 1. 'Mary Magdalens Teares,' licensed to Gabriel Cawood, 8 Nov. 1591, was published in that year, but no copy seems known. A second edition has the title 'Mary Magdalens Funerall Teares, Jeremiæ c. 6, ver. 26: Luctum unigeniti fac tibi planctum amarum, London, printed for A[bel] J[effes] G[abriel] C[awood], 1594,' 8vo. Other separate editions are dated 1602 (Brit. Mus.), 1607, 1609, and 1630. It was also reprinted frequently from 1615 onwards with 'St. Peter's Complaint' (see supra). Later reprints are dated 1772 and 1827, and it formed vol. iv. of 'Antiquarian Classics,' 1823. A rough draft is among the Stonyhurst manuscripts.

2. 'A Short Rule of Good Life: to direct the devout Christian in a regular and ordinary course,' was licensed to John Wolfe on 25 Nov. 1598; but the extant copies (in 8vo at Lambeth and Bodleian) are without date or place or printer's name, and were probably published at Douay. The dedication, signed 'R. S.,' is addressed 'to my deare affected friend M. D. S., Gentleman,' and there are some prefatory verses by the author. It was reissued in the 1615 edition of Southwell's poems.

3. 'The Triumphs ouer Death; or A Consolatorie Epistle for afflicted minds, in the affects of dying friends. First written for the consolation of one: but nowe published for the generall good of all by R. S., the Authour of S. Peters Complaint, and Mæoniæ his other Hymnes, London, printed by Valentine Simmes for John Busbie, and are to be Solde at Nicholas Lings shop,' 1596, 4to. Fine copies are in the library of Jesus College, Oxford, and at Britwell. It is dedicated by 'S. W.' (doubtless Southwell himself) to the children of Margaret Sackville, countess of Dorset, and there are verses and an acrostic on Southwell's name by John Trussell [q. v.], and an elegy on the countess by Southwell. It was reprinted with the poems in 1615 and successive seventeenth-century editions, and in Brydges's 'Archaica,' 1815, vol. i.

4. 'A Humble Supplication to Her Maiestie, printed anno 1595,' written in 1591, edited by the jesuits Garnett and Blackwell, was printed at Douay or St. Omer, and was probably first issued in 1600; the dates 1595 on the title-page and '14 Dec. 1595' at the end of the tract were doubtless inserted to deceive the English authorities. Two copies which were seized by the government as contraband are at Lambeth, and one is at the British Museum. A manuscript copy is in the Inner Temple Library.

5. 'An Epistle of Comfort to the Reverend Priestes, and to the honorable, worshipful, and other of the lay sorte restrayned in durance for the Catholike faith,' was first issued without date (1593?), with the words 'Imprinted at Paris' on the title-page (Brit. Mus. and Britwell). A later issue, 'printed with license 1605,' came doubtless from Douay (Brit. Mus.) Both these issues were without an author's name. A third edition 'by R. S. of the Society of Jesus,' appeared 'permissu superiorum' in 1616, probably at St. Omer.

6. 'Hundred Meditations on the Love of God' was first printed by Father Morris, from the original manuscript at Stonyhurst, in 1873; it is prefaced by a letter of the transcriber to Honora, wife of Edward Seymour, lord Beauchamp [see under SEYMOUR, EDWARD, EARL OF HERTFORD]. A collected edition of some of Southwell's prose works, edited by W. J. Walter, appeared in 1828. Many devotional Latin tracts remain in manuscript at Stonyhurst. A manuscript volume containing 'Meditationes' by Southwell on the divine attributes, with 'Exercitia' and 'Devotiones' by him, belonged to Sir Thomas Phillipps; it bore the autograph of Alban Butler [q. v.]

Southwell was well acquainted with the poetic efforts of his contemporaries, and traces of the influence of Thomas Watson and Nicholas Breton are apparent in his verse. But his chief aim as a poet was, as he avows in the addresses to the reader both before his 'St. Peter's Complaint' and 'Mary Magdalen's Tears,' to prove that 'vertue' or 'piety' was as fit a subject for a poet's pen as the vain, worldly, or sensual topics of which poets conventionally treated. To illustrate how readily a poem on a profane theme might be converted to sacred purposes, he rewrote Sir Edward Dyer's 'Fancy,' in which the writer bewailed the torments of love. In Southwell's edifying version, which bore the title 'Master Dyer's Fancy turned to a Sinner's Complaint,' he caused his sinner to lament his lack of 'grace' (cf. HANNAH, *Raleigh and other Courtly Poets*, pp. 154–66; SOUTHWELL, ed. Grosart, p. 96). Southwell's

'Love's Garden Griefe' bears somewhat similar relation to Nicholas Breton's 'Strange Description of a Rare Garden Plot' (in 'Phœnix Nest,' 1593). Southwell's example was not without effect. The number of the early editions of his poems attest their popularity with protestants and catholics alike, and imitations soon abounded. The anonymous works, 'Mary Magdalen's Love,' 1595, 'St. Peter's Ten Tears,' 1597 (reissued as 'St. Peter's Tears,' 1602), and 'St. Peter's Path to the Joys of Heaven,' 1598, all expand Southwell's chief poem, to which authors of established repute like Thomas Lodge in his 'Prosopopœia,' 1596, Gervase Markham in 'Mary Magdalen's Lamentations' (1601), and Samuel Rowlands [q. v.] in his 'Peter's Tears at the Cock's Crowing' (in his 'Betraying of Christ,' 1598), were no less conspicuously indebted. At a later date Richard Crashaw [q. v.] followed in Southwell's footsteps to better purpose. Southwell's prose work, 'Mary Magdalen's Tears' (1591), excited equal emulation. 'Christs Tears over Jerusalem' by Thomas Nashe (1567–1601) [q. v.] is clearly framed on the model of Southwell's tract. Gabriel Harvey [q. v.] directed attention to the fact, and compared Nashe's effort unfavourably with its forerunner: 'I know not who weeped the Funeral Tears of Mary Magdalen; I would he that sheddeth the pathetical tears of Christ and trickleth the liquid tears of repentance were no worse affected in pure devotion.'

Harvey declared Southwell's prose (in 'Mary Magdalen's Tears') to be both 'elegant and pathetical' (*Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 291), and Francis Bacon told his brother Anthony that Southwell's 'Humble Supplication' was 'curiously written, and worth the writing out for the art, though the argument be bad' (Spedding, *Bacon*, ii. 308). But, despite such contemporary testimonies to its merits, the euphuistic redundancy and artificial construction of Southwell's prose deprive it of permanent literary value. The 'pure devotion' with which it is impregnated gives it all its modern interest. Southwell's poetry stands on another footing, and still enjoys something of the favour which was extended to it at the outset by literary critics. It is true that Hall in his 'Satires,' 1597, ridiculed Southwell with other writers of sacred poetry of his time:

> Now good St. Peter weeps pure Helicon,
> And both the Marys make a music-moan.

But Hall found few sympathisers. Marston fiercely avenged Hall's attack on 'Peter's tears and Mary's moving-moan.' Ben Jonson declared that he would willingly have destroyed many of his own poems, could he have claimed the authorship of Southwell's 'Burning Babe' (*Conversations with Drummond of Hawthornden*, p. 13). Bolton in his 'Hypercritica' wrote: 'Never must be forgotten "St. Peter's Complaint" and those other serious poems said to be of Father Southwells; the English whereof as it is most proper, so the sharpness and light of wit is very rare in them.' By modern critics Southwell's poetry has been rarely underrated. James Russell Lowell stands almost alone in pronouncing 'St. Peter's Complaint' to be a drawl of thirty pages of maudlin repentance. A genuinely poetic vein is latent beneath all the religious sentimentalism which at times obscures the literary merit of Southwell's verse. As in his prose, his exuberant fancy, too, finds frequent expression in extravagant conceits, which suggest the influence of Marino and other Italian writers of pietistic verse. But many poems, like the 'Burning Babe,' which won Ben Jonson's admiration, are as notable for the simplicity of their language as for the sincerity of their sentiment, and take rank with the most touching examples of sacred poetry.

[There are abundant materials for Southwell's biography. An elaborate manuscript memoir, drawn up soon after his death, formerly at St. Omer's College, is now in the public record office at Brussels, and was largely employed by Bishop Challoner in his Memoirs of Missionary Priests (ed. 1878, i. 215–22). A brief discourse on Southwell's condemnation and execution by Henry Garnett, in both Italian and English, of which the original manuscript is at Stonyhurst, was widely disseminated in manuscript copies, and most of it is printed verbatim in the accounts of Southwell which were published by Henry More, Hist. Missionis Angl. S. J. (1660, pp. 171–201), in Bartoli's Inghilterra, Rome, 1667, ff. 369 seq., and in Matthew Tanner's Vita et Mors Jesuitarum pro fide interfectorum (Prague, 1675). Mr. Foley, in his Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, i. 301–87, gives a very full memoir, with numerous quotations from the English state papers. Dr. Grosart's memoir prefixed to his edition of the Poems is also valuable, although in some respects erroneous. See also: Month, December 1877 (by the Rev. J. G. Macleod), and February and March 1895 (two valuable papers on Southwell's literary work by the Rev. Herbert Thurston); Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 933; Retrospective Review, iv. 267; Vie du Père Southwell par R. P. Alexis Possoz, 1866, and Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers.] S. L.

**SOUTHWELL, Sir ROBERT** (1635–1702), diplomatist, eldest son and heir of Robert Southwell, called of Kinsale, esquire, and his wife Helena, only daughter and

heiress of Major Robert Gore of Shereton, Wiltshire, was born at Battin Warwick, on the river Bandon, near Kinsale, on 31 Dec. 1635.

His father, Robert Southwell (1607–1677), was the son of Anthony Southwell, esq., who, with his elder brother, Sir Thomas Southwell (*d.* 1626), came first to Ireland in the reign of James I as an undertaker in the plantation of Munster, and having married Margaret, daughter of Sir Ralph Shelton of Norfolk, died at Kinsale in 1623. Robert, who succeeded him, was appointed collector of the port of Kinsale on 22 July 1631. He resided there during the whole period of the rebellion, and, with the rest of the inhabitants, took his share in the defence of the town against the Irish (*Mallow Proceedings*, A/61, 39, ff. 4-5). In 1648 he was instrumental in provisioning the fleet under Prince Rupert, being then blockaded by Blake and Deane, and was consequently condemned under the Commonwealth, by the ordinance of 2 Sept. 1654, to forfeit one-fifth of his property (Prendergast, *Cromwellian Settlement*, p. 172). He was removed from his post of collector of Kinsale, but subsequently found so much favour with the government of the Commonwealth as to be employed on several commissions, and on 5 Oct. 1657 he was elected sovereign of Kinsale (Caulfield, *Council-book of Kinsale*, p. 29). After the Restoration he obtained a grant of the forfeited estate of Philip Barry Oge in the liberty of Kinsale, including Ringcurran, which was confirmed to him by letters patent of 16 June 1666. He was recognised as one of the most active and influential personages in Kinsale, and rendered valuable assistance to the Earl of Orrery in strengthening the fortifications of that town in anticipation of the attacks of the Dutch, and was rewarded by the governorship of the newly erected fort at Ringcurran (Orrery, *State Letters*, ii. 266, 318). He was on 20 Sept. 1670 appointed vice-admiral of Munster, and apparently about the same time he was admitted a member of the provincial council. He died on 3 April 1677, and in accordance with his will, dated 4 Nov. 1676, was buried in his own tomb in the eastern aisle of Kinsale church, where, under a neat monument of Italian marble with a long inscription, are also interred his wife, who died on 1 July 1679, aged 66, and his infant son Thomas. He had, besides, two daughters, Catherine—born on 1 Sept. 1637, married on 14 Feb. 1655 to Sir John Perceval, died 17 Aug. 1679, likewise buried at Kinsale—and Anne, married to Ralph Barney of Wyckingham, Norfolk.

Robert seems early to have been destined for a diplomatic career, and, going to England in 1650, he passed through Queen's College, Oxford (matriculating 24 June 1653 and graduating B.A. 28 June 1655), and Lincoln's Inn, which he entered in 1654, completing his education by continental travel in 1659–1661. Of his sojourn in Italy and the acquaintances he made in Rome he has left a meagre account in a sort of commonplace book that he kept at the time (Egerton MS. 1632). Returning to England in 1661, he shortly afterwards became acquainted with Sir William Petty [q. v.] The acquaintance ripened into a lifelong friendship, which was further cemented by Petty's marriage, in 1667, with Southwell's cousin, Lady Fenton. He appears as clerk to the commission of prizes in 1664, and in September of that year was appointed one of the clerks to the privy council. He was knighted on 21 Dec. 1665, and the same year appointed deputy vice-admiral of the provinces of Munster, succeeding to the vice-admiralty itself on the death of his father twelve years later. Meanwhile in November 1665 he was appointed envoy to the court of Portugal, with the object of effecting a peace between that country and Spain, payment being made to him under a privy seal warrant of 1,000*l.* for secret services (*Cal.* Dom. 1665, p. 46). He reached Lisbon early in the following year, took part in the *coup d'état* that ended in the deposition of Alphonso VI, and had the satisfaction of bringing his mission to a satisfactory conclusion by the peace of Lisbon on 13 Feb. 1668, but not without exciting the jealousy of the Earl of Sandwich, who held the post of ambassador extraordinary to the court of Spain, and desired to have the entire credit of the treaty (cf. Pepys, *Diary*, vii. 312; Southwell's correspondence in connection with the treaty was published in 1740). After the conclusion of the treaty he returned to England, but was in April that year again appointed envoy extraordinary to Portugal, for the double purpose of attending to the embarkation of the English auxiliary forces returning to England and concluding a treaty of commerce with Portugal. He sailed from Deal on 16 June; but his business detaining him in Lisbon for fully a year, and no provision having been made for his prolonged stay, he became considerably involved in debts, which had not been paid off four years later (*Cal.* Dom. 1670 pp. 130, 192, 1671 p. 499). Returning to London in August 1669, he took up his residence in Spring Gardens. In the following autumn he spent a short holiday with his father at Kinsale, and in May 1671, having been appointed a chief commissioner of excise, with a salary of 500*l.*

(*ib.* 1671, p. 238), he obtained permission to go to Ireland for six months, arriving at Kinsale on the 27th. He was recalled to London in September by his appointment as envoy extraordinary to Brussels. A warrant was issued on 19 Oct. to pay him 4*l.* per diem and 300*l.* for his equipage, and, having received his instructions on the 25th, he set out from London on the 31st. After his return, early apparently in the year following, he refrained from meddling personally in the political intrigues of the time, though from his correspondence it would seem that he deplored Charles's conduct in the matter of the declaration of indulgence, inclining generally to Sir William Temple's view of the situation. He was M.P. for Penryn in 1673, and for Lostwithiel in 1685. On 6 Aug. 1677 the university of Oxford conferred the degree of D.C.L. on him, and in 1679 he purchased from Sir Humphrey Hooke the manor of King's Weston in Gloucestershire, where he entertained King William on his return from Ireland in 1690. Having resigned his place as a clerk to the privy council on 5 Dec. 1679, he was in the spring of the following year (1680) sent as envoy extraordinary to the elector of Brandenburg, in pursuance of Temple's plan of creating a defensive alliance against France. On his way he communicated his instructions to the Prince of Orange, and afterwards entered into negotiations with the courts of Brunswick-Lüneburg, then rising into importance in consequence of the death of the Duke of Hanover. But perceiving shortly after his return that a reaction was setting in against the whigs, he retired to his seat at King's Weston (cf. Fitzmaurice, *Life of Petty*, p. 246).

On 1 Dec. 1680 he obtained a reduction of the quit-rents imposed on his Irish estates by the Acts of Settlement, and on 10 Feb. following conveyed to the crown, for the sum of 1,041*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, that part of the lands of Ringcurran occupied by the fort. In 1682 he founded and endowed an almshouse for eight helpless men and women on his estate of Dromderrick, within the liberties of Kinsale, being led, as he says himself, to this act of charity by a lively remembrance of the sufferings he had undergone during his travels abroad 'for want of such conveniences,' being in his youth of a sickly and delicate nature. He continued to live in retirement at King's Weston till the accession of William III, amusing himself with his garden, and profiting by the horticultural knowledge of his friend John Evelyn.

At the revolution he was made a commissioner for managing the customs on 19 April 1689. He accompanied William to Ireland in the following year, and was by him appointed principal secretary of state for that kingdom, holding the office till his death. Shortly after his appointment Swift, bearing a letter of introduction from Sir William Temple, unsuccessfully solicited the post of amanuensis to him (Craik, *Life of Swift*, p. 27; *Lives of the Poets*, 1854, iii. 160). On 1 Dec. 1690 he was elected president of the Royal Society, holding that office for five successive years (Thomson, *Royal Society*; cf. Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 310). On 12 June 1697 he was superseded by Sir J. Austen as commissioner of customs, and on 11 July of the following year, being clerk of the crown and prothonotary of the court of king's bench, he surrendered the same to the king, who on 23 Sept. regranted it to his son Edward, in reversion after the determination of the patent granted to Philip Savage and Richard Ryves, which being surrendered on 14 Aug. 1713, the same was conferred on Edward and his son for life.

Southwell died at King's Weston on 11 Sept. 1702, and was buried in Henbury church, Gloucestershire, beside his wife, who predeceased him, on 13 Jan. 1681-2, under a monument with an elaborate inscription. He married, 26 Jan. 1664, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Dering of Surrenden-Dering in Kent, 'a very pretty woman' according to Pepys, and by her had issue: Rupert born on 21 May 1670, and died on 8 May 1678: Edward, his heir (see below); and four daughters—Helena, Elizabeth, Mary, and Catherine. According to Evelyn, he was 'a sober, wise, and virtuous gentleman,' and, it may be added, an industrious official. His portrait, painted by Kneller, belongs to the Royal Society. It was engraved by J. Smith in 1704 (cf. Bromley, p. 175). He was also a man of some literary acquirements and began a life of James, first duke of Ormonde, which his age and infirmities prevented him from finishing. The manuscript, 'consisting of about one hundred pages in folio, and containing such domestic information touching the duke's life as he had received from his grace's own mouth,' was lent by his son Edward to Thomas Carte. Apart from his official and private correspondence, noted below, attention may be especially directed to his 'Reflections on the Irish Rebellion' (*Addit. MS.* 21129); 'Remarks on Mazarin's Negotiations for the Treaty of the Pyreenes' (*Addit. MS.* 20722); and 'Rights and Jurisdiction of the Lord High Admiral of England asserted in Ireland, laid before the Admiralty by Sir Robert Southwell, Vice-admiral of Munster,' 1693 (*Egerton MS.* 744).

Edward Southwell (1671–1730), born in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, on 4 Sept. 1671, after being carefully educated at home under the personal supervision of his father, assisted by the advice of Sir W. Petty (see Fitzmaurice, *Life of Petty*, p. 305: 'I say cram into him some Lattin, some mathematicks, some drawing, and some law . . . and then let Nature work'), entered Merton College, Oxford as a gentleman commoner under the tuition of Dr. Thomas Lane. He subsequently spent some time in travelling, and being, says Anthony à Wood, accounted 'doctissimus juvenis,' he was on 1 April 1693 sworn an extraordinary clerk to the privy council, while from 15 Aug. 1695 he was joined with James Waller and Henry Petty in the office of chief prothonotary of the common pleas in Ireland. In 1696 he paid a visit to Holland, partly for business, partly for pleasure, of which he has left an interesting account (*Addit. MS.* 21495). He was admitted a full clerk to the council on 13 May 1699, and on 30 July of the same year succeeded his father as vice-admiral of Munster and as secretary of state for Ireland on 27 June 1702 (Luttrell, *Relation*, v. 188). On the death of Lord Tankerville in 1701 he was appointed a joint commissioner of the privy seal, and in 1707 was returned M.P. for Rye. After the union with Scotland he was on 10 May 1708 constituted clerk to the privy council of Great Britain. He was unseated on petition for Rye in 1711, but apparently found a seat as member for the borough of Tregony. Under date 29 Dec. that year, Swift notes in his 'Journal to Stella' that there was a prospect of 'Mr. Secretary'—meaning seemingly Southwell—being raised to the peerage, but that his services were required in the lower house. He was returned M.P. for the borough of Tregony in April 1713, and for Preston in the following November; being member for Kinsale in the Irish parliament till his death. He was continued in all his offices by George I, and on 9 Oct. 1714 was sworn of the privy council in Ireland. On 7 Nov. 1715 he succeeded to the offices of clerk to the crown and prothonotary of the king's bench, of which he had secured the reversion for himself and his son in September 1698, and on 26 April he was again made joint commissioner of the privy seal in consequence of the death of Lord Wharton. He received an augmentation to his salary as secretary of state of 300*l.* a year on 13 June 1720, and on 20 July following obtained a grant of that office for life to him and his son Edward. On the accession of George II he was confirmed in all his offices, but died three years later, on 4 Dec. 1730, having accumulated considerable wealth and added to his property in Ireland by the acquisition of certain lands in co. Down, where either he or his son Edward founded an important charity for the poor children on his estate (Harris, *Antient and Present State of the County of Down*, pp. 31, 33, 38). He was buried at King's Weston.

Southwell married first, in October 1703, the Lady Elizabeth Cromwell, 'an heiress of 2,000*l.* a year' (Luttrell, v. 346), the daughter of Vere-Essex, earl of Ardglass in Ireland and baron of Okeham in England, and by her, who died in childbed on 31 March 1709 (*ib.* v. 425) and was buried at Henbury, he had three sons, viz. Edward, his heir; Robert and Thomas, who both died young. Edward Southwell married, secondly, in August 1717, Anne, daughter of William Blathwaite, esq., of Derham, Gloucestershire, by whom he had one son William. His portrait, painted by Kneller in 1708, was engraved by J. Smith in 1709 (Bromley, p. 269).

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vi. 7–13, and authorities quoted above. Swift's Letters and Journal to Stella contain frequent references to 'Ned' Southwell. The Southwell MSS., comprising official as well as private documents, which, by a common but lax interpretation of individual rights in such matters, were regarded both by father and son as their property, have at last for the most part, after passing through several hands, notably of Sir Thomas Phillipps of Cheltenham, found a secure resting-place in the British Museum. The following are among the more interesting items relating to Sir Robert Southwell: Addit. MSS. 10039, letters to and from Dr. Burnett, 1688; 12114, letters to and from Pensionary Heinsius, 1697; 15858 ff. 155–8, letters to J. Evelyn, 1675–84; 18598–9, corresp. with W. Cole, 1683–1701; 21484, letters to and from the Duke of Ormonde, 1674–1687; 21494, Miscellaneous Corresp. 1686–1702; 28569 ff. 36, 54, 56, 58, 63, 64, 66, 69, letters to W. Blathwayt and others, 1682–90; 28875 ff. 19, 163, 172, 28876 passim, 28877 f. 405, 28880 ff. 165, 183, 221, 421, 28881 ff. 442, 488, 28882 ff. 43, 203, 296, 28883 f. 38, 28884 f. 7, 28886 f. 215, letters to J. Ellis, 1676–1701; 34329–34335, State Correspondence, 1665–1720; 34336–34338, Letter-Books, 1665–9; 34341–34344, letters to and from British agents in Brussels and Cologne, 1672–4; 34345, letters to and from Lord Castlehaven, 1673–4; 34346, letters to and from Sir L. Jenkins, 1673–1674. To which must be added a large mass of diplomatic correspondence and state papers, ranging from the reign of Charles II to that of Anne, recently acquired (1897) and not yet

indexed. The following papers concern Edward Southwell: Addit. MSS. 11759, Miscellaneous Letters to 1672–1701; 21122–3, Corresp. with Dr. M. Coghill, 1722–35; 21131, family papers relating to estate at Downpatrick; 21136 ff. 17, 21, 21137 ff. 9, 23, 25, 29, 89, letters to and from Sir R. Cox, H. Gascoigne, and others, 1693–1705; 21138 ff. 44, 56, 58, 60, letters to and from Lord Howth and Sir C. Phipps; 28880–1–2–5–9, 28890–1–2–3–4–8, numerous letters to J. Ellis, 1696–1705; Egerton MSS. 1628, Memoranda, 1659–1699; Egerton MS. 1631, Minutes of Military Commissions in Ireland, 1705–7.] R. D.

SOUTHWELL *verè* BACON, THOMAS (1592–1637), jesuit, son of Thomas Bacon and Elizabeth his wife, and elder brother of Nathanael Southwell [q. v.], was born at Sculthorpe, near Walsingham, Norfolk, in 1592. He studied at Lynn in his native county, and afterwards made his humanity course in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. He was admitted a student of the English College at Rome on 10 Nov. 1610, entered the Society of Jesus in July 1613, and was professed of the four vows on 19 April 1626. For eight years he was professor of theology in the college of his order at Liège, and he was once vice-rector of that college. Sir Tobie Matthew [q. v.], writing from abroad to Francis Bacon as Viscount St. Albans, after January 1621, said: 'The most prodigious wit that ever I knew of any nation and of this side of the sea is of your lordship's name, though he be known by another.' In all probability Matthew was referring to Southwell. The quotation has been tortured into an assertion that Francis Bacon was writing works under the name of another, who has been absurdly identified with Shakespeare. Southwell died at Watten on 11 Dec. 1637.

His works are: 1. 'Vindiciæ pro Nicolao Smitheo,' Liège, 1631. 2. 'Regula viva seu Analysis Fidei in Deo per Ecclesiam nos docentis auctoritatem,' Antwerp, 1638, 4to. De Backer's statement that this work was translated into Flemish by Father James de Villegas is incorrect. 3. 'Quæstio sexagesima S. Thomæ de Sacramento in genere,' a manuscript in the library of the university of Liège. 4. A treatise on 'The First Part of the Sum of St. Thomas Aquinas;' this was prepared for the press, but never published.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1876) iii. 880, (1890) i. 755; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 312; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, pp. 33, 50; Foley's Records, v. 520, vi. 259, 284, vii. 27; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 195; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 759.] T. C.

SOUTHWELL, THOMAS, first BARON SOUTHWELL (1667–1720), was the eldest son of Richard Southwell of Callow, by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Murrough O'Brien, first earl of Inchiquin [q. v.], and grandson of Sir Thomas Southwell of Castle Matras, who, by patent dated 4 Aug. 1662, in consideration of his loyal affection and merits, was created a baronet by Charles II. The first baronet outlived his only son Richard, and, dying in May 1681, was buried at Rathkeale, co. Limerick.

On succeeding to the baronetcy in 1681 Southwell took a prominent place among the protestant gentry of Munster. The rule of Tyrconnel during 1687–8 was in the last degree distasteful to him, and he freely risked his life to prevent a recurrence of it. When in February 1688–9 Moyallon surrendered to James, he set out with a party of a hundred men, including his brother William, resolved to effect a junction with Lord Kingston at Sligo, and there to prepare a common defence. On the way they had several skirmishes with the enemy, who occupied the country in force, but without much loss, until the sheriff of Galway, James Power, by means of a number of false guides, succeeded in entrapping them in a narrow pass, where they were surrounded and forced to surrender. That night they were conveyed to Loughrea, and next day, 10 March 1688–9, they were delivered to the sheriff's custody, and confined in the county courthouse at Galway. The security of their lives and persons had been promised them upon surrender, and when put upon their trial before Judge Martin on 16 March, they were prevailed upon to submit themselves to James's lenity. Next day, however, they were all sentenced to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, as guilty of high treason. Ultimately, after several reprieves, upon the intercession of the Earl of Seaforth, Southwell was released on 2 Jan. 1690, and at once proceeded to England. His influence and that of his friends helped to secure reprieves for his comrades, who were not finally released until William's victory at the Boyne on 1 July 1690. In April 1693 Southwell received a commission to inspect and receive arrears due on crown lands in Ireland, and on 16 June 1697 he was made one of the four commissioners of revenue in Ireland, a post to which he was reappointed in 1702, and which he retained until 1712. On 12 Feb. 1700 he was further made a trustee for the erection of barracks in Ireland. In May 1710 he was made a member of the Irish privy council, and on 9 Oct. 1714 reappointed a commissioner of revenue.

In this capacity, during the whole of his tenure, he did all in his power to assist in the work of fostering and improving the linen industry in Ireland, which was undertaken primarily by Samuel-Louis Crommelin [q.v.], one of whose factories was erected at Rathkeale; and in 1709 he encouraged a large number of poor protestant emigrants from the Palatinate and Suabia to settle in three villages on his estate in co. Limerick. By patent, dated 4 Sept. 1717, he was created Baron Southwell of Castle Mattress (Matras) in the Irish House of Lords. Three years later, on 4 Aug. 1720, he died suddenly at Dublin, and was buried at Rathkeale. He married, in April 1696, Meliora, eldest daughter of Thomas Coningsby, baron of Clanbrassil (and afterwards Earl of Coningsby) [q. v.]; she died in London in February 1736. Of their numerous family, Thomas (1698–1766) succeeded him as second Baron Southwell; Henry entered the army, and represented Limerick in parliament (1735–1758); Robert, a naval volunteer, was killed in a duel by Henry Luttrell on 30 May 1724, and buried in St. James's, Piccadilly; and Richard became in 1742 rector of Dungory in the diocese of Cloyne.

The first baron's younger brother, William Southwell (1669–1719), entered the army under William III, obtaining a commission in Colonel Hamilton's regiment of foot, on 1 Sept. 1693; he was promoted captain-lieutenant on 20 Aug. 1694, and, having been severely wounded at the assault of Terra Nova, Namur, was promoted captain on 4 Sept. 1695. He became major of Colonel James Rivers's (6th) regiment of foot on 5 Feb. 1702, and lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1704. He greatly distinguished himself in the operations which led up to the capture of Barcelona in September 1705. Prince George of Hesse, whose first idea was to surprise the fortress of Monjuich (which dominated the town), entrusted the command of four hundred English and Irish grenadiers to Southwell. When this plan had to be abandoned for an escalade, the prince ordered him to lead the advance. With great bravery his men climbed the bank and charged the enemy, who retreated after but one volley. Gallantly leading his grenadiers under a heavy fire of musketry, Southwell pressed on to the ditch, only to find that the scaling ladders were too short. Prince George having been mortally wounded in an attempt to remedy this disaster by a diversion, Southwell, with Charlemont and Prince Henry, did his utmost to revive the drooping spirits of the besiegers. Four days later, on 17 Sept., after a bombardment by Michael Richards [q. v.], under which the powder in the fortress exploded, Southwell was the first officer to attain the breach, which he entered sword in hand, whereupon the garrison promptly surrendered, and Barcelona was captured three weeks later. Southwell was made temporary governor of Monjuich, and on 6 Feb. 1706 was promoted colonel. His conduct was highly praised by Marlborough in a letter to Peterborough dated February 1707. He sold his regiment on 14 June 1708 to Colonel Harrison for five thousand guineas. On 7 Nov. 1714 he was appointed captain of the company of guards, armed with battleaxes, appointed to attend the lord lieutenant. Next year he was returned to the Irish House of Commons for Baltimore, which he represented until his death, on 21 Jan. 1719. He married Lucy, younger daughter and coheiress of William Bowen of Ballydans in Queen's County (she died on 25 Aug. 1733), by whom he left numerous issue.

[Lodge's Irish Peerage, 1789, vi. 18–25; Indictment of John Price, with an account of the seizing and condemnation of Sir Thomas Southwell, July 1689; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. i. iii. and iv.; Lewis's Topographical Hist. of Ireland, s.v. 'Rathkeale;' Addit. MSS. 28888 f. 310, and 28889 f. 65. For William Southwell see Dalton's English Army Lists, iii. 325; Marlborough's Despatches, ed. Murray, i. 211, ii. 426; Boyer's Anne, 1735, p. 293; Parnell's War of Succession in Spain, pp. 128–36; Records of the Sixth Foot, p. 108; Targe's Hist. de l'Avènement de la Maison de Bourbon, iv. 80, 89.] T. S.

SOWERBY, GEORGE BRETTINGHAM the elder (1788–1854), conchologist and artist, was second son of James Sowerby [q.v.] and brother of James de Carle Sowerby [q. v.], and was born in Lambeth on 12 Aug. 1788. George was educated at home under private tutors, and afterwards assisted his father in the production of illustrated works on natural history. On the latter's death in 1822, he carried on certain of these, and, besides initiating others, dealt in shells and natural history objects, his place of business being first in King Street, Covent Garden, from which he removed to Regent Street, and finally to Great Russell Street. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 5 March 1811. He died at Hanley Road, Hornsey, on 26 July 1854. By his wife Elizabeth, second daughter of Nicholas and Mary Meredith, whom he married on 16 April 1811, he had issue George Brettingham and Henry (see below).

Sowerby's early work was carried out in intimate association with his father and elder

brother, James De Carle. In this way he contributed much of the text to the 'Mineral Conchology,' and, with the assistance of his brother, carried on 'The Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells,' 1820–1834? (cf. SHERBORN, *Ann. and Mag. Nat. Hist.* 1894, xiii. 370).

Independently he was author of: 1. 'A Catalogue of the Shells contained in the Collection of the . . . Earl of Tankerville,' &c., 8vo, London, 1825. 2. 'Monographs of the Genera *Ancillaria*, *Ovulum*, and *Pandora*,' with plates in his and Broderip's 'Species Conchyliorum,' pt. i., 4to, London, 1830. 3. 'The Yorkshire Meteorite,' s. sh., 1835. 4. 'Molluscous Animals and their Shells,' in the 'Zoology of Captain Beechey's Voyage,' 4to, 1839.

He also wrote some of the text for his son's 'Conchological Illustrations' and 'Thesaurus Conchyliorum,' and described the fossil shells in Darwin's 'Geological Observations,' besides some fifty papers, mainly on mollusca, in various scientific journals from 1812 to 1849 (see *Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers*). A manuscript catalogue by him of the shells in the East India Company's museum is preserved in the British Museum (Natural History). In association with T. Bell, J. G. Children, and his own brother, James De Carle, he conducted 'The Zoological Journal,' 2 vols. 1825–6. He attempted to found 'The Malacological and Conchological Magazine,' but only one part, 4to, London, 1838, appeared.

GEORGE BRETTINGHAM SOWERBY the younger (1812–1884), conchologist and artist, eldest son of the preceding, was born in Lambeth on 25 March 1812. He was educated at Harrow, and afterwards assisted his father in his publications and his business, to which he succeeded. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 7 May 1844, and used the initials 'F.L.S.' after his name, to distinguish his work from his father's. Like his father, he was an admirable delineator of shells, but his lithographic work was less happy than his plate engravings, which are beautiful productions. He died at Wood Green on 26 July 1884, having married, on 25 Dec. 1835, Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Hitchen. By her he had a son, Mr. George Brettingham Sowerby, who has completed several of his father's works.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Conchological Illustrations,' &c., 8vo, London [1832–]1841. Some of the text was by the father. The first few plates were drawn in 1832, and were to have been issued with text by John Edward Gray [q. v.], but the scheme fell through; a portion of this cancelled text is preserved in the British Museum (Natural History). 2. 'A Conchological Manual,' 4to, London, 1839; 4th edit. 1852. 3. 'Thesaurus Conchyliorum,' with contributions by other conchologists, completed by his son, G. B. Sowerby, 4to, London (1842–)1847–1887. 4. 'Popular British Conchology,' &c., 8vo, London, 1854. 5. 'Foraminifera from the Colne . . . , Essex;' one plate with descriptive text, 8vo, 1856. 6. 'Popular History of the Aquarium,' 8vo, London, 1857. 7. 'Companion to Mr. [i.e. Rev. Canon] Kingsley's "Glaucus," containing coloured illustrations of the objects mentioned,' &c., 8vo, Cambridge, 1858. 8. 'Illustrated Index of British Shells,' 4to, London, 1859; 2nd edit. by his son, G. B. Sowerby, 1887. 9. 'Conchologia Iconica' (begun by Lovell Augustus Reeve [q. v.]), vols. xv–xx. 4to, London, 1870–8. 10. 'Malacostraca Podophthalmata Britanniæ,' &c. (begun by William Elford Leach [q. v.]), Nos. xviii. xix., 4to, London, 1875.

Among other works, he illustrated: 1. Hanley's 'Illustrated . . . Catalogues of Recent Bivalve Shells,' 1842–56. 2. Forbes and Hanley's 'History of British Mollusca,' 1848–52. 3. The Rev. J. G. Wood's 'Common Objects of the Country,' 1859. 4. The same author's 'Common Shells of the Seashore,' 1865. 5. Jeffrey's 'British Conchology,' vols. iv. and v., 1867–9. He also wrote upwards of twenty-five papers for various scientific journals between 1840 and 1873 (see *Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers*).

HENRY SOWERBY (1825–1891), second son of G. B. Sowerby the elder, was born in Kensington on 28 March 1825. He was educated at Bickerdike's school, Kentish Town, and University College, Gower Street. From 1843 to 1852 he was assistant librarian to the Linnean Society. He went out to Australia in 1854, and became draughtsman at the Melbourne University, and subsequently teacher of drawing in the state schools. During the last twenty years of his life he devoted himself to gold mining. He died near Melbourne on 15 Sept. 1891, having married, in April 1847, Miss Annie Faulkner. He wrote for Reeve's popular handbooks 'Popular Mineralogy,' London, 1850, 16mo.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 406; Athenæum, 1854, p. 971; private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Cat.] B. B. W.

SOWERBY, JAMES (1757–1822), naturalist and artist, son of John Sowerby (descendant of an old border family through the Yorkshire branch) and Arabella, his wife, was born in London on 21 March 1757.

He became a student at the Royal Academy, and was an articled pupil of Richard Wright [q. v.], the marine painter. In his early years he was a teacher of drawing and a portrait-painter. The practice of flower-painting, a subject much taught at that time, led him to the study of botany, and his skill and accuracy soon attracted the attention of botanists. In 1787 he was employed by W. Curtis to execute some plates for the 'Botanical Magazine,' and in the following year he published his first work, 'An easy Introduction to drawing Flowers according to Nature' (obl. fol. London, 1788), of which a second edition, under the title 'A Botanical Drawing-Book,' appeared in 1791.

In 1790 the first volume of his great work, 'English Botany,' was issued. The work was finished in 1814 in thirty-six volumes, and comprised 2592 coloured plates. For these Sir James Edward Smith wrote the descriptive text (except that for plates 16, 17, 18, which was by Dr. G. Shaw), but Smith did not allow his name to appear till vol. iv. was printed. A supplement in four volumes by Sir W. J. Hooker, with illustrations by James's son, James De Carle Sowerby [q. v.], and others, was issued between 1831 and 1849. A smaller edition in twelve volumes, in which the descriptions are abridged, was brought out between 1831 and 1846 by Charles Edward Sowerby [see under SOWERBY, JOHN EDWARD], vols. iii. to xii. being edited by Charles Johnson (1791–1880) [q. v.], while a so-called third edition, under the editorship of J. T. Boswell Syme, appeared between 1863 and 1886; but, the whole of the text being rewritten and many of the plates redrawn, it is usually reckoned a distinct work.

The companion work, 'Coloured Figures of English Fungi' (4to, London), was begun in 1797, and the last of the 440 plates finished in 1815. The text of this work was by Sowerby himself, and in connection with its production he made the series of more than two hundred models of British fungi, now exhibited in the British Museum (Natural History).

Sowerby's attention was next given to zoological subjects, to mineralogy, and to fossil shells, and in all these branches of science he produced works renowned for the care and fidelity of their illustrations. The record of his busy life is best gathered from the list of his works. He was elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1788, and a fellow on 16 April 1793. He was also a member of the Geological Society from 1807. He died at his residence in Lambeth on 25 Oct. 1822. By his wife, Anne, daughter of Robert Brettingham De Carle, the descendant of a Huguenot family settled in Norwich, Sowerby left issue; his sons, James De Carle and George Brettingham, are separately noticed. A third son, Charles Edward, was father of John Edward Sowerby [q. v.]

In addition to the works already named Sowerby was author of: 1. 'Flora luxurians; or the Florists' Delight,' 3 Nos. fol. London [1789–] 1791. 2. 'British Mineralogy; or coloured figures . . . to elucidate the Mineralogy of Great Britain,' 5 vols. (550 plates coloured, with descriptive letterpress) 8vo, London [1803 ?–], 1804–17. 3. 'The British Miscellany; or coloured figures of . . . animal subjects,' &c. (twelve pts., seventy-six plates, coloured, with descriptive letterpress), 2 vols. 4to, London, 1804–6. 4. 'Part I (–III) . . . of a Description of Models to explain Crystallography,' &c., 12mo, London, 1805. 5. 'A New Elucidation of Colours, &c., 4to, London, 1809. 6. 'Exotic Mineralogy; or Coloured Figures of Foreign Minerals,' &c. 2 vols. (169 plates, coloured, with descriptive letterpress), 8vo, London, 1811–1817. 7. 'The Mineral Conchology of Great Britain; or coloured Figures . . . of . . . Shells which have been preserved . . . in the Earth' (continued by J. De C. Sowerby 7 vols. (648 plates, coloured, with descriptive text), 8vo, London, 1812–46. The principal part of the text was written by his two sons, James De Carle and George Brettingham (primus) (*Mag. Nat. Hist.* new ser. (1839), iii. 418). A pirated French edition was begun by Professor Louis Agassiz in 1839, and finished by Desor in 1845, 609 plates of the original being compressed into 395 of the translation. Desor also published a German translation (based on the French one) between 1842 and 1844. 8. 'A List of Minerals, with Latin and English Names,' &c., 8vo, London, 1819. 9. 'A List of Rocks and Strata,' &c., 8vo, London, 1819. 10. 'The Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells . . . continued by G. B. Sowerby,' 2 vols. (42 numbers, 264 plates, coloured, with descriptive letterpress) 8vo, London, 1820–34? The text to this was probably also entirely the work of the two sons.

The following are of uncertain date: 11. 'A Short Catalogue of British Minerals' . . . pt. i. combustibles and earths. 12. 'Passiflora quadrangularis,' coloured plate. 13. 'The three British Meteorolites,' coloured plate. 14. 'The Highgate Fossil, *Nautilus imperialis*,' coloured plate. 15. 'Blue Topaz,' two coloured plates, with description.

He also executed plates for the following, among other works: 1. Aiton's 'Hortus Kewensis,' 1789, of which the original draw-

ings for plates 1–12 are in the British Museum (Natural History). 2. Dickson's 'Fasciculus Plantarum Cryptogamicarum Britanniæ,' fasc. 2–4, 1790–1801. The original drawings are preserved in the British Museum (Natural History). 3. Shaw's 'Speculum Linneanum,' 1790. 4. Sir J. E. Smith's 'Icones pictæ plantarum rariorum,' 1790–3. 5. The same author's 'Specimen of the Botany of New Holland,' 1793. 6. Shaw's 'Zoology of New Holland,' 1794. 7. Sir J. E. Smith's 'Exotic Botany,' 2 vols. 1804–5. 8. Many plates in the 'Flora Græca Sibthorpiana,' 1806, &c. 9. Leach's 'Malacostraca Podophthalmata,' pts. 1–17, 1815–1820. 10. Purton's 'Botanical Description of . . . the Midland Counties,' vols. i. and ii. 1817 (eight plates taken from 'English Botany').

An engraved portrait by J. C. Edwards, from a painting by T. Heaphy, appeared in the 'Mineral Conchology.' The botanical genus *Sowerbæa* was named in his honour by Sir J. E. Smith; and the species of Cetacea, *Mesoplodon bidens*, first described in his 'British Miscellany,' was called 'Sowerbiensis' after him in 1817, and is still distinguished as 'Sowerby's Whale' (*List of Specimens of Cetacea in British Museum*, 1885, p. 11).

[Gent. Mag. 1822, ii. 568; Cottage Gardening, v. 29; private information.] B. B. W.

SOWERBY, JAMES DE CARLE (1787–1871), naturalist and artist, the eldest son of James Sowerby [q. v.], was born at Stoke Newington on 5 June 1787. George Brettingham Sowerby [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated privately, and as a boy delighted especially in experimental and analytical chemistry. He was a friend and companion of Faraday, and studied with him under Sir Humphry Davy. He is said at an early age to have proposed, independently of Berzelius, the classification of minerals according to their chemical composition, and he supplied analyses of many of the minerals described in his father's two mineralogical works. He also assisted his father in the execution of plates, but his name did not appear on any till after the latter's death in 1822. His earliest production appears to have been the illustrations for Dawson Turner's 'Muscologiæ Hibernicæ Spicilegium' (1804), the original drawings for which (dated 1803) are in the British Museum (Natural History). He also studied conchology, especially fossil forms, and before he was twenty had arranged the collections of the Marchioness of Bath, Miss Codrington, and other amateurs.

In 1838 he joined his cousin Philip Barnes and others in founding the Royal Botanic Society and Gardens, Regent's Park, of which he was at the same time elected secretary. He resided at the society's gardens in Regent's Park for thirty years, and held the post, in which he has been succeeded by his son and grandson, till his retirement in 1869. In 1840 the council of the Geological Society awarded him the 'Wollaston Fund' to aid him in carrying on his researches in fossil conchology. In 1846 he was appointed curator of the same society's museum, but had shortly after to resign on account of the increase in his other work. He died in London on 26 Aug. 1871. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 18 Feb. 1823, and was an original member of the Zoological Society, founded in 1826. By his wife, Mary Ann Edwards, whom he married on 25 Sept. 1813, he was father of James Sowerby (1815–1834), who wrote 'The Mushroom and Champignon illustrated . . . and distinguished from the poisonous Fungi that resemble them,' 4to, London, 1832.

Sowerby's botanical plates are considered by some not equal to those by his father, but his conchological ones leave nothing to be desired, while the fidelity and accuracy displayed in all is remarkable. While, however, always busy, working with or for others, he produced little on his sole responsibility.

He was author of some ten zoological and palæontological papers, contributed to various scientific periodicals between 1825 and 1852. He executed plates and wrote descriptions for 'The Genera of recent and Fossil Shells,' begun by his father, 1820–34?; and continued and illustrated his father's 'Mineral Conchology,' to which he had from the first contributed a great deal of the text. With T. Bell, J. G. Children, and his brother, G. B. Sowerby, he conducted 'The Zoological Journal,' 2 vols. 1825–6, and supplied most of the plates and some of the text (in vols. i. and ii.) of the Supplement to 'English Botany,' 4 vols. 1831–49. His original drawings for this are preserved in the British Museum (Natural History). In association with Edward Lear [q. v.] he drew plates for T. Bell's unfinished 'Monograph of the Testudinata,' 1836–42; only two-thirds of the plates appeared in that edition, but the whole sixty were issued in 1872, accompanied with text by John Edward Gray [q. v.] He also arranged, named, and described fossil shells for Adam Sedgwick, Sir R. I. Murchison, Dr. Buckland, Dr. Fitton, F. Dixon, and Colonel W. H. Sykes, his notes and figures being incorporated by those authors in their own works; and prepared illustrations, among many other works, for: 'Flora Græca Sibthorpiana' (1806–40); Lou-

don's 'Encyclopædia of Plants,' 1829; Halsted's 'Little Botanist,' 1835; and the first six plates of Salter and Blanford's 'Palæontology of Niti' (1865), a unique set of which is in the British Museum (Natural History), photographic copies alone appearing with the work itself. It was apparently in his honour that A. D. D'Orbigny named the molluscan genus *Sowerbya*.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1871–2, p. lxxix; Geol. Mag. 1871, p. 478; Lancet, 23 Sept. 1871, p. 451; information kindly supplied by J. B. Sowerby, sec. Royal Botanic Soc.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brit. Museum (Nat. Hist.) Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

SOWERBY, JOHN EDWARD (1825–1870), botanical draughtsman, born in Lambeth on 17 Jan. 1825, was eldest son, by his wife Judith, daughter of John Hindsley, of Charles Edward Sowerby (1795–1842), an associate of the Linnean Society, who brought out the smaller (second) edition of 'English Botany' by his father, James Sowerby [q. v.] John inherited a taste for botanical drawing, and in 1841 produced his first work—the plates for his father Charles Edward Sowerby's 'Illustrated Catalogue of British Plants.' His life was thenceforth mainly spent in illustrating botanical works, in collaboration with Charles Johnson (1791–1880) [q. v.], and Charles Pierpoint Johnson, who contributed the text. His only independent work was 'An Illustrated Key to the Natural Orders of British Wild Flowers,' 8vo, London, 1865. He died on 28 Jan. 1870 at Lavender Hill, Clapham. He married on 10 Feb. 1853 Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Roger and Ann Dewhurst of Preston, Lancashire. She survived him, and, in recognition of the scientific value of his work, was granted a civil list pension.

The chief works that Sowerby illustrated were: 1. 'The Ferns of Great Britain . . . Descriptions . . . by C. Johnson,' 8vo, London, 1855. 2. 'The Fern Allies [a supplement to the preceding] . . . Descriptions . . . by C. Johnson,' 8vo, London, 1856. 3. 'British Poisonous Plants,' by C. Johnson (the twenty-eight plates were copies from 'English Botany'), 8vo, London, 1856. 4. 'The Grasses of Great Britain . . . Described . . . by C. Johnson,' 8vo, London, 1857–61. 5. 'Wild Flowers worth Notice,' by Mrs. Lankester, 8vo, London, 1861; another edit. 1871. 6. 'British Wild Flowers. . . Described . . . by C. P. Johnson,' 8vo, London, 1858–60; another edit. in 1863. 7. 'The Useful Plants of Great Britain . . . Described . . . by C. P. Johnson,' 8vo, London, 1861 [–62]. 8. 'English Botany,' 3rd edit. and supplement, 8vo, London, 1863–1886. 9. 'Rust, Smut, Mildew, and Mould . . . by M. C. Cooke,' 8vo, London, 1865; another edit. 1878.

[Information kindly supplied by his son, E. H. Sowerby; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Cat.] B. B. W.

SOYER, ALEXIS BENOÎT (1809–1858), cook, youngest son of a small shopkeeper, was born at Meaux-en-Brie on the Marne, France, in October 1809. At the age of nine he became a chorister in the cathedral church of Meaux. From 1821 till 1826 he served as apprentice to a cook at Grignon, near Versailles. In the latter year he was engaged by the well-known restaurateur, M. Douix of the Boulevard des Italiens, where he remained above three years. He was soon chief cook, with twelve men under his charge. In June 1830 he was second cook to Prince Polignac at the foreign office, but the revolution in July caused him to leave France, and in 1831 he joined a brother in the kitchen of the Duke of Cambridge in London. Subsequently he was a cook to the Duke of Sutherland, to the Marquis of Waterford, to William Lloyd of Aston Hall, Oswestry, and to the Marquis of Ailsa at Isleworth. In 1837 he was appointed chef to the Reform Club, London, then temporarily established at 104 Pall Mall. On the day of her majesty's coronation, 28 June 1838, he prepared a breakfast for two thousand guests at Gwydyr House, whither the club had removed during the erection of the present clubhouse (1838–41). One of Soyer's best remembered dinners there was that given to Ibrahim Pasha on 3 July 1846, when covers were laid for 150 persons (cf. CUNNINGHAM and WHEATLEY, *London Past and Present*, iii. 158).

In February 1847 Soyer turned his attention to the famine in Ireland, on which he wrote various letters to the public press. In April he received an appointment from the government to proceed to Ireland, where, on the Royal Barracks Esplanade, Dublin, he erected and conducted with the greatest economy kitchens, from which he issued rations of soup and meat at half the usual expense. He was for his services entertained at a dinner at the Freemasons' Hall, College Green, and at another banquet at the London Tavern on his return to England. While in Ireland he published a sixpenny book, 'Soyer's Charitable Cookery, or The Poor Man's Regenerator,' part of the proceeds of which he gave away in charity.

In 1849 he brought out Soyer's magic stove, a small kitchener, with which food could be cooked on the table. At his office,

15 Charing Cross, he every day exhibited before aristocratic crowds his dexterity in dressing food with this stove, which had a large sale. In May 1850 he resigned his situation as chef at the Reform Club, where his salary and the fees he received from improvers brought him in almost 1,000*l.* a year. In May 1851 he opened Gore House, Kensington, the late residence of the Countess of Blessington, as a restaurant, hoping that the Great Exhibition in Hyde Park would bring him numerous customers. The place was well patronised, but resulted in a loss of 7,000*l.*

On 2 Feb. 1855 he wrote a letter to the 'Times' offering to proceed to Eastern Europe at his own cost to advise on the cooking for the army engaged in the Crimean war. The government accepted his services. He commenced his duties by revising the dietaries of the hospitals at Scutari and Constantinople. In two visits to Balaklava he, in conjunction with Miss Nightingale and the medical staff, reorganised the victualling of the hospitals, in addition to undertaking the cooking for the fourth division of the army. On 3 May 1857 he returned to London, and on 18 March 1858 he lectured at the United Service Institution on cooking for the army and navy. His cooking wagon for the army was soon adopted in the public service. He next reformed the dietary of the government emigration commissioners and of the military hospitals, and erected a model kitchen at the Wellington Barracks, London.

He died at 15 Marlborough Hill, St. John's Wood, London, on 5 Aug. 1858, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 11 Aug. His wife, Elizabeth Emma Soyer, is separately noticed. His personalty was sworn under 1,500*l.* The French cook, M. Mirobolant, in Thackeray's 'History of Pendennis' (1849 edit. pp. 230, &c.), is said to be a sketch of Soyer.

Soyer wrote many books on the culinary art. Of his 'Gastronomic Regenerator, a simplified and new system of Cookery' (1846), two thousand copies at a guinea each were sold. It contained plans and drawings of kitchens, from the matchless establishment of the Reform Club to a cottage cooking-place. In 1849 he brought out 'The Modern Housewife or Ménagère,' and in 1853 a 'History of Food in all Ages,' under the title of 'The Pantropheon.' The latter is a careful and laborious compilation, containing three thousand references to various authors. His other publications were: 1. 'A Shilling Cookery Book for the People,' 1855. 2. 'Soyer's Culinary Campaign, with the plain Art of Cookery for Military and Civil Institutions,' 1857. 3. 'Instructions for Military Hospitals: the Receipts by A. Soyer,' 1860.

[Volant and Warren's Memoirs of A. Soyer, 1858, with portrait; Fagan's Reform Club, 1887, pp. 64–9, 77–9, with portrait; Sala's Things I have seen, 1894, i. 12–17, 101, ii. 240–9; Punch, 9 Jan. 1847, p. 14; Harper's Mag. Feb. 1858, pp. 325–34, with portrait; Illustrated News of the World, 1855, ii. 140; Morning Chron. 6 Aug. 1858, p. 5, 9 Aug. p. 5, 12 Aug. p. 5; Times, 6 Aug. 1858, p. 8. See also Camp Cookery by Alicksus Sawder in Yates and Brough's Our Miscellany, 1857, pp. 135–40.] G. C. B.

SOYER, ELIZABETH EMMA (1813–1842), painter, daughter of a Mr. Jones who died in 1818, was born in London in 1813, and was carefully instructed in French, Italian, and music. At a very early age she became a pupil of F. Simoneau the painter, who in 1820 married her mother, Mrs. Jones. Finding that Emma had talents for drawing, Simoneau ultimately devoted the whole of his time to her instruction, and before the age of twelve she had drawn more than a hundred portraits from life with surprising fidelity.

On 12 April 1837 she married Alexis Benoît Soyer [q. v.] the cook. She now turned her attention to portraits in oil, and, with her master, travelled in the provinces and gained great popularity. Upon her return to London she produced 'The Blind Boy,' 'The Crossing Sweeper,' 'The Bavarians,' 'Taglioni and the Kentish Ceres.' In 1842 she completed her last work, 'The Two Organ Boys.' On 29–30 Aug. 1842 she was prematurely confined owing to fright produced by a terrible thunderstorm, and she died the same night at her residence near Charing Cross, London. She was buried at Kensal Green on 8 Sept., where her husband erected a sumptuous monument to her memory.

Between 1823 and 1843 fourteen of her pictures were exhibited at the Royal Academy, thirty-eight at the British Institution, and fourteen at the Suffolk Street Gallery (Graves, *Dictionary of Artists*, pp. 130, 221).

In June 1848 one hundred and forty of her works were exhibited at the Prince of Wales's bazaar, under the name of Soyer's Philanthropic Gallery, on behalf of the Spitalfields soup kitchen, and a catalogue was printed. Among these pictures was 'The Young Savoyards Resting,' a work which obtained for Madame Soyer the name of the 'English Murillo.' Two of her pieces, 'The Jew Lemon Boys' and 'The English Ceres,' were engraved by Gérard. In Paris, where many of her pictures were exhibited, her re-

putation stood higher than in her native country.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878, p. 241; Volant and Warren's Memoirs of A. Soyer, 1858, pp. 10, 27, 36, 81, 128, 136, 166, 276; Grinsted's Last Homes of Departed Genius, 1867, p. 291; Dodd's Annual Biography, 1843, p. 447; Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 441; Morning Post, 2 Sept. 1842, p. 4.] G. C. B.

SPALDING, JOHN (*fl.* 1650), Scottish historian, was possibly a native of Aberdeen. The name was uncommon there in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, but the registers for New Aberdeen record the marriage of 'Alexander Spalding and Cristine Hervie' (i.e. Herries) on 7 Feb. 1608. John Spalding became a lawyer, and resided in the 'Old town,' Aberdeen. For many years he acted as clerk to the consistorial court for the diocese; and his office, the records of which were burnt in 1721, was within the precincts of the old cathedral of St. Machar. The latest trace of him occurs in a notarial document in his own handwriting, dated 30 Jan. 1663, whereby David, bishop of Aberdeen, acknowledges to have received from Robert Forbes of Glastermuir 25*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* as feu duty for these lands from Martinmas to Whitsun 1661 and 1662.

Spalding was the author of a valuable annalistic 'History of the Troubles and Memorable Transactions in Scotland' between 1624 and 1645. This is a simple narrative of current events, interspersed with copies of documents which no doubt came into Spalding's hands in his official capacity. The work was left incomplete. It begins and ends abruptly, commencing with a feud between the Earl of Moray and the clan Chattan, and ending with Sir John Hurry's junction with General Baillie. Spalding wrote as a shrewd, well-informed, conscientious, yet in the ecclesiastical sense no bigoted, royalist. Charles I he held in the highest veneration. The parliamentarian régime jarred harshly on his conservative instincts, and he deplored many outrages on the fabric of the cathedral of Aberdeen and the prohibition of merrymaking on Christmas day.

Spalding's 'History' was first published in Aberdeen' (2 vols. 8vo, 1792); it was re-edited for the Bannatyne Club by William Forbes Skene [q. v.] (4to, 1829), and again by Dr. John Stuart for the Spalding Club (4to, 1850).

In 1839 an antiquarian publishing society, founded at Aberdeen, was named after the historian the Spalding Club. The latest publication is dated 1871. The New Spalding Club, with like objects, was founded at Aberdeen in 1886.

[Pref. by Dr. Stuart to Spalding Club edit. of Spalding's History; Par. Reg. New Aberdeen.] W. G.

SPALDING, SAMUEL (1807–1843), writer on moral philosophy, born in London on 30 May 1807, was son of Thomas Spalding and his wife Ann. The father was the founder of the firm of Spalding & Hodge, wholesale stationers, in Drury Lane, and Samuel became a partner in it. Subsequently he studied for the congregational ministry at Coward College, and graduated B.A. in 1839 and M.A. in May 1840, with especial distinction in mental and moral science, at the London University. Invalided by excessive study, he sought to recruit his health, first in Italy, and then by a voyage to the Cape of Good Hope, where he died on 14 Jan. 1843 (*Gent. Mag.* 1843, i. 557). His only work, 'The Philosophy of Christian Morals,' published posthumously in London, 1843, 8vo, is an essay more or less ingenious, but by no means original, being, indeed, merely a development of the eclectic theory of Sir James Mackintosh [q. v.]

[The Philosophy of Christian Morals (Introduction); Chambers's Book of Days, i. 701; Cal. Univ. London, 1844, p. 68; British Quarterly Review, i. 323; Eclectic Review, 4th ser. xvii. 59 et seq.; Congr. Mag. new ser. viii. 601; Scottish Congr. Mag. new ser. iv. 53; Blakey's Hist. of the Philosophy of Mind, iv. 97; Athenæum, 1843, p. 1090; English Cyclopædia.] J. M. R.

SPALDING, WILLIAM (1809–1859), author, son of James Spalding, advocate, of Aberdeen, by his wife Frances Read, was born in Aberdeen on 22 May 1809, and graduated M.A. at Marischal College in 1827. He was afterwards writer to the signet for some years in Edinburgh, where he passed advocate in 1833. In the same year he published a notable 'Letter on Shakespeare's Authorship of the two Noble Kinsmen, a Drama commonly ascribed to John Fletcher,' Edinburgh, 8vo, of which a reprint was issued by the New Shakspere Society in 1876. He had made an exhaustive study of the Shakespearean and Elizabethan drama, and to the 'Edinburgh Review' he contributed articles on 'Shakespearean Literature,' July 1840; Hallam's 'Literature of Europe,' October 1840; on Beaumont and Fletcher, April 1841 and July 1847; editions of Shakespeare, April 1845; and 'Shakespeare's Critics,' July 1849. Through the interest of Jeffrey he was elected on 2 Nov. 1840 to the chair of rhetoric and belles-lettres in the university of Edinburgh, which he exchanged in 1845 for that of logic, rhetoric, and metaphysics at St. Andrews. The latter he held until

his death, 16 Nov. 1859. By his wife Agnes, born Frier (married 22 March 1838), he left a daughter Mary.

In early life Spalding travelled in Italy (cf. *Blackwood's Magazine*, November 1835), of the history of which country he contributed to the 'Edinburgh Cabinet Library' an admirable compendium, entitled 'Italy and the Italian Islands,' 1841, 3 vols. 12mo; New York, 1843, 3 vols. No less meritorious was his 'History of English Literature, with an Outline of the Origin and Growth of the English Language,' Edinburgh, 1853, 8vo; 13th edit. 1875; new edit. continued to 1876, 1877; German translations, Halle and Breslau, 1854. To the 'Penny Cyclopædia' Supplements, 1846 and 1858, Spalding contributed biographical memoirs; to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (7th and 8th edits.) the articles on Addison, Bacon, Demosthenes, fable, fallacy, logic, rhetoric, Sir Walter Scott, slavery, and Tasso. A reprint of the article on logic, entitled 'An Introduction to Logical Science,' appeared in 1857, Edinburgh, 8vo, and that on rhetoric in a volume of contributions by George Moir [q. v.]

[Life by John Hill Burton, LL.D., prefixed to the New Shakspere Society's reprint of the Letter above mentioned; Information from the librarian of the University of Aberdeen; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 191; Scotsman, 19 Nov. 1859; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature.] J. M. R.

SPARK, THOMAS, D.D. (1655–1692), classical scholar, born in 1655, was son of Archibald Spark, minister of Northop, Flintshire. He was admitted into Westminster school in 1668, and was elected in 1672 to a scholarship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1676 and M.A. in 1679. He became chaplain to Sir George (afterwards Lord) Jeffreys [q. v.], to whom he owed his advancement in the church. On 18 Nov. 1682 he delivered the oration on Sir Thomas Bodley, being the first person nominated to a benefaction left for that purpose by Dr. John Morris (1594–1648), canon of Christ Church (Walker, *Letters written by Eminent Persons*, ii. 112). He was admitted to the prebend of Offley in the church of Lichfield, 9 April 1686. He graduated B.D. 18 Feb. 1687-8, and was created D.D. 8 July 1691. He was instituted to the rectory of Ewhurst, Surrey, 1 March 1687–8, and he also obtained the rectory of Hog's Norton, Leicestershire. On 2 June 1688 he was admitted to a prebend in the church of Rochester. He died on 7 Sept. 1692 at Bath, whither he had gone to drink the waters, and was buried in the abbey church. Wood, while characterising him as a learned man, says he was 'confident and forward without measure,' and given to 'excesses and too much agitation in obtaining spiritualities.'

His works are: 1. 'Zosimi Comitis et Ex-advocati Fisci Historiæ novæ libri sex, notis illustrati,' Greek and Latin, Oxford, 1679, 8vo; dedicated to his former master, Dr. Richard Busby [q.v.] An English translation appeared in London, 1684, 8vo. 2. 'Lucii Cœlii Lactantii Firmiani Opera quæ extant, ad fidem MSS. recognita et Commentario illustrata,' Oxford, 1684, 8vo.

He was also the author of two sets of Latin verses in the 'Musæ Anglicanæ'—one on the recasting of the 'Great Tom' of Christ Church—and he contributed to the collection of poems, published at Oxford in 1685, on the death of Charles II.

[Brüggemann's Engl. Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, pp. 435, 733; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1394; Hearne's Remarks and Collections, ii. 71; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 617, ii. 582; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 504; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 151, 215; Welch's Alumni Westmon. ed. Phillimore, pp. 164, 165, 172; Willis's Cathedral Surveys, ii. 454; Wood's Life, ed. Bliss, p. 96; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 368, and Fasti, ii. 353, 369, 401.] T. C.

SPARKE, EDWARD (*d.* 1692), divine, a native of Kent, was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, graduating B.A. 1630, M.A. 1633, and B.D. 1640. He was incorporated at Oxford on 12 July 1653 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 178–9). He was presented to the rectory of St. Martin, Ironmonger Lane, London, 28 Sept. 1639, but was ejected from his living and his church sequestered about 1645. In 1650 he was vicar of Isle of Grain, Kent. At the Restoration he regained his rectory, but resigned it before 5 June 1661. He became minister of St. James's, Clerkenwell, resigned it in 1665, and on 23 Jan. 1665–6 was instituted to the vicarage of Tottenham. He was also vicar of Walthamstow, December 1662 to May 1666, and was chaplain to Charles II. He died in 1692. Sparke wrote: 'Scintillula Altaris, or a Pious Reflection on Primitive Devotion: as to the Feasts and Fasts of the Christian Church orthodoxally Revived' (London, 1652, 8vo). The second edition, published in 1660, was entitled '*Θυσιαστήριον* vel scintilla altaris.' The book was long held in great esteem, and six editions appeared between 1663 and 1700. The later editions contain an engraved portrait. He also edited Shute's 'Sarah and Hagar,' 1649, and, according to Walker, wrote much besides.

[Walker's Sufferings of Clergy, ii. 175; Newcourt's Repert. i. 412, 755, ii. 637; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, ii. 93.] W. A. S.

SPARKE or SPARKES, JOSEPH (1683–1740), antiquary, born in 1683, was son of John Sparke or Sparkes of Peterborough. Having been educated in his native city under a Mr. Warren, he was admitted a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 11 July 1699, and graduated B.A. in 1704. Returning to Peterborough, he became registrar of the cathedral. He devoted much time to antiquarian studies. In 1719, in a letter of Maurice Johnson [q. v.] to Dr. Stukeley, he is mentioned as having lately arranged on a new method Lord Cardigan's library at Dean in Northamptonshire. He was also entrusted with the care of White Kennett's valuable collection of early historical and theological documents now in the cathedral library, which he was to supply daily and augment. Kennett's biographer describes Sparke as 'of very good literature and very able to assist in that good design' (Newton, *Life of Kennett*, 1730, p. 149). Together with his friend Timothy Neve (1694–1757) [q. v.], Sparke was the founder of the Gentleman's Society of Peterborough, and prevailed on Bishop Clavering to allow it to meet in 'a room over the Saxon gate-house' (Britton, *Peterborough Cathedral*, pp. 46–7). In October 1722 he had become a member of the well-known society at Spalding, on which it was modelled. In 1723 he edited two folio volumes entitled 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores varii, e codicibus manuscriptis,' of which both large and small paper editions were published. They contained the 'Chronicon Angliæ Petriburgense' attributed to John, abbot of Peterborough (*fl.* 1380) [q. v.] This was printed by Sparke from a transcript furnished to him by John Bridges of Lincoln's Inn, and, not having been collated with the original (now among the Cotton. MSS. in the British Museum), contains errors. It was re-edited in 1845 for the Caxton Society by Dr. J. A. Giles, and in 1849 for the Camden Society by Thomas Stapleton (1805–1849) [q. v.] The 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores' included also Fitzstephen's 'Life of St. Thomas Becket,' the 'History of Peterborough Abbey' by Hugo Albus, Hemingford's 'Vita Eduardi,' and the chronicles of Ralph Coggeshall, Benedict of Peterborough, and others. Another volume contemplated by Sparke was to contain Whittleseye's 'Hereward of Peterborough.' In 1772 Gough purchased for Michael Tyson [q. v.] 'Sparke's Peterborough Monkish Historians.' Sparke died on 20 July 1740, and was buried in Peterborough Cathedral, where there is a monument to him in the retro-choir. His wife Rebecca died on 27 March 1747, aged 56.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 185, 255–7, ii. 4, 49, 113, viii. 576–7; Dr. Giles's Pref. to Chron. Petriburgense, 1845; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 367, where Nichols's misprint of date of death is pointed out.] G. Le G. N.

SPARKE, THOMAS (1548–1616), divine, was born in 1548 at South Somercote, Lincolnshire. He was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1567, and was fellow from 1569 to 1572. He graduated B.A. in October 1570, M.A. in June 1574, B.D. in July 1575, and D.D. on 1 July 1581, 'being then in great esteem for his learning.' Having taken holy orders, he became chaplain to Cooper, bishop of Lincoln, by whom he was collated archdeacon of Stow on 1 March 1575. By the favour of Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], he was presented also to the rectory of Bletchley, Buckinghamshire, where he was instituted on 2 Sept. 1578. The rectory and archdeaconry being at some distance from each other, Sparke resigned the latter 'out of conscience' sake' in 1582. On 26 Sept. of the same year he was installed prebendary of Lincoln.

Together with Walter Travers [q. v.], Sparke represented the puritans in a conference held at Lambeth in December 1584 with Archbishop Whitgift and the bishop of Winchester, Leicester and Walsingham being present. They protested against the reading of the apocryphal scriptures in churches, against private and lay baptism, the use of the sign of the cross, the celebration of private communions, and the allowance of plurality and non-residence. Neither party was satisfied, but 'the noblemen requested some favour for the ministers,' who, however, were not, although Strype says the contrary in his 'Life of Whitgift,' 'convinced and confirmed' (Neal). On 14 Sept. 1585 Sparke preached at Chenies, Buckinghamshire, a funeral sermon on Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford. It was published and reissued in corrected form in 1594. He also preached at the funeral of his patron, lord Grey de Wilton, on 22 Nov. 1593, at Whaddon, Buckinghamshire. In 1591 he published an 'Answere to Mr. John de Albine's [i.e. J. D'Albin de Valsergues] notable Discourse against Heresies,' in which his opponent's complete text is inserted and answered chapter by chapter. He was summoned by James I to the Hampton Court conference in 1603 as 'a great nonconformist and a pillar of puritanism.' Wood says that he appeared at it

'not in a priest's gown or canonical coat, but such that Turkey merchants wear,' but 'spoke not one word.' The king, however, 'gave him his most gracious countenance,' and effected such a complete change in his views that Sparke 'did not only for the time following yield himself in his practice to universal conformity, but privately by word or writing, and publickly by his brotherly persuasion.'

Sparke died at Bletchley on 8 Oct. 1616. He was buried in the chancel of the parish church, where a monument with an epitaph (printed in Willis, *Survey*, iii. 249–50) was erected to him by his eldest son. There are also a figure of his wife and inscriptions relating to his sons. Sparke's portrait, according to Wood, was painted after his death 'on the wall in the school gallery' at Oxford, among the English divines of note there, between those of Dr. John Spenser (1559–1614) [q.v.] of Corpus and Dr. Richard Edes [q. v.] of Christ Church.

Wood calls him 'a solid divine, well read in the fathers.' He published, besides the works mentioned: 1. 'A comfortable Treatise for a Troubled Conscience,' and 'A Brief Catechism, with a Form of Prayer for Householders,' 1580, 8vo (London), 1588, 4to (Oxford). 2. 'Treatise to prove that Ministers and Householders are bound to catechise their Parishioners and Families,' 1588, 8vo. 3. 'The Highway to Heaven by the clear Light of the Gospel cleansed of a number of most dangerous Stumbling Stones thereinto thrown by Bellarmine and others,' &c., 1597, 8vo. 4. 'A Brotherly Persuasion to Unity and Uniformity in Judgment and Practice, touching the received and present Ecclesiastical Government, and the authorised Ceremonies of the Church of England, newly corrected and enlarged,' 1607. Two anonymous answers appeared in 1608, and in 1615 'An Antidote against the Pestiferous Writings of all English Sectaries . . . in particular against Dr. Sparke,' was published by N. S. Doct. Div.

Sparke married Rose, youngest daughter of John Inkforbye, merchant, of Ipswich. Of their ten children, only five survived her death on 7 Aug. 1615.

Of the sons, William Sparke (1587–1641), born at Bletchley, entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1603, was elected demy of Magdalen College on 5 June 1606, and was afterwards fellow till 1617. He graduated B.A. in January 1607, M.A. in November 1609, and B.D. on 30 July 1629. He became chaplain to the Duke of Buckingham, and succeeded his father as incumbent of Bletchley, but fell into debt and was forced to quit. He was instituted rector of Chenies on 20 May 1641, but died in the following October. He published 'Vis Naturæ et Virtus Vitæ, explicatæ et comparatæ ad universum Doctrinæ ordinem constituendum,' 1612, 8vo; and 'The Mystery of Godliness: a Generall Discourse of the Reason that is in the Christian Religion,' 1629, 4to.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 189, ii. 495, Fasti, i. 195; Bloxam's Magdalen Register, iv. 110, 166–70, v. 21, 152–3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, i. 343–5; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, iv. 20, 27.] G. Le G. N.

SPARROW, ANTHONY (1612–1685), theologian, born in 1612 at Depden, near Bury St. Edmunds, was the son of Samuel Sparrow, a man of wealth. He matriculated from Queens' College, Cambridge, and was scholar there from 1629 to 1632. His name appears as a junior fellow on 13 Feb. 1633. He was Hebrew prælector, 1638–9, with a stipend of 5*l.* per annum; Greek prælector, 1640–1; Hebrew prælector again in 1642–3; bursar 1640–1 and 1641–2; censor theologicus and examinator, 1641–2; and censor philosophicus, 1642–3. In 1637 he published 'A Sermon concerning Confession of Sinnes and the Power of Absolvtion,' which was reprinted in 1704. It claimed for the priesthood the power of remitting sins, and he was called before the vice-chancellor for an explanation, but was upheld by Bishop Juxon. On 8 April 1644 he was, as a royalist, ejected from his fellowship by the orders of Edward Montagu, second earl of Manchester [q. v.], for 'non-residence and for not returning to college' though summoned.

The rectory of Hawkedon in Suffolk was conferred upon Sparrow about 1648, but, after holding it for five weeks, he was ejected for reading the Book of Common Prayer. In 1660 he was reinstated, and was also elected to a preachership at Bury St. Edmunds. On 31 Aug. 1660 Sparrow, with Thomas Fuller (1608–1661) [q. v.] and other eminent loyalists, graduated D.D. *per literas regias* (Bailey, *Thomas Fuller*, pp. 672–673). He was appointed to the archdeaconry of Sudbury on 7 Aug. 1660, and to the second prebendal stall at Ely on 15 April 1661. At the election for the post of president of his college (5 May 1662) the majority of the fellows voted for Simon Patrick [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chichester and Ely, though the king had sent a mandamus for the election of Sparrow. The question came before the law courts. The judges were equally divided, but Sparrow obtained the presidency. He thereupon resigned his benefice and preacher-

ship, and retained until 1667 the presidency, with his archdeaconry and prebend. In 1664–5 he was vice-chancellor of the university. He gave 100*l.* 'for wainscoting and adorning the combination-room' at the college, and contributed 400*l.* for the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral.

Sparrow was consecrated bishop of Exeter on 3 Nov. 1667, and from 1668 to 1676 held, with the see, the archdeaconry of Exeter and the sinecure deanery of St. Buryan. In 1676 he was translated to the more valuable see of Norwich. He died at the episcopal palace, Norwich, on 19 May 1685, and was buried in the chapel near the palace, which had been erected by Bishop Reynolds. An illustration of the monument and a copy of the inscription on it are in Sir Thomas Browne's 'Antiquities of Norwich' (*Posthumous Works*, 1712, pp. 74–5). His widow was alive in 1693. He had a large family. Three of his daughters married dignitaries of Exeter Cathedral (*Ballard MSS.* Bodleian Library, (98); Kettlewell, *Life and Times*, 1895, p. 182).

A portrait of Sparrow in the bishop's palace at Exeter represents him in episcopal robes and flat cap, with 'his own wavy dark hair and very slight moustache' (*Trans. Devon Assoc.* xvi. 131). An engraving of it was published by William Richardson of York House, Strand, London, on 1 March 1798.

Sparrow published 'A Rationale upon the Book of Common Prayer,' which is said by Watt in his 'Bibliotheca' to have appeared in 1655, and earlier editions are elsewhere mentioned (cf. Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn). But no extant edition is dated before 1657. Copies of the edition of that date are in the Bodleian and at Queens' College, Cambridge. An edition of 1661 is in the British Museum (Horne, *Catalogue of the Library of Queens' College*, i. 108; *Catalogue of Bodleian Library*). It was often reprinted, together with the 'Caution to his Diocese against False Doctrines' which Sparrow preached in 1669. The best editions are the sixth and the seventh, which were edited by the Rev. Samuel Downes in 1721 and 1722. A new issue, reprinted from that of 1684, was edited by John Henry Newman in 1839, and was republished in 1843 and 1852. The 'Rationale' is still of value. A companion volume by Sparrow, 'A Collection of Articles, Injunctions, Canons of the Church of England,' came out in 1661, and was reproduced in 1671, 1675, and 1684. There was published in 1842 'The Office for the Visitation of the Sick, with Notes from Bishop Sparrow.'

[Travels of Cosmo III of Tuscany in 1669, pp. 130–6; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 356, 381 396, ii. 472, 493, iii. 607, 685; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, pp. 154–5, 273–87; Searle's Queens' College (Cambr. Antiq. Soc.), xiii. 529–30; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 477; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 586–8; Willis and Clark's Cambridge, ii. 49, iii. 37–8; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 288, 377, 496–9; Bishop Patrick's Autobiogr. pp. 41–51; information from Professor Ryle, president of Queens' College, and from Rev. O. B. Packard, rector of Depden.] W. P. C.

SPARROW, JOHN (1615–1665?), mystic, was born on 12 May 1615, probably at Stambourne, Essex. In 1633 he was admitted of the Inner Temple, being then of Stambourne, and was subsequently called to the bar. He co-operated with his kinsman, John Ellistone, of Overhall, Gestingthorpe, Essex, in bringing out an English version of the works of Jacob Boehme. The first of these by Sparrow appears to be 'XL Questions concerning the Soule' (1647, 4to; 1648, 4to; 1665, 8vo); the last is 'The Remainder of Books,' 1662, 4to. Between these are six quarto volumes of translations by Sparrow alone, and nearly half the translation of 'Mysterium Magnum' (a commentary on Genesis), finished by Sparrow after Ellistone's death (22 Aug. 1652), and published 1654, fol., with a life of Boehme by Durand Hotham [q. v.] and a translation of Boehme's 'Four Tables' by Henry Blunden. Sparrow is probably the author of 'Mercurius Teutonicus,' 1649, 4to, a volume of 'propheticall passages' from Boehme. His prefaces show that he resorted to mysticism as a refuge from sectarian religion. In attempting to render Boehme's obscurities, both translators introduce a jargon of their own. Most of their work was reissued, without acknowledgment and with slight modifications (not improvements), by George Ward and Thomas Langcake (anonymously) in 1763–81, large 4to, with illustrations by Andrew Dionysius Freher; a misleading title-page has caused this edition to be regarded as the work of William Law [q. v.] Sparrow was living on 18 Dec. 1664; he probably died soon after. His portrait was drawn and engraved in 1659 by D. Loggan; the print gives the date of his birth.

[Sparrow's prefaces; Granger's Biographical Hist. of Engl. 1779, iii. 108; Walton's Memorial of William Law, 1854, pp. 45, 141, 686; information from J. E. L. Pickering, esq. librarian, Inner Temple.] A. G.

SPEARMAN, ROBERT (1703–1761), eccentric theologian, born in 1703, eldest son of Robert Spearman, attorney, of the city of Durham, by his wife Hannah, only daughter

of William Webster, merchant, of Stockton-on-Tees, Durham, resided at Oldacres, Sedgefield, in that county, and amused his leisure with rambling speculations in theology. A pupil of John Hutchinson (1674–1737) [q.v.], he survived him, edited his works, and wrote his life. He died on 20 Oct. 1761, leaving only female issue by his wife Anne, daughter of Robert Sharpe of Hawthorn, Durham. His own additions to the sum of human error are: 1. 'An Enquiry after Philosophy and Theology, tending to show when and whence mankind came at the knowledge of these two important points,' Edinburgh, 1755, 8vo; 2nd ed. Dublin, 1757 (a polemic against the Newtonian physics). 2. 'Letters to a Friend concerning the Septuagint Translation and the Heathen Mythology,' Edinburgh, 1759, 8vo (an attempt to derive all mythologies from a primeval revelation).

[Surtees's Durham, i. 96, iii. 48, 398; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 171; Wesley's Journal, 27 April 1758, 13 March 1770; Orme's Bibliotheca Biblica; British Museum Cat.] J. M. R.

SPEDDING, JAMES (1808–1881), editor of Bacon's works, born 26 June 1808, was the son of John Spedding of Mirehouse, Cumberland, by Sarah, eldest daughter of Henry Gibson of Newcastle-on-Tyne. He was educated at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, and in 1827 entered Trinity College, Cambridge. He won a 'declamation prize,' as appears from a printed 'Apology for the moral and literary character of the 19th century, delivered in Trinity College Chapel, Commemoration day, 1830.' Though a good classical scholar, he had not the smartness required for success in examinations. He graduated as a 'junior optime,' and was in the second class of the classical tripos of 1831. His merits were recognised by his contemporaries. He was an 'apostle' and became a warm friend of the Tennysons, Lord Houghton, Arthur Hallam, (Archbishop) Trench, Thackeray, and other young men of promise. Alfred Tennyson said of him, 'He was the Pope among us young men—the wisest man I know' (Lord Tennyson, *Life* of his father, i. 38). He resided chiefly at Cambridge, till in 1835 he entered the colonial office. The appointment was made by James Stephen (1789–1859) [q. v.], at the request of (Sir) Henry Taylor. A quotation by Taylor in a note to 'Philip Van Artevelde' of a speech made by Spedding at a Cambridge debating society had led to their acquaintance and a lifelong friendship. Spedding's appointment was temporary, and his pay only 150*l.* a year. He established a reputation as having 'quite a genius for business;' but though he would have accepted a permanent place, none was offered to him. He therefore left the colonial office in July 1841.

He now devoted himself to the study of Bacon, which was his main employment for over thirty years. The only interruptions were caused by his appointment as secretary to Lord Ashburton's mission to the United States in 1842, and to the civil service commission when it was first instituted in 1855. He resigned the last appointment as soon as the office was brought into working order. In 1847 the office of permanent under-secretary of state for the colonies, worth 2,000*l.* a year, was offered to him upon the retirement of Sir James Stephen. Stephen wrote that he could desire no better successor, 'so gentle, so luminous, and, in his own quiet way, so energetic is he.' But Spedding could not be persuaded to abandon Bacon. The first result of Spedding's Bacon studies was an elaborate examination of Macaulay's essay called 'Evenings with a Reviewer' (written in 1845). It was privately printed (though posthumously published), and never seen by Macaulay. In 1847 he agreed with Robert Leslie Ellis [q. v.] and D. D. Heath to bring out a complete edition of Bacon. Ellis, who was to edit the philosophical works, was disabled by illness, and in 1853 had to leave the completion of his task to Spedding. Heath edited the legal writings, but Spedding had to do far the greatest part of the editing, and was solely responsible for the biographical section. Bacon's works were published in seven volumes from 1857 to 1859, and the seven volumes of 'Life and Letters' appeared from 1861 to 1874. The work is an unsurpassable model of thorough and scholarlike editing. Taylor reports that about 1863 Spedding showed signs of declining interest in his task, but recovered after a long rest. His unflagging industry had made him familiar with every possible source of information, and his own writing is everywhere marked by slow but sure-footed judgment, and most careful balancing of evidence. Spedding's qualities are in curious contrast with Macaulay's brilliant audacity, and yet the trenchant exposure of Macaulay's misrepresentations is accompanied by a quiet humour and a shrewd critical faculty which, to a careful reader, make the book more interesting than its rival. Critics have thought Spedding's judgment of his hero too favourable, but no one doubts that his views require the most respectful consideration. Venables states that the plan of Carlyle's 'Cromwell,' even to the typographical arrangements, was 'borrowed from

Spedding. It is impossible to reconcile this with the fact that the 'Cromwell' was published in 1845; but it is believed that Spedding had in some way an influence in the matter. Carlyle wrote of the 'Life and Letters' to Fitzgerald in 1874 as 'the hugest and faithfullest bit of literary navvy work I have ever met with in this generation . . . Bacon is washed clean down to the natural skin. . . . There is a grim strength in Spedding, quietly, very quietly, invincible, which I did not quite know of before this book' (Ed. Fitzgerald, *Letters*, 1894, ii. 175–7). An edition called 'Life and Times of Francis Bacon,' in two volumes, omitting most of the original documents by which the narrative is interrupted, appeared in 1878. Spedding limited his studies, both historical and philosophical, to the Baconian period, and humorously exaggerated his ignorance of all other matters. He took up some special hobbies: he was profoundly versed in Miss Austen; he was an early admirer of Tennyson, and contributed a critical essay to Charles Tennyson Turner's sonnets; he knew Shakespeare thoroughly, and wrote some admirable criticisms. In August 1850 he contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' a discussion of the parts to be assigned respectively to Shakespeare and Fletcher in 'Henry VIII' (reprinted by the New Shakespere Society, 1874). His conclusions have been generally accepted. Spedding was a sturdy liberal in politics, but was rarely roused to enthusiasm after the Hungarian struggle of 1848–9.

Spedding, who was unmarried, occupied chambers in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and afterwards lived, with some of his family, in Westbourne Terrace. He was a good swimmer and walker, and fond of shooting. He afterwards found relaxation from his work in archery and billiards, though a brilliant performer at neither. He was the most valued friend of several households. His calm and thoughtful temperament fitted him to be an excellent adviser, and nobody could be more absolutely free from self-assertion. Tennyson reckoned him among his most trusted friends and counsellors. He read many of Tennyson's poems in manuscript, and reviewed the volume of 'Poems' of 1842 in the 'Edinburgh.' A drawing of Tennyson by Spedding appears in the former's 'Life' by his son. Spedding was the 'earliest and dearest friend' of Edward Fitzgerald, who mentions him with great affection in his letters (Fitzgerald, *Letters*, 1889, i. 207, 462). Taylor recognised the 'depths of tenderness' which underlay Spedding's 'somewhat melancholy composure.' His quiet but strong sense of humour made him a delightful companion. He always seemed to regard himself from the outside as a good-natured man might regard a friend whose foibles amuse him, but who is at bottom not a bad fellow. He declined appointments, including an offer of the professorship of modern history at Cambridge on Kingsley's resignation in 1869, and of an honorary degree from the university in 1874, with humorous and lucid explanations of his own unfitness for the honour. He accepted, however, an honorary fellowship at Trinity College.

Spedding was knocked down by a cab on 1 March 1881 and taken to St. George's Hospital, where he died on the 9th. While still conscious he was characteristically anxious to make it clear that he considered the accident to have been due not to the driver, but to his own carelessness. His portrait, painted by G. F. Watts, belongs to the family.

Besides his 'Bacon,' Spedding's only works were: 1. 'Publishers and Authors,' 1867 (a pamphlet). 2. 'Reviews and Discussions, Literary, Political, and Historical, not relating to Bacon,' 1879 (reprints chiefly from the 'Edinburgh' and 'Fraser,' including some articles on colonial policy and some Shakspearean criticism). Two articles by him are in 'Studies in English History,' by J. Gairdner and J. Spedding, 1881. Mr. Gairdner's preface mentions Spedding's recent death, and gives an interesting estimate of his writings.

[Life by G. S. Venables, prefixed to Evenings with a Reviewer (1881); Sir Henry Taylor's Autobiography (1885), i. 234–9, ii. 208–14; Lord Tennyson's Life of his father, 1897, passim; information from his niece, Miss Spedding.]

L. S.

SPEECHLY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1776–1821), agriculturist, was gardener to William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, third duke of Portland [q. v.], on his estate of Welbeck Abbey in Nottinghamshire. In 1776, by order of the duke, he wrote for Alexander Hunter's edition of Evelyn's 'Silva' a description of the method of planting trees on the Nottinghamshire estates, which afterwards appeared as an article in Hunter's 'Georgical Essays' (ed. 1803, iii. 50–71). Speechly also contributed a note on the possibility of raising the pine-apple without the use of tanner's bark. In 1779 he issued a 'Treatise on the Culture of the Pine Apple' (York, 8vo), followed in 1790 by a 'Treatise on the Culture of the Vine' (York, 4to), which were republished in one volume in 1820 (London, 8vo). In 1797 Sir John Sinclair (1754–1835) [q. v.], when president of the board of agriculture, contemplated issuing a comprehensive work

on agriculture, and, at his request, Speechly undertook the sections on gardening and domestic rural economy. But in the following year the project was laid aside, and in 1800 Speechly's manuscript was returned to him at his own request. Soon after 'a severe domestic loss,' which may perhaps be connected with the death of 'Mr. Speechley, nursery gardener and seedsman of Newark,' on 4 June 1804 (*Gent. Mag.* 1804, i. 600), Speechly relinquished his post of gardener at Welbeck Abbey, and undertook the management of a farm. During this time his manuscript on rural economy was neglected, but on his retirement to Great Milton in Oxfordshire he completed and enlarged it, and published it in 1820, with several other essays appended, under the title 'Practical Hints in Domestic Rural Economy' (London, 8vo). This work, which is devoted chiefly to discussing the management of cottage gardens, is very complete in its treatment, and contains judicious directions on most points connected with the subject.

[Speechly's Works; Donaldson's Agricultural Biogr. p. 110; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 140.] E. I. C.

**SPEED, ADOLPHUS** (*fl.* 1650), agricultural writer, generally known as Adam Speed, claims to have been of gentle birth. On the title-page of his only acknowledged work he signs his name Ad. Speed, but that this stands for Adolphus, and not Adam, is proved by the autograph at the end of his (anonymous) 'Generall Accommodations by Addresse' (Brit. Mus. E. 599 [1]). He is asserted to have begun to write in 1626, at which date the first edition of 'Adam out of Eden' is said to have appeared. But Walter Blith distinctly stated in 1652 that till a short time previously Speed had not published his works, but only privately conveyed them 'into Noble and Gentlemen's hands,' while the title of Speed's book is manifestly copied from that of William Coles's 'Adam in Eden,' first published in 1657. The printer, too, of the 1659 edition of 'Adam out of Eden' states that the work was then published for the first time, by the good nature of a Publick-spirited Gentleman (to whose industry in several other things our age is obliged) they have blest our eyes.' This refers to Samuel Hartlib, the friend of Speed, as of Robert Child, Cressy Dymock, Gabriel Plattes, and other agricultural writers of the period.

One of Speed's earliest works is 'Cornucopia. A Miscellanium of lucriferous and most fructiferous Experiments, Observations, and Discoveries, immethodically distributed' (1652?), a pamphlet which has been attributed to Hartlib, and which has been placed under his name in the British Museum Catalogue. Walter Blith, however, refers to it at some length in 1652 as the work of Speed. The book consists of certain suggestions for the improvement of husbandry, coupled with the proposal to establish a general registry office. Another edition of this treatise was printed, probably at some period previous to 1648, with considerable alterations, under the title of 'Generall Accommodations by Addresse.' A copy of this edition, signed and dated in manuscript by Speed himself, 'Aprill 26, 1650, att Mr. Ffishers House in King Streete w$^{th}$in the Cowent Garden,' is in the British Museum. In 1648 appeared anonymously 'A further Discoverie of the office of publick Addresse for Accommodations,' following up the same idea, and probably from the same hand. About 1650 Blith made the acquaintance of Speed: 'I being once so weake as to come to an agreement with Mr. Speed, who writes such high things, as reason cannot fathom, to discover his particulars to me, which he gave me in writing . . . all which (except the Pompion) were as well knowne before to myselfe as to hym, but not, that from them to raise so great advantages, I never knew nor shall.'

In 1652 Blith, in the second edition of his 'English Improver Improved,' attacked Speed on the ground that his far-fetched schemes for improvement were likely to bring into disrepute practical writings on husbandry. The passage concludes, 'And whosoever desires cordially to be informed of Mr. Speed, may from Mr. Samuel Hartlib, dwelling against Charing Cross, who can give fuller and larger description both of the man and his abilities, having expressed himself so far a Gentleman of such charity towards him, as he hath maintained him divers moneths together while he was inventing some of these his discoveries.'

In 1659 Speed, with the assistance of Hartlib, published his principal work, 'Adam out of Eden.' The author shows familiarity with the writings of Hartlib's friends, and also claims a personal acquaintance with Sir Richard Weston. The book, however, is open to the charges Blith makes against its author—lack of practicality and love of reckoning up theoretical schemes of profit. After the Restoration Hartlib sank into insignificance, and it becomes difficult to track Speed further. There is no reason to identify him with 'A. S. Gent.,' the author of 'The Husbandman, Farmer, and Grasier's Compleat Instructor,' 1697. The identification is chronologically improbable, and the book

differs in character and style from Speed's known works.

[The statement that 'Adam' Speed wrote two books, with an interval of seventy-one years between, was made by Watt in his Bibliotheca Britannica (ii. 871 d), whence it was copied into Donaldson's Agr. Biogr. 1854, p. 17, and by Allibone in his Dictionary (1870, vol. ii.) Another assertion, intrinsically probable, though there is no direct evidence to bear it out, is to the effect that Speed wrote the 'Reformed Husbandman imparted unto Mr. Samuel Hartlib.' This statement was made by Weston, in his 'Catalogue of English Authors who have written on Husbandry,' 1773, p. 27, and copied by Martyn in his edition of Miller's Gardeners' Dictionary, 1807, p. xxiii, and by G. W. Johnson in his History of English Gardening, 1829, p. 97. Correct information with regard to Speed can be gleaned from Blith's references in the English Improver Improved, 1652, pp. 173–6, 260–1, and from a bibliographical study of the works written by, and attributed to, Samuel Hartlib.] E. C–E.

**SPEED, JOHN** (1552 ?–1629), historian and cartographer, is said by Fuller, who gives as his authority Speed's daughter, to have been born in 1552 at Farringdon or Farndon in Cheshire (*Worthies*, Cheshire, p. 181; ORMEROD, *Cheshire*, ii. 406). There were members of the Speed family settled in Lancashire and Cheshire (*Lancashire and Cheshire Wills*, iii. 37; *Notitia Cestriensis*, i. 35, 73, ii. 496), but no trace of the historian has been found in this connection. The historian's father was no doubt the John Speed who was admitted to the freedom of the Merchant Taylors' Company on 5 April 1556 (CLODE, *Early Hist. Merchant Taylors' Company*, ii. 332), obtained a license on 25 Jan. 1555–6 to marry at Christchurch, Newgate, Elizabeth Cheynye of that parish (CHICHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, col. 1265), and was probably identical with the John Speed in whose house 'in Powles churchyarde were found seven books tending unto papistry' in August 1584 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 198). Speed was brought up to his father's trade of tailoring, and 10 Sept. 1580 was admitted to the freedom of the Merchant Taylors' Company. In 1582 he married, and settled probably in Moorfields, where he leased a garden and tenement from the Merchant Taylors' Company for 20*s.* a year. He subsequently built on this ground a 'fayer house which may stand him in 400*l.*,' and added to it adjacent land worth 2*l.* a year, for which he received a new lease for twenty-one years from the company in July 1615. On 1 March 1600–1 he was an unsuccessful suitor to the company for a lease of 51 Fenchurch Street, which Queen Elizabeth requested for one Thomas Lovell. On 12 Dec. 1614, however, Speed obtained a lease of the prebendal estate of Mora, held of the chapter of St. Paul's Cathedral by the Merchant Taylors' Company.

This property seems to have accrued to Speed through the generosity of Sir Fulk Greville, first lord Brooke [q.v.], 'whose merits to me-ward I do acknowledge, in setting this hand free from the daily imployments of a manuall trade, and giving it full liberty thus to express the inclination of my mind, himself being the procurer of my present estate' (SPEED, *Theatre of Great Britain*, Warwickshire, p. 53). On 15 June 1598, on Greville's recommendation, Queen Elizabeth gave Speed 'a waiter's room in the custom-house' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, p. 62).

Speed first used his leisure in making maps of the counties of England. He had already, in 1598, presented 'divers maps' to the queen (*ib.*), and in 1600 he gave others to the Merchant Taylors' Company, which acknowledged his 'very rare and ingenious capacitie in drawing and setting forthe of mappes and genealogies, and other very excellent inventions.' In 1607 he copied Norden's map of Surrey for the first edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' and between 1608 and 1610 he published a series of fifty-four 'Maps of England and Wales' (royal fol.); the maps of Cornwall, Essex, Middlesex, Surrey, and Sussex were by Norden, and others were by Christopher Saxton [q.v.] These, accompanied by a description of each map, were collected in 1611 in Speed's 'Theatre of the Empire of Great Britaine' (London, fol.), for which George Humble, the publisher, had received a license three years before (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 425, 639). A second edition appeared in 1614, and a third in 1627, with the title 'A Prospect of the most Famous Parts of the World.' A new edition, with many additions, appeared in 1676. A Latin version was published in 1616 and again in 1646. Meanwhile Speed had become a member of the Society of Antiquaries, where he met Camden, Cotton, and other scholars. Encouraged by their help, he had commenced his great work 'The History of Great Britaine under the Conquests of ye Romans, Saxons, Danes, and Normans . . . with the Successions, Lives, Acts, and Issues of the English Monarchs from Julius Cæsar to . . . King James.' Cotton rendered him valuable assistance in its preparation; he supplied the lists of abbeys dissolved by Henry VIII, lent him innumerable manuscripts and the coins which are engraved in the volume, and in 1609 revised the proof-sheets (*Letters of Literary Men*,

Camden Soc. pp. 108–9). Others who rendered assistance were Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.], John Barkham [q. v.], and William Smith (1550 ?–1618) [q. v.], rouge dragon. Speed fully acknowledged his indebtedness to other writers, and the insinuation in the 'Biographia Britannica' that his account of Henry VII's reign was taken bodily from Bacon's work is baseless. Both used largely Bernard André's 'Historia,' but Speed's work was probably prior to that of Bacon, and the latter has in several places followed and accentuated Speed's misreadings of André (Andreas, *Historia*, ed. Gairdner, Pref. pp. xvi, xxv, xxxiv). Speed's 'History' was dedicated to James I, and published in 1611 as a continuation of the 'Theatre of Great Britaine,' the paging in the two works being continuous. A second edition appeared in 1623 (reissued 1625 and 1627), a third in 1632, a revised edition in 1650, and an epitome in 1676. The catalogue of monasteries was published by Nicholas Harpsfield in 1622 in his 'Historia Anglicana Ecclesiastica,' and the portion dealing with the history of the Isle of Man was edited by the Manx Society (1859, &c., vol. xviii.) The publication of this work established Speed's claim to be the first of English historians as distinguished from chroniclers and annalists; Granger called it 'in its kind, incomparably more complete than all the histories of his predecessors put together.' Degory Wheare [q. v.] and others echoed these praises, but more just is Spedding's remark that Speed's 'History, though enriched with some valuable records and digested with a more discriminating judgment than had been brought to the task before, was yet composed for the most part out of the old materials and retained almost all the old blunders' (Bacon, *Works*, ed. Spedding, vi. 4, 133).

Meanwhile Speed turned his attention to theological subjects, and about 1611 he published his collection of 'Genealogies recorded in Sacred Scripture' (London, n.d. 4to). No less than thirty-three editions of this work appeared before 1640, many of them being published with various editions of the Bible. In 1616 followed 'A Cloud of Witnesses . . . confirming unto us the Truth of the Histories in God's most Holie Word' (London, 1616, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1620, dedicated to Whitgift). In 1625 he wrote that in spite of his blindness he was 'keeping a continuation of his History' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 308). He also suffered from the stone, and died on 28 July 1629, aged 77. He was buried in St. Giles's, Cripplegate, and a memorial inscription on his tomb is printed in Stow's 'Survey' (ed. Strype, I. iii. 85, 86) and in Ormerod's 'Cheshire' (ii. 406). An anonymous portrait of Speed was in 1879 transferred from the British Museum to the National Portrait Gallery, London. An engraving by G. Savery, from a painting belonging to Speed's grandson Samuel, is prefixed to the later editions of most of Speed's works.

Besides the works mentioned above, the following maps by Speed are in the British Museum Library: 1. 'The kingdom of England, described by C. Saxton, augmented by J. S.,' 1610. 2. 'Norwiche,' 1610? 3. 'Canaan, begun by J. Moore, continued and finished by J. S.,' 1611. 4. 'Town and Castle of Lancaster,' 1621. 5. 'Asia,' 1626. 7. 'America,' 1626. 8. 'Kent,' 1627. 9. 'Darbieshire,' 1680? A map of Yorkshire by him is extant in Lansdowne MS. dcccxcvii. 9, and others of Suffolk and Norfolk in Egerton MS. 2445, ff. 103, 181; a tract entitled 'Jesus of Nazareth,' written about 1616, is in Egerton MS. 2255, and five of his letters to Cotton are printed in Ellis's 'Original Letters' (Camden Soc.) pp. 108, 110–13.

By his wife Susanna, who died on 28 March 1628, aged 70, Speed had issue twelve sons and six daughters. William, probably the eldest, was admitted scholar of Merchant Taylors' School on 10 Feb. 1594–5. Another son, John Speed (1595–1640), born in January 1594–5, entered Merchant Taylors' School in January 1603–4, matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 30 Oct. 1612, and graduated B.A. on 19 June 1616, M.A. on 5 May 1620, M.B. and M.D on 20 June 1628, was admitted at Gray's Inn in 1633, and died in May 1640, being buried in St. John's College chapel. He was author of two unpublished tracts: 'Σκελετὸς utriusque Sexus πολυκίνητος,' preserved in manuscript in St. John's College library, and 'Stonehenge,' a pastoral, acted before the president and fellows of St. John's in 1635. He was father of Samuel Speed [q. v.] and of John Speed (1628–1711), born on 4 Nov. 1628, who was elected fellow of St. John's in 1647, graduated B.A. on 1 Feb. 1647–8, M.A. on 20 Sept. 1660, M.B. and M.D. on 19 June 1666. He was ejected from his fellowship in 1648, and subsequently practised medicine at Southampton, of which he was mayor in 1681 and 1694. He died there on 21 Sept. 1711. He wrote 'Batt upon Batt; a poem upon the Parts, Patience, and Pains of Bartholomew Kempster, Clerk, Poet, and Cutler, of Holyrood Parish, Southampton' (1680, 4to), which reached a seventh edition in 1740. His grandson, John Speed, M.D. (1703–1781), made extensive manuscript collections relating to Southampton, now preserved in the

municipal archives, on which was based the Rev. John Silvester Davies's 'History of Southampton' (1883) (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 660, iv. 699; Jacob, *Poetical Register*, 1723, ii. 307; Robinson, *Reg. Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 35, 47, 148; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Journ. Archæol. Assoc.* xxi. 289–90).

[Authorities cited; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. of Maps in Brit. Mus.; Biogr. Britannica; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Camden's Annales, ed. Hearne, vol. i. p. liv; Thomas Smith's Epp. Camdeni et Ill. Virorum, 1691, p. 87; Roger Ley's Gesta Britannica in Stowe MS. 76, f. 260 *b*; Cotton. MS. Julius C. iii. 65, 68; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 27, 319; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 395, xi. 139, xii. 246, 5th ser. x. 327, 453, xi. 139. An admirable account of the later Speeds is given by the Rev. J. S. Davies (a descendant of the historian) in his Hist. of Southampton, 1883, pref.] A. F. P.

**SPEED, SAMUEL** (1631–1682), divine, born in 1631, was the eldest son of John Speed, M.D. [see under Speed, John, 1552?–1629], by his wife, a daughter of Bartholomew Warner, M.D. Elected to Christ Church, Oxford, from Westminster school in 1645, he matriculated on 1 Feb. 1647, and graduated B.A. on 8 July 1649, and M.A. on 30 Oct. 1660. He refused to submit to the parliamentary visitors and was deprived of his studentship (Burrows, *Register of Parl. Visitors*, p. 490). Family tradition said that forced to fly the country for complicity in a plot against Cromwell, he went to the West Indies and joined some buccaneers. He may have been the same Samuel Speed who was released from the custody of the sergeant-at-arms by an order of the council of state, dated 8 Dec. 1653, on giving his bond not to act for the future to the prejudice of the Commonwealth (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1653–4, p. 291). After the Restoration he was presented by the dean of Salisbury to the vicarage of Godalming, Surrey, after the crown had withdrawn its nominee (*ib.* 1663–4, pp. 191, 192). He also became chaplain to Thomas Butler, earl of Ossory, with whom he was present on board the admiral at the naval action fought with the Dutch on 2 June 1665. Speed is said to be alluded to in Sir J. Birkenhead's ballad:

His chaplayne he plyed his wonted work,
He prayed like a Christian and fought like a Turk.

Wood, in a manuscript note in Ashmole, calls him 'the famous and valiant sea-chaplain and seaman' (*Fasti Oxon.* pt. ii. p. 347, Bliss's note). Speed was named prebendary of Lincoln on 20 Sept. 1670, and of Christ Church on 7 May 1674. On 30 May 1675 a letter of the chancellor praying to have the degree of D.D. conferred on him, was read in convocation at Oxford. Besides his benefice of Godalming, Speed held the rectory of Whitburn, Durham, from 1673 to 1675, and that of Alverstoke, Hampshire, from the latter date till his death. Notwithstanding his preferments, he seems to have fallen into debt and to have been imprisoned in Ludgate for some years, probably until his death. He died on 22 Jan. 1682 (N.S.), and was buried on the 25th in the chancel of St. Michael's, Queenhithe, in the city. His wife, a daughter of Howard Layfield, rector of Chidingfold, afterwards subsisted on Bishop Morley's foundation at Winchester for the widows of clergy.

In 1661 Speed contributed a poem on the death of Mary, princess of Orange, to the Oxford collection; and in 1678 he published a translation of the 'Romæ Antiquæ Descriptio' of Valerius Maximus.

A contemporary, Samuel Speed (*d.* 1681), a stationer of St. Dunstan's, London, and a bookseller at the Rainbow, Fleet Street, was arrested on 8 May 1666 on the charge of publishing and dispersing seditious books, and was discharged on the 26th on giving his bond for 300*l.* to discontinue the practice (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1665–6, pp. 386, 409, 413). The stationer appears to have died at Stepney some time in 1681, and to have been the author of 'Fragmenta Carceris; or the King's Bench Scuffle, with the Humours of the Common Side,' a volume of doggerel which appeared in 1674; and of 'Prison Pietie, or Meditations, Divine and Moral, digested into practical heads on mixt and various subjects,' a manual founded largely on Quarles and George Herbert.

A portrait of 'the author,' engraved by F. H. van Hove, is prefixed to 'Prison Pietie.' In the right-hand corner are two books inscribed with the names of Herbert and Quarles, and underneath is a rhymed quatrain. A 'Panegyrick to the Rt. Rev. and most nobly descended Henrie, lord bishop of London,' is annexed to the work.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Manning's Surrey, i. 647 *n.*; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 871; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 57; Bromley's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic. For the discussion as to the identity of the naval chaplain and the author, see Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 372, 395, 462.] G. Le G. N.

**SPEGHT, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1600), schoolmaster and editor of Chaucer, doubtless came of a Yorkshire family (cf. *Visitation of London*, 1633–5, ii. 258). James Speght,

D.D., of Christ's College, Cambridge (son of John Speght of Horbury, Yorkshire), published in 1613 'A briefe demonstration who have and of the certainty of their salvation that have the spirit of Christ,' London, 8vo. He matriculated as a sizar of Peterhouse in 1566, and graduated B.A. in 1569–1570, and M.A. in 1573. He became a schoolmaster, and, according to the epitaph on the tomb of his son Lawrence, a 'paragon' of the profession, sending to Cambridge, Oxford, and the Inns of Court 'nere a thousand youths of good report.' He is possibly identical with one Speght who in 1572 was a minor canon of Ely and head-master of the grammar school attached to that cathedral.

In 1598 Speght edited the works of Chaucer. The title of his edition ran: 'The Workes of our Antient and learned English Poet, Geffrey Chaucer, newly Printed. In this Impression you shall find these Additions: (1) His Portraiture and Progenie Shewed. (2) His Life collected. (3) Argument to euery Booke gathered. (4) Old and Obscure Words explained. (5) Authors by him cited declared. (6) Difficulties opened. (7) Two Bookes of his neuer before printed' [i.e. his 'Dreame' and 'Flower and the Leaf'], London, fol. 1598. The volume was dedicated to Sir Robert Cecil. Some copies were published by George Bishop, and others by Thomas Wight. A prefatory letter, addressed to the editor in 1597, by Francis Beaumont (*d.* 1624) of West Goscote, Leicestershire, supplied 'a judicious apology for the supposed levities of Chaucer.' Neither the 'Dreame' nor the 'Flower and the Leaf,' which Speght congratulated himself on adding for the first time to the Chaucerian canon, has any claim to authenticity.

Meanwhile Francis Thynne [q. v.], whose father, William Thynne, had already published in 1532 an edition of Chaucer, was preparing notes for a full commentary on the poet's works. But, on the publication of Speght's edition, Thynne abandoned his project and contented himself with exhaustively criticising Speght's performance in a long letter which he entitled 'Animadversions.' This was addressed to Speght, although it was dedicated to Sir Thomas Egerton. The manuscript remained in the Bridgwater library. It was first printed in 1810 by (Archdeacon) Henry John Todd [q. v.] in his 'Illustrations of Gower and Chaucer' (pp. 1–83), and it was reprinted for the Early English Text Society in 1865 (new edit. 1875). Speght carefully studied Thynne's remarks, and bore their author no ill-will. When a reprint of Speght's edition of Chaucer was called for in 1602, he readily availed himself of Thynne's assistance, and, in the preface to his new edition, he acknowledged liberal assistance from his critic. Speght also utilised notes and corrections supplied by John Stowe, the chronicler. Speght's second edition bore the title: 'The Workes of our Ancient and learned English Poet Geoffrey Chaucer newly printed. To that which was done in the former Impression thus much is now added: (1) In the life of Chaucer many things inserted. (2) The whole Worke by old Copies reformed. (3) Sentences and Prouerbes noted. (4) The Signification of the old and obscure words prooued. (5) The Latine and French not Englished by Chaucer translated. (6) The Treatise called Jacke Vpland against Friers: and Chaucer's A.B.C. called La Prière de nostre Dame, at this Impression added,' London, fol. 1602. The volume was again dedicated to Sir Robert Cecil. 'The Treatise called Jacke Vpland' is spurious, but 'Chaucer's A B C' is a genuine work by Chaucer. A later edition, with Lydgate's 'Siege of Thebes,' appeared in 1687 (London, fol.)

Speght also contributed commendatory Latin verses to Abraham Fleming's 'Panoplie of Epistles' (1576) and to John Baret's 'Alvearie' (1580).

Speght's son Laurence accompanied Sir Paul Pindar on his embassy to Constantinople, and was on 10 March 1638–9 granted in reversion the office of surveyor-general of the customs (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–1639, p. 551). He was buried at Clopton in Northamptonshire (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 372).

Rachel Speght, possibly Thomas's daughter, was one of the writers who replied to 'The Arraignment of Women,' an ill-natured attack on her sex which Joseph Swetnam [q. v.] published in 1615. Rachel Speght's reply, which was in prose, was entitled 'A Mouzell for Melastomus, the cynicall bayter and foulmouthed barker against Evah's sex' (London, N. Okes, 1617). The authoress dedicated the work to her grandmother, wife of Dr. Thomas Moundeford [q. v.] She afterwards pursued her attack on Swetnam in 'Certain Queries to the Bayter of Women, with Computation of some Part of his Diabolical Discipline,' 4to, 1617. Rachel Speght also published a poem in six-line stanzas entitled 'Mortalities Memorandum, with a dream prefixed, imaginary in names, really in matter, London, by Edward Griffin for Jacob Bloome,' 1621.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Thynne's Animadversions on Speght's Edition of Chaucer (Chaucer Soc. 1865, and Early English Text Soc. 1875).] S. L.

**SPEKE, HUGH** (1656–1724?), political agitator, born in 1656, was the second son of George Speke of White Lackington, near Ilminster, a descendant of the ancient Yorkshire family of Le Espek or Espec [see ESPEC, WALTER], a branch of which migrated from the north to Somerset during the fifteenth century. His mother was Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Pye, knt. [q. v.]

The father, GEORGE SPEKE (*d.* 1690), gave some pecuniary aid to Prince Rupert at Bridgwater, upon the surrender of which town to Fairfax in July 1645 he was seized as a hostage and his goods sequestrated. Before the end of 1645 he was transferred from the Tower to the Gatehouse, where he pleaded compulsion as his motive for joining the king's party, and poverty as a reason for the reduction of his fine. His income, he alleged, was but 540*l.* a year, and that was heavily encumbered. He eventually compounded for 2,390*l.*, and was released upon payment of that sum in May 1646. He lived in retirement until, in August 1679, he was chosen M.P. for the county of Somerset, at the same time that his third son John was returned for Ilchester. Parting company with his old allies—the Courtenays, the Seymours, and the Portmans—he now threw himself into the politics of the country party, joined the Green Ribbon Club with a son ('Mr. Speake junior'), and voted for the Exclusion Bill of 1680. He rendered himself still further obnoxious to the court by extending a brilliant reception to Monmouth at White Lackington, during his progress in November 1681, and he was alleged to have said that he would have forty thousand men to assist the cause of Monmouth should the need arise. A heavy fine was imposed upon him for having, it was alleged, created a riot in rescuing his son-in-law, (Sir) John Trenchard [q. v.], from the custody of a messenger in June 1685. In May 1689 he petitioned in vain for the remission of the fine. He died soon after the revolution. From his younger brother, William, was descended the explorer, John Hanning Speke [q. v.]

Hugh Speke matriculated at Oxford from St. John's College on 1 July 1672, but took no degree: eight years later he was entered at Lincoln's Inn. Soon afterwards he and his brother Charles joined the Green Ribbon Club. Hugh first became prominent in 1683, when he inspired and partly wrote 'An Enquiry into and Detection of the Barbarous Murder of the Late Earl of Essex, or a Vindication of that noble Person from the Guile and Infamy of having destroy'd Himself' [see BRADDON, LAURENCE]. The substance of this diffuse pamphlet, which was printed at a private press controlled, if not actually owned, by Speke, he summarised in a letter to his friend, Sir Robert Atkyns [q. v.], in which it was not obscurely hinted that the Earl of Essex had been assassinated by the partisans of the Duke of York. With a view to disparaging the government and earning credit for themselves as the revealers of yet another plot, Speke and his ally, Laurence Braddon, intrigued to disperse as many copies as possible of this 'Letter,' and at the same time, if possible, to acquire fresh materials with which to discredit James and his adherents. In the autumn of 1683 Braddon was arrested at Bradford in Wiltshire, 'for spreading false news,' and a copy of Speke's 'Letter' was found on his person.

For his complicity in this affair Speke was placed in the custody of a messenger, Thomas Saywell, and detained eighteen weeks before he was admitted to bail. A few days after his release he was re-arrested in his barrister's gown at the gate of Westminster Hall, in an action of *scandalum magnatum* at the suit of the Duke of York, and imprisoned in the Gatehouse. The charge was altered to one of sedition, which was preferred by the attorney-general before Jeffreys in the king's bench on 7 Feb. 1683. Jeffreys admonished the prisoner with gentleness, in the hope that he would still be reclaimed from the 'presbyterian party.' He was sentenced to pay 1,000*l.*, and to find security for his good behaviour. Declining to pay the fine, he spent upwards of three years in the king's bench prison. His imprisonment probably saved his life. His father and brother-in-law, (Sir) John Trenchard, had to take to flight in order to escape arrest upon Monmouth's landing at Lyme Regis, and his younger brother, Charles, who had joined Monmouth, was tried before Jeffreys at Wells, and executed at Ilminster, where he was hanged from a large tree in the market-place in July 1685 (cf. *Western Martyrology*, ed. 1873, p. 228).

During his confinement, Speke acquired a printing-press which he kept working within the rules of the king's bench. He made the acquaintance of Samuel Johnson [q. v.], the divine, and other disaffected persons; and from his press was issued Johnson's notable 'Address to all the English Protestants in the present Army' (1686). Ultimately, upon the payment of 5,000*l.* to the exchequer as a pledge of his own and his family's good behaviour, Speke was set at liberty in 1687. The sum was devoted to strengthening the fortifications of Portsmouth Harbour. Upon his release, Speke left London for Exeter, where he was chosen counsel to the municipality. When, however, towards the end

of August 1688, rumours began to be circulated as to the possibility of another western invasion, Speke thought it more politic to return to London. He made his way to Whitehall, and 'diligently observed the countenances of the courtiers.' Some of the latter appear to have suggested to the king the important use that might be made of a west-countryman, like Speke, who had suffered injury from the government, in the event of the Prince of Orange's landing. The king actually saw Speke, who was profuse in his offers of service, at Chiffinch's lodgings. Eventually, James offered him 10,000*l.* if he would introduce himself as a spy into the camp of the prince. To win the king's confidence he declined the reward, set out on 7 Nov. 1688, with three passes signed by Lord Feversham 'for all hours, times, and seasons, without interruption or denial;' proceeded to Exeter, gave his passes to Bentinck, who made 'no little use of them,' obtained the confidence of the Prince of Orange, to whom he was devoted 'from principle,' and wrote letters at the prince's dictation to the king. These letters were adroitly calculated to work upon James's fears and excite his distrust of those around him by pretending that his chief officers only waited the opportunity to desert him. The desertion of Prince George of Denmark, and of the Duke of Ormonde at Andover, served to confirm the king in the high opinion that he formed at this juncture of Speke's discernment.

About the middle of December, when the London mob were beginning to rifle the houses of the catholics in a pretended search for arms, and when the secret presses were working day and night, a remarkable document was found one morning by a whig bookseller under his shop door. The document professed to be a supplemental declaration under the hand and seal of the Prince of Orange. In it good protestants were adjured, as they valued all that was dear to them, and commanded under pain of the prince's highest displeasure, to seize, disarm, and imprison their catholic neighbours. Injunctions so congenial to the populace were soon printed and widely circulated, and had no little effect in inflaming the rabble against the objects of their dislike. Some of the results were seen on the night of 21 Dec., when the Spanish ambassador's house and most of the Roman catholic chapels in London were looted. William of course disclaimed all responsibility for the spurious proclamation. Ferguson and others were suspected; but it was not until 1709, in his 'Memoirs of the most Remarkable Passages and Transactions of the Revolution' (Dublin, 16mo, and 8vo abbreviated), that, in answer to a libel called 'A Diary of Several Reports' (1704), Speke proudly avowed that he was responsible not only for the 'Third Declaration,' as it was called, but also for the circulation of the alarming rumours which brought about the shameful panic known as the 'Irish night.' The declaration, dated 'Sherburn Castle, 28 Nov. 1688' (O.S.), is printed in full in Speke's pamphlet, which he dedicated to Thomas, earl of Wharton. He subsequently modified his narrative, and called it 'The Secret History of the Happy Revolution in 1688 . . . humbly dedicated to his most Gracious Majesty King George by the principal Transactor in it [i.e. Hugh Speke],' London, 1715, 8vo. In this pamphlet the spurious 'declaration,' the 'Irish conspiracy,' and James's flight are 'all unfolded and set in the clearest light by the only person who was the author and manager of them.' The dedication was equivalent to an appeal to the new king to reward his eminent services.

He had made a similar appeal to Anne upon her accession, claiming as a basis of a suitable recognition that the fine of 5,000*l.* which he had paid in 1687 should be refunded. Godolphin reported on his petition to the privy council in May 1703, and Speke, as 'an object of compassion,' was allowed 100*l.* He then went to Ireland, and seems to have been promised some employment by Harley. He wrote several letters to Ormonde from Dublin during 1710–11 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 782, 813).

Though an egregious liar (as where he states that his father had paid 10,000*l.* for his composition), there is no valid reason for disputing Speke's admission that, out of hatred for James II, he had deceived him by false reports, or that he forged the criminal 'Declaration.' The probability is that he told only half the truth, and that, with that passion for intrigue which the popish plot had engendered among men of his stamp, he was guilty of other manœuvres even more treacherous and ambiguous in character than any he revealed. It is tolerably clear that in some way he became quite discredited during the reign of William, from whom, in response to the most extravagant claims, it appears that Speke never received more than a few doles of money amounting in all to no more than 500*l.* (see his begging letter to Thomas Pelham, dated 17 Oct. 1698, in *Addit. MS.* 33084, f. 131); and it is highly significant that his pamphlets were not put forth until death had removed a number of chief actors in the revolution from the scene. George I seems to

have paid no regard to his appeal, though the writer had it translated into French for the king's benefit. In March 1719 Speke was residing at High Wycombe with a Dr. Lluellyn, on whose behalf he wrote a letter to Sir Hans Sloane. He probably died between that date and 1725.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Burke's Landed Gentry; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, passim; Burnet's Own Time; Eachard's Hist. of England, p. 1131; Mackintosh's Hist. of the Revolution; Lingard's Hist. vol. x.; Macaulay's Hist.; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vol. i.; Ellis Correspondence, i. 194, ii. 356; Sir George Sitwell's The First Whig, pp. 197, 199, 200; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 403; Secret Consults, 137, 140; Speke's Works in Brit. Mus. Library, and a copy of his 'Secret History' in the London Library, containing a manuscript note in Speke's own hand.] T. S.

SPEKE, JOHN HANNING (1827–1864), African explorer and discoverer of the source of the Nile, second son of William Speke (1798–1887) of Jordans, near Ilchester, Somerset, by Georgina Elizabeth, daughter of William Hanning of Dillington, was born at Jordans on 4 May 1827. His father, who had been a captain in the 14th dragoons, was the representative of a younger branch of the ancient family of Speke of White Lackington [see SPEKE, HUGH] (COLLINSON, *Hist. Somerset*, i. 69). From his childhood Speke was educated for the army, and entered the 46th regiment Bengal native infantry (1844). He served through the Punjab campaign under Sir Hugh, first viscount Gough [q. v.], and was present during the Sikh war at the battles of Rámnagar, Sadullápur, Chilianwala, and Gujarat, acting in Sir Colin Campbell's division. He was promoted lieutenant 1850 and captain 1852. At the close of the war Speke appears first to have conceived the idea of exploring Central Equatorial Africa (*What led to the Discovery of the Nile*, p. 1), and all the leave of absence which he could secure in India he spent in hunting and exploring expeditions over the Himalayas and in unknown portions of Thibet, during which he proved himself a competent sportsman, botanist, and geologist. Having completed his ten years' service in India, 3 Sept. 1854, he left Calcutta the following day for Aden, intending to put in effect the scheme he had formed for African exploration. He arrived at Aden at a moment when an expedition was being organised by the Bombay government, under the command of Lieutenant (afterwards Sir Richard) Burton, for the purpose of investigating the Somali country. At the suggestion of Colonel (afterwards Sir James) Outram [q.v.], Speke was put on service duty as a member of the expedition. He was at first despatched, 18 Oct. 1854, in preparation for the main journey, to Bunder Gori, with instructions to penetrate the country southwards as far as possible, to inspect the Wadi Nogul, and eventually to join the rest of the expedition at Berbera. But mainly owing to the unsatisfactory character of his headman or guide, who took advantage of his ignorance of the language, he was compelled to return to Aden, 15 Feb. 1855, without accomplishing the object of the journey. On 21 March 1855 he started again for Berbera, arriving there 3 April. Many camels had been got together, and great preparations had been made for the advance, but the expedition was doomed to failure, a night attack being made on the camp by the Somalis, in which Speke was dangerously wounded. Leaving Aden on sick certificate, Speke arrived in England in June 1855, and almost immediately volunteered for the Crimean campaign. He was attached to a regiment of Turks, with the commission of captain, and proceeded to Kertch in the Crimea, where he served until the close of the war. On its termination he meditated exploration in the Caucasus, but abandoned the idea on receiving an invitation from Burton to join in another African expedition. The new expedition was undertaken at the joint expense of the home and Indian governments, and at the recommendation of Lord Elphinstone, then governor of Bombay, Speke was officially appointed a member of the party. The instructions of the Royal Geographical Society to Burton were to penetrate inland from Kilwa or some other place on the east coast of Africa, and make the best way to the reputed lake of Nyassa, to determine the position and limits of that lake, and to explore the country around it.

On 3 Dec. 1856 the expedition, under the command of Burton, sailed in the East India Company's sloop Elphinstone from Bombay to Zanzibar, where they arrived on 21 Dec. The journey inland was not commenced until 27 June 1857, the six months preceding being occupied in exploring the coast and determining the best line of march. Starting from Kaolé and proceeding in a south-west direction as far as Zungomero, and then north-west through Ugogo and Ukimba, the travellers arrived at Kazé, south latitude 5°, east longitude 33°, on 7 Nov. 1857. Here they received information of three inland lakes from an Arab trader, Sheik Snay, which first led Speke to entertain the idea that the most northern lake might prove to be the source of the Nile. Moving slowly forward, owing to

the illness of Burton, they reached Kawelé, on the eastern shore of Lake Tanganyika, January 1858; here great difficulties were experienced with the native chief, Kannina, whose protection was only to be bought by heavy tribute, and who threw all possible obstacles in the way of their navigation of the lake. Both the explorers were for some time completely disabled, Burton from fever, Speke from ophthalmia; but on 3 March 1858 the latter embarked in a canoe, and crossed the centre of Lake Tanganyika, east to west, from Kabogo to Kasenge. At the latter place he noted, and subsequently put down in his maps, what he believed to be the western horn of the Mountains of the Moon encircling the north of the lake. At Kasenge Speke was given by the Sheik Hamed a full description of the Lake Tanganyika, but his efforts to secure the loan or purchase of a dhow proved unavailing, and he recrossed and joined Burton, 31 March. Both travellers now in company made a partial examination of the lake from canoes, but before it was completely navigated they were compelled, owing to Burton's ill-health and the fact that their supplies were running short, to return to Kazé, where they arrived towards the end of June, having adopted a slightly more northerly route than that by which they came. Here Speke persuaded Burton to permit him to make an attempt to visit the larger northern lake (Victoria Nyanza), while Burton remained at Kazé, making the necessary arrangements for their return journey.

On 9 July 1858 Speke, with thirty-five followers, provided with supplies for six weeks, left Kazé, and, marching due north for twenty-five days, arrived 30 July at a creek forming the most southern point of the great lake, and on 3 Aug. he secured his first complete view of it, and named it Victoria Nyanza. After taking compass bearings of the principal features of the lake, and securing such information as he was able to get on the spot, he started on his return 6 Aug. and rejoined Burton at Kazé 25 Aug. He immediately expressed his belief that he had discovered the source of the Nile, but on this point his fellow traveller was sceptical, and a coolness between the two explorers, arising in the first instance from this difference of opinion, subsequently increased and destroyed their old friendship. The expedition now returned to Zanzibar, and Speke, leaving Burton, still sick and unfit to travel, at Zanzibar, availed himself of a passage home offered in H.M.S. Furious, and arrived in England 8 May 1859. He there communicated with the Royal Geographical Society, lectured at Burlington House on the discovery of the two lakes (Tanganyika and Victoria Nyanza), and practically arranged with Sir Roderick Impey Murchison [q. v.], president of the Royal Geographical Society, the plans of a new expedition which he was to lead. Burton's arrival on 21 May and Speke's somewhat unnecessary haste in announcing the results of the expedition accentuated the already strained relations between the two travellers. The rupture became complete when Speke, in two articles in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' openly assumed the main credit of the expedition and expressed the view that the Victoria Nyanza was the source of the Nile. These articles were answered by Burton in his book, 'The Lake Regions of Equatorial Africa,' in which he criticised Speke's Nile theory and ridiculed his imaginary discovery of the Mountains of the Moon. Both travellers received from the French Geographical Society the medal awarded for the most important discovery of the year.

Speke was almost immediately engaged in preparations for the new expedition, of which, through the support of Sir Roderick Murchison, he was given the command. He started from England on 27 April 1860, accompanied by Captain James Augustus Grant (1827–1892), an old friend and officer in the Indian army. The objects of the expedition, which was organised by the Royal Geographical Society and supported by the government by a grant of 2,500*l.*, were to explore the Victoria Nyanza and to verify, if possible, Speke's view as to that lake being the source of the Nile. The expedition also received from the home government assistance in the passage by sea; the Indian government granted arms, ammunition, and presents for chiefs in the interior, and the Cape parliament gave 300*l.* and the services of ten men from the Cape mounted rifle corps. The route taken was in the first instance the same as on the previous occasion, and the party, consisting of 217 persons, bearers and armed men included, left Zanzibar on 25 Sept. 1860, and arrived at Kazé on 24 Jan. 1861. To this base of operations Speke had sent on beforehand a considerable quantity of cloth and beads. Very great difficulty was now experienced in making a further forward movement, owing to the scarcity of carriers, warfare between the Arabs and natives, and the extreme rapacity of the small chiefs through whose country it was necessary to pass. From July to September Speke was seriously ill, and in September Grant, while leading a separate portion of the caravan in the territory of the chief Myonga, was attacked and plundered. Rejoining each

other on 26 Sept., they marched north between the lakes Tanganyika and the Victoria Nyanza, through Bogue and Wanga, and arrived in November 1861 in Karague, where they were treated with great hospitality by the king, Rumanika. Leaving Grant invalided in the care of Rumanika on 10 Jan. 1862, Speke proceeded north into Uganda. On 19 Feb. he arrived at the palace of Mtesa, the king of Uganda; here he was rejoined by Grant in May, and after tedious negotiations, extending over four months, he persuaded Mtesa, who on the whole treated him in a very friendly fashion, to facilitate the progress of the expedition northwards through the territory of Kamrasi, the king of Unyoro. The party left the capital of Uganda on 7 July, and, marching round the north-west shoulder of the Victoria Nyanza, struck the Nile at Urondogani on 21 July. Before the Nile was reached Grant was despatched with the bulk of the property to Chagusi, the capital of Unyoro. After trying in vain to secure boats in which to ascend the stream, Speke marched up the left bank, and on 28 July he reached the place where the Nile leaves the Victoria Nyanza, and named it Ripon Falls, after Lord Ripon, under-secretary of state for war, under whose auspices his expedition had been arranged by the Royal Geographical Society. Not being allowed by Mtesa's officers to do more than examine the falls, Speke started on his return down the stream on 31 July. With great difficulty he secured boats and attempted to continue his journey on the Nile, leaving Urondogani on 13 Aug., but was obliged to abandon the river owing to the hostility of the natives, and was only allowed, after long negotiation, to enter Unyoro by land. Not till 9 Sept. was he permitted to approach the palace of Kamrasi, the extremely suspicious king of Unyoro (N. lat. 1° 37′ 43″ E. long. 32° 19′ 49″). It was as difficult to get away from Kamrasi as it had been in the first instance to approach him, and Speke was not allowed to pass on his road north until 9 Nov., and then only at the cost of his last and best chronometer. Following the river, he reached the Karuma Falls on 19 Nov.; here, where the Nile begins to make its great bend to the west, he was obliged to leave the stream owing to native warfare, and, travelling down the chord of the arc made by the river, he reached De Bono's ivory outpost (N. lat. 3° 10′ 37″) on 3 Dec. On 13 Jan. 1863 Speke, now marching with a contingent of Turks from the ivory station, reached Paira, within site of the Nile, and thence travelling down the right bank of the stream by Apuddo, Madi, Marsan, and Doro, he arrived at Gondoroko on 15 Feb. Here he was met, and given cordial assistance, by Samuel (afterwards Sir Samuel) Baker, who, at his own expense, had organised another expedition. To Baker Speke gave willingly all the information he possessed as to the lake Luta Nzigé (Albert Nyanza), in and out of which he was well aware that the Nile flowed, but he erroneously regarded that lake as a backwater of the Nile. He planned the route by which Baker should go, and gave him a map of remarkable accuracy, considering that part of it was drawn on hearsay evidence; the map is now in the possession of the Royal Geographical Society. He thus enabled Baker to make his successful discovery of the third lake, Albert Nyanza (*Sir Samuel Baker: a Memoir*, by D. Murray, p. 97). A relief expedition, the funds for which had been raised by public subscription (February 1861), and the command of which had been given to Consul Petherick, was a failure, through the difficulties it experienced *en route* and the illness of its leader, and proved of no assistance to Speke.

Shortly after his arrival at Khartoum the foreign office received a message by telegram from Speke that all was well and the Nile traced to its source. This message created a great sensation when publicly communicated at the meeting of the Royal Geographical Society on 11 May 1863. Honours were now showered on the successful explorers. At Gondoroko Speke first heard that the founders' medal of the Royal Geographical Society had been awarded to him for the discovery of the Victoria Nyanza. On his arrival at Alexandria he was entertained by the viceroy of Egypt, and the king of Sardinia presented him with a medal with the inscription 'Honor est a Nilo.' He was publicly received on landing at Southampton, and a special meeting of the Royal Geographical Society was called in his honour on 22 June 1863. Speke's 'Journal of the Discovery of the Nile' was published in the same year and was widely read; it was translated into French in 1869, and the author was invited to Paris and presented to the Emperor Napoleon, by whom he was promised assistance if he should undertake another expedition.

The fact that Speke's proof of the Victoria Nyanza being the source of the Nile was not absolute, owing to the stream being left for a considerable distance and the Luta Nzigé (Albert Nyanza) not being visited, rendered his achievement open to some doubt, and his discoveries and theories were criticised both by Miani, the Venetian travel-

ler, and by Burton and McQueen in their joint production, 'The Nile Basin' (1864). Great public interest was taken in the matter, and it was arranged that Speke should meet the most formidable of his critics, Captain Burton, and debate the subject with him at the meeting of the geographical section of the British Association at Bath on 18 Sept. 1864. Unhappily on the morning of the day fixed for the discussion Speke, who was stopping with his uncle-in-law, John Bird Fuller, at Neston Park, near Bath, accidentally shot himself fatally when partridge-shooting. He was buried on 26 Sept. in the church of Dowlish-Wake.

The importance of Speke's discoveries can hardly be overestimated. In discovering the 'source reservoir' of the Nile he succeeded in solving the 'problem of all ages' (Sir R. Murchison's *Address to the Roy. Geogr. Soc.* 25 May, 1863). He and Grant were the first Europeans to cross Equatorial Eastern Africa, and thereby gained for the world a knowledge of rather more than eight degrees of latitude, or about five hundred geographical miles, in a portion of Eastern Africa previously totally unknown. Though no great linguist, Speke was by nature thoroughly qualified as an explorer, possessing remarkable courage, an unflinching perseverance, and a rare aptitude for dealing with the savage rulers with whom he came into contact. While not altogether scientific in his geographical method, he was a good astronomer, and on the whole his reckonings were remarkably accurate. He possessed a curious geographical instinct, guiding him to correct conclusions on slender evidence. His knowledge of natural history and his skill as a sportsman proved of great service to him during his travels. By Baker he was described as a 'painstaking, determined traveller who worked out his object of geographical research without the slightest jealousy of others—a splendid fellow in every way' (*Sir S. Baker: a Memoir*, p. 97).

There is an engraving of Speke, by Mr. S. Hollyer, after a photograph, prefixed to the 'Journal of the Discovery of the Source of Nile;' and an oil painting of Speke and Grant is in the possession of Sir John Dorington; a bust, taken after death, stands in the Shire-hall, Taunton; and a bust in plaster, modelled by Pieroni, is in the possession of the Royal Geographical Society. A portrait by Waterhouse belongs to the family. A granite monument was erected by public subscription in Kensington Gardens. In 1875 an arm of the lake Victoria Nyanza was named 'Speke Gulf' by Mr. H. M. Stanley.

In recognition of Speke's services his family were granted an augmentation of arms with the use of supporters by royal license in 1867.

Speke wrote: 1. 'Journal of the Discovery of the Source of the Nile,' Edinburgh and London, 1863. 2. 'What led to the Discovery of the Source of the Nile,' Edinburgh and London, 1864.

[Speke's publications; Times, 19 Sept. 1864; Roy. Geogr. Soc. Proceedings, 1857–63; Hitchman's Richard Burton, ii. 37, 40; Lady Burton's Life of Sir Richard Burton; Sir Samuel Baker, by T. Douglas Murray; Beke's Sources of the Nile; Speke's original maps in the possession of the Royal Geogr. Soc.; Brown's Story of Africa (1892), ii. 50–115; Lugard's Rise of our East African Empire (1893); Sir H. H. Johnston's British Central Africa, 1897, pp. 63 seq.] W. C–r.

**SPELMAN, CLEMENT** (1598–1679), cursitor baron of the exchequer, was fourth and youngest son of Sir Henry Spelman [q.v.], by his wife Eleanor, eldest daughter and coheiress of John L'Estrange of Hunstanton. Sir John Spelman (1594–1643) [q. v.] was his eldest brother. He was born in 1598, and baptised at Sedgeford in Norfolk on 4 Oct. 1598. He was entered at Gray's Inn on 20 March 1613, and was admitted pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 16 Sept. 1616. In 1624 he was called to the bar, but appears in the first instance, after the manner of his family, to have devoted himself to antiquarian pursuits rather than to his profession. He apparently lived in London. On 24 Feb. 1635 he was one of the performers in a masque at the Middle Temple (Wood, *Athenæ*, vol. iii. 807 *n.*, ed. Bliss). He was appointed on 22 Aug. 1638 member of a commission to inquire into breaches of the statute of 31 Eliz., which directed that to every cottage erected four acres of land should be attached, and at the same time he took part in another commission to inquire into breaches of the laws against usury (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, 22 Aug. 1635).

Spelman wrote a long preface, which is a kind of abstract of the 'History and Fate of Sacrilege,' to the edition of his father's treatise 'De non temerandis Ecclesiis' (Oxford, 1646); and in 1647 published anonymously a tract entitled 'Reasons for admitting the King to a Personal Treaty in Parliament and not by Commissioners.' The following year he wrote and published 'A Letter to the Assembly of Divines concerning Sacrilege.' He was also probably the author of 'A Character of the Oliverians' published in 1660 (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 7). The name of Clement Spelman appears in a list of sequestered delinquents on 24 April 1648, but there was another member of his family of

somewhat similar age and the same name who was possibly the delinquent in question. He had been made an ancient of Gray's Inn in 1638, and was elected bencher in 1660.

On the Restoration his services were rewarded by his appointment as cursitor baron of the exchequer on 9 March 1663, which post he held till March 1679.

He died in June 1679, and was buried in St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street. Spelman married Martha, daughter and coheiress of Francis Mason, by whom he left two sons and two daughters; of the latter, Dorothy married Sir Robert Yallop, and was grandmother of Edward Spelman [q.v.]

[Foss's Judges, vii. 171; Norfolk Archæological Soc. vol. vii. pt. vii. p. 253; Cal. State Papers, Dom.] W. C–R.

**SPELMAN or YALLOP, EDWARD** (*d.* 1767), author and translator, was the son of Charles Yallop of Bowthorp Hall, Norfolk, by his wife Ellen, daughter and heiress of Sir Edward Barkham, bart., of Westacre, Norfolk. Edward's grandfather, Sir Robert Yallop, married Dorothy, daughter of Clement Spelman [q. v.], baron of the exchequer. Edward, who in later life adopted the surname of Spelman, added an assiduous study of classical literature to the ordinary pursuits of a country gentleman. He was a profound Greek scholar, but had a great contempt for university learning. 'Good God!' he exclaimed on one occasion, 'doth any fellow of a college know anything of Greek?' He lived at High House, near Rougham, Norfolk. He died unmarried on 12 March 1767 at Westacre.

In 1742 he translated Xenophon's Anabasis, under the title 'The Expedition of Cyrus into Persia, with Notes Critical and Historical,' London, 8vo, which went through several editions, and was republished as late as 1849. Spelman's translation was styled by Gibbon 'one of the most accurate and elegant that any language has produced' (see also SMITH's *Dict. of Biography and Mythology*, ed. 1849, iii. 1300). He also translated 'A Fragment out of the Sixth Book of Polybius,' London, 1743, 8vo, and 'The Roman Antiquities of Dionysius Halicarnassus, with Notes and Dissertations,' London, 1758, 4to. The latter work won the praise of Adam Clarke [q. v.], the former that of Edward Harwood (1729–1794) [q. v.]

Besides his translations Spelman was the author of: 1. 'A Short Review of Mr. Hooke's Observations concerning the Roman Senate and the Character of Dionysius Halicarnassus,' London, 1758, 8vo, written in reply to some criticisms of Nathaniel or Nathanael Hooke [q. v.]; Spelman's tract was answered by William Bowyer the younger [q. v.] in 'An Apology for some of Mr. Hooke's Observations,' London, 1783, 4to. 2. 'The History of the Civil War between York and Lancaster,' Lynn, 1792, 8vo; completed by George William Lemon [q. v.] Under the title of 'Two Tracts' Lemon also issued an essay by Spelman on the Greek accents, together with one of his own on the 'Voyage of Æneas from Troy to Italy,' London, 1773, 8vo.

[Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, ed. Parkin, ii. 384, 387, vi. 201, ix. 4, 145, 148, 163; General Hist. of the County of Norfolk, 1829, ii. 832; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 304, 305, 616, iii. 661, viii. 135; Gent. Mag. 1767, p. 144; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

**SPELMAN, Sir HENRY** (1564?–1641), historian and antiquary, born about 1564, was the eldest son of Henry Spelman of Congham, Norfolk, by his second wife, Frances, daughter of William Sanders of Ewell in Surrey. His father was the second son of Sir John Spelman (1495?–1544) [q. v.]

Spelman was educated at Walsingham grammar school (*Hist. of Sacrilege*, ed. 1853, p. 247), and when ten or twelve is said by Aubrey to have been sent to 'a curst schoolmaster,' who was very severe to him, and would say to a dull boy 'as very a dunce as Henry Spelman' (AUBREY, *Lives*, ii. 540). He was admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 15 Sept. 1580, matriculated on 17 March 1581, and graduated B.A. in 1582–3, after residing only eight terms in the university (*Cambridge Antiquarian Soc. Proc.* ii. 101). This curtailment of his university career was occasioned by the death of his father on 7 Oct. 1581. He was then obliged to return home to assist his mother in her management of the affairs of the family. He was probably a good scholar on leaving the university (*Cambr. Antiq. Soc. Proc.* ii. 112); the tradition (AUBREY, *Lives*) that he did not master the Latin language till past middle age is unfounded. After a short stay in Norfolk (*Glossary*, pref. ed. 1626), he went to London, where he became a student at Lincoln's Inn in 1585–6 (DUGDALE, *Orig. Jurid.* p. 268), but he does not appear to have studied law with a view to practice, and left London within three years to settle again in Norfolk. On 18 April 1590 he married Eleanor, daughter and coheiress of John L'Estrange of Hunstanton. His wife seems to have brought him considerable property, and this, with what he inherited, provided him with a generous competency (*ib.*) He became guardian to his brother-in-law, Sir Hamon L'Estrange, and lived during his ward's minority on the latter's property

at Hunstanton [see under L'Estrange, Sir Hamon].

Though at this period engaged in the ordinary occupations of a country gentleman, Spelman displayed his antiquarian bent by the composition of a Latin treatise on coats of armour, 'Aspilogia;' it was probably written before 1595, although it was not published till 1654. He also transcribed many of the deeds and charters relating to the monasteries of Norfolk and Suffolk, and wrote the description of Norfolk printed by John Speed [q.v.] before 1610. In 1593 he was admitted a member of the original Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, xxxii. 138; Hearne, *Antiq. Disc.* ii. 439), and thus made the acquaintance of Camden, Sir Robert Cotton, Richard Carew, and others. Such intercourse encouraged his antiquarian proclivities. In 1594 (*Reliquiæ Spelmannianæ*, ed. Gibson, p. 208) he wrote a dialogue, probably to be read before the society, concerning the coin of the kingdom and existing prices; he proved that immense treasure had been in the past exported from England. The society discontinued its meetings in 1604. Spelman's efforts to resuscitate them ten years later were frustrated by James I's prohibition. In 1609 he unsuccessfully petitioned James I for admission as a fellow to the new Chelsea College (Draft of Latin petition in *Tanner MS.* cxlii. 58).

Spelman increased his Norfolk properties in 1594 by the purchase of the leases of Blackborough and Wormegay abbeys from the lessees of the crown, but he became involved by this transaction in proceedings in the court of chancery which lasted many years; the case was ultimately settled by compromise after 1625, while Lord Coventry was lord-keeper (F. S. Cooper in *Proceedings of Cambr. Antiq. Soc.* ii. 104; *Hist. and Fate of Sacrilege*, ed. 1853, p. 245). Bacon, when lord chancellor, gave his decision against Spelman in this litigation, and it is significant that Sir Henry's name subsequently appeared among the suitors in chancery who presented petitions to parliament complaining of Bacon's corruption (*Hist. Sacrilege*, 1853, p. 245; Howell, *State Trials*, ii. 1107). Summing up the results of this suit in the 'History and Fate of Sacrilege' (ed. 1853, p. 247), he declared himself to have been 'a great loser, and not beholden to fortune, yet happy in this that he is out of the briars, and especially that he hereby first discerned the infelicity of meddling with consecrated places.'

Spelman was returned as member of parliament for Castle Rising on 29 Sept. 1597 (*Return of Members of Parl.* 1878), and in 1604 he served as high sheriff of Norfolk. His scholarly abilities, combined with his knowledge of affairs, commended him to James I, by whom he was appointed on 2 March 1617 commissioner to determine unsettled titles to lands and manors in Ireland. The business of the commission necessitated three visits to Ireland (Hearne, *Antiq. Discourse*, ii. 439; Preface to *Glossary*, ed. 1626).

In 1612 he moved with his whole family to London, in order to be within reach of books and scholarly friends, and to free himself from unspecified annoyances which he had experienced in the country. Although he continued to perform the duties of a justice of the peace in Norfolk, he sold his stock and let his farms and house there His first London residence was in Tuthill Street, Westminster, close to the library of his friend Sir Robert Cotton (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 424). Here he remained for about twenty years, until his removal to the house in Barbican of Sir Ralph Whitfield, his son-in-law (*Addit. MS.* 25384; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. iv. 18; cf. *Archæologia*, vol. xxiv.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. January 1632).

As soon as he was settled in London, Spelman completed his treatise 'De non temerandis Ecclesiis, a tracte of the rights and respect due unto Churches,' which, according to the title, was written 'to a gentleman who, having an appropriate parsonage, employed the church to prophane uses, and left the parishioners uncertainly provided of Divine service in a parish near there adjoining.' The gentleman in question was Francis Sanders, Spelman's uncle, a conversation with whom is said to have occasioned the writing of the treatise. In the first instance it was intended only for private circulation, but was printed in London in 1613. Three copies bound together, in the British Museum Library, contain numerous manuscript notes by the author. The third copy has a slightly different title-page. A reissue came from the press of Andrew Hart at Edinburgh in 1616, and contains an address by the author to the bishops of Scotland and a preface signed 'I. S.' Spelman's treatise, rough and forcible in style but abounding in recondite learning, exercised an extraordinary influence on lay impropriators, who were in not a few cases induced by its strong argument to restore lay impropriations to the use of the church. 'While Sir Henry Spelman lived there came some unto him almost every term at London to consult with him how they might legally restore and dispose of their impropriations' (*Reliq. Spelman.* ed. Gibson, p. 64). Baptist, Lord Hicks, Baron Scudamore, and Sir Roger Townsend were among those who acted on his advice. The success

of this work no doubt led the author to proceed with the more elaborate 'History of Sacrilege,' which he had already projected. In the preface to the reader, 'De non temerandis Ecclesiis' (ed. 1613), he says in reference to the larger undertaking: 'I have thought it not unfit upon some encouragement to sende this forth (like a Pinnesse or poste of Advise) to make a discovery of the coast before I adventure my greater ship.' He was collecting materials for his 'History of Sacrilege' up to 1633. But it was not printed in its author's lifetime; it was published for the first time by an unknown editor in 1698.

Meanwhile Spelman resolved to concentrate his energies on a great work on the bases of English law to be deduced from original records (*ib.* ii. 439). But at the outset of his researches he experienced so much difficulty in assigning the proper meanings to Anglo-Saxon and Latin terms that he determined to postpone his legal researches until he had compiled a glossary of law terms. He had already prepared in 1614, for the Society of Antiquaries, 'a discourse touching the antiquity and etymology of law terms and times for the administration of justice in England.' But the society was suppressed before this paper was read, and it was not published till 1684 (Hearne, *Antiquarian Discourses*, ii. 331). Pursuing his scheme of a full glossary, he submitted sample sheets to eminent foreign scholars in September 1619, and, on securing their approbation, proceeded with the work (Peiresc to Spelman, *Addit. MS.* 25384). The deaths of his wife and of a son in 1620 did not impede his progress, but while working on the 'Glossary' he found time in October 1621 to prepare a formal opinion on the question whether the accidental killing of a park-keeper by Archbishop Abbot rendered him incapable of performing archiepiscopal functions. He affirmed the archbishop's irregularity, and insisted on the necessity of an extraordinary form of new consecration. This expression of opinion did not affect his friendly relations with the archbishop (Preface to *Concilia*). At length in 1626 the first volume of the 'Glossary,' extending to the end of the letter 'L,' was published. Spelman had offered it in vain to Beale, the king's printer, for 5*l.*, or for books of that value. He consequently bore all the expenses of publication. The importance of the volume was immediately recognised by the great scholars of the day (Ussher to Spelman, 2 April 1628, *Addit. MS.* 25384, f. 8), but the greater part of the edition remained on Spelman's hands for ten years. He was collecting materials for the completion of the work until 1638. The second and concluding volume appeared posthumously in 1664.

With his scholarly studies Spelman combined some active interest in practical affairs. He had become a member of the council for New England shortly after its foundation on 23 July 1620 (Harard, i. 99), and took a prominent part in the control of the company from this period up to the resignation of their charter in 1635. He drew their patents, and performed other legal work arising out of their struggle with the Virginia Company (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 12 July 1622, 28 Jan. 1623, 25 March 1623, 29 June 1632, 25 April 1635). He was also among the adventurers who, by patent, were erected into the Guiana Company, and on 8 June 1627 he was appointed treasurer (*ib.* 8 June 1627).

On 26 April 1625 Spelman was returned member for Worcester city to the first parliament of Charles I (*Return of Members of Parliament*), but he seems after a short time to have been succeeded in that position by his son John. He was no ardent politician. 'I am no parliament man,' he wrote on 26 May 1628 to Ussher. Although a devoted royalist, he appears to have sympathised with the promulgation of the Petition of Right, the main points in which he regarded as having been 'seriously and unanswerably proved and concluded by the lower house' (*Life and Letters of James Ussher*, ed. Parr, London, 1686). He was appointed on 8 May 1627 a member of a commission to inquire what offices existed, and what fees were taken, in 11 Eliz. (1569–70), and what fees had been imposed since. He was again appointed a member of two similar commissions, on 28 June 1627 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. June 1627) and in January 1630. His work 'De Sepultura,' which was not published till 1641, and which proved the existence of exorbitant exactions, embodied no doubt some of the experience he gained in this capacity.

Although, according to Sir Simonds D'Ewes, Spelman was in 1630 'now very aged and almost blind' (*Autobiogr.* i. 455), he appears about this time to have undertaken his compilation of the 'Councils, Decrees, Laws, and Constitutions of the English Church,' the first volume of which, up to 1066, occupied him seven years (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 671). In carrying out this most important work he was assisted by Jeremiah Stephens [q. v.] and by his son John Spelman. Other scholars also gave generous assistance, and Abbot, Laud, and Ussher all regarded the work favourably. The first volume appeared in 1639. Although it omitted

much that might have been inserted, and was in places inaccurate, this publication was the first attempt to deal in a systematic way with the early documents concerning the church, and practically inaugurated a new historical study.

Meanwhile the difficulties in the way of the study of Anglo-Saxon which had led him to undertake the 'Glossary' determined him to found an Anglo-Saxon lectureship at Cambridge. On 28 Sept. 1635 he wrote on this subject in cautious fashion to his friend Abraham Wheelocke [q. v.]: 'We must not launch out into the deep before we know the points of our compass' (*Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, Camd. Soc. p. 153). Bishop Wren encouraged the design (*Tanner MS.* clvii. 85). The lectureship was eventually established and endowed with the stipend of the impropriate rectory of Middleton. Wheelocke was appointed the first lecturer. But the first appointment to the post was also the last. On Wheelocke's death in 1657, and in accordance apparently with the founder's wishes, the stipend of the rectory of Middleton was then paid to William Somner [q. v.] towards the expense of completing his Saxon dictionary (Kennet, *Life of Somner*, p. 72; Cooper, *Annals*, iii. 301).

Spelman was granted (27 Nov. 1636) by royal warrant, at the recommendation of the council, the sum of 300*l.*, in recompense of his extraordinary 'labour and pains taken by him on sundry occasions in his majesty's service' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.), and about February 1638 he declined the king's offer of the mastership of Sutton's Hospital, Charterhouse. At the same time he recommended his son John for the office (*Tanner MS.* xxvi. 21). Despite his generosity to the university of Cambridge, he appears to have been an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of the university in 1640, only seventy votes being recorded in his favour (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 405). The last work that Spelman published was the 'Original Growth, Propagation, and Condition of Tenures by Knight Service' (1641), which he undertook owing to the mistakes attributed to the interpretation he gave of 'Feudum' in his 'Glossary' (Hearne, *Antiq. Disc.* ii. 439).

He died in London at the house of his son-in-law, Sir Ralph Whitfield, in Barbican, and was buried near Camden in Westminster Abbey, just outside the chapel of St. Nicholas, on 14 Oct. 1641 (cf. *Letters of Eminent Men*, Camd. Soc.)

Through life, although by no means blind to the failings of her ministers (*De Sepultura*), Spelman's admiration of the English church exercised on him a predominant influence, and his good services to the Anglican community in opening out the almost unexplored field of early church history were invaluable. The gratitude of contemporaries was expressed by Sir Francis Wortley:

There's none I know hath written heretofore
Who hath obliged this church and kingdom more;
Thou hast derived and proved our Church as high
As Rome can boast, and given her pride the lie

(*Characters and Elegies*, London, 1646, p. 48). Another view of his churchmanship is supplied by his biographer J. A., who says: 'Cane pejus et angue eos oderat qui sibi solebant plaudere tanquam qui soli essent sancti et pure vereque, ut vocant, Protestantes.' As an ecclesiastical lawyer he ranks among the best informed that this country has produced, and his 'Glossary' gives him a title to the name of inaugurator of philological science in England.

Spelman was a willing helper of fellow-students. He assisted Baker in his collections for an ecclesiastical history (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 14); he encouraged Wheelocke to edit Beda; he was the means of introducing Dugdale to Dodsworth (Dugdale, *Life*, p. 10), and helped the former in September 1638 to secure the appointment of pursuivant extra title Blanch Lyon (see Dugdale).

By his wife, Eleanor L'Estrange, who died on 24 July 1620, he had four sons and four daughters, all born in Norfolk. The eldest and youngest sons, John and Clement, are noticed separately. The second son died within nine days of his mother. The third son, Henry (1595–1623), 'in displeasure of his friends and desirous to see other country' (*Relation of Virginia*, by H. S.), went out to Virginia in 1609, lived with the Indians until December 1610, learnt their language, acted as interpreter to the colony of Virginia from 1611, paid short visits to England in 1611 and 1618, and on 23 March 1623 was killed by the Anacostan Indians near the site of Washington (Brown, *Genesis of U.S.A.*)

In appearance Spelman, says Aubrey (*Lives*, ii. 540), 'was a handsome gentleman, strong and valiant, and wore alwayes his sword till he was about 70 or more.' There is a portrait of him, erroneously said to have been taken when he was eighty-one years of age, in the university gallery, Oxford. Another portrait ascribed to Paul von Somer is in the National Portrait Gallery; an engraving of this picture by Faithorne is prefixed to vol. i. of the 'Glossary,' published in 1726,

and to the 'Aspilogia,' edited by Biss. Faithorne's engraving was subsequently copied by White, and appears in the collected works edited by Gibson. A third portrait in oils belongs to the Earl of Hardwicke, and a fourth was in the Fountaine collection at Narborough. There is an engraved portrait in Blomefield's 'History of Norfolk.'

Spelman's chief works were: 1. 'De non temerandis Ecclesiis: a Tracte of the Rights and Respect due unto Churches,' London, 1613; other editions, Edinburgh, 1616; London, 1616; Oxford, 1646, 1668, 1676, 1704, 1841. 2. 'Archæologus in modum Glossarii ad rem antiquam posteriorem continentis Latina Barbara, peregrina, obsoleta . . . quæ in Ecclesiasticis, profanis Scriptoribus, legibus, antiquis chartis et formulis occurrunt,' vol. i. 1626; the second volume, which is inferior to the first, appeared in 1664, edited by Dugdale, who was encouraged to undertake the work by Lord Clarendon and Archbishop Sheldon; there appears to be no evidence in support of the charge against Dugdale of interpolating this volume to gratify his political prejudice (Dugdale, *Life*, p. 29; cf. art. Dugdale, Sir William; Brady, *Jani Anglorum facies Antiqua*, 1683, p. 229). 3. 'Concilia Decreta Leges Constitutiones in re Ecclesiarum orbis Britannici,' vol. i. to 1066, London, 1639. The second volume appeared in 1664, edited by Dugdale, again at the instigation of Clarendon and Archbishop Sheldon; of the two hundred sheets in this volume, Dugdale declares that all but fifty-seven were of his own collecting (Dugdale, *Life*, p. 12). A later edition, dated 1736–7, was revised and expanded by David Wilkins [q. v.] into four folio volumes, and this work formed the basis of 'Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents' (1869–73), by Dr. William Stubbs, now bishop of Oxford, and Arthur West Haddan [q. v.] 4. 'The Growth, Propagation, and Condition of Tenures by Knight Service,' London, 1641. 5. 'De Sepultura,' 1641. 6. 'A Protestant's account of his Orthodox holding in matters of Religion at this present Indifference in the Church,' &c., Cambridge, 1642; reprinted in 'Somers Tracts,' iv. 32, ed. Scott. 7. 'Tithes too hot to be touched,' ed. Jeremy Stephens, 1646; the title was subsequently altered to 'The larger Treatise on Tithes,' 1647; the work was presumably written in support of Richard Montague [q. v.], and in opposition to Selden. 8. 'Apologia pro tractatu de non temerandis & De alienatione decimarum,' edited and completed by Jeremy Stephens, 1647. 9. 'Aspilogia,' edited with notes by Ed. Biss, fol. London, 1650. 10. 'Villare Anglicum, or a View of the Towns of England,' by Spelman and Dodsworth, 1656, 4to. 11. 'De Terminis Juridicis: of the Law Terms; wherein the Laws of the Jews, Grecians, Romans, Saxons, and Normans relating to the subject are fully explained,' 1684. 12. 'The History and Fate of Sacrilege,' London, 1698; this work appears to have been left incomplete by Spelman; in 1663 J. Stephens began to print it, but the impression was destroyed in the fire of London before it was finished. Bishop Gibson discovered the main portion of the manuscript in the Bodleian Library, but did not include it in his 'Reliquiæ.' The unknown editor of the 1698 edition, however, describes himself as 'a less discreet person who will een let the world make what use of it they please.' The aim of the work—'published for the terror of evil-doers'—was to emphasise the ancient principle that church property could never be justly alienated. In 1846 and 1853 new editions appeared. In 1895 it was re-edited by the Rev. C. F. S. Warren. An abridged translation was made into French, 1698, and was reprinted at Brussels in 1787; it has also been translated into German (Regensburg, 1878).

A collection of Spelman's posthumous works on the laws and antiquities of England, 'Reliquiæ Spelmanniæ,' was edited by Bishop Gibson in 1695. This volume contains, among other hitherto unpublished pieces, discourses 'Of the Ancient Government of England' and 'Of Parliaments;' An Answer to a short Apology for Archdeacon Abbot touching the death of Peter Hawkins;' 'Of the Original of Testaments and Wills and of their Probate;' 'Icenia, sive Norfolciæ Descriptio topographica;' 'De Milite Dissertatio;' 'Historia Familiæ de Sharnburn;' 'A Dialogue concerning the Coin of the Kingdom;' and two discourses 'Of the Admiral-jurisdiction and the Officers thereof,' and 'Of Ancient Deeds and Charters.' David Wilkins first printed in his 'Leges Anglo-Saxonicæ' (1721, fol.) Spelman's 'Collection of the old and statute laws of England from William I to 9 Henry III.' Another volume of selections from Spelman's works appeared in 1723 (London, fol.; 2nd edit. 1727). Among extant unpublished manuscripts of Spelman are: 'Archaismus graphicus,' written for the use of his sons in 1606, in the Bodleian Library, Rawl. B. 462, and 'Magnæ Chartæ Origo,' Rawl. C. 917, 548. Many of Spelman's manuscripts were sold with the library of Dr. Cox Macro in 1820.

[No good biography of Spelman exists; the lives by Bishop Gibson prefixed to his edition of the Collected Works and by J. A. in Latin pre-

fixed to the edition of the Glossary published in 1687 afford little more information than that contained in Spelman's own preface to the Glossary, ed. 1626. Most of the authorities followed have been given in the text; reference has also been made to Brit. Mus. Cat.; Bodl. Libr. Cat.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. and Colonial; Hacket's Life of Bishop Williams; Dugdale's Life; Biogr. Brit.; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk; Norfolk Archæol. Soc. Publ.] W. C–R.

**SPELMAN**, Sir JOHN (1495 ?–1544), judge of the king's bench, born about 1495, was son of Henry Spelman, recorder of Norwich in 1491. The Spelman family were of ancient descent, being sprung from Hampshire, where in the time of Henry III they held the manor of Brockenhurst; in the fourteenth century they appear to have settled in Norfolk, where they held the manor of Bekerton in the fifteenth century. The judge's father, Henry Spelman of Bekerton, by his marriage with his second wife, Ela, daughter and coheiress of William de Narborough, became possessed of the property at Narborough, which subsequently became the home of the family (Blomefield, *History*, vi. 450, 454). Spelman was the youngest of seven children of his father's second marriage. Early in life he was sent to Gray's Inn to study law (cf. Foster, *Gray's Inn Reg.* pp. x, 9). He became a reader of the inn in 1514, and was appointed to the same office a second time in 1519 (Dugdale, *Origines*, p. 292). He was called to the degree of the coif in Trinity term 1521, and was made king's serjeant in April 1529 (*Letters and Papers*, Hen. VIII, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 2435). He was appointed (14 July 1530) one of the commissioners to make inquisition in the county of Norfolk as to the possessions held by Wolsey therein, and again as commissioner in August 1530 to make an inquisition of lands given by Wolsey to Christ Church, Oxford, previously to his attainder (*ib.* p. 2946). In February 1532 he was acting as a justice of assize, and was created a judge of the king's bench in 1533 (Dugdale, *Chronica Series*, p. 82). He was present at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in June 1533, and reported the manner of attendance of the judges (*Cotton MSS.* Vesp. cxiv. 124). In 1535 he acted as a commissioner on the trials of Sir Thomas More and Bishop Fisher, and again on 13 May 1536 as one of the special commissioners of oyer and terminer for Middlesex who were appointed to return all indictments found against Queen Anne and Lord Rochford (*Letters and Papers*, Hen. VIII, vol. x.) For such services he received in April 1537 a grant in fee of the manor of Gracys in Narborough, Norfolk, belonging to the suppressed priory of Penteney (*ib.* vol. xii. pt. i. p. 512).

Spelman appears to have been a discreet courtier, and, at Thomas Cromwell's request, appointed the latter's nominee as clerk of assize on 12 April 1538, though regretfully writing 'Albeit I intended to promote one of my own sons.' He died on 26 Feb. 1544, and was buried in Narborough church. The brass of Sir John in judge's robes over his tomb is engraved in Cotman's 'Norfolk Brasses.'

Spelman married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Henry Frowyk of Gunnersbury in Middlesex, brother of Sir Thomas Frowyk [q. v.], chief justice of the common pleas, by whom he left a family of thirteen sons and seven daughters. His second son, Henry, was father of Sir Henry Spelman (1564 ?–1641) [q. v.] A younger son, William Spelman, was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, and spent a considerable portion of his life in the Netherlands, where in 1523 he was engaged in a secret mission on behalf of the king of Spain (*Tanner MS.* lxxx. 21 et seq.) He was the author of 'A Dialogue or Confabulation between two Travellers, sometimes Companions in study in Magdalene College, Cambridge, the one named Viandante, the other Seluaggio.' This piece, in manuscript, was formerly in the collection of Dawson Turner. William Spelman married Catherine, daughter of Cornelius von Stonhove, a Dutch judge.

[Foss's Judges; Blomefield's Norfolk; Visit. of Norfolk (Harl. Soc.), p. 264; Norfolk Archæological Soc. Publ. vol. vii.] W. C–R.

**SPELMAN**, Sir JOHN (1594–1643), royalist and author, was the eldest son and heir of Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.] Clement Spelman [q. v.] was his youngest brother. John was born at Hunstanton in 1594, and was educated at Cambridge. Thence he went as a student to Gray's Inn, where he was admitted on 16 Feb. 1607–8 (Foster, *Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn*). He had chambers 'in the corner nere Stanhope Buildings towards Grays Inn Lane' (*Addit. MS.* 25384). In his love of history and antiquities John seems to have followed in the footsteps of his father, who regarded him as heir to his literary remains (*Concilia*, vol. i. pref.) He became well acquainted with the leading scholars of his time, and when in Paris in September 1619 was introduced by his father's friend, Nic. Fabri de Peiresc, to, among others, Bignon and Rigaltius, both of whom seem to have considered him well worthy of their scholarly regard (Peiresc to Sir Henry Spelman, *Addit. MS.* 25384). On

his return to England he married Anne, only daughter of John, son and heir of Sir Roger Townshend of Rainham. He appears to have taken up his residence at Heydon in Norfolk, whence he was writing to his father in 1625 (*Tanner MS.* lxiv. 145). In the same year he was chosen to succeed his father as member for Worcester city (*Return of Members of Parliament*, Parl. Papers, 1878). In 1628, by the influence of Sir Roger Townshend, he travelled on the continent for a time in the suite of Lord Carlisle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 17 May 1628). On leaving Lord Carlisle he went to Italy, where he visited some of the universities, and made the acquaintance of Italian scholars (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 8 May 1629).

When his father refused the mastership of Sutton's Hospital, he vainly asked that the office might be given to his son. He was knighted on 18 Dec. 1641. On the outbreak of the civil war the king wrote to him on 21 Jan. 1642, directing him to remain in Norfolk, where his personal service and residence were especially needed (*Norfolk Archæological Soc.* ii. 452; cf. *Tanner MS.* lxiv. 145). Subsequently the king summoned him to Oxford, where he lived in Brasenose College, and attended Charles I's private council. He thoroughly gained the royal favour, and it was intended to appoint him one of the secretaries of state (*ib.* xxvi. 21). But he died prematurely, on 25 July 1643, of the camp disease (*Ælfredi Magni Vita*, preface, Oxford, 1678). He was buried in St. Mary's Church, his funeral sermon being preached by Ussher. He left two sons: Roger Spelman of Holme, and Charles, afterwards rector of Congham. His estate was sequestrated by the parliament, 'to the very great weakening of it,' from which, wrote a descendant on 3 Feb. 1691, 'his posteritie too sensibly groan under, this day' (*Tanner MS.* xxvi. 21).

Spelman published from manuscripts in his father's library 'Psalterium Davidis Latino-Saxonicum Vetus,' London, 1640, and he wrote while at Oxford the following pamphlets: 1. 'Certain Considerations upon the Duties both of Prince and People,' Oxford, 1642, and published in 'Somers Tracts,' iv. 316, ed. Scott. 2. 'A View of a printed Book, entitled "Observations upon his Majesty's late Answers and Expresses,"' Oxford, 1642. 3. 'The Case of our Affairs in Law, Religion, and other Circumstances briefly examined and presented to the Conscience,' Oxford, 1643; and 4. 'A Discoverie of London's Obstinacie and Misery.' He also compiled, apparently during his residence in Oxford, a 'Life of King Alfred the Great,' which, after being translated into Latin by Christopher Ware, was published in 1678 with a commentary by Obadiah Walker [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Blomefield's Norfolk, vol. vi.; Brit. Museum Cat.; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Bodleian Libr. Cat.; Norfolk Archæological Soc. vol. vii.] W. C–R.

SPENCE, BENJAMIN EDWARD (1822–1866), sculptor, was born in Liverpool in 1822. His father, William Spence, who was born in Chester, contributed to the Liverpool and the Manchester exhibitions, and in 1842 and 1844 to the Royal Academy; but later in life he became a partner in a business house in Liverpool, and abandoned the profession. He died in Liverpool on 6 July 1849, aged 56 years. The younger Spence, at the age of sixteen, successfully executed a portrait bust of William Roscoe [q. v.], and in 1846 he was awarded the Heywood silver medal and 5*l.* in money by the council of the Royal Manchester Institution for a group in clay of the death of the Duke of York at Agincourt. His father was then persuaded by his old friend, John Gibson, R.A., to send the young sculptor to Rome. Here he entered the studio of R. J. Wyatt, and also received much help from Gibson. Between 1849 and 1867 he contributed to the exhibition of the Royal Academy five times—in 1850 Ophelia, in 1856 'Venus and Cupid,' in 1861 Hippolytus, and in 1867 'The Parting of Hector and Andromache.' To the International Exhibition of 1862 he contributed two works, 'Finding of Moses' and 'Jeanie Deans before Queen Caroline,' and to the French International Exhibition of 1855 'Highland Mary.' Many works of his that were not exhibited in England were engraved in the 'Art Journal.' He was not an artist of great originality, but his work has elegance and feeling. He died at Leghorn on 21 Oct. 1866.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School; Art Journal, 1866, p. 364; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Exhibition Catalogues.] A. N.

SPENCE, ELIZABETH ISABELLA (1768–1832), authoress, was born on 12 Jan. 1768 at Dunkeld. She was the only child of Dr. James Spence, a physician at Dunkeld, by his wife Elizabeth, youngest daughter of George Fordyce, provost of Aberdeen (*d.* 1733), and sister of James Fordyce [q. v.] Losing her parents early, Miss Spence went to live in London with an uncle and aunt, and was by their death left destitute of relatives. She had already commenced writing as a pastime, and now carried it on for a livelihood. Her works consist of novels and

accounts of travel. Her first book, published in 1799, was 'Helen Sinclair,' a novel, in 2 vols. Her books of travel include 'Summer Excursions through part of England and Wales,' published in 2 vols. in 1809, and 'Sketches of the Present Manners, Custom, and Scenery of Scotland,' of which the second edition, in two volumes, bears date 1811. The latter work was ridiculed in 'Blackwood' (vol. iii.) in an article entitled 'Miss Spence and the Bagman.'

Among her friends were Lady Anne Barnard, Miss Elizabeth Ogilvy Benger [q. v.], the Porters, Miss Landon, and Sir Humphry Davy. She died at Chelsea on 27 July 1832. There is an engraved portrait of Miss Spence in 'La Belle Assemblée' (No. 185).

Other works by Miss Spence are: 1. 'The Nobility of the Heart,' 3 vols. 1804. 2. 'The Wedding Day,' 3 vols. 1807. 3. 'Commemorative Feelings,' 1812. 4. 'The Curate and his Daughter: a Cornish Tale,' 1813. 5. 'The Spanish Guitar,' 1815. 6. 'A Traveller's Tale of last Century,' 3 vols. 1819. 7. 'Old Stories,' 2 vols. 1822. 8. 'How to be rid of a Wife,' 2 vols. 1823. 9. 'Dame Rebecca Berry,' 3 vols. 10. 'Tales of Welsh Society and Scenery,' 2 vols.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 650; A. D. Fordyce's Family Record of the name of Dingwall Fordyce, 1885, p. 227; Annual Biogr. and Obit., pp. 367–71.] E. L.

**SPENCE, GEORGE** (1787–1850), jurist, born in 1787, second son of Thomas Richard Spence, surgeon, of Hanover Square, London, was educated at a private school at Richmond, Surrey, and at the university of Glasgow, where he matriculated in 1802, and graduated M.A. on 11 April 1805. After some time spent in the office of a London solicitor, he was admitted in 1806 a student at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 28 June 1811, elected a bencher in 1835, reader in 1845, and treasurer in 1846. A pupil of the eminent equity draughtsman, John Bell (1764–1836) [q. v.], he rapidly acquired an extensive practice, most of which he lost on taking silk (27 Dec. 1834). He was returned to parliament in the tory interest for Reading on 20 June 1826, but was unseated on petition (26 March 1827). He afterwards (2 March 1829) secured the Ripon seat, which he retained until the dissolution of December 1832. Both in and out of parliament he made some ineffectual attempts to ventilate the question of chancery reform (*Hansard*, new ser. xxv. 463, 3rd ser. i. 1411, iv. 550, ix. 251, xiii. 467, xiv. 819). In the divisions on the parliamentary reform bill he voted against his party; he did not, however, seek election to the new parliament.

Spence was a pioneer in the cause of legal education and an original member of the Society for promoting the Amendment of the Law, founded in 1844. The last years of his life he consecrated almost exclusively to his *opus magnum*, 'The Equitable Jurisdiction of the Court of Chancery; comprising its Rise, Progress, and final Establishment,' &c., London, 1846–9, 2 vols. 8vo. The work is still the standard authority on the abstruse and intricate subject of which it treats; but the labour involved in its composition damaged his health, and on 12 Dec. 1850 he died of wounds inflicted by himself in a fit of insanity at his residence, 42 Hyde Park Square.

Spence married, in 1819, Anne Kelsall, daughter of a solicitor at Chester, who with issue survived him. He was author of, besides the great work already noticed: 1. 'An Essay on the Origin of the English Laws and Institutions, read to the Society of Clifford's Inn in Hilary Term, 1812,' 1812. 2. 'An Inquiry into the Origin of the Laws and Political Institutions of Modern Europe, particularly those of England,' London, 1826, 8vo. 3. 'The Code Napoléon, or the French Civil Code literally translated, by a Barrister of the Inner Temple,' 1827. 4. 'Reform of the Court of Chancery,' London, 1830, 8vo. 5. 'An Address to the Public, and more especially to the Members of the House of Commons, on the present unsatisfactory state of the Court of Chancery,' London, 1839, 8vo. 6. 'Second Address,' &c., same place and year. 7. 'Documents and Propositions relating to the Masters' Offices,' &c., London, 1842, fol.

[Times, 17 Dec. 1850; Law Review, February 1851, postscript; Law Mag. February 1851; Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 435; Ann. Reg. 1850, Chron. p. 153, App. p. 286; Inner Temple Books; Law Times, xvi. 294; information from W. Innes Addison, esq., assistant clerk, Glasgow University.] J. M. R.

**SPENCE, JAMES** (1812–1882), surgeon, son of James Spence, a merchant of Edinburgh, by his third wife, was born on 31 March 1812 in South Bridge Street, Edinburgh. He was educated in Galashiels, at a large boarding-school, and afterwards at the high school, Edinburgh. He entered the university of Edinburgh in 1825, and began to study medicine for the purpose of qualifying as an army surgeon. His medical studies were interrupted, and he was apprenticed to Messrs. Scott & Orr, an eminent firm of chemists, then carrying on business in Prince's Street, Edinburgh. He succeeded, however, in completing his medical education at the university and in the extramural school, and in 1832 he received the diploma of the Royal

College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, having previously spent some time in Paris studying anatomy and surgery. As soon as he was qualified he made two voyages to Calcutta in 1833 as surgeon to an East Indiaman. He afterwards returned to Edinburgh, where he had a severe attack of typhus fever. There he began to teach anatomy as the university demonstrator under Professor Alexander Monro tertius [q. v.], and in this occupation he continued for seven years. He resigned his post in 1842, and joined Drs. Handyside and Lonsdale in the extramural school of anatomy at 1 Surgeons' Square, to act as demonstrator in place of Dr. Allen Thomson [q. v.], who had been appointed to the chair of physiology in the university. There Spence took part in the lecture-room course of demonstrations on regional anatomy, as well as in the dissecting-room teaching. His teaching was greatly appreciated in the school, at that time the chief school of anatomy in Edinburgh. He was a remarkably dexterous dissector, and some of his beautiful preparations of the vascular system are still preserved in the university.

Spence, who was in surgical practice while teaching anatomy, left the dissecting-room in 1846, and gave lectures on his favourite parts of surgery. In 1849, on becoming a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, he lectured systematically on surgery, at first at High Schools Yards, adjoining the royal infirmary, where Robert Liston [q.v.] and James Miller [q. v.] had lectured, and, on the death of Richard Mackenzie in 1854, at the school at Surgeons' Hall. In 1864, on the death of Professor James Miller, he was appointed professor of surgery in the university. He had been appointed assistant surgeon to the Royal Infirmary in 1850, full surgeon in 1854, clinical lecturer in 1856, and he continued, as professor of surgery, to act as surgeon at the infirmary till his death. He was appointed surgeon in ordinary to the queen in Scotland in 1865, president of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1867 and 1868, and member of the general medical council in 1881, representing there the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh.

He died at 21 Ainslie Place, Edinburgh, on 6 June 1882, and was buried in the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh. A three-quarter length in oils was painted by James Irvine. It was etched by Durand of Paris, and a replica is in the possession of the Royal College of Surgeons at Edinburgh. The portrait was presented to Professor Spence on 18 July 1881, in the name of the medical profession of Great Britain, Ireland, and the Colonies.

He married, in 1847, the daughter of Thomas Fair of Buenos Ayres, by whom he had six sons and three daughters.

Spence must be reckoned among the great operating surgeons who have rendered Edinburgh famous throughout the world. Like Liston, Fergusson, and Syme, he had so intimate a knowledge of anatomy that every step in a difficult operation was foreseen. He was especially happy in his treatment of tracheotomy, herniotomy, urinary diseases, and amputations, yet he was essentially a conservative surgeon, and, like his great contemporary, Sir William Scovell Savory [q. v.], he maintained that, in skilled hands, the simple methods of the older school were preferable to, and gave as good results as, the more complicated system adopted by the disciples of the antiseptic school of Lister. After the death of James Syme in 1870 Spence became the leading consulting and operating surgeon, and occupied that position until his death.

He published: 'Lectures on Surgery,' plates, 4 pts. in 2 vols. 8vo, 1868–9–71; 2nd edit. 1875; 3rd edit. 1882. This is the work upon which Spence's reputation as a writer chiefly rests. He also contributed many papers upon anatomical and surgical subjects to various Scottish, English, and Irish scientific journals.

[Obituary notices in the Edinburgh Medical Journal, 1882, xxviii. 89–96, British Medical Journal, 1882, i. 928, Lancet, 1882, i. 1011; private information from Mrs. Spence and Professor Struthers, F.R.S.] D'A. P.

**SPENCE**, JOSEPH (1699–1768), anecdotist and friend of Pope, was born at Kingsclere in Hampshire on 25 April 1699, and was the son of Joseph Spence, rector of Winnal in the same county. At an early age 'he was taken under the protection of Mr. Fawkener, an opulent relation.' Fawkener provided for his education at Eton, where he did not continue long, and in 1715 was elected, at the reputed age of 14, scholar of Winchester. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 11 April 1717 (at the reputed age of 16), became fellow of New College in 1720, graduated B.A. on 9 March 1723–4, took holy orders in 1724, and proceeded M.A. in 1727. He had in 1726 published dialogues on Pope's translation of the 'Odyssey' ('An Essay on Pope's Odyssey: in which some particular Beauties and Blemishes of that work are considered,' London and Oxford, 1726, 8vo), which probably procured him the office of professor of poetry in the following year 'on the first day he became capable of it.' This was on 11 July 1728, when he succeeded Thomas Warton. He was elected in 1733 for a second term of

five years. Spence, so far as can be ascertained, did not deliver any lectures. In 1728 he had obtained the small rectory of Birchanger in Essex, 'where he indulged his natural inclination for gardening.' His essay on the Odyssey had befriended him with Pope, and enabled him to begin making those notes of the conversation of Pope and his circle for which literary history stands deeply indebted to him. A favourable mention of James Thomson in his essay had been of great service to the author of the 'Seasons,' who became his intimate friend. His kindliness was also shown by the interest he took in Stephen Duck [q. v.], the peasant poet, for whom he procured the living of Byfleet in Surrey.

Amiable and high-principled, Spence was in request as a companion for young men of rank on continental tours, and successively accompanied Charles Sackville, earl of Middlesex (afterwards second Duke of Dorset) [q. v.], Mr. Trevor, and Henry Fiennes Clinton, ninth earl of Lincoln and afterwards second duke of Newcastle-under-Lyne [q. v.] In honour of his first pupil he reprinted, at Pope's suggestion, his ancestor's tragedy of 'Gorboduc,' with an introductory 'Memoir' (1736). On his third and last tour (1739–1742) he made the acquaintance of Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu and of Horace Walpole. On his return in 1742 he was presented by his college to the living of Great Horwood in Buckinghamshire, and appointed regius professor of modern history at Oxford, in all probability another academical sinecure.

Spence had been for some years engaged in preparing his 'Polymetis,' a treatise on classical mythology, as illustrated by ancient works of art and Latin writers. His collections for the book were commenced in 1732 under the title of 'Noctes Florentinæ.' 'Polymetis: or an Enquiry concerning the agreement between the Works of the Roman Poets and the Remains of the Antient Artists,' was published in folio with numerous plates in 1747, and, although severely criticised for its total neglect of Greek authors, brought its author 1,500*l*. A fourth edition appeared in 1777, and an abridgment in 1802. Like the 'Essay on the Odyssey,' it is in the form of dialogue. Although inadequate from the first, and long ago superseded, it remains an agreeable book, owing to the urbanity of its old-fashioned scholarship, the justice of some incidental observations, and its affluent stores of quotation; and, as an intellectual if heterogeneous banquet, may be compared with the 'Deipnosophists' of Athenæus. Gibbon speaks of its 'taste and learning.' 'Polymetis' remained Spence's only considerable contribution to classical scholarship; but in 1757 he communicated an 'Account of some Antiquities at Herculaneum' to the Royal Society, and a year before his death he edited the 'Remarks and Dissertations on Virgil' (1768) of his friend Edward Holdsworth [q. v.]

In 1749 Spence was presented by his former pupil, Lord Lincoln, with a house at Byfleet in Surrey; a relative of another travelling companion, Bishop Richard Trevor [q. v.], gave him a prebend at Durham in 1754; and he chiefly divided his time between these residences, making amends to his parishioners at Great Horwood for his long absences by the liberality of his benefactions. His generosity towards all kinds of persons is warmly eulogised, and he continued to be a friend to struggling authors, especially to Dodsley before his prosperous bookselling days. One of his earliest friends, Christopher Pitt [q. v.], and one of the latest, Shenstone, unite in their testimony to his gentleness and urbanity. Gardening continued to be his favourite recreation; he also made several tours in England. His health failed during the later years of his life, and when, on 20 Aug. 1768, he was found dead in a canal in his garden, there were rumours of suicide, but the cause of death was more probably a fit (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1819, ii. 412). He was buried in Byfleet church, where there is a monument with an inscription by Bishop Lowth. His executors were Lowth, Edward Rolle (his deputy at Oxford), and Dr. James Ridley, who had in 1764 given an attractive portrayal of his old friend in the 'Tales of the Genii' under the transparent disguise of 'Phesoi Ecneps, Dervise of the Groves.'

Spence's character as a critic is fairly given by Dr. Johnson: 'His learning was not very great, and his mind not very powerful; his criticism, however, was commonly just; what he thought, he thought rightly, and his remarks were recommended by coolness and candour.'

Spence left a collection of literary anecdotes which illustrates the benefit which a man of ordinary abilities may confer upon literature by a mere faithful record of what he has heard. Without his notes much of the literary history of the eighteenth century, and especially of that of Pope, his immediate circle, and his antagonists, would have been irretrievably lost. The conversational gleanings of his Italian tour are also interesting; and altogether the book presents an admirable view of the dominant literary and critical tendencies of the eighteenth century.

The literary history of Spence's 'Anecdotes' is curious. During the writer's lifetime the manuscripts were lent to Warburton and to Warton, and were used to a slight extent in Owen Ruffhead's 'Life of Pope.' Spence undoubtedly designed them for posthumous publication, and is, indeed, said to have disposed of the copyright by anticipation to Dodsley; but his executors hesitated, and finally deferred to the objections of Lord Lincoln (then Duke of Newcastle). A copy made for the duke was, however, communicated to Dr. Johnson, who was indebted to it for many of the most important particulars in his 'Lives' of Pope and Addison. It was subsequently transcribed for Malone, who used it in preparing his 'Life of Dryden.' Malone's copy was to have served for an edition by William Beloe [q. v.], but Beloe died in 1817 before publishing it, and the manuscript was sold to John Murray; the latter kept it back until the announcement of another edition, by Samuel Weller Singer [q. v.], when he hurried it through the press, and the rival editions appeared on the same day in 1820. Singer's was the fuller and more authentic, being printed without omission of text or alteration of arrangement from Spence's own manuscript, which had remained in the hands of Spence's executor, Bishop Lowth, and been bequeathed or given by the bishop to a gentleman in his service named Forster, from whom it had passed to the bookseller, W. H. Carpenter. This edition also contained supplementary matter and a memoir of Spence by Singer. At Singer's death the manuscript (forming lot 21 of the Spence MSS.) was knocked down at Sotheby's for ten shillings on 3 Aug. 1858 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 120). A reprint, so exact as to preserve even mistakes and errata, was published in Russell Smith's 'Library of Old Authors' (1858). A 'Selection' was edited with an introduction by John Underhill in 1890.

Spence's miscellaneous writings include 'An Account of Stephen Duck,' 1731, subsequently prefixed to Duck's 'Poems on Several Occasions' in 1736; 'An Account of the Life and Poems of Mr. Blacklock,' the blind poet, 1754, which was prefixed to the 'Poems' of 1756 [see BLACKLOCK, THOMAS]; 'A Parallel in the Manner of Plutarch' between Robert Hill, the learned tailor, and Magliabecchi, 1757, which was included in Dodsley's 'Fugitive Pieces' in 1761 and several times reprinted [see HILL, ROBERT, 1699–1777]. Besides other trifles, he also published 'Crito' (1725) and 'Moralities' (1753) under the pseudonym of Sir Harry Beaumont. At his death he left in manuscript a mock epic, 'The Charliad,' which was 'wisely suppressed' by Lowth (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 25897). His autograph letters to his mother and various friends during his foreign tours are in Egerton MSS. 2234 and 2235. Spence's library was sold by B. White on 8 Aug. 1769 (see Catalogue in British Museum).

A portrait of Spence, painted by Isaack Whood in 1739, was engraved for 'Polymetis' by G. Vertue in 1746.

[Singer's Memoir of Spence, prefixed to his edition of the Anecdotes; Tyer's Historical Rhapsody on Mr. Pope; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 373 sq. (with portrait); Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham; Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, iii. 350; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, passim; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, passim; Gent. Mag. 1768, p. 399; Monthly Review, March 1820; Quarterly Review, xxiii. 401 (art. by I. D'Israeli.)] R. G.

SPENCE, THOMAS (1750–1814), bookseller and author of the Spencean scheme of land nationalisation, was born on the Quayside, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 21 June 1750. His father came from Aberdeen about 1739; he was a net-maker and shoemaker, and sold hardware in a booth upon the Sandhill. He had nineteen children by two wives, of whom the second, Margaret Flet, was the mother of Thomas. Young Spence was taught to read by his father; he was a clerk, and afterwards a teacher in several schools in Newcastle. A lawsuit between the corporation and free men of the town about some common land is said to have first turned Spence's attention to the question to which he devoted his whole life. He submitted, in 1775, his views on land tenure to the Philosophical Society, which met in Westgate Street, in a paper entitled 'The Real Rights of Man.' The society expelled him, not for his opinions nor even for printing the paper, but for hawking it about like a halfpenny ballad. He proposed that the inhabitants of each parish should form a corporation in whom the land should be for ever vested; parish officers would collect rents, deduct state and local expenses, and divide the remaining sum among the parishioners. No tolls or taxes would be levied beyond the rent; all wares, manufactures, and employments would be duty free; public libraries and schools would be supported from the local fund. Every man would have to serve in a militia, and each year the parish would choose a representative for the national assembly. A sabbath of rest would be allowed every five days. 'Whether the title of king, consul, president, &c., is quite indifferent to me.' The proposals were frequently re-

printed and sold in pamphlet form by the author in London; published with additions in 1793, and as 'The Meridian Sun of Liberty' in 1796. The pamphlet was again issued by Mr. H. M. Hyndman in 1882 as 'The Nationalisation of the Land in 1775 and 1882.' Spence's principles were further developed in his 'Constitution of Spensonea, a country in Fairyland.' His views are challenged by Malthus (*Principle of Population*, 5th edit. 1817, ii. 280–1).

He devised a new phonetic system explained in 'The Grand Repository of the English Language,' and endeavoured to popularise it in 'The Repository of Common Sense and Innocent Enjoyment,' sold in penny numbers 'at his school at the Keyside.' While at Heydon Bridge he married a Miss Elliott, who bore him one son. His wedded life was unhappy. He left Newcastle for London, set up a stall in Holborn at which he sold saloop, and exhibited an advertisement that he sold books in numbers. Among these publications, which were all intended to spread his views on 'parochial partnership in land, without private landlordism,' were 'Burke's Address to the Swinish Multitude' and 'Rights of Man' (1783), both in verse. His most ambitious production, which bore the imprint of 'The Hive of Liberty, No. 8 Little Turnstile, High Holburn,' was entitled 'Pig's Meat; or Lessons from the Swinish Multitude collected by the Poor Man's Advocate,' 1793, 1794, 1795, 3 vols. sm. 8vo. It consisted of extracts from the writings of well-known authors, ancient and modern. For this harmless publication Spence was imprisoned in Newgate without trial from 17 May to 22 Dec. 1794. In a letter to the 'Morning Chronicle,' 3 Jan. 1795, he complained that since 1792 he had four times been dragged from his shop by law messengers, thrice indicted before grand juries, thrice lodged in prison, and once put to the bar, but not convicted. His son had also been imprisoned for selling 'The Rights of Man,' in verse, in the street. His grievances were also set forth in 'The Case of Thomas Spence, bookseller, who was committed for selling the second part of Paine's "Rights of Man,"' 1792. He describes himself as 'dealer in coins,' in 'The Coin Collector's Companion, being a descriptive alphabetical list of the modern provincial, political, and other copper coins,' 1795. 'The End of Oppression' and 'Recantation' (1795), and 'The Rights of Infants, with strictures on Paine's "Agrarian Justice"' (1797) are pamphlets descriptive of his proposals as to land tenure.

In 1801 the attorney-general filed an information against him for writing and publishing a seditious libel entitled 'The Restorer of Society to its natural State.' He was found guilty by a special jury at the court of king's bench before Lord Kenyon, who fined him 50*l.* and sent him to prison for twelve months. He conducted his own defence with much ability. 'Dh'e 'imp'ort'ant Tri'al' öv To'mis Sp'ens' (1803), in his phonetic spelling, was 'not printed for sale, but only for a present of respect to the worthy persons who contributed to the relief of Mr. Spence.' The constitution of Spensonea was added to the report of the trial. Among the contrivances to spread his doctrines he struck copper medals which he distributed by jerking them from his windows to passers-by; one medal bore the figure of a cat, because 'he could be stroked down but would not suffer himself to be rubbed against the grain;' another with the date November 1775 announced that his 'just plan will produce everlasting peace and happiness, or, in fact, the Millennium.'

In 1805 he issued from 20 Oxford Street, 'The World turned upside down,' dedicated to Earl Stanhope, as well as a broadside, 'Something to the Purpose: a Receipt to make a Millennium.' Spence's second wife was a good-looking servant girl, to whom he spoke at her master's door, and married her the same day. She afterwards deserted him. He died in Castle Street, Oxford Street, London, 8 Sept. 1814. The funeral was attended by many political admirers, medals were distributed, and a pair of scales carried before the coffin to indicate the justness of his views. He was an honest man, of a lively temper and pleasing manners. Bewick called him 'one of the warmest philanthropists of the day.'

His disciples were known as Spenceans. 'In 1816 Spence's plan was revived, and the Society of Spencean Philanthropists was instituted, who held "sectional meetings" and discussed "subjects calculated to enlighten the human understanding."' There were many branches in Soho, Moorfields, and the Borough. The 'Spenceans openly meddled with sundry grave questions besides that of a community in land; and, amongst other notable projects, petitioned parliament to do away with machinery' (H. Martineau, *England during the Thirty Years' Peace*, 1849, i. 52–3; see also S. Walpole's *History of England from 1815*, 1878, i. 430, 439–40). The Watsons, the Cato Street conspirators, were Spenceans (*State Trials*, 1824, xxxii. 215).

[Memoir in Mackenzie's Account of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1827, i. 399–402, also issued se-

parately; Sykes's Local Records, 1833, ii. 85–6; Davenport's Life, Writings and Principles of T. Spence, 1836; Hyndman's Nationalization of the Land in 1775 and 1882; Gent. Mag. September 1814 p. 300, March 1815 p. 286.] H. R. T.

SPENCE, WILLIAM (1783–1860), entomologist, was born at Hull in 1783, and passed his early life in business there. At ten years old he interested himself in botany. In early life he also studied economic subjects; he strongly supported the old corn laws, and was subsequently an opponent of James Mill. He upheld the view that the prosperity derived from agriculture was inherently superior to that derived from trade and commerce (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 214; *Pantheon of the Age*, iii. 434).

In 1805 his attention was turned to entomology, especially the study of the coleoptera. He shortly after became acquainted with William Kirby [q. v.], and a friendship began which was terminated only by the latter's death in 1850.

In 1808 the two friends agreed to begin their 'Introduction to Entomology,' of which the first volume appeared in 1815, and the fourth and last in 1826 (7th edit. 1856). Spence passed four or five months in the summer of 1812 in London, making researches, principally in the library of Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.] In 1815, after the battle of Waterloo, he made a four months' tour on the continent.

Between 1818 and 1826 he resided at Exmouth, and from 1826 to 1830 he travelled in Italy and Switzerland. He revisited Italy in 1843. Meanwhile he had settled in London, and assisted in 1833 in the formation of the Entomological Society of London, of which he and Kirby were elected sole British honorary members. He was president of the society in 1847. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1806 and of the Royal Society in 1834, and served on their respective councils. He died at his residence in Lower Seymour Street, London, on 6 Jan. 1860.

Besides his joint work with Kirby, Spence was author of: 1. 'Radical Cause of the . . . Distresses of the West India Planters,' 8vo, London, 1807; 2nd edit. 1808. 2. 'Britain independent of Commerce,' 8vo, London, 1807, which went through four editions in that year, and was severely censured by M'Culloch. 3. 'Agriculture the Source of Britain's Wealth,' 8vo, London, 1808. 4. 'Observations on the Disease in Turnips termed . . . Fingers and Toes,' 8vo, Hull, 1812. 5. 'The Objections against the Corn Bill refuted,' 8vo, London, 1815; 4th edit. the same year. Nos. 2, 3, and 5, with a speech on East India trade, were printed together in 'Tracts on Political Economy' in 1822.

He also contributed some twenty papers, chiefly on entomological subjects, to scientific journals between 1815 and 1853.

A portrait engraved by W. Ruddon from a painting by John James Masquerier [q. v.] is in the possession of the Linnean Society.

[Proc. Entom. Soc. London, new ser. v. 92; Proc. Roy. Soc. xi. obit. p. xxx; Freeman's Life of Kirby, chap. xv.; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 631.] B. B. W.

SPENCER. [See also DESPENSER and SPENSER.]

SPENCER, AUBREY GEORGE (1795–1872), first bishop of Newfoundland, born on 8 Feb. 1795, was son of William Robert Spencer [q. v.] His brother was George Trevor Spencer [q. v.], bishop of Madras. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 28 March 1817, but did not graduate. After being ordained Spencer went out to the Bermudas, of which in 1824 he was appointed archdeacon.

In 1839, when Newfoundland was constituted a separate diocese, with the Bermudas under its care, Spencer was appointed bishop of Newfoundland, returning to England for consecration; during his visit he was created D.D. of Oxford University. He began the organisation of his diocese and founded the Theological College, and laid the first stone of the cathedral of St. John's, besides helping to found twenty other churches. But his health could not long endure the severe winters of Newfoundland, and on 28 Nov. 1843 he was translated to Jamaica, which included British Honduras and the Bahamas. Here he found a more congenial home, though a good deal of travelling was necessary. In October 1848 he made a visitation of the Bahamas and went to Havannah some years later. He remained in Jamaica till 1856, when failing health compelled him to appoint a coadjutor. Returning to England, he settled at Torquay, where he died on 24 Feb. 1872.

Spencer married, on 14 July 1822, Eliza, daughter of John Musson, and left three daughters.

Spencer was the author of 'Sermons on Various Subjects' (1827), 'The Mourner Comforted' (1845), and a number of fugitive poems, some of which appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (e.g. October 1837, p. 555).

[Times, 27 Feb. 1872; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Marlborough;' Memoir of Edward Feild, 1877, pp. 28, 189; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; International Magazine, January 1851, pp. 157–159; Bonnycastle's Newfoundland in 1842, ii. 99.] C. A. H.

SPENCER, Sir AUGUSTUS ALMERIC (1807–1893), general, was the third son of Francis Almeric Spencer, first baron Churchill, by Lady Frances Fitzroy, fifth daughter of Augustus, third duke of Grafton. George Spencer, fourth duke of Marlborough [q. v.], was his grandfather. He was born on 25 March 1807 at Blenheim, and served as one of the pages when Alexander I, emperor of Russia, visited Blenheim after the peace of 1815. He lived from 1817 at Cornbury, the seat of his father in Wychwood Forest, and was privately educated by the Rev. Walter Brown, rector of Stonesfield, Oxfordshire, formerly chaplain and librarian at Blenheim. In 1825 he entered the army as ensign of the 43rd light infantry, and was with the regiment at Gibraltar. In 1827 he was under Sir George de Lacy Evans [q. v.] in Portugal. A few years later he accompanied the regiment to Canada, and in 1836 married, at Fredericton, Helen, second daughter of Sir Archibald Campbell, governor of New Brunswick. In 1845 he was appointed to the command of the 44th, and served throughout the Crimean war (1854–5). He was present at the battles of Alma and Inkerman, the occupation of the cemetery and suburbs of Sebastopol (18 June 1855), where he was wounded, and as brigadier-general of the 4th division in the night attack at the fall of Sebastopol (8 Sept. 1855). In October 1855 he commanded the land forces in the expedition to Kinburn, in conjunction with General (afterwards marshal) Bazaine. He was thus with the army from the first landing at Varna until its return to England; was ten times mentioned in despatches, and received the medal with three clasps for the Crimean campaign, as well as the Sardinian and Turkish medals, and the third order of Medjidieh, and was made C.B. and officer of the Legion of Honour. After his return to England in 1856 he was placed in command of a brigade at Aldershot. In 1860 he was made major-general, and appointed to a division of the Madras army at Bangalore. In 1866 he was appointed to the command of the western district (Devonport), and in 1869 he was again in India as commander-in-chief of the Bombay army. In this year also he became colonel of his old regiment, the 43rd. Returning from India in 1874, he commanded the 2nd army corps in the manœuvres on Salisbury Plain in the following year, and was promoted to the rank of general. This was the close of his active service. He died on 28 Aug. 1893 in Ennismore Gardens, London.

[Times, 13 Aug. 1893; Hart's Army List.]

H. L. B.

SPENCER, Sir BRENT (1760–1828), general, born in 1760, was the son of Conway Spencer of Trumery, co. Antrim. On 18 Jan. 1778 he was commissioned as ensign in the 15th foot, which was sent in the course of that year to the West Indies, and took part in the capture of St. Lucia. He was promoted lieutenant on 12 Nov. 1779, and was taken prisoner in February 1782, his regiment being part of the small garrison of Brimstone Hill, St. Kitts, which had to capitulate after nearly a month's siege.

Returning to England, he was given a company in the 99th (or Jamaica) regiment on 29 July 1783, from which he exchanged back to the 15th on 4 Sept. In 1790 the regiment was again sent out to the West Indies, and on 6 March 1791 Spencer obtained a majority in the 13th foot, then stationed in Jamaica. He shared in the expedition to St. Domingo, and distinguished himself at the capture of Port-au-Prince in 1794, but went home soon afterwards to join the 115th, a newly raised corps, in which he had been made lieutenant-colonel on 2 May.

On 22 July 1795 he exchanged to the 40th (or 2nd Somersetshire) regiment, and went for a third time to the West Indies, landing at St. Vincent at the end of September. He commanded the regiment there in the operations against the Caribs, and afterwards in Jamaica and St. Domingo. In the latter island he was made brigadier on 9 July 1797, and had command of the troops at Grande Anse. In the early part of 1798 he had eight thousand British and colonial troops under him, and was actively engaged against Toussaint L'Ouverture until the evacuation of the island.

He had been made colonel in the army and aide-de-camp to the king on 1 Jan. 1798. At the end of that year he returned with his regiment to England, and in August 1799, when it had been raised to two battalions, he commanded it in the expedition to the Helder under the Duke of York. On 10 Sept. he defended the village of St. Martin 'with great spirit and judgment,' as Abercromby reported, against the Dutch troops which formed the right column of Brune's army. The republicans were attacked in their turn on the 19th, and Spencer with the 40th, forming part of Pulteney's column, drove the Dutch troops through Oudt Carspel, and along the causeway to Alkmaar. The advance had to be made along a dyke swept by artillery fire, and cost the regiment eleven officers and 150 men. The British troops had eventually to fall back, owing to the defeat of the Russians at Bergen. The

Duke of York spoke highly of Spencer's conduct (*London Gazette*, 24 Sept. 1799). The attack on the French positions was renewed on 2 Oct., but Pulteney's division was not actively engaged.

The British forces returned to England in November. At the end of March 1800 the 40th embarked for the Mediterranean, Spencer being in command of the 2nd battalion. After some months in Minorca, and after the abandonment of the attempt upon Cadiz, it went to Malta; and the four flank companies, under Spencer, accompanied Abercromby's expedition to Egypt. They formed part of the reserve under Moore, and in the landing at Aboukir Bay, on 8 March 1801, they were among the first troops ashore. There was a sandhill in their front, from which the fire was very severe. 'With Moore and Spencer at their head, the 23rd and 28th regiments, and the four flank companies of the 40th, breasted the steep sandhill. Without firing a shot they rushed at one burst to the summit of the ridge, driving headlong before them two battalions of the enemy, and capturing four pieces of field artillery' (Bunbury, p. 95; cf. Smythies, p. 86, from Landmann's *Recollections*). His coolness and conduct were mentioned in the highest terms by Moore and Abercromby (*London Gazette*, 9 May 1801).

Spencer and his men were in the hottest part of the battle of Alexandria (21 March), and helped to disperse the cavalry who were pressing on the 42nd. On 2 April he was sent to Rosetta with one thousand British infantry, accompanied by four thousand Turks. The French evacuated it on his approach, and on the 19th he took Fort St. Julien, which commanded the western branch of the Nile. Hutchinson, in his despatch, spoke of the zeal, activity, and military talents which he had displayed (*ib.* 5 June). On 17 Aug., shortly before the fall of Alexandria, Spencer was in command of a detachment of the 30th, less than two hundred strong, which held an advanced post, known as 'the Green hill,' on the east side of the city. The French made a sortie with six hundred men to cut off this detachment; but by Spencer's order it charged them with the bayonet, and drove them back into the place (*ib.* 22 Oct.)

After his return to England, Spencer served on the staff in Sussex, first as brigadier-general, and from 1 Jan. 1805 as major-general. George III, with whom he was a great favourite, made him one of his equerries, and he spent much of his time at court. In July 1807 he was appointed to the command of a brigade in the expedition to Copenhagen. The expedition returned in October, and shortly afterwards he was sent to the Mediterranean with about five thousand men with secret instructions. 'He was to co-operate with Moore against the Russian fleet in the Tagus; he was to take the French fleet at Cadiz; he was to assault Ceuta; he was to make an attempt upon the Spanish fleet at Port Mahon' (Napier, bk. ii. ch. iii.) Delayed by bad weather, which dispersed his force, he did not reach Gibraltar till March 1808. He went on to Port Mahon, but, on the outbreak of the Spanish insurrection, returned to Cadiz. Spain and England were nominally at war, and the Spaniards refused to let British troops enter Cadiz. Spencer would not risk his small force by advancing inland; but his appearance off the mouth of the Guadiana encouraged the insurgents in the south of Portugal, and prevented the detachment of troops from Junot's army to aid Dupont in his attempt on Seville.

The surrender of Dupont at Baylen on 19 July made it needless for Spencer to remain longer near Cadiz, and on 5 Aug. he joined Wellesley's force at the mouth of the Mondego, anticipating an order which Wellesley had sent him to that effect. He was present as second in command at the actions of Roliça and Vimiera. Wellesley acknowledged his assistance in his despatches, and recommended him for some mark of the king's favour. 'There never was a braver officer, or one who deserved it better' (*Desp.* vi. 124). It was deferred on account of the inquiry into the convention of Cintra, but on 26 April 1809 he was made K.B. He also received the gold medal.

He returned to England in October 1808, as his health would not let him share in Moore's campaign in Spain. He was one of the witnesses at the inquiry into the convention. His evidence was in its favour; but he supported Wellesley's contention that more might have been made of the victory of Vimiera. He had been made colonel of the 9th garrison battalion on 25 Nov. 1806, and transferred to the 2nd West India regiment on 25 June 1808; and on 31 Aug. 1809 he was made colonel-commandant of the 2nd battalion of the 95th (now rifle brigade).

In May 1810 he went back to the Peninsula to succeed Sir John Coape Sherbrooke [q. v.] as second in command under Wellington, but on the understanding that Graham, who was then at Cadiz, would fill that post if summoned to the army, and would be Wellington's successor in case of need. Spencer was given the command of the first division

and the local rank of lieutenant-general (5 May 1810). He commanded his division at Busaco, in the lines of Torres Vedras, in the pursuit of Masésna, and at Fuentes de Oñoro. Wellington repeatedly mentioned in his despatches the able and cordial assistance which Spencer afforded him. He was left in command of the British troops in the north of Portugal, when Wellington was with Beresford near Badajoz, in the latter half of April 1811, and again from the middle of May to the middle of June. He had to watch Marmont; and when the latter moved southward to join Soult and relieve Badajoz, Spencer made a corresponding movement and joined Wellington.

Napier speaks of him as vacillating when left in separate command, and as 'more noted for intrepidity than for military quickness.' He was one of the officers who wrote despairing letters home at the time of the retreat to Torres Vedras, and helped to shake the faith of the government in Wellington's scheme of defence. In July Graham joined the army from Cadiz, superseding Spencer as second in command. The latter obtained leave to go home, and Wellington reported it without any expression of regret. Spencer received two clasps (for Busaco and Fuentes de Oñoro) and the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword.

He saw no further service, and passed the rest of his life in retirement. He had become lieutenant-general in the army on 4 June 1811, and was made general on 27 May 1825. He was given the colonelcy of his old regiment (the 40th) on 2 July 1818. He was appointed a member of the consolidated board of general officers, and was also made governor of Cork. He died at Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire, on 29 Dec. 1828. The only portrait of him known to exist is a sketch belonging to Lord Garvagh, reproduced in the 'Records' of the 40th.

[United Service Journal, 1829, ii. 83–8; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 179; Georgian Era, ii. 478; Royal Military Calendar, ii. 208; Smythies's Hist. Records of the 40th Regiment; Bunbury's Narratives of some Passages in the Great War; Wellington Despatches; Napier's War in the Peninsula; Stockdale's Proceedings in the Enquiry into the Convention of Cintra.]

E. M. L.

**SPENCER, CHARLES**, third EARL OF SUNDERLAND (1674–1722), statesman and bibliophile, born in 1674, was second son of Robert Spencer, second earl [q. v.], by Lady Anne Digby, youngest daughter of George, second earl of Bristol [q. v.] Evelyn, after a visit to Althorp in 1688, called him 'a youth of extraordinary hopes, very learned for his age, and ingenious' (*Diary*, 18 Aug.) By the death of his elder brother in the same year he became Lord Spencer. When his father fled to Holland in December 1688, his son went with him, and remained for some time at Utrecht with his tutor, Charles Trimnell (afterwards bishop of Winchester), 'to study the laws and religion of the Dutch.' In 1691 he was back at Althorp (*ib.* 12 Oct. 1691). Two years later he had begun to form a library, and made a tour about England (*ib.* 4 Sept. 1693). In 1695 he bought Sir Charles Scarborough's mathematical collection (*ib.* 10 March 1695), and by 1699 had in his possession 'an incomparable library . . . wherein, among other rare books, were several that were printed at the first invention of that wonderful art, as particularly Tully's Offices and a Homer and Suidas almost as ancient' (*ib.* April 1699).

On coming of age in 1695, Spencer entered public life as member of parliament for Tiverton. During his first two sessions Macaulay says he conducted himself as a steady and zealous whig. According to Swift, when in the House of Commons he affected republicanism, 'and would often, among his familiar friends, refuse the title of lord, swear he would never be called otherwise than Charles Spencer, and hoped to see the day when there should not be a peer in England' (SWIFT, *Hist. of Four Last Years of Anne*). On 21 Nov. 1696, in the debate on Sir John Fenwick's attainder, he 'made a very unadvised motion about excluding the lords spirituall from the bill' (*Vernon Corresp.* ed. James, i. 69).

Spencer had married, in 1695, Lady Arabella Cavendish, fifth daughter of the second Duke of Newcastle, and soon after her death in June 1698 proposals were set on foot through Godolphin and his sister, Mrs. Boscawen, for a match between Spencer and Lady Anne, second daughter of the then Earl of Marlborough. The latter was at first by no means eager, but Sunderland promised that his son should be 'governed in everything public and private by him' (COXE, *Marlborough*, ed. Wade, i. 53). The marriage with Lady Anne Churchill, which was agreed upon in the autumn of 1699, was to take place secretly 'before the writings are drawn and without the king's leave' (*Shrewsbury Corresp.* ed. Coxe, p. 592). It was actually celebrated in January 1700. It was a political event of great importance, as through it Marlborough and his wife were gradually drawn towards the whigs. For some time afterwards, however, Spencer and his father-in-law remained political oppo-

nents. On 27 Oct. 1702 Spencer took his seat in the upper house as successor to his father (Luttrell, *Brief Hist. Rel.* v. 320). One of his first acts as a peer was to oppose the proposal for Prince George's annuity. By so doing he gave great offence to Lady Marlborough (Coxe, *Marlborough*, i. 104; Wyon, *Hist. of Reign of Anne*, i. 146).

On 9 Dec. 1704 Sunderland read before the lords a report of the committee with reference to the relations between England and Scotland, recommending legislation with a view to the prevention of a recurrence of the situation which had arisen out of recent Scottish legislation (Luttrell, v. 495). Two years later he was one of the commissioners for the union, and acted as a leading 'manager' of the debates in the lords (Burnet). During 1705 he took a prominent part in the business of the House of Lords (Luttrell, v. 524, 529). On 16 April of that year he was created LL.D. by Cambridge University. On 17 June he was appointed envoy extraordinary to Vienna on the accession of Joseph I, his chief duty being to arrange the difference between the emperor and the Hungarians (Boyer, *Annals of Queen Anne*, iv. 94). On 26 June he embarked at Greenwich, 'being first to goe to our camp to confer with the Duke of Marlborough' (*ib.* p. 566). The latter assured the Dutch envoy that his son-in-law would act under his advice (*Marlborough's Letters and Despatches*, ii. 167). Sunderland soon tired of Vienna. Owing to the machinations of the 'whig junto,' which included, besides himself, Lords Somers, Halifax, Wharton, and Orford, the coming triumph of his party at home was evident. On 11 Oct. 1705 the joint exertions of the Duchess of Marlborough and Sunderland procured the appointment of Cowper to the lord-keepership (see his letter to the Duchess of Marlborough in her *Private Corresp.* 1838, i. 10, 11). Sunderland desired to share the anticipated good fortune of his political friends, and he reached London on 1 Jan. 1705–6.

During the ensuing year Sunderland was in constant correspondence with the Duchess of Marlborough, who was trying to overcome the reluctance of the queen and also of her husband to admit him to office. Marlborough at length yielded to the advice of Godolphin, who felt the need of whig support (Coxe, *Marlborough*; *Private Corresp. Duchess of Marlb.*) On 3 Dec. 1706 Sunderland was named secretary of state for the southern department (Boyer, *Annals of Anne*, v. 481). He appointed Addison one of his under-secretaries (Luttrell, vi. 112).

Sunderland is described by Cunningham at this time as 'a man bold in his designs, quick in his conceptions, and born for any hardy enterprise.' Though the youngest of the whig junto of five, he was the first of them to attain office under Queen Anne. He had been refused the comptrollership of the household in 1704, and it was only the combined influence of the Duchess of Marlborough and Godolphin which now overcame the rooted antipathy of Anne and the distrust of Marlborough. In spite of his ability, Sunderland's rashness and temper made him a thorn in the side of his own party. Lord Somers, the only man to whom he would listen, was (according to Cunningham) 'in constant fear of his bringing all things into confusion by his boldness and inexperience. Sunderland soon began to discredit the old whigs and to form new ones, and endeavoured to raise contention among the nobility, to dictate to the queen, to impose upon the parliament and people, and to ensnare Mr. Harley.' During 1708 his indiscreet interference in the Scottish elections gave great uneasiness to Marlborough and Godolphin, and even caused the duchess to remonstrate. He was thought to be influenced by Halifax and 'some underlings of his party,' but he had also on this occasion the support of Somers (*Private Corresp. Duchess of Marlborough*, i. 149–50; Burnet, *Hist. of his Own Time*, v. 389). He, on his part, suspected Marlborough and Godolphin of not being steady whigs, and did not hesitate in parliament to differ from them openly.

Harley and St. John, who had been retained in office by Anne and Marlborough in order to balance the whig junto, were got rid of in February 1708, and the influence of Sunderland and his ally the duchess was necessarily strengthened by the large whig majority that was returned in the following November. Somers, Halifax, and Orford were successively admitted to the cabinet, and the ministry was thus (greatly in opposition to the wishes of the queen, who disliked government by one party) composed exclusively of whig partisans.

Meanwhile the whig position was being seriously undermined by the intrigues of Mrs. Masham and Harley. Early in 1710 Sunderland supported his father-in-law in urging an address to Anne for Mrs. Masham's removal, but Somers opposed this course as without precedent, and was upheld by Godolphin and the other whig leaders. Sunderland also differed from his more prudent colleagues (of whose lukewarmness he complained bitterly to the duchess) in urging on the proceedings against Sacheverell. He

gave great offence to the high tories by endeavouring, by means of prosecutions, to stop high-church addresses to the crown, 'so that they set all engines to work to get him removed' (Boyer, ix. 187–9). He was considered the most active of the three secretaries of state, and was 'implacably odious to Mr. Harley' (Cunningham). Anne hesitated long before she ventured on the momentous step of dismissing one of the all-powerful junto; but the state of feeling in the country, as shown during the Sacheverell trial, gave her courage. Shrewsbury, Somerset, and Mrs. Masham combined to urge this step upon her, and the queen yielded to their solicitations in June 1710. Sunderland himself suspected Godolphin, but without reason. The lord treasurer in fact exerted to the utmost his influence with Anne in order to retain him in office, and as a last resource threatened his own resignation and that of Marlborough. Anne replied that no one knew better than himself the repeated provocations she had received from Sunderland (*ib.* iii. 83). On 20 June 1710 Marlborough sent a letter to Godolphin to be shown her, begging that Sunderland's removal might at least be deferred till the end of the campaign. A great meeting of whig ministers was held at Devonshire House on the 14th inst. to protest; but Anne had already drawn up the letter of dismissal, and told Godolphin that should he and Marlborough resign, any consequences to the public would lie at their door (*ib.* pp. 88–90). As no colourable charge could be brought against him, Sunderland was offered by the queen a pension of 3,000*l.* He refused it, 'saying if he could not have the honour to serve his country he would not plunder it' (Boyer, ix. 228–30; Luttrell, vi. 594; *Wentworth Papers*, p. 118, where the expression is softened). The anticipation that Sunderland's fall would be followed by that of Godolphin caused a panic in the city. These fears were soon realised. Parliament was dissolved in August 1710, and when a large tory majority was returned, though Anne was still anxious for a mixed administration, the whigs were soon wholly excluded. Lady Sunderland, however, did not resign her place as lady of the bedchamber till the fall of the Marlboroughs in January 1712 (*Journal to Stella*, 30 Jan. 1712; *Wentworth Papers*).

The extreme tories, who counted on St. John's support, were not long in attacking the late administration. A vote of censure on their conduct of the war in Spain passed the lords by 68 to 48 on 11 Jan. 1711, and Sunderland was especially singled out for attack (Luttrell, vi. 677). He admitted his responsibility, but urged that he shared it with his colleagues; and in the course of the debate the important constitutional point of the collective responsibility of ministers was raised (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 969–81). According to Burnet, Nottingham and the extreme tory party wished to impeach Sunderland; but Dartmouth, his tory successor as secretary of state, had refused to help them with material from his office. Unable to destroy Sunderland, Nottingham soon sought means of making him useful to him and his following. In the autumn he and a small clique of tories formed an alliance with Sunderland in opposition to the ministry. When, therefore, Nottingham brought forward a motion against the proposed peace on 7 Dec. 1711, Sunderland made a vehement speech supporting him; while, in return, Sunderland moved the introduction of the Occasional Conformity Bill, directed against his own friends, the dissenters. His conduct, says Cunningham, caused great discontent both in city and country. In 1713 he also entered into an intrigue with the Scottish lords, who were discontented with the Malt Bill, and on 1 June declared himself in favour of the repeal of the Scottish union 'if it had not the good results expected,' though he had been one of its framers. In the course of the debate he and Harley (now Lord Oxford) indulged in much personal recrimination (*Parl. Hist.* vol. vi. 1219–20).

During the last years of Anne, Sunderland was in constant communication with the court of Hanover and their agents in England and Holland. He had had his first interview with his future sovereign in 1706, and on 12 April had written protesting his attachment and recommending to him Halifax as having the confidence of the whigs (Macpherson, *Orig. Papers*, ii. 36; cf. Spence, *Anecdotes*, 1820, p. 313). In 1710 he and Halifax disclaimed republicanism (Macpherson, *Orig. Papers*, ii. 202). In 1713 the Hanoverian agent in London was approved for restraining 'the excessive forwardness and vivacity of Lord Sunderland' (*ib.* p. 466). On 10 March, however, the latter was consulted, together with Somers, Halifax, and Townshend, as to what steps should be taken on the queen's death (*ib.* p. 475). In reply he wrote to Bothmar at The Hague on 6 April, giving him their unanimous advice that the electoral prince should be sent to England, where he could appear without consent of parliament by virtue of his being a peer of the realm. He at the same time sent a form constituting the prince *custos regni* for the Electress

Sophia. A few days later he wrote again deprecating delay (*ib.* pp. 475, &c., 481–7). On 12 Aug. he reproached Bothmar for having refused to supply the whigs with money for the coming elections (*ib.* pp. 499, 500). Throughout the year he continued to urge the sending of the electoral prince and to press for money. Meanwhile he opposed in parliament the commercial treaty with France. In the course of a debate in May 'there were some reparties' between him and Bolingbroke (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 332). On 9 April, when Peterborough said there had been a design to make a captain-general for life, Sunderland hotly called upon him to prove it (*ib.* p. 328). In April 1714 Sunderland proposed the insertion in an address of thanks to the queen of words to the effect that 'feares and jealousies' had been 'justly' spread about with reference to the security of the protestant succession (*ib.* p. 369). Meanwhile he was busy with Argyll in reconciling the whigs and the Hanoverian tories; and Bothmar, soon after his arrival in London, testified that Sunderland's attachment to the king (George I) exceeded that of any other (Macpherson, ii. 640). Nevertheless, when, on the death of Anne, the commission of regency was made public, his name and that of Marlborough were left out. 'He look'd very pale' when the names of the lords justices were read (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 409). The all-powerful Bothmar recommended Sunderland's rival, Townshend, for the post of secretary of state in succession to Bolingbroke (Macpherson, ii. 650); and Sunderland had to be content with the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, then considered a kind of honourable retirement. Sunderland never crossed the Channel, alleging the state of his health, but he was afterwards accused of bestowing both civil and ecclesiastical patronage on natives of the country. On 28 Aug. 1715 he exchanged his viceroyalty for the office of lord privy seal with a seat in the cabinet. He had been made a privy councillor on 1 Oct. 1714, and in July 1716 obtained the sinecure of vice-treasurer of Ireland for life. But he had no real authority, and made use of his position only to foment dissensions in the ministry. He courted the tories and gathered round him the discontented whigs (Coxe, *Walpole*, i. 139). Yet he joined Townshend in hostility to the Prince of Wales and his favourite, Argyll, and admitted his hostility to the princess herself (Lady Cowper's *Diary*, 26 June, 10 and 16 July 1716). In the autumn of 1716 he obtained leave to go to Aix-la-Chapelle for his health. His real object was to gain the ear of George I, who was in Hanover, and to induce him to replace Walpole and Townshend by 'the Duke of Marlborough's friends' (*ib.* 16 July). At Gohre, near Hanover, he obtained access to the king, and immediately began to intrigue against his rivals. He persuaded the king that Townshend and Walpole were endeavouring to delay the conclusion of the treaty with France, and were caballing with the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Argyll, and he gained over their own colleague Stanhope, though the latter had been warned of his probable designs. In November he thought his position so secure that he wrote to Townshend a peremptory letter. The latter reproached Stanhope with treachery, and wrote to the king indignantly denying Sunderland's charges. Townshend afterwards aroused the alarm of the king by asking for further powers for the Prince of Wales during his absence from England, thus seeming to confirm Sunderland's charge that the object of the ministry was to keep the king at Hanover (Coxe, *Walpole*; cf. Stanhope, *Hist. of Engl.*) Horace Walpole the elder temporarily pacified George I by taking the blame for delay in the negotiation of the French treaty on himself; and Sunderland, on his return to England, acknowledged that his accusations were unfounded. He and Stanhope threw the blame of the king's displeasure on the Hanoverian favourites.

Nevertheless Townshend was dismissed, and on 15 April 1717 Sunderland succeeded him as secretary for the northern department, with Addison as under-secretary. Walpole followed his brother-in-law out of office, and combined with the Jacobite tories to oppose the ministry, who were sometimes defeated in the commons on important questions. On 16 March 1718 Sunderland became lord president of the council. Four days later he was named first lord of the treasury, Stanhope taking over the post of secretary of state. Sunderland zealously supported his colleague's foreign policy, giving his own chief attention to home affairs. He opposed the repeal of the Test Act as impracticable, and induced Stanhope to lay aside his scheme; but bills were carried repealing the Schism Act and the Occasional Conformity Act. The measure which Sunderland had most at heart was the Peerage Bill, limiting the prerogative of the sovereign to create peers. It is not clear whether the proposal originated with Sunderland or Stanhope; they were probably jointly responsible for it, and it is certain that the former was the more active in his support of the measure. It was favoured by Townshend and many other independent whigs who remembered how the

peace of Utrecht had been carried, and was opposed by no prominent whig peer except Lord Cowper (cf. *Parl. Hist.* vii. 590). The motive of its introduction was generally thought to be a desire to restrain the future power of the Prince of Wales, whom the present ministers had made their enemy. The bill encountered strong opposition from Robert Walpole, and, after it had passed the lords, was withdrawn at the second-reading stage in the commons. Sunderland, however, determined to revive it, and advocated its merits to Middleton, lord chancellor of Ireland, in so strenuous a manner that the blood is said to have gushed from his nose. Addison defended the measure in the 'Old Whig,' while Steele attacked it in the 'Plebeian.' On 25 Nov. 1719 the bill was reintroduced in the upper house, and was sent down to the commons on 1 Dec. On the 18th it was read a second time, but was opposed by Walpole in a powerful speech at the committee stage, and thrown out by 269 to 177. Walpole next year was given a subordinate post in the government. On 25 April 1720 Sunderland had a 'reconciliation dinner' of six old and six new ministers (Lady Cowper's *Diary*).

In 1720 Sunderland revived an old scheme of Harley's for paying off part of the national debt by means of the formation of a company —the South Sea Company—who were to have a monopoly of the trade in the South Pacific. In spite of the opposition of Walpole, the measure passed. The company were to pay a premium of seven millions and to receive at first five, and afterwards four, per cent. interest, instead of eight per cent., which was the rate the debt then carried, and were to take up thirty-two millions of government stock. Some months after the passing of the measure a speculative mania caused a gigantic rise in the price of the stock. A panic followed, the stock fell rapidly, and many people were ruined. On 9 Jan. 1721, when indirectly attacked, Sunderland avowed his responsibility for the scheme, admitted that no act of parliament had ever been so much abused as the South Sea Act, and expressed himself ready to go as far as any one in punishing the offenders, but later in the debate defended the appointment of some of the directors as managers of the treasury (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 697–8). In February Robert Walpole was appointed chancellor of the exchequer in place of Aislabie, who was implicated. When the secret committee reported that Sunderland had been assigned, before the passing of the bill, 50,000*l.* fictitious stock without giving payment or security, Walpole obtained the adjournment of the debate till 15 March on the plea of obtaining further evidence, and, probably by the use of profuse bribery, obtained his rival's acquittal by 233 to 172 votes. The public voice held Sunderland guilty, but the evidence against him was inconclusive, and mainly rested on the statement of a fraudulent director; it is certain that neither he nor his immediate friends enriched themselves. Even Brodrick, one of the committee, who had the strongest prejudice against him, represents him merely as a dupe of the directors (Coxe, *Walpole*, ii. 192–6). Sunderland, however, was forced by popular clamour to resign, and on 3 April 1721 Walpole took his place as first lord of the treasury.

Nevertheless, as groom of the stole and first gentleman of the bedchamber, Sunderland continued to have great influence with George I. He obtained the appointment of Lord Carleton as president of the council, though Walpole had put forward the Duke of Devonshire; and Carteret's nomination as secretary of state in place of Craggs was also due to his suggestion. He even made some overtures to the tories, who seem to have had great hopes of him; but both Hallam and Lord Stanhope refuse to credit the story related in Horace Walpole's 'Reminiscences,' that he and Sir R. Walpole consulted to bring in the Pretender. Stanhope prints a letter from the Pretender to Lockhart of 31 Jan. 1722, in which James says categorically that he had never heard directly from him and was far from being convinced of his sincerity (*History from Utrecht to Aix-la-Chapelle*, ii., Appendix; cf. *Lockhart Papers*, ii. 68, 70; *Hist. of Engl.* 2nd ed. ii. 657). Pope stated that he had 'strong dealings with the Pretender;' but this and the quite incredible charge made by the poet that Sunderland used to betray all the whig schemes to Harley, are to be accepted only as evidences of his general reputation for intrigue (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 237). Sunderland died on 19 April 1722. A post-mortem examination conducted by Goodman and Mead, with the help of three French surgeons, removed the suspicion of poison. His death is said to have disconcerted the court. The seals put by his executors on his drawers were broken by order of the ministers, and all papers relating to political affairs were examined, in spite of the protest of the Duchess of Marlborough (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 190, 10th Rep. iv. 344; Stanhope, *Hist.* ii. 41).

As a politician Sunderland was a singularly unattractive personage. To the love for crooked ways which characterised his father,

he added a violent assertiveness which was entirely alien from the disposition of the elder statesman. Burnet says that he treated Queen Anne rudely, 'and chose to reflect in a very injurious manner upon all princes before her.' Yet, according to the Duchess of Marlborough, she forgave him, and even 'advised some medicine for him to take' just before his dismissal. Swift, who had known him in early life, and was introduced by him to Godolphin, says that Sunderland learnt his divinity from his uncle (John Digby, earl of Bristol) and his politics from his tutor (Bishop Trimnell). In his annotations on 'Remarks on the Characters of the Court of Anne,' Swift denies Sunderland virtue and good sense, but lets learning, honesty, and zeal for liberty pass. The duchess, who quarrelled with her son-in-law on account of his third marriage and his South Sea Bill, set down in her 'Opinions' in 1738 that 'the Earl of Sunderland, it was thought, would be a fool at two-and-twenty; but afterwards, from the favour of a weak prince, he was cried up for having parts, though 'tis certain he had not much in him.' Lord Hailes contrasts with this her former declaration about 'the most honest and well-intentioned ministry she ever knew.' After the settlement made on the third Lady Sunderland, to the detriment of the children of the second, the correspondence between the duchess and Sunderland 'abounded in terms of mutual obloquy and invective' (Coxe). The duchess induced Marlborough to join in the general cry against the South Sea directors and their friends; and Sunderland, in return, accused her in December 1720 of a plot to bring in the Pretender. From this time till his death all intercourse ceased between them.

Among modern historians Lord Stanhope is of opinion that Sunderland's character has been unduly depreciated. He allows that his conduct was on several occasions equivocal, but credits him with quickness, discernment, skill, persevering ambition, ready eloquence, and constancy in friendship. Ranke states that foreign diplomatists thought him placable and trustworthy. Defoe and Steele were at different times his *protégés*, and he gave preferment to Desaguliers, the natural philosopher. Addison twice served under him, and dedicated to him vol. vi. of the 'Spectator.' While secretary of state he prosecuted Mrs. Manley for her 'New Atlantis.' According to Horace Walpole, Molly Lepel, who became Lady Hervey, obtained a pension from George I, through Sunderland, in return for acting as his spy (*Reminiscences*, p. cliii). George II was accustomed to speak of Sunderland as 'that scoundrel and puppy and knave' who made his father disbelieve his word (Hervey); but in 1720 Sunderland appears to have been one of the 'reconcilers' (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 410).

Sunderland was Harley's rival as a book-collector as well as a politician. Vaillant, the bookseller, who had an unlimited commission from him, bought for him at Mr. Freebairn's auction in 1721 Zarotti's Virgil for 46*l.*, and gave 40*l.* for a manuscript of Columella's 'De Re Rusticâ.' Markland, in editing Statius, gained much assistance from a folio edition of the 'Sylvæ' (1473) in Sunderland's possession. The library at Althorp, described by Macky in 1703 as 'the finest in Europe both for the disposition of the apartments and of the books,' was pledged to Marlborough for 10,000*l.* in part payment of a loan (Coxe). The king of Denmark offered Sunderland's heirs thrice that sum for it. When removed to Blenheim in 1749 it consisted of seventeen thousand volumes. It was increased by Charles, second duke of Marlborough, but neglected by his successor. A catalogue, with appendix and index, was printed in 1872, and a sale catalogue in 1881-3, when the collection was dispersed. A taste for gambling proved even more expensive to Sunderland than his love of buying books.

Macky describes Sunderland as of very fair complexion and middle height. Boyer, writing of him in later life, says he was inclined to corpulency, and had a fixed and settled sourness in his face. A portrait by Richardson belongs to Earl Spencer. A portrait was painted by Kneller in 1720, and subsequently engraved by J. Simon; and Houbraken engraved one for Birch's 'Lives of Eminent Englishmen.' Evans also mentions a portrait engraved by Bakewell. There is a bust of Sunderland at Blenheim.

Sunderland was three times married. Frances, his only child by his first wife, Lady Arabella Cavendish, married Henry Howard (afterwards fourth Earl of Carlisle).

Lady Anne Churchill, Sunderland's second countess, played an important part in the politics of her time. She was credited with converting her mother, the Duchess of Marlborough, to whiggism, and was her father's favourite. She did something to restrain her husband's temper and extravagance, and much to advance his political career. She had both beauty and talent, but was modest and unassuming, though at times she showed great spirit. Paul Wentworth relates a spirited reply that she made to Lady Rochester in 1711, when Sunderland's fortunes had sunk low. Swift about the same time tells 'Stella' of a pretty speech he had endeavoured to get

delivered to her, as a way of making himself agreeable to the whigs. Lady Sunderland was generally known as 'the little whig,' and this title was inscribed on the foundation-stone of the new opera-house in the Haymarket in her honour (Colley Cibber, *Apology*, p. 257; Walpole, *Letters*, ix. 91 *n.*) Some graceful verses by Charles Montagu, earl of Halifax, testifying to her beauty, modesty, and talent, formed an inscription on the drinking-glasses of the Kit-Cat Club, of which her husband was a member. They were printed in Tonson's 'Miscellany.' Dr. Watts also 'wrote some elegant verses upon her' (*Gent. Mag.* 1817, i. 343). Walpole, in his 'Reminiscences,' calls her 'a great politician,' and tells how she would receive those whom she wished to influence while combing her beautiful hair. She died of pleuritic fever on 29 April 1716, aged only 28. Lady Cowper in her 'Diary' says: 'They have talked so much of Lady Sunderland's death, that I have done nothing but cry wherever I have been.' She left a most touching appeal to her husband on behalf of her children, which he forwarded to her mother. It is printed by Coxe in his 'Life of Marlborough' (iii. 395–8). A half-length of her, painted by Kneller, was presented to the National Portrait Gallery by Lord Chichester in 1888. A portrait by Lely at Althorp was engraved by Bond for Dibdin's 'Ædes Althorpianæ.' It was also engraved by Picart. Portraits of her by D'Agar and Mignard were engraved by Simon and Van Somer. She left three sons and two daughters. Of the daughters, Anne married Viscount Bateman, and Diana became the first wife of John Russell, fourth duke of Bedford. Of the three sons, Robert (*b.* 1701) succeeded his father as fourth Earl of Sunderland, and was lord carver at the coronation of George II. He died on 15 Sept. 1729. The second son, Charles, who is separately noticed, succeeded him as fifth Earl of Sunderland, and in 1733 became, in succession to his aunt (Marlborough's eldest daughter, Henrietta), third Duke of Marlborough. The third son, John, succeeded to the Sunderland property, and was father of John Spencer, created Earl Spencer on 1 Nov. 1765 [see under Spencer, George John, second Earl].

On 5 Dec. 1717 Sunderland married, as his third wife, Judith, daughter of Benjamin Tichborne, a lady of great fortune and Irish extraction. All of his three children by her predeceased him. After his death she married Sir Robert Sutton, K.B.; she died in 1749.

[Besides the authorities cited, the most important of which are Coxe's Marlborough, Walpole's Secret Corresp. of the Duchess, 1838, and Stanhope's Hist. (for the Reign of George I), see Peerage of England, 1710; Doyle's Official Baronage; Dibdin's Ædes Althorpianæ; Eccles's New Blenheim Guide, 14th edit. pp. 34, 35; Atterbury's Memoirs and Corresp., ed. Williams, i. 125, 143, 337–8; Life of Godolphin, by Hon. H. Elliot, chap. viii.; Ranke's Hist. of England, v. chap. iii.; Lecky's Hist. of England, chap. iii.; Macaulay's Hist. 1861, v. 4–6; Bromley's and Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Boyer's Polit. State, xxi. 473, xxiii. 452–3; Cunningham's Hist. from the Revolution to the Death of Anne, i. 171, 458–9, ii. 215, 397; Edwards's Memoirs of Libraries, ii. 144–5; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 90, iv. 275 *n.*, vi. 81 *n.*, and Illustr. iv. 126–7; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 49, 50, xi. 442 *n.* A manuscript memoir among the Spencer Papers, written in 1780, is a compilation from printed authorities. The short memoir in Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, vol. iv., is mainly based on Coxe. Sunderland's correspondence while lord lieutenant of Ireland is among Archbishop King's manuscripts (Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep.) His general correspondence is at Blenheim. Some of his letters are among the De La Warr Papers at Buckhurst (Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep.)] G. Le G. N.

SPENCER, CHARLES, third Duke of Marlborough and fifth Earl of Sunderland (1706–1758), born on 22 Nov. 1706, was the third son of Charles Spencer, third earl of Sunderland [q. v.], by his second wife, Lady Anne Churchill, second daughter of the first Duke of Marlborough. Both his elder brothers died early, and in 1729 he succeeded the second as Earl of Sunderland. On the death in 1733 of his maternal aunt, Henrietta, lady Godolphin, who had been Duchess of Marlborough in her own right since the death in 1722 of the first duke, her father, and his grandfather, he became Duke of Marlborough. In accordance with the arrangement made at the marriage of his parents, he now handed over the Sunderland property to his younger brother John, father of the first earl Spencer. During his four years' residence at Althorp he greatly improved the property and revived the traditional hospitality of his Warwickshire ancestors. He did not come into possession of Blenheim until the death of Sarah, dowager duchess of Marlborough, in 1744, and up to that time his income was greatly inferior to that of his brother John. The latter was the favourite of the old duchess, and the young duke vainly tried to propitiate her by going into opposition to the court.

He became a member of the 'Liberty Club' formed by the opponents of Sir Robert Walpole in January 1734. On 13 Feb. of the same year he brought forward in the House of Lords a measure to prevent military officers from being deprived of their com-

missions except by court-martial or address of either house of parliament. According to the ministerialist Lord Hervey, the object was to please Lord Cobham, one of Marlborough's old officers, who had lately been dismissed, and to gain over Lord Scarborough, who had formerly favoured a similar measure. It was regarded rather as a personal insult to the king than as an attack on ministers. The bill was rejected by one hundred to twelve. The protest entered on the journals by the opposition was signed by Marlborough, as was also that which followed the rejection of Carteret's motion for information as to the dismissal of Cobham and the Duke of Bolton. In March 1734, when the marriage of the Princess Royal with the Prince of Orange was announced, Marlborough proposed the introduction of a bill to naturalise the prince, and carried his motion without opposition.

In 1737 Marlborough was employed by Frederick, prince of Wales, to solicit Henry Fox's vote for the continuance of his parliamentary annuity, and was one of the 'chief stimulators' of the prince in the course he took. When the prince received the lord mayor and aldermen at Carlton House, Marlborough stood with Carteret and Chesterfield distributing 'printed copies of the king's last message to turn the prince out of St. James's' on the occasion of the accouchement of his wife (Hervey). He afterwards gave Hervey information regarding the heartless conduct of Frederick when his mother Queen Caroline lay dying.

In 1738, to the general surprise, he suddenly went over to the court, accepting the colonelcy of the 38th foot on 30 March, and becoming a lord of the bedchamber on 11 Aug. The step was attributed to the influence of his wife (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. i. 518); and it brought on him the wrath of the old duchess, already alienated by his marriage with the daughter of Lord Trevor, who had been an enemy to the great duke, his grandfather. Walpole says that she turned Marlborough out of the lodge in Windsor Park, and further vented her spleen by blackening the portrait of his sister, Lady Bateman, who had been the adviser of his marriage. She also aimed a coarse jest at Lady Bateman's friend Fox, and became involved in legal proceedings with the young duke, in the course of which she said she had not given him Marlborough's sword 'lest he should pick out the diamonds and pawn them' (H. Walpole, *Reminiscences*).

On 26 Jan. 1739 Marlborough was named lord lieutenant of Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire, and on 1 Sept. received the colonelcy of the 1st royal dragoons. On 6 May following he was further gazetted colonel of the 2nd troop of horse guards, and on 20 March 1741 received the Garter. His new political attitude brought him, on the rejection of Carteret's motion for the removal of Sir R. Walpole, to the assistance of the falling premier with a motion, 13 Feb. 1742, 'that an attempt to inflict punishment upon any person without allowing him an opportunity of defending himself, or without proof of crime, is contrary to justice, law, and the usage of parliament, and a high infringement of the liberty of the subject.' This was carried *nem. con.* (*Parl. Hist.* x. 1223, xi. 1063 &c.; cf. Coxe, *Mem. of Sir R. Walpole*, i. 669). Five days later Horace Walpole told Mann that the Prince of Wales would not speak to him.

At the battle of Dettingen (27 June 1743) Marlborough commanded a brigade and did good service; but immediately afterwards he and John Dalrymple, second earl of Stair [q. v.], resigned their commissions in disgust at the conduct of the Hanoverians. Walpole, writing to Mann on 30 Nov., attributes his action to a wish 'to reinstate himself in the old duchess's will,' and adds a caustic remark of the latter on the occasion.

Marlborough followed up his resignation by seconding in a strongly worded speech Sandwich's motion (31 Jan. 1744) declaring 'that the continuing the Hanoverian troops is prejudicial to the king' (*Parl. Hist.* xiii. 553, 564–6). But in the following month, when news came of the approaching Jacobite rising, he moved for an address 'to assure the king of standing by him with lives and fortunes' (Walpole to Mann, 16 Feb. 1744), and he was one of the first to raise a force against the rebels.

On 30 March 1745 he was gazetted major-general, and on 15 Sept. 1747 lieutenant-general. He was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 4 June 1746, and had been elected F.R.S. in January 1744. On 12 June 1749 he became lord steward of the household, and was sworn of the privy council. On 22 Jan 1751 he moved that the 'constitutional queries' circulated by the Jacobites against the Duke of Cumberland should be burnt by the hangman; and in 1753 spoke as a member of the cabinet council in the debate on the charges made against the preceptors of George, prince of Wales. Next year, by means of lavish expenditure, he procured the return of whigs both for Oxford and Oxfordshire, though the county had long been considered 'a little kingdom of Jacobitism.' On 9 Jan. 1755 he succeeded Gower as lord privy seal, and on 21 Dec. became master-general

of the ordnance. Since his reconciliation with the court Marlborough had deserted Carteret for Fox, and at the latter's secret marriage with Lady Caroline Lennox had given away the bride. In 1754 Marlborough advised his new leader to moderate his demands and to give a pledge not to oppose Pitt, and in October 1756 wrote to Bedford suggesting a junction between the rivals (*Bedford Corresp.* ii. 204). In the following year Marlborough, together with Lord George Sackville and General Waldegrave (afterwards third earl), conducted an inquiry into the failure of the expedition against Rochefort, 'with the fairness of which people are satisfied' (Mann to Walpole, 20 Nov. 1757).

In May 1758 Marlborough was given the command of an expedition directed against St. Malo, but was himself 'in reality commanded by Lord G. Sackville' (Walpole to Mann, 10 Feb. 1758). The expedition consisted of eighteen ships of the line, thirteen frigates, and three sloops, with four fireships and two bomb-ketches, carrying fourteen thousand soldiers and six thousand marines. As volunteers Marlborough is said to have taken with him 'half of the purplest blood of England' (*ib.* 11 June). Sailing on 1 June, the troops landed without opposition in Cancale Bay, but found the town of St. Malo too strongly fortified to be attacked. After setting on fire some naval stores, three warships, and some privateers and merchantmen, the men were immediately re-embarked. The expedition next appeared before Granville and Cherbourg, but was prevented by the weather from attacking either, and had to return owing to sickness and want of water. On 1 July the squadron anchored at Spithead, where it remained for orders till the 6th, while ministers disputed whether or not the troops should be landed (Dodington, *Diary*). Fox applied to the undertaking the fable of the mountain and the mouse, and the king 'never had any opinion of it;' but Prince Ferdinand acknowledges that as a diversion it had materially assisted him in his campaign in western Germany by preventing the French from sending reinforcements. No discredit attached to Marlborough, though, as Walpole says, he lacked experience and information. He was now despatched to Germany in command of an English contingent which was to join Prince Ferdinand. He landed at Embden with ten thousand men on 10 July, and successfully effected his junction with the German troops in Westphalia. Before being able to take part in any important operations he died suddenly at Munster on 20 Oct. 1758. The cause of death was announced to be dysentery, but some thought he had been poisoned, as he had recently received letters threatening him with death by that means. The supposed author of these, however, having been apprehended by the order of Sir John Fielding, had been acquitted (*Ann. Reg.* 1758, pp. 121–6), and there seems to be no ground, other than a chance coincidence, for suspecting foul play (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iii. 453, iv. 16, 17). Marlborough's talents were pre-eminent neither in war nor in politics, but were respectable in both. Aaron Hill [q. v.], in a poem, 'The Fanciad,' published anonymously in 1743, addressed him 'on the turn of his genius to arms' in a tone of light ridicule. As a governor of the Charterhouse and the Foundling Hospital he assisted education and philanthropy.

The descriptions of his character given by Walpole and Hervey agree in their main points, though the former dwells on his good sense, modesty, and generosity, while the latter prefers to touch on his want of information, carelessness, and profuseness. Walpole says that his brother, John Spencer, left the Sunderland property in reversion to Pitt, 'notwithstanding more obligations and more pretended friendship for his brother the duke than is conceivable.' Besides the ill-will of his grandmother, Marlborough had for long to contend with the strong dislike felt for him by George II, which was largely due to his being the son of Lord Sunderland. The king, says Hervey, never spoke of him without some opprobrious epithet. His ill-will may have been increased by a scheme of the old duchess, discovered and frustrated by Walpole, to marry Marlborough's sister, Lady Diana Spencer, to Frederick, prince of Wales.

Two portraits of the third Duke of Marlborough by Van Loo are at Blenheim, as well as one by Hudson representing the duchess and her family.

By his marriage in 1732 with Elizabeth Trevor, daughter of Thomas, second lord Trevor of Bromham, Marlborough had three sons and two daughters. Of the daughters, Lady Diana Spencer married the second Viscount Bolingbroke, and Lady Elizabeth the tenth Earl of Pembroke. The latter, generally known as Lady Betty, is described by Walpole as 'divinely beautiful in the Madonna style.' In 1762 her husband, disguised as a sailor, ran off with a beauty named Miss Hunter, leaving a letter testifying to his wife's virtue (Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 490–2). Lady Betty survived till 30 April 1831, when she was ninety-three. The eldest son, George, fourth duke of Marlborough, is separately noticed.

The second son, LORD CHARLES SPENCER (1740–1820), was M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1761 to 1784, and again from 1796 to 1801. He was comptroller of the household in 1762–3, being also sworn of the privy council in the latter year, but in 1764 voted against the court on Sir W. Meredith's motion against general warrants (WALPOLE, *Letters*, iv. 186). He became treasurer of the king's chamber and a lord of the admiralty in 1779, and was vice-treasurer of Ireland in 1782, postmaster-general from 31 March 1801 to February 1806, and master of the mint from February to October 1806. He married Mary, daughter of Vere, lord Vere, and sister of the Duke of St. Albans; and died at Petersham on 16 June 1820 (*Gent. Mag.* i. 573). A portrait of him was engraved by Turner from a painting by Ashby. His wife sat to Sir Joshua Reynolds, and engravings were executed by Pott, S. W. Reynolds, and Watson.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s and Burke's Peerages; Gent. Mag. 1758, pp. 341, 397, 556; Dibdin's Ædes Althorpianæ, p. lix *n.*; Evans's Cat.; Eccles's New Blenheim Guide, 14th ed. pp. 20, 28, 35; Lord Hervey's Memoirs, 1884, i. 240, 289 *n.*, 290–1, iii. 41, 48, 266, 283–4, 326; Marchmont Papers ed. Rose, ii. 20, 22, 101; H. Walpole's Reminiscences and Letters, ed. Cunningham, vols. i–iii. passim, and Memoirs of George II, i. 10, 328, 406, 419, iii. 124–6; Bubb Dodington's Diary; Lord Stanhope's Hist. of Engl. 1816, iv. 204–5, 211; Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, v. 43.]

G. LE G. N.

SPENCER, DOROTHY, COUNTESS OF SUNDERLAND (1617–1684), Waller's 'Sacharissa,' was born at Sion House, and baptised at Isleworth on 5 Oct. 1617. She was the eldest child of Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q. v.], who had in the preceding year married Dorothy, daughter of Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland [q. v.] Philip Sidney, third earl of Leicester [q. v.], Algernon Sidney [q. v.], and Henry Sidney, earl of Romney [q. v.], were her brothers.

Before the death, in 1626, of Dorothy's grandfather, Robert Sidney, first earl of Leicester [q. v.], her parents resided at his seat at Penshurst, and the whole of her youth was spent quietly in the country. When she was eighteen, or possibly sooner, Edmund Waller [q. v.], then a young widower, having made her acquaintance when on a visit to his cousins at Groombridge, near Penshurst, began to pay court to Dorothy, and by his verses secured for her a renown which she would not otherwise have enjoyed. The name of Sacharissa, which he bestowed upon her, was formed, 'as he used to say pleasantly,' from *sacharum*—sugar. Johnson says 'he fixed his heart, perhaps half fondly, perhaps half ambitiously,' upon the lady. He may have been, as Aubrey says, passionately in love with her, but most of the poems about Sacharissa were 'occasional,' for there are no grounds for assuming that she was in his mind when he wrote the songs 'On a Girdle' or 'Go, lovely Rose;' and if too much may easily be made of an apparent want of passion in Waller's verses, there can be little doubt that his attachment was largely nourished by literary ambitions.

He catcht at love and filled his arms with bays.

Dorothy at no time gave him any encouragement, but he continued his suit until 1638.

By 1636 the claims of various suitors were exercising the thoughts of Dorothy's mother. 'Next to what concerns you,' she wrote to her husband, 'I confess she is considered by me above anything in this world.' Lord Russell was suggested as a suitable husband, but in 1637 he married Lady Ann Carr. Proposals were then made on behalf of Lord Devonshire, whose sister, Lady Rich, had been Dorothy's intimate friend. Relatives urged Lady Leicester to come to London to press the suit, and though a large family necessitated economy, Lord Leicester built a town house, to which the family moved in March 1637. But Lord Devonshire hesitated, and finally married Lady Elizabeth Cecil. Lord Lovelace was next suggested, but his character made Lady Leicester uneasy, and her daughter 'abhorred the man.' Another admirer was Sir John Temple's son, afterwards Sir William Temple (1628–1698) [q.v.], a lifelong friend of the family. Dorothy Osborne, who subsequently became Temple's wife, more than once alluded laughingly to his admiration for Lady Sunderland, whose portrait always hung in his closet (*Letters of Dorothy Osborne*).

In 1639 an eligible suitor was found in Henry, lord Spencer, a studious and thoughtful youth, nineteen years old [see under SPENCER, ROBERT, second EARL OF SUNDERLAND]. Arrangements having been speedily completed, Dorothy Sidney was married on 20 July 1639, and Waller wrote an excellent letter to Dorothy's sister, Lady Lucy, conveying all good wishes for the happiness of the bride. Lord Leicester was delighted with the match (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 9, 51, 55, 117). In the autumn Lord and Lady Spencer joined the Earl of Leicester in Paris, and there two children were born to them—in 1640 Dorothy, who married, in 1656, Sir George Savile (afterwards Marquis of Halifax) [q.v.]; and in 1641

Sir Robert Spencer (afterwards second Earl of Sunderland) [q. v.] The marriage was a very happy one, but a quiet residence at Althorp was interrupted by the outbreak of the civil war, when Lord Spencer, though anxious for reforms, joined the king's party. In November 1642 Dorothy's third child, Penelope, was born, and in June 1643 Lord Spencer was created Earl of Sunderland; but in the following September he was mortally wounded at the battle of Newbury.

Shortly before his death he provided for his wife, the 'dearest heart,' by a jointure on his property, and settled 10,000*l.* on his elder daughter and 7,000*l.* on the younger one. A fortnight after the news of her loss had been broken to her, Lady Sunderland gave birth to a son, Henry, but this 'sweet little boy' died at the age of five. At her wish the Earl of Leicester was associated with her in the guardianship of her infant son, and for seven years she lived in seclusion at Penshurst with her father. After the execution of Charles I his children were placed for a time in Lord Leicester's care, and were treated with great kindness by the family. On her deathbed the Princess Elizabeth bequeathed sundry articles to Lady Sunderland.

In September 1650 Lady Sunderland left Penshurst for her son's house at Althorp, where for ten or twelve years she devoted herself to her children, and helped many distressed clergymen. Lloyd, in his 'Memoirs of the Loyalists,' says of her: 'She is not to be mentioned without the highest honour in this catalogue of sufferers, to many of whom her house was a sanctuary, her interest a protection, her estate a maintenance, and the livings in her gift a preferment.' She also effected many improvements at Althorp, and planned the great staircase of the house.

After a widowhood of nine years Lady Sunderland was married 'out of pity,' on 8 July 1652, to Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Smythe of Sutton-at-Hone and Boundes in Kent, an old admirer and a connection of the family [see Smythe, Percy Clinton Sydney, sixth Viscount Strangford]. The wedding was celebrated at Penshurst, but Lord Leicester was not present. Smythe, who was an old college friend of Evelyn (*Diary*, 9 July 1652), is described by Dorothy Osborne as 'a very fine gentleman' who fully deserved his bride. The marriage turned out happily. One child, Robert, was born in 1653. At one time, perhaps after 1662, Lady Sunderland lived at Boundes, one of Smythe's houses, in sight of Penshurst. In 1658 Nathaniel Wanley [q. v.] dedicated to her his 'Vox Dei, or the Great Duty of Self-Reflection on a Man's own Ways' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 530); and in 1660 Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.], young Lord Sunderland's tutor, expressed his obligations in the dedication to 'The Sinner impleaded in his own Court.' After the Restoration a warrant was issued (14 Oct. 1662) for the payment of 1,000*l.* a year for five years to Lady Sunderland, in discharge of money lent by the late earl to Charles I; and in 1664 the countess was given the eighth part of profits in certain concealed waste lands, to be discovered at her own charge.

From 1663 to 1667 Lady Sunderland spent much of her time at Rufford, the seat of her son-in-law, George Savile (Lord Halifax). The two were always close friends, and Henry Savile, Lord Halifax's younger brother, was a frequent correspondent. After Lady Halifax's death in 1670, Lady Sunderland devoted herself to the care of Lady Halifax's four children. Her old admirer, Waller, was still among her friends, but, according to a well-known story, on her asking him when he intended to write more verses upon her, he replied, 'When you are as young again, madam, and as handsome as you were then.'

In March 1679 Lady Sunderland had a serious attack of ague. Her letters to Lord Halifax in 1680 show that her sympathies were with him in the troubles connected with the Exclusion Bill, and that she hated the Earl of Shaftesbury, with whom her son, Lord Sunderland, was working. She died shortly after the execution of her brother, Algernon Sidney (7 Dec. 1683), and was buried on 25 Feb. 1684 in the chapel of the Spencers in Brington church, 'in linen, for which the forfeiture was paid.' There is no stone to mark her resting-place; but years afterwards Steele wrote in the 'Tatler' (No. 61): 'The fine women they show me nowadays are at best but pretty girls to me, who have seen Sacharissa, when all the world repeated the poems she inspired.' It is curious to note that on 29 March 1684 letters of administration were granted at the probate court of Canterbury to Lady Sunderland's creditor, John Benn, her sons, Lord Sunderland and Robert Smythe, having renounced. Robert Smythe, her only child by her second husband, married, before he was twenty, Catherine, daughter of Sir William Stafford of Blatherwick, Northamptonshire, and, settling on the family estates at Sutton-at-Hone, died in 1695.

Lady Sunderland was a favourite subject of Vandyck, whose paintings of her are to be found at Penshurst, Althorp, and Petworth.

There are engravings by Lombart and Vertue, and modern reproductions in the biography by Julia Cartwright [now Mrs. Ady] and Mr. Thorn Drury's edition of Waller.

[Most of what is known of Lady Sunderland is collected in Mrs. Ady's Sacharissa, 1893, an interesting work, though marred by inaccuracies and a want of references to authorities. The original sources of information are Henry Sidney's Diaries of the Time of Charles the Second, 1843; the Savile Correspondence (Camden Soc.), 1858; and Some Account of the Life of Rachael Wriothesley, Lady Russell. . . . To which are added letters from Dorothy Sidney, Countess of Sunderland, to George Savile, Marquis of Halifax, 1819. Mr. Thorn Drury's edition of Waller, in the Muses' Library, should also be consulted. Letters of Lady Sunderland are in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 15914, f. 90) and Mr. Morrison's collection (Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. ii. 446).] G. A. A.

**SPENCER, GEORGE**, fourth DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH (1739–1817), born 26 Jan. 1739, was the eldest son of Charles, third duke [q. v.] He obtained an ensigncy in the Coldstream guards on 14 June 1755, and on 12 June 1756 was gazetted captain of the 20th foot. On succeeding to the peerage two years later he left the army.

He shook off the influence of his father's leader, Henry Fox [q. v.], and 'flung himself totally on Lord Harcourt to direct his conduct in the county of Oxford' (*Grenville Papers*, i. 297–8), of which he was named lord lieutenant in March 1760. At the coronation of George III, on 22 Sept. 1761, he was bearer of the sceptre and cross. On 22 Nov. of the following year he was appointed lord chamberlain and sworn of the privy council. In the Grenville ministry, though still under thirty, he held office as lord privy seal from April 1763 to July 1765. On 27th inst., after some delay, which was thought 'rather extraordinary,' he and his brother, Lord Charles Spencer, resigned their offices (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. ii. 391–3; *Grenville Papers*, iii. 210). In November 1766 he assured his uncle, the Duke of Bedford, that he should not join Lord Temple, and for the present did not desire office. He was, however, ambitious of obtaining the Garter, and Bedford obtained from Chatham the promise of it on the next vacancy (*Bedford Correspondence*, iii. 356, 357, 358). But Cumberland was given the next, in order to spite the Bedfords (Walpole to Mann, 25 Dec. 1767), and Marlborough did not obtain the coveted honour till 12 Dec. 1768, and was not instituted till 25 July 1771.

On 29 Jan. 1779 Walpole told Mann that Marlborough and Pembroke had declared against 'the first [*sic*] lord of the admiralty' (Sir Hugh Palliser) in the celebrated politico-naval dispute which followed Keppel's action off Ushant. He even forbade his son, Lord Henry Spencer, to attend parliament during Keppel's trial (*Last Journals*, December 1778). Marlborough took but little part in political affairs after his early years, and for the most part lived quietly at Blenheim. In 1762 he had purchased most of Zanetti's gems at Venice. Walpole entertained the duke and duchess (whom he described as inseparable) at Strawberry Hill in June 1784.

Marlborough was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 6 July 1763, and high steward on 23 Nov. 1779. He presented to the university a large telescope and fine copies of Raffaelle's cartoons. In 1766 he was made high steward of Woodstock, and became an elder brother of the Trinity House in 1768, and master on 22 May 1769. He was also ranger of Wychwood Forest, a governor of the Charterhouse, and F.R.S. He continued the income given by his father to Jacob Bryant [q. v.] He was found dead in bed at Blenheim on 29 Jan. 1817. On his death Marlborough House, St. James's, reverted to the crown, according to the terms of the original grant. The duke was remarkable in youth for personal beauty, but looked clumsy in his robes. There are portraits at Blenheim by John Smith, after Reynolds, and by Romney of the duke and duchess.

Marlborough married, on 23 Aug. 1762, Lady Caroline Russell, only daughter by his second wife of John, fourth duke of Bedford. She died 26 Nov. 1811. By her the duke had three sons and five daughters. Of the latter, Lady Caroline (*b.* 1763) married Henry, second lord Mendip; Anne (*b.* 1773), the Hon. Cropley Ashley, brother of Lord Shaftesbury; Amelia (*b.* 1785), Henry Pytches Boyce, esq.; Elizabeth, her cousin Hon. John Spencer; and Charlotte, Edward Nares [q. v.], regius professor of modern history at Oxford. The portrait of Lady Caroline and Lady Elizabeth as Music and Painting, executed by Romney, was bought by Mr. C. Wertheimer for 10,500 guineas in 1896 (*Globe*, 11 June 1896).

The eldest son, GEORGE SPENCER, fifth DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH (1766–1840), born on 6 March 1766, took the additional name of Churchill by royal license in 1817. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, graduating M.A. in 1786 and D.C.L. 20 June 1792. He was M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1790 to 1796 and for Tregony from 1802 to 1804, and was a lord of the treasury from August 1804 till February 1806. On 12 March 1806 he was called to the upper

house as Baron Spencer of Wormleighton. He spent great sums on his gardens and his library at White Knights, near Reading. In 1812 he gave 2,260*l.* for Valderfen's edition of the 'Decameron' at the Duke of Roxburghe's sale, and in 1817 bought from the library of James Edwards the celebrated Bedford missal (now in the British Museum). Most of his collections were dispersed during his lifetime, and his extravagance compelled his retirement during his later years. He died at Blenheim on 5 March 1840. He married, in 1791, Susan, second daughter of John Stewart, seventh earl of Galloway, by whom he was father of George Spencer-Churchill, sixth duke of Marlborough (1793–1857), besides three other sons and two daughters (*Ann. Reg.* 1840, App. to Chron. p. 155). His grandson, John Winston Spencer-Churchill, seventh duke, is noticed separately [s.v. CHURCHILL].

LORD HENRY JOHN SPENCER (1770–1795), second son of the fourth duke, was born on 20 Dec. 1770, and educated at Eton and Oxford, where he gave great promise. He entered public life before he was of age as secretary to Lord Auckland, ambassador at The Hague. He was left for some months in sole charge of the embassy at a critical period, and established so high a reputation for discretion and vigour that on 7 April 1790 he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to the Netherlands. In July 1793 he went to Sweden as envoy extraordinary. In 1795 he was appointed envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Prussia, but died of fever at Berlin on 3 July, in his twenty-fifth year (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, ii. 618). A portrait of Lord Henry Spencer with his sister Lady Charlotte, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is inscribed 'The Fortune-tellers.' It has been engraved by J. Jones, S. W. Reynolds, and H. Dawe.

The youngest son, LORD FRANCIS ALMERIC SPENCER (1779–1845), born in 1779, was M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1801 to 1815, and a member of the board of control from 13 Nov. 1809 to July 1810. In August 1815 he was created a peer as Baron Churchill of Wychwood. He married Lady Frances Fitzroy, fifth daughter of the Duke of Grafton. He died in March 1845 (FOSTER, *Peerage*).

[Doyle's Baronage; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Eccles's New Blenheim Guide, 14th edit. pp. 26, 28, 31, 32; H. Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 300, 436, 438, 476, iv. 50, 69, 380, v. 78, vii. 167, viii. 485, ix. 249, 284–7; Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker, i. 69, 163, 207, ii. 99, 139; Grenville Papers, iii. 210, 308; Gent. Mag. 1817, i. 179–80, 175; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits.] G. LE G. N.

SPENCER, GEORGE JOHN, second EARL SPENCER (1758–1834), eldest son of John, first earl Spencer (1734–1783), and great-grandson of Charles Spencer, third earl of Sunderland [q.v.], was born at Wimbledon on 1 Sept. 1758. His sister Georgiana, the beautiful Duchess of Devonshire, is separately noticed [see CAVENDISH]. By the elevation of his father to an earldom on 1 Nov. 1765, he became by courtesy Viscount Althorp. He received his early education at Harrow; graduated M.A. at Cambridge in 1778, as a nobleman of Trinity College; travelled on the continent for two years, and in 1780 was returned to the House of Commons as member for Northampton. In 1782 he was returned for Surrey. Affiliated by birth to the whig party, he was more closely knit to it by the marriage of two of his sisters to the Duke of Devonshire and the Earl of Bessborough respectively, and during the short Rockingham ministry he was one of the junior lords of the treasury.

On 23 Oct. 1783 he succeeded his father as Earl Spencer, and was thus removed from the strife of factions in the lower house. On the break up of the party after the execution of the French king and the declaration of war between France and England, he joined with Burke and gave in his adhesion to the policy of Pitt, of whom he continued a warm supporter. On 11 June 1794 he was nominated a privy councillor and lord keeper of the privy seal. A few days later he was sent to Vienna as ambassador extraordinary, and on his return was appointed, 17 Dec. 1794, first lord of the admiralty. This office he held for upwards of six years, the most stirring, the most glorious in our naval history, so that for him, more distinctly perhaps than for any other English administrator, may be claimed the title of organiser of victory. It was under his rule that the battles of St. Vincent and Camperdown were fought and won; that the mutiny of Spithead, the outcome of years of neglect, was happily ended; that the treasonable revolt at the Nore was suppressed; and it was still more directly by him that Nelson was singled out for independent command and sent into the Mediterranean to win the battle of the Nile. During the two years that followed, a continual semi-official correspondence was carried on between Spencer and Nelson, some of which has been preserved in the pages of Nicolas, but much, especially of Nelson's contribution to it, was unfortunately destroyed as waste paper by an over zealous servant. Some of Spencer's letters written to Nelson in the spring of 1800 are particularly interesting, and most of all Spencer's

final suggestion that, if Nelson's health did not permit him to be with the fleet, he ought to return to England. It was probably the necessity of this recall which led Spencer to doubt the advisability of sending Nelson to the Baltic as commander-in-chief, and therefore to appoint him as second under Sir Hyde Parker, a mistake which Lord St. Vincent, who knew Nelson better, endeavoured to rectify when too late. With the resignation of Pitt in February 1801, Spencer also went out of office. He had been made a K.G. on 1 March 1799. It is said that it was offered him two years before, but that he declined it in favour of Lord Howe [see Howe, Richard, Earl].

He was home secretary during Fox's administration, 1806–7, and master of the Trinity House; after which he held no office under the government, devoting himself principally to administrative work in his county of Northampton, and to literary or scientific pursuits. He was colonel of the Northamptonshire yeomanry: he was for thirty years chairman of quarter sessions; it was by his energy that the infirmary at Northampton was built and endowed. He was president of the Royal Institution, for forty years was a trustee of the British Museum, and in 1812 was one of the founders and first president of the Roxburghe Club. But during these later years his fame must principally rest on the rehabilitation of the Althorp library (founded by his ancestor, Charles Spencer, third earl of Sunderland [q. v.]), said, probably with truth, to be the finest private library in Europe. Of this, with the house and its works of art, an account was published by Thomas Frognall Dibdin [q. v.], under the titles of 'Bibliotheca Spenceriana' (1814–15), 'Ædes Althorpianæ' (1822), and 'Book Rarities in Lord Spencer's Library' (1811). The collection, which was specially rich in Caxtons and other fifteenth-century works, was, with some unimportant reservations, bought in 1892 by Mrs. Rylands, and was removed to Manchester to form a memorial of her husband, under the name of the 'John Rylands Library' in Manchester [see Rylands, John]. Spencer died at Althorp on 10 Nov. 1834. He married, in March 1781. His wife was Lavinia, eldest daughter of Charles Bingham, first earl of Lucan, a woman of great beauty and intelligence, brilliancy of conversation and charm of character. For many years, at the end of the last century and the beginning of this, she was well-nigh the most prominent lady in London society, and was remarkable for having been the friend of a singularly large number of men of eminence, literary, naval, and political. As a girl she had known Johnson well; his visits to her mother's house were frequent, and the personal tradition of him which she preserved is recorded by Rogers (*Table Talk*, p. 10). She often sat to Reynolds, and figures in several of his pictures. Ill health compelled her about 1783 to reside abroad (G. Birkbeck Hill, *Letters of Samuel Johnson*, ii. 65); and at Lausanne in 1785 she met Gibbon, who describes her (*Miscell. Works*, ed. 1814, ii. 384) as 'a charming woman, who with sense and spirit has the simplicity and playfulness of a child.' The letters of Nelson and Collingwood frequently refer to her as their valued and sympathetic friend, and she used to call the former her 'bulldog,' though his treatment of Lady Nelson seems latterly to have alienated her (*Nelson Despatches*, vol. viii. Addenda cc.) Her prominence in London society and her charm are recorded in Moore's 'Memoirs' and Redgrave's 'Diary,' and it was to her that Lord John Russell dedicated 'The Bee and the Fly' (*Life of Alaric Watts*, i. 272; notes supplied by J. A. Hamilton, esq.) She died in June 1831, leaving issue: John Charles, viscount Althorp and third earl Spencer [q. v.]; Sir Robert Cavendish Spencer [q. v.]; Frederick, fourth earl Spencer and father of the present earl; George; and two daughters.

There are several portraits of Spencer. One at the age of seventeen, by Reynolds, was engraved by T. H. Robinson for the 'Bibliotheca Spenceriana;' a second portrait, by Phillips, was engraved by Finden for 'Ædes Althorpianæ;' a third, by Copley, in the robes of a knight of the Garter, is engraved in Fisher's 'National Portrait Gallery;' a fourth, by Hoppner, is engraved in Cadell's 'Contemporary Portraits;' and a fifth, by Shee, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1804.

[Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 89; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson; Doyle's Official Baronage; information from Earl Spencer, K.G.]

J. K. L.

SPENCER, GEORGE TREVOR (1799–1866), second bishop of Madras, born 11 Dec. 1799 in Curzon Street, Mayfair, was third son of William Robert Spencer [q. v.] He gained prizes for Latin alcaics and an English essay at Charterhouse, whence he proceeded to University College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1822, and was created D.D. on 16 June 1847. Ordained deacon in 1823 and priest in 1824, he held the perpetual curacy of Buxton from the latter year till 1829. From 1829 till 1837 he was rector of Leaden-Roding in Essex. In 1837 he was

consecrated bishop of Madras, and remained in India for twelve years. In 1842 he published a 'Journal of a Visitation to the Provinces of Travancore and Tinnevelly in 1840–41.' In 1845 he also published 'Journal of a Visitation Tour, in 1843–4, through Part of the Western Portion of the Diocese of Madras.' Besides places in his own diocese, he visited during this tour Poona, Ahmednaggar, and Bombay. In the autumn of 1845 Spencer visited the missions of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and the Church Missionary Society, and published his 'Journal' in the following year, accompanied with charges delivered at St. George's Cathedral, Madras, and at Palamcotta, and appendices containing statistical tables. In 1846 he also published 'A Brief Account of the C.M.S.'s Mission in the District of Kishnagur, in the Diocese of Calcutta.' In the diocese of Madras he established three training colleges for native converts.

In 1849 he returned to England invalided. On 4 Oct. 1852 he was appointed commissary or assistant to Richard Bagot [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells. On 10 May 1853 he resigned on account of the views on the real presence held by Archdeacon Denison, examining chaplain to Bagot, and of Denison's refusal 'to allow him in any way to examine the candidates for holy orders.' An angry correspondence between Spencer and Denison followed, which ended in the latter's declining 'any further communication by word or writing.'

In 1860 Spencer was appointed chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral, and next year became rector of Walton-in-the-Wolds. He died on 16 July 1866 at Edge Moor, near Buxton.

Spencer married, in 1823, Harriet Theodora, daughter of Sir Benjamin Hobhouse and sister of John Cam Hobhouse, baron Broughton [q. v.], by whom he had issue two sons and three daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 281; Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Peerage, 1882; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Letter to Hon. and Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Bath and Wells, 1853; Archdeacon Denison's Notes of My Life, pp. 225–31.]

G. Le G. N.

**SPENCER, GERVASE** (*d.* 1763), miniature-painter, began life as a servant in a gentleman's family. Having a taste for drawing, he obtained leave to copy a miniature portrait of one of his master's family, which was so successful that his master encouraged and assisted him to pursue his studies as an artist. Eventually Spencer was able to practise for himself, and attained such a pitch of excellence that he became one of the fashionable miniature-painters of the day. He worked both on ivory and in enamel, and his miniatures are carefully and artistically finished. He exhibited occasionally with the Society of Artists. Spencer was acquainted with Sir Joshua Reynolds, who painted his portrait in the act of painting. Spencer made an etching of this himself, and a few other etchings by him are known. He died in Great Marlborough Street, London, on 30 Oct. 1763. He left a daughter, Mrs. Lloyd, at whose death in 1797 Spencer's remaining works and collections were sold by auction by Hutchins in King Street, Covent Garden.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Propert's Hist. of Miniature-Painting.]

L. C.

**SPENCER, HENRY LE** (*d.* 1406), bishop of Norwich. [See DESPENSER, HENRY LE.]

**SPENCER, Sir JOHN** (*d.* 1610), lord mayor of London, was the son of Richard Spencer of Waldingfield in Suffolk. He came to London, and was so successful as a merchant that he became known as 'Rich Spencer.' His trade with Spain, Turkey, and Venice was very large (*State Papers*, Spanish, 1568–79 p. 590, Dom. 1591–4 p. 59), and he was accused in 1591 of engrossing, with two other merchants, the whole trade with Tripoli (*ib.* p. 67). This lends some justification for the charge made in a little book 'written by D. Papillon, Gent,' that Spencer became by the practice of merchandise 'extraordinary rich, but it was by falsifying and monopolising of all manner of commodities' (*Vanity of the Lives and Passions of Men*, 1651, p. 48). The same writer relates the story of a plot by a pirate of Dunkirk, with twelve of his crew, to carry off Spencer and hold him to ransom for over 50,000*l.* Leaving his shallop with six of his men in Barking Creek, he came with the other six to Islington, intending to seize the merchant on his way to his country house at Canonbury, which Spencer had purchased of Thomas, lord Wentworth, in 1570. The plot was frustrated by Spencer's detention that night on important business in the city. Queen Elizabeth is said to have visited him at Canonbury in 1581 (NICHOLS, *Hist. of Canonbury House*, 1788, p. 12).

Spencer was a member of the Clothworkers' Company, and was elected alderman of Langbourn ward on 9 Aug. 1587. He served the office of sheriff in 1583–4, and that of lord mayor in 1594–5. During his shrievalty he was engaged in hunting down papists in

Holborn and the adjoining localities, and had to justify before the council the committal of A. Bassano and other of her majesty's musicians (*State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, pp. 198, 202). On entering upon his mayoralty at the close of 1594 great scarcity prevailed, and Spencer sent his precept to the city companies to replenish their store of corn at the granaries in the Bridge House for sale to the poor. He stoutly resisted a demand by Admiral Sir John Hawkins for possession of the Bridge House for the use of the queen's navy and baking biscuits for the fleet (Welch, *Hist. of the Tower Bridge*, p. 99).

He kept his mayoralty at his town residence in Bishopsgate Street, the well-known Crosby Place, which he had purchased in a dilapidated state from the representatives of Antonio Bonvisi, and restored at great cost. In this sumptuous mansion during the course of 1604 Spencer entertained both the Duc de Sully (then M. de Rosny), while ambassador to England, and the youngest son of the Prince of Orange, with Barnevelt and Fulke, who came on a mission from Holland (Stow, *Survey of London*, 1755, i. 435). Towards the close of his mayoralty he boldly asserted the city's right, which it was feared the crown would invade, to freely elect a recorder. Before the close of his mayoralty Spencer received the honour of knighthood.

By his wife, Alice Bromfield, Spencer had an only child, Elizabeth, who in 1598 was sought in marriage by William, second lord Compton (afterwards first Earl of Northampton). Spencer strongly disapproved of the match, but Compton's influence at court enabled him to procure Spencer's imprisonment in the Fleet in March 1599 for ill-treating his daughter (*State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, p. 169). The young lady was ultimately carried off by her lover from Canonbury House in a baker's basket. The marriage quickly followed, but the alderman naturally declined to give his daughter a marriage portion. When, in May 1601, his daughter became a mother, he showed no signs of relenting (*ib.* 1601–3, p. 45). But some reconciliation apparently took place soon afterwards, it is said, through the interposition of Elizabeth. In May 1609 Spencer refused to contribute to an aid for James I on behalf of the young Prince Henry (*ib.* 1603–10, p. 508); he also delayed his contribution of 200*l.* to the amount subscribed by the Clothworkers' Company to the Ulster settlement, which had to be paid by his executors (*Remembrancia*, p. 172). Spencer was president of St. Bartholomew's Hospital from 1603 to his death.

He died, at an advanced age, on 3 March 1609–10, and his widow only survived him till 27 March. He was buried on 22 March, and Dame Alice on 7 April, in his parish church of St. Helen, Bishopsgate, where a fine monument exists to his memory. His funeral was on a most sumptuous scale (Winwood, *State Papers*, iii. 136). His fortune was variously estimated at from 500,000*l.* to 800,000*l.*, and the splendid inheritance is said for the time to have turned the brain of his son-in-law, Lord Compton. Among other estates, he was possessed of the manors of Brooke Hall, Bower Hall, and Bocking, which he obtained from the queen on 1 Aug. 1599. True to the last to his parsimonious principles, Spencer left none of his immense wealth to objects of public benevolence or utility.

[Nichols's Progresses of James I, 1828, i. pp. 159–60; Remembrancia, pp. 172–3; Cox's Annals of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, passim; Collectanea Topographica et Gen. v. 51; Nichols's Canonbury House, 1788, pp. 12–26; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 623–4; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, passim; City Records.] C. W–h.

SPENCER, JOHN (1559–1614), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. [See Spenser.]

SPENCER, JOHN (1601–1671), controversialist, born in Lincolnshire in 1601, was converted to the Roman catholic faith while a student in the university of Cambridge. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1626, received priest's orders in 1632, and was professed of the four vows, 5 Aug. (O.S.) 1641. He passed under the name of Vincent Hatcliff, and sometimes under that of Tyrwhitt. In 1636 he was a missioner and preacher at Watten; in 1639 a missioner in the Lincolnshire district, and in 1642 professor of casuistry at Liège and superior in the camp mission among the English troops in Belgium. In 1655 he was missioner at Antwerp. He returned to the English province of the society, and in May 1657 he and John Lenthall, M.D., held a conference on matters of controversy with Dr. Peter Gunning, afterwards bishop of Ely, and Dr. John Pearson, afterwards bishop of Chester. He was declared superior of the Worcester district about 1658 and held that office until 1667. Eventually he was taken into the family of the Earl of Shrewsbury, and died on 17 Jan. 1670–1.

He was an able controversialist, and wrote: 1. 'The Triall of the Protestant Private Spirit. Wherein their Doctrine, making the sayd Spirit the sole ground and meanes of their Beliefe, is confuted,' 2 vols. *sine loco*

1630, 4to. 2. 'Scripture Mistaken the Ground of Protestants and Common Plea of all new Reformers against the ancient Catholicke Religion of England,' Antwerp, 1655, 8vo. Dr. Henry Ferne, afterwards bishop of Chester, published an answer to this book in 1660. 3. 'Questions propounded for resolution of unlearned Pretenders in Matters of Religion, to the doctors of the Prelatical Pretended Reform'd Church of England,' Paris, 1657, 8vo. 4. 'Scisme Unmask't; or a late Conference betwixt Mr. Peter Gunning and Mr. John Pierson, Ministers, on the one part, and two Disputants of the Roman Profession on the other; wherein is defined, both what Schisme is, and to whom it belongs,' Paris, 1658. The two catholic disputants were Spencer and John Lenthall, M.D. (Dodd, *Church Hist.* iii. 312). The paper printed at the end of the conference was republished by Obadiah Walker and John Massey, under the title of 'The Schism of the Church of England, &c., demonstrated in four Arguments formerly propos'd to Dr. Gunning and Dr. Pearson, the late bishops of Ely and Chester, by two Catholic Disputants in a celebrated conference upon that point,' Oxford, 1688, 4to. This reprint elicited 'The Reformation of the Church of England Justified' (anon.), Cambridge, 1688, 4to, by William Saywell [q. v.], master of Jesus College, Cambridge. Spencer is also credited with a book against the atheists entitled 'Either God or Nothing,' of which no copy has been traced.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, p. 52; Foley's Records, ii. 194, vii. 726; Jones's Popery Tracts, p. 485; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 195; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 504.] T. C.

**SPENCER, JOHN, D.D.** (1630–1693), master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and author of 'De Legibus Hebræorum,' was a native of Bocton, near Bleane, Kent, where he was baptised on 31 Oct. 1630 (Lewis, *Antiquities of Feversham*, p. 87). He was educated at the King's School, Canterbury, became king's scholar there, and was admitted to a scholarship of Archbishop Parker's foundation in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 25 March 1645. He graduated B.A. in 1648, M.A. in 1652, B.D. in 1659, and D.D. in 1665. He was chosen a fellow of his college about 1655. After taking holy orders he became a university preacher, served the cures first of St. Giles and then of St. Benedict, Cambridge, and on 23 July 1667 was instituted to the rectory of Landbeach, Cambridgeshire, which he resigned in 1683 in favour of his nephew and curate, William Spencer. On 3 Aug. 1667 he was unanimously elected master of Corpus Christi College, and he governed that society 'with great prudence and reputation' for twenty-six years. He contributed verses to the Cambridge University Collection on the death of Henrietta Maria, queen dowager, 1669. He was appointed a prebendary in the first stall at Ely in February 1671–2, and served the office of vice-chancellor of the university in the academical year 1673–4, during which he delivered a speech addressed to the Duke of Monmouth on his installation as chancellor of the university (cf. Hearne's appendix to *Vindiciæ Antiq. Oxon. Thomæ Caii*, p. 86; *Biogr. Brit.*) He was admitted, on the presentation of the king, to the archdeaconry of Sudbury in the church of Norwich on 5 Sept. 1677; and was instituted to the deanery of Ely on 9 Sept. 1677. He died on 27 May 1693, and was buried in the college chapel, where a monument with a Latin inscription was erected to his memory. He was a great benefactor to the college. He married Hannah, daughter of Isaac Puller of Hertford, and sister of Timothy Puller [q. v.] She died in 1674, leaving one daughter (Elizabeth) and one son (John).

Spencer was an erudite theologian and Hebraist, and to him belongs the honour of being the first to trace the connection between the rites of the Hebrew religion and those practised by kindred Semitic races In 1669 he published a 'Dissertatio de Urim et Thummin' (Cambridge, 8vo), in which he referred those mystic emblems to an Egyptian origin. The tract was republished in the following year, and afterwards, in 1744, by Blasius Ugolinus in 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum.' This was the prelude to a more extensive work. In 1685 appeared Spencer's chief publication, his 'De Legibus Hebræorum, Ritualibus et earum Rationibus libri tres' (Cambridge, 1685, fol.; The Hague, 1686, 4to, libri quattuor). In this work, which included the earlier treatise on Urim and Thummin, Spencer deserted the time-honoured paths traced by commentators, and 'may justly be said to have laid the foundations of the science of comparative religion. In its special subject, in spite of certain defects, it still remains by far the most important book on the religious antiquities of the Hebrews' (Robertson Smith, *Religion of the Semites*, 1894, Pref. p. vi). The remarkable nature of Spencer's achievement is enhanced when it is remembered that oriental studies were then in their infancy, and that he was compelled to derive nearly all his data from classical writers of Greece

and Rome, from the Christian fathers, the works of Josephus, or from the Bible itself. Spencer professed that his object was 'to clear the Deity from arbitrary and fantastic humour,' but it was inevitable that his orthodoxy should be questioned. Among his earliest adverse critics may be mentioned Hermann Witsius in his 'Ægyptiaca' in 1683, Joannes Wigersma, Ibertus Fennema, Andreas Kempfer, Joannes Meyer, John Edwards (1637–1716) [q. v.], and John Woodward [q. v.] Among later writers Spencer's chief antagonists were William Jones of Nayland (1726–1800) [q. v.], and Archbishop Magee, who rebuked Warburton for defending Spencer against Witsius. The latest works on comparative religion, such as J. Wellhausen's 'History of Israel' (1878) and C. P. Tiele's 'Histoire Comparée des Anciennes Religions de l'Egypte et des Peuples Sémitiques,' develop and extend the lines traced by Spencer two centuries ago. A second edition of Spencer's work appeared at Cambridge in 1727, 4to (revised by Leonhard Chappelow), and another at Tübingen, 1732, 2 vols. 8vo.

Spencer also wrote 'A Discourse concerning Prodigies, wherein the vanety of Presages by them is reprehended, and their true and proper Ends asserted and vindicated,' London, 1663, 4to; 2nd edit., 'to which is added a short Treatise concerning Vulgar Prophecies,' London, 1665, 8vo.

A portrait of Spencer, engraved by Vertue, is prefixed to the treatise 'De Legibus Hebræorum.' There is also a portrait in Masters's 'History of Corpus Christi College.'

[Addit. MSS. 5807 pp. 23, 24, 39, 40, 123, 5843 pp. 292, 294, 5880 f. 19; Baker's MS. 26, p. 281; Bentham's Ely, i. 237; Biogr. Brit.; Bowes's Cat. of Cambridge Books; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 183; Calamy's Abridgment of Baxter, 1713, ii. 118; Clay's Hist. of Landbeach, p. 115; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 149; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Hasted's Kent, iii. 9; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, p. 163 and index, and also Lamb's edit. p. 193; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 25, 26, v. 281; Richardson's Athenæ Cantabr. MS. p. 382; Dawson Turner's Sale Cat. p. 42; Warton's Life of Bathurst, p. 105.] T. C.

SPENCER, JOHN CHARLES, Viscount Althorp and third Earl Spencer (1782–1845), eldest son of George John, second earl Spencer [q. v.], by his wife Lavinia, eldest daughter of Charles Bingham, first earl of Lucan, was born on 30 May 1782 at Spencer House, St. James's. Sir Robert Cavendish Spencer [q. v.] was his brother. He inherited none of his mother's brilliance and attractiveness. Owing to his father's political and his mother's social engagements, he was in his early years left much to the care of servants. It was a Swiss footman of his mother who taught him to read, and when, at the age of eight, he was first sent to school at Harrow, he was a shy, awkward, and ill-grounded boy, though fairly intelligent, and a lover of animal and country life. He was placed in Dr. Bromley's house, and passed through the different forms, popular but undistinguished. His schoolfellows included Frederick John Robinson (afterwards Lord Ripon), Byron, Viscount Duncannon (afterwards Lord Bessborough), William Ponsonby (afterwards Lord de Mauley), and Charles Pepys (afterwards Lord Cottenham). In 1798, in spite of his own desire to enter the navy, it was decided that he should go to Cambridge, and, having wasted some two years with a private tutor, he went up to Trinity College in January 1800. A great deal of time and still more money he spent in hunting and racing, but, thanks to his mother's entreaty and the teaching of his tutor, Allen (afterwards bishop of Ely), he managed to figure more than creditably in his college examinations—he was first in June 1801—and gained a self-confidence, a habit of industry and exactness, and a command over figures which afterwards proved of the utmost value to him. None the less, he always lamented his early removal from the university and his imperfect literary education. He went down in June 1802, graduating M.A. in the same year (*Grad. Cantabr.* 1800–84, p. 9). His debts embarrassed his father, and his own clumsy manners and want of accomplishments made him feel himself out of place at Spencer House. The opportunity of the peace of Amiens was taken to send him to Italy and France; but he refused to go into foreign society, was bored by works of art, and came home no more polished than he went, and unable even to speak French.

Thus equipped he entered public life, coming into parliament for Okehampton in April 1804 as one of the supporters of Pitt. For some time he rarely voted and never spoke. On Pitt's death in 1806, urged on by his father, he stood for the vacant seat for the university of Cambridge against Henry Petty-Fitzmaurice, third marquis of Lansdowne [q.v.], chancellor of the exchequer, and Lord Palmerston. He was second at the poll. Thereupon he was elected for St. Albans, and sat for that place till the general election of November 1806, when he contested Northamptonshire. Returned at the head of the poll, he held the seat

till he succeeded to the earldom twenty-eight years later. In compliment to his father, who joined Lord Grenville as home secretary, he was appointed a lord of the treasury in 1806, but he only held the office thirteen months, rarely performed any of its duties, and resided at Althorp as much as possible. When obliged to attend the House of Commons, he hired relays of horses for the return journey to Northamptonshire, and would gallop all night after a sitting of the House of Commons to hunt with the Pytchley next day.

On the fall of the whig government in 1807 he retired for two years without regret to his country amusements. He attended prize fights and race meetings, and devoted himself to the management of the Pytchley hunt. He boxed well, but shot and rode, though incessantly, not so well. He had a loose seat in the saddle, met with constant falls in the hunting field, and repeatedly put his shoulder out. So devoted was he to the Pytchley, with which he was connected from 1805, that he spent on it over 4,000*l.* a year, to his great embarrassment in after life. He introduced with success a lighter and quicker build of hounds, and kept minute hunting journals, which are still preserved at Althorp.

His maiden speech was not made till 1809. Though he had been brought up a tory, Cambridge friendships, especially with Lord Henry Petty and Lord Ebrington, had inclined him early to the whigs. From the personal acquaintance he had formed with Fox about 1806, he contracted a strong admiration for him, and after Fox's death he began to incline to the more forward party represented by Romilly and Whitbread. Breaking away from most of his political connections, he joined in the condemnation of the Duke of York's complicity in the scandalous sales of commissions in the army. The duke was brought to resign, and the more prudent radicals then thought that enough had been done. Althorp was accordingly selected by Whitbread to move a resolution recording the resignation and shelving further inquiry; this was carried. Thereupon, in spite of his father's disappointment, he decided formally to join the advanced party. He regularly voted with Whitbread, but did not speak again in the session of 1809, and only rarely in 1810. In 1812 he supported Lord Milton's vote of censure on the government for the reappointment of the Duke of York to the commandership-in-chief, and replied to Perceval, but ineffectively. The shoemakers of Northampton placed their interests in his hands with regard to the proposed leather tax in 1812, and he seconded Brougham's motion for its rejection on 26 June, dwelling characteristically on its hardships to the artisan and labouring classes. The tax was none the less imposed. During 1812 and 1813, except in supporting Grattan's Roman catholic emancipation bill, the part he took in business and debate was very small. His time was mainly spent in country pursuits. On his marriage in 1814 he began farming, planting, and breeding, at Wiseton, and was little seen for a year or two outside his county.

When the war was concluded in 1815, Althorp formed a very strong opinion of the grievances of the working classes and of the necessity for reducing taxation and reforming the parliamentary representation. He opposed the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act and the increase of magistrates' summary powers, voting with Sir James Mackintosh, Romilly, and Brougham, and speaking in opposition to the ministerial policy. So deeply did he feel on these matters that he constantly attended the debates. On practical topics, especially on taxation, he spoke often and with knowledge and good sense; but Lady Althorp's death in childbirth, on 11 June 1818, withdrew him from public affairs and from society for a considerable time. At the general election his seat was left uncontested, but for years he was a broken man, and lived in retirement.

It was with difficulty that he brought himself to resume his place in parliament. He raised a privilege question in March 1819 (Hansard, *Parl. Deb.* 1st ser. xxxix. 1167), served on and eventually presided over a committee on the working of the Insolvent Debtors' Act. A bill, founded on the report of the committee, he conducted through the House of Commons, but it was rejected in the House of Lords. As a ministerial bill it passed in the year following (1 George IV, c. 119). He devoted much time to reading the 'Parliamentary Debates' and works on political economy, trade and law, of which last he had gained a knowledge as chairman of quarter sessions. Accordingly in 1821, 1823, and 1824, he introduced bills for establishing local courts for the recovery of small debts, and brought one to a second and another to a third reading, but was compelled to withdraw them all; they were, however, the germ out of which the county-court system subsequently developed (Hansard, *Parl. Deb.* 2nd ser. iv. 1263, ix. 543, xi. 852). When the committee on the corn laws was appointed in 1821, he served upon it, and followed the lead of Huskisson in resisting further protective duties; and in February 1822 he introduced a plan of his own for the relief of the country from taxation (*ib.* 2nd ser. vi. 558). He moved for a committee

on the state of Ireland in 1824, and the ministry conceded an inquiry, but in a limited form. It was to Lord Althorp that Lord John Russell, when defeated in his contest for Huntingdonshire in 1826, entrusted in the new parliament the bribery bill which he had introduced in the last session of the old one. To the idea of a coalition of the whigs with Canning, whom he distrusted, Althorp was at first openly hostile. But when Canning formed a government in April 1827 he yielded to the widespread feeling of his party, and consented to give a general support to the new administration. There was some question of his joining the cabinet, but to this the king, whose grants Althorp had more than once opposed, was expected to object. For a short time he was chairman of the finance committee nominated to inquire into the condition of the revenue. His appointment gave the occasion for the quarrel between Herries and Huskisson which broke up the Goderich administration which followed the death of Canning [see Robinson, Frederick John, first Earl of Ripon]. He supported the efforts of his friend Joseph Hume towards greater public economy, and voted for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts and for catholic emancipation. At a meeting held at his rooms in 1830 it was resolved to raise the question of the public expenditure, and Charles Edward Poulet Thompson (afterwards Lord Sydenham) [q. v.] introduced a motion accordingly on 25 March 1830, when Lord Althorp declared himself a supporter of an income-tax, though the less advanced whigs were against it. In the same session he introduced a game bill of a liberal character, which was lost for the time being owing to the dissolution, but became law in 1831 as 1 and 2 William IV, c. 32.

In general, Althorp, though in opposition, was not unfriendly to the Duke of Wellington's ministry, which lasted from October 1828 until November 1830, and during that period moderated the hostility of some friends of extreme views. His placable course was the choice of his individual judgment, for the whigs at the time had hardly any party coherence in the House of Commons, and, except for occasional gatherings at Althorp's rooms in the Albany, no party system was maintained. At length, in 1830, their condition became so patently disorganised that a movement arose for placing the party under regular leadership, and Althorp, who had treated a similar suggestion with modest ridicule in 1827, was chosen leader on 6 March. His high character united in his support such dissimilar and independent members as Brougham, Graham, and Hume; meetings of the party were regularly held and a daily criticism of the ministerial proposals was entered upon. These steps at once showed Peel that he had now to deal with a serious and organised opposition. At the general election of 1830 Althorp was returned unopposed. At a meeting held at his chambers the whig leaders resolved to support as a party the cause of parliamentary reform (Brougham, iii. 48), and on the first night of the new session, 2 Nov., Lord Grey in the House of Lords and Althorp in the House of Commons made declarations accordingly. Ministers were defeated on the 15th, and the Duke of Wellington resigned.

Althorp was most reluctant to assume the burden of office with Lord Grey (Walpole, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 159); he absolutely refused Lord Grey's suggestion that he should form and head the ministry, and only consented to join it on Lord Grey's assurance that on no other terms would he attempt to form one at all. Having consented to be a member, he then selected for himself, to Grey's surprise, the post of chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons, as being, in spite of his inexperience, the position in which he could be of the greatest use (Greville, 2nd ser. ii. 153). He stipulated, however, that he should not be asked in the event of Grey's death or resignation to take the vacant place. His appointment was not at first popular with his party, but before long not only the whigs but the house at large recognised in this shy, unambitious, and almost tongue-tied man a person of rare integrity and ability. 'He became the very best leader of the House of Commons that any party ever had.'

His difficulties began with the new session, and arose from the extravagant expectations formed by his party of the possibility of great reductions of public expenditure, when in fact the previous administration had not been improvident. On 7 Feb. 1831 he introduced his plan for the settlement of the civil list. To please the new king it was necessary to offend the whigs; few reductions were made, and George IV's pensions were spared. The insecurity of affairs on the continent at the same time prevented reductions in the estimates. His budget, introduced on 11 Feb. in a somewhat confused speech, was chiefly remarkable for its proposal of duties on transfers of real and funded property to compensate for numerous remissions on imported commodities. The vigorous attacks of Peel and Goulburn compelled the cabinet, in spite of Althorp's threat of resignation, to with-

draw the duties. He was consequently obliged to give up his remission of the duties on glass and tobacco, carried his proposals as to the wine duties only after a struggle, and was defeated on those as to the timber duties. The defeat mortified him deeply, yet he met with little sympathy. What else, it was said, was to be expected when 'a respectable country gentleman . . . is all of a sudden made leader in the House of Commons, without being able to speak, and chancellor of the exchequer without any knowledge, theoretical or practical, of finance?' (Greville, *Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 115). Yet the budget was sound in itself, and might have been saved in the hands of a more adroit manager. But for his zeal for the Reform Bill Althorp would have quitted office. Time, however, improved him fast. Greville, who writes of him in February as 'wretched' and doing 'a great deal of harm,' 'leading the House of Commons without the slightest acquaintance with the various subjects that came under discussion'—a highly unjust remark—recorded in September, 'as a proof of what practice and a pretty good understanding can do,' that he 'now appears to be an excellent leader, and contrives to speak decently upon all subjects' (*ib.* pp. 116–200). He was not a member of the committee of ministers which drafted the Reform Bill, though he showed as complete a mastery of its provisions during the subsequent debates as if he had been its author (Russell, *Recollections*, p. 69). In the cabinet he urged the complete abolition of pocket boroughs, and he was in favour of a 15*l.* or 20*l.* franchise coupled with the ballot. Having been defeated on Gascoigne's amendment to the Reform Bill, he successfully urged on his colleagues an immediate dissolution. At the general election, which gave the government a largely increased majority, Althorp was after a contest returned at the head of the poll for Northamptonshire. In the following session, all interest being absorbed in the Reform Bill, his place as leader of the house was almost usurped by Lord John Russell, who was in charge of the bill; but, in spite of this and of difference of opinion as to its provisions, Althorp and Russell continued close and almost inseparable allies and friends throughout (see Moore, *Memoirs*, vi. 290). Althorp spoke sensibly on the second reading, and profited by the diversion of attention to pass his estimates with little trouble. When Russell was exhausted, the whole management of the Reform Bill in committee devolved upon him, and from 10 Aug. was formally handed over to him. The necessity for constant speeches in reply to objections greatly improved his efficiency as a debater, and his moderation gradually gained the outspoken respect even of his opponents. But repugnance to the life of the House of Commons, to which he wrote that he went down 'as if I was going to execution,' and a desire to quit office, grew steadily on him. His work was hard. Obstructive tactics were employed against the committee stage of the bill, and only his long-sustained firmness and good temper foiled them. 'Lord Althorp has the temper of Lord North with the principles of Romilly,' wrote Macaulay in September 1831. To him the cabinet left the task of making the one speech (Hansard, 3rd ser. viii. 458) made by ministers in the House of Commons upon Lord Ebrington's motion for a vote of confidence, which was the whig reply to the rejection of the Reform Bill by the House of Lords (8 Oct.) It was perhaps his best, for it gave the greatest scope to his peculiar power of combining thoroughness with moderation. He rallied his followers without embittering the conflict with the upper house.

At the end of November 1831 the government had to deal with the serious danger to be apprehended from the meeting to organise a strike against payment of taxes, to which the Birmingham union, exasperated by the House of Lords' rejection of the Reform Bill, had summoned its supporters to come in arms. Differences of opinion with regard to a treatment of the question began to appear between Lord Grey and Lord Durham. Althorp took the responsibility of extricating the government from the necessity of either tolerating a riot or offending its supporters by privately sending to Thomas Attwood, through Joseph Parkes [q. v.], an urgent message to postpone the meeting. In this he was successful. In conjunction with Lord Grey he modified a number of provisions of the Reform Bill to conciliate the House of Lords, and, in opposition to him, pressed for an early commencement of the following session in order that the bill might be reintroduced at once. To any large addition to the House of Lords he and Grey were opposed, but he strongly urged that, when the bill should again have passed the commons, authority should be obtained from the king to create, in case of need, a sufficient number of peers to carry it through the lords; and with difficulty he and Lord Grey brought their colleagues to approve of a creation of ten. On 26 Jan. 1832 he barely escaped a defeat in the House of Commons upon the payment of the Russian-Dutch loan (see Grey, *Correspondence with William IV*, ii. 156), due in part

to his own reluctance to allow his supporters to be whipped up against their will until it was almost too late. In committee on the reintroduced Reform Bill he was again night after night in close debate with the leading tory lawyers, and distinguished himself by his aptitude for discussing and framing the legal machinery of the bill. His blunt good sense defeated Sheil's motion on 21 Feb. to disfranchise Petersfield, which had been made expressly to increase the opposition of the lords in case it succeeded. With difficulty he kept in check the Irish members, who were irritated at Lord Grey's censure on the Irish tithe agitation, and throughout he was made to feel that he might lose their support at any moment. The session, though hard, was, however, something of a personal triumph to him. 'It was Althorp carried the bill,' said Sir Henry Hardinge; 'his fine temper did it.' Once, in answer to a most able and argumentative speech of Croker, he merely rose and observed 'that he had made some calculations which he considered entirely conclusive in refutation of his arguments, but unfortunately he had mislaid them, so that he could only say that, if the house would be guided by his advice, they would reject the amendment,' which they did accordingly. There was no standing against his influence. Such was his value that Lord Grey pressed on him a peerage in March 1832, that he might take charge of the bill in the House of Lords, after it had left the commons. This he refused. He again pressed for a creation of peers before the bill came on for second reading in the upper house, but, after threatening to resign, allowed himself to be overruled. When Lord Lyndhurst carried in the House of Lords against the ministry his motion postponing the consideration of the disfranchisement clauses of the bill, Althorp and his colleagues resigned (7 May 1832).

Althorp prepared characteristically as he said to 'expiate the great fault of my life, having ever entered into politics;' he spent some hours in a nursery garden buying plants for Althorp and drawing plans for a new garden there. In a few days, however, the whigs returned to office, and the tory peers, impressed by the failure of the attempt to form a tory administration, at length allowed the bill to pass (4 June). After an uneventful budget parliament was prorogued.

The threat of an opposition to his return for Northamptonshire after the dissolution (January 1833) made Althorp seriously entertain a proposal to stand for the Tower Hamlets, to avoid the extravagant outlay of the county election. At the same time he urged Lord Grey to permit him to retire from public life altogether, but was prevailed upon not to resign, and was ultimately returned unopposed for Northamptonshire. Nevertheless political life became increasingly distasteful to him; the state of Ireland and the tone of the debates upon it in the session of 1833 alike depressed him. He was at variance with Stanley on his Irish policy, and although both measures as originally drawn were modified in order to induce him to continue in office, still, what satisfaction he felt in the Irish Church Bill was destroyed by the fact of having to introduce a Peace Preservation Act. His support of the latter measure was based on the consideration that the more stringent its provisions, the more certain it was to be repealed at an early date; but even so, he introduced it in a manner so lukewarm that only Stanley's brilliant speech late at night on 27 Feb. averted a disaster (Hansard, 3rd ser. xv. 1250). He met with a check in March, when, having, in order to please O'Connell, pressed on the Church Temporalities Bill, in spite of Peel's remonstrances, he was obliged when it came on for the second reading on 14 March to admit that he had overlooked and failed to comply with the rules of the house and to ask to postpone the bill. His own weariness of conflict kept him frequently silent in debate, and while Peel's authority steadily grew, his was visibly waning. His labour as chancellor of the exchequer, too, was very heavy, especially in connection with the bank and East India charters. By his act, 3 and 4 William IV, c. 98, the charter of the Bank of England was renewed till 1855, and the periodical publication of accounts was provided for; and he contributed the part relating to the bank charter to the pamphlet, 'The Reform Ministry and the Reform Parliament,' edited by Le Marchant, which was published in 1834, and soon ran through nine editions. The budget of 1833 provided for considerable remission of taxation, but he was obliged to resist the proposal for a reduction of the newspaper duty, and the ministry was beaten, on 26 April, on a motion by Sir William Ingilby for a reduction of the malt duties. The vote was afterwards, on 30 April, indirectly reversed, thanks to a powerful speech from Althorp and the clear determination of the ministry to resign if beaten again. Still the budget was very unpopular; riots took place, and a repeal of the house duty had to be promised, at the cost of imperilling the prospect of a surplus for 1834.

Next year Althorp met with further rebuffs. In the beginning of the session with

needless candour and imprudence he acknowledged, in answer to O'Connell, the authenticity of his allegation that various Irish members who had publicly spoken against the Coercion Act of 1833 had privately approved of it. A sharp conflict followed between Althorp and Richard Lalor Sheil [q.v.], against whom the accusation was aimed; eventually Althorp withdrew and apologised for the charge against Sheil (Hansard, *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxi. 122, 146; Trevelyan, *Life of Macaulay*, i. 358). He further suffered in parliamentary credit by too hastily assenting to O'Connell's demand for an inquiry into the judicial conduct of Baron Sir William Cusac Smith [q. v.], which he was afterwards obliged to cancel. The budget was popular, for its surplus was principally devoted to reducing the house and window duties, and the 4 per cent. funds were also successfully converted into a 3½ per cent. stock. To his disappointment his Tithe Bill and Church-rate Bill, both promising measures, had to be withdrawn in order to facilitate the passing of the Poor-law Bill, to the preparation of which he had given great attention. When Stanley and Graham resigned, rather than support such a reduction of the revenues of the Irish church as the Tithe Bill threatened (27 May), Althorp was of opinion that the ministry could not go on, and would do better to resign too; and the remaining events of the session showed that he was probably right. The whigs were lukewarm and the king cold, while the tithe and coercion bills excited the steady opposition of the Irish members. The secret negotiation which Edward John Littleton (afterwards Lord Hatherton) [q. v.], the Irish secretary, opened with O'Connell further embittered matters, and Althorp did not escape personal censure. He sanctioned Littleton's proposal to see O'Connell in June in order to find out what the Irish members really wanted, and authorised him to say, as was the fact, that the clauses in the Coercion Bill prohibiting public meetings were still under discussion, but not to commit the government and himself. He had afterwards to bear his share of the blame when O'Connell broke the pledge of secrecy under which the interview took place. Personally he was opposed to the prohibition of public meetings, but had been overruled by the majority of his colleagues, though he carried his opposition to the verge of resignation; but when O'Connell declared on 3 July in the House of Commons that Littleton, in order to gain time to carry a by-election at Wexford, had given him Althorp's assurance that the prohibition of the meetings was to be abandoned, both he and the ministry were made to appear either to have played O'Connell false or to have introduced a bill which ran counter to their convictions. In fact no such assurance had been authorised, or perhaps in any such form given, and Littleton had kept to himself the fact that he had given any assurance at all. On 7 July Althorp spoke in defence of Littleton, and cleared him from the charge of having duped O'Connell; but when the opposition threatened to move for correspondence between the Irish and the home government, he tendered his resignation to Lord Grey. As he was indispensable to the ministry, Lord Grey resigned too, on 9 July. Grey's place was taken by Lord Melbourne. But on 11 July two hundred and six liberal members sent Althorp an address deprecating his retirement. At the entreaty of Melbourne and Grey, Althorp, though his personal wish was that the king should send for Peel, consented to refer the question of his return to office to his three friends, Lord Ebrington, Lord Tavistock, and Mr. Bonham Carter. Their decision was that on the understanding that the ministry would drop 'the meeting clauses' from the new Coercion Bill, he should resume office, and, after adding a stipulation that Littleton should be reinstated also, Althorp acquiesced.

On 10 Nov., by the death of his father, he succeeded to the earldom, and his friends at once began to entreat him not to abandon public life on quitting the House of Commons. The king, who had been unfavourably disposed to the whig ministry, seized the pretext of the loss of Lord Althorp to dismiss Lord Melbourne [see Russell, John, first Earl Russell]. Though chagrined that he should have given the king the opportunity of declaring his dislike of his ministers (Walpole, *Life of Lord J. Russell*, i. 209), Lord Spencer withdrew with satisfaction alike from politics and from the court, and devoted the rest of his life to those country pursuits to which he had always been warmly attached. Office, he said, was misery to him. In vain Lord Melbourne, on the defeat of Peel (April 1835), entreated Spencer to hold an office without duties in a new administration. On examining his father's affairs he found them so embarrassed, and the estates so heavily mortgaged, that, as he said, he 'could only regard himself as the nominal owner of his patrimony.' He devoted himself to frugality and farming, broke up the Althorp establishment, let the gardens and park, sold most of his property about London, virtually

closed Spencer House, and lived on his wife's property at Wiseton, where his sole extravagance was farming at a loss of 3,000*l.* In November 1838 he declined Lord Melbourne's offers of the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland and of the governorship of Canada. His influence was privately employed in 1840 to dissuade the ministry from adopting an aggressive policy towards France [see TEMPLE, HENRY JOHN, third VISCOUNT PALMERSTON], but publicly he only emerged from his retirement to defend his former colleagues in the House of Lords after their fall in 1841, and to pronounce in favour of the repeal of the corn laws in a speech at Northampton in December 1843. His blunt statement that protection was unnecessary and reciprocity a fallacy, coming from a man of his character for honesty and for knowledge of the practical needs of agriculture, produced a great impression in the country. In 1844 he received an unofficial warning that he might be called on to form a ministry, but nothing came of it. His last speech in the House of Lords was in support of the second reading of the Maynooth College Bill in June 1845. In the following autumn he was for the first time a steward of Doncaster races, and was taken dangerously ill there during the Doncaster week. Though it was found possible to remove him from Doncaster to Wiseton, he became rapidly worse, calmly arranged his business affairs, and died on 1 Oct. His health had been for some time impaired by his habit of eating too little food from a fear of gout. He left no issue, and was succeeded in the title by his brother.

Althorp's position among English statesmen is certainly unique. With moderate abilities he won absolute trust from friends and opponents alike, thanks entirely to his perfect truthfulness and to his single-minded desire to do only what was honourable and right. He stepped at one stride to the leadership of the House of Commons and the chancellorship of the exchequer, and yet never had a single feeling of personal ambition, or, indeed, any personal desire of any kind, except to quit office and public life together at the earliest opportunity. Greville, who, contrary to his habit, panegyrised him on his death, credited him with 'one talent, and that is a thorough knowledge of the House of Commons' (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 106, 2nd ser. ii. 296). Lord Holland described him to Lord John Russell as 'a man who acts on all matters with a scrupulous, deliberate, and inflexible regard to his public duty and private conscience' (WALPOLE, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 192). In manner he was simple and somewhat blundering. 'There is something,' said Jeffrey, 'to me quite delightful in his calm, clumsy, courageous, immutable probity and well-meaning, and it seems to have a charm with everybody' (COCKBURN, *Memoir of Lord Jeffrey*, i. 322). He was nervous and silent even among his own guests, a hesitating speaker, and much dependent on written notes, though in the debates on the Reform Bill his extraordinary knowledge took away his nervousness; and Brougham told Bishop Wilberforce that 'his readiness was wonderful' (*Life of S. Wilberforce*, ed. 1888, p. 234).

His real passion was for country life and country sport. It is related that once only was Lord Althorp heard to speak on any subject with eagerness and enthusiasm, and that was in praise of prize-fighting. His services to English agriculture in all departments were constant and considerable. He was one of the founders of the Yorkshire Agricultural Society, and in 1825 accepted the presidency of the Smithfield Club, then in extreme difficulties; thanks to his excellent business abilities and his heartfelt zeal, he thoroughly re-established it in a few years. He retained this presidency till his death, and it is said would work all day in his shirt-sleeves getting beasts into their stalls on the day before one of its shows. It was at the annual dinner of this club at the Freemasons' Tavern, London, on 11 Dec. 1837, that he first publicly suggested the formation of the society, afterwards established, with the assistance of the Duke of Richmond, Philip Pusey [q.v.], and other agriculturists, as the English Agricultural Society in May 1838, and two years later called the Royal Agricultural Society of England (cf. *Journal Roy. Agric. Soc.*, 1890, 3rd ser. i. 1–19). He was its first president, and took the chair at the country meetings held at Oxford in 1839 and Southampton in 1844. The show at Shrewsbury in 1845 was the last that he attended. He gave great assistance in the foundation of the Royal Agricultural College at Cirencester in 1844, and contributed papers to the society's 'Journal' on such subjects as the comparative feeding properties of mangel-wurzel and Swedish turnips, and on the gestation of cows. The 'Wiseton' herd of shorthorns, which he began in 1818 with the purchase of the bull Regent and several cows at the famous Colling sale at Barmpton, ultimately became one of the largest and best in England, and at his death included one hundred and fifty head. No breeder introduced more improvements into farm cattle than Lord Althorp, and even when he was engrossed with ministerial work his interest in his cattle and sheep was in-

cessant, and calculations and gossip about them were his favourite and most trusted refreshment in Downing Street. He also in later life corresponded with Lord Brougham on questions of physical science, and was long a member of the committee of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.

The romance of Althorp's life was his devotion to his wife. She was a Miss Esther Acklom of Wiseton Hall, Northamptonshire, a stout and somewhat plain lady of considerable intelligence, who is said to have fallen in love with him when she was twenty-two and he ten years older, and to have made the fact so plain to him that, although he had not intended to marry, he proposed to her. They were married on 14 April 1814, and resided on her estate of Wiseton, consisting of some two thousand acres. While she lived he was devoted to her; when she died in 1818 he was inconsolable, and from the time of her death always wore black, then the evening dress only of clergymen and persons in mourning (Lord Albemarle, *Fifty Years of My Life*, p. 371). He left no issue, and was succeeded by his brother Frederick, fourth earl Spencer and father of the present earl.

Reynolds painted his portrait when a boy, and he gave sittings to Butler for a statue to be erected at Northampton, but the bust only was completed; it is at Althorp. The best picture of him is one painted by Richard Ansdell about 1841, called 'A Scene at Wiseton,' in which he figures with his stewards, his herdsman Wagstaff, his bull Wiseton, and his dog Bruce. He is included also in Ansdell's picture of the 'Meeting of the Agricultural Society,' of which an engraving was published in 1845. A medallion portrait of him now belonging to the Royal Agricultural Society was executed in 1841 by W. Wyon, R.A., from which the Smithfield Club's medal was reproduced. The engraving in the National Portrait Gallery, London, is apparently from the same medallion.

[There are two lives of Althorp, both founded on family papers—one by Sir Denis Le Marchant and the other by E. Myers. Elaborate characters of him are given in Edinburgh Review, 1846, by Lord John Russell, by Greville (Memoirs 2nd ser. ii. 296), and, from the agricultural point of view, in the Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, by Sir Harry Verney and Ernest Clarke (3rd ser. i. 138–56). See Lord Hatherton's Memoir; Greville Memoirs (1st and 2nd ser.); Cockburn's Memoir of Jeffrey; Roebuck's History of the Reform Bill; Grey's Correspondence with William IV; Trevelyan's Life of Macaulay; Brougham's Dialogues on Instinct, Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; J. E. Butler's Life of Grey of Dilston.] J. A. H.

SPENCER, ROBERT, first Baron Spencer of Wormleighton (*d.* 1627), was the only son of Sir John Spencer (*d.* 1600), and his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Catlin [q. v.], was great-great-grandson of Sir John Spencer (*d.* 1522), who traced his descent from Robert Despencer, steward to William the Conqueror, and from the Despencers, the favourites of Edward II; he purchased Wormleighton and Althorp, and realised great wealth by inclosing lands and converting others from arable to pasture (see Leadam, *The Domesday of Inclosures*, 1897 passim; Colvile, *Warwickshire Worthies*, pp. 706–8). His grandson, Sir John Spencer (*d.* 1586), further augmented the family fortunes by marrying Katherine, eldest daughter of the wealthy merchant, Sir Thomas Kytson [q. v.], and among his daughters were Elizabeth, lady Carey [q. v.]; Anne, who married, as her third husband, Robert Sackville, second earl of Dorset [q. v.], and Alice, who married (1) Ferdinando Stanley, fifth earl of Derby [q. v.], and (2) Thomas Egerton, baron Ellesmere and viscount Brackley [q. v.] His fourth son, Sir Richard Spencer (*d.* 1624) of Ottley, Hertfordshire, was knighted 7 May 1603 and appointed ambassador to Spain in 1604, but got excused on the plea of health. On 5 Aug. 1607 he was nominated with Sir Ralph Winwood [q. v.] joint representative of England at The Hague in the negotiations for peace between Spain and the United Netherlands (Winwood, *Memorials*, vol. ii. passim; Motley, *United Netherlands*, iv. 389, 453, 535). He died in November 1624 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, p. 401), leaving a son, Sir John, who on 17 March 1626–7 receives a baronetcy which became extinct on 12 Aug. 1699 (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 96–7, 110–13; Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*). Robert's father, Sir John Spencer, who must be distinguished from Sir John Spencer (*d.* 1610) [q. v.] the lord mayor, was knighted in 1588, and died on 9 Jan. 1599–1600.

Robert, the fifth knight in succession of his family, received that honour about 1600, and in the following year served as sheriff of Northamptonshire. He devoted himself assiduously to sheep-breeding, and at the accession of James I was reputed the wealthiest man in England. On 21 July he was created Baron Spencer of Wormleighton, and on 18 Sept. following he was sent to invest Frederick, duke of Wurtemberg, with the order of the Garter (Stow, *Annals*, p. 828), and was received by him with great magnificence (Ashmole, *Order of the Garter*, p. 411). In domestic politics

Spencer sided with the popular party, and on 12 March 1620–1 he carried unanimously in the House of Lords a motion that 'no lords of this house are to be named great lords, for they are all peers' (Gardiner, iv. 51). He was a warm political supporter of Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.], whose daughter married Spencer's son William, and in 1620 he subscribed 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Virginia Company, in which Southampton was largely interested. He took an active part in the discussions relating to Bacon's trial, and advocated his degradation from the peerage (*ib.* pp. 93, 102; Spedding, *Life of Bacon*, viii. 245, 268–9). Later in the same session (8 May 1621) he came into prominence through his quarrel with Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.] Speaking against Arundel's proposal that Sir Henry Yelverton [q. v.] should be condemned unheard, Spencer referred to the cases of Arundel's ancestors, Norfolk and Surrey, who had been treated similarly. Arundel retorted with the gibe that Spencer's ancestors were then keeping sheep. Refusing to apologise for this insult, he was committed to the Tower (Gardiner, iv. 114–16 and note; previous historians, following Arthur Wilson's *Hist.* 1653, p. 163, give a less accurate version of the quarrel). In the following February Spencer was placed on a commission to redress the 'misemployment of lands' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 347). He died on 25 Oct. 1627, and was buried at Brington, Northamptonshire (cf. *The Muses Thankfulnesse, or a Funerall Elegie consecrated to the . . . Memory of the late . . . Robert, Baron Spencer of Wormleighton*, London, 1627, 12mo). He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby of Wollaton, Northamptonshire. She died on 17 Aug. 1597, and Spencer remained for life a widower, a fact to which Ben Jonson alludes in the lines:

> Who, since Thamyra did die
> Hath not brook'd a lady's eye,
> Nor allow'd about his place
> Any of the female race.

By her Spencer had issue four sons and three daughters. Of the sons, John, the eldest, died without issue at Blois; and William, the second, succeeded as second baron, dying on 19 Dec. 1636. By his wife Penelope, daughter of Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton, he had Henry, who succeeded as third baron, and was created Earl of Sunderland on 20 Sept. 1643 [see under Spencer, Robert, second Earl of Sunderland].

[The principal authorities for Spencer's life are his correspondence and papers preserved in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 25079 ff. 43–94, and his household accounts in Addit. MSS. 25080–2. See also authorities cited; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1601–27; Lords' Journals, ii. 389–91, ii. 3; Nichols's Progr. James I, passim; Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 515; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 476 et passim; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies; Brown's Genesis of U.S.A. ii. 1021; Collins's, Courthope's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

SPENCER, ROBERT, second Earl of Sunderland (1640–1702), only son and heir of Henry Spencer, first earl of Sunderland, by his wife Dorothy, the well-known 'Sacharissa' [see Spencer, Dorothy], was born at Paris in the autumn of 1640, and succeeded to the peerage as second earl of Sunderland three years later.

The father, Henry Spencer, first Earl of Sunderland (1620–1643), eldest son of William, second lord Spencer, and grandson of Robert Spencer, first lord Spencer [q. v.], matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 8 May 1635, and was created M.A. on 31 Aug. 1636. On 19 Dec. following he succeeded as third baron. When he was nineteen he married, at Penshurst on 20 July 1639, Lady Dorothy Sidney, and, having sojourned two years at Paris, he took his seat in the upper house in 1641. Though nominated lord lieutenant of Northamptonshire, he volunteered in the royal army when the king erected his standard. Charles I trusted him, and on 5 Sept. 1642 made him the bearer, along with his friend Falkland, of an offer of a composition which was submitted to but rejected by the parliament. He seems to have shared Falkland's belief in the crown, modified by distrust of the wearer of it. He wrote to his wife from Shrewsbury, on 21 Sept. 1642, that he would rather 'be hanged' than fight for the parliament, yet, 'if an expedient could be found to salve the punctilio of honour, I would not,' he says, 'continue here an hour.' A year later, on 20 Sept. 1643, he was killed by the side of the noble Falkland at the first battle of Newbury. Some three months before his death, while with the king at Oxford (and in consideration, it was stated, of a huge loan), he had been created Earl of Sunderland (patent dated 8 June). He was buried at Brington in Northamptonshire. A portrait by Walker is at Althorp (see Clarendon, *Hist.* iii. 347; Lloyd, *Memoirs of Loyalists*, p. 432; *Sidney Papers*, ii. 667; Gardiner, *Civil War*, i. 25).

As a boy Robert showed extraordinary promise, and his mother lavished the utmost

care upon his education both before and after her second marriage in 1652 to Sir Robert Smythe. In order to make him a staunch protestant, she secured the services as tutor of Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.], the Calvinist divine, under whom the young earl studied the rudiments at home and languages abroad in company with his kinsman Henry Savile [q. v.], and his mother's brother, Henry Sidney (afterwards Earl of Romney) [q. v.], his junior by a few months. His close relations with the Sidneys and all their powerful connections, as well as his more distant relationship with the Saviles, the Coventrys, and Lord Shaftesbury, gave him at the outset of his career a strong position, which he sedulously improved by his own marriage, and later by the alliances which he made for his children. After a sojourn in Paris and in some of the Italian cities, Sunderland spent wellnigh two years in the south of France and at Madrid. Returning to England in the summer of 1661, he went up to Christ Church, Oxford. Before, however, he was matriculated he vindicated the soundness of his protestant training by joining the celebrated William Penn in an energetic demonstration in 'Tom Quad' against the wearing of the surplice, as recently prescribed by the authorities at the king's request. The ringleaders, including Penn, were rusticated, and Sunderland followed them into a voluntary exile. He renewed his association with Penn a few years later in Paris. After sowing some wild oats, he commenced in 1663 to pay his addresses to Anne, younger daughter of George Digby, second earl of Bristol [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of Francis Russell, fourth earl of Bedford; the young lady was not only a great beauty, but was also only surviving sister and heiress of John Digby, third earl of Bristol, to all of whose estates she succeeded in 1698. In spite of the great access of influence (more than of actual wealth) which the match held out, the negotiations seem to have dragged; the date was finally fixed for July 1663, 'the wedding clothes made and everything ready;' yet at this late hour, if Pepys may be believed, the bridegroom flinched from the prospect of matrimony to the extent of absconding with an intimation that he 'had enough of it' (*Diary*, 1 July 1663). Matters were nevertheless arranged, and the ceremony took place at St. Vedast's in the city of London on 10 June 1665. If the young earl's fears were due to a suspicion that he had met his match in duplicity, they were probably not unfounded. His bride was a 'born intrigante,' and her 'commerce de galanterie' with her husband's uncle, Henry Sidney, was somewhat later to afford a congenial theme to Barillon and his fellow-reporters of court intrigue.

Two years after his marriage, in June 1667, Sunderland received a commission in Prince Rupert's regiment of horse, and for a short period came into frequent contact with George Savile (afterwards Marquis of Halifax) [q. v.], who was serving in the same troop. His political activity at this time seems to have been limited for the most part to the paying of assiduous court to the royal mistresses. He invited the Duchess of Cleveland down to his seat of Althorp, and paid similar attentions to Lady Castlemaine; and when in 1671 it became evident that their stars were paling before that of Louise Renée de Keroualle [q. v.], he asked the new favourite to his town house in Queen Street, and lost enormous sums to her at basset. In these diplomatic approaches he was ably seconded by his wife. At Euston in 1671, in conjunction with Lady Arlington, under the pretext of killing the tedium of the October evenings, Lady Sunderland arranged a burlesque wedding, in which Mlle. de Keroualle was the bride and the king the bridegroom (Forneron, *Louise de Keroualle*, pp. 72 sq.)

These diversions were interrupted by Sunderland's first political employment. He was despatched in September 1671 upon an embassage to Madrid, his object being to endeavour to neutralise Spain in the event of the impending war with the United Provinces. He was foiled in his object, and wrote slightingly of the Spaniards as totally occupied with points of precedency. 'They talk of other business,' he wrote, 'but have none but how to get the hand of one another' (several of his letters to Arlington are printed in *Hispania Illustrata*, London, 1703, 8vo). He seems to have left Madrid in March 1672 for Paris, where he acted for some time as ambassador extraordinary to the French king. Continuing his diplomatic career, he was sent in the following year (May 1673) to Cologne as one of the plenipotentiaries with a view to a general peace, which was, however, frustrated by the devices of the French. Returning home early in 1674, he was on 27 May admitted into the privy council at Windsor, and in October following appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber to Charles II. By his efforts Mlle. de Keroualle obtained, on 16 July 1685, a patent of nobility for her bastard by the king, Charles Lennox, first duke of Richmond [q. v.] In July 1678 upon Ralph Montagu, duke of Montagu [q. v.], leaving his post and hastening back to London in order to defend

himself against the aspersions of the Duchess of Cleveland, Sunderland was named ambassador extraordinary in his stead, and thus incurred responsibility for some of the delicate negotiations leading up to the peace of Nimeguen. This was the last of his diplomatic appointments. He was henceforth to exercise a more and more preponderant influence within the small governing clique at Whitehall.

On arriving in England in February 1679, Sunderland found the eighteen years' parliament just dissolved. A new one was summoned to meet in March, and, as a preliminary measure of conciliation, the Duke of York was about to take his departure for The Hague. Of the old cabal, Danby and Arlington were under a cloud, and the reins of power seemed about to be seized by Shaftesbury, Essex, and Halifax, who were coquetting with Monmouth. The catholic party had been cowed by the outburst of protestant fury which Oates and the other sham informers had known how to evoke. Not a little depended upon the attitude of new-comers so able and influential as Sunderland and Sir William Temple, lately returned from The Hague. Sunderland's appearance as a new political planet was marked by the elaborate dedication to him on his arrival of Dryden's adapted 'Troilus and Cressida; or Truth found too late.'

Danby was removed from the treasurership on 22 Feb., and Sunderland, having paid Sir Joseph Williamson 6,000*l.* for the reversion of his post, took the oaths as secretary of state for the northern department in the course of the same month. Upon Temple's projecting the reformed privy council of thirty members (April), an inner cabinet, consisting of Sunderland, Essex, Halifax, and Temple, was soon evolved to consult upon the 'chief affairs that were then on the anvil,' and 'how they might best be prepared for the council or the parliament.' In August, alarmed by the bold tactics of Shaftesbury and his superior influence over Monmouth, Sunderland joined Halifax, upon the sudden illness of Charles, in summoning the Duke of York to the king's bedside. The two prorogations following the dissolution of July 1679, joined to the uncertainty springing from the precarious health of the king, caused Halifax and Temple so much anxiety that both withdrew for a time from the court and from active intervention in politics. As a consequence, the direction of affairs fell largely to Sunderland, Godolphin, and Lawrence Hyde, a contemporary triumvirate, upon which was bestowed the contemptuous name of 'The Chits' (cf. Dryden, 'Ballad on the Young Statesmen,' *Poems on State Affairs*, 1716, i. 163). In the crisis Sunderland seems to have looked for guidance mainly to the Duchess of Portsmouth and the voice of the London mob. The duchess was convinced that Charles would not dare to support his brother much longer. The Londoners were ecstatic over Shaftesbury and Monmouth. James's supporters could augur little good from his being sent into Scotland, at the urgent instance of Sunderland, prior to the meeting of parliament on 21 Oct. 1680. As an opportunist, therefore, who desired above all things to retain office and its emoluments, Sunderland felt some amount of security in adopting the side of the exclusionists; but, as an additional precaution, he began carefully to cultivate relations with the Prince of Orange, through his uncle, Henry Sidney, the envoy at The Hague. He devised and communicated to Sidney several plans by which the prince was to render himself popular in England. In the meantime, with the view of immediately influencing Charles, he took the ill-advised step of 'inspiring' the States-General (with the connivance of William) to forward a highly presumptuous 'memorial' to the English monarch on the subject of the succession, praying him earnestly to settle it in a manner that would be acceptable to his protestant parliament and people. Such a piece of advice proved intensely distasteful to Charles and provoked his keen resentment, which fell in the first instance upon Sidney. When the Exclusion Bill, having passed the commons, was brought up to the lords (15 Nov. 1680), and defeated owing mainly to the exertions of Halifax, Sunderland filled the cup of his offence by voting for it, and his worst fears were realised by his being struck off the council early in February 1681.

During the remainder of Charles II's reign Sunderland's energies were taxed first to recover his place, and secondly to supplant Halifax in the royal favour. From the summer of 1682, when the Duke of York returned to St. James's, there was no possibility of mistaking the fact that a reaction in his and the king's favour had set in. The Duchess of Portsmouth recanted with alacrity, and when her reconciliation with James was cemented by the duke allowing her 5,000*l.* a year out of the post-office revenues, Sunderland hastened to follow her example and avow his errors. He persuaded her to induce the Duke of York to join her in a petition to the king on his behalf. Pleased to gratify his mistress without displeasing his brother, Charles finally agreed to listen to

Sunderland's protestations. On 28 Aug. 1682 he kissed the king's hand, and next month he was readmitted to the privy council. Though mainly due to the Duchess of Portsmouth, this result was in part attributable to the astute overtures that Sunderland had for some time past been making to Barillon. He now saw perfectly, he told the ambassador, that a reconciliation between Charles and his parliament was a matter of impossibility, and that a closer union with France was the only right policy; from all relations with the Prince of Orange he had completely freed himself. This was enough for Barillon.

So successful was Sunderland in cultivating the influence of the Duchess of Portsmouth and Barillon that on 31 Jan. 1683 he was appointed in Conway's place to the (northern) secretaryship of state, and thereupon grew more and more successful in his rivalry of Rochester and of Halifax. Though the latter had married Sunderland's sister, the two statesmen had been estranged since the Exclusion Bill, and, in Burnet's terms, had come to hate each other beyond expression. Sunderland acquiesced in the executions of Russell and Sidney, and it was mainly through his influence that Jeffreys was promoted to be chief justice (29 Sept. 1683). As Rochester became discredited, Sunderland's opposition to Halifax became accentuated. Halifax was especially anxious for the summoning of a parliament to clinch the king's present popularity, and a large party among the courtiers thought that the prevailing dislike of nonconformists and suspicion of the nobles would insure a very favourable assembly. The project was successfully foiled by Sunderland, who expressed the views of Louis XIV as he learned them from the Duchess of Portsmouth and Barillon. His chief ally among English politicians was Godolphin. The view that they proposed to take of the prerogative approximated more and more to the ideal of the early Stuarts, and by some outspoken enemies Sunderland was contemptuously alluded to as 'the calf's head.' He managed to satisfy the Duke of York that the reason why he appeared for the exclusion ('which he knew would not pass') was to prevent the monarchy being reduced by limitations to a kind of dogeship (cf. Calamy, *Life*, i. 155). Sunderland naturally supported Jeffreys's scheme for the relief of loyal Roman catholics in prison in opposition to Halifax and North, another enemy whom he lost no means of harassing.

Upon the death of Charles II, Sunderland was one of the privy council who signed the order for the proclamation of James (cf. *Thirtieth Rep. Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, App. pp. 306 seq.); but he and Godolphin were at first regarded as ruined in so far as the court was concerned. James had indeed good reason to suspect Sunderland of a sinister design against the legitimate succession during the weeks that preceded his brother's death. On the other hand, apart from the admiration that James had for his finesse, Sunderland's 'command of connections and expedients' made a powerful appeal to the new king. He soon showed that he meant to follow James's inclinations as closely as possible. When, therefore, upon Halifax's refusal, Sunderland promptly consented to vote for the repeal of the tests, James had no scruple in giving him the post of lord president (4 Dec. 1685) in addition to that of principal secretary of state. In order to show his zeal, Sunderland urged the greatest severity in the suppression of Monmouth's rebellion, and helped to stimulate Kirke's activity during the western assize. There can be little doubt that he would have greatly preferred Monmouth's death to his surrender. When Monmouth wrote to the king on 8 July he said that he could convince James of his devotion by 'one word,' and James himself in after time believed that this word was an exposure of Sunderland's treachery. The earl was present with Middleton at the interview which the king granted Monmouth, having previously, it is said, assured the latter of his pardon if he confessed nothing (cf. Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 34 sq.; Macpherson, *Orig. Papers*, i. 146). Rochester declared that Monmouth had proofs of intrigues both with himself and the Prince of Orange that would have been absolutely damning to Sunderland. Rochester also charged Sunderland (in a circumstantial story) with suppressing a last letter from Monmouth to the king; but evidence so hostile must be received with reserve.

These transactions were followed in January 1686 by the failure of Rochester's intrigue to exalt the influence of Catharine Sedley [q. v.], at the expense of the queen and the catholic camarilla, of which Sunderland rapidly acquired the confidence. He succeeded from the outset in entirely gaining the ear of the queen. He represented to her that the relatives of the king's first wife, Rochester and Clarendon, were the men whom the king delighted to honour, while her own friends were coldly regarded.

In attaining his proximate object—the abasement of Rochester—Sunderland was no less successful with the king. He commenced operations in November 1685 by circulating a story of a mysterious packet despatched by Rochester to the Prince of

Orange. This deliberate invention he entrusted under pledge of profound secrecy to Barillon, knowing that it would lose nothing in the ambassador's next despatch, where it duly appeared under date 26 Nov. Again, when Rochester voted against the suspension of Compton, bishop of London (to which Sunderland gave his full support), he pointed out the danger of dissentients and the need for a united ministry, while he insinuated that sooner or later dissentients would have to be eliminated from the council. His master-stroke was played on 19 Dec. 1686, when he induced the king to confer on religious matters with Rochester, by insinuating that he had traced signs of religious trouble with indications of a yielding mood in the demeanour of that stalwart Anglican. The result of these overtures and their inevitable failure fulfilled his expectations, for Rochester was dismissed from the treasurership in the following January (1687). Almost simultaneously (1 Jan. 1686–7) he had the satisfaction of sending a letter of recall to Clarendon, directing him to resign the government of Ireland to Tyrconnel.

During 1686 James contemplated the appointment of a vicar-general to exercise the spiritual prerogatives of the crown in much the same manner as Thomas Cromwell exercised them under Henry VIII, and Sunderland expressed readiness to undertake the office, which could hardly have failed to throw much patronage into his hands; but eventually, in August 1686, he contented himself with a seat in the new ecclesiastical commission. Next year the king, feeling thoroughly dissatisfied with the results of the 'closeting' of members, determined to apply more drastic measures with a view to obtaining a well-affected parliament. In November 1687 the lists of sheriffs were revised, and Sunderland, by whose advice the king was constantly guided in such matters, was put upon the board for the regulation of municipalities, along with Jeffreys and Sir Nicholas Butler. He was elected a K.G. on 26 April in this year, and installed at Windsor on 23 May following.

Sunderland afterwards insisted that he did all in his power to prevent the king from removing the tests, from exerting the dispensing power, and from harassing the Anglican body. Prudence would doubtless have dictated such a course; but in order to retain his lucrative offices it was essential that he should show himself zealous in support of the king's personal policy, and there is no doubt that he identified himself with the Roman catholic vote at the council board. James himself credits him with the sentiment 'As we have wounded the Anglican party, we must destroy it.' It is more certain that when the repeal of the Test Act was staunchly opposed in the lords, he threatened to create the requisite number of new peerages by calling up the elder sons of such peers as were already his partisans. According to Halifax, he vaunted that rather than lose the vote he would make peers of the whole of Lord Feversham's troop. In order to conciliate the nonconformists, he proposed a number of ingenious expedients (Mackintosh, p. 195). He tried to throw the responsibility of some of his recommendations for the relief of Roman catholics upon the papal nuncio, D'Adda; but the astute Italian offered him no advice, merely promising him his own and the pope's prayers for his guidance.

The new year (1688) found Sunderland in an extremely difficult position. He had given in his adhesion to the victorious catholic party; but, so far from being unanimous, that party was split into three widely diverging factions. First, there were the Fabians, under the old catholic aristocracy, backed up by Ronquillo, the Spanish ambassador, who deprecated the rash policy of James in outraging public opinion. Then there was the anti-French party, headed by the papal nuncio, to which the queen gave adherence. Thirdly, there was the jesuit party, supported by Petre, by the Irish jesuits, and by all the resources of French intrigue. Sunderland was not fully in sympathy with any of them. He hoped that all might still go well if he were only promoted to the vacant post of lord treasurer. But he failed in this, either through Petre or the queen; and when the king seemed to be giving a decisive adhesion to the most dangerous courses by admitting Petre to the privy council, he became distracted with apprehensions. Petre, in the advice that he gave the king, drew more and more closely to France, and Sunderland realised that not only was Petre becoming a dangerous rival, but that the handsome pension which he had been in the habit of receiving from France was in danger. To gauge his precise position in relation to the turn affairs were taking, he had recourse to two characteristic devices. In the first place he proposed a reconstruction of the cabinet, by which the affairs of Scotland and Ireland, as well as internal matters, were to be referred to the nominal privy council, which Petre was not in the habit of attending; foreign affairs exclusively were to be reserved for the secret cabinet within the council. His second step was to demand a secret extraordinary gratuity from France in addition to his regular pension of sixty thousand livres (about

2,500*l.*) His pretext for preferring such a claim was the (pretended) success that had crowned his efforts in demanding the return to England of the three British regiments, which had been in Dutch pay since 1678; and he fortified this cool proposal by promises of further aid, more particularly in keeping down his master's own pecuniary claims upon Louis. The effrontery of the request astounded Barillon, but he would have been still more astonished had he known that through his wife and her gallant, Henry Sidney, Sunderland was regularly supplying the Prince of Orange with information as to the most secret transactions of the English court.

For the present, however, the success of these two manœuvres postponed any resolution that Sunderland may have dallied with to desert James at this juncture. He was beginning to see that the alienation of the episcopal party had proceeded too far. He nevertheless, on 8 June, signed the committal of the seven bishops. Personally he would have preferred the matter to be laid before the carefully packed parliament which was in contemplation for the spring of 1689. He was not a little impressed by the demeanour of the people upon the progress of the bishops to the Tower. But the charges of lukewarmness which were brought against him at the council board made it necessary for him to give decisive proof of his devotion. He had already compounded for his own delay by causing his eldest son to abjure protestantism, and now, in the week of the bishop's trial, he made public his own renunciation of the protestant religion. A little later, on 13 July, he appeared at mass in the king's chapel. During the bishops' trial, though suffering acutely from gout, he appeared in a wheel-chair to give evidence against the defendants. On 17 June, a week after the birth of the prince, he went to St. James's and pledged the king to the infant's health, in company with the papal nuncio. As soon as possible he paid his addresses to the queen, over whom he exerted a great ascendency, and impressed her with the idea that, now that she had a son, moderation was above all desirable, and that the conversion of England need not now be pressed, but should rather be proceeded with 'very gently' (Burnet). But, though assured of the queen's confidence, Sunderland was nevertheless cautiously preparing for the vicissitudes of revolution. Early in August Russell wrote to the Prince of Orange of a 'Mr. Roberts, whose reign at court can hardly last a month, and who has grown so warm in your interests that I can hardly prevail on him to stay for his being turned out. . . . He has desired me to assure your highness of his utmost service.' There seems excellent ground for identifying 'Mr. Roberts' with Robert Spencer, whose reign at court was threatened with curtailment by the intrigues of Petre.

The approach of danger impelled Sunderland to give free play to his duplicity. Princess Anne formed at this juncture a juster estimate of his character than of his motives. 'You may remember,' she says in a letter to her sister dated 13 March 1687–8, 'I have once before ventured to tell you that I thought Lord Sunderland a very ill man, and I am more confirmed every day in that opinion. Everybody knows how often this man turned backwards and forwards in the last king's time, and now, to complete all his virtues, he is working with all his might to bring in popery. He does not go publicly to mass, but hears it privately at a priest's chamber, and never lets anybody be there but a servant of his; he is perpetually with the priests, and stirs up the king to do things faster than I believe he would of himself. His wife, adds the princess, 'is just as extraordinary in her kind; for she is a flattering, dissembling, false woman, but with such a fawning and endearing manner that she will deceive anybody. Yet she will cheat, though it be for a little; and she has her gallants. . . . Sure there never was a couple so well matched as her and her good husband; for she is the greatest jade that ever lived, so he is the subtellest, workinest villain on the face of the earth.'

Sunderland's attitude and conduct when the crisis arrived were enigmatic. He laughed at Barillon's warnings, and when Bevil Skelton [q. v.] apprised the king of the threatened invasion, he ridiculed it as a chimera. More than any one else he was responsible for James's fateful refusal to accept aid from Louis in the form of a defensive squadron of French ships. He subsequently desired to take credit for this refusal from the Prince of Orange. His real motive was much more probably fear of the contemplated parliament, should it be discovered that, while in receipt of French money, he had admitted French ships into an English harbour. As in the time of the Exclusion Bill, he seems to have had a very imperfect idea of the state of feeling in the nation at large. Macaulay well calls him quick-sighted rather than far-sighted. With the fate of Monmouth before him, he was thoroughly sceptical about the success of an invasion. A much more brilliant prospect was indeed afforded him by the chance of giving a remedial turn to James's measures

at home, and eventually acting as mediator between the king and the parliament. There is no doubt that with this aim in view in the early days of September he recommended to James the prompt summoning of a parliament, together with the restoration of the *status quo ante* at Magdalen College, the rehabilitation of Compton, and the undoing of the other grievous and oppressive measures of the last two years. It is possible that he might have even yet successfully carried out a policy of conciliation, but he had failed to reckon with the growing exasperation of Petre and the extreme catholic party, whose suspicions he could not allay. When, in the middle of October, he vehemently opposed the plan for the arrest of a number of suspected persons, the king was goaded by Petre to denounce, in no measured terms, his 'want of spirit.' Matters were brought to a climax when the original draft of the projected treaty between James and Louis was found missing from his custody. 'There was doubtless,' says Evelyn, 'some secret betrayed which time may discover.' Sunderland obtained on the same day (27 Oct.) his pardon for this delinquency and his dismissal. 'You have your pardon,' said the king; 'much good may it do you. I hope you will be more faithful to your next master than you have been to me' (Bramston, *Autobiogr.*) The pardon enabled him to borrow a large sum of money in support of his always tottering finances. With this and a considerable amount of bullion from the jewel office, after a temporary withdrawal to Althorp, he fled to Rotterdam, disguised in a woman's dress. This was apparently in November, and it was not until February 1689 that he was arrested by the Dutch authorities, a delay which seems to lend support to the belief of the court of St. Germain, that his arrest was deliberately arranged in order to mask his previous treacheries (Dangeau, *Journal*; cf. Muller, *Wilhelm III und Waldeck*, ii. 137). He was soon released by the Dutch authorities. From Amsterdam he wrote on 8 March a letter expressing 'devotion' to William (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689–90, p. 16). Afterwards moving to Utrecht, he there concocted, in his own justification, 'A Letter to a Friend in the Country, plainly discovering the Designs of the Romish Party and Others for the subverting of the Protestant Religion and the Laws of the Kingdom' (s. sh. fol. licensed 23 March 1689). In this effusion of moral effrontery he insinuates that he accepted office under James from an idea that by so doing he could prevent great mischief. 'I ought to have quitted it before, true; yet what were my motives? Certainly not mercenary; for I am much poorer now than when I commenced secretary under James.' He claims great credit for having advised the king against severe measures in regard to Magdalen College, and in favour of measures of restitution when the alarm of an invasion could no longer be disguised, while he denies responsibility for a single act of Tyrconnel, though many of his letters of instructions are still in existence. He ends in a strain of nauseous hypocrisy: 'My greatest misfortune has been to be thought the promoter of those things I opposed and detested. . . . I hope, I say, that I shall overcome all the disorders my former life has brought upon me, and that I shall spend the remainder of it in begging God Almighty that he will please either to put an end to my sufferings or to give me strength to bear them.' The earl caused the letter to be translated into Dutch without delay (it is reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, 1813, x. 344).

Lady Sunderland wrote several letters to her friend the diarist Evelyn, in which she made edifying allusion to her husband's penitence. Her letters became even more pathetic when it was announced to her in July 1689 that parliament had decided to except Sunderland, as one of the ecclesiastical commissioners, from the Act of Indemnity, an act which, having been revised, was confirmed by William on 23 May 1690. He was similarly excepted from James's instrument and offer of pardon in 1692. Long before this, however, he had convinced William that his services were indispensable. He crossed over to England early in 1691, and on 26 April again declared himself a protestant. William saw him on 13 May. He seems to have feared that he might on his reappearance in parliament receive some marked affront. He waited, therefore, until a day to which the houses stood adjourned, and on which they met merely for the purpose of adjourning again, when he stole down to Westminster to take the oaths and sign the declaration against transubstantiation. He did not venture to attend the king to chapel until the following February (Luttrell). Next month an instrument was shuffled through the treasury releasing him from liability for the eight thousand ounces which he had 'borrowed' from the jewel office. He now began to attend parliament with regularity. He said very little, but he had never been conspicuous as a speaker. 'The art in which he surpassed all men was the art of whispering.'

By means of the same infinite tact by which he had governed James, he soon be-

came paramount as the director of the internal policy of William. Several of his old subordinates obtained important offices, notably Trevor and Bridgman, while the chief secretary, Henry Sidney, was entirely under Sunderland's influence; this influence, though its possessor remained without office, rapidly became irresistible. In August 1692 William spent a night at his house at Althorp. Rumour was constantly busy with his name, and the post that he would have in the administration was a common topic of coffee-house politicians. In September 1693 he took a large house in St. James's Square ('Norfolk House'), and became regular in his appearances at court.

His advice was largely directed towards an innovation, the adoption of which proved of the utmost moment in the development of the British constitution. Though the motive was different, it was in substance the same advice he had given to James as to the advantages of a homogeneous administration. His opinion was that so long as the king tried to balance the two parties against each other and to divide his favour equally between them, both would think themselves ill-used, and neither would afford the government a steady support. The king must make up his mind to show a marked preference to one or the other. The reasons, both general and personal, for preferring the whigs were then insisted upon. William's own predilection was for the opposite plan of balancing the two parties in an administration with the idea of exercising a controlling influence over both, and it was with great hesitation that he allowed himself to listen to Sunderland's arguments. Gradually, however, a united whig ministry was evolved in substantial accordance with his plan. The tory leaders, Nottingham, Trevor, Leeds, and Seymour, were one by one dismissed. Godolphin alone of the old tories of Charles's reign remained at Whitehall, and his resignation was ultimately brought about by Sunderland's skilful management. Wharton admitted this feat, from which the whigs themselves had shrunk, to be a masterpiece of diplomacy. Scarcely less adroit, however, was the reconciliation which Sunderland effected between the king and the Princess Anne. He prevailed upon the princess to write a letter of condolence to the king at the new year (1695) immediately after Mary's death, and, when she went to Kensington in person, he insured her a reception of marked civility. In this way, by terminating the quarrel between the king and heir-apparent, he rendered a real service to his master. In October in this year William paid him the compliment of staying the better part of a week at Althorp. Considerable surprise was expressed that in the next session, against the known wish of the king, he should have supported the scheme for a parliamentary council of trade; the fact showed the nervous apprehension he was under of aggravating the powerful whig majority. But shattered as his nerve was, Sunderland still felt a craving for the excitements and the spoils of office. It was not enough that, after all his crimes, he was still enjoying the splendours of Althorp, a pension from the privy purse, and the confidence of his sovereign about the most important affairs of state. When, therefore, Dorset resigned the post of lord chamberlain on 19 April 1697, men were not surprised to hear that Sunderland had been appointed in his stead. Three days later he was named one of the lords justices who were to administer the kingdom during William's absence in the summer.

Considerable uneasiness was felt among honest politicians at the time of the appointment, but little was said until the following December, when, in a debate upon the king's demand for a strong peace establishment, the remark that 'no person well acquainted with the disastrous history of the last two reigns can doubt who the minister is who is now whispering evil counsel in the ear of a third master,' let loose all the fear, jealousy, and hatred with which Sunderland was regarded. The junto, though they owed him much, were more than cold in his defence. Montagu frankly compared him to a fireship, dangerous at best, but even more dangerous as a consort than when showing hostile colours. The efforts of his own satellites, such as Trevor, Guy, and Duncombe, were quite ineffectual to protect him, and on his own part he exhibited a panic fear. William appealed in vain to the junto to come to the rescue, and an address to the king to remove such an evil adviser was impending, when Sunderland voluntarily and in haste resigned (26 Dec. 1697). His friends, who had come to discuss the situation, encountered him on his return from Kensington without the badge of office. He might at least, they urged, have waited till the morrow. 'To-morrow,' he exclaimed, 'would have ruined me. To-night has saved me.' A sanguine view was encouraged by the knowledge that his old influence with the king was unimpaired, and that he would still enjoy the emoluments of the office, the duties of which, until October 1699, were mainly performed by his secretary (cf. Luttrell; Vernon's *Letters*, pp. 466–9).

A few weeks after this storm in January

1698, his peace was disturbed by his son-in-law, the Jacobite refugee, Lord Clancarty [see MACCARTHY, DONOUGH], seeking an asylum at his house in St. James's Square. His hiding-place was betrayed to the government by his brother-in-law, Lord Spencer, and Sunderland expressed the heartiest approval of his son's conduct. As, however, his statements were generally framed to conceal the truth, it is difficult to know if he had any part in the transaction or what he really thought of it. His public life was drawing to a close, but he had a diplomatic triumph when, in January 1700, he effected the marriage of the same son, Charles, to Lady Anne Churchill, the second and favourite daughter of Marlborough. He promised (without much thought to the performance) that in all political matters his son should be guided solely by Marlborough's superior wisdom. Though he was graciously received by the new sovereign on 11 April 1702, Sunderland did not long survive William. He was taken dangerously ill at Althorp on 22 Sept., died on 28 Sept., and on 7 Oct. was buried with his ancestors at Brington.

According to Burnet, 'this earl' had a superior genius to all the men of business he had known; but even Burnet found some difficulty in justifying William's preference for an adviser so unscrupulous. Sunderland's portrait was happily hit off in four lines in a lampoon (one of the many imitations of Dryden) entitled 'Faction Displayed' (in which Sunderland is Cethego):

> A Proteus, ever acting in disguise;
> A finished statesman, intricately wise;
> A second Machiavel, who soar'd above
> The little tyes of gratitude and love.

(*State Poems*, 1716, iv. 90). He came to be regarded by his contemporaries with much the same detestation that Lord Shelburne ('Malagrida'), with less reason, was regarded a century later. He may not have greatly surpassed Wharton in profligacy or Marlborough (whom he resembled in the politic use that he made of women) in treachery; but he combined with both these qualities a deep-seated cynicism and a particularly cunning and repulsive form of hypocrisy. With the possible exception of Northumberland in Edward VI's reign, it is doubtful whether English history has to show a more crafty and unprincipled intriguer. In him the extravagance and rapacity that characterised the Restoration courtiers reached a climax. Inordinate as was his love of gaming, he yet found means out of his numerous pensions and emoluments to adorn Althorp with fine paintings, and to decorate with magnificence the 'symmetrical interior' so highly praised by Duke Cosmo III of Tuscany in 1669, and by John Evelyn in 1673. The exterior was practically rebuilt during 1688; and the second earl further laid the foundations of the splendid library which long reflected lustre upon his house. Evelyn records his recent purchase in March 1695 of the unique mathematical collection of Sir Charles Scarborough [q. v.] Apart from his passion for cards, and the fact, related by Lord Dartmouth, that he transacted much of his routine business in a most haphazard way at the gaming-table, little is known of Sunderland's personal characteristics; but he is said to have been the introducer about 1678 of a very curious style of pronunciation—a 'court tune,' in which, according to Roger North, the vowel sounds were distended in this fashion: 'Whaat, my laard, if his maajesty taarns out faarty of us, may he not have faarty others to saarve him as well, and whaat maatters who saarves his maajesty so long as his maajesty is saarved;' and he persisted in this singular form of affectation until it was adopted and exaggerated by Titus Oates and other of the baser sort of politicians.

By his wife, Lady Anne Digby, Sunderland had issue three sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Robert, lord Spencer, baptised on 2 May 1666 at Brington, and brought up, like his father, with the utmost care, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 2 Sept. 1680, obtained a commission as major in the 3rd troop of horse-guards in October 1685, and was sent as envoy to Modena in August 1687, to bear messages of condolence on the death of the queen's mother. After a riotous and profligate life, devoted mainly to gambling and duelling, he died unmarried at Paris on 5 Sept. 1688. Scamp though he was, Lady Sunderland exerted all her wiles to obtain as a wife for him one of the staid daughters of Sir Stephen Fox [q. v.], the latter being one of Sunderland's chief creditors. This purpose she tried to effect, much against his will, through her trusted ally and correspondent, John Evelyn. As a friend to Sir Stephen, Evelyn was much relieved when he firmly declined the 'honour' as 'too great.' The second son was Charles, third earl of Sunderland [q. v.]; and the third, Henry, died an infant. Of the daughters, Lady Anne (1666–1690) was the first wife of James Douglas, earl of Arran, and afterwards fourth duke of Hamilton [q. v.]; and Elizabeth married, on 30 Oct. 1684, Donough Maccarthy, earl of Clancarty [q. v.]; Isabella died unmarried in 1684; and Mary died in childhood.

After her husband's death Lady Sunder-

land continued to live at Althorp, where she died on 16 April 1716. She was a lady of the bedchamber to Queen Anne, as to Queen Mary of Modena. Her letters to such varied correspondents as Evelyn, the Earl of Romney, the Duchess of Marlborough, and Lady Russell are a proof that in cleverness and versatility she was scarcely, if at all, inferior to her husband, whose intrigues she had during his lifetime seconded with rare ability. Almost simultaneous with her letters to her lover we have lucubrations from her to Evelyn deploring her husband's apostasies, and asking for a list of pious works to employ in the education of her children.

Her portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, preserved in the Windsor Gallery (of which there is a replica at Althorp), was engraved by T. Wright for Mrs. Jameson's 'Beauties of the Court of Charles II.'

A portrait of Sunderland by Carlo Maratti, now at Althorp, was engraved for Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors' (iv. 5). It shows a subtle and rather effeminate countenance, the features of which bear a strange resemblance to those of his wife. Another engraving of this picture was executed by R. Cooper after a drawing by R. W. Satchwell. Less distinctive is another portrait of Sunderland by Sir P. Lely, of which an anonymous engraving (to which is appended a facsimile autograph) is in the print-room at the British Museum.

[There is no full biography of Sunderland. Short memoirs appear in Collins's Peerage, vol. i. s.v. Marlborough, in the introduction to Blencowe's edition of Henry Sidney's Correspondence, and in the Penny Cyclopædia, xxiii. 296–8. For the early portions of his career: Burnet's Own Time; North's Examen; H. Savile's Letters; Temple's Memoirs; Bulstrode Papers, p. 147; Christie's Life of Shaftesbury; Cartwright's Sacharissa; and the histories of Eachard, Ranke, and Lingard are of special value. For his career under James II, the autobiographies of Bramston and Reresby, the Clarendon Correspondence (ed. S. W. Singer), the Hatton Correspondence, Dalrymple's Memoirs, and the Journal de Dangeau supplement the Life of James II; Roberts's Life of Monmouth; Lonsdale's Memoirs of the Reign of James II; Ralph's History of England; the specially valuable History of the Revolution by Mackintosh; and the works of Ranke and Macaulay; the latter embodies the reports of Barillon, Van Citters, and L'Hermitage (Addit. MS. 17677). For the later period there is—in addition to the Shrewsbury Correspondence, ed. Coxe, 1821 (containing many of Sunderland's letters), Prinsterer's Archives de la Maison d'Orange, 2nd ser. vol. v. passim—Harris's William III; Boyer's William III, and the Lives of Marlborough by Coxe and Lord Wolseley. See also very numerous references in the first four volumes of Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration of State Affairs; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Dalton's English Army Lists; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England, i. 366; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, iv. 5–9; Dibdin's Ædes Althorpianæ, 1822; Neale's Seats, 1820, iii. 38 (with a list of the splendid collection of portraits at Althorp); Magalotti's Travels of Cosmo III, 1821, p. 248; Dasent's St. James's Square, pp. 69, 218, 235; Mrs. Jameson's Beauties of the Court of Charles II, pp. 147–58; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott, vi. 231; Evelyn's Diary and Correspondence, passim; Grammont's Memoirs, ed. Vizetelly; Lives of the Norths, ed. Jessopp; Cooke's History of Party, vol. i.; Torrens's History of Cabinets; Cunningham's Lives of Illustr. Englishmen, iv. 31; autograph letters of Sunderland and his wife are in Mr. Alfred Morrison's Collection, Cat. 1892, pp. 208–10; Addit. MSS. 28094, 25079, 25082, and 28569, freq.] T. S.

SPENCER, Sir ROBERT CAVENDISH (1791–1830), captain in the navy, born on 24 Oct. 1791, was third son of George John, second earl Spencer [q. v.], and brother of John Charles Spencer, viscount Althorp and third earl Spencer [q. v.] In August 1804 he entered the navy on board the Tigre with Captain Benjamin Hallowell, afterwards Carew [q. v.], and served continuously with him, in the Tigre and afterwards in the Malta—being promoted to be lieutenant on 13 Dec. 1810—till appointed to command the Pelorus brig in October 1812. On 22 Jan. 1813 he was promoted to be commander of the Kite, from which he was moved into the Espoir, one of the squadron off Marseilles, under the command of Captain Thomas Ussher [q. v.] He was afterwards appointed to the Carron, employed on the coast of North America, was actively engaged in the operations against New Orleans, and was promoted to post rank by the commander-in-chief, Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], on 4 June 1814. In 1815 he commanded the Cydnus on the home station, and in 1817–19 the 26-gun frigate Ganymede in the Mediterranean, where he conducted a successful negotiation with the bey of Tunis. From 1819 to 1822 he commanded the Owen Glendower on the South American station, and from 1823 to 1826 the 46-gun frigate Naiad in the Mediterranean, where he took an active part in the operations against Algiers in the summer of 1824 [see Neale, Sir Harry Burrard], and was afterwards employed on the coast of Greece during the war of independence. From August 1827 to September 1828 Spencer was private secretary and groom of the bedchamber to the Duke of Clarence, then lord high admiral; in October 1828 he was nominated a K.C.H.,

and was knighted on 24 Nov. In September 1828 he was appointed to command the Madagascar, again in the Mediterranean, where he died, off Alexandria, on 4 Nov. 1830. He had just been recalled to England on appointment as surveyor-general of the ordnance. During these years of peace service, and especially in the Naiad, Spencer acquired a reputation in the service as a first-rate gunnery officer and disciplinarian. When the Naiad paid off, she was spoken of as the perfection of a man-of-war. He was unmarried.

His younger brother, FREDERICK SPENCER, fourth EARL SPENCER (1798–1857), born on 14 April 1798, entered the navy in 1811, and was promoted to the rank of captain on 26 Aug. 1822. In 1831 he was M.P. for Worcestershire, and afterwards for Midhurst. On the death of his eldest brother, he succeeded as fourth Earl Spencer, 1 Oct. 1845; from 1846 to 1848 he was lord chamberlain of the queen's household; was made a K.G. on 23 March 1849; in 1854 was appointed lord steward, and died a vice-admiral on the retired list on 27 Dec. 1857, when he was succeeded by his eldest son, the present Earl Spencer, K.G.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Dict. vii. (Suppl. pt. iii.) 256, viii. (Suppl. pt. iv.) 401; Gent. Mag. 1831 i. 82, 1858 i. 328; Letters of Sir Henry Codrington (privately printed); Official Letters in the Public Record Office; information from Earl Spencer, K.G.]

J. K. L.

SPENCER, THOMAS (1791–1811), independent divine, second son of a worsted-weaver, was born at Hertford on 21 Jan. 1791. He lost his mother at the age of five. He had to leave school and help his father in his business when thirteen, but had already learnt the rudiments of Latin. Some eighteen months later he was apprenticed for a short time to a glover in the Poultry, London. While here he was introduced to Thomas Wilson, treasurer of the Hoxton Dissenters' Training College for Ministers. He was admitted there in January 1807, after a year's preparation at Harwich, during which he studied Hebrew, and made an abridgment of Parkhurst's 'Hebrew Lexicon.' In June 1807 he first preached in public at Collier's End, near Hertford, being then only sixteen. The sermon excited so much attention that he was invited to preach in the neighbouring villages and at Hertford. When barely seventeen he was allowed to appear in the pulpit at Hoxton by the entreaties of the people, though it was contrary to a standing order of the institution. He soon became a popular preacher in the neighbourhood of London, and in December 1808 preached at Lady Huntingdon's chapel at Brighton. On 10 Jan. 1809 he addressed 'an immense congregation' from Rowland Hill's pulpit in Surrey Chapel. Having visited Liverpool in the summer of 1810, he on 26 Sept. accepted an offer of the pastorate of Newington chapel there. He entered on his duties at Liverpool in February 1811, and on 27 June was ordained in the chapel in Byrom Street. His qualifications as a preacher included a melodious voice, a tenacious memory, and a fluent delivery. He at first preached from sixty-five to seventy-five minutes, but afterwards, under medical advice, limited his discourses to three-quarters of an hour. So great was his popularity that a new chapel, with accommodation for two thousand people, had to be built for him. The foundation-stone was laid on 15 April. But his promising career was prematurely closed. He was drowned while bathing near the Herculaneum Potteries on 5 Aug. 1811, and was buried on the 13th at Liverpool. Many funeral sermons and elegies were published. An elegy by James Montgomery was appended to the 'Memoirs' of Spencer by his successor at Liverpool, Thomas Raffles.

A portrait, engraved by Scriven from a miniature taken in 1810 by N. Branwhite, is prefixed to Raffles's 'Memoirs,' and an engraving, by Blood, accompanies four 'Poems' (1811) on his death by Ellen Robinson. They represent a youth of delicate appearance with deep-set eyes.

'Twenty-one Sermons' by Spencer were published in a duodecimo volume by the Religious Tract Society in 1829, an octavo edition following in 1830. An American edition (18mo), with introduction by Alfred S. Patton, appeared in 1856. A volume of tracts by Spencer also appeared in 1853.

[Raffles's Memoirs of the Life and Ministry of Rev. Thomas Spencer of Liverpool, founded partly on autobiographical notes, contains extracts from Spencer's correspondence and specimens of his sermons. It reached a sixth edition in 1827, and was reprinted at Philadelphia (1831) and at New York (1835) in vol. i. of the Christian Library. See also Waddington's Congregational History (1800–50), p. 182; Funeral Sermons; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1527, 2201; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

SPENCER, THOMAS (1796–1853), writer on social subjects, son of Matthew Spencer (1762–1827), was born on 14 Oct. 1796, at Derby, where his father kept a large school. William George Spencer [q. v.] was his brother. For some time he taught at Quorn school, near Derby, and in October 1816 entered St. John's College, Cambridge.

He graduated as ninth wrangler in 1820, and, after taking pupils for a term, was ordained deacon. While at Cambridge he fell under the influence of Charles Simeon [q. v.] For eighteen months he acted as curate at Anmer in Norfolk, residing in the house of the village squire, to whose son he was tutor. For a while he held the college living of Stapleford, near Cambridge. He was also a curate in Penzance, and had sole charge of a church at Clifton for a year or two. He was elected to a fellowship of St. John's College in March 1823, which he retained until his marriage in September 1829. In March 1826 Spencer was presented by his college friend Law, afterwards archdeacon of Gloucester, to the perpetual curacy of Hinton Charterhouse, between Bath and Frome. He took pupils, among whom was the Rev. Thomas Mozley [q. v.], whose 'Reminiscences, chiefly of Towns, Villages, and Schools' (1885, ii. 174–85) contain anecdotes of Spencer. The population of the parish of Hinton was about 737, and there had been no clergyman and no parsonage since the Reformation. The income was about 80*l.* Spencer built a house, erected cottages, and established a school, a clothing club, a village library, and field gardens. He fought against intemperance and pauperism; through his efforts the rates were reduced from 700*l.* to 200*l.* a year. The labourers learnt habits of thrift and industry instead of depending upon parish pay. Wages increased and outdoor relief gradually diminished. When Hinton was incorporated in the Bath Union, Spencer was elected a guardian, and was the first chairman. His energies were not confined to local claims. He travelled about the country preaching and lecturing, chiefly as a temperance advocate. He was a member of the anti-slavery conference; he said grace at the first as well as at the last banquet of the Anti-Corn-law League; and he was chairman of the conference of ministers of religion. His pamphlets, which are always practical and written in a plain and lucid style, had an immense circulation; of some, as many as twenty-seven thousand copies were printed. He resigned his curacy in September 1847, removed to London, and devoted himself to the pulpit and platform. In March 1851 he was appointed secretary of the National Temperance Society and editor of the 'National Temperance Chronicle.'

He died at Notting Hill, London, on 26 Jan. 1853, in his fifty-seventh year, and was buried at Hinton. There is a crayon portrait as a youth by his brother, William George Spencer. A life-sized head (1842) was modelled by his nephew, Mr. Herbert Spencer. He was a 'decidedly fine-looking man, with a commanding figure, a good voice and a ready utterance' (Mozley, ii. 176).

Spencer took no share in party politics, but devoted himself with much determination and self-denial to the welfare of the people. He 'was born before his time. He was a reformer in church and state, and he really anticipated some great movements' (*ib.* ii. 177). Thoroughly English, with the qualities and defects of his race, he had an independent mind and great powers of application. A conscientious attention to the appeals of duty and justice was his ruling sentiment. As a churchman he regarded the church as a growth which called for a new reformation from time to time.

Besides an account of 'The Successful Application of the New Poor Law to the Parish of Hinton Charterhouse' (1836), and 'Corn Laws and Pauperism; or the fourfold Pressure of the Poor Laws upon the Ratepayers' (1840), he published a couple of temperance tracts (1843) and a sermon (1851).

His other pamphlets, which were issued as a series, are: 'The Pillars of the Church of England,' 1840; 'Religion and Politics,' 1840; 'Practical Suggestions on Church Reform,' 1840; 'Remarks on National Education,' 1840; 'Clerical Conformity and Church Property,' 1840; 'The Parson's Dream and the Queen's Speech,' 1841; 'The Prayer Book opposed to the Corn Laws,' 1841; 'The Outcry against the New Poor Law,' 1841; 'The New Poor Law: its Evils and their Remedies,' 1841; 'Want of Fidelity in Ministers of Religion respecting the New Poor Law,' 1841; 'Reasons for a New Poor Law considered,' 4 parts, 1841; 'The Reformed Prayer Book of 1842,' 1842; 'The Second Reformation: proposals for the Formation of a Church Reformation Society,' 1842; 'The People's Rights, and how to get them,' 1843; 'Observations on the Diocesan School Return,' 1843; 'What David did: a Reply to the Queen's Letter,' 1843.

[Information kindly supplied by Mr. Herbert Spencer. See also biographical notices in National Temperance Chronicle and Gent. Mag. March 1853, p. 317.] H. R. T.

SPENCER, WILLIAM GEORGE (1790–1866), mathematician, born at Derby in 1790, was the son of Matthew Spencer (1762–1827), schoolmaster at Derby, by his wife Catherine Taylor. Thomas Spencer (1796–1853) [q. v.] was his younger brother. He was educated at his father's school at Derby. After assisting his father he commenced, at

the age of seventeen, to take private pupils in algebra, Euclid, astronomy, physics, and other mathematical subjects, and continued to teach them throughout life. Spencer was a man of much strength of character, and his originality, which he sometimes carried to an extreme, proved of service to him as a mathematician. Debarred in large measure from independent research by the demands made upon his time by his calling, he perfected a method of teaching elementary geometry by a gradual transition from the concrete to the abstract, thus avoiding the obstacles that the realisation of mathematical conceptions presents to the ordinary student of Euclid. In 1860, in accordance with his methods, he published a series of problems and exercises under the title 'Inventional Geometry,' London, 8vo, which he stated were 'intended to familiarise the pupil with geometrical conceptions, to exercise his inventive faculty, and to prepare him for Euclid and the higher mathematics.' It was republished in 1892 with a preface by the author's son, Mr. Herbert Spencer, and has been extensively adopted as a textbook. The principles which he laid down had long been in favour in France and Germany, and are now generally recognised in England (cf. *Journal of Education*, 1893, pp. 349–51). Spencer died in March 1866. By his wife Harriet, daughter of John Holmes, whom he married in 1819, he had one son, Mr. Herbert Spencer.

Besides the work mentioned, Spencer was the author of 'A System of Lucid Shorthand,' of which the manuscript was completed in 1843. Mr. Herbert Spencer published it for the first time in 1894. It is remarkable for its extreme simplicity and the ease with which it may be read.

[Information kindly given by Mr. Herbert Spencer; Mozley's Reminiscences, chiefly of Oriel College, i. 147; Mozley's Reminiscences, chiefly of Towns, ii. 144–74. Mr. Herbert Spencer does not consider that Mr. Mozley's impressions of his father are always quite accurate.] E. I. C.

SPENCER, WILLIAM ROBERT (1769–1834), poet and wit, was younger son of Lord Charles Spencer, second son of the third Duke of Marlborough [see under SPENCER, CHARLES, third EARL OF SUNDERLAND] by the Hon. Mary Beauclerk, daughter of Lord Vere. Born in 1769, he was educated at Harrow and Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 13 Oct. 1786, but took no degree. From 1797 to 1826 he was a commissioner of stamps. His wit and accomplishments secured him great popularity in London society, and he was a frequent guest of the Duke of York. At his house in Curzon Street Pitt and Fox met, and among his other friends were Sheridan, Sydney Smith, and Horner. Owing to constitutional indolence he sought no prominence in public life, but was content with the reputation of a wit and a writer of society verses. In 1796 he published a translation of Bürger's 'Leonore;' in 1802 'Urania,' a burlesque of German ghost literature, successfully performed at Drury Lane; in 1804 'The Year of Sorrow,' in memory of his mother-in-law and other ladies; and in 1811 a volume of poems. He also wrote in 1802 a prologue to Miss Berry's play, 'Fashionable Friends' (see MISS BERRY, *Journal*, ii. 195). Byron pronounced his verses, like his conversation, 'perfectly aristocratic,' and coupled him with Moore, Campbell, and Rogers as a pleiad of poets. Wilson, in 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' referring to his 'Bedgellert, or the Grave of a Greyhound,' which still figures in some school readers, makes Hogg say, 'That chiel's a poet; those verses hae muckle o' the auld ballart pathos and simplicity' (*Blackwood's Magazine*, April 1827). In 1825, owing to pecuniary embarrassments, Spencer withdrew to Paris, where Scott in the following year invited him to breakfast. A prey to poverty and ill-health, he remained in Paris till his death on 24 Oct. 1834. He was buried at Harrow.

On 13 Dec. 1791 he married Susan, widow of Count Spreti, and daughter of Count Francis Jenison-Walworth, chamberlain to the elector palatine [cf. art. JENISON, FRANCIS]. According to legend, her first husband committed suicide in order to enable Spencer to marry her, and this was said to have suggested Madame de Souza's story of 'Adèle de Sénange;' but the husband there dies of apoplexy, and the authoress evidently imitated Madame de Lafayette's 'Princesse de Clèves.'

Spencer had five sons and two daughters. His two sons, Aubrey George and George Trevor, are separately noticed.

[A biography was prefixed to a reprint of his Poems, 1835; see also Times, 30 Oct. 1834; Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 98; Annual Register, 1834; Annual Biogr. 1835; Burke's and Foster's Peerages; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886; Staunton's Great Schools of England; Pantheon of the Age; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 226; Raikes's Journal; Madden's Lady Blessington; Lockhart's Scott; and Lord J. Russell's Moore.] J. G. A.

SPENDER, LILY, usually known as MRS. JOHN KENT SPENDER (1835–1895), novelist, born on 22 Feb. 1835, was the daughter of Edward Headland, a well-known physician of Portland Place, London,

by his wife, daughter of Ferdinand de Medina, a Spaniard. Miss Headland was educated at Queen's College, Harley Street. In 1858 she married Mr. John Kent Spender, physician to the Mineral Water Hospital, Bath. After her marriage Mrs. Spender turned her attention to literature. She contributed to the 'London Quarterly Review,' the 'Englishwoman's Journal,' the 'Dublin University Review,' the 'British Quarterly,' and to a magazine called 'Meliora;' but after 1869 she chiefly confined herself to novel-writing. She was active in educational and social work in Bath until her health failed. She died at Bath on 4 May 1895. Of Mrs. Spender's eight children, seven survived her. Two of her sons, Mr. J. A. Spender and Mr. Harold Spender, are well-known London journalists.

Mrs. Spender was the author of: 1. 'Brothers-in-Law,' London, 1869, 8vo. 2. 'Her Own Fault,' London, 1871, 8vo. 3. 'Parted Lives,' London, 1873, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1885. 4. 'Jocelyn's Mistake,' London, 1875, 8vo. 5. 'Mark Eylmer's Revenge,' London, 1876. 6. 'Both in the Wrong,' London, 1878, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1886. 7. 'Godwyn's Ordeal,' London, 1879, 8vo. 8. 'Till Death us do Part,' London, 1881, 8vo. 9. 'Gabrielle de Bourdaine,' London, 1882, 8vo. 10. 'Mr. Nobody,' London, 1884, 8vo. 11. 'Recollections of a Country Doctor,' London, 1885, 8vo. 12. 'Trust Me,' London, 1886, 8vo. 13. 'Kept Secret,' London, 1888, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1889. 14. 'Her Brother's Keeper,' London, 1888, 8vo. 15. 'Lady Hazleton's Confession,' London,' 1890, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1892. 16. 'No Humdrum Life for Me,' London, 1892, 8vo. 17. 'A Waking,' London, 1892, 8vo. 18. 'A Strange Temptation,' London, 1893, 8vo. 19. 'A Modern Quixote,' London, 1894, 8vo. 20. 'Thirteen Doctors' (short stories), London, 1895, 8vo. 21. 'The Wooing of Doris,' London, 1895, 8vo.

[Allibone's Dict. of Authors, Supplement ii. 1373; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, iii. 1339.] E. I. C.

**SPENS, Sir JAMES** (*fl.* 1571–1627), Scottish adventurer and diplomatist, was son of David Spens of Wormiston, by his wife Margaret Learmouth. His father formed one of the party which captured the regent Lennox at Stirling in 1571, and was shot while trying to guard him from injury. In consequence of his treason his estates were forfeited (Burton, *Hist. of Scotland*, 2nd ed. v. 40–1). In 1594 the son James was provost of Crail in Fifeshire, and during the rising of Bothwell he was called on to find security in 500*l.* for the borough (Masson, *Register of the Scottish Privy Council*, v. 133–4, 142).

In 1598 he and several other Scottish gentlemen, including his stepfather, Sir James Anstruther of that ilk, entered into a project to settle and civilise the Lewis. Having obtained a grant from James VI, they furnished themselves with arms and shipping, and landed in Stornoway harbour in October 1599. At first all went well. They took peaceful possession of the country, and the inhabitants, mostly McLeods, submitted to them. But when lulled into security they were suddenly assailed by Norman McLeod, and obliged to resign to him their rights to the island, and to promise to obtain an amnesty for the islanders. Spens and another were left as hostages for the fulfilment of the conditions of peace, and for the time the enterprise was abandoned (*ib.* v. 462, 467, vi. 420–3). The attack on the Lewis was renewed by others in 1605, but the undertaking again proved too great for private adventurers. On being released by McLeod, Spens entered the service of Charles IX of Sweden, but was recalled by James VI, who wished to promote peace between Sweden and Denmark, and was unwilling to allow the Swedish service to be recruited from Scotland. In the beginning of 1612 James sent Sir James Spens, now a knight, to Sweden, as ambassador on the accession of Gustavus Adolphus, to urge on him the expediency of peace with Denmark (*ib.* ix. 433). In this mission he was unsuccessful, and in 1615 he was again in Scotland, enjoying a pension of 200*l.* This he surrendered in 1619, perhaps on receiving a commission to compound with persons in trade who had not qualified as apprentices. As this office, however, was thought too important to be held by a subject of the crown, it was resumed also with a promise of compensation (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23; Addenda, 1580–1625, p. 631).

In 1623 Spens was again in Sweden, and was sent by Gustavus to the Scottish privy council to request permission to levy troops in Scotland to repel a threatened Polish invasion. On 24 March 1624 the council authorised his son, James Spens, to levy a body of twelve hundred men to aid the king of Sweden (Masson, *Register of the Privy Council*, xiii. 364, 478, 500). In the same year Spens was commissioned to return to Sweden and to bring Gustavus into the great alliance against the emperor which was projected by England and France. He reached Stockholm in August and returned in January

1625 accompanied by Bellin, bearing Gustavus's demands. These were thought extravagant, and the more moderate proposals of Christian of Denmark having been accepted, Spens was despatched in March to persuade Gustavus to enter the confederacy as the ally of Denmark. Failing in this, he retired into private life until 1627, when he was despatched to invest Gustavus with the order of the Garter (*Historical Manuscript Commission*, 5th Rep. p. 304 *b*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. pp. 62, 119, 180, 213, 233, 275, 578).

In March 1629 Spens was commissioned by Gustavus to urge Charles to support him in the thirty years' war. For the next year he was charged with the superintendence of Gustavus's levies in England, and several letters by him are extant on this subject. They cease in the middle of 1630, but the date of his death is uncertain. He married Agnes Durie, by whom he had two sons, James and David, and a daughter.

[Gardiner's Hist. of England, v. 174, 247, 294, 297, 299, vii. 99; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 132, 450, 540; Wood's East Neuk of Fife, p. 261.] E. I. C.

SPENS, Sir JOHN (1520?–1573), of Condie, queen's advocate, son of James Spens of Condie and Joanna Arnot (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1389), was born about 1520, and educated at St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, where he became a determinant in 1543. In 1549 he was, with eight other advocates, chosen by the court of session to plead before them in all cases. On 21 Oct. 1555 he was appointed joint queen's advocate with David Lauder, after whose death in 1560 he was made a judge, but continued to hold at the same time the office of queen's advocate, Robert Crichton having been associated with him as joint queen's advocate from 8 Feb. 1559–60. When Knox, on account of his letter in reference to the mass, was in 1563 accused of treason, Spens, whom Knox describes as 'a man of gentle nature, and one that professed the doctrine of the Evangel' (*Works*, ii. 401), came to him privately to inquire about the matter, and expressed the opinion that he had not been guilty of anything punishable by law (*ib.*) Knox also states that when Spens was commanded to accuse him before the queen, he did so, but 'very gently' (*ib.* p. 403). He adhered to the queen's party after her marriage to Darnley; and he was officially entrusted with the prosecution of the murderers of Riccio (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 468). He also attended officially at the indictment of Bothwell for the murder of Darnley. By some he is identified with the 'Black John Spens' who was denounced in the placard affixed to the Tolbooth as one of the murderers; but in all probability the epithet 'Black' was made use of to distinguish this John Spens from the advocate, who, had he been the person meant, would certainly have been referred to as queen's advocate. In 1566 he was appointed one of a commission for the revision of the laws (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 29). He remained in office after the imprisonment of the queen until his death in 1573.

[Knox's Works; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i. and ii.; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. i.; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Omond's Lord Advocates.] T. F. H.

SPENS, THOMAS de (1415?–1480), bishop of Aberdeen, third son of John de Spens of Glen Douglas and Lathallan, and Isabel, daughter of Sir John Wemyss of Rires, ancestor of the earls of Wemyss (Douglas, *Baronage*), was born about 1415, and educated at Edinburgh. His great abilities, 'rare sagacity,' and 'keen intellectual power, well suited for the conduct of great enterprises' (Boece, *Vit. Ep. Aberd.*), soon commended him at the Scottish court. A year's safe-conduct was granted to him by Henry VI on 16 Dec. 1439 (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, ii. 515) and to Andrew Meldrum, knight. As archdeacon of Moray he received an eight months' safe-conduct from Henry VI on 26 June 1446 (*ib.* p. 328) for himself and sixty persons, being probably a convoy for the Scottish princesses Joanna and Annabella, who were sent to the French court after the death of the queen-mother, Joan Beaufort (*Chron. Enguerrand de Monstrelet*). According to Boece, James II then promoted him to be provost of the collegiate church of Lincluden and archdeacon of Galloway. At the same time he sent him on an embassy to Charles VII of France, the letter of credence being dated at Edinburgh on 28 Dec. 1449, and delivered at Alençon on 26 March of the same year (O.S.) He is there styled one of the king's councillors, and a prothonotary to the apostolic see (Stevenson, *Letters and Papers*, Rolls Ser.) The objects of this embassy were to congratulate Charles on his recent successes over the English in France, and to enlist his aid in marriages proposed for James II's sisters. Spens was well received at the French court, and, with an allowance of 3,000*l.* per annum, undertook negotiations for Charles with other princes.

On returning to Scotland Spens was commissioned by the king of France to induce James II to espouse the cause of Henry VI against Richard of York. James cordially

acceded, and Alexander Vaux, bishop of Galloway, having resigned in his favour, Spens was promoted to that see. He first appeared as a lord of parliament in 1451, when in July he attested the great series of charters, marking the restoration of William Douglas, eighth earl of Douglas [q.v.], to the royal favour. In July 1451 Spens was one of the commissioners for arranging a treaty of peace with England, for which he had a three months' safe-conduct (5 July); the negotiations took place in August, at St. Nicholas Church, Newcastle, where the treaty was ratified on the 24th of that month (Rymer, *Fœdera*, x. 286–7). On 1 Sept. he attested at Falkland charters of James II to the bishop and chapter of Brechin, and apparently followed the court during the winter months to Stirling and Edinburgh (cf. *Reg. Mag. Sigillum Scotiæ*, passim). On 29 Oct. 1451 Henry VI gave him and twelve companions a year's safe-conduct to enable them to go on pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury and other holy places in England (Rymer, x. 303). In October 1452 he witnessed a charter granted to Thomas Lauder, bishop of Dunkeld. After that date, until 30 April 1458, he was chiefly on the continent, acting in behalf of the Scottish princesses (Michel, *Les Écossais en France*). He was present at Gannat in the Bourbonnais, with the French king, when Annabella's engagement to Louis, count of Geneva, was broken off. She returned to Scotland under the care of Spens, reaching Kirkcudbright in the spring of 1458.

Spens was now appointed chamberlain of Galloway (*Excheq. Rolls*) and keeper of the privy seal, and on the death of Ingelram de Lindsay in 1459 was translated to Aberdeen, when he resigned the keepership of the privy seal (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*; cf. Brady, *Episc. Succession*, i. 158). There is great difficulty in determining the exact date of his consecration. On 16 April 1459 he witnessed the charter granted by Mary of Gueldres founding Trinity College Church, Edinburgh (*Holyrood Charters*, pp. 146, &c.), and the same summer he presided over the general council held at Perth on 19 July, being *ex officio* conservator of the Scottish church. On 2 June 1460 he received a safe-conduct for himself and the bishop of Glasgow to go to York, Durham, Newcastle, or other convenient place on matters connected with the truce (Rymer, ix. 453, x. 453, 476). At Aberdeen Cathedral on 3 Feb. 1461 he examined and confirmed all the donations and annexations made to the common fund of the chapter (*Reg. Aberd.* v. ii. 85), and on 19 March confirmed the privileges of the common churches, granting also to the canons, &c., exemption from mortuary and testamentary dues. In a safe-conduct granted by Edward IV on 24 Sept. 1461 he was included with other Scottish ambassadors on a diplomatic errand (Rymer, p. 476). On 25 June 1463 he had a year's safe-conduct from Edward IV for himself and James Lyndsay, cantor of Moray, &c., and seems to have been absent from Scotland for some time (*ib.* x. 504). Boece states that after his translation to Aberdeen he had incurred the animosity of Edward IV through his efforts to aid Henry VI, and that Edward offered a reward for his capture. Accordingly, when on his way to Flanders on a mission to Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, he was chased by English pirates, and only escaped to be wrecked on the Dutch coast. In miserable plight, he made his way to the Duke of Burgundy, who received him magnificently, and agreed to various concessions in favour of Scottish merchants. At Bruges he learned of an assassination conspiracy against Edward IV, in which two of his chamberlains and certain exiled nobles at Bruges were concerned. Going straight to the English court, Spens laid his information before Edward, who, completely conciliated, gave him an annual allowance of a thousand rose nobles. The bishop returned to Bruges, where he received orders from James III to bring home his brother, the Duke of Albany, then resident in Gueldres [see Stewart, Alexander, 1454?–1485]. Spens paid a special visit to the English court to obtain a passport for the duke to Scotland. Securing an armed escort, they sailed in two vessels, but when within twenty miles from the Scottish shores they encountered five English warships on their way south from Ultima Thule. The English at once attacked and took the Scottish ships. The bishop was thrown into chains, and, with the Duke of Albany, carried to London (Boece). Edward IV treated both prisoners with every mark of friendship, and, contrary to the advice of some of his nobles, set them at liberty, with their companions and the two ships. On Spens's return to Scotland James III sent him back on an embassy to England, requesting that the treaty of peace between the two nations might be extended and placed on a more secure basis.

Spens had thus gained the cordial esteem of the French, English, and Scottish kings, and 'his pre-eminent honesty, his ripe sagacity, and his marvellous general ability' made him 'one of the most trusted advisers of all the three.' To him was chiefly due the meeting between Edward IV and Louis XI at the bridge of Pecquigny, near Amiens, and also the unbroken peace between James III and Edward IV. In October 1464 he was

present at the parliament held by James III at Edinburgh. On 28 March of this year he was included in a year's safe-conduct (repeated on 8 Sept.) with other ambassadors to confer as to the treaty of peace with England; the negotiations came to a close at the end of the year (Rymer, x. 541). In 1468 he was reappointed keeper of the privy seal, and held the office to 1471. In September 1471 he was engaged at Alnwick in treating with English commissioners for a permanent peace, and the suppression of the incessant raiding on the borders (*ib.* x. 716, 749). Next year negotiations were resumed, and a truce was proclaimed on 25 May 1472, and on 28 Sept. 1473 a treaty was signed (*ib.* p. 758). When in the course of the same year Sixtus IV elevated St. Andrews into a metropolitan see, in opposition to that of York, Spens obtained, on 14 Feb. 1473–4, a papal bull exempting his diocese for his lifetime from the jurisdiction of the new metropolitan. In 1474 he was engaged in negotiating the betrothal of the infant Prince James (afterwards James IV) with the Princess Cecilia, youngest daughter of Edward IV (*ib.* pp. 814 seq.) The terms of the betrothal, with a treaty of peace between the two kingdoms, were solemnly agreed to in the Greyfriars Church, Edinburgh, on 26 Oct. 1474. Thereupon Spens's diplomatic career closed (cf. Rymer, x. 850).

Meanwhile the bishop did not neglect either the duties of his diocese or home politics. When in Scotland he was always sedulous in his attendance at parliament, and until 4 Oct. 1479 was almost invariably elected a 'lord of the articles.' As a lord of council in civil causes, he was equally attentive to his public duties. To St. Machar's Cathedral at Aberdeen Spens was a munificent benefactor. In pursuance of the work carried on by his predecessors, he filled the windows with stained glass, set up the stalls in the choir, the bishop's throne, and richly carved tabernacle work over the high altar, to which, besides some gifts, he presented a frontal with his effigy, arms, and title embroidered on it. He rebuilt the bishop's palace, and founded a chaplaincy, latterly incorporated with King's College, as well as (in 1479) St. Mary's Hospital at Leith Wynd, Edinburgh, for twelve bedesmen. He was a wise and patriotic churchman, and the friend of peace both at home and abroad in an age of strife and civil dissension. His activity is proved by the existence of over four hundred charters under the great seal to which he was a witness; many others are lost or damaged.

Spens's death at Edinburgh on 14 April 1480 is said to have been hastened by the threatened outbreak of hostilities he had long laboured to avert. He was interred the next day in the collegiate church of the Holy Trinity, founded by Mary of Gueldres twenty-one years previously. The last rites were attended by James III, six bishops, and a large concourse of the nobility. There is an effigy of Bishop Spens at Roslyn Chapel, near Edinburgh, and an engraving is extant, representing him with crozier and mitre.

[Acta Parl. Scot.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer; Exchequer Rolls; Rotuli Scotiæ; Cart. Sanctæ Crucis; Epis. Register and Inventory of Aberdeen; Rymer's Fœdera; Boece's Lives of the Bishops of Aberdeen; Keith's Catalogue; Leslie's Hist. of Scotland; Michel's Les Ecossais en France; Chron. of Enguerrand de Monstrelet; Stevenson's Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars between England and France, &c.] W. G.

SPENSER. [See also Despenser and Spencer.]

SPENSER, EDMUND (1552?–1599), poet, was a Londoner by birth. 'Merry London' he described as

> 'my most kindly nurse
> That to me gave this life's first native source,
> Though from another place I take my name,
> An house of ancient fame'

(*Prothalamion*). His father migrated to London from the neighbourhood of Burnley in north-east Lancashire, not far from the foot of Pendle Hill. As early as the close of the thirteenth century there was a freehold held by a Spenser at Hurstwood in the township of Worsthorne, some three miles to the south-east of Burnley. This seems to have been the original settlement of the family, and its head in the reign of Elizabeth bore the Christian name of Edmund. This Edmund Spenser died in 1587, having been twice married, and leaving a son John by each wife; both of these John Spensers had sons named Edmund. In course of time Spensers settled in other places in the vicinity. Lawrence (a name which the poet gave one of his sons) resided in the poet's lifetime at Filly Close, where a farm is still known as Spenser's; Robert and John Spenser lived in 1586 at Habergham Eaves, near Townley Hall; one John Spenser was a farmer at the time, at Downham, near Clitheroe. The poet's hereditary connection with the Burnley district is corroborated by his dialect. We find many traces of the north-eastern Lancashire vocabulary and way of speaking in the 'Shepherd's Calendar' and other of his early pieces (cf. Grosart, i. 408–21). Spenser's Lancashire kinsmen held their own with the Towneleys, the Nowells, and other old families of the district. Law-

rence Spenser of Filly Close married Lettice Nowell of the family of Dean Alexander Nowell [q. v.], and the poet profited by the educational benefactions of the dean's brother, Robert Nowell. The poet, too, claimed some relationship with the Spencers of Althorp. He designated as his cousins Sir John Spencer's three daughters (Elizabeth, lady Carey; Alice, lady Strange; Ann, successively Lady Monteagle, Lady Compton, and Countess of Dorset). To each of these ladies he dedicated a poem [see under SPENCER, ROBERT, first BARON SPENCER]. In 'Colin Clouts come home againe' he described the 'sisters three' as

> The honor of the noble family
> Of which I meanest boast myself to be.

The poet's father seems to have been John Spenser, 'a gentleman by birth,' who was in October 1566 'a free journeyman' in the 'art and mystery of clothmaking,' and then in the service of Nicholas Peele, 'sheerman,' of Bow Lane, London. The Christian name of the poet's mother was Elizabeth (see Sonnet lxxiv.) The parents, according to a statement of Oldys the antiquary, were living in East Smithfield when Spenser was born—probably in 1552. His date of birth cannot be later than 1552; it may have been a year earlier. In Sonnet lx. (of his 'Amoretti') he wrote that the one year during which he had been in love with the lady to whom the sonnet was addressed seemed longer to him 'than all those forty which' he had previously lived, and there is reason to believe that he began his wooing in 1592. He was not an only son. His intimate friend, Gabriel Harvey, wrote to him of 'your good mother's eldist ungracious sonne' (see HARVEY'S *Letter-Book*, ed. Scott, p. 60). He seems to have had a younger brother JOHN, doubtless the John Spenser who entered Merchant Taylors' school on 3 Aug. 1571, and afterwards went, like the poet, to Pembroke Hall. But this brother of the poet is to be distinguished from John Spenser [q.v.], who became president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. A sister of the poet was named Sarah.

Spenser was educated at the newly founded Merchant Taylors' school, and probably entered during 1561, the first year of its existence. Nicholas Spenser, a man of great wealth, was warden of the Taylors' Company at the time. Richard Mulcaster [q.v.] was Spenser's headmaster. Robert Nowell, brother of Alexander Nowell [q.v.], dean of St. Paul's, left on his death, 26 Feb. 1568-9, large sums of money to be bestowed on poor scholars and other deserving persons. The account-books detailing 'the spending of the money of Robert Nowell' by the executors are preserved at Towneley Hall, and were printed by Dr. Grosart in 1877 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 406-8). There Edmund Spenser is mentioned among thirty-one 'certyn poor schollers of the scholls aboute London' (St. Paul's, Merchant Taylors', St. Anthony's, St. Saviour's, and Westminster) as receiving a gown early in 1569. Another entry (dated 28 April 1569) on a later folio, under the heading of 'Geven to poor schollers of dyvers gramare scholles,' runs, 'To Edmond Spensore, scholler of the Mrchante Tayler scholles, at his gowinge to Pembrocke Hall in Chambridge, Xs.' The poet went up to Pembroke Hall (now College) as a sizar in May 1569. He matriculated on 20 May.

About the time of his leaving school Spenser appeared in print. On 22 July 1569 the well-known printer and publisher, Henry Bynneman, obtained a license to issue an English version by one Theodore Roest of an edifying moral tract, originally written in Flemish prose by an Antwerp physician named John Van der Noodt, who had taken refuge in England from religious persecution. A French translation was issued in London in 1568. The work appeared in its English form next year with the running title 'A Theatre for Worldlings' (London, b. l. 8vo); a dedication addressed to the queen and signed by Van der Noodt was dated 25 May. There followed, as a further introduction to the book, twenty-one woodcuts in illustration of some poems by Petrarch and Du Bellay which Van der Noodt had studied when compiling his tract, and opposite each woodcut was placed a translation into English verse of the appropriate Italian or French poem. The six poems assigned to Petrarch, which were in Van der Noodt's volume entitled 'Epigrams,' were renderings of the six stanzas of Petrarch's canzone, beginning 'Standomi un giorno solo a la finestra,' and each consisted of either fourteen or twelve lines alternately rhymed. The fourteen sonnets or 'Visions' of Du Bellay—four of which were described as taken 'out of the Revelations of St. John'—were unrhymed in the English version. Van der Noodt in his preface writes of these poems as his own work, but there can be little doubt that they were the products of Spenser's youthful pen, and were inserted by the publisher as letterpress for the illustrations. In a collection of verse avowedly by Spenser, and published in 1591 under the title of 'Complaints,' these twenty stanzas were reprinted with some revision; Du Bellay's sonnets were supplied with rhymes, and

others were substituted for the four 'out of the Revelations of St. John,' while Petrarch's poems were renamed 'Visions,' and were each made of the uniform length of fourteen lines. The poems were promising performances for an undergraduate.

At the university Spenser read widely and with enthusiasm, and became not only a considerable Latin and Greek scholar, but an expert in French and Italian literature. His Latin verses, if not always exact, show fluency and ease. Lodowick Bryskett, in 1583 or thereabouts, describes him as 'not onely perfect in the Greek tongue, but also very well read in philosophie both morall and naturall.' 'He encouraged me long sithens,' Bryskett adds, 'to follow the reading of the Greek tongue, and offered me his helpe to make me understand it' (*A Discovrse of Civill Life*, 1606). Of modern writers, besides Du Bellay and Petrarch, he closely studied Marot and Chaucer. While an undergraduate he suffered alike from poverty and ill-health. As a 'poor scholar' he was awarded two further sums from the Nowell bequest—6*s.* on 7 Nov. 1570, and 2*s.* 6*d.* on 24 April 1571. Among those to whom 'allowances' were made 'ægrotantibus' he is mentioned several times, his illnesses lasting two and a half weeks, four weeks, two weeks, seven weeks, six weeks (see Grosart, *Spenser's Works*, i. 36). But on the whole his university career was beneficial. He was brought into contact with many persons of note, such as John Still (afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells) [q. v.], Thomas Preston (1537–1598) [q.v.], Lancelot Andrewes (afterwards bishop of Winchester) [q. v.], and probably with his fellow-countryman, Dr. William Whitaker [q. v.], while he made firm friends with Dr. John Young (*d.* 1605) [q.v.], master of his college (afterwards bishop of Rochester), 'the faithful Roffy' of the 'Shepheards Calender.' But his two most intimate associates at Pembroke Hall were Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], who became a fellow in 1570, and Edward Kirke [q. v.], who was admitted a sizar in 1571. Both shared and encouraged his literary tastes, and recognised his budding genius. Though Spenser is silent in his verse about his college, he pays a fine compliment to Cambridge in the 'Faerie Queene' (iv. xi. 34).

Spenser proceeded M.A. in 1576, and in the same year left the university. For a time, according to the statements of his friend Edward Kirke, he sojourned with his kinsfolk at or near Hurstwood. There he fell deeply in love with a damsel on whom he bestowed the name of Rosalind, 'a feigned name which, being wel ordered, wil bewray the very name of hys love and mistresse whom by that name he coloureth' (E. K.'s 'Glosse' to the *Shep. Cal.*) She was, Kirke asserts, 'a gentlewoman of no mean house nor endewed with anye vulgare and common gifts both of nature and manners.' But she disdained the poet's suit, and his despair is largely recorded in his works—from the 'Shepheards Calender,' written about the time and published in 1579, to 'Colin Clouts come home againe,' written in 1591, and published (after some revision) in 1595. Several attempts have been made to identify the poet's 'Rosalind.' According to Aubrey, who quotes John Dryden as his authority, 'she was a kinswoman of Sir Erasmus Dryden's lady,' i.e. of Frances, daughter and coheiress of William Wilkes of Hodnet, Warwickshire. Dryden told Aubrey that Spenser was 'an acquaintance and frequenter' of his grandfather, Sir Erasmus Dryden; that a chamber in Sir Erasmus's house at Canon Ashby, Northamptonshire, was still called 'Mr. Spenser's chamber' late in the seventeenth century; and that behind the wainscot there was found 'an abundance of cards with stanzas of the "Faerie Queene" written upon them' (Aubrey, iii. 542). But, despite the weight to be attached to such testimony, chronology renders it difficult to accept it in all its details. At any rate, in 1579 Sir Erasmus Dryden was a very tender youth. The most plausible theory seems to be that 'Rosalind' was one Rose, daughter of a yeoman named Dyneley, who lived near Clitheroe. We have no clue to 'Menalcas,' who was the successful suitor, 'a person unknown and secret,' says E. K., 'against whom [the poet] often bitterly invayeth.'

Spenser's passion for 'Rosalind' stimulated his poetic impulse, and, while engaged in his ill-fated love suit, he kept his college friends Kirke and Harvey informed of many an ambitious literary project. By the advice of Harvey he soon left the north for London. His disappointment in love and the need of earning a livelihood alike rendered the change desirable. His friend Kirke, in the annotations on the 'June' eclogue of the 'Shepheards Calender,' remarks on the counsel to 'forsake the soyle' which Hobbinol (i.e. Harvey) offers the poet: 'This is no poetical fiction, but unfeynedly spoken of the Poet selfe, who for speciall occasion of private affayres (as I have bene partly of himselfe informed) and for his more preferment removing out of the Northparts came into the South, as Hobbinoll indeede advised him privately.' Harvey was in confidential relations with the queen's powerful favourite, the Earl of Leicester, and Harvey recommended Spenser to his patron's notice. Not later

than 1578, possibly in the previous year, Spenser became a member of the household at Leicester House (afterwards Essex House) in the Strand. For his patron's amusement he made many essays in poetry, while he read largely on his own account and confirmed his intimacy with Harvey. On 22 Dec. 1578 Spenser presented Harvey, while the latter was on a visit to Leicester in London, with a copy of Copland's now rare edition of the old romance of 'Howleglas.' Spenser made it a condition that if Harvey had not read the volume by 1 Jan. following, he should forfeit to the giver an edition of 'Lucian' in four volumes. The copy of 'Howleglas' presented by Spenser is now in the Bodleian Library, with a note of the bargain in Harvey's handwriting (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, pp. 122–3).

One of Spenser's chief duties while in Leicester's service was apparently to deliver despatches to Leicester's correspondents in foreign countries. In Spenser's 'View of the Present State of Ireland,' one of the interlocutors, Irenæus (who usually utters the sentiments of Spenser), describes what he saw 'at the execution of a notable traytour at Limmericke, called Murrogh O'Brien.' The execution took place in July 1577 (see *Carew Papers*, ii. 104). Perhaps the identification of the poet with Irenæus is not to be pressed too rigorously. But if Spenser was in Ireland in 1577, it was doubtless as a bearer of despatches from Leicester to his brother-in-law, Sir Henry Sidney, the lord-deputy. In April 1579 Spenser's friend Kirke speaks of him as 'for long time farre estranged,' i.e. in some distant foreign land (see E. K.'s 'Epistle to Master Gabriell Harvey,' prefixed to the *Shepheards Calender*). In October 1579, in a letter written from Leicester House, Spenser spoke of himself as 'mox in Gallias navigaturo,' and of having to seek his fortune

per inhospita Caucasa longe
Perque Pyrenæos montes Babylonaque turpem,

i.e. in Spain and Rome, and even further afield; and he adds in English, 'I goe thither as sent by him [my lord] and maintained mostwhat of him, and there am to employ my time, my body, my mind, to his Honour's service.' He was back at 'Westminster,' i.e. Leicester House, early in April 1580.

Spenser's association with Leicester brought him the acquaintance of Sir Philip Sidney, Leicester's nephew. This acquaintance rapidly ripened into a deep and tender friendship, of singular and excellent influence, both morally and intellectually [see Sidney, Sir Philip]. With another courtier, Sir Edward Dyer, he also formed a close intimacy. Love of literature was the main bond of union between Spenser and his new friends. With Sidney, Dyer, Drant, and others, he formed a literary club which they styled the Areopagus. Its meetings were apparently held at Leicester House in 1578 and 1579. There they debated on and experimented in the application to English metre of the classical rules of quantity, a scheme which Harvey in and out of season pressed on Spenser's and his London friends' attention. Spenser was for a time attracted by the theory. 'I am of late,' he writes to Harvey, 5 Oct. 1579, 'more in love wyth my English versifying [i.e. on classical lines] than with ryming, whyche I should haue done long since, if I would then haue followed your councell.' And he gives a specimen of some unimpressive iambic trimeters in English, while he announces his intention of illustrating the uses of the classical metres in an elaborate topographical poem 'Epithalamion Thamesis.' But his good sense and his fine ear soon revealed to him the weakness of the pedantic arguments which Harvey urged in behalf of his metrical system, and the delusion that quantity instead of accent was the right principle of English verse passed away.

The letters that passed between Spenser and Harvey in 1579 and 1580 give full details of the former's exuberant literary activity at the period. Of the numerous works to which reference is made in this correspondence, some are not known to be extant, or, if extant, have been incorporated in poems which are now known by other titles than those conferred on them by Spenser and Harvey in 1579–80. Nine English comedies, called after the nine Muses in the manner of Herodotus, cannot be identified with anything from Spenser's pen that survives. 'Dreames' (formerly called 'My Slumber'), a poem which, in Harvey's opinion, rivalled Petrarch's 'Visions,' was actually prepared for printing, with a glossary by Kirke and illustrations which Spenser deemed worthy of Michael Angelo. Harvey's appreciative description suggests at a first glance some connection with those 'Visions' that had done duty in Van der Noodt's volume or with the extant 'Ruines of Time,' which was first published in 1591 in the volume called 'Complaints.' But the balance of evidence is against the supposition that 'Dreames' escaped destruction. To a like category belong 'The Dying Pelican,' another poem ready for the press, and 'The English Poet,' apparently a prose tract with which Sidney was possibly familiar before he wrote his 'Apologie for Poetrie.' 'Legends,'

'Pageants,' and the 'Epithalamion Thamesis' may have been rough drafts of episodes that found a home later in the 'Faerie Queene.' Fragments of the 'Stemmata Dudleiana,' in which Spenser apostrophised his patron Leicester, may be embodied in the 'Ruines of Time' which was published in 'Complaints' in 1591. Almost all the other poems published in that volume were mentioned in the correspondence with Harvey, and were probably composed while Spenser was enjoying Leicester's patronage. Similarly the 'Hymns in Honour of Love and of Beauty' (which were first published in 1596) were probably written while the poet was under the thraldom of 'Rosalind.'

But more interesting is it to note that of the two poems—'The Shepheards Calender' and 'The Faerie Queene'—on which Spenser's fame mainly depends, the former was completed, and the latter well begun, while Spenser was under Leicester's roof in 1579. 'I wil in hande forthwith with my "Faerie Queene," whyche I praye you hastily send me with al expedition,' wrote Spenser on 5 Oct. 1579. Eighteen days later Harvey replied: 'In good faith I had once again well nigh forgotten your "Faerie Queene;" howbeit by good chance I have now sent her home at the last, neither in better nor worse case than I found her.' Ten years elapsed before any portion of that work was ready for the press. The 'Shepheards Calender,' on the other hand, was sent to press without delay. On 5 Dec. 1579 the publisher, Hugh Singleton, obtained a license for its publication, and it appeared at once in a small quarto volume bearing the title, 'The Shepheardes Calender, Conteyning tvvelue Æglogues proportionable to the twelve moneths. Entitled to the noble and vertuous Gentleman most worthy of all titles both of learning and cheualrie M. Philip Sidney. At London. Printed by Hugh Singleton, dwelling in Creede Lane neere vnto Ludgate at the signe of the gylden Tunne, and are there to be solde, 1579.'

Under the modest pseudonym of 'Immerito,' the author dedicated in a short poem this series of twelve dialogues or eclogues to his friend Sir Philip Sidney. No mention was anywhere made of Spenser's name. An 'epistle dedicatory' to Gabriel Harvey, dated 10 April 1579, was signed 'E. K.,' who may safely be identified with Spenser's and Harvey's college friend, Edward Kirke. From the same pen proceeded the notes and glossary that were appended to each poem. The design was suggested by the pastoral poetry of Theocritus, Bion, Clement Marot, and the Italian Mantuanus (cf. *Anglia*, 1880, iii. and 1886, ix.) In imitation of the Doric dialect of the first named, Spenser adopted an archaic vocabulary, which justified Kirke's glossary. Marot's and Mantuanus's influence is apparent throughout, alike in subject-matter and phraseology, and the eleventh and twelfth eclogues are direct paraphrases from the French poet. In the 'June' eclogue Spenser introduced a panegyric on Chaucer, 'who [he says] taught me homely, as I can, to make.' Love is the leading, but by no means the sole, topic of the poems. The condition of the church and the papal 'heresy' are discussed in the spirit of a convinced adherent of the established church. Among the interlocutors of the twelve dialogues Spenser introduces under veiled names not only his friend Harvey (as Hobbinol) and himself (as Colin), but also Grindal, the archbishop of Canterbury (as Algrind).

The work was received with enthusiasm. A second edition—an exact reprint—was issued in 1581 'for John Harison the younger.' A third and a fourth edition appeared respectively in 1586 and in 1591, both by the same publisher, while a fifth, printed by Thomas Creede, was dated 1597. It was translated into Latin by John Dove about 1585, but Dove's rendering remains in manuscript at Caius College, Cambridge. Spenser was at once admitted by critical contemporaries to the first place among English poets. William Webbe, in his 'Discourse of English Poetrie' (1586), reserved for the author of the 'Shepheards Calender,' of whose name he was uncertain, 'the title of the rightest English poet that ever he read' (ed. Arber, p. 35). 'He may well wear the garland, and step before the best of all English poets that I have seen or heard' (*ib.* p. 52). Before 1589 Nash wrote of 'divine Master Spencer.' Sir Philip Sidney, while deprecating Spenser's use of 'an old rustic language,' credited the eclogues with 'much poetry indeed worthy of the reading' (*Apology for Poetry*). Francis Meres, like Webbe, saw in Spenser the compeer of Theocritus and Virgil. 'Master Edmund Spenser,' wrote Drayton, 'had done enough for the immortality of his name had he only given us his "Shepherd's Calendar," a masterpiece, if any.'

In 1580 Spenser again appeared in print. In that year Henry Bynneman published two volumes to which Spenser contributed. One was entitled 'Three proper and wittie familiar Letters; lately passed betweene two Vniversitie men; touching the Earthquake in Aprill last, and our English refourmed Versifying. With the Preface of a well-willer to them both.' The other

volume was called 'Two other very commendable Letters, of the same mens writing; both touching the foresaid Artificial Versifying, and certain other Particulars: More lately deliuered vnto the Printer.' These five published epistles were drawn from the recent correspondence of Harvey and Spenser, and mainly dealt with the vexed question of English scansion and Spenser's literary projects. In each volume only one letter was from Spenser. That which opened the first he signed 'Immerito;' it is without date. Spenser's second letter prefaced the second volume, and was dated from Leicester House 5 Oct. 1579, and is in most copies signed 'E. Spenser.' Both volumes, unique examples of which are in the British Museum, throw valuable light on Elizabethan literary history (cf. *Letter-book of Gabriel Harvey*, 1573–80, Camden Soc. 1884).

Meanwhile Spenser was hoping for more assured preferment. At last, in July 1580, probably through the influence of Lord Leicester and his nephew, Sir Philip Sidney, he was appointed secretary to Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], then going to Ireland as lord deputy. He landed in Dublin with Lord Grey on 12 Aug., and although he twice revisited England in 1589–90 and in 1596, Ireland remained his home until the close of 1598, within a month of his death. For his chief and his policy he always entertained the warmest admiration (see the *View*, passim, especially p. 655, *Spenser's Works*, Globe edit., and *Faerie Queene*, v.; cf. Kingsley, *Westward Ho*, chaps. ix., xi.) He accompanied Lord Grey on his expedition to Kerry in November 1580, when the Spaniards, who had seized Smerwick, were captured and executed, and he gave a vivid picture in his 'View of the Present State of Ireland' of the desolation that followed in the wake of 'those late warres in Mounster.' As Lord Grey's secretary he had, when in Dublin, to transcribe and collate official documents, many of which, dated in 1581 and 1582, are extant with verifications in his signature. He was well paid for his services, and in 1582 received for 'rewards' as secretary 162*l.* He found a congenial friend in Lodowick Bryskett [q.v.], another Irish official. On 22 March 1581 he was appointed clerk of the Irish court of chancery. This post was given him 'free from the seal . . . in respect he was secretary to the Lord deputy' (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 3694). Spenser held it for some seven years. But besides official employment he secured much landed property. On 15 July 1581 he received a lease of the abbey and castle and manor of Enniscorthy in Wexford county; but this, on 9 Dec. following, he transferred to one Richard Synot. The sale money he seems to have invested in another abbey in New Ross. In 1582 he received a six years' lease of Lord Baltinglas's house in Dublin, and on 24 Aug. of that year a lease of New Abbey, co. Kildare. During the next two years he was officially described as 'of New Abbey,' where he seems to have often resided. On 15 May 1583, and again on 4 July 1584, he acted as a commissioner for musters in county Kildare. That Spenser was highly appreciated by the English society in Dublin is pleasantly shown in Bryskett's 'Discourse of Civill Life' (1606). He spent three days apparently in 1583 at Bryskett's little cottage near Dublin, engaged in literary debate with his fellow-guests, Dr. Long, primate of Armagh, Sir Thomas Norris, and many military and civil officers stationed in Ireland. But the country of Ireland was far from congenial to the poet. He regarded the Irish as a 'savage nation' with whose ideas and demands he was wholly out of sympathy; and such scenes of blood and horror as he witnessed in Kerry on his arrival permanently depressed him. He was harassed, too, by pecuniary difficulties, and by reminiscences of his disappointment in love. 'The want of wealth and loss of love,' wrote a friend in England in 1586, scarce permitted him to 'breathe' (A. W. in Davison's *Poetical Rhapsody*, ed. Bullen, i. 65). His main solace was in literary work. To the continuation of the 'Faerie Queene,' of which book i. and part of book ii. were finished before leaving England, he devoted all his leisure. When at Bryskett's cottage about 1583, he described to the company the serious aim of the poem. The earliest references which he made to Ireland in the work appear in canto ix. of book ii. (see stanzas 13, 16, and 24), and that book was probably completed in the early years of his residence in Dublin. At the end of 1586 he doubtless wrote his elegy on 'Astrophel,' i.e. Sir Philip Sidney (first published with 'Colin Clout' in 1595), and the fine sonnet to his friend Harvey (which the latter appended to his 'Foure Letters' in 1592).

On 22 June 1588 Spenser resigned his clerkship of the court of chancery in Dublin, purchasing from Bryskett the post of clerk of the council of Munster, of which one of the party he had met at Bryskett's cottage, Sir Thomas Norris [q. v.], was acting president. He had already obtained some landed estate in the neighbourhood of Cork, where the Munster council held its sessions. In 1586 the property of the earls of Desmond

in Munster was declared forfeit, and it was determined to plant it with English colonists. Spenser heartily approved the 'plantation' scheme, and shared the accepted belief of Elizabethan officials that the natives might justly and wisely be expropriated, and, as far as possible, exterminated. In the articles for the 'Undertakers,' which received the royal assent on 27 June 1586, Spenser was credited with 3028 acres. The final patent, securing his title to this property at an annual rent of 8*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* for three years, and double that rent subsequently, was passed on 26 Oct. 1591 (see GROSART, i. 150–1). On the property was the old castle of Kilcolman, three miles from Doneraile, co. Cork. A little to the east the Bregoge river flows into the Awbeg (Spenser's 'Mulla'), and some distance south-east the Awbeg flows into the Blackwater (Spenser's 'Awniduff,' see *Colin Clouts come home againe*; *Faerie Queene*, IV. xi. 41, and VII. vi. 40).

In Kilcolman Castle Spenser settled in 1588 on taking up his duties as clerk of the Munster council. It is alleged that a sister kept house for him, presumably Sarah Spenser. She afterwards married John Travers of a Lancashire family, who held some office in Munster. In 1589 the poet had six householders settled on his lands. But his relations with at least one of his neighbours, Maurice, viscount Roche of Fermoy, a harsh-tempered landlord, who was hostile to the English rule, involved him in a long and harassing litigation. On 12 Oct. 1589, soon after the poet took up his residence at Kilcolman, Lord Roche accused Spenser, in a petition to the queen, of intruding on his property, and of illtreating his servants, tenants, and cattle. Roche proclaimed that 'none of his people should have any trade or conference with Mr. Spenser or Mr. Piers, or any of their tenants being English,' and caused one Teige O'Lyne to be fined 'for that he received Mr. Spenser in his house one night as he came from the session at Limerick' (see GROSART, i. 157). The quarrel dragged on for fully five years. Greater satisfaction Spenser derived from intercourse with another neighbour, a fellow 'undertaker' in the Munster plantation, Sir Walter Ralegh, whose acquaintance Spenser had doubtless already made in London or Dublin. In 1589 Ralegh was residing at the manor house of Youghal at the mouth of the Blackwater. Ralegh visited Spenser at Kilcolman, and to him the poet confided the sense of desolation which residence in Ireland engendered. He was still working at the 'Faerie Queene,' and he showed his guest a draft of the first three books. Ralegh was enchanted. In Spenser's words (in the subsequently written 'Colin Clouts come home againe'), Ralegh

> 'Gan to cast great liking to my lore
> And great disliking to my luckless lot
> That banisht had myself, like wight forlore,
> Into that waste, where I was quite forgot.
> The which to leave thenceforth he counselled me,
> Unmeet for man in whom was aught regardful,
> And wend with him his Cynthia to see,
> Whose grace was great, and bounty most rewardful.

Ralegh's 'Cynthia' was Queen Elizabeth. Spenser styled his sanguine friend 'The Shepherd of the Ocean,' and crossed the St. George's Channel with him in October 1589, resolved to publish his poem and seek the favour of his sovereign.

Arrived in London, doubtless in November 1589, Spenser lost no time in entrusting his manuscript to the publisher, William Ponsonby [q.v.], who, on 1 Dec. 1589, procured a license for the publication of 'the fayre Queene dysposed into xij bookes' (ARBER, ii. 536). Three of the projected twelve books were alone completed, and these, in which Spenser portrayed the adventures of his knights of Holiness, Temperance, and Chastity, were published in quarto next year. In the fewest possible words Spenser dedicated the volume 'to the most magnificent empresse Elizabeth.' A prefatory letter from the author to Ralegh, dated 23 Jan. 1589–90, explained 'his whole intention in the course of this worke,' and six friends—Ralegh, Harvey (under the name of Hobynoll), H. B., R[ichard ?] S[tapleton ?], W. L., and Ignoto—prefixed verses, while the author supplied seventeen prefatory sonnets, addressed to Sir Christopher Hatton, Essex, Lord Grey de Wilton, Ralegh, Burghley, and other great officers of state or court-ladies, with whom his residence in Dublin or at Leicester House had made him acquainted. The success achieved by his 'Shepheards Calender' was far more than sustained by the publication of the first three books of the 'Faerie Queene.' His right to supremacy among such poets as were yet familiar to the English public was rendered indisputable. Men of letters, with whom he now passed much of his time, were unanimous in their applause. A second edition appeared in 1596.

Although Spenser was welcomed at court, he failed in his efforts to secure more congenial occupation than Ireland could afford. In some of the pithiest and most masculine verses that he penned he had already depicted 'what hell it is in suing long to bide,' and these lines soon afterwards appeared in print with invigorated point (cf. *Mother*

*Hubberd's Tale*). He was still in London on 1 Jan. 1590–1, when he dated thence 'Daphnaïda,' an elegy on Lady Douglas, daughter of Viscount Howard of Bindon, and wife of Arthur Gorges [q. v.] Ponsonby published it immediately, and Spenser dedicated it to Helena, marchioness of Northampton. Next month the queen gave proof of her appreciation by bestowing a pension on the poet. According to an anecdote, partly reported by Manningham, the diarist (*Diary*, p. 43), and told at length by Fuller, Lord Burghley, in his capacity of lord treasurer, protested against the largeness of the sum which the queen first suggested, and was directed by her to give the poet what was reasonable. He received a formal grant of 50*l.* a year in February 1590–1. But there is no ground for the common assumption that the pension carried with it the formal dignity of poet-laureate.

Spenser soon afterwards resumed residence at Kilcolman, and amid the sorrows of disillusion penned a charming account of his travels and court experiences, which he entitled 'Colin Clouts come home againe.' A vivid description, under disguised names, is given of the literary men and women whose sympathy he had won. Allusion is doubtless made to Shakespeare under the name of Aetion. Spenser sent the manuscript with a letter 'dated from my house of Kilcolman the 27 of December 1591' to Ralegh, to whom he expressed indebtedness for 'singular favours and sundrie good turnes shewed' to him at his 'late being in England.' The poem was not printed till 1595.

Meanwhile the success of the 'Faerie Queene' led Ponsonby, its publisher, to collect 'such small poems of the same author as I heard were disperst abroad in sundry hands.' A license for the publication was obtained on 29 Dec. 1590, and the volume appeared next year with the title 'Complaints, containing sundrie small poems of the world's vanitie.' These were nine in number, viz. 'The Ruines of Time;' 'The Teares of the Muses;' 'Virgils Gnat' (a translation of the 'Culex,' erroneously ascribed to Virgil); 'Prosopopoia, or Mother Hubberd's Tale;' 'The Ruines of Rome, by Bellay;' 'Muiopotmos, or the Tale of the Butterflie;' 'Visions of the World's Vanitie;' 'Bellayes Visions,' and 'Petrarches Visions.' Most of the poems were probably juvenile efforts, which had been in part rewritten. The last two pieces were revised versions of his contributions to Van der Noodt's volume of 1569. The 'Gnat' was described as 'long since dedicated to the most noble and excellent Lord, the Earl of Leicester, late deceased.' The title of 'The Teares of the Muses,' an interesting criticism of contemporary literary effort, in which each muse in turn deplored her waning power, was drawn from that of a Latin poem written by Harvey in 1578. 'Mother Hubberd's Tale' was stated to have been 'long sithens composed in the raw conceipt of my youth.' The best poem in the volume, 'Muiopotmos,' an allegorical account of a proud butterfly who is swept by a gust of wind into a spider's web, is the most airily fanciful of all Spenser's works. But the collection gave by its satiric freedom some offence in high quarters. Shakespeare, in 'Midsummer Night's Dream' (v. i. 52–54), described 'The Teares of the Muses' as 'a piece sharp and satirical.' 'The Ruines of Time,' in Chaucerian stanza (dedicated to Sidney's sister, the Countess of Pembroke), lamented the deaths of Lords Leicester and Warwick, Sidney, and Walsingham, but it incidentally reflected on Lord Burghley, with the result (according to John Weever's 'Epigrams,' 1599) that the poem was 'called in.' A like fate attended 'Mother Hubberd's Tale,' a satire on court vices and follies.

Ponsonby held forth the hope that he might hereafter issue other neglected or lost pieces by Spenser—viz. '"Ecclesiastes" and "Canticum Canticorum" translated, "A sennight's Slumber," the "Hell of Lovers," "His purgatorie"—being all dedicated to ladies; besides some other pamphlets looselie scattered abroad, as "The dying Pellican" [already noticed as ready for the press in the correspondence with Harvey], "The powers of the Lord," "The sacrifice of a Sinner," "The seven Psalms," &c.' None of these works were recovered.

In 1592 Spenser fell in love again; in 1593 the lady after some hesitation accepted his suit. In sonnets, called 'Amoretti,' he kept a sort of diary of his wooing, and we learn from one of them (No. 74) that the lady's Christian name was Elizabeth. She was probably daughter of one James Boyle, a kinsman of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork [q. v.] Spenser and Elizabeth Boyle were married on 11 June 1594, either in the cathedral of St. Finbarr at Cork, or in St. Mary's Church, Youghal, in the neighbourhood of which town Elizabeth's father had property. Spenser celebrated his marriage in a splendid epithalamion—'one of the grandest lyrics in English poetry.'

Meanwhile Spenser's neighbour, Lord Roche, was still pursuing him with litigation. In 1593 Roche presented two petitions against him, besides one against a certain Joan Ny Callaghan, whom Spenser, 'a heavy adversary unto your suppliant,' supported and main-

australi parte capellæ regis'). By a subscription raised at Cambridge in 1778 by the poet William Mason [q. v.], the tomb was repaired and the English inscription was recut with corrected dates. No trace then remained of the Latin distichs, and they are now absent from the tomb (Neale and Brayley's *Westminster Abbey*, ii. 263–4; 'Chapter Book,' 13 April 1778, ap. Stanley's *Memorials*, p. 253).

Aubrey states on the authority of Christopher Beeston, the old actor, that Spenser was 'a little man, wore short hair, little bands, and little cuffs' (*Lives*, iii. 542). Harvey bantered him on the fulness of his beard as a young man in 1579 (cf. *Letter-book*, p. 64). Four reputed portraits (in oils) are known. One belongs to the Earl of Kinnoull, at Dupplin Castle (half-length); another to the Earl of Carnarvon, at Bretby Park (three-quarter length); a third, a copy by Benjamin Wilson (presented by the poet Mason) from a now lost original belonging to George Onslow, is at Pembroke College, Cambridge; and a fourth, ascribed to the Florentine Alessandro Allori (Bronzino), is the property of the Rev. Sabine Baring-Gould. An engraving from Lord Kinnoull's picture, by C. Warren, was published in 1822, and one from Lord Carnarvon's picture (formerly Lord Chesterfield's), by Cook, in 1777. Mr. Baring-Gould's picture was engraved by W. J. Alais in 1880 for Mr. Grosart's edition of Spenser (vol. ii.) A contemporary miniature, belonging to Lord Fitzhardinge, was also engraved by Alais. Vertue issued an engraving in 1727, and it has often been reproduced. Another print, by Fougeron, represents the poet seated.

Spenser's widow Elizabeth (Boyle) remarried in 1603 one Richard or Roger Seckerstone, by whom she had a son Richard. On Seckerstone's death she married a third husband, Captain Robert Tynt. The poet's sister Sarah, wife of John Travers, was buried with her husband in the chancel of St. Finbarr's Church, Cork. Their son Robert Travers erected a marble tomb over his parents' grave and received permission from the dean and chapter to be buried beneath it. No trace of it survives (Grosart, i. 423–6).

Spenser had three sons and a daughter. His heir, Sylvanus (1595?–1638), married a Roman catholic, Ellen, eldest daughter of David Nagle or Nangle of Monaning, co. Cork, who died at Dublin, 14 Nov. 1637; by her Sylvanus had two sons—Edmund, who died young and unmarried, and William, born about 1634. The latter succeeded to Kilcolman, but incurred the penalty of transplantation into Connaught as an 'English papist' during the Commonwealth; his lands were assigned, 20 May 1654, to Captain Peter Courthope and his troop of the Earl of Orrery's late regiment. William Spenser solicited Cromwell for a dispensation from transplantation and the restoration of his estate, alleging that 'since his coming to years of discretion he had utterly renounced the popish religion.' His petition was favourably received by Cromwell out of regard for the good services to the Commonwealth of the poet, his grandfather; but it was only after the Restoration apparently that he recovered possession of Kilcolman. On 31 July 1678 he further obtained a grant of lands in counties Galway and Roscommon to the extent of nearly two thousand acres, including the town of Balinasloe, where an existing house is shown as his residence. (This property was sold on 26 Feb. 1716 to Frederick Trench, ancestor of the Earl of Clancarty.) William proved a warm adherent of William of Orange, and for his loyalty received a grant of the forfeited estate of his cousin Hugoline, including the lands of Rinny, in 1697. He survived till about 1720, and left a son Nathaniel and a daughter Susannah. Nathaniel died in 1734, leaving three sons and one daughter. The eldest son Edmund, styled 'of Kilcolman,' had a daughter Rosamond, who married one James Burne. Their daughter, likewise called Rosamond, married Captain Richard Tiddeman, whose grandson, the Rev. Edmund Spenser Tiddeman, rector of West Hanningfield, is the present head of the family. Kilcolman Castle is now an ivied ruin.

The poet's second son, Lawrence, was styled of Bandon; his will was proved in 1654.

The poet's third son, Peregrine, married Dorothy Maurice, on which occasion his brother, Sylvanus, made over to him part of his estate, viz. the lands of Rinny, near Kilcolman. He died before 1656, leaving a son Hugoline, who, taking sides with James II against William, was attainted and outlawed on 11 June 1691, and his property bestowed on his cousin William.

The poet's only daughter, Catherine, is conjectured to have married one William Wiseman of Bandon (information kindly supplied by Robert Dunlop, esq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1842 ii. 138–143, 1855 ii. 605–9; Grosart, vol. i. app. M. pp. 555–71).

Spenser's main achievement, 'The Faerie Queene'—the only great poem that had been written in England since Chaucer died—was in design a moral treatise. According to Bryskett's report of the account that the poet gave of his scheme to Bryskett's guests about

1583, Spenser wished 'to represent all the moral virtues, assigning to every virtue a knight to be the patron and defender of the same; in whose actions and feates of armes and chivalry the operations of that virtue, whereof he is the protector, are to be expressed, and the vices and unruly appetites that oppose themselves against the same to be beaten down and overcome.' The poet subsequently explained in the prefatory letter to Ralegh that, following what he conceived to be the aims of Homer, Virgil, Ariosto, and Tasso, he laboured to portray 'the image of a brave knight [under the name of Prince Arthur], perfected in the XII private moral virtues as Aristotle hath devised.' Twelve books were needed for this purpose, and if the effort were well received, the author looked forward to expounding in another twelve the twelve political virtues that were essential to a perfect ruler of men. In working out his scheme, the poet imagined twelve knights, each the champion of one of 'the private moral virtues,' who, under the direction and in honour of the Faerie Queene, should undertake perilous combats with vice in various shapes. Prince Arthur was introduced into the design as a type of the Aristotelian virtue of magnanimity, and was represented in quest of his fated bride, the Faerie Queene, in whom Spenser, with courtier-like complacency, shadowed forth Queen Elizabeth. The prince, moreover, was to fall in with each of the twelve knights, and by his superior virtue to rescue them in turn from destruction. The careers of the Red Cross knight of holiness, and of the knights of temperance, chastity, justice, friendship, and courtesy, were alone completed. Of the rest of the design there only survives a fragment dealing with the knight of constancy (first published in the first folio edition of 1609). But in the unfinished poem Spenser found opportunity to depict allegorically not merely all the moral dangers and difficulties that beset human existence, but all the ideals of manliness and of righteousness in religion and politics that were current in his day. But it is neither as an ethical tractate nor even as an allegory that the poem lives. The fertility of Spenser's invention impelled him to lavish on each of his numerous characters and incidents a luxuriance of pictorial imagery which owed little or nothing to his allegorical or ethical intention. Monotony is inseparable from a scheme which involves an endless recurrence of contests between types of vices and virtues, and there is some justification for the charge of tediousness which was brought against the poem by Landor, and has been frequently repeated. 'Very few and very weary are those,' Macaulay wrote, 'who [having perused the first canto] are in at the death of the Blatant Beast'—an unfortunately inaccurate reference to the last incident of the sixth book, which, as a matter of fact, dismisses the Beast unscathed. Nevertheless, the patient reader is rewarded at every turn by episodes which are informed by a wealth of fancy and of musical diction that gives the 'Faerie Queene' a place among English narrative poems not far below the greatest of them—Milton's 'Paradise Lost.' 'The nobility of the Spencers,' wrote Gibbon in his memoirs, 'has been illustrated and enriched by the trophies of Marlborough, but I exhort them to consider the "Fairy Queen" as the most precious jewel of their coronet.'

The nine-lined stanza in which the 'Faerie Queene' was written was invented by Spenser, and has since been called 'the Spenserian stanza.' The rhymes run *a b a b b c b c c*. The stanza was formed by adding an alexandrine to the ten-syllabled eight-line stanzas known among the French poets as 'chant royal,' and among the Italians as 'ottava rima.' The latter was occasionally employed by Chaucer, while Spenser in his 'Virgil's Gnat' and 'Muiopotmos' admirably illustrated its capacities. The Spenserian stanza tends, in a far greater degree than the 'ottava rima,' to monotony and languor; but Spenser gave it sustained spirit and energy by the variety of his pauses.

Except Milton, and possibly Gray, Spenser was the most learned of English poets, and signs of his multifarious reading in the classics and modern French and Italian literature abound in his writings. Marot inspired his 'Shepheards Calender.' The 'Faerie Queene' was avowedly written in emulation of Ariosto's 'Orlando,' and Sackville's 'Induction' to the 'Mirror for Magistrates' gave many hints for the general outline (cf. *Faerie Queene*, prefatory sonnet to Sackville). Throughout the great work Homer and Theocritus, Virgil and Cicero, Petrarch and Tasso, Du Bellay, Chaucer, and many a modern romance writer of Western Europe, are laid under repeated contribution. Spenser's scholarly proclivities moulded, too, his vocabulary, in which archaisms figured with such frequency as to jeopardise his popularity in his own day and later; Daniel wrote of his 'aged accents and untimely words' (*Delia*, 1592, sonnet 46). None but a very zealous scholar would have borne with equanimity the apparatus of notes and glossary with which a friend encumbered his early poems. But Spenser's subtle æsthetic sense permitted him to assimilate nothing that

did not enhance the pictorial beauty of his spacious achievement.

Spenser's influence on English poetic literature cannot be readily over-estimated. In his own day he found professed imitators of all degrees of ability, from William Smith, the author of 'Chloris' (1595), and Richard Niccols, author of 'The Beggar's Ape' (1627), to William Browne, the author of 'Britannia's Pastorals,' one of his fittest disciples. Richard Barnfield, Thomas Nashe, Thomas Dekker, Michael Drayton, Joseph Hall, and Sir William Herbert (in 'Praise of Cadwallader,' 1604) were whole-hearted panegyrists. Spenser is very largely represented in the many anthologies that were issued within two years of his death. In 'England's Parnassus' (1600) he is quoted 225 times, while Shakespeare is quoted only seventy-nine. Ben Jonson, among his literary contemporaries, stands alone in the confession that 'Spenser's stanzas pleased him not, nor his matter' (*Conversations*, p. 2), and even Ben Jonson knew by heart 'some verses of Spenser's "Calendar" about wine' (*ib.* p. 9; cf. 'Eclogue' for October ad fin.) Of a later generation, Phineas and Giles Fletcher and Henry More acknowledged Spenser as their master, and in Milton's eyes 'our sage and serious poet Spenser' was a sure guide as thinker as well as poet (cf. MILTON, *Prose Works*, ed. St. John, ii. 68, iii. 84). Dr. Johnson was convinced that Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress' owed very much to the 'Faerie Queene.' A perusal of that poem in youth made Cowley 'irrecoverably a poet.' Dryden recognised in Spenser not merely his own master in English, but one who was endowed with greater innate genius, and 'more knowledge to support it,' than any other writer of any age or country. Pope derived from his work as much stimulating enjoyment in boyhood as in old age. Dr. Johnson, writing in the 'Rambler' in 1751, lamented that 'the imitation of Spenser' was still 'gaining upon the age.' The 'Faerie Queene' was one of the few books that Lord Chatham knew well. Coleridge, Wordsworth, Southey, and Sir Walter Scott were indefatigable readers. Of poems written during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries in Spenser's own stanza, and more or less under his inspiration, the long list includes 'The Castle of Indolence' by James Thomson; 'The Schoolmistress' by Shenstone; 'The Minstrel' by Beattie; 'The Cotter's Saturday Night' by Burns; 'Lines in the Manner of Spenser' by Coleridge (1795?); 'Gertrude of Wyoming' by Campbell; 'The Female Vagrant' by Wordsworth; 'The Tale of Paraguay' by Southey; 'The Eve of St. Agnes' by Keats; 'The Revolt of Islam' by Shelley; and 'Childe Harold' by Byron. 'No other of our poets,' wrote James Russell Lowell, 'has given an impulse, and in the right direction also, to so many and so diverse minds.' Charles Lamb bestowed on Spenser his just title when he described him as 'the poet's poet.'

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—All the editions of Spenser's works published in his lifetime are rare. In the British Museum and the Bodleian Libraries are copies of the original editions of all—'Shepheards Calender' (1579), the 'Faerie Queene' (both parts, 1590 and 1596), 'Daphnaïda' (1591), 'Complaints,' 'Colin Clouts come home againe,' 'Amoretti,' 'Foure Hymnes,' and 'Prothalamion.' The Rowfant, the Huth, and the Britwell Libraries each lack one work—the 'Shepheards Calender' (1579) in the case of Rowfant, and the 'Daphnaïda' in those of the Huth and Britwell Libraries. At Chatsworth are 'Faerie Queene' (both parts), 'Complaints,' 'Daphnaïda,' and 'Prothalamion.' In the Ashburnham collection (to be sold in 1898) are the 'Faerie Queene' (both parts), 'Colin Clout,' and Fowre Hymnes.' The 'Shepheards Calender' and the 'Faerie Queene' (both parts) (1579) are at Trinity College, Cambridge. A copy of the 'Amoretti' is in the Edinburgh University Library.

The second edition of the first volume of the 'Faerie Queene' (1596) is the rarest of the works published in the poet's lifetime; the British Museum possesses two copies and the Britwell Library one copy; no more are known. Of the second and later lifetime editions of the 'Shepheards Calender' (1581, 1586, 1591, and 1597) all are at Britwell. The British Museum has those of 1591 and 1597, the Huth Library that of 1581, and the Rowfant those of 1586 and 1597.

The first publication which bore Spenser's name on the title-page after Spenser's death was a reissue in folio of 'The Faerie Qveene, Disposed into xii Bookes Fashioning twelue Morall Vertues. At London. Printed by H. L. for Mathew Lownes, 1609.' To this edition were added, as 'never before imprinted,' the 'Two Cantos of Mutabilitie,' of which the genuineness has been impugned without warrant. They are doubtless all that survived of a continuation of the great poem, and were intended to form the sixth, seventh, and part of the eighth cantos of the seventh book of the 'Faerie Queene,' which was to treat of constancy. Todd credits Gabriel Harvey with the editing of this first folio edition of the 'Faerie Queene.' A copy of an edition in 1613 of

'Prosopopoeia, or Mother Hubberd's Tale,' is in British Museum, with notes by Warton. 'Brittain's Ida. Written by that Renowned Poet, Edmond Spencer. London, printed for Thomas Walkley,' 1628, 8vo, dedicated to Lady Mary Villiers, is certainly not by Spenser, to whom it was fraudulently ascribed. It may be by Phineas Fletcher [q. v.], but the point is not determinable.

Meanwhile, in folio in 1611 (for Matthew Lownes), appeared the first collected edition of Spenser's poetical works. The title-page ran: 'The Faerie Queen: The Shepheards Calendar. *Together* with the other works of England's Arch Poët, Edm. Spenser.' It was reprinted in 1617–18 (folio), and a copy of this edition in the British Museum contains numerous manuscript notes by Thomas Warton. A third folio edition, 'whereunto is added an account of his life, with other new additions never before in print,' is dated 1679, and is believed to have been partly edited by Dryden.

The first attempt at an annotated edition of Spenser's poetry was made by John Hughes (1677–1720) [q. v.], who in 1715 brought out 'The Works of Edmund Spenser . . . with a glossary explaining the old and obscure words . . . the life of the author, and an essay on allegorical poetry,' 6 vols. 12mo; another edition 1750. In 1805 the Rev. Henry John Todd [q. v.] published an edition in eight volumes, 'with the principal illustrations of various commentators.' This was long the standard edition; but it was largely superseded by J. P. Collier's edition in 1862, and by Dr. Grosart's elaborate edition in ten volumes, privately printed, 1880–82. A useful reprint of all the works in one volume, edited by Richard Morris, with memoir by Professor J. W. Hales, appeared in 1869 (new edit. 1897).

Other collected editions, of smaller interest and utility, appeared in 1806 (with preface by John Aikin, 6 vols.), 1825 (with life by George Robinson, 5 vols.), 1839 (with life by John Mitford, 5 vols.), 1859 (ed. George Gilfillan, 5 vols. Edinburgh).

The first complete American edition appeared at Boston in 5 vols. in 1839, with notes by George Stillman Hillard, and another edition, by Professor Francis J. Child, appeared at the same place in 1855.

Since 1609 the 'Faerie Queene' has been published separately thirteen times, including editions by Thomas Birch [q. v.] (1751, 3 vols. 4to), by Ralph Church (1758, 4 vols. 8vo), and with illustrations by Mr. Walter Crane (1894–7). Numerous editions of single books and selections have been issued of late for educational purposes. Some barbarous attempts to paraphrase the poem include: 'The Faerie Leveller' (extracted from bk. v.), 1648, 4to; 'Spencer Redivivus . . . his obsolete language and manner of verse totally laid aside, deliver'd in heroic numbers' (1687, 4to); 'Spencer's "Fairy Queen" attempted in Blank Verse: a fragment' (1774, 4to); 'Prince Arthur, an allegorical Romance' (2 vols. 1779, 12mo); and 'The "Fairy Queen," attempted in Blank Verse' (1783). Portions of the story have been retold in 'Knights and Enchanters' (prose), 1873; Mrs. Towry's 'Spenser for Children,' 1878; in 'The Story of the Red Cross Knight' (1885); in 'Tales from Spenser chosen from the "Fairy Queen,"' by Sophia Maclehose (1889, three editions); and in 'Stories from the Faerie Queene' by Miss Macleod, 1897.

Thomas James Mathias [q. v.] published Italian translations of the first book and of the unfinished seventh book of the 'Faerie Queene' in 'Il cavaliero della Croce Rossa, o la legenda della Santità . . . recato in verso italiano detto ottava rima da T. J. Mathias' (Naples, 1826, 8vo); and 'La Mutabilità, poema in due canti' (Naples, 1827, 8vo). Five cantos appeared in German in 'Fünf Gesänge der Feenkönigin . . . in freier metrischer Uebertragung, von G. Schwetschke' (Halle, 1854, 8vo).

The 'Shepheards Calender' was reproduced in facsimile by Mr. Oskar Sommer in 1890, and was re-edited by Professor C. H. Herford in 1895. The text was reprinted by William Morris at the Kelmscott Press in 1896, and with illustrations by Mr. Walter Crane in 1897. A Latin version by Theodore Bathurst [q. v.] appeared in 1653 (new edition 1732).

'A View of the State of Ireland, written dialogue wise between Eudoxus and Irenæus, by Edmund Spenser, esq. . . . in 1596,' was first printed somewhat inaccurately by Sir James Ware [q. v.] as an appendix to his 'Historie of Ireland' (1633, folio). Ware, who found the manuscript in Archbishop Ussher's library, complains of Spenser's want of moderation and the vagueness of his historical knowledge (cf. *Irish Writers*, ii. 327). A separate issue of Ware's version appeared at Dublin (1763, 12mo), and it was included in 'Ancient Irish Histories' (1809, 8vo, vol. i.) It appears in Todd's and all later collected editions of Spenser's works. Three manuscripts in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 22022, Harl. MSS. 1932 and 7388) were collated for the text of the 'View' in the Globe edition of the collected works.

Eight documents among the Irish State Papers, dating between 1581 and 1589, bear Spenser's signature, and one, his reply to

the inquiries of the commissioners appointed in 1589 to report on the plantation of Munster, is a holograph (*State Papers*, Irish, cxliv. 70; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Irish, 1598–9, p. lvii).

[Gabriel Harvey's Letter-book (Camden Soc.), 1884, and Harvey's Works, ed. Grosart, with the published Calendars of Irish State Papers, 1580–1599, and of the Carew Papers, are the chief contemporary authorities. Aubrey's Lives supplies some seventeenth-century gossip. The most copious collection of materials is that brought together in Dr. Grosart's memoir, forming vol. i. of his collected edition of Spenser's Works (1882–1884, privately printed). The best biography is that by Dean Church in the Men of Letters series. Other useful memoirs are those respectively prefixed to Todd's edition of the Works (1805) and, by Professor J. W. Hales, to the Globe edition (1862, revised edit. 1897); Craik's somewhat diffuse Spenser and his Times (3 vols. 1845), and the notices in Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses and in Professor Morley's English Writers (vol. ix. 1892). Collier's Bibliographical Account supplies many useful hints. Among separately issued critical essays are John Jortin's Remarks on Spenser (1734); Thomas Warton's Observations on the Faerie Queene (1752 and 1762); William Huggins's comments on Warton in The Observer Observ'd (1756); Mrs. C. M. Kirkland's Spenser and the Fairy Queen (New York, 1847); and J. S. Hart's Essay on the Life and Writings (New York, 1847). A Spenser Society, founded at Manchester in 1866 by James Crossley [q. v.], has, with the object of illustrating Spenser's work, issued reprints of the works of his less-known contemporaries in some thirty-four volumes (1867–1882). Of recent contributions to Spenserian criticism (not separately published) the most suggestive are Leigh Hunt's essay in his Imagination and Fancy; John Wilson's seven papers in Blackwood's Magazine, 1834–5; Mr. J. R. Lowell's essay in his volume on The English Poets; the essays by Mr. Aubrey de Vere and Professor Dowden appended to the biography by Dr. Grosart; Mr. Ruskin's analysis of the first book of the Faerie Queene in The Stones of Venice; Mr. Roden Noel's preface to Spenser's Works in the Canterbury Poets; and Dean Church's Introduction to a selection from Spenser's poetry in Mr. Humphry Ward's English Poets.] J. W. H.
S. L.

**SPENSER, JOHN** (1559–1614), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, son of John Spenser, gent., was a native of Suffolk, and was born in 1559. His sister married William Cole, D.D. [q.v.], president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. He must apparently be distinguished from the John Spenser (presumably a younger brother of the poet, Edmund Spenser) who was admitted a scholar of Merchant Taylors' school, 3 Aug. 1571. The future president first joined Corpus Christi College, Oxford, according to Dr. John Rainolds [q. v.], as a 'famulus collegii.' He was doubtless one of the two 'famuli præsidis,' of whom one seems usually to have acted as a kind of private secretary. After graduating B.A., 29 Oct. 1577, he was appointed Greek reader in the college, but owing to an appeal to the visitor against his appointment he was not admitted to the fellowship, which he held in virtue of that office, till 7 May 1579, when the appeal had been decided in his favour. The opposition may have been partly owing to the unpopularity of the president, who was Spenser's brother-in-law. He proceeded M.A. 16 March 1580-1, B.D. 21 March 1589-90, D.D. 20 April 1602. Spenser resigned the Greek readership, after holding the office for the accustomed ten years, in 1588, but, for a while, retained his fellowship. Leaving Oxford, he held successively the livings of Alveley, Essex, 1589–92, Ardleigh, Essex, 1592–4, Faversham, Kent, 1594–9, and St. Sepulchre's, Newgate, from 1599 to his death, besides being presented to Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, in 1592. He was elected to the presidency of Corpus Christi College on 9 June 1607. At the time he must have been resident on his cure of St. Sepulchre's, London, as, on taking the oaths, he is described as 'diocesis Londinensis.' He held the presidency during an uneventful period in the college history until his death, 3 April 1614. He was also one of the fellows of Chelsea College, and was chaplain to James I. In 1612 he was appointed prebendary of St. Paul's. A sermon by him on 'God's Love to his Vineyard,' preached at Paul's Cross, was published posthumously in 1615.

Spenser was associated with two literary undertakings of great moment—the translation of the authorised version of the Bible and the completing of the publication of the works of his friend, Richard Hooker [q. v.] He was on the New Testament committee, his special department being the Epistles, while his predecessor, Rainolds, was on that of the Old Testament. The fact appears to be symbolised in their respective monuments opposite each other in the Corpus Chapel, where Rainolds is represented as holding in his hand a closed book, Spenser an open one.

The first posthumous edition of any part of Hooker's 'Ecclesiastical Polity' was brought out by Spenser, who in 1604 published an edition of the first five books 'without any addition or diminution whatsoever,' with a brief but graceful and pregnant address 'To the Reader.' He also took great

pains to recover, in a form fit for publication, the remaining three books, in which effort, so far as regards the eighth book, he seems to have been largely successful, no doubt owing to the co-operation of Henry Jackson, a scholar and afterwards fellow of Corpus. Jackson was also employed in collecting and editing, under Spenser's guidance, various sermons by Hooker, including the celebrated sermon on justification [see art. HOOKER, RICHARD, and HOOKER'S *Works*, preface, 1888].

Spenser, no doubt, took great pains in superintending the editing of Hooker's various works. But it has sometimes been further said that he took a considerable share in the composition of them. This statement, which has obtained currency through its repetition in Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses' (sub 'John Spenser'), was originally due to one Hamlett Marshall, who seems to have been Spenser's curate, and in 1615 published a sermon by him, dedicated to John King, then bishop of London. In the dedication to this sermon he makes this statement: 'This of mine own knowledge I dare affirm, that such was his humility and modesty in that kind' (namely, in withholding his works from publication), 'that, when he had taken extraordinary pains, together with a most judicious and complete divine in our church, about the compiling of a learned and profitable work now extant, yet would he not be moved to put his hand to it, though he had a special hand in it, and therefore it fell out that *tulit alter honores*.' That Spenser would often communicate with Hooker on the work on 'Ecclesiastical Polity,' which the latter writer was preparing, possibly make suggestions, or have special points of difficulty referred to him for advice or information, is very probable, but that he made any substantial contribution to the composition of the book, without receiving due acknowledgment from the author, is a supposition as wholly repugnant to the character of Hooker as it is contradictory of the entire tone and spirit of the address in which Spenser introduces his friend's work (FOWLER, *Hist. of Corpus Christi College*, p. 173).

Spenser married a sister of George Cranmer [q. v.], one of Hooker's favourite pupils. According to Wood, Spenser's portrait was painted 'on the wall in the school gallery' at Oxford (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 190).

[Fowler's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, pp. 143–4, 170–5; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, Clarendon Press edition of 1816, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 504–5; Hooker's Works, Clarendon Press edition of 1888, editor's preface. No mention of Spenser's matriculation or admission into Corpus Christi College is extant in the university or college registers.] T. F.

**SPERLING, JOHN** (1793–1877), lieutenant royal engineers, son of Henry Piper Sperling of Park Place, Henley-on-Thames, and afterwards of Norbury Park, Surrey, by Sarah Ann, his wife (*d.* 28 May 1850), daughter of Henry Grace, esq., of Tottenham, Middlesex, was born at Tottenham on 4 Nov. 1793. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and spending some time in the ordnance survey of Great Britain, Sperling received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 14 Dec. 1811. He joined his corps at Chatham in March 1812, and was promoted to be first lieutenant on 1 July 1812.

In December 1813 Sperling embarked at Ramsgate with the expedition under Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) [q. v.], to assist the Dutch against the French, whose garrisons had been recently much reduced in strength. He was one of nine officers of royal engineers under the commanding royal engineer Lieutenant-colonel (afterwards Lieutenant-general Sir) James Carmichael Smyth [q. v.] They landed at Williamstadt on 18 Dec. On 31 Dec. Sperling was at Staandaarhuyten making a bridge of boats, and in the early part of January 1814 he restored a tête-de-pont which protected the passage of the river. On 11 Jan. 1814 Sperling, with his sappers, was attached to a column sent to assist the Prussians in dislodging the French from Hoogstraaten. Sperling went to Breda on 21 Jan. to arrange for accommodating a store depôt for the bombardment of Antwerp. On 2 Feb. he advanced his engineer stores to Merxem, and during the night commenced the construction of a mortar battery, which was armed and opened fire on Antwerp on the afternoon of the 3rd. He did duty in the trenches until the 6th, when the siege was raised. The British troops went into cantonments, and Sperling, after taking his engineer stores to Breda, was sent to Tholen, in the neighbourhood of Bergen-op-Zoom, to report on the fortifications there.

On 8 March an attempt was made to storm Bergen-op-Zoom with four columns. Headed by Sperling, No. 1 storming column effected an entrance by surprise at the watergate and seized the guard, the French officer surrendering his sword to Sperling, who kept it as a trophy. The party then swept the ramparts for some way, but not being supported by the main body of their own, and encountering a large force of the enemy, it was

obliged to fall back after the death of its two commanders, Carleton and Gore. In the course of this operation it came across the second column under Major-general Cooke, and together they made a stand for the night. When the day dawned it should have been possible to take Bergen-op-Zoom; but, instead of support, came an order to retire. The master-general of the board of ordnance conveyed to Sperling 'a particular approbation of the gallantry and ability shown by him while attached to the advanced party which entered the fortress.'

On 23 March Sperling was appointed adjutant and quartermaster of the sappers and miners, and he accordingly joined headquarters at Calmthout. But on 11 April news arrived of the entrance of the allies into Paris, and of the change of government, upon which hostilities at once ceased.

Sperling moved with army headquarters to St. Graven Wesel on 18 April, and during May was employed in preparations for taking possession of the fortresses assigned to British occupation by the convention. He also visited all the Scheldt defences. As soon as Antwerp was handed over, British headquarters were moved thither. On 7 June Sperling was sent to London to lay before the board of ordnance plans and reports of the fortresses. He returned to Antwerp on 8 July. In August he made a survey and plan of Liège citadel for Lord Lynedoch, who was vacating the command, the Prince of Orange succeeding him. On 10 Sept. he removed with headquarters to Brussels, and in October reconnoitred ground which the Prince of Orange considered a good position for an army in advance of Brussels.

When the news of Napoleon's escape from Elba arrived (9 March 1815), Sperling's work became very heavy. In April he visited Ghent in regard to the defence works for the permanent bridge over the Scheldt. On the 21st and 22nd of this month he dined with Wellington, who, after a tour of inspection of the fortresses, expressed himself well satisfied with Sperling's preparations. On 1 May Sperling reported on the bridge of boats constructed at Boom, and then accompanied Colonel Carmichael Smyth on a tour of inspection of the works at Ghent, Oudenarde, Tournay, the pontoon bridge over the Scheldt at Escanaffles, with its tête-de-pont at Ath. A sketch which he made of the position at Hal for defence against an invading army was laid before Wellington on the 17th, who at once sent him to Antwerp to meet Sir David Dundas [q. v.] and conduct him over Bergen-op-Zoom.

On 15 June the French crossed the frontier, and on the 16th all the troops in Brussels were in motion. Sperling joined Colonel Carmichael Smyth on the 17th, and found the British army falling back after the battle of Quatre Bras. Next day Sperling and Carmichael Smyth accompanied the duke during the early part of the battle of Waterloo, and after, owing to the various evolutions, they separated from Wellington, they remained until the great engagement ended, for the most part on the hill near the artillery, occasionally taking refuge in the infantry squares.

On 19 June Sperling returned with Smyth to Brussels, and arrived on the 24th at Le Cateau. He then moved with headquarters towards Paris. On 2 July he visited Argenteuil, Bezons, and Carrières, to report on their comparative eligibility for bridging the Seine. Argenteuil was selected, and the bridge was in progress the following day. On 7 July Sperling entered Paris with the headquarters staff. He remained in Paris until 27 Jan. 1816, when he was moved to Cambrai.

Sperling returned to England in November 1818, and retired on permanent half-pay on 24 Jan. 1824. He resided first at Great Doods, near Reigate, Surrey, and afterwards in a house which he built for himself in Palace Gardens, Kensington, London. He died at Kensington on 13 Feb. 1877.

Sperling married, on 12 March 1819, Harriet Hanson, by whom he had an only son, John (1825–1894).

Sperling was the author of 'Letters of an Officer of the Corps of Royal Engineers, from the British Army in Holland, Belgium, and France, to his Father, from the latter end of 1813 to 1816,' 12mo, London, 1872. These pleasantly written letters contain a detailed diary of his life during an interesting period.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; private sources; his published letters; Jackson's Woolwich Journal, April 1877; Record, 1877; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1877; Carmichael Smyth's Chronological Epitome of the Wars in the Low Countries, 1825; Burke's Landed Gentry; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of the Royal Engineers.] R. H. V.

**SPICER, HENRY** (1743?–1804), miniature-painter, was born at Reepham, Norfolk, about 1743, and became a pupil of Gervase Spencer [q. v.] He worked both on ivory and in enamel, and was one of the ablest miniaturists of the period. He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited with them from 1765 to 1783; in 1773 he was secretary to the society. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1774, and about

1777 went to Dublin, where he resided for some years, and was largely employed. From 1792 Spicer was an annual contributor to the Royal Academy until his death, which occurred in London on 8 June 1804. He held the appointment of painter in enamel to the Prince of Wales. Spicer's works are of admirable quality, full of character and finely coloured. His portraits of Moody and William Smith, the actors, George Downing, the dramatist, and Mrs. Chambers were engraved.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1760–1793; Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SPIERS, ALEXANDER (1807–1869), lexicographer, was born at Gosport in Hampshire in 1807. He studied in England, in Germany, and in Paris, and graduated doctor of philosophy at Leipzig. Acting under the advice of Andrieux, the well-known poet, he settled in Paris as a professor of English, and found employment at L'École de Commerce, at L'École des Ponts et Chaussées, at L'École des Mines, and at the Lycée Bonaparte. For fourteen years he devoted himself largely to compiling a new English-French and French-English dictionary. It appeared in 1846 as 'General English and French Dictionary, newly composed from the English dictionaries of Johnson, Webster, Richardson, &c., and from the French dictionaries of the French Academy, of Laveaux, Boiste,' &c. (London, 1846). It proved superior to anything which had preceded it, and was at once 'autorisé par le conseil de l'instruction publique,' 3 July 1846. The twenty-ninth edition, in two volumes, appeared in 1884 (remodelled by H. Witcomb, Spiers's successor at the École des Ponts et Chaussées), and it remains the standard dictionary. An abridgment, under the title of 'Dictionnaire abrégé Anglais-Français et Français-Anglais, abrégé du Dictionnaire Général de M. Spiers,' was brought out in 1851 and supplied to almost every school and lycée in France. In November 1857 he brought an action against Léon Contanseau and his publishers, Longmans & Co., for pirating his dictionaries in a work entitled 'A Practical Dictionary of the French and English Languages,' but Vice-chancellor Sir William Page Wood (afterwards Lord Hatherley) [q. v.], in his decision on 25 Feb. 1858, said that, although great use of Spiers's books had been made without due acknowledgment, yet in regard to such publications, which were not entirely original, a charge of piracy could not be sustained (*Weekly Reporter*, 1857–8, pp. 352–4; *Times*, 26 Feb. 1858, p. 10).

Spiers was nominated an Agrégé de l'Université, an Officier de l'Instruction Publique, Examinateur à la Sorbonne, and Inspecteur Général de l'Université. He received the cross of the Legion of Honour from Napoleon III. He died at Passy, near Paris, on 26 Aug. 1869. He married in 1853 Victoire Dawes Newman, by whom he left five sons.

Besides his 'Dictionary,' Spiers's chief publications were: 1. 'Manual of Commercial Terms in English and French,' 1846. 2. 'Study of the English Prose Writers, Sacred and Profane,' 1852. 3. 'Treatise on English Versification,' 1852. 4. 'The English Letter-Writer,' 1853. 5. 'Study of English Poetry, a choice collection of the finest pieces of the poets of Great Britain,' 1855. All these works were issued in both English and French editions in London, Paris, and America (New York or Philadelphia). Spiers also printed and edited for French students Sheridan's 'School for Scandal' and 'The Essays of F. Bacon, Viscount St. Albans' (1851).

[Larousse's Grand Dictionnaire, 1875, xiv. 1009; American Annual Cyclopædia, 1869, iv. 542; Cooper's Register and Magazine of Biography (1869–70), ii. 106; M. Spiers et MM. Dramard-Baudry et Cie, appelants, MM. Hingray, Smith et Hamilton, intimes, Paris, 1860; private information.] G. C. B.

SPIGURNEL, HENRY (1263?–1328), judge, born probably about 1263, was very probably a son or grandson of Godfrey Spigurnel, who, in a grant to him in 1207 (9 John) of five bovates of land and a mill at Skegby in Nottinghamshire, is styled 'serviens noster de capella nostra' (*Rot. Chart.* p. 169). The name 'Spigurnel' was originally given to the officer who sealed the writs in chancery; probably the office became hereditary, and supplied the surname of a family. Henry Spigurnel was summoned to perform military service in 1297, as possessing lands worth more than 20*l.* a year. He was also summoned to the parliament of that year, and to later parliaments of Edward I and Edward II. He first appears in a judicial capacity in 1296 (*Abbr. Rot. Orig.* i. 97). On 12 March 1300 he received protection for one year on going beyond seas on the king's service. He cannot have gone abroad for long, for on 15 April of the same year he received a commission as justice of oyer and terminer. He exercised this function as well as that of justice of the court of common pleas in many succeeding years. He was also one of the magnates sworn in the parliament of 1301 to treat of the affairs of Scotland (Palgrave, *Documents*, i. 240).

On 6 Sept. 1307 he was ordered to con-

tinue in the office of justice of the pleas *coram rege* by Edward II. In February 1311 he was sent by the king on a mission to the papal court, along with John de Benstede (Rymer, ii. 128). On 8 March 1312 he was sent with twelve others to the bishops and earls and barons of the province of Canterbury about to assemble at London to explain certain matters touching the ordinances. According to the credible statement of the 'Gesta Edwardi de Carnarvon' (Stubbs, *Chron. of Edw. I and Edw. II*, p. 43), he and William Inge, when on circuit in May 1312 (cf. *Patent Roll*, Edw. II), had Piers Gaveston brought before them by the Earl of Warwick, and condemned him by the authority of the 'ordinances,' 'whose repeal was not fully known to that county.' On 29 May 1314 he and five others were ordered to be at Westminster on 19 June, prepared to set out as the king's envoys beyond the sea. In January 1315 he was again acting as justice of assize. On 19 Nov. he and the other justices for holding pleas *coram rege* were ordered to sit permanently on the bench, and forbidden to absent themselves without the king's special order or for infirmity. He was summoned to the parliament of 14 Jan. 1316. Although he was over sixty years of age in 1323–4 (17 Edward II), he still continued to act as justice until as late as 17 Sept. 1327, the year before his death, which took place in 1328.

In the 'Outlaw's Song of Traillebaston' Spigurnel and Roger de Bella Fago, 'gent de cruelté,' are contrasted with William Martyn and Gilbert de Knovill, 'gent de pieté,' all four being named by a commission of 6 April 1305 commissioners to judge the trailbastons in the west of England (Wright, *Political Songs*, p. 233; Rymer, *Fœdera*, i. 970).

Spigurnel lived at Kenilworth, and, according to his own return in 1316, was lord or joint lord of various townships in the counties of Bedford, Buckingham, Oxford, and Northampton. He had also property in Essex and Leicestershire. His sons represented the county of Bedford in the parliaments of 1 and 14 Edward II.

[Foss's Judges of England, iii. 301; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. I, 1292–1300, pp. 494, 549, 619, 629, &c.; Cal. of Close Rolls, Edw. II, 1307–13, pp. 41, 451, et passim, and 1313–18, pp. 24, 101, 145, 208, 316, 320, et passim; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III, 1327–30, pp. 87. 206, et passim; Parl. Writs, vol. ii. div. iii., Alphabetical Digest, p. 1448; and authorities cited in text.] W. E. R.

**SPILLAN**, DANIEL (*d.* 1854), scholar and medical writer, graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Dublin, in 1822, and proceeded M.A. and M.B. in 1826. On 13 April 1826 he was admitted a licentiate of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland, and was elected a fellow on 7 June 1830. He removed to London, and made a vain effort to maintain himself there by practising his profession. He was equally unsuccessful in his literary enterprises, and being reduced to destitution, died in St. Pancras workhouse on 20 June 1854, leaving a wife and family. A son of his died of phthisis in the workhouse immediately after.

Spillan was the author of: 1. 'A Manual of Chemistry,' London, 1837, 24mo. 2. 'A Manual of Percussion and Auscultation as employed in the Diagnosis of Diseases of the Chest and Abdomen,' London, 1837, 24mo. 3. 'Libamenta Praxeos Medicæ,' London, 1838, 16mo. 4. 'A Collection of Medical Formulæ from the most Eminent Physicians,' London, 1838, 24mo. 5. 'A Manual of General Therapeutics,' London, 1841, 8vo. 6. 'A Manual of Clinical Medicine,' London, 1842, 12mo. 7. 'Thesaurus Medicaminum,' London, 1842, 12mo. 8. 'The Homœopathic Prescribers' Pharmacopœia,' London, 1850, 16mo.

He also wrote a preface to Ray's 'Treatise on the Medical Jurisprudence of Insanity,' and he translated: 1. Andral's 'Clinique Médicale,' London, 1836, 8vo. 2. Schill's 'Outlines of Pathological Semeiology,' London, 1839, 8vo. 3. Teste's 'Practical Manual of Animal Magnetism,' London, 1843, 8vo. 4. Jahr's 'Homœopathic Handbook,' London, 1851, 8vo.

In addition to his medical works, Spillan, who was a good classical scholar, translated with critical notes: 5. 'The Oration of Æschines against Ctesiphon,' Dublin, 1823, 12mo. 6. Sophocles's 'Antigone' and 'Œdipus Colonæus,' Dublin, 1831, 8vo. 7. Tacitus's 'Germania' and 'Agricola,' 1833, 12mo. 8. 'The History of Rome by Titus Livius,' vol. i. (Bohn's Classical Library), 1848, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 203; Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 530; Register of College of Physicians in Ireland, pp. 96, 107; Lancet, 24 June 1854.] E. I. C.

**SPILLER**, JAMES (1692–1730), comedian, the son of 'the' Gloucester carrier, was born in 1692, and apprenticed to a landscape-painter named Ross. He obtained some proficiency, but, soon wearying of his occupation, joined a company of strolling players, of which, as low comedian, he became the principal support. Such absurd experiments as Alexander the Great and Mithridates were essayed by him. His genuine gifts were, however, soon recognised. From

the outset he displayed the recklessness and intemperance which were the bane of his career, and had to resort to various shifts, and even to quit his engagements and run, in order to avoid arrest. At Drury Lane, whither he drifted, he is first heard of under Aaron Hill on 6 Dec. 1709, when he played the Porter in Crowne's 'Country Wit.' Harlequin followed on the 27th. On 9 Jan. 1710 he was the original Corporal Cuttum in Aaron Hill's farce, 'The Walking Statue;' on 27 March the First Boatswain in Mrs. Centlivre's 'A Bickerstaffe's Burying, or Work for the Upholders,' in which Mrs. Spiller (Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson) appeared as Lucy. On the junction of the companies at the Haymarket, Spiller, who had to undergo formidable rivalry, especially from William Pinkethman [q. v.], was dismissed. He, however, played with Pinkethman at Greenwich during the summer of 1710, appearing as Polonius, Marplot in the 'Busy Body,' Higgen in the 'Royal Merchant,' Brass in the 'Confederacy,' Coupler, and Bustopha in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Fair Maid of the Mill.' He was in 1711–12 back at Drury Lane, where he played Captain Anvil in Brome's 'Northern Lass,' and was on 5 June 1712 the original Ananias in Hamilton's 'Petticoat Plotter.' On 6 Jan. 1713 he was the first Smart in Taverner's 'Female Advocates,' on the 29th the original first soldier in Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army,' and Foist (a lawyer) in the 'Apparition, or the Sham Wedding,' on 25 Nov.

When the new theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields was opened by John Rich [q.v.], Spiller, though unmentioned by Colley Cibber, was one of the actors who, with Keen, William Bullock, Pack, and Leigh, seceded from Drury Lane, and joined Rich in his new venture. At Lincoln's Inn Fields Spiller remained for the rest of his life. He was on 3 Feb. 1715 the original Roger in Christopher Bullock's 'Slip,' taken from Middleton's 'A Mad World, my Masters,' and on the 16th Crispin in Molloy's 'Perplexed Couple.' He played Harlequin in the 'Emperor of the Moon,' Don Lewis in 'Love makes a Man,' and the False Count in Mrs. Behn's piece so named, and was on 14 June the original Captain Debonair in Griffin's 'Love in a Sack.' In the following season he played Gomez in the 'Spanish Friar,' Spitfire in the 'Wife's Relief,' Sir W. Belfond in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Appetite in the 'Sea Voyage,' Blunderbuss in the 'Woman Captain' (his wife being Phillis), and Petro in the 'Feigned Courtesans,' to Mrs. Spiller's Laura Lucretia. On 21 April 1716, after a fashion of the day, he recited an epilogue seated on an ass. Spiller was in the habit, for his benefit, of giving various entertainments, and on 13 April 1717 he announced 'a new comi-tragi-mechanical prologue in the gay style, written and to be spoken by Spiller.'

The characters subsequently assigned to Spiller included, with many others, Hob in the 'Country Wake,' Bottom, Ben in 'Love for Love,' Hector in the 'Gamester,' Lord Froth in the 'Double Dealer,' Flip in the 'Fair Quaker,' First Murderer in 'Macbeth' and in 'Richard III,' Sexton in 'Hamlet,' Iachimo in the 'Injured Princess' ['Cymbeline'], Moneytrap in the 'Confederacy,' Gentleman Usher in 'Lear,' Pistol in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Pandarus in 'Troilus and Cressida,' Francis in 'King Henry IV,' pt. i., Mad Englishman in the 'Pilgrim,' Sham Doctor in the 'Anatomist,' Dr. Caius, Daniel in 'Oronooko,' Foigard in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Marplot, Fourbin in the 'Soldiers' Fortune,' Brush in 'Love and a Bottle,' Sir Politick Wouldbe in 'Volpone,' and Spruce in the 'Fortune-hunters.'

His original characters were fairly numerous, but not as a rule important. Among them were James Spoilem, so named after James Spiller in Bullock's 'Perjurer,' 12 Dec. (Spiller, in the prologue, says, 'In these short scenes my character is shown'); Periwinkle in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Bold Stroke for a Wife,' 3 Feb. 1718; Brainworm in an alteration of 'Every Man in his Humour' on 11 Jan. 1725; Mat of the Mint in the 'Beggar's Opera' on 29 Jan. 1728.

In consequence of his extravagance in living, Spiller had in early days to take refuge in the Southwark sanctuary, the Mint. After the abolition of this, he was from time to time confined in the Marshalsea. He was in high estimation with a certain world of fashion, and a public house near Clare Market, held by an ex-deputy-keeper of the Marshalsea, which he frequented, obtained much vogue. Its original title, the 'Bull and Butcher,' was changed about three months before his death into the 'Spiller's Head,' a sign presenting the actor's portrait having been painted and given to the proprietor by a Mr. Legar.

On 31 Jan. 1730, while performing in Lewis Theobald's 'Rape of Proserpina,' Spiller had an apoplectic seizure, and died on 7 Feb. following. He was buried, at the expense of Rich, in the churchyard of St. Clement's. An epitaph on him, written by a butcher in Clare Market, is quoted in his biography of 1729. It concludes:

He was an inoffensive, merry fellow,
When sober hipp'd, blithe as a bird when mellow.

His wife's name stands opposite some important parts, including Lady Anne in 'Richard III.' Spiller separated from her, however, and formed other ties.

Spiller is credited with 'performing all his parts excellently well in an unfashionable theatre, and to thin audiences.' He had remarkable skill in transforming himself into whatever character he represented, and one night, as Stockwell in the 'Artful Husband,' is said to have completely deceived his special patron the Duke of Argyll, who, taking him for a new hand, recommended him to Rich as deserving encouragement. According to Louis Riccoboni, the historian of the stage, Spiller 'acted the old man in a comedy taken from Crispin Medicine [*sic*] with such a nice degree of perfection as one could expect in no player who had not had forty years' experience. . . . I made no doubt of his being an old comedian, who, instructed by long practice and assisted by the weight of years, had performed the part so naturally; but how great was my surprise when I learnt that he was a young man about the age of twenty-six! . . . The wrinkles of his face, his sunk eyes, and his loose yellow cheeks, were incontestable proofs against what they said to me. I was credibly informed that the actor, to fit himself for the part of the old man, spent an hour in dressing himself, and disguised his face so nicely and painted so artificially a part of his eyebrows and eyelids that at the distance of six paces it was impossible not to be deceived' (cf. Victor, *Hist. of the Theatre*, ii. 70).

Steele, in the 'Anti-Theatre' on 29 March 1720 (No. 13), published a letter signed 'James Spiller,' and addressed to the worshipful Sir John Falstaff, knight, in which Spiller advertises his benefit, which took place on the 31st. He talks humorously about his creditors, who pay their compliments every morning and ask when they shall be paid. He continues: 'Wicked good company have [*sic*] brought me into this imitation of grandeur. I loved my friend and my jest too well to get rich; in short, Sir John, wit is my blind side.' On this letter Nichols, the editor, noted that Spiller was 'a comedian of great excellence, who may be considered as the Shuter of his day . . . a man of dissipated and irregular life; always in difficulties, and by these means lost the advantages of considerable talents.' Nichols also says that he had but one eye, the loss being probably due to smallpox, of which he had a bad attack.

Such of Spiller's jokes as are preserved are not very brilliant. They were collected in 'Spiller's Jests, or the Life and Pleasant Adventures of the late celebrated Comedian, Mr. James Spiller,' &c., London, n. d. [1729], 8vo (the chief recommendation of the volume is its scarcity).

[The Life of Mr. James Spiller, the late famous Comedian, by George Akerby, Painter, London, 1729, 8vo, ante-dated and rare, with portrait; The [fictitious] Comical Adventures of the late Mr. J. Spiller, Comedian, at Epsom in England, &c., Stirling, 12mo, n. d. [1800]; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Nichols's Theatre, by Richard Steele; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Doran's Dramatic Annals, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

SPILSBURY, JONATHAN (*fl.* 1760–1790), engraver, practised chiefly in mezzotint, and between 1759 and 1789 produced many excellent plates, mainly portraits, which included Richard Baxter, John Bunyan, after Sadler; Lord Camden, after Hoare; Miss Jacob and the Earl of Carlisle, after Reynolds; Inigo Jones, after Vandyck; John Wesley, after Romney; and George III and Queen Charlotte, from his own drawings. He also engraved some subject-pieces after Murillo, Rembrandt, Rubens, Metzu, A. Kauffman, &c. For his print of Miss Jacob, which is a very fine work, Spilsbury was awarded a premium by the Society of Arts in 1761, and for that of the Earl of Carlisle another in 1763. He exhibited original portraits and a few biblical compositions with the Society of Artists in 1763, 1770, and 1771, and at the academy from 1776 to 1784. He contributed a picture of 'The Widow of Zarepta' to the British Institution in 1807, and this is the last record of him.

He has been confused with his brother, John Spilsbury (1730?–1795?), also an engraver, in consequence of the similarity of christian names; some of the work executed by one or other of the brothers is also ascribed to a fictitious 'Inigo' Spilsbury. John Spilsbury, who is said to have been born in 1730, kept a print-shop in Russell Court, Covent Garden, where he published some of his brother's plates; but, according to a statement made by himself to the Rev. James Granger (*Granger Correspondence*, p. 403), his own work was confined to maps, ornaments, &c. He, however, executed a set of fifty etchings from antique gems, published by Boydell in 1785, and was probably the author of a set of twenty-four plates of heads etched in the manner of Rembrandt, and portraits of Queen Charlotte, J. W. Fletcher of Madeley, and Benjamin La Trobe, but these, being signed only 'J. Spilsbury,' may be the work of his brother. He was drawing-master at Harrow school, and died about 1795.

Maria Spilsbury, afterwards Mrs. Taylor

(*d.* 1820?), daughter of Jonathan, was a clever painter of rural and domestic subjects, and exhibited largely at the Royal Academy and the British Institution from 1792 to 1813. Some of her works were well engraved and became popular; among them 'The Drinking Well in Hyde Park,' 'The Stolen Child amid Gipsies,' and 'The Lost Child Found,' 'Reading' and 'Singing,' and 'Blessed are the Meek.' Her portrait of the Rev. William Kingsbury was mezzotinted by H. Dawe. She also executed a few original etchings. In or about 1809 Miss Spilsbury married one John Taylor, with whom a few years later she went to Ireland; there she is said to have died about 1820.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Nägler's Künstler-Lexikon; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33405); Cat. of Books on Art; Exhibition Catalogues.]

F. M. O'D.

**SPINCKES, NATHANIEL** (1653–1727), nonjuror, was born in 1653 at Castor in Northamptonshire, where his father, Edmund Spinckes, was rector of the parish. His mother was Martha, eldest daughter of Thomas Elmes of Lilford, to whom Edmund Spinckes was chaplain. Nathaniel received his early education from a neighbouring clergyman, Samuel Morton, rector of Haddon. On 9 July 1670 he matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge; in 1673 he migrated to Jesus College, where he was elected scholar on the Rustat foundation. He graduated B.A. in 1674, and M.A. in 1677. On 21 May 1676 he was ordained deacon by the bishop of London (Dr. Henry Compton) in the chapel of London House, and on 22 Dec. 1678 priest by the bishop of Lincoln (Dr. Thomas Barlow) at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. He acted for some time as chaplain to Sir Richard Edgcomb in Devonshire. Thence he moved to Petersham, and became in 1681 chaplain to John Maitland, second earl and first duke of Lauderdale [q.v.], forming a lifelong friendship with his fellow chaplain, George Hickes [q.v.] On the death of the Duke of Lauderdale in August 1682, he removed to London and became curate and lecturer at St. Stephen's, Walbrook. In 1685 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Peterborough to the rectory of Peakirk-cum-Glynton in the north corner of Northamptonshire. There he married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Rutland, 'a citizen of London.' On 21 July 1687 he was installed in the prebend of Major Pars Altaris in Salisbury Cathedral, and on 24 Sept. 1687 was instituted to the rectory of St. Martin's, Salisbury, of which Francis Hill was patron, and three days later was 'licensed to preach' at Stratford-sub-Castle. After the Revolution he declined to take the oath of allegiance to William and Mary, and was deprived of all his preferments in 1690. He had inherited a small patrimony from his father, who died in 1671, but this was not sufficient to maintain his family, and he was in straitened circumstances; but he received pecuniary aid from the more wealthy nonjurors.

Spinckes's high character and varied learning gave him a leading position among the nonjuring divines; he was entrusted with the management of the fund raised by the deprived bishops; and on Ascension day 1713 he was consecrated bishop, together with Jeremy Collier and Samuel Hawes, by his friend Dr. Hickes, suffragan-bishop of Thetford, assisted by two Scottish bishops, Dr. Archibald Campbell and James Gadderar [q. v.], at Hickes's own private chapel in St. Andrew's, Holborn. In the dispute about the 'usages' which divided the small party of the nonjurors into two sections, Spinckes was the leader of the 'non-usagers,' that is, of those who advocated the retention of the prayer-book as it was, instead of returning to the first prayer-book of Edward VI, as the 'usagers,' the chief of whom was Jeremy Collier, desired to do. Spinckes died 28 July 1727, and was buried in the cemetery of the parish of St. Faith, on the north side of St. Paul's, in London, his wife surviving him only one week. Of a large family, two alone survived their parents: William, who became a successful and wealthy merchant; and Anne, who married Anthony Cope.

Among the many friends of Spinckes was the pious Robert Nelson, who bequeathed to him 100*l.* To the fourth edition of his best-known work, 'The Sick Man visited,' 1731, a portrait of him by Vertue, from a painting by Wollaston, is prefixed, which represents him as a man of a stout face and figure, in gown and bands. Beneath the portrait is the following inscription: 'The Rev. Mr. Spinckes. This very eminent divine was venerable of aspect, orthodox in truth, his adversaries being judges. He had uncommon learning and superior judgment. His patience was great, his self-denial greater, his charity still greater. His temper, sweet and unmoveable beyond comparison.' He was generally regarded by his contemporaries as one of the saints of the nonjuring party, and, though he took a leading and uncompromising part in the controversies of the day, he never seems to have made a personal enemy.

Spinckes was an excellent linguist, being a proficient in Greek, Latin, Anglo-Saxon,

and French, and having some knowledge of oriental languages. He was a voluminous writer. His chief publications were: 1. 'The Essay towards a Proposal for Catholick Communion, &c., answered Chapter by Chapter' [against reconciliation of the church of England with the church of Rome, proposed by Mr. Bassett], 1705. 2. 'The New Pretenders to Prophecy re-examined, and their Pretences shown to be Groundless and False,' 1705. 3. 'Mr. Hoadly's Measures of Submission to the Civil Magistrates enquired into and disproved,' pt. i. 1711; pt. ii. 1712. 4. 'The Sick Man visited, and furnished with Instructions, Meditations, and Prayers,' 1st ed. 1712; 2nd ed. 1718; 3rd ed. 1722; 4th ed. 1731. 5. 'The Case truly stated; wherein "The Case re-stated" is fully considered' [that is, the case between the church of Rome and the church of England]. 'By a Member of the Church of England,' 1714. 6. 'A Collection of Meditations and Devotions in Three Parts,' 1717. 7. 'The Case farther stated between the Church of Rome and the Church of England, wherein the Chief Point about the Supremacy is fully discussed in a Dialogue between a Roman Catholic and a member of the Church of England,' 1718. 8. 'No Sufficient Reason for Restoring the Prayers and Directions of King Edward VI's First Liturgy,' 2 parts, 1718. 9. 'No Just Grounds for introducing the New Communion Office, or denying Communion to those who cannot think themselves at liberty to reject the Liturgy of the Church of England for its sake. In answer to a late Appendix and to Dr. Brett's Postscript,' 1719. 10. 'The Article of Romish Transubstantiation inquired into and disproved from Sense, Scripture, Antiquity, and Reason,' 1719. 11. 'The Church of England-Man's Companion in the Closet, with a Preface by N. Spinckes,' 1721; a manual of private devotions collected, probably by Spinckes himself, from the writings of Laud, Andrewes, Ken, Hickes, Kettlewell, and Spinckes, which reached a fifteenth edition in 1772, and was republished in 1841.

Besides these works, Spinckes wrote a preface to his friend Hickes's 'Sermons on Several Subjects,' 2 vols. published in 1713, and also published a volume of posthumous discourses by Hickes, with a preface, in 1726. He is said to have assisted in the publication of Grabe's Septuagint, of Newcourt's 'Repertorium,' of Howell's 'Canons,' of Potter's 'Clemens Alexandrinus,' and of Walker's 'Sufferings of the Clergy.'

[Life of Spinckes by John Blackbourne; Life prefixed to The Sick Man visited; Life prefixed to Church of England-Man's Companion in the Closet, by F. Paget; Spinckes's Works, passim; Hickes's Works, passim; Lathbury's History of the Nonjurors; Kettlewell's Life by Francis Lee, &c.; Kettlewell's Life, &c., by author of Nicholas Ferrar (1895); Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.)]

J. H. O.

SPITTLEHOUSE, JOHN (*fl.* 1653), pamphleteer, fought for the parliament against the king at Gainsborough and at the siege of Newark (1644), remaining in the army till after the battle of Worcester (1651) (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 62). When Cromwell dissolved the Long parliament (20 April 1653), Spittlehouse published several pamphlets in defence of that action, and urged that Cromwell should imitate Moses in appointing governors for the people. On 5 Dec. 1653 the sergeant-at-arms was ordered to apprehend him and bring him before council to answer for certain petitions presented by him to council and parliament (*ib.* 1653–4, pp. 272, 294, 446). He was released by order of council on 6 April 1654, but his arrest was again directed on 19 Oct. for publishing an abusive answer to Cromwell's speech of 4 Sept. 1654 (*ib.* 1654, pp. 378, 434). His release, on giving a bond to the extent of 200*l.* to live peaceably, was voted on 1 Feb. 1656 (*ib.* 1655–6, p. 155). The date of his death is not known.

Spittlehouse was the author of: 1. 'The Army Vindicated in their late Dissolution of the Parliament,' 1653, 4to. 2. 'A Warning Piece Discharged,' 1653 (on these two tracts see GARDINER'S *Commonwealth and Protectorate*, ii. 223). 3. 'An Answer to one Part of the Lord Protector's Speech, or a Vindication of the Fifth-Monarchy Men,' 1654. 4. 'The Picture of a New Courtier, drawn in a Conference between Mr. Plainheart and Mr. Timeserver,' 1656.

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

SPODE, JOSIAH (1754–1827), potter, was born at Stoke-upon-Trent in 1754. His father, Josiah Spode (1733–1797), worked as a potter with Thomas Whieldon from 1749 to 1754, when he commenced manufacturing on his own account. The younger Josiah learnt the trade in his father's workshops, and is said to have introduced transfer printing into Stoke. He specially favoured the blue-printed ware, particularly the willow pattern, and much improved the jasper, cream, and black Egyptian ware. Spode's ware was soon made generally known through the agency of William Copeland, a traveller in the tea trade, who undertook to sell it to his customers on commission. The demand grew so rapidly that Spode, with Copeland's co-

operation, opened a warehouse in Fore Street, Cripplegate, London. The trade steadily increased, and larger premises at 37 Lincoln's Inn Fields, the site of which was formerly occupied by the Duke's Theatre, were purchased by Spode and Copeland in 1779.

In 1796 the net profits of the firm exceeded 13,000*l.* On his father's death in the following year Josiah returned to Stoke, after making Copeland a partner and entrusting the London warehouse to his care. In 1800 Spode commenced to manufacture porcelain, and introduced bones into the paste as well as felspar, which increased the transparency and beauty of the ware. The present method of ornamenting porcelain in raised unburnished gold was first introduced by him in 1802. In 1805 he also made a fine ware called opaque porcelain. 'He and other manufacturers inundated France with this description of ware under the name of ironstone china. It almost entirely superseded their fayence owing to its superior durability' (Chaffers). The Prince of Wales visited Spode's manufactory in 1806, and he was appointed potter to the king. In 1812 he erected a large steam engine on his works, and made many important improvements.

Spode built for himself a very fine house at Penkhull, Staffordshire, called The Mount, and thither he and his family removed in 1804. He died there on 16 July 1827, aged 73. At the age of nineteen he married Miss Barker, daughter of a pottery manufacturer, by whom he had a son Josiah. His partner, William Copeland, predeceased him in 1826, being succeeded by his son, William Taylor Copeland [q. v.], into whose hands the whole business eventually passed through the death of Spode's son Josiah, on 6 Oct. 1827. Spode was the most successful china manufacturer of his time, and left a large fortune.

[Chaffers's Marks and Monograms on Pottery and Porcelain, 7th ed. 1891; Jewitt's Ceramic Art of Great Britain, 1883; Annual Register for 1827; Prof. Church's English Earthenware, 1884; Gent. Mag. 1827 ii. 470, 1829 ii. 568.]

E. L. R.

**SPOFFORTH, REGINALD** (1770–1827), glee composer, the son of a currier, was born at Southwell, Nottinghamshire, in 1770. His uncle, Thomas Spofforth, organist of Southwell collegiate church, adopted him and taught him music, and he became a pupil of Dr. Benjamin Cooke [q. v.] He wrote his first glee, 'Lightly o'er the village green,' in 1797, and in 1793 obtained two prizes offered by the Nobleman's Catch Club for glees ('See! smiling from the rosy east' and 'Where are those hours?'), which brought him into notice. In 1799 he published a 'Set of Six Glees,' which permanently established his reputation. One of these, 'Hail! smiling morn,' is probably the most popular glee ever written. Another, 'Fill high the grape's exulting stream,' gained a prize in 1810. As a member of the 'Concentores Sodales' he wrote a number of glees and canons, and some of these, left in a crude state and not intended for publication, were afterwards issued without authority by his pupil, William Hawes (1785–1846) [q. v.] He wrote some ephemeral music for the stage, and, being a good pianist, accompanied at Covent Garden, under William Shield [q. v.] He is best represented by his glees, about seventy in number, which are excellent and marked by a lively fancy and a chaste style. He died at Brompton on 8 Sept. 1827, and was buried at Kensington parish church. On the colonnade, near the bell tower, in Brompton cemetery, there is a tablet to his memory.

A younger brother, Samuel (1780–1864), was organist successively of Peterborough and Lichfield cathedrals. He composed some once popular chants and other church music, and died at Lichfield on 6 June 1864.

[Barrett's English Glees and Part Songs; Baptie's English Glee Composers; Biogr. Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Grove's Dict.; Parr's Church of England Psalmody; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography, 1897.]

J. C. H.

**SPOONER, CHARLES** (*d.* 1767), mezzotint engraver, was born in co. Wexford, and became a pupil of John Brooks [q. v.] In Dublin he executed portraits of William Hogarth (1749), Anthony Malone, Samuel Madden (1752), and Thomas Prior (1752), all of which are extremely scarce. He came to London before 1756, and engraved some good portraits, two or three of which were from his own drawings; as well as *genre* subjects after Rembrandt, Teniers, Schalken, Mercier, and others. But he found his chief employment in making skilful copies of plates by other engravers for Sayer and Bowles, the printsellers. Spooner died in London on 5 Dec. 1767, his life being shortened by intemperance, and was buried beside his friend, James Macardell [q. v.], in Hampstead churchyard.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33405).]

F. M. O'D.

**SPOONER, CHARLES** (1806–1871), veterinary surgeon, born 19 Oct. 1806, was youngest of the three sons of William Spooner of Fordham, Essex. His father at the time

of his birth occupied the dairy farm at Mistley Park, Mannington, having removed thither from Yorkshire. On leaving school Spooner was apprenticed to a chemist, George Jervis of Westbar, Sheffield, and at the expiration of his term entered the Royal Veterinary College, as a student, November 1828. He obtained his diploma 21 July 1829, and shortly afterwards was appointed, chiefly through the influence of Professor Sewell, veterinary surgeon to the Zoological Society, a post in which he was soon succeeded by William Youatt [q. v.] About the same time, beginning 3 Nov. 1834 (*Veterinarian*, 1834, vii. 665), he delivered private lectures and demonstrations on veterinary anatomy in his rooms near the college. Spooner was already 'well known as one of the best veterinary anatomists, perhaps the best, of which the profession could boast' (*ib.* 1835, viii. 646), and thus a gap which had long existed in the official college training was efficiently filled. Early in 1839 he reluctantly accepted the post of demonstrator of anatomy at the college and broke up his private classes. His advancement at the college was rapid. In the same year he became assistant professor in the place of Sewell, who was now made principal of the college on the death of the former chief, Professor Coleman (1764–1839). Spooner delivered his first lecture on 19 Nov. (*ib.* 1839, xii. 817). Spooner was associated with Professor Sewell (1780–1853) in the formation, in 1836, of the Veterinary Medical Association, of which he became treasurer, and in 1839 president, an office to which he was subsequently re-elected annually. In 1842 he became deputy professor of the college, and in 1853, on the death of Professor Sewell, principal and chief professor, with residence in the college. He now stood at the head of his profession, and in 1858 became president of the incorporated Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons (*ib.* 1858, xxxi. 349).

In 1865 Spooner was a member of the cattle plague commission. His judgment was frequently appealed to in the law courts. (cf. *Lancet*, 16 Dec. 1871). Dying on 24 Nov. 1871, he was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married early in 1840 a Miss Boulton of Manchester, and left a family of five sons and three daughters.

Though for some time joint editor of the 'Veterinary Review,' Spooner wrote little. It was rather as an operator, where he was aided by his accurate knowledge of anatomy, as a lecturer, and as a demonstrator on anatomy, that his talent was shown. Numerous reports of Spooner's speeches and lectures may be found in the 'Veterinarian,' the 'Proceedings of the Veterinary Medical Association,' &c. A lecture by him on 'Horses,' delivered before the members of the Farringdon Agricultural Library, was published in pamphlet form in 1861 (wrongly placed in the British Museum catalogue under the name of William Charles Spooner).

[The Veterinarian, passim, especially obituary in xlv. (1872), 89; Biographical Sketch of Professor Charles Spooner by Professor J. B. Simonds, London, 1897; Obituary in Gardeners' Chronicle and Agricultural Gazette, 2 Dec. 1871; Lancet, 16 Dec. 1871.] E. C–E.

SPOONER, WILLIAM CHARLES (1809 ?–1885), veterinary surgeon, was born about 1809 at Blandford, Dorset, where his father is said to have been an innkeeper. He was in no way related to his namesake, Charles Spooner (1806–1871) [q. v.], with whom he has been frequently confused. He entered the Royal Veterinary College, obtaining his diploma 7 March 1829, and began to practise at Southampton, where he established a 'Veterinary Infirmary, Forge, and Register Office for the sale of horses,' at Vincent's Walk, Hanover Buildings. About 1845, however, he in great measure gave up his veterinary practice, and commenced, in partnership with Mr. Bennett, a manufacture of chemical manures at Eling Hill Farm. He subsequently purchased the 'Old Bone Mill' at Eling. Through his exertions the chemical manure works of Spooner & Bailey, probably the best at that time in the south of England, soon became widely known.

In 1840 he was appointed one of the committee 'to watch over the interests of veterinary science,' especially with a view to the establishment of a chartered college of veterinary surgeons. He lectured constantly before various clubs and societies in Hampshire and the adjoining counties. He was a frequent contributor to the earlier numbers of the 'Journal' of the Royal Agricultural Society, and gained the society's prizes for two essays—'On the Use of Superphosphate of Lime produced with Acid and Bones for Manure' (*Journal*, 1846, vii. 143), and 'On the Management of Farm Horses' (*ib.* 1848, ix. 249). In 1852 a prize offered by the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society for an essay 'On the most Economical and Profitable Method of growing and consuming Root Crops' was awarded to him. This essay was printed among the society's proceedings for 1854 (*Journal*, ii. 1). In the same year a water drill of his invention was exhibited at Pusey, and received much praise (*ib.* p. 193). Towards the end of his life Spooner concentrated his attention very largely on the manufacture of superphosphate and

other artificial manures. He suffered greatly throughout life from deafness, which at last necessitated his retirement in great measure from active life. He died of paralysis on 3 May 1885 at his residence at Eling.

Spooner was an excellent judge of horses, and was frequently seen in the 'ring' at agricultural shows. He was most widely known for his work on 'Sheep.' He wrote: 1. 'A Treatise on the Influenza of Horses,' 1837, in great part a compilation giving 'the experience of many eminent veterinary surgeons,' including Professor Sewell, Youatt, and Charles Spooner. 2. 'A Treatise on the Structure, Functions, and Diseases of the Foot and Leg of the Horse,' 1840, which has been erroneously attributed to Professor Charles Spooner. 3. 'The History, Structure, Economy, and Diseases of the Sheep,' 1844, a standard work of which a new (third) edition, 'considerably enlarged,' appeared thirty years later. The work was undertaken largely owing to Youatt's recommendation, aiming at more condensed and practical treatment than had been the case in Youatt's own treatise on sheep, issued seven years previously in the 'Library of Useful Knowledge.' 4. 'A Treatise on Manures,' 1847. For the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' at the instance of Professor Sewell, Spooner wrote an article on 'Veterinary Art,' which was subsequently issued as a separate treatise. Spooner also contributed to Morton's 'Encyclopædia of Agriculture,' which was published between 1848 and 1853 [see MORTON, JOHN, 1781–1864]. He edited and in part rewrote, in 1842, White's two treatises, 'A Compendium of Cattle Medicine' and 'A Compendium of the Veterinary Art.' Among his minor contributions, which cover a wide range of agricultural topics, may be mentioned papers on 'Cross-breeding in Sheep and Horses,' 'The Capabilities of the New Forest,' 'The Failure of the Turnip Crop,' &c.

[Private information from Professor J. B. Simonds; Veterinary Medical Association Proceedings, passim; Obituaries in Agricultural Gazette, 11 May 1885, pp. 597–8 (with portrait); Veterinarian, lviii. 448 (June 1885); Veterinary Journal, 1885, xx. 461; Mark Lane Express, 1885, i. 584; Bell's Weekly Messenger, 11 May 1885 p. 5, 18 May p. 5; Live Stock Journal, 8 May 1885; Works.] E. C–E.

**SPORLEY** or **SPORTE**, RICHARD (*d.* 1490?), historian, became a monk of Westminster about 1430. He wrote a collection of annals, of which extracts have been preserved in a sixteenth-century copy made by J. Jocelin (Cotton MS. Vit. E. xiv, 260; also in Harl. 692, f. 198). The entries run from 1043 to 1483. He wrote also a history of Westminster from its foundation, for which he used Sulcard [q. v.] and other old authorities. He carries his collection of charters to the reign of John. The manuscript containing this work also supplies another on the abbots and priors of Westminster, which appears to be an enlargement of the work of Prior John Flete [q. v.]; it ends in 1386 (Cotton. MS. Claud. A. viii. f. 16; cf. Flete's MS. in Westminster Chapter library).

[Dart, Widmore, and Dugdale all cite from the Cotton. MS. Claud. A. viii. in their histories of Westminster.] M. B.

**SPOTTISWOOD** or **SPOTSWOOD**, ALEXANDER (1676–1740), colonial governor, born at Tangier in 1676, was the only son of Robert Spotswood and his wife Catherine Elliott. His father was physician to the governor and garrison of Tangier, and third son of Sir Robert Spottiswood [q. v.], secretary for Scotland. Alexander became an ensign in the Earl of Bath's regiment of foot on 20 May 1693, obtained a lieutenancy on 1 Jan. 1696, and rose to be captain before 1704. He was wounded at Blenheim, and obtained a lieutenant-colonel's commission. In 1710 he was appointed lieutenant governor of Virginia under the nominal governor, George Hamilton, first earl of Orkney [q. v.] He showed himself a conspicuously energetic administrator, labouring for the good of the colony in divers ways. He rebuilt the college of William and Mary, and took measures for the conversion and instruction of Indian children. He was the first to explore the Appalachian mountains in 1716. He dealt resolutely with the enemies of the colony, capturing and putting to death the famous pirate Edward Teach [q. v.], and holding in check the Indians on the frontier. In 1722 he held a conference with the five nations, and by his diplomacy the Tuscaroras, who were threatening the Carolinas, were disappointed of support.

As was usual with the colonial assemblies, the legislature of Virginia were backward in finding funds for the governor's undertakings against the Indians, and disputes resulted. Spotswood also in 1719 entangled himself in a difficulty with the crown as to the right of presentation to benefices in Virginia. This led to his supersession in 1722. He continued to live in the colony, holding a large landed estate on the Rapidan river in the county of Spotsylvania, where, about 1716, he founded the town of Germanna, carried on extensive ironworks, and cultivated vines. In 1730 he was appointed deputy postmaster for the colonies. In 1740 he re-

ceived his commission as major-general, and was engaged in collecting forces for the expedition against Carthagena when, in June 1740, he died. In the state library of Virginia there are two portraits of Spotswood, and another is preserved at Sedley Lodge, Orange County, Virginia.

He married, in 1724, Ann Butler, daughter of Richard Bryan and goddaughter of James Butler, duke of Ormonde, and left two sons and two daughters.

[Genealogy of the Spotswood family by Charles Campbell, Albany, 1868; Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, published by the Virginia Historical Society, 1882; Winsor's History of America, vol. v.; Dalton's Army Lists, iii. 317.] J. A. D.

**SPOTTISWOOD, JAMES** (1567–1645), bishop of Clogher, born at Calder in Scotland on 7 Sept. 1567, was the second son of John Spottiswood (1510–1585) [q. v.], by his wife Beatrix, daughter of Patrick Crichton, of Lugton and Gilmerton, and the younger brother of John Spottiswood (1565–1637) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews. He was educated at home under a tutor named William Strange, and then passed some time at Edinburgh grammar school and at Linlithgow. In 1579, when 'scarce twelve years of age,' he entered Glasgow University, graduating M.A. in 1583. He spent the next two years in attendance on his father at Calder, and in 1588 he entered the king's service. In October 1589 he accompanied James VI as gentleman-usher on his voyage to meet his bride [see Anne of Denmark, 1574–1619], and on 27 Dec. 1591 he raised the alarm which saved James from seizure by the Earl of Bothwell [see Hepburn, Francis Stewart, fifth Earl of Bothwell]. In 1598 he was sent abroad as secretary to the ambassadors to the king of Denmark and the German princes, and on James's accession to the English throne Spottiswood was left behind in attendance on Queen Anne. Early in the following autumn he was sent with letters to Archbishop Whitgift, who, finding him well disposed to the Anglican church, persuaded him to take orders in it. On 24 Nov. letters of naturalisation on his behalf passed the great seal, and in December he was presented by the king to the rectory of Wells, Norfolk (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, ix. 285). For sixteen years Spottiswood clung to his parish, refusing to attend at court, but in 1616 he accompanied Patrick Young [q. v.] on his visitation to reform the university of St. Andrews. There he graduated D.D., publishing his thesis 'Concio J. Spottiswodii . . . quam habuit ad Clerum Andreanopoli . . . pro gradu Doctoratus,' Edinburgh, 1616, 4to.

In 1621 Spottiswood was induced to accept the bishopric of Clogher; he landed at Dublin in April, but his patent was not dated until 22 Oct. following, and he was at once involved in a dispute with Ussher about the exercise of the jurisdiction of his see (Ussher, *Epistolæ*, ed. Parr, Nos. 41, 42). On the death of Patrick Hamilton [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, in 1629, Charles I is said to have offered the see to Spottiswood, who refused it, and it was then given to his brother John; but this statement is perhaps a confusion with Spottiswood's refusal of the offer Charles made him of the archbishopric of Cashel on the death of Malcolm Hamilton in the same year (Laud to Ussher in *Works*, iv. 261, 267). When the Irish rebellion broke out in 1641 Spottiswood fled to England; he died at Westminster in March 1644–5, and was buried in St. Benedict's Chapel, Westminster, on the 31st (Chester, *West. Abbey Reg.* p. 139). Spottiswood, who was married before taking orders, left a son, Sir Henry Spottiswood, and a daughter Mary, who married Abraham Crichton and was ancestress of the earls of Erne (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, vi. 65; Burke, *Peerage*, s.v. 'Erne').

The bishop is believed to have been the author of an anonymous manuscript in the Auchinleck library, entitled 'A Briefe Memoriall of the Life and Death of James Spottiswoode, bishop of Clogher.' It contains some interesting information about his early years, but consists mainly of a long account of his private and public anxieties during the tenure of his bishopric; the last few pages are in another hand, and even they do not extend to the date of his death. The manuscript was edited and published by Sir Alexander Boswell in 1811 (Edinburgh, 4to). Besides the 'Concio' mentioned above, Spottiswood also published 'The Execution of Neshech and the Confyning of his brother Tarbith: or a short Discourse shewing the difference betwixt damned Usurie and that which is lawfull. Whereunto there is subjoyned an Epistle of . . . J. Calvin touching that same Argument . . . translated out of Latine,' Edinburgh, 1616, 4to. Another work, entitled 'The Purgatory of St. Patrick,' which has not been identified, is attributed to him by Ware, but erroneously according to Sir A. Boswell.

[A Briefe Memoriall, &c., 1811; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. 174; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 78, 86 *n.*; Reg. Privy Council, Scotland,

ed. Masson; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1615–1625; Rymer's Fœdera; Ware's Bishops of Ireland, ed. Harris, p. 188; authorities cited.]

A. F. P.

**SPOTTISWOOD, SPOTISWOOD, or SPOTSWOOD, JOHN** (1510–1585), Scots reformer, second son of William Spottiswood of Spottiswood (killed at Flodden in 1513), by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Hop-Pringle of Torsonce, was born in 1510. The family trace back to Robert Spottiswood who possessed the barony of Spottiswood, Berwickshire, in the reign of Alexander III. John Spottiswood was incorporated in the university of Glasgow in 1534, and took the degree of M.A. in 1536. He intended to study for the church, but the persecution of heretics in Glasgow gave him such a distaste for theology (Wodrow, *Collections*, i. 72) that in 1538 he went up to London with the intention of applying himself to some other business. Here, however, he came under the influence of Archbishop Cranmer, who admitted him to holy orders. He remained in London till 1543, when he returned with the Scots nobles taken prisoners at Solway Moss, residing mostly with the Earl of Glencairn. In 1544 he was employed by the Earl of Lennox in negotiations with Henry VIII relative to the marriage of Lennox to Lady Margaret Douglas, the king of England's niece. By Sir James Sandilands (afterwards first Lord Torphichen) [q. v.], a zealous reformer, he was in 1547 presented to the parsonage of Calder comitis (now divided into the parishes of Mid-Calder and West Calder). No doubt he became an intimate friend of Knox when Knox stayed some time with Sir John Sandilands at Calder House in 1555; and he seems to have been altogether dominated by Knox's personality. In 1558 he accompanied Lord James Stewart, afterwards the Regent Moray, to witness the marriage of Queen Mary of Scotland to the dauphin of France. On the institution of ecclesiastical superintendents by parliament in July 1560, he was nominated superintendent of Lothian and Tweeddale (Knox, i. 87), and he was admitted in the following March without resigning his charge at Calder. He was also in 1560 named one of a committee to draw up the 'First Book of Discipline.' In Quentin Kennedy's 'Compendious Ressonyng' in support of the mass, he is referred to as profoundly 'learnit in the mysteries of the New Testament' (Knox, *Works*, vi. 167). As the superintendent of Lothian and Tweeddale—which included Edinburgh and the most important part of southern Scotland—Spottiswood was a prominent figure in the ecclesiastical politics of the time, although rather as the mere representative of other leaders—Knox, of course, especially—than as himself a leader. The fact that on several occasions he wished to be relieved of the duties of superintendent would seem to indicate that personally he would have much preferred a quiet life at Calder. True, he gave as a reason that he had received no stipend; but it was not the stipend that he craved.

On the birth of James VI Spottiswood was deputed by the general assembly in June 1566 to congratulate Queen Mary, and to desire that the prince 'might be baptised according to the form issued in the Reformed Church'—a request that was not granted. After the queen's imprisonment in Lochleven and the resignation of the government, he officiated at the coronation of the young king at Stirling on 29 July 1567, placing the crown on his head, assisted by the superintendent of Angus and the bishop of Orkney. After Mary's flight to England he directed a letter to the lords who 'had made defection from the king's majesty,' in which he affirmed that God's just judgment was come upon the kingdom mainly because the queen's escape had not been prevented by her execution, 'according as God's law commanded murderers and adulterers to die the death;' and exhorted all the supporters 'of that wicked woman' in whom, he insinuated, 'the devil himself had been loosed,' to return to 'the bosom of the Kirk' on pain of excommunication (printed in Calderwood's *History*, ii. 482–3); but Calderwood justly states that the 'letter must have been penned by Mr. Knox, as appeareth by the style' (*ib.* p. 481). Indeed the mild superintendent was incapable of anything so vehement. In 1570 he was, at the instance of Knox, sent by the kirk session of Edinburgh to admonish Kirkcaldy of Grange, who held the castle for the queen, of 'his offence against God' (Richard Bannatyne, *Memorials*, p. 80), but without any effect. At the assembly held in April 1576 a complaint was made against him of having inaugurated the bishop of Ross in the abbey of Holyrood House, although admonished by the brethren 'not to do it;' but the assembly proceeded no further against him after he had admitted his fault (Calderwood, iii. 361). Although he had repeatedly asked to be relieved of the duties of superintendent, he was retained in the office until the close of his life. As, however, he had received no stipend for several years, he obtained on 16 Dec. 1580 a pension of 45*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* for three years, and the pension was renewed on 26 Nov. 1583 for five years. He died 5 Dec. 1585. Accord-

ing to his son, 'in his last days, when he saw the ministers take such liberty as they did, and heard of the disorders raised in the church through that confused parity which men laboured to introduce, as likewise the irritation the king received by a sort of foolish preachers, he lamented extremely the case of the church to those who came to visit him,' and 'continually foretold that the ministers in their follies would bring religion in hazard' (Spottiswood, *History*, ii. 336–7).

By his wife Beatrix, daughter of Patrick Crichton of Lugton and Gilmerton, he had, with one daughter, two sons: John (1565–1637) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, and James [q. v.], bishop of Clogher.

[Knox's Works; Histories of Calderwood and Spottiswood; Wodrow's Biographical Collections; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, i. 173.]

T. F. H.

**SPOTTISWOOD, SPOTTISWOODE, SPOTISWOOD, or SPOTSWOOD, JOHN** (1565–1637), archbishop of St. Andrews and Scots historian, the eldest son of John Spottiswood (1510–1585) [q. v.], by his wife Beatrix, daughter of Patrick Crighton of Lugton, was born in 1565. He studied at the university of Glasgow under James and Andrew Melville, taking his M.A. degree in 1581; and in 1583, at the age of eighteen, he succeeded his father in the charge at Calder. Although he states that his father before he died had come to see the evils of 'parity' in the church, he appears himself for many years afterwards to have sided with the stricter presbyterian party. Thus when, in 1586, the king endeavoured to get the sentence against Patrick Adamson annulled, Spottiswood was one of those who refused to agree to the proposal (Calderwood, *History*, iv. 383). Calderwood also states that in a fight in the High Street of Edinburgh between the followers of the master of Graham and those of Sir James Sandilands, Spottiswood 'played the part manfully that day in defence of Sir James' (*ib.* v. 361). It was by supporting the policy of the stricter presbyterians that he gradually came into prominence as an ecclesiastical leader. In 1596 he was named one of a commission for the visitation of the south-western districts of Scotland (*ib.* p. 420); in 1597 he revised the apology of Robert Bruce and other recalcitrant ministers, and, according to Calderwood, appeared 'to be so fracke [i.e. diligent] in their cause that he would needs give it a sharper edge' (*ib.* p. 560); and in 1598 he was appointed by the commissioners to treat with Bruce as to his admission to his charge (*ib.* p. 721). But as the relations between kirk and king became more strained, he veered more decidedly towards the king. In 1600 he acted as clerk of those chosen for 'the king's side,' in the conference regarding the representation of the kirk in parliament by bishops (*ib.* vi. 3). Although also nominated by the assembly in 1601 to wait upon the Earl of Angus—accused of papal leanings—'to confirm him in the truth,' so little was he a bigoted partisan that when in July of the same year he accompanied the Duke of Lennox to France, he did not 'scruple to go in to see a mass celebrated, and to go so near that it behoved him to discover his head and kneel' (*ib.* p. 136). He remained abroad with Lennox for two years, and on his way home through England was presented at the court of Elizabeth.

On the succession of James to the English crown in 1603, Spottiswood accompanied him on the journey to London; but, the death of Archbishop Beaton having occurred soon after, he was nominated by the king to the vacant see, and sent back to Scotland to attend the queen on her journey south (Spottiswood, *History*, iii. 140). From the time that he became king of England, James was delivered from the bondage which from his infancy the kirk had strenuously endeavoured to impose on him, and he now resolved to make the most of his liberty. His chief aim now was to assimilate the church of Scotland to that of England, and especially to annihilate the pretensions of the ministers to dictate to the nation in regard to civil matters. In carrying out this policy the king, when dealing with the kirk, mainly made use of Spottiswood, and Spottiswood performed his difficult duties with great discretion. On 30 May 1605 he was admitted a member of the Scottish privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 52). In connection with the affairs of the kirk he paid frequent visits to London, and he made good use of his opportunities to place the revenues of his see on a satisfactory footing. During his journeys he had frequent interviews with his old professor, James Melville, then confined at Newcastle, but failed to effect any change in his attitude; and referring to his death in 1608, he characteristically describes him as 'a man of good learning, sober, and modest, but so addicted to the courses of Andrew Melvill his uncle as by following him he lost the king favour, which once he enjoyed in a good measure, and so made himself and his labours unprofitable to the church' (Spottiswood, *History*, iii. 190). The latter part of the sentence contains the sum and substance of Spottiswood's own ecclesiastical creed; he was an Erastian of the

strictest type, and in ecclesiastical matters acted simply as the king's servant. In 1610 he was moderator of the assembly at which presbytery was abolished, and on 21 Oct. of the same year he and two other Scottish bishops were at the special desire of the king consecrated to the episcopal office by the bishops of London, Ely, and Bath (*ib.* pp. 208–9). On 15 Nov. he was also named one of the commissioners of the exchequer known as the new Octavians (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* x. 85). On the death of Archbishop Gledstanes in 1615, he was on 31 May translated to the see of St. Andrews. Shortly after his consecration the two courts of high commission for the trial of ecclesiastical offences were united. In June of the following year George Gordon, sixth earl and first marquis of Huntly [q. v.], was summoned before this commission for adhesion to popery, and, on refusing to subscribe the confession of faith, he was for a time warded in the castle of Edinburgh. By warrant of King James he was, however, freed from prison and sent to London, where he was absolved by the archbishop of Canterbury, and received the communion at Lambeth (Calderwood, vii. 218). On 12 July Spottiswood, in a sermon in St. Giles's Church, endeavoured to quiet the excitement of the Scottish kirk at this seeming usurpation of its disciplinary prerogatives by asserting that the king had promised that 'the like should not fall out hereafter' (*ib.* p. 219); but naturally he also resented the slight put upon himself, and wrote a remonstrance to the king, which drew from the king the explanation that all had been done 'with due acknowledgment of the independent authority of the church of Scotland,' in testimony of which the archbishop of Canterbury had agreed that his remonstrances should be put on record. The archbishop moreover wrote a private letter to Spottiswood giving a full explanation of his procedure, and stating that, as Huntley had expressed his willingness to communicate when and where the king pleased, it was deemed advisable to give him an opportunity of making good his promise (*Ecclesiastical Letters* in the Bannatyne Club, pp. 477–8).

At the opening of parliament during the king's visit to Scotland in 1617, Spottiswood, in his sermon, took occasion to praise 'the king for his great zeal and care to settle the estate of the kirk, and exhorted the estates to hold hand to him' (Calderwood, vii. 250); and although, along with the other prelates, he opposed the enactment that 'whatever his majesty should determine in external government of the church with the advice of archbishops, bishops, and a competent number of the ministry, should have the force of law,' he appears to have induced the king to forego the measure only by undertaking that the special ceremonial reforms which he wished to introduce would receive the *imprimatur* of the general assembly of the kirk. At that assembly, held at Perth in August 1618, Spottiswood placed himself in the moderator's chair, and, on the ground that the assembly was 'convened within the bounds of his charge,' took upon him the office of moderator without election (*ib.* p. 307). He had thus an opportunity in the opening sermon of expounding the proposals of the king, of explaining his own attitude towards them, and of using all his powers of persuasion —which were great—on their behalf. With real or affected candour—and in any case with admirable tact—he admitted that in yielding to the wishes of the king he was in a sense acting against his own better judgment; and that had it been in his 'power to have dissuaded or declined them,' he most certainly would. He, however, argued that 'in things indifferent we must always esteem that to be the best and most seemly which appears so in the eye of public authority' (Sermon quoted in 'Life of the Author,' prefixed to Spottiswoode Society's edition of his *History*, p. xci), and that the evil which might here result from 'innovation' was not so great as that which might result from 'disobedience' (*ib.* p. xc; see also Calderwood, vii. 311). The appeal was entirely successful. The five articles, thenceforth known as the Five Articles of Perth, ordained (1) that the communion must be taken kneeling; (2) that in case of sickness communion might be administered privately; (3) that baptism should, under similar circumstances, be administered in the same way; (4) that children should be brought to the bishop for a blessing; and (5) that festival days should be revived. On 25 Oct. the articles were sanctioned by an act of the privy council, and on the 26th the king's proclamation ratifying and confirming them was published at the cross of Edinburgh. And now that they were sanctioned, Spottiswood was determined that they should not remain a dead letter. Preaching in the great church (St. Giles) of Edinburgh, 14 May 1619, before the officers of state, he exhorted councillors and magistrates not only to set a good example to the people by complying with the articles, but to compel them to obey (*ib.* p. 355). At a diocesan synod held at Edinburgh on 26 Oct. he also threatened the utmost penalties against those ministers who refused to conform to the new articles (*ib.* p. 395). Nevertheless a conference of bishops

and ministers held at his instance at St. Andrews on 23 Nov. to arrange for their enforcement practically failed of its purpose (*ib.* pp. 397–408); and when at a diocesan synod held at St. Andrews on 25 April 1620 a proposal was made to censure those who had not conformed, the majority left the meeting (*ib.* p. 442). Ultimately in June 1621 the articles were ratified by parliament. When the commissioner stood up to perform the act of ratification, a terrific thunderstorm broke out (*ib.* p. 503); this the one party interpreted as a special manifestation of God's wrath, the other as a witness of his special approbation, in the same manner as it was expressed when the law was given on Sinai.

After the death of King James, Spottiswood continued in equal favour with Charles I. By a letter to the privy council, on 12 July 1626, Charles commanded that he should have the place of precedency before the lord chancellor of Scotland; but, according to Sir James Balfour, the lord chancellor (Sir George Hay, first earl of Kinnoull [q. v.]), 'a gallant, stout man,' would never 'suffer him to have place of him, do what he would' (*Annals*, ii. 41). But on the death of Kinnoull the archbishop, in January 1635, was himself made chancellor.

Nevertheless Spottiswood appears to have done what he could to prevent or delay the introduction of the liturgy. But when he saw that this was inevitable, he resolved to act with his customary zeal in enforcing the royal wishes, and himself in 1637 procured a warrant from the king peremptorily commanding the performance of the liturgy in all the churches. After the riot at St. Giles on 23 July, of which he was a witness, he recognised that all his worst forebodings were realised; and with other privy councillors he signed a letter to the king in which they affirmed that on account of 'the general grudge and murmur of all sorts of people,' they could not proceed further in the introduction of the service-book until the king had heard all particulars (printed in Sir James Balfour's *Annals*, ii. 229–31). He did everything he could to modify the policy of the king; but events marched too quickly for him, and when on 1 March 1638 it was announced to him that the covenant was being signed with enthusiasm by larger numbers of the people, he is said to have exclaimed, 'Now all that we have been doing these thirty years past is thrown down at once' (Life prefixed to the Spottiswoode Society edition of his *History*, vol. i. p. cx). His life being in danger, he took up his residence in Newcastle, and in his absence from Scotland he was, on 4 Dec., deposed by the unanimous vote of the assembly on the miscellaneous charge of 'profaning the Sabbath, carding and diceing, riding through the country the whole day, tippling and drinking in taverns till midnight, falsifying the acts of the Aberdeen assembly, lying and slandering the old assembly and covenant in his wicked book, of adultery, incest, sacrilege, and frequent simony.' The deliverance can scarce, however, be interpreted as anything else than the mere expression of bitter partisan spite. Spottiswood remained at Newcastle until the close of 1639, when he went to London. When in Newcastle he had been attacked by fever, and, having had a relapse on his arrival in London, he died on 26 Nov. He was buried with great pomp in Westminster Abbey. In his will, dated at Newcastle, 14 Jan. 1639, he made a full declaration of his faith, in which, as regards 'matters of rite and government,' he expressed himself thus: 'My judgment is, and has been, that the most simple, decent, and humble rites should be choosed, such as is the bowing of the knee in resaving the Holy Sacrament and others of that kinde, prophannesse being as dangerouse to religion as superstition; and touching the government of the church, I am verily persuaded that the government episcopall is the only right and Apostolique form. Paritie among ministers is the breeder of confusion, as experience might have taught us; and for these ruling elders, as they are a mere human devise, so will they prove, if they find way, the ruin both of church and estate' (*ib.* p. cxxxi). By his wife Rachel, daughter of David Lindsay (1531?–1613) [q. v.], bishop of Ross, he had two sons and a daughter: Sir John of Dairsie, Fifeshire (which the archbishop had purchased in 1616), Sir Robert [q. v.], and Anne, married to Sir William Sinclair of Roslin.

Spottiswood was the author of 'Refutatio Libelli de Regimine Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ,' 1620, but is best known by his 'History of the Church and State of Scotland from the year of our Lord 203 to the end of the reign of King James VI, 1625,' published posthumously at London in 1655 (with a life of the author supposed to be by Bishop Duppa); again in 1677; and in 3 vols. in 1847, after collation with several manuscripts, by the Spottiswoode Society—a society, named after the archbishop, which published between 1844 and 1851 twelve volumes illustrating the ecclesiastical history of Scotland. Undertaken at the request of King James, by whose command Spottiswood had access to the necessary state documents, his work has the customary defects of an official history. But,

especially as regards the events of his own time, it is of value as a counterpoise to the 'History' of Calderwood, and although, of course, the work of a partisan, is on the whole written with candour and impartiality.

[Histories by Calderwood and Spottiswood himself; Spalding's Memorials in the Spalding Club; Letters on Ecclesiastcal Affairs, and Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals in the Bannatyne Club; Bishop Guthrie's Memoirs; Sir James Balfour's Memoirs; Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Bishop Burnet's Lives of the Hamiltons; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, ii. 377, 831; Life prefixed to the first edition of Spottiswood's History, 1655; and Life prefixed to that published by the Spottiswoode Society.] T. F. H.

**SPOTTISWOOD, SPOTTISWOODE, or SPOTISWOOD, JOHN** (1666–1728), Scottish advocate and legal author, born in 1666, was third and only surviving son of Alexander Spottiswoode of Crumstain, advocate, and Helen, daughter of John Trotter of Morton Hall. John Spottiswood or Spotiswood (1565–1637) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, was his great-grandfather, and Sir Robert Spottiswood [q. v.], his grandfather. Spottiswood studied at Edinburgh University, graduating in August 1686, and was trained for nearly six years in the 'wryting chalmer' of James Hay of Carribber, writer to the signet, the 'ablest writer and conveyancer' of his day. He was admitted advocate on 19 Dec. 1696. In 1695 he petitioned the Scots parliament for restitution of the lands and barony of New Abbey, or of the 3,000*l.* which Charles I promised, but failed, to pay Spottiswood's grandfather, Sir Robert Spottiswood, when the estate became crown property in 1634. On 17 July 1695 the Scots parliament passed an act strongly recommending the crown to reinstate the petitioner, but without effect. On 13 May 1700 he was more successful in recovering from the heirs of the Bells, interim owners, the lands and barony of Spottiswoode, forfeited on the execution of Sir Robert on 17 Jan. 1646. To supply the absence of any provision in Edinburgh University for the study of law, Spottiswood about 1703 established 'Spotiswood's College of Law.' He himself became 'professor of law' in its various branches. The chief text-book he employed was Sir George McKenzie's 'Institutes,' but Spottiswood specially composed 'Form of Process' and 'Stile of Writs' for the use of his students. He is commonly credited with the compilation of: 'A Compend or Abbreviat of the most important ordinary Securities, of and concerning Rights, personal and real, redeemable and irredeemable, of common use in Scotland,' which was long popular as a professional handbook (cf. *Spottiswoode Miscellany*, i. 229). This work was first published at Edinburgh, 8vo, 1700, and reappeared in 1702 and 1709; but, on the strength of manuscript notes written on various extant copies, the volume is often assigned to two other Scottish lawyers—to one Carruthers and to Sir Andrew Birnie of Saline, a lord of session from 1679 to 1688; and it is frequently quoted both as 'Carruther's styles' and as 'Saline's styles.' Spottiswood possibly formed his compendium on notes, some of which were supplied by Carruthers and others by Birnie of Saline. In May 1706 he submitted for revision to a committee of the writers to the signet a further 'parcell of styles' which he intended for publication. In the same year he edited 'Practicks of the Laws of Scotland,' by his grandfather, Sir Robert Spottiswood (Edinburgh, fol.)

Spottiswood was keenly interested in politics, especially as they bore on the great question of his day, the projected union between the two kingdoms, and in 1704 was one of the commissioners of supply for Berwickshire. He was also a very early and intimate friend of James Anderson (1662–1728) [q. v.], author of the 'Diplomata Scotiæ,' and many interesting traces of their friendship are preserved in the Anderson MSS. (Advocates' Library, Edinburgh). Spottiswood died while his edition of 'Hope's Minor Practicks' was going through the press, on 13 Feb. 1728, aged 62, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard. In 1710 he married Lady Helen Arbuthnott, daughter of Robert, third viscount of Arbuthnott, and widow of the Macfarlane of Macfarlane, and by her had a son John, who succeeded him, and two daughters—Helen, married to John Gartshore of Alderston; and Anna, married to Dr. James Dundas, an Edinburgh physician.

Spottiswood's works, besides the 'Compend' already assigned to him, are: 1. 'A Collection of Decisions of the Lords of Council and Session,' by Presidents Gilmour and Falconar, Edinburgh, 1701, 4to. 2. 'A Speech of one of the Barons of the Shire of B[erwic]k,' (anon.), 1702, 4to; republished in 'Spottiswoode Miscellany' (i. 231). 3. 'A Discourse showing the necessary Qualifications of a Student of the Laws, and what is proposed in the Colleges of Law, History, and Philology established at Edinburgh,' Edinburgh, 1704, 4to. 4. 'The Trimmer' (anon.), Edinburgh, 1706, 4to; republished in 'Spottiswoode Miscellany' (i. 233). 5. 'Introduction to the Knowledge of the Stile of Writs,' Edinburgh, 1707 4to, 1708 8vo, 1715, 1727, 1752. 6. 'The Law concerning the Election

of Members for Scotland to sit and vote in the Parliament of Great Britain,' London, 1710, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1722, 12mo. 7. 'Form of Process before Lords of Council and Session, to which is prefixed the present state of the College of Justice,' Edinburgh, 1711, 8vo, 1718. 8. 'Treatise concerning the Origin and Progress of Fees,' Edinburgh, 8vo, 1731, 1734, 1761. Posthumous was his 'Practical Observations upon divers titles of the Law of Scotland: commonly called Hope's Minor Practicks [see HOPE, SIR THOMAS], with notes and observations . . . to which is subjoined An Account of all the Religious Houses that were in Scotland at the time of the Reformation,' Edinburgh, 1734, 8vo. The 'Account of the Religious Houses in Scotland' was republished in Keith's 'Catalogue of Bishops,' 1st edit. 1755 (without acknowledgment), and in the 2nd edit. 1824 (with acknowledgment).

He left in manuscript two volumes to which he frequently refers in his printed works, and which he designed for publication: (1) a 'Scots Law-Lexicon,' and (2) 'Spotswood's Practical Titles.'

[List of Grad. Edinb. Univ.; Rec. Faculty of Advocates; Hist. of the Society of Writers to the Signet; Acts of Scots Parl. ix. 481–5, xi. 143; Register of Testaments; Burke's Landed Gentry; Spottiswood's Works; Greyfriars Records.] W. G.

**SPOTTISWOOD, SIR ROBERT** (1596–1646), lawyer, born in 1596, was second son of John Spottiswood (1565–1637) [q.v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, and Rachel, daughter of David Lindsay [q.v.], bishop of Ross. He was educated at the grammar school of Glasgow, and matriculated at Glasgow University in 1609, graduating M.A. on 15 March 1613. Thence he proceeded to Exeter College, Oxford, where he studied under John Prideaux [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Worcester (BOASE, *Reg. Coll. Exon.* pp. c, cxvi). He pursued his studies on the continent, chiefly in France, where 'he applied himself to the study of the laws civil and canon, and of theology, especially the oriental languages, the holy scriptures, the fathers, and church history.' His father had projected his 'History of the Church' before Spottiswood set out on his travels, and he was commissioned to make researches for documents, many of which had been carried to France at the Reformation. In this search Sir Robert was very successful, recovering many important papers utilised by the archbishop, and discovering at Rome the 'Black Book of Paisley,' a manuscript of great value. After spending nine years abroad Spottiswood returned home, and was received with favour by James VI, who appointed him privy councillor on 25 June 1622 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.*, ed. Masson, xii. 790). Sir Robert was promoted to the bench on 12 July 1622, taking the title of Lord Newabbey from the lands which his father had purchased and presented to him. Four years afterwards (14 Feb. 1626) he was appointed an ordinary lord of session, in succession to Sir Thomas Hamilton, earl of Melrose (afterwards earl of Haddington). In 1633 he was nominated as one of the commissioners for the valuation of teinds, and at the same time was appointed one of the members of the commission to survey the laws. He continued in favour under Charles I, and on the death of Sir James Skene of Curriehill, in October 1633, Spottiswood was, on Charles's recommendation, elected president of the court of session. His speech on that occasion, in which he described the relations then existing between the bench and the bar, is printed in the memoir by his grandson, John Spottiswood (1666–1728) [q. v.], in his edition of Sir Robert's 'Practicks,' and in the first volume of the 'Spottiswoode Miscellany.' Sir Robert was one of the crown assessors for the trial of Lord Balmerino in 1634, and it was afterwards alleged—without much foundation—that he gave a partial and unfair aspect to the case [see ELPHINSTONE, JOHN, second LORD BALMERINO]. His attitude was so distinctly against the covenanters that in 1638, when episcopacy was abolished by the general assembly, he was forced to flee to England, where he remained until Charles I made his second visit to Scotland. The dominant presbyterian party accused him of fomenting the discord between the king and the people; and when he appeared before the Scottish parliament on 17 Aug. 1641, he was forthwith committed to the castle of Edinburgh. He was specially exempted from the act of oblivion proposed to parliament; but on 10 Nov. he obtained his liberty on condition that he should appear for trial when called upon. The intention of bringing him and the other 'incendiaries' to trial was at length abandoned, in deference to the king's wish, and Spottiswood returned with Charles I to England. When the Earl of Lanark, secretary of state [see HAMILTON, WILLIAM, second DUKE OF HAMILTON], was apprehended in December 1643, the king gave the seals of office to Spottiswood at Oxford, and directed him to act as secretary. In this capacity Spottiswood sealed several commissions, one being a warrant appointing Montrose to be his majesty's lieutenant in Scotland. Sir Robert set out from Oxford with this warrant, travelled through Wales to the Isle of Man,

shipped thence to Lochaber, and, meeting Montrose in Athol, gave him the commission.

Remaining with Montrose, Spottiswood was present at the battle of Philiphaugh on 13 Sept. 1645, and was taken prisoner. He was carried to Glasgow, and removed thence to St. Andrews, where he was tried by parliament on the charge of having purchased the office of secretary without the consent of the estates, and also with having joined with Montrose against the state. Sir Robert pleaded that he had taken the office of secretary at the king's command, temporarily and under pressure of necessity, and he urged that, though he had been with Montrose, he had not borne arms, and also that he had received quarter when he submitted himself. On 10 Jan. 1646 the case came on for hearing. The last defence was repelled, and, after long debate, Spottiswood was sentenced to death on 16 Jan. He was executed at the market cross of St. Andrews. On the scaffold he maintained his customary courage and dignity. He was not allowed to address the spectators, but he had his speech printed beforehand, and it was distributed among the multitude. A copy of it is printed in the memoir preceding the 'Practicks,' and also in Wishart's edition of the 'Memoirs of Montrose.'

The character of Spottiswood has been variously estimated according to the sectarian predilections of his critics. While Wishart describes him as a martyr whose chief crime was being the son of the archbishop, Baillie denounces him as a partial and corrupt judge, and seems to regard his violent end as a meet punishment for his alleged unfairness to Lord Balmerino. Modern opinion inclines to the decision that Spottiswood was the victim of the presbyterian hatred of Charles I.

Sir Robert's only work is his 'Practicks of the Law of Scotland,' the manuscript of which is now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. It was published by his grandson, John Spottiswood, advocate, in 1706, with a memoir.

In 1629 Sir Robert married Bethia, daughter of Sir Alexander Morrison of Prestongrange, one of the senators of the College of Justice, and by her had four sons (including Alexander, father of John Spottiswood, 1666–1728 [q. v.]) and three daughters. She died in 1639, and a copy of memorial verses in Latin is in the manuscript of the 'Practicks,' now in Edinburgh.

[Very full notices of Spottiswood are given in Wishart's Deeds of Montrose, ed. Murdoch and Simpson, 1893. There is also much personal information in vol. i. of the Spottiswoode Miscellany, 1844. References to Sir Robert will be found in Scot's Staggering State of Scots Statesmen, 1754, pp. 23, 74; Masson's Register of the Privy Council, Scotland, vol. xiii. passim; Tytler's Life of Sir Thomas Craig, p. 21; Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews, ii. 36; General Assembly Commission Records, 1646–7 (Scot. Hist. Soc.), introduction; Andrew Lang's St. Andrews, p. 252.] A. H. M.

SPOTTISWOODE, ARTHUR COLE (1808–1874), major-general, born on 9 Jan. 1808, was the son of Hugh Spottiswoode of the Madras civil service, who died on his passage to the Cape, 4 April 1820 (Prinsep, *Records of Madras Civilians*, p. 133); he entered the East India Company's service as ensign on 25 Feb. 1824, became lieutenant in the 37th native infantry (Bengal) on 13 May 1825, captain on 14 Nov. 1833, and major on 17 March 1851. He served with distinction at the siege and capture of Bhartpur in 1826, heading the forlorn hope which led the assault, and receiving the personal thanks of Lord Combermere (medal and clasp). He was employed for many years in the stud department at Haupur, but left this staff appointment for a time to rejoin his regiment during the Afghan campaign of 1838–9. He was made brevet major on 6 Nov. 1846, and brevet lieutenant-colonel on 20 June 1854.

He suceeeded to the command of the 37th as lieutenant-colonel on 22 May 1856. His regiment was at Benares, and on 4 June 1857, as it was believed to be on the point of mutiny, orders were given to disarm it. It was a case for skilful handling, for there were other native troops there, and the British force consisted of only 250 men and three guns. Spottiswoode still had faith in his men, to whom, as the native officers said, he had always been a father; but he had to parade them and tell them to lodge their arms. While they were doing so the British troops were seen to be approaching, and a cry rose that they were going to be shot down. The regiment broke, and some of the men opened fire, but they were soon dispersed by the guns, as were also the Sikh cavalry who sided with them. For a time there was great risk that the city would join them, and much fault was afterwards found with the arrangements made by the general in command, Brigadier George Ponsonby. Spottiswoode carried out the burning of the Sepoy lines during the night, and helped to provide for the security of the European women and the treasure. He became colonel in the army on 23 July 1858, and retired with the rank of major-general on 31 Dec. 1861. He died at Hastings on 23 March 1874.

[Annual Register, 1874; East India Registers; Kaye's Sepoy War, ii. 221 sq.] E. M. L.

SPOTTISWOODE, WILLIAM (1825–1883), mathematician and physicist, and president of the Royal Society, born in London on 11 Jan. 1825, was son of Andrew Spottiswoode, sometime member of parliament for Colchester and partner in the firm of Eyre & Spottiswoode, queen's printers. The family was that to which John Spottiswood (1565–1637) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, belonged (see *Genealogy of the Spotswood Family*, by C. Campbell Albany, 1868). His mother was Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Norton Longman, the publisher [see under Longman, Thomas]. William passed from a school at Laleham to Eton, and thence to Harrow, where in 1842 he obtained a Lyon scholarship. Proceeding to Balliol College, Oxford, in 1842, he graduated there B.A. in 1845 with a first class in mathematics. In 1846 he gained the senior university and in 1847 the Johnson's mathematical scholarship. In 1846 he succeeded his father as queen's printer. In 1856 he travelled in eastern Russia, and published next year 'A Tarantasse Journey through Eastern Russia in the Autumn of 1856,' London, 1857. In 1860 he visited Croatia and Hungary.

Meanwhile he was pursuing the mathematical studies which had first attracted him at the university, and in 1847 he issued 'Meditationes Analyticæ,' his earliest scientific publication. From the first he showed 'an extraordinary liking for, and great skill in, what might be called the morphology of mathematics' (Rev. Prof. Price, master of Pembroke College, Oxford). His mathematical work was described as 'the incarnation of symmetry.' Besides supplying new proofs by elegant methods of known theorems, he did abundance of important original work. His series of memoirs on the contact of curves and surfaces, contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1862 and subsequent years, mainly gave him his high rank as a mathematician. He was also the author in 1851 of the first elementary treatise on determinants, and to his treatise much of the rapid development of that subject is attributable. In 1865 he was president of the mathematical section of the British Association. In 1871 he turned his attention to experimental physical science. At first he devoted his researches to the polarisation of light; subsequently he studied the electrical discharge in rarefied gases. On these subjects he lectured to crowded audiences at the Royal Institution, at the South Kensington College of Science, and the British Association. His lectures were 'characterised by a remarkable clearness of exposition, and by a depth of poetic feeling which excited much surprise among those who knew of him only as an abstruse mathematician' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.*)

Spottiswoode was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1853, treasurer in 1871, and president on 30 Nov. 1878. He remained president till his death nearly five years later. He was awarded the honorary degrees of LL.D. at Cambridge, Dublin, and Edinburgh, and D.C.L. at Oxford, and became a correspondent of the Institut de France (Académie des Sciences) after a sharp contest with M. Borchardt in 1876. He was president of the London Mathematical Society 1870–2. In August 1878 he filled the presidential chair at the meeting of the British Association, which was held at Dublin. His inaugural address described the growth of mechanical invention as applied to mathematics.

He died of typhoid fever on 27 June 1883, while still president of the Royal Society, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. His successor in the presidential chair, Professor Huxley, compared him in character to Chaucer's 'verray perfight gentil knight' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* xxxvi. 60). A portrait of him, by the Hon. John Collier, hangs in the meeting-room of the Royal Society; another, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., belongs to the family. In 1861 he married the eldest daughter of William Urquhart Arbuthnot, member of the Council for India.

Spottiswoode was not only a mathematician and physicist of eminent capacity, but an accomplished linguist, possessing a remarkable knowledge of both European and Oriental languages. His scientific publications were: 'Meditationes Analyticæ,' 4to, London, 1847; 'Elementary Theorems relating to Determinants,' 4to, London, 1851 (a second and enlarged edition appeared in 'Crelle's Journal,' 1856, vol. li.); 'The Polarisation of Light' (Nature Series), 1874; 'Polarised Light' (vol. ii. of 'Science Lectures,' published by the Science and Art Department), 8vo, 1879; 'A Lecture on the Electrical Discharge, its Form and Functions,' 8vo, London, 1881; and ninety-nine scientific memoirs in various journals, enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' vols. i–xi.

[Proceedings Roy. Soc. xxxviii. p. xxxiv; Nature, xxvii. 597; art. in Encyclop. Brit.; Times, 28 June 1883.] H. R.

SPRAGGE, Sir EDWARD (*d.* 1673), admiral, was born in Ireland, where his father had settled and married Mary, sister of William Legge (1609?–1672) [q. v.] George Legge, lord Dartmouth, was his first cousin. He may have served in the royalist army during the civil war, and not improbably with Rupert in the semi-piratical

squadron which he commanded after the king's death. Later on he was in the Low Countries, and married at Brussels some time before 1660. At the Restoration he came to England, and in 1661 was appointed captain of the Portland. In 1664 he commanded the Dover, and after a few months was moved into the Lion; then into the Royal James, and again into the Triumph, one of the white squadron in the battle off Lowestoft on 8 June 1665. On 24 June he was knighted, and in the following spring was appointed rear-admiral of the blue squadron, with his flag in the Triumph. When the fleet was divided, he went to the westward with Rupert, and, returning with him, took part in the fighting on the last of the four days of the great battle, 1–4 June 1666. Consequent on the death of Sir Christopher Myngs [q. v.], Spragge was moved into the Victory as vice-admiral of the blue squadron, in which capacity he took part in the 'St. James Fight' on 25 July 1666. In the summer of 1667 he commanded at Sheerness when the Dutch forced the passage into the Medway, and afterwards had command of a small squadron in the Hope when the Dutch came up the Thames.

After the peace he was for some time commander-in-chief in the Downs, with his flag at the main of the Revenge. Towards the end of 1668 he was sent on a complimentary mission to the governor of the Spanish Netherlands; and in 1669 went out to the Mediterranean, with his flag in the Revenge, as second in command under Sir Thomas Allin [q. v.], and as commander-in-chief after Allin's return to England in November 1670. After several months of watching and chasing the Algerine cruisers, he was fortunate enough to find their fleet lying in Bugia Bay, where he attacked it on 8 May 1671, cut through the boom by which it was protected, and destroyed the whole, to the number of seven frigates and three prizes. The blow so terrified the Algerines that they put the dey to death, and compelled his successor to make peace with the English. This was happily concluded in the following December, and in March 1672 Spragge returned to England in time to hoist his flag, as vice-admiral of the red, on board the Loyal London, and to take a brilliant part in the battle of Solebay on 28 May, when, towards evening, the Duke of York hoisted the standard on board his ship. During the remainder of the season he was admiral of the blue, and in the autumn had command of a small squadron appointed to drive off the Dutch herring-boats, a duty he is said to have performed with efficiency and humanity.

In the winter he was sent on a special mission to France to arrange the plan of the naval operations for the following summer, and in the spring hoisted his flag on board the Royal Prince, as admiral of the blue squadron. In this capacity he served during the three several actions of 1673, markedly distinguishing himself in the battles of 28 May and 4 June. In the third battle, on 11 Aug., in command of the rear division of the fleet, he found himself opposed to Cornelis Tromp, whom, it is said, he had pledged himself to bring in, alive or dead; and thus not only were the two rears hotly engaged with each other, but more particularly the two flagships. The Royal Prince was presently so much disabled [see Leake, Richard; Rooke, Sir George] that he shifted his flag to the St. George. Again, the St. George was dismasted, and Spragge was on his way to another ship, when a shot struck the boat, which was immediately sunk and Spragge with it. The peculiar circumstances of his death have given him a celebrity to which his life had not entitled him. Dryden eulogises his courage in his 'Annus Mirabilis' (st. 174). Brave and resolute he undoubtedly was, and his attack on the Algerine fleet seems to have been skilfully planned and well carried out; but his limited experience at sea can scarcely have made him a seaman, and if it is true, as alleged, that the dividing the fleet in June 1666 was on his suggestion, his ideas of naval strategy were as faulty as his ideas of naval tactics, which led him, on 11 Aug. 1673, to separate the rear of the fleet from the centre, in order to settle his private quarrel with Tromp. Pepys described him as 'a merry man that sang a pleasant song pleasantly,' and rated his influence in naval matters very high (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, v. passim). He left no legitimate issue. Two illegitimate sons and one daughter are mentioned by Le Neve (*Pedigrees of the Knights*, p. 196). A portrait was lent to the Naval Exhibition at Chelsea in 1891.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 64; Lediard's Naval History; Colliber's Columna Rostrata; Vie de Corneille Tromp (1694), pp. 490 seq.; Mahan's Influence of Sea Power upon History, pp. 153–4; State Papers, Dom. Charles II, cliv. 128, clvii. 40–1, 99, clxiv. 124, cccx. 31 May, cccxlv. 86–7, 432, 434–9, 446; Egerton MS. 928, freq.] J. K. L.

SPRAT, THOMAS (1635–1713), bishop of Rochester and dean of Westminster, born in 1635 at Beaminster in Dorset, as he states

in his 'Sermon before the Natives of Dorset, 8 Dec. 1692' (p. 38), was son of Thomas Sprat, minister of that parish, who is said to have married a daughter of Mr. Strode of Parnham. The father was in 1646 sequestrator of the parish of St. Alphege, Greenwich (Drake, *Blackheath*, p. 99), and in 1652 was in charge of the parish of Talaton in Devonshire.

After receiving the rudiments of education 'at a little school by the churchyard side,' Sprat matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 12 Nov. 1651, and on 25 Sept. 1652 was elected a scholar. He graduated B.A. 25 June 1654, M.A. 11 June 1657, and B.D. and D.D. 3 July 1669. In 1671 he was incorporated at Cambridge. From 30 June 1657 to 24 March 1670 (when he resigned) he held a fellowship at Wadham, and on 6 Dec. 1659 he was elected catechist. The college, which was presided over by Dr. John Wilkins, was then the meeting-place of Seth Ward [q. v.], Christopher Wren [q. v.], Dr. Ralph Bathurst [q. v.], and others who were interested in scientific study, and Sprat was drawn by their influence into the same pursuits. From these gatherings sprang the Royal Society.

Sprat was one of the contributors of satirical commendatory verses to the 'Naps upon Parnassus,' 1658, of Samuel Austin, the younger [q. v.] A poem by him 'upon the death of his late highnesse, Oliver, lord-protector,' was published, with others by Dryden and Waller, in 1659, and was dedicated to Dr. Wilkins. It was reprinted in 1682 and 1709, and was included in the first part of Dryden's 'Miscellany.' Its laudation of Cromwell frequently exposed Sprat to censure in after years. From a second poem, 'The Plague of Athens,' composed 'after incomparable Dr. Cowley's Pindarick way,' he was known as 'Pindaric' Sprat. It appeared in 1659, was reprinted in 1665, 1676, and 1688, and was included in Dryden's 'Miscellany' and Pratt's 'Cabinet of Poetry' (vol. ii.) The poems of Sprat were included in the collections of Johnson, Anderson, Chalmers, and Sanford. It is his misfortune that through this circumstance his name is better known as a versifier than as a master of English prose.

After the Restoration the political views of Sprat changed. He 'turned about with the virtuosi' and was ordained priest on 10 March 1660–1. He was the friend as well as the imitator of Cowley, on whose recommendation he was appointed chaplain to the Duke of Buckingham. He was probably indebted to the same patron for the prebend of Carlton-cum-Thurlby in Lincoln Cathedral, to which he was instituted on 20 Oct. 1660, holding it until 1669. Sprat afterwards acknowledged that the duke had encouraged his studies (*Life of Cowley*, pp. 8–9). At this period his life was passed between Oxford and London. On the royal visit to Oxford in 1663 he preached at St. Mary's on 27 Sept., and on 29 Sept., when the king visited Wadham College, 'Sprat spoke a speech' (Wood, *Life*, Oxford Hist. Soc. i. 495–8).

Within the next four years were published Sprat's two most important works—the answer to Sorbière and the history of the Royal Society. Samuel de Sorbière, a Frenchman, published in 1664 a work entitled 'Relation d'un Voyage en Angleterre,' in which he touched upon some of the defects of the national character. Sprat, with some assistance from Evelyn (*Diary and Corresp.* 1850–2, iii. 144–7), composed a biting reply under the title 'Observations on Monsieur de Sorbier's Voyage into England.' It was addressed to his friend and frequent correspondent, Christopher Wren, and dated London, 1 Aug. 1664; it was published in 1665 and 1668, and reissued, with a translation into English of the original work, in a volume dated 1709. An adaptation of it by Joh. Maximilian Lucas, with a dedication to John, duke of Lauderdale, appeared at Amsterdam in 1675. It was a popular vindication of Englishmen, praised by Addison as 'full of just satire and ingenuity.' Johnson's comment on it was that it was 'not ill performed, but perhaps rewarded with at least its full proportion of praise' (Jusserand, *English Essays*, 1895, pp. 158–92).

In 1663 Sprat was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. His 'History of the Royal Society of London' came out in 1667, and was often republished down to 1764. A French translation appeared at Geneva in 1669, and at Paris in 1670. Only the second part specifically relates to the society, the first and third deal respectively with ancient philosophy and experimental knowledge. The work was attacked by Henry Stubbe [q. v.] in three curious pamphlets in 1670, mainly on the ground that it was 'destructive to the established Religion and Church of England.' Sprat needlessly defended himself in 'A Letter to Mr. H. Stubs' (*sic*), 1670 (D'Israeli, *Quarrels of Authors*, 1814, ii. 1–77). Cowley, in his ode to the Royal Society, praised Sprat's work, and Dr. Johnson declared it 'one of the few books which selection of sentiment and elegance of diction have been able to preserve, though written upon a subject flux and transitory.' Written in excellent English, it impresses even modern readers with its 'bold and liberal spirit' of observation.

In 1667 Sprat's friend Cowley died, and next year he wrote 'An Account of the Life

of Mr. Abr. Cowley' in a communication to Martin Clifford [q. v.], which he prefixed to Cowley's 'De Plantis lib. 6.' It was considerably amplified and placed before the 1668 edition of the poet's 'English Works,' which he undertook in accordance with the terms of Cowley's will, and until 1826 it was often reprinted. His defence of his friend's poem of the 'Mistress' was attacked by the Rev. Edmund Elys [q. v.], in 'An Exclamation against an Apology by an ingenious Person for Mr. Cowley's lascivious and prophane Verses.' Johnson justly spoke of the biography as 'a funeral oration rather than a history,' a character, not a life, with its few facts 'confused and enlarged through the mist of panegyrick.' Clifford and Sprat possessed many of Cowley's letters, which were full of charm; but they would not publish them, and it is not now known whether they are in existence (*Fraser's Magazine*, xiii. 395–409, and xiv. 234–41; *Athenæum*, 17 July 1897, p. 99). Coleridge regretted 'the prudery of Sprat in refusing to let Cowley appear in his slippers and dressing gown.' The inscription on Cowley's monument in Westminster Abbey was by Sprat. Johnson always read it 'with indignation or contempt' on account of its pagan phraseology and expressions 'too ludicrous for reverence or grief, for Christianity and a temple' ('Essay on Epitaphs,' *Works*, 1825 ed. v. 262–3).

Sprat was long regarded rather as a wit and man of letters than as a serious divine and politician. On 22 Feb. 1668–9, however, he was appointed to a canonry at Westminster, and on 22 Feb. 1669–70 he was presented by the Duke of Buckingham to the rectory of Uffington in Lincolnshire. Even then he did not abandon altogether his love of satire. He is said to have been one of the duke's coadjutors in the composition of the 'Rehearsal,' and to have joined Clifford and 'several of the best hands of these times' in assisting Elkanah Settle [q. v.] in writing the 'Anti-Achitophel.' On 12 Aug. 1676 he was nominated chaplain to Charles II, and on 29 Sept. 1679 curate and lecturer at St. Margaret's, Westminster. A few weeks later Evelyn went to St. Paul's Cathedral 'to hear that great wit, Dr. Sprat,' and noted that 'his talent was a great memory, never making use of notes, a readiness of expression in a most pure and plain style of words, full of matter, easily delivered' (*Diary*, 1850, 2nd ed. ii. 137–8).

By this time Sprat was recognised both as an attractive preacher and as a bold upholder among the clergy of high-church doctrines and the divine right of kings. A fortunate circumstance secured for him still higher preferment. On 22 Dec. 1680, a fast day, he and Burnet both preached before the House of Commons—Burnet in the morning, and Sprat in the afternoon. The congregation applauded Burnet, but was highly offended with the other's 'insinuations of undutifulness to the king,' and would not compliment him with the accustomed vote of thanks. This 'raised his merit at court,' and on 14 Jan. 1680–1 Sprat was installed in a canonry at Windsor.

On 21 Sept. 1683 he was installed in the deanery of Westminster, and he was consecrated at Lambeth as bishop of Rochester on 2 Nov. 1684, holding both preferments until his death. The first of these appointments compelled him to vacate his canonry in the abbey and his post at St. Margaret's; the second required his cession of the canonry at Windsor. He marked his gratitude for his new preferments by bringing out at the close of May 1685 'A True Account and Declaration of the Horrid Conspiracy against the late King, his present Majesty and the Government,' which, though anonymous, was known to be the composition of Sprat. It purported to be an account of the Rye House plot, and he drew it up after much hesitation, as he subsequently pleaded, at the command of Charles II, who granted 'free liberty to consult the Paper-office and council-books.' A second edition appeared in the same year, a third in 1686, and a fourth in 1696. He subsequently evaded the reiterated commands of James to write an account of the invasions of the Duke of Monmouth and the Earl of Argyll.

The last distinction conferred on Sprat was the post of clerk of the closet (29 Dec. 1685), but he probably aspired to the archbishopric of York, which was kept vacant for more than two years. Either under the influence of this bait or from natural pliancy of disposition he accepted on 14 July 1686 a seat on the new ecclesiastical commission of James II, and next month opened its proceedings at Whitehall. His conduct in joining this body was much condemned, both before and after the revolution. His own defence of his actions in this matter, as well as his apology for undertaking the history of the Rye House plot, is set out in two separately issued letters to the Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, one dated 21 Feb. 1688–9, and the other 26 March 1689 (the first was translated into Dutch at Amsterdam in 1689); both were reprinted in 1711. A few weeks after their appearance they were criticised in printed answers 'by an Englishman,' who is said by Anthony à Wood to have been Mr. Charlton. The bishop pleaded that his name was inserted in the commission

without his knowledge and during his absence at Salisbury, and that he did not suspect any illegality in its constitution. When he found the heat with which his colleagues were proceeding against Compton, the bishop of London, he gave his 'positive vote' for him, and joined with Bishop Crewe in administering the diocese. With the object of modifying the commission's procedure he stayed on, and he recounts the instances in which his actions obstructed the proceedings of the court.

Sprat was not averse to the issue by James of his declaration for liberty of conscience, and it was read in Westminster Abbey by his orders. William Legge, first earl of Dartmouth [q. v.], who was then a boy at Westminster school, witnessed the scene. There was 'so great a murmur and noise that nobody could hear,' and before it was finished no one remained in the building but 'a few prebends in their stalls, the queristers, and the Westminster scholars.' Sprat himself could hardly 'hold the proclamation in his hands for trembling.' He would not concur with his colleagues in ordering proceedings against the clergymen who refused to read the declaration, and on 15 Aug. 1688 he sent from Bromley 'a very honest and handsome letter' (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 279) announcing his withdrawal from the commission. It was printed separately in a single sheet (reprint in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1784, ii. 673), and was praised by Macaulay as 'written with great propriety and dignity of style.' On its receipt Sprat's colleagues 'adjourned in confusion for six months,' and their subsequent proceedings were of no interest. After penning this letter Sprat went to Sancroft to excuse his presence on the commission on the ground that he intended to restrain his fellow members from violent action. 'My dear brother,' said the archbishop, 'I will tell you the reason: you cannot live on forty pounds a year as I can.' This keen dissection of Sprat's character is confirmed by Lord Ailesbury's remark: 'He was a man of worth, but loved hospitality beyond his purse' (*Memoirs*, Roxburghe Club, i. 154).

Sprat drew up the form of prayer for the birth of the Prince of Wales in 1688, and he was one of the members of the episcopal bench summoned by James to a conference on 6 Nov. 1688. In the convention of 1689 he opposed the resolution declaring the throne vacant, but afterwards assisted at the coronation of William and Mary. It was his hand that added to the service of 5 Nov. the sentences of the church's gratitude for her second great deliverance on that day. The commissioners for the revision of the Liturgy sat in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster as his guests from 3 Oct. to 18 Nov. 1689, but at the second meeting he raised doubts as to the legality of their action and finally withdrew.

In May 1692 Sprat fell a victim to a villainous plot. On the 7th of the month he was suddenly arrested on the false information of a rascal named Robert Young (*d.* 1700) [q. v.] on suspicion of conspiring for the restoration of James II. It appeared that Young had caused an accomplice, Stephen Blackhead, to secretly deposit in the bishop's palace at Bromley, Kent, a paper purporting to be an address of an association formed for the purpose of restoring James II, and bearing the forged signatures of Sprat and others. Sprat was confined in the deanery at Westminster under a guard, but the messengers sent to his palace, in accordance with Young's evidence to discover the incriminating document, failed by an accident to lay hands on it. Sprat was examined, denied all knowledge of any conspiracy or of any such document as was alleged to be at the palace, and, after a detention of ten days, was permitted to return to Bromley. But Blackhead contrived to find the forged paper at the palace, and to bring it to London. Sprat was again summoned to Whitehall, but when confronted by Blackhead drove him to confess the truth. The bishop was in consequence set at liberty on 13 June 1692, which for the rest of his life he kept 'solemnly as a day of thanksgiving for his deliverance' (*Dartmouth MSS.* Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. v. 310). He wrote a narrative of the plot, in two parts, entitled 'A Relation of the late wicked Contrivance of Stephen Blackhead and Robert Young against the lives of several persons.' The third edition is dated 1693; the first part was reprinted, with a preface of extracts from the second part, in 1722, and it was included in volume vi. of the 'Harleian Miscellany' (1744). Macaulay says 'there are very few better narratives in the language.'

After this date the bishop passed his days in comparative seclusion. It was rumoured in December 1702 that he would be made lord primate of Ireland, but the translation was not effected. As a tory and high-churchman he spoke and voted for Sacheverell. In September 1711 his name was inserted in the commission for building fifty new churches in and near London. In 1712 he was the sole bishop of the province of Canterbury that dissented from the resolution of the upper house of convocation on the validity of lay baptism with water in the

name of the Trinity. He died of apoplexy in the palace at Bromley on the morning of 20 May 1713, and on 25 May was buried in Westminster Abbey, on the south side of St. Nicholas's Chapel. A monument, with a long inscription by John Freind, M.D. [q. v.], to the memory of the bishop and his son, Thomas Sprat, was placed in that chapel, but afterwards, for greater publicity, moved to the south aisle, near the west door. A portrait by M. Dahl of the bishop and his son Thomas is at the Bodleian Library, and a copy of it was made in 1825 for Wadham College. It was engraved by John Smith in 1811, and was included in Boydell's 'Illustrious Heads' (J. C. Smith, *British Portraits*, iii. 1225). Another portrait of him, probably by Sir Peter Lely, is at the deanery, Westminster, and a third and larger portrait is in the chapter-house at Rochester. That by Lely was engraved by Vandergucht. Another portrait of him by Loggan was also engraved.

Sprat married at the Charterhouse, where his friend Martin Clifford [q. v.] was master, Helen, eldest daughter and coheiress of Devereux Wolseley of Ravenstone, Staffordshire, by Elizabeth, third daughter and at length coheiress of Sir John Zouch, knight, of Codnor Castle, Derbyshire. His wife was born at Ravenstone on 15 May 1647, died 26 Feb. 1725–6, and was also buried in the chapel of St. Nicholas at Westminster. A monument to their child, George Sprat, buried 4 Oct. 1683, is in St. Benedict's Chapel near the Poets' Corner. Their only surviving son, Thomas Sprat, archdeacon of Rochester, was buried in the abbey on 15 May 1720 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 415).

When Sprat was dean the extensive repairs to the abbey, under the direction of his old friend Sir Christopher Wren, were commenced. On his application a marble altar-piece, which had for some time lain among the stores of Hampton Court, was granted by Queen Anne to the abbey and erected there. As soon as he heard of Dryden's death he 'undertook to remit all the fees and offered himself to perform the rites of interment in the abbey,' but the larger inscription intended for Shadwell's bust in the abbey was suppressed by him, as some of the clergy had objected to its terms as 'too great an encomium on plays to be set up in a church,' and the lines in Dr. Freind's epitaph on John Philips (1676–1709) [q. v.], 'Uni in hoc laudis genere Miltono secundus, primoque pæne par,' were omitted by his orders (Sewell, *Life of Philips*, 1715, p. 34). In 1699 he pulled down and rebuilt the old chapel at Bromley Palace, and made considerable improvements in the building. The bishop's profuseness in spending money did not permit him to die wealthy. He left his money to his son Thomas, but the widow was to enjoy the interest during her life.

As a popular preacher Sprat's talents were in frequent demand on public occasions, at least eleven of such sermons being separately printed between 1677 and 1695. That before the king at Whitehall on 24 Dec. 1676, the subject being 'Unfeigned Simplicity,' was No. 21 of the 'Bishops' Tracts,' published at Edinburgh about 1840. The 'discourse to his clergy at his visitation in 1695,' printed in the ensuing year, inculcated the duty of good reading and preaching, and the necessity for liberality in the payment of curates. It was reprinted in 1710, 1729, and 1761, and included in the 'Clergyman's Instructor' (1807, 1824, and 1843). A volume containing five of his collected sermons was struck off in 1697, and a second, with ten sermons, appeared in 1710 and 1722.

'Maxime semper valuit authoritate,' says the inscription on Sprat's monument in the abbey, and that was a leading trait in his character. He also loved ease and good living, and was warped in his views by the advantages of the position which he had acquired. Macaulay calls him 'a great master of our language, who possessed at once the eloquence of the preacher, of the controversialist, and of the historian.' Dr. Johnson had heard it observed, 'and with great justness,' that every book by him is of a different kind, 'and that each has its distinct and characteristical excellence.' His name is connected with a masterpiece in English literature, for he assisted Dean Aldrich in revising for original publication Lord Clarendon's 'History of the Civil War.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 675, 1080, 1260, iv. 727–30; Wood's Fasti, ii. 213; Wood's Life (Oxford Hist. Soc.), ii. 505–7, iii. 116, 173; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gardiner's Wadham College, i. 194; Jackson's Wadham College, p. 185; Welch's Westminster School (ed. 1852), pp. 27–8, 143, 233, 289; Neale's Westminster Abbey, i. 174–9, ii. 150, 173, 234, 301; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 217, 276–7, 316; Stanley's Westminster Abbey, pp. 302–7, 525–7, 550; Walcott's St. Margaret's, Westminster, pp. 77–87; Walcott's Memorials of Westminster, p. 121; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 125, 574, iii. 349, 361, 405; Spence's Anecdotes (1858 ed.), pp. 10, 51: Addison's Works, vi. 132; Swift's Works (1883 ed.), xii. 198; Johnson's Poets (ed. Napier) ii. 41–7, (ed. Cunningham) ii. 73–8; Notes and Queries 1st ser. x. 84, 6th ser. iii. 152–3, vii. 106, 395; Biogr. Brit. (1763) vi. 3814–20; Luttrell's Historical Relation, i. 368, 383, ii. 605, iii. 31, v. 251, vi. 558; Burnet's

Hist. (1823 ed.) ii. 248, iii. 218, 226–7, vi. 117, 164–5; Macaulay's Hist ii. 95, 423, 495, iii. 118, 471–2, iv. 248–55; Gent. Mag. 1779, p. 511; Wren's Parentalia, 1750, pp. 254–60; Peck's Cromwell, 1740, pp. 81–2; Stebbing's Verdicts of History Reviewed, p. 78; D'Israeli's Quarrels of Authors (1814 ed.), ii. 1–77; Dunkin's Bromley (1815), pp. 13–22; Curll published in 1715 a meagre account of Sprat, with a copy of his will; information has also been furnished for this article by Capt. William Spratt, R.N.]

W. P. C.

SPRATT, JAMES (1771–1853), commander in the navy, a descendant of the Rev. Devereux Spratt (*d.* 1688) of Mitchelstown, co. Cork, where the family settled, was born at Harrel's Cross, co. Dublin, on 3 May 1771. After several years in the merchant service, he entered the navy as a volunteer in 1796, served on the coast of Guinea and in the West Indies, was rated a midshipman on board the Bellona, and in her was present in the battle of Copenhagen on 2 April 1801. In 1803 he was rated master's mate on board the Defiance with Captain Philip Charles Henderson Durham [q. v.], was present in the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805, and in the battle of Trafalgar. The Defiance had been for some time engaged with the French Aigle of 74 guns, whose fire had sensibly slackened, and Durham wished to board her; but the wind failed, and Spratt, who had volunteered to lead the boarders, unable to do so from the ship, and finding that all the boats were disabled, called to his men to follow him, dashed overboard, and, with his cutlass between his teeth, swam to the Aigle. His men had not heard or not understood, and when Spratt arrived alongside the Aigle he found himself alone. He would not, however, turn back; but, climbing up by means of the rudder chains, got in through one of the gun-room stern-posts, and succeeded in getting on to the poop. Here he was attacked by three men with fixed bayonets. Two of these he disabled, the third he threw from the poop on the quarterdeck, where he broke his neck. Spratt, however, fell with him, and found himself in the thick of the fight, the Defiance having succeeded in throwing her men on board. By the time the Aigle's colours were struck, Spratt's right leg was shattered by a musket bullet, and, swinging himself back on board the Defiance, he was carried down to the cockpit. He would not allow his leg to be amputated, and was afterwards sent to hospital at Gibraltar, where, after he had suffered most excruciating torments, his wound was so far cured that he was able to be sent home. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 24 Dec. 1805, but his right leg being now three inches shorter than the left, and his general health being enfeebled, he was appointed to the charge of the signal station at Teignmouth, where he remained till 1813. He then served for a year on board the Albion on the North American station; but his wound still caused him acute pain, and he was compelled to invalid. He was during the early part of 1815 in command of the Ganges, prison-ship, at Plymouth; and in January 1817 retired on his half-pay and a pension of 91*l.* 5*s.* a year. On 17 July 1838 his scanty means were somewhat increased by his promotion to commander's rank. He settled down in the neighbourhood of Teignmouth, where he had married, in April 1809, Jane, daughter of Thomas Brimage, by whom he had a large family. To the last he was a remarkable swimmer; during his service afloat he saved, at different times, nine men from drowning by jumping overboard to their assistance; and when nearly sixty he is said to have swum more than fourteen miles for a small wager. He died on 15 June 1853. His eldest son, Thomas Abel Brimage Spratt, is noticed below.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Army and Navy Gazette, 11 March 1893; Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 311.]

J. K. L.

SPRATT, THOMAS ABEL BRIMAGE (1811–1888), vice-admiral, hydrographer, and author, eldest son of Commander James Spratt [q. v.], was born at East Teignmouth on 11 May 1811. He entered the navy in 1827, and from 1832 served in the Mastiff, and afterwards in the Beacon, surveying vessels in the Mediterranean, under the command of Lieutenant Thomas Graves, who had himself been trained as a surveyor under Captain Philip Parker King [q. v.] He passed his examination in January 1835; but though specially recommended in October 1837 for gallantry in saving a man who had fallen overboard, as well as for the valuable work he was doing in the survey, he was not promoted to be lieutenant till 15 Oct. 1841. Graves had just been promoted to the rank of commander, but remained in the Beacon, as also did Spratt till 1847, when he was appointed to command the Volage, on the same service. On 5 March 1849 he was promoted to commander's rank, and succeeded Graves in command of the Spitfire, in which he continued the surveying work in the Mediterranean. During the Crimean war the Spitfire was attached to the fleet in the Black Sea, and Spratt's trained ability as a surveyor was frequently utilised in lay-

ing down positions for the ships, especially in the attack on Kertch and Kinburn; his service was specially acknowledged by the commander-in-chief. On 3 Jan. 1855 he was promoted to the rank of captain, and on 5 July was nominated a C.B. After the peace he commanded the Medina, still on the Mediterranean survey, where he remained till 1863. He had no further service afloat, and retired in 1870. From 1866 to 1873 he was a commissioner of fisheries, and from 1879 was chairman of the Mersey conservancy board, an office he held till his death, at Tunbridge Wells, on 10 March 1888.

Spratt, who was elected F.R.S. in 1856, was known not only as an accomplished surveyor and hydrographer, but as a cultivated archæologist. 'During his long career in the Mediterranean he not only rendered great service to the seamen and the navigators of all nations by his numerous and excellent surveys, but his cultured tastes and his scientific training enabled him to combine with his practical contributions to navigation the classical and geological history of the various islands of the Grecian Archipelago, the coasts of Asia Minor, and other portions of the Mediterranean Sea' (Richards).

In conjunction with Edward Forbes [q.v.], the naturalist, Spratt published, in 1847, 'Travels in Lycia' (2 vols. 8vo); and, single-handed, 'The Delta of the Nile' (1859, fol.), 'Sailing Directions for the Island of Candia' (official, 1861, 8vo), and 'Travels and Researches in Crete' (1865, 2 vols. 8vo). He edited the 'Autobiography' of his ancestor, the Rev. Devereux Spratt, a kinsman of Thomas Sprat [q. v.], bishop of Rochester; and was also the author of several smaller works and of numerous papers in scientific journals (*Royal Society's Index of Scientific Papers*; *British Museum Library Catalogue*).

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Sir George Richards in the Proceedings of the Royal Geogr. Soc. 1888, p. 242; Times, 15 March 1888; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

**SPRENGER, ALOYS** (1813–1893), orientalist, the son of Christopher Sprenger, by his wife Theresa, daughter of Herr Dietrich, was born at Nassereit in the Ober-Innthal, in Tyrol, on 3 Sept. 1813. He passed in 1832 from the gymnasium at Innsbruck to the university of Vienna, where he studied medicine and oriental languages, and was encouraged in his studies by Hammer-Purgstall and Rosenzweig. He wrote several papers on the learning of the East under his mother's surname of Dietrich. In 1836 he proceeded to Paris, and thence, in the same year, to London, where he collaborated in the Earl of Munster's projected work on the 'Military Science among the Mussulmans' [see Fitzclarence, George Augustus]. In 1838 he obtained letters of naturalisation as a British subject. On 12 June 1841 he graduated M.D. at Leyden University with a dissertation 'De Originibus medicinæ Arabicæ sub Khalifatu,' and next year for the Oriental Translation Fund he executed an excellent version of 'El-Mas'údí's Historical Encyclopædia,' entitled 'Meadows of Gold and Mines of Gems, from the Arabic' (London, 1841, vol. i. only). Before he was able to complete a second volume he obtained an appointment in the medical service of the East India Company, and embarked for Calcutta early in 1843. In 1844 he was appointed principal of the Mahommedan college at Delhi, where he remained until 1848, and during that period issued 'Technical Terms of the Sufees' (Calcutta, 1844), an English-Hindustani grammar (1845), 'Selections from Arabic Authors' (Calcutta, 1845), and 'The History of Mahmud Ghaznah' (Calcutta, 1847). He is also credited during his residence at Delhi with having printed at his lithographic press, in Hindustani, the first weekly periodical to appear in an Indian vernacular. On 6 Dec. 1847 he received the appointment, and some two months later proceeded to Lucknow, as extra assistant-resident. At Lucknow, the principal home of oriental lore in India, he was employed in the congenial task of cataloguing the manuscripts in the libraries of the king of Oudh, the treasures of which were almost depleted during the Indian mutiny. The first volume only, containing Persian and Hindustani poetry, of this invaluable catalogue was published at Calcutta (Baptist Mission Press, 1854, 4to). His mastery of Persian was displayed in a version of the 'Gulistan of Saadi' (1851), and, to signify his appreciation of the work, the shah sent Sprenger an elephant. About this time Sprenger commenced the formation of his own choice oriental library, in the interests of which, and in quest of materials for his 'Life of Mohammad,' he subsequently travelled widely in Egypt, Syria, and Mesopotamia. The first portion of the 'Life of Mohammad, from original sources,' appeared at Allahabad in 1851. In the meantime Sprenger had left Lucknow (1 Jan. 1850), and from 1851 to 1854 was stationed at Calcutta as Persian translator to the government, and principal of the Mahommedan College at Hoogli, and of the Calcutta 'Madrassa.' He also acted for some years as one of the secretaries of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, remaining an honorary member until his death. He left India in

1857, and settled first at Weinheim, and then at Heidelberg. At Weinheim he drew up a catalogue of the 'Bibliotheca Orientalis Sprengeriana' (containing nearly two thousand entries), which was published at Giessen in 1857. He wished to dispose of his books to the Imperial Library at Vienna, but the Austrian authorities were apathetic, and after a keen competition with Dr. Karl Halm, 'Direktor' of the Bavarian 'State Library' at Munich, the collection was secured by Herr Pinder for the Prussian State Library at Berlin (1858). Shortly afterwards Sprenger was called to be professor of oriental languages at the university of Berne. In this capacity he issued two works of importance in the German language: 'Leben und Lehre des Mohammed' (Berlin, 1861–5, 3 vols. 8vo), and 'Die alte Geographie Arabiens' (Berne, 1875, 8vo). In 1881 he returned to Heidelberg, where he died on 19 Dec. 1893, in his eighty-first year.

Sprenger married in 1843 Catharine, daughter of John Peter Müller of Frankfurt, and left issue three sons, of whom the eldest, Aloys, entered the public works department in India. Sprenger was not only an ardent and successful book-collector; his knowledge of oriental literature was as deep and discriminating as it was wide. He is said to have acquired a good practical knowledge of no less than twenty-five languages. While in the north of India he was an enthusiastic mountaineer, and, though he did not grapple with the difficult subject of old Arabic geography until he was over sixty, he dealt with it with an insight and acumen that seemed almost instinctive.

[Sprenger's Works in British Museum Library; Wurzbach's Biographisches Lexicon; Schoenherr's Sprenger in Indien; Tiroler Schützen-Zeitung, Innsbruck, 1850 and 1851; Homeward Mail, 29 Jan. 1895; Royal Asiatic Society Journal, 1894, p. 394; Asiatic Soc. of Bengal, Proceedings, 1894, p. 41; private information.]

T. S.

**SPRIGG, JOSHUA** (1618–1684), divine, baptised 19 April 1618, was the son of William Sprigg of Banbury, sometime servant to William, lord Say, and afterwards steward of New College, Oxford. William Sprigg [q. v.] was his younger brother. He matriculated at New Inn Hall, Oxford, on 4 July 1634, but did not graduate, and went to Scotland, where he became M.A. of Edinburgh in 1639. A little before the civil war began he returned to England, became a preacher at St. Mary Aldermary, London, took the covenant, and was made rector of St. Pancras, Soper Lane (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, p. 1401). According to Wood he became a retainer to Sir Thomas Fairfax, general of the parliamentary army, but his name does not appear in the list of the chaplains of the New Model, and it is difficult to say with certainty whether he actually accompanied Fairfax in the campaigns which he describes. On 22 June 1649 the commissioners for the visitation of the university of Oxford appointed Sprigg to be a fellow of All Souls' College, and on 13 March in the following year made him also senior bursar (Burrows, *Register of the Visitors of Oxford*, pp. 173, 242, 287, 477). On 18 Jan. 1649–50 he was incorporated as M.A. (Wood, *Fasti*). 'While he continued in All Souls' College,' adds Wood, 'he was of civil conversation, but far gone in enthusiasm; and blamed much by some of the fellows then there for his zeal of having the history of our Saviour's ascension, curiously carved from stone over that college gate, to be defaced, after it had remained there from the foundation of that house' (*Athenæ*, iv. 136). In January 1649 Sprigg printed an address to the members of the high court of justice deprecating the execution of the king, and he is said to have preached a sermon against it at Whitehall on 21 Jan. 1649 (*ib.* iv. 137; *Certain Weighty Considerations, &c.*, 1648, 4to).

In his religious views Sprigg was an independent of the most advanced type. Baxter defines him as the chief of the 'more open disciples of Sir Henry Vane,' and 'too well known by a book of his sermons' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, i. 175). In 1652 six presbyterian booksellers of London printed an address to parliament, including these sermons in a list of books of whose blasphemous tenets they complained (*The Beacon Quenched*, 1652, 4to, p. 13; *The Beacon Flaming*, 1652, p. 20).

Holding extreme views himself, Sprigg was naturally an advocate of toleration, and, in the debates of the army council on the agreement of the people (December 1648), pleaded for refusing the magistrate any power to coerce men in matters of religion. 'Christ,' he said, 'would provide for the maintaining his own truth in the world' (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 84, 99). On 23 Dec. 1656, when parliament was discussing what punishment should be inflicted on James Nayler [q. v.], Sprigg headed a deputation which petitioned for his release (Burton, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 216).

After the Restoration Sprigg retired to an estate he had purchased at Crayford in Kent. On the death of James, lord Say, in 1673, he married his widow Frances, daughter of Edward Cecil, viscount Wimbledon.

'She,' says Wood, 'being a holy sister, kept, or caused to be kept, conventicles in her house,' so 'upon trouble ensuing,' they removed from Crayford to Highgate. Sprigg died at Highgate in June 1684, and was buried at Crayford. His wife died a fortnight later (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 137).

By his will, dated 6 June 1684, Sprigg left 500*l.* to the corporation of Banbury to build a workhouse and set the poor to work (Beesley, *History of Banbury*, p. 468).

Sprigg's most important work is 'Anglia Rediviva: England's Recovery, being the History of the Motions, Actions, and Successes of the Army under his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax' (1647, fol.; 2nd edit. 1854, 8vo, Oxford). On the title-page Sprigg describes his work as 'compiled for the public good.' It is throughout based on the pamphlets and newspapers of the period, and contains very little information which can be regarded as embodying the author's own recollections; at the same time it is a very judicious and accurate compilation. Clement Walker [q. v.] asserts that Sprigg was not its real author, referring to 'Sprigg alias Nathaniel Fiennes in his legend or romance of this army called Anglia Rediviva' (*History of Independency*, i. 32); but his assumption is not supported by any evidence. It is probably based on the fact that 'Anglia Rediviva' justifies the conduct of Fiennes in surrendering Bristol in 1643 (p. 129, ed. 1854). 2. 'Certain Weighty Considerations humbly tendered to the Consideration of the Members of the High Court of Justice for the Trial of the King,' 1648, 4to. 3. 'Solace for Saints in the Saddest Times,' 8vo., n.d. 4. 'News of a New World from the Word and Works of God compared together,' 1676, 8vo.

Wood states that Sprigg also published other tracts, which he could not find, and mentions the titles of four sermons: 'God, a Christian's All,' 1640; 'A Testimony to Approaching Glory;' 'A Further Testimony;' and 'The Dying and Living Christian.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon, ed. Bliss, iv. 136; Beesley's History of Banbury.] C. H. F.

SPRIGG, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1655–1695), pamphleteer, born in or near Banbury, Oxfordshire, was younger son of William Sprigg, steward of New College, Oxford, and brother of Joshua Sprigg [q. v.] He matriculated at Oxford on 2 Oct. 1652, and the same year graduated B.A. (12 Oct.), and was elected (11 Dec.) fellow of Lincoln College, on the recommendation of the chancellor of the university, Oliver Cromwell. Having proceeded M.A. on 15 June 1655, he was elected fellow of Cromwell's new foundation at Durham in 1657, and on the dissolution of that college in 1659 he was incorporated at Cambridge. He was admitted on 27 Nov. 1657 a member of Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1664. He had been ejected from the Lincoln fellowship on the Restoration, and soon after his call to the bar he migrated to Dublin, where he married and resided for some years. On his brother's death in 1684 he returned to England, and thenceforth resided on the Crayford estate. He was living in 1695.

Sprigge was author of: 1. 'Philosophical Essays, with brief Advisos, accommodated to the capacity of the Ladies and Gentlemen sometime Students of the English Academy lately erected at London,' &c., London, 1657, 12mo. 2. 'A Modest Plea for an equal Commonwealth against Monarchy, in which the genuine Nature and true Interest of a Free State is briefly stated, and its consistency with a National Clergy, Mercenary Lawyers, and Hereditary Nobility examined; together with the expediency of an agrarian and rotation of officers asserted.' Also 'An Apology for Younger Brothers, the Restitution of Gavilkind and Relief of the Poor. With a lift at Tythes, and Reformation of the Lawes and Universities,' London, 1659, 4to. 4. 'The Royal and Happy Poverty; or a Meditation on the Felicities of an Innocent and happy Poverty, grounded on Matt. v. 3,' London, 1660, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gray's Inn Register; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 136, 560.] J. M. R.

SPRING, TOM (1795–1851), pugilist. [See Winter, Thomas.]

SPRING-RICE, THOMAS, first Baron Monteagle of Brandon in Kerry (1790–1866), elder son of Stephen Edward Rice of Mount Trenchard, co. Limerick, by Catherine, heiress of Thomas Spring of Ballycrispin, Kerry, was born at Limerick on 8 Feb. 1790. Sir Stephen Rice [q. v.] was his ancestor. He was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1811. He afterwards studied law, but was never called to the bar. In 1820 he was elected, in the whig interest, member of parliament for Limerick. He represented that place till 1832, when he was elected member for the town of Cambridge. The latter seat he only resigned on his elevation to the peerage in 1839.

Throughout his parliamentary career he was a warm and steady supporter of the whigs. During his early years in parliament he gained a reputation by his great know-

ledge of Irish affairs, while his geniality of demeanour made him personally popular in the house. On 16 July 1827, when the Marquis of Lansdowne became home secretary, Spring-Rice was appointed under-secretary for the home department (which directed Irish administration) in Canning's government. His appointment was regarded as a pledge of a change in home policy, for 'his intimate acquaintance with Irish business and great facility in debate had rendered him one of the most trusted and influential members of his party' (McCULLAGH TORRENS, *Life of Lord Melbourne*, i. 224). Most of the reforms in Irish administration which Canning's government adopted were due to Spring-Rice's initiation. In January 1828, when the Duke of Wellington became prime minister, Spring-Rice quitted office, and was invited by Lord William Bentinck to accompany him to India in a confidential capacity; but his political friends were reluctant to lose his services, and at their instance he remained at home. He continued an active member of the opposition until he took office again as secretary to the treasury in Lord Grey's administration. In this post, which he held from November 1830 to June 1834, he displayed considerable ability in debate and a great command of business. He usually championed his party in opposing O'Connell, and an exhaustive speech on repeal, which he delivered in the session of 1834, was long regarded as an authoritative statement of the 'unionist' case (cf. LE MARCHANT, *Life of Lord Spencer*, p. 464). For a few months in the summer of 1834 he was secretary of state for war and the colonies in Lord Melbourne's first ministry in succession to Edward Geoffrey Smith Stanley (afterwards fourteenth Earl of Derby) [q. v.] His re-election at Cambridge on his entering the cabinet was opposed by Edward Burtenshaw Sugden (afterwards Lord St. Leonards) [q. v.], and he secured a majority of only twenty-five votes. In February 1835, when, at the opening of the new parliament, the question came up of filling the speakership with a ministerial candidate, Spring-Rice was put forward by the whigs against James Abercromby (afterwards Baron Dunfermline) [q. v.], the choice of the more advanced liberals; the latter was ultimately adopted and elected. Spring-Rice became, however, chancellor of the exchequer in April 1835 in Lord Melbourne's second administration, not without some reluctance. He held the office till September 1839. The post was a somewhat thankless one. Through no fault of the chancellor there was a succession of deficits in the budget, with which the smallness of the government's majority gave him no opportunity of dealing effectively.

Spring-Rice was still ambitious of nomination as government candidate for the speakership when the office should next fall vacant, and the government was not indisposed to meet his wishes. But he lost while in office much of the personal popularity which attended the early stages of his public career. By his 'genuine though indiscriminating cordiality of temper' he seems involuntarily to have raised in many quarters hopes of preferment which it was not in his power to satisfy. At the same time his political views failed to progress at the rate which the radical section of his party desired. Consequently, when Abercromby retired from the speaker's chair in 1838, the distrust with which Spring-Rice had inspired some of his older associates combined with the hostility of the radicals to render his nomination impracticable (*Melbourne Papers*, p. 380). Though disappointed, he loyally co-operated in promoting the election of the rival government candidate, Charles Shaw-Lefevre [q. v.] In May 1839 he wrote that he was anxious to quit the House of Commons as soon as possible, in consequence of the 'humiliation arising out of the hate of the radicals for the manner in which I have discharged my public duty' (WALPOLE, *Lord John Russell*, i. 323). But he was prevailed on to keep his seat and his office till the close of the session, and on 5 July introduced the penny-postage scheme. He was created Baron Monteagle in the peerage of the United Kingdom on 5 Sept. 1839, and received the vacant comptrollership of the exchequer, in spite of Lord Howick's strenuous opposition to the maintenance of the office.

From the time of his elevation to the peerage Monteagle retired almost entirely from public life, and, although in the House of Lords he was an occasional speaker, particularly on financial, legal, and Irish questions, it was only once in his later years—namely, when he attacked the removal of the duties on paper, on 21 May 1860—that he prominently attracted public attention. He was a commissioner of the state paper office, a trustee of the National Gallery, a member of the senate of the university of London and of the Queen's University in Ireland, and F.R.S. and F.G.S. He died on 7 Feb. 1866 at his seat, Mount Trenchard, near Limerick.

Spring-Rice was a capable man of business, and effective as a member of parliament in opposition; but as a minister in high office he failed to realise the expectations of

his friends. Lord Melbourne speaks of him as a man too much given to details and possessed of no broad views. To a certain extent he was made the scapegoat of an administration whose very visible defects somewhat obscured its real achievement in the eyes of its disappointed followers. Short in stature, he was on that and other grounds a constant subject of the H. B. caricatures. Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) Taylor described him in 1834 as 'a light-hearted, warm-hearted man, with a mind not powerful certainly, but acute and active, accomplished, and versed in literature and poetry as well as equal to business.' He was a contributor to the 'Edinburgh Review,' and several of his letters and speeches were published separately. One of them attracted the hostility of Croker (*Croker Papers*, ii. 132).

Spring-Rice was twice married: first, on 11 July 1811 to Theodosia, second daughter of Edmund Henry Pery, first earl of Limerick; she died on 10 Dec. 1839. He married secondly, on 13 April 1841, Marianne, eldest daughter of John Marshall of Hallsteads, Cumberland; she died on 11 April 1889, aged 89. By his first wife he had issue five sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Stephen Edmund (1814–1865), deputy chairman of the board of customs, predeceased him, and he was succeeded in the peerage by his grandson, Thomas Spring-Rice, the present peer. The youngest daughter, Theodosia Alicia, married in 1839 Sir Henry Taylor [q. v.]

A portrait by E. U. Eddis belongs to the family.

[Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Sir Henry Taylor's Autobiogr. i. 208, 213; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser.; Raikes's Diary; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of O'Connell; Hansard, clviii. 1473; Times, 9 Feb. 1866.] J. A. H.

**SPRINT, JOHN** (*d.* 1623), theologian, was grandson of John Sprint, an apothecary in Gloucestershire, and son of John Sprint (*d.* 1590), a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, who was admitted in 1560, took the degree of D.D. from Christ Church on 23 July 1574, and was appointed dean of Bristol in 1571, canon of Winchester in 1572, canon of Sarum in 1574, archdeacon of Wiltshire in 1578, and treasurer of Salisbury Cathedral in 1584. He was the author of an extremely rare oration 'Ad Illustrissimos Comites Warwicensem et Leicestrensem Oratio Gratulatoria Bristolliæ habita Aprili anno 1587. Oxoniæ, ex Officina Typographica Josephi Barnesii,' one sheet, 12mo (Strype, *Life of Whitgift*, ed. 1822, i. 245, 616; *Lansdowne MS.* 982, f. 141).

'John Sprint the younger was born in or near Bristol, and was elected a student of Christ Church in 1592. He graduated B.A. on 6 March 1595–6, and proceeded M.A. on 21 May 1599. Having been ordained, he attached himself to the puritan party, took occasion, when preaching at the university church, to inveigh strongly against the ceremonies and discipline of the English church. On being called to account by John Howson [q. v.], the vice-chancellor, he defied his authority, and was sent to prison. This occasioned a great ferment among the puritans, and the matter was referred to the queen and council. A commission was appointed, and Sprint was compelled to read his submission in convocation.

In 1610 Sprint was appointed vicar of Thornbury in Gloucestershire, where he continued for some time to hold views adverse to the Anglican ritual; but he was finally induced to conform by the persuasion of Samuel Burton, archdeacon of Gloucestershire. He afterwards published a book entitled 'Cassander Anglicanus: shewing the necessity of conformitie to the prescribed Ceremonies of our Church in Case of Deprivation' (London, 1618, 4to), which had considerable effect on beneficed clergy of puritan tendencies. It provoked an anonymous reply entitled 'A brief and plain Answer to Master Sprints discourse,' to which Sprint made a rejoinder entitled 'A Reply to the answer of my first Reason.' Both the latter are printed with the 1618 edition of 'Cassander Anglicanus.' In his defence of conformity Sprint does not attempt to justify the Anglican position, but rather argues that the rites are non-essential, and that no minister of the gospel is justified in abandoning his ministry because they are enjoined upon him.

Sprint died in 1623, and was buried in St. Anne's, Blackfriars, leaving two sons, John (*d.* 1692) and Samuel. Both took holy orders, and were among the ejected ministers of 1662, John being ejected from the living of Hampstead, Middlesex, and Samuel from that of South Tidworth, Hampshire.

He was the author of: 1. Propositions tending to prove the necessary Use of the Christian Sabbath or Lord's Day,' London, 1607, 4to. 2. 'The Practice of that Sacred Day, framed after the Rules of God's Word, printed with the former. These two works supported the strict Sabbatarian views which had gained ground in England towards the end of Elizabeth's reign, though not prevalent among the earlier reformers. 3. 'The Summe of Christian Religion by way of Question and Answer,' London, 1613, 8vo. 4. 'The Christian's Sword and Buckler; or a Letter sent to a Man grievously afflicted in Conscience

and fearfully troubled in Mind,' London, 1638, 8vo; 10th ed. 1650. To Sprint is also ascribed 'A true, modest, and just Defence of the Petition for Reformation exhibited to the King's Majestie. Containing an Answere to the Confutation published under the Names of some of the Universitie of Oxford,' 1618, 8vo. Some early verses of his are prefixed to Storer's 'Life and Death of Wolsey,' 1599, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 331, 517; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 59, 197; Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 272–9; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, v. 277; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 327–9; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer, ii. 282–4; Stratford's Good and Great Men of Gloucestershire, pp. 154–5.] E. I. C.

**SPROTT, GEORGE** (*d.* 1608), conspirator and alleged forger, practised as a notary at Eyemouth before and after 1600. About that year he seems to have made the acquaintance of Robert Logan of Restalrig [q. v.] Logan died in 1606. Two years later Sprott let fall some incautious expressions to the effect that he had proofs that Logan had conspired with John Ruthven, third earl of Gowrie [q. v.], to murder James VI while on a visit to Gowrie House in 1600. Sprott was at once arrested on a charge of having concealed this knowledge and of being therefore an abettor of the crime. Five letters incriminating Logan were produced by Sprott, of which four were alleged to have been written by Logan to the Earl of Gowrie in July 1600, and one was said to have been addressed by Logan to his agent Bower. Sprott was examined nine times by the council, and his depositions (of which the official copies belong to the Earl of Haddington) are self-contradictory. In effect he admitted that he had forged three of the letters to Gowrie, counterfeiting Logan's handwriting; that he had stolen the fourth letter to Gowrie, which was genuinely written by Logan; and that he had written the letter to Bower from Logan's dictation, and then copied it in a forged handwriting. All the five letters have been accepted as genuine by modern historians in ignorance of the existence of Sprott's confessions.

On 12 Aug. Sprott was tried by a parliamentary committee, was found guilty, not without some hesitation, of complicity in the conspiracy, and was duly executed (cf. also Burton, *History*, 2nd edit. v. 416–20). The Earl of Dunbar presided in state over the last scene, and is said to have promised to provide for Sprott's wife and family. Calderwood the historian suggested that the attention paid to Sprott upon the scaffold was due to a fear that he should reveal too much (*Historie of the Kirk of Scotland*, ed. Wodrow, vi. 779). He adds, 'This notar could counterfoote anie mans handwritt vivelie, so that no man who knew Restalrig's [i.e. Logan's] handwritt could discerne it to be counterfooted.'

[Memorials of the Earls of Haddington, by Sir William Fraser, K.C.B., i. 102–7; cf. also Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, ii. 256–60, 276–93; Examinations, Arraignment, and Conviction of George Sprot, notary, &c., by Sir William Hart, 4to, 1608, with a long preface by George Abbot, dean of Winchester, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury; cf. also Harleian Miscellany, ix. 560–79; Acts Parl. Scotl. iv. 419–22; and the Histories of Calderwood, Spottiswood, Fraser-Tytler, and Hill Burton.] J. A–n.

**SPROTT or SPOTT, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1270?), historian, was a monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and wrote a history of that foundation. It is extant in the Cottonian MS. Tib. A. ix, f. 105, and in two late copies, Cottonian Vit. E. xiv. 243, and Harleian 692, f. 75. The first of these three is the more complete; it has a passage which is missing at the beginning of the others, and is continued to the end of the thirteenth century, while the other copies end in 1221; but it contains no ascription to Sprott, and is so badly damaged by fire as to be largely undecipherable. The Cottonian MS. Vit. D. xi., from which Dugdale quotes the opening passage, has been totally destroyed by fire.

Sprott's work was used and acknowledged by Thomas Elmham [q. v.] and William Thorne [q. v.] Thorne (in Twysden, *Decem Script.*) copies him freely to 1228, where he says Sprott's share ends (*ib.* col. 1881).

A fine manuscript from the library of St. Augustine's, in hands of the twelfth to fifteenth centuries, at one time belonged to one Thomas Sprott, and a Thomas Sprott is found connected with St. Augustine's in 1356.

Leland (*Collectanea*, ii. 51) mentions a chronicle by Sprott that extends to 1272, which Oudin (iii. 527) says was among the manuscripts of Walter Cope. A roll, with no title, in the possession of Joseph Mayer, F.S.A., containing brief chronicles from the beginning of the world to 1307, has been printed in facsimile and ascribed to Sprott, but probably on insufficient authority. It consists almost entirely of abstracts from the 'Flores Historiarum,' formerly ascribed to Matthew of Westminster [q. v.] A translation of the roll, with the title 'Sprott's Chronicle of Sacred and Profane History,' was issued by Dr. W. Bell (Liverpool, 1851).

Distinct from the roll is the chronicle of general history from the creation to 1339, printed by Hearne in 1719 as Sprott's, with a number of 'Fragmenta Sprottiana,' from a manuscript of Sir Edward Dering. But the originals of these works are not forthcoming, and what was Sprott's share in them is not known.

[Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue, iii. 125, 208; Coxe's Catalogue of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi Coll. Oxford, No. cxxv.; Litt. Cantuar. ii. 342 (Rolls Ser.); information from the Rev. G. W. Sprott.] M. B.

SPRUCE, RICHARD (1817–1893), botanist and traveller, was born in 1817 at Ganthorpe in the North Riding of Yorkshire, where his father was village schoolmaster. Evincing skill as a mathematician, he obtained a masterhip at St. Peter's School, York. He began his work as a botanical collector, especially of mosses and liverworts, among the moors of his native county, publishing his first paper, on the mosses and hepatics of Eskdale, in the 'Phytologist' for 1841 (i. 540–4), and subsequently one on those of Teesdale (*Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, 1844), and one on those of Yorkshire (*Phytologist*, vol. ii.) A visit to Dr. Thomas Glanville Taylor (*d.* 1848) [q.v.] in Ireland, in 1842, confirmed his interest in this group of plants. In 1846, being ordered abroad for his health, he went to the Pyrenees, where he spent a year in collecting, describing his work in three letters addressed to Sir William Jackson Hooker's 'Journal of Botany.' He then issued sets of the mosses and described them in the 'Annals and Magazine' for 1849–50 and the 'Transactions of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh' for 1850. In 1849 he was sent to South America by Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.], George Bentham [q. v.], and a few other botanists, Bentham receiving, naming, and distributing the plants sent home by him. Towards the close of the year he started up the Amazon to Santarem, at the mouth of the Tapajos, where he met Mr. Alfred Russel Wallace, who was mainly engaged in zoological investigations. Spruce explored the river Trombetas almost to the borders of British Guiana, and reached Manaos at the mouth of the Rio Negro about the end of 1850. He spent three years on the Rio Negro and Orinoco, crossing to the latter by the natural canal of the Casiquiari, penetrating some distance into Venezuela, and discovering many plants new to science, including new genera of Leguminosæ, and no less than two hundred species of fungi in the rainy forests of the Uaupes. Having reached the borders of New Granada, he returned to Manaos at the close of 1854, and then ascended the Amazon by steamer to Nanta in Peru, proceeding by canoe up the Huallaga to Tarapoto at the eastern foot of the Andes, where he stayed two years and collected, within a twenty-five mile radius, 250 species of ferns. In 1857 he again descended the Amazon, and went up the Pastasa to Canelos in Ecuador, and then for a fortnight's journey through the deadly forests to Baños at the foot of the volcano of Tunguragua, temporarily losing most of his baggage in the swollen torrent of the Topo. Six months later he moved on to Ambato, which he made his headquarters for two years (1857–9), and whence, in spite of the civil war then raging, he explored the Quitensian Andes. In 1859 he was commissioned by the India office to collect seeds and young plants of the cinchona for India, and succeeded in procuring on the western slope of Chimborazo one hundred thousand seeds and six hundred plants, which he conveyed to Guayaquil; thence Robert Cross transported them to India. Spruce's report on this undertaking was published in 1861. His health being completely shattered, he remained on the Pacific coast until 1864; when, having lost all his savings through fraud, he returned to England after an absence of fifteen years. He brought home with him vocabularies of twenty-one Amazonian languages and maps of three previously unexplored rivers. His flowering plants, numbering seven thousand species, were worked out by Bentham, Professor Daniel Oliver, and others; the ferns by Sir W. J. Hooker and John Gilbert Baker; the mosses by Mitten; the lichens by Rev. William Allport Leighton [q. v.]; and the fungi by Rev. Miles Joseph Berkeley. He received a small government pension, and the Imperial German Academy gave him the degree of doctor of philosophy. He retired to Coneysthorpe, Castle Howard, near Malton, Yorkshire, close to his native place, and here he spent the last twenty-seven years of his life, working out his plants, though compelled to do most of his work lying down. Spruce died at Coneysthorpe, 28 Dec. 1893, and was buried in the churchyard at Terrington near by. He was elected a fellow of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh in 1842 and an associate of the Linnean Society in 1893, and he was also a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. His name is commemorated by a moss, Sprucea, and a liverwort, Sprucella.

Besides various letters in Hooker's 'Journal of Botany,' between 1849 and 1857, describing his travels, of which a summary was given in the 'Journal of Botany' for 1864 (pp. 199–201), and various separate papers,

Spruce published 'Palmæ Amazonicæ' in the 'Journal of the Linnean Society' for 1871, pp. 65–183; 'The Hepatics of the Amazons and Andes,' forming vol. xv. of the 'Transactions of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh,' 1884–5; 'Voyage de Richard Spruce dans l'Amérique équatoriale pendant les années 1849–64,' in the 'Revue Bryologique,' 1886, pp. 61–79; and the 'Hepatics of St. Vincent and Dominica' in the 'Journal of the Linnean Society' for 1894.

[Life by A. Gepp, Journal of Botany, 1894, pp. 50–3; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, March 1894; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1893–4, p. 35.] G. S. B.

SPRY, HENRY HARPUR (1804–1842), writer on India, born at Truro on 6 Jan. 1804, was son of Jeffery or Geoffry Spry (*d.* 1829) of the excise, by his wife Philadelphia, daughter of Joseph Knight of Bodrean, near Truro. Henry was educated as a surgeon, and entered the service of the East India Company, being appointed assistant surgeon on the Bengal staff on 10 April 1827. In 1841 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He was also a fellow of the Geographical Society, and a member of the Asiatic Society, besides being secretary of the Agricultural and Horticultural Society of India. He died at Fort William, Calcutta, on 4 Sept. 1842.

He was the author of: 1. 'Modern India, with Illustrations of the Resources and Capabilities of Hindustan,' London, 1837, 12mo. 2. 'Suggestions for the Introduction of Useful and Ornamental Plants into India,' Calcutta, 1841, 8vo.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, ii. 680; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 555; Dodwell and Miles's Medical Officers of India, p. 56; Lady Holland's Memoirs of Sydney Smith, 1865, ii. 413.] E. I. C.

SPRY, Sir RICHARD (1715–1775), rear-admiral, second son of George Spry (1684–1730) of Place in Cornwall, by his wife Mary, daughter of Richard Bullock of Helston, was baptised at St. Anthony in 1715. He entered the navy in 1733 as a 'volunteer per order' on board the Exeter, and in the following year was appointed to the Swallow, in which he served for four years on the home station. He was afterwards for two years in the Canterbury, and passed his examination on 26 June 1740, being then, according to his certificate, 'more than 22.' On 27 Sept. he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Deptford Prize, a small vessel employed in cruising and convoy service in the chops of the Channel, till early in 1743, when he was appointed to the Superbe, which in October went out to the West Indies, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore (afterwards Admiral) Sir Charles Knowles [q. v.] On 21 Sept. 1744 he was promoted by Knowles to command the Comet bomb, and sent to Boston to refit. On 12 Feb. 1745, as he was approaching Antigua on his way back, he fell in with a large Spanish privateer, the Galga, to which, after a stubborn action, he was forced to strike. The Comet was so completely disabled that the Spaniard gave orders to remove her people and sink her; but before this could be done the approach of some ships which put to sea from English Harbour compelled the Galga to forsake her prize and to fly, taking off Spry, however, as a prisoner, and landing him two months later at Havana. There he was treated with civility. In June he was sent to Charlestown in a cartel, and in September he joined Rear-admiral Peter Warren [q. v.] at Louisbourg; by him he was promoted, on 23 Sept., to be captain of his flagship, the Superbe. Returning to England early in 1746, he was appointed to the Chester, in which Warren flew his flag till the end of the year, and Rear-admiral Chambers in the following summer. In November, still in the Chester, he went out to the East Indies with Boscawen, took part in the siege of Pondicherry [see Boscawen, Edward, 1711–1761], and returned to England in 1750.

In October 1753 Spry was appointed to the Garland, and in June 1754 to the Gibraltar, in which he went out to North America with Commodore Augustus (afterwards Viscount) Keppel [q. v.] He was sent home in the following spring, and was immediately appointed to the Fougueux, one of the squadron sent out to North America with Boscawen. In the winter he was left senior officer at Halifax, and through the summer of 1756 was with the squadron under Commodore Charles Holmes [q. v.], blockading Louisbourg. By the death of his elder brother, in 1756, he succeeded to the family estates in Cornwall. In January 1757 he was moved into the Orford, in which he served on the coast of North America under Vice-admiral Francis Holburne [q. v.], at the reduction of Louisbourg by Boscawen in 1758, and in the operations in the St. Lawrence under Vice-admiral (afterwards Sir) Charles Saunders [q. v.] in 1759. In 1760, and again in 1761, the Orford was one of the grand fleet in the Bay of Biscay under Boscawen or Hawke, and in November 1761 Spry was moved into the Mars, on the same station, till August 1762, when he went out as commodore and commander-in-chief on the coast of North

America. In December 1763 he was appointed captain of the Fubbs yacht, and in April 1766 of the Jersey, in which in May he went out to the Mediterranean as commodore and commander-in-chief. He returned to England in November 1769. On 18 Oct. 1770 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in 1772 commanded a squadron in the Channel. In 1773 he held a command in the fleet when the king reviewed it at Portsmouth, and was knighted on 24 June. He became rear-admiral of the red on 31 March 1775, and died, unmarried, a few months later, 25 Nov. 1775, at Place House, and was buried in St. Anthony church. He was officially known as a good officer of respectable service, but in private as an inveterate perpetrator of disagreeable hoaxes.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 414; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Burke's Hist. of the Commoners, iv. 695; official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

**SPURGEON, CHARLES HADDON** (1834–1892), preacher, came of a family of Dutch origin which sought refuge in England during the persecution of the Duke of Alva. Charles Haddon's grandfather, James Spurgeon (1776–1864), born at Halstead, Essex, was independent minister at Stambourne. His son, John Spurgeon, the father of Charles Haddon, born in 1811, was successively minister of the independent congregations of Tollesbury, Essex, of Cranbrook, Kent, of Fetter Lane, and of Upper Street, Islington.

Charles Haddon, elder son of John Spurgeon, by his wife, the youngest sister of Charles Parker Jarvis of Colchester, was born at Kelvedon, Essex, on 19 June 1834. His early childhood was spent with his grandfather, James Spurgeon, but in 1841 he was sent to a school at Colchester conducted by Henry Lewis. In 1848 he spent a few months at an agricultural college at Maidstone. In the following year he became usher in a school at Newmarket. His employer was a baptist, and although Spurgeon had been reared an independent, and converted in a primitive methodist chapel, he was baptised and formally joined the baptist community at Isleham on 3 May 1850. In the same year he obtained a place in a school at Cambridge, recently founded by a former teacher and friend, Henry Leeding. There he became an active member of a baptist congregation, and while a boy of sixteen, dressed in a jacket and turndown collar, preached his first sermon in a cottage at Teversham, near Cambridge. His success was pronounced; his oratorical gifts were at once recognised, and in 1852 he became the pastor of the baptist congregation at Waterbeach, Cambridgeshire. In April 1854 he was 'called' to the pulpit of the baptist congregation at New Park Street, Southwark. Within a few months of his call his powers as a preacher made him famous. The chapel had been empty; before a year had passed the crowds that gathered to hear the country lad of twenty rendered its enlargement essential. Exeter Hall was used while the new building was in process of erection, but Exeter Hall could not contain Spurgeon's hearers. The enlarged chapel, when opened, at once proved too small, and a great tabernacle was projected. In the meantime Spurgeon preached at the Surrey Gardens music-hall, where his congregations numbered ten thousand. Men and women of all ranks flocked to his sermons. The newspapers, from the 'Times' downwards, discussed him and his influence. Caricature and calumny played their part. On 19 Oct. 1856 a malicious alarm of fire raised while Spurgeon was preaching at the Surrey Gardens music-hall led to a panic which caused the death of seven persons and the injury of many others; but the preacher's position was not endangered. At twenty-two Spurgeon was the most popular preacher of his day.

In 1861 the Metropolitan Tabernacle in Newington Causeway was opened for service. It cost 31,000*l.*, and accommodated six thousand persons. There Spurgeon ministered until his death, and, until illness disabled him, fully maintained his popularity and power as a preacher. The Tabernacle quickly became, under Spurgeon's impressive personality, an energetic centre of religious life. Many organisations grew up under his care and were affiliated to it. All are now flourishing institutions. A pastors' college, in which young men were prepared for the ministry under his active guidance, was founded at Camberwell in 1856; it was removed to the Metropolitan Tabernacle in 1861, and is now located in Temple Street, Southwark. An orphanage, an unsectarian institution, was founded in 1867 at Stockwell for the maintenance and education of destitute orphan boys and girls (it is now supported by voluntary contributions to the amount of 10,000*l.*); while a colportage association, founded in 1866 to circulate 'religious and healthy literature among all classes' by means of colporteurs, who were to be paid a fixed salary and to devote all their time to the work, derived in 1891 over 11,000*l.* by the sale of books and pamphlets.

A convinced Calvinist, staunchly adher-

ing till the day of his death to every point in the system of theology in which he had been educated, Spurgeon was resolved to sacrifice nothing in the way of doctrine, even in the interests of peace among Christian churches. In 1864 he invited a controversy with the evangelical party in the church of England. In a powerful sermon on baptismal regeneration which he preached in that year he showed that that doctrine, to which he was strenuously hostile, was accepted in the church of England prayer-book, and he reproached evangelical churchmen, who in principle were equally antagonistic to the doctrine, with adhering to an organisation which taught it. The attack occasioned much ferment. Three hundred thousand copies of Spurgeon's sermon were sold; and while high-churchmen were elated by Spurgeon's admission that a doctrine, which they openly avowed, found a place in the prayer-book, low-churchmen were proportionately irritated. Numberless pamphlets set forth the views of the various parties. The most effective reply to Spurgeon was made by Baptist Wriothesley Noel [q. v.], then a baptist minister. In his 'Evangelical Clergy Defended,' Noel censured Spurgeon for introducing needless divisions among men of like faith. But Spurgeon remained obdurate, and emphasised his attitude by withdrawing from the Evangelical Alliance, which was largely supported by the low-church party of the church of England.

Spurgeon's strenuous and unbending faith in Calvinism loosened in course of time the bonds of sympathy between him and a large section of his own denomination. He long watched with misgivings the growth among baptists of what he regarded as indifference to orthodoxy. He thought they laid too little stress on Christ's divine nature, and that the Arminian views which were spreading among them tended to Arianism. He keenly resented what he called the 'down grade' developments of modern biblical criticism, and the conviction grew on him that faith was decaying in all Christian churches. Consequently on 26 Oct. 1887 he announced his withdrawal from the Baptist Union, the central association of baptist ministers, which declined to adopt the serious view that he took of the situation. Opposition to the rationalising tendency of modern biblical criticism brought him in his later days into sympathy with many churchmen. It was perhaps on that account that he withdrew from the Liberation Society, of which he had been previously a vigorous supporter.

On the completion in 1879 of the twenty-fifth year of his pastorate at the Tabernacle, Spurgeon was presented with a testimonial of 6,263*l*. During the latter part of his life he lived in some style at Norwood. He never practised or affected to practise asceticism, but was generous in the use of the ample means with which his congregation supplied him. His opinions on social questions were always remarkable for sanity and common-sense. A liberal in politics, Spurgeon was, after 1886, a prominent supporter of the liberal-unionist party in its opposition to home rule for Ireland. Towards the end of his life he suffered severely from gout, and was repeatedly forced to take long rests. He died at Mentone on 31 Jan. 1892, and was buried at Norwood cemetery, London. The Memorial Hall at Stockwell and the Beulah Baptist Chapel at Bexhill (commenced in 1895) were erected in memory of him. The best portrait of Spurgeon is an oil painting in the pastor's vestry, Metropolitan Tabernacle, and there is a bust by Mr. Acton-Adams at the Pastors' College.

Spurgeon married, in 1856, Susannah, daughter of Robert Thompson of Falcon Square, London, by whom he had twin sons, Charles and Thomas. His widow and sons survived him.

Spurgeon's early fame as a preacher was largely due to his extreme youth, to the free play of his humour, and to the fervour of his unconventional appeals to the conscience. But he was by nature endowed with much oratorical power. He managed with the utmost skill a clear and sympathetic voice, while his gesture was easy and natural. Throughout life his matter united shrewd comment upon contemporary life with the expository treatment favoured by the old puritan divines. In later life he spoke in the pulpit with somewhat less oratorical effect, but with an intenser earnestness. His humour was spontaneous; it marked his private as well as his public utterances (see especially W. Williams, *Personal Reminiscences of C. H. Spurgeon*).

Spurgeon was a prolific author, writing with the directness and earnestness that distinguished him as a speaker. From 1865 he conducted a monthly magazine, entitled 'Sword and Trowel.' From 1855 a sermon by him was published every week. These have been collected in numerous volumes, and many of them have been translated into the chief European languages. As many as 2,500 sermons are still on sale. Of his other works, nearly all of which ran into many editions, the most important were: 1. 'The Saint and his Saviour,' 1857. 2. 'Morning by Morning,' 1866. 3. 'Evening by Evening,' 1868. 4. 'John Ploughman's Talks,' 1869.

5. 'The Treasury of David,' 1870–85. 6. 'Lectures to my Students,' 1st ser. 1875; 2nd ser. 1877. 7. 'Commenting and Commentaries,' 1876. 8. 'John Ploughman's Pictures,' 1880. 9. 'My Sermon Notes,' 1884–7.

An autobiography, compiled by his wife and the Rev. W. J. Harrald, his private secretary, from his diary, letters, and records, appeared in four volumes in 1897–8.

[Pike's Life and Work of C. H. Spurgeon; Shindler's From Pulpit to Palm Branch; Stevenson's Sketch of the Life of Spurgeon, 1887; Needham's Life and Labours of C. H. Spurgeon; Douglas's Prince of Preachers; Drew's Charles H. Spurgeon; Record, 5 Feb. 1892; Times, February 1892; Review of Reviews, 1892, i. 239–55; information from the Rev. Thomas Spurgeon.] A. R. B.

SPURGIN, JOHN (1797–1866), medical writer, son of William Spurgin, farmer, was born at Orplands, Bradwell, Essex, in 1797, and educated at Chelmsford grammar school from 1804 to 1813, and at St. Thomas's Hospital (1813–15). He matriculated at Cambridge from Caius College on 3 July 1814, and was scholar from Michaelmas 1815 to Michaelmas 1816. He afterwards proceeded to Edinburgh, and, returning to Cambridge, graduated M.B. 1820, and M.D. 1825. He was admitted an inceptor candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1822, a candidate 30 Sept. 1825, and a fellow on 30 Sept. 1826. He was censor in 1829, and conciliarius in 1851–3 and 1862–4. He delivered the Harveian oration in 1851 and the college lectures on materia medica in 1852. Spurgin was physician to the Foundling Hospital from 1835 to his death, and about 1837 became physician to St. Mark's Hospital.

He enjoyed an extensive private practice, first at 38 Guildford Street, Russell Square, from 1820, and at 17 Great Cumberland Street, Hyde Park, from 1853 to his death. He was the inventor and patentee of an 'endless ladder,' an appurtenance of the scaffolding in building, which came into general use, and he also brought out the thermoscope for taking the temperature of the body. 'Dr. Spurgin's Condiment' was a solution of common salt and alkaline phosphates, which he introduced as a digestive and a purifier of the blood.

After an illness, brought on by injuries received from thieves in Bishopsgate Street on 20 Sept. 1865, he died at 17 Great Cumberland Street, Hyde Park, London, on 20 March 1866. His portrait is in the Royal College of Physicians. His widow, Rose, died on 30 Nov. 1882.

Spurgin had from early years studied the works of Swedenborg, whose views he gradually adopted. He gave an account of his mental experiences in a lecture read before the Swedenborg Association on 24 Feb. 1847, and published in the same year as 'A Narrative of Personal Experience concerning Principles advocated by the Swedenborg Association.' He also projected an edition of Swedenborg's philosophical works, and made some progress with their translation, but the only volume published was 'The Introduction to an Anatomical, Physical, and Philosophical Investigation of the Economy of the Animal Kingdom,' with an 'address to the reader' by Medicus Cantabrigiensis, 1861.

Spurgin's other works were: 1. 'Six Lectures on Materia Medica and its Relation to the Animal Economy,' 1853. 2. 'The Physician for All, his Philosophy, Experience, and his Mission,' 1855; second curriculum, 1857, dedicated to Lord Palmerston. 3. 'Drainage of Cities, reserving their sewage for use and keeping their rivers clean,' 1858. 4. 'The Cure of the Sick not Allopathy nor Homœopathy, but Judgment,' 1860.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 264; Medical Times, March 1866, pp. 351–2; Spurgin's Narrative, 1847, pp. 8, 9, et seq.; information from Dr. Venn of Caius Coll. Cambridge.] G. C. B.

SPURSTOWE, WILLIAM, D.D. (1605?–1666), puritan divine, was son and heir of William Spurstowe, citizen and mercer of London, who was remotely connected with the Spurstowes of Bunbury, Cheshire. He was probably born in London about 1605. He was admitted a pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1623, graduated B.A. 1626, M.A. 1630, and obtained a fellowship at Catharine Hall, which he resigned in 1637. He had been incorporated B.A. at Oxford on 15 July 1628. His first preferment was the rectory of Great Hampden, Buckinghamshire, to which he was instituted 30 June 1638, though he signs the register as rector in August 1637; he succeeded Egeon Askew [q. v.], who was buried on 10 May 1637; to his connection with the parliamentary leader John Hampden (1594–1643) [q. v.] he probably owed his introduction to public life. He was one of the five divines [see Calamy, Edmund, the elder] who wrote in 1641 as 'Smectymnuus,' the last three letters of this word being his initials (VVS). In 1642 he was chaplain to Hampden's regiment of 'green coats.' With the other Smectymnuans he was included in the original summons (12 June 1643) to the Westminster assembly of divines, and took the 'league and covenant' in the following September. On

3 May 1643 he succeeded Calybute Downing [q. v.] as vicar of Hackney, Middlesex. On the deprivation (1645) of Ralph Brownrig [q. v.] he was put into the mastership of Catharine Hall, having been approved for it by the Westminster assembly (12 May 1645). He had previously been approved (17 Feb.) for the mastership of Clare College, but this was given to Ralph Cudworth [q. v.] He was a member of the provincial assembly of London, and at its first meeting (3 May 1647) was placed on its committee.

Spurstowe was one of the clerical commissioners appointed to confer with the king in the Isle of Wight (September–November 1648). Clarendon affirms that he and William Jenkyn [q. v.] told Charles 'if he did not consent to the total abolishing of episcopacy, he would be damn'd.' As it stands, the statement is not credible. Spurstowe was strongly opposed to the judicial proceedings against Charles, and signed in January 1649 the 'Vindication' promoted by Cornelius Burges, D.D. [q. v.], protesting against the trial. The twenty-sixth 'meditation' in his 'Spiritual Chymist' (1666), headed 'Upon the Royal Oak,' gives expression to his loyalty. In 1649 he was made D.D. He refused the 'engagement' (12 Oct. 1649) of allegiance to the existing government 'without a king or a house of lords;' and, failing to take it by 23 March 1650, was deprived of his mastership of Catharine Hall, which, in November, was given to John Lightfoot (1602–1675) [q. v.]

At the Restoration Lightfoot offered to resign the mastership in his favour, but Spurstowe declined. He was made chaplain in ordinary to Charles II, and once preached at court. Ezekiel Hopkins, D.D. [q. v.], was his curate in 1660. In the negotiations for an accommodation of religious parties he was consulted as a leading man, and was a commissioner to the Savoy conference (April–July 1661), but took no prominent part. At his vicarage-house at Hackney, Baxter spent a week 'in retirement' while preparing the answer to the episcopal defence of the prayer-book. He resigned his living on the coming into force of the Uniformity Act (24 Aug. 1662), and was succeeded (22 Sept.) by Thomas Jeamson, B.D. Henceforth he lived retired at Hackney, being a man of independent fortune. In 1664 he visited Cambridge, and was entertained at dinner in Catharine Hall. Baxter describes him as 'an ancient, calm, reverend minister;' Calamy speaks of his charity and the agreeableness of his conversation. He died early in 1666, and was buried at Hackney on 8 Feb. His only child, William, died at Hackney in March 1654, aged 9. His widow, Sarah, became in 1669 the second wife of Anthony Tuckney [q. v.] He died intestate. He founded six almshouses for six poor widows at Hackney, which were finished in 1666, and endowed by his brother and heir, Henry Spurstowe, a London merchant.

He published sermons before parliament (1643, 1644), before the lord mayor (1654), and funeral sermons for Lady Honor Vyner (1656) and William Taylor (1662); also: 1. 'The Wels of Salvation opened; or, a Treatise . . . of Gospel Promises,' 1655, 8vo; 1814, 12mo; 1821, 12mo. Posthumous were 2. 'The Spiritual Chymist; or, Six Decads of Divine Meditations,' 1666, 8vo (2 parts); 1668, 8vo. 3. 'Σαταν̂α Νοήματα. Or, The Wiles of Satan,' 1666, 8vo. A tract entitled 'True and Faithfull Relatioun of a Worthye Discourse between . . . Hampden and . . . Cromwell,' 1847, 4to, is a modern fiction to which Spurstowe's name is attached.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 287; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 443; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 471; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 613, 743; Fuller's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, 1655, p. 170; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, i. 42, ii. 229, 303, 334, iii. 97; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1706, iii. 216; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 151; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, ii. 448 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iii. 325; Robinson's Hist. of Hackney, 1843, ii. 159 sq., 368 sq.; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, 1847, ii. 247, 284; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, p. 146 (errs in making him a native of Bunbury); Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874, pp. 59, 90; Whitehead's Historical Sketch of New Gravel Pit Church, Hackney, 1889, pp. 6 seq.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1402; Ashe's Funeral Sermon for William Spurstowe (the son), 1654; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. (manuscript); Lansdowne MS. 916, fol. 56; information from the master of Catharine College and from the Rev. A. Marshall, Great Hampden.] A. G.

**SPYNIE, Lords.** [See Lindsay, Alexander, first lord, *d.* 1607; Lindsay, Alexander, second lord, *d.* 1646; Lindsay, George, third lord, *d.* 1671.]

**SQUIRE, EDWARD** (*d.* 1598), alleged conspirator, originally followed the calling of a scrivener at Greenwich, where he married and had children. He then obtained a post in Queen Elizabeth's stables, but, being 'a man of wit above his vocation,' gave up his position to become a sailor. In August 1595 he started with Drake on his last voyage to the West Indies, being on board the Francis, a small barque. Late in October the Francis separated from the rest of the fleet off Guade-

loupe, and was captured by five Spanish ships. Squire was taken prisoner to Seville in Spain, where, having been released on parole, he seems to have formed a plan for discovering jesuit secrets by a pretended conversion. By his attacks on the Roman catholics he got himself imprisoned, and then sent for Richard Walpole, a brother of Henry Walpole [q. v.], and 'a kind of vicar-general to Parsons.' Walpole, finding Squire 'a man of more than ordinary sense and capacity for his quality and education,' is said to have instigated him to assassinate the Earl of Essex and Queen Elizabeth. In order to disarm suspicion, a pretext was found for having Squire tried as a protestant by the inquisition. The design was the fantastic one of poisoning the pommel of the queen's saddle, for which Squire's previous experience in the royal stables afforded him exceptional facilities. Soon afterwards Squire was exchanged for some Spanish prisoners, and he arrived in England in June 1597. Late in that month he is said to have rubbed on the pommel of the queen's saddle some of the poison with which Walpole had supplied him, but naturally without any result. A week or so later Squire, partly to escape detection and partly to make an attempt on Essex's life, embarked on the earl's fleet then about to set out on the Islands voyage. Between Fayal and St. Michael's he rubbed some poison on Essex's chair with equal lack of success [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX]. Soon afterwards either Squire himself or the jesuits, believing that Squire had played them false, informed the English government of these designs. Early in the autumn of 1598 Squire was arrested, and on 9 Nov. he was indicted for high treason. Repeated examinations by Bacon and others produced varying results; at first he denied all knowledge of the plot; then he confessed both Walpole's machinations and his own attempts; subsequently he retracted the admission of his own misdeeds, but finally he repeated his confession, probably under torture, notwithstanding the official statement that it was made 'without any rigour in the world.' He was condemned and on 23 Nov. was 'hanged, bowelled, and quartered' at Tyburn, repudiating his former confessions (STOW, p. 787). A special order of prayer and thanksgiving was issued to celebrate the queen's escape (printed in *Liturgical Services of Queen Elizabeth*, Parker Society, p. 681).

Squire's alleged treason was the subject of a literary war between the government and Roman catholic apologists, and their respective versions differ in almost every detail, the latter being perhaps the less incredible of the two (see LINGARD, vol. vi. app. note BBB). The official account, attributed by Spedding to Bacon and printed among his works (*Letters and Life*, ii. 109–19), was certainly written by one who was either present at Squire's examinations or had access to the official documents, which it closely follows (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598, pp. 108–112). It is dated 23 Dec. 1598 (cf. CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, p. 47), and was published as a 'Letter written out of England to an English Gentleman remaining at Padua, containing a true report of a strange conspiracie contrived betweene Edward Squire . . . and Richard Walpole,' London, 1599, 8vo (British Museum). It was reprinted in Bishop George Carleton's 'Thankfull Remembrance,' 1624; and again, in 1733, as 'Authentic Memoirs of Father Richard Walpole,' London, 1733, 8vo (for other pamphlets taking the same view see *Brit. Mus. Cat.* s.v. 'E.O.' [see SUTCLIFFE, MATTHEW], and *A Defense of the Catholyke Cause*, 1602, Pref. p. 2). A reply to the official story (attributed to Walpole) appeared as 'The Discoverie and Confutation of a Tragicall Fiction devysed and played by Edward Squyer, yeoman soldiar . . . wherein the argument and fable is that he should be sent out of Spain . . . but the meaning and moralization thereof was to make odious the Iesuites, and by them all catholiques. Written . . . by M. A. Preest, that knew and dealt with Squyer in Spain,' 1599, sm. 8vo (the only copy known to be extant is in the Huth Library). Another reply, 'A Defence of the Catholyke Cause,' was composed the same year by Thomas Fitzherbert [q. v.], but not printed until 1602 (St. Omer, 8vo).

[Works mentioned above in the Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1598, passim; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.), pp. 26, 28–9, 47; Speed's Historie, pp. 1163–5; Camden's Elizabeth; Stow's Annals, p. 787; Baker's Chron. p. 101; Foulis's Romish Treasons, p. 465; Foley's Collections, ii. 228–53; Spedding's Bacon; Lingard's Hist. vi. 285, 364–5; Jessopp's One Generation of a Norfolk House, pp. 262–9; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections, passim; Cat. Huth Libr. iv. 1391.] A. F. P.

SQUIRE, JOHN (1780–1812), brevet lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, eldest son of Dr. John Squire (1732–1816) of Ely Place, London, who founded in 1788 the Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Medical Men, was born in London in 1780. He was educated at Charterhouse school under Dr. Matthew Raine [q. v.], and, after passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he received a commission as se-

cond lieutenant in the royal engineers in January 1797, and was promoted to be first lieutenant on 29 Aug. 1798.

In August 1799 Squire embarked with the expedition under Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] for the Helder. He took part in the affair of 10 Sept., when he was wounded. He was also in the actions of Bergen and Alkmaar on 2 and 6 Oct. He returned with the army to England at the end of October.

In 1801 he went to Egypt, and served throughout the campaign in that country under Abercromby and under General (afterwards Lord) Hutchinson. He was present at the battle of Alexandria on 21 March, the capture of Rosetta on 8 April, the capture of Fort St. Julien after a three days' siege on 19 April, the siege of Alexandria in August, and its capitulation, after an armistice of some days, on 2 Sept. During his stay in Egypt, in conjunction with Captain William Martin Leake [q. v.] of the royal artillery and William Richard Hamilton [q. v.], he deciphered the Greek inscription on the so-called Pompey's pillar at Alexandria.

On the conclusion of the Egyptian campaign Squire obtained leave of absence, and, in company with Leake and Hamilton, made a tour through Syria and Greece. On leaving Athens for Malta in the brig Mentor, laden with some of the Elgin marbles, Squire's party was wrecked on the island of Cerigo on 17 Sept. 1802, and narrowly escaped death. By strenuous exertions many of the marbles and some of the journals, plans, and papers were recovered. Wherever Squire travelled he kept a full and accurate journal. On his arrival home, early in 1803, Squire and Leake presented to the Society of Antiquaries a memoir on Pompey's Pillar, which was read on 3 Feb. by Dr. Raine of the Charterhouse, who had suggested characters to replace the eighteen which were entirely obliterated (*Archæologia*, vol. xv.)

Squire was promoted to be captain lieutenant in February 1803, and second captain on 19 July 1804. He was employed in the southern military district on the defences of the coast of Sussex. On 1 July 1806 he was promoted to be first captain, and appointed commanding royal engineer in the expedition to South America. He accompanied Sir Samuel Auchmuty to the La Plata, landing in January 1807. Squire conducted the siege operations at Monte Video, which, on a practicable breach being made, was carried by storm on 3 Feb. He was also commanding royal engineer under Major-general John Whitelocke [q. v.] in the operations from 28 June to 5 July which culminated in the disastrous attack on Buenos Ayres and the humiliating terms by which Monte Video was given up, and the expedition returned to England. Although Squire received the best thanks of Whitelocke in his despatch, he bore witness for the prosecution at the court-martial held in London in March 1808.

In April 1808 Squire accompanied Sir John Moore's expedition to Sweden, and in the summer went with that general's army to Lisbon, taking part in all the operations of the campaign, which terminated on 16 Jan. 1809 in the victory of Coruña. He embarked the same night with the army for England, arriving in February. In April he was sent by Lord Castlereagh in a frigate on a secret mission to the Baltic, to report on the defences and importance of the island of Bortholm as a defensive naval station.

On 28 July of the same year he sailed, as commanding royal engineer to Sir John Hope's division, with the army under the Earl of Chatham to the Scheldt. On 30 July he reconnoitred with Captain Peake, R.N., the channel and shores of the East Scheldt. He took an active part in the siege of Flushing, and was present at its capture on 14 Aug., returning to England in December.

In 1810 Squire published anonymously 'A Short Narrative of the late Campaign of the British Army, &c., with Preliminary Remarks on the Topography and Channels of Zeeland' (2nd ed. same year). The work is a careful study of the geography and history of the campaign, and contains not only outspoken criticisms on its conduct, but concludes with an able exposition of operations which might have been adopted with success.

On 28 March 1810 Squire joined Wellington's army in Portugal. He was at once employed in the lines of Torres Vedras, and on their completion was, in October, appointed regulating officer of No. 3 district, from Alhandra to the valley of Calhandrix. On the retreat of Masséna in March 1811, Squire accompanied Marshal Beresford's corps to the relief of Campo Mayor on 25 March. At the end of March his resource in constructing bridges across the Guadiana and making a breach in the defences of Olivenza materially contributed to the capture of that place on 15 April. His services were equally great at the two sieges of Badajoz (5–12 May and 25 May–10 June), and on both occasions Wellington mentioned him in his despatches.

On 21 June 1811 Squire was attached to Lieutenant-general Sir Rowland Hill's corps in Estremadura. He took part in the battle

of Arroyo Molino, when the French general, Girard, suffered an overwhelming defeat on 28 Oct. His assistance was acknowledged with thanks by Hill in his despatch, and Squire was promoted on 5 Dec. to be brevet major for his services. In March 1812 Squire was one of the two directors of the attack at the third siege of Badajoz under Sir Richard Fletcher [q. v.], Burgoyne being the other director, taking twenty-four hours' duty in the trenches turn about. On the capture of Badajoz by assault, on 6 April, Squire was mentioned by Wellington in his despatch, where he refers to the assistance which Squire rendered to Major Wilson and the 48th regiment in establishing themselves in the ravelin of San Roque. Squire was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 27 April, and was awarded the gold medal for Badajoz.

Squire continued to be attached to Hill's corps, which now attempted the destruction of the French bridge of boats at Almarez. But his exertions and fatigue at the siege of Badajoz had greatly exhausted him; and, having repaired the bridge of Merida, he was hastening to join Hill when he fell from his horse and was carried to Truxillo. There he died of fever and prostration on 19 May 1812. Seldom was the loss of an officer of his rank more deplored.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; Gent. Mag. 1811 i. 481, 1812 i. 668; Conolly's Hist. of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers; private memoir and papers; Jones's Sieges in Spain; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula; Maxwell's Life of Wellington; Life of Sir John Moore; Carmichael Smyth's Wars in the Low Countries; Wrottesley's Life and Correspondence of Field-marshal Sir John Burgoyne; Anderson's Journal of the Forces under Sir Ralph Abercromby in the Mediterranean and Egypt, and the Operations of Lord Hutchinson to the Surrender of Alexandria, 4to, London, 1802; Walsh's Journal of the Campaign in Egypt; MacCarthy's Recollections of the Storming of the Castle of Badajoz.]

R. H. V.

**SQUIRE, SAMUEL** (1713–1766), bishop of St. Davids, baptised at Warminster, Wiltshire, in 1713, was son of Thomas Squire (*d.* 30 Nov. 1761, aged 74), druggist and apothecary of that town, who married, in 1708, Susan, daughter of John Scott, rector of Bishopstrow, a neighbouring parish. She died on 9 Aug. 1758, aged 72 (Hoare, *Modern Wiltshire*, 'Warminster,' pp. 21, 26).

Samuel was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 23 June 1730, and became Somerset scholar of the college on 11 July in that year. Dr. John Newcome, afterwards master of St. John's and dean of Rochester, one of the whig leaders at the university, had married his father's sister, and was able to benefit him by his influence in the college and with the Duke of Newcastle. Squire, who was known as a plodding rather than a clever scholar, graduated B.A. in 1733–4, and M.A. on 5 July 1737, obtained the Craven scholarship on 10 June 1734, and was elected a fellow of his college on 24 March 1734-5. He was ordained deacon on Trinity Sunday 1739, and priest in 1741, and in the latter year was appointed by his college to the vicarage of Minting in Lincolnshire. In February 1742 he withdrew from Cambridge to reside in the palace at Wells as domestic chaplain to the bishop, Dr. John Wynn, and on 21 May 1743 was appointed by his diocesan to the archdeaconry of Bath and the prebendal stall of Wanstraw in Wells Cathedral. These preferments he retained until 1761.

Squire developed a keen talent for his own advancement in life. He adopted Newcome's whig principles, and from 1748 was chaplain to the Duke of Newcastle. When the duke was installed as chancellor of the university of Cambridge, he preached one of the commencement sermons on 2 July 1749, and proceeded to the degree of D.D. From that time he acted as the chancellor's secretary for university affairs, and he lived for some period in the duke's house as domestic chaplain. As a parasite of the Duke of Newcastle he was ridiculed in 1749 by William King (1685–1763) [q. v.], in 'A Key to the Fragment. By Annias Riddinge, B.D.,' chap. iv. (King, *Anecdotes*, pp. 153–5). Few men were more generally disliked in the university, and the reputation for servility clung to him through life; but his rise in the church was rapid. By the nomination of the crown Squire was admitted on 21 Nov. 1749 to the rectory of Topsfield in Essex; but to gratify Archbishop Herring, who desired to obtain that benefice for a relative, he resigned it in the following March, receiving in its place the rectory of St. Anne's, Soho. On 22 June 1751 he was instituted, on the gift of the crown, to the vicarage of Greenwich, and these two valuable benefices he retained until his death.

On the establishment in 1756 of a household for the young Prince of Wales, afterwards George III, the post of clerk of the closet was conferred on Squire. But he was not yet satisfied. In October 1758 he urged Lord Chesterfield to obtain a bishopric for him from the Duke of Newcastle, but Chesterfield declined to move in the matter (Ernst, *Chesterfield*, pp. 506–8). He was, however, installed in the deanery of Bristol on 13 June 1760, and the first bishopric, that of St.

Davids, which became vacant after the accession of George III, was given to him. He was consecrated on 24 May 1761. Gray, who often sneered at his hunger for preferment, wrote to Dr. Wharton in May 1761: 'I wish you joy of Dr. Squire's bishoprick; he keeps both his livings and is the happiest of devils.' A print called 'The Pluralist' sharply satirised him.

The Duke of Newcastle is said to have expressed dissatisfaction at Squire's promotion, and wished 'the world to know that he had no hand in it.' But Squire was under no misapprehension as to the declining influence of his old patron, and, with an eye to the future, openly assigned his good fortune to the discernment of the king's favourite, Lord Bute (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser., i. 65–7).

The bishop died in Harley Street, London, London, on 7 May 1766, after a short illness. Despite his greed of place, Squire was at times a generous patron, and among others on whom he conferred favours was the unfortunate Dr. William Dodd [q.v.], who in return lauded him in his works (Dodd, *Poems*, pp. 82, 196; *Thoughts in Prison*, iv. 73; *Mutual Knowledge in a Future State*, 1766, 1767, 1782; for other instances of Squire's generosity see *Gent. Mag.* 1772, pp. 303–4; *Europ. Mag.* lvi. 87–8). Squire's dark complexion gave him the nickname of 'The Man of Algola.'

Squire married, on 13 May 1752, Charlotte, eldest daughter of Thomas Ardesoif of Soho Square, and she died on 12 April 1771, in her fiftieth year. They left three children, the last surviving of whom, Samuel Squire, of the Inner Temple, died unmarried on 7 Sept. 1843, and was buried in the vaults under Leamington church.

Squire was elected F.R.S. on 15 May 1746 and F.S.A. on 2 March 1747–8, and was 'an active member of both societies.' He was a student of languages, especially of Saxon and Icelandic, and of history and antiquities. He left in manuscript a Saxon grammar of his composition, and sought to encourage the study of Anglo-Saxon at Cambridge. His published writings comprised: 1. 'Ancient History of the Hebrews Vindicated, or Remarks on part of the third volume of the Moral Philosopher. By Theophanes Cantabrigiensis,' 1741. 2. 'Two Essays, the former a Defence of the ancient Greek Chronology; the latter an inquiry into the Origin of the Greek Language,' 1741. This provoked an answer, 'Miscellaneous Reflexions, arising from a perusal of Two Essays by Mr. Squire.' 3. 'Plutarchi de Iside et Osiride liber, Græce et Anglice' [1744]. This work he emended and annotated, adding a new English version. 4. 'An Enquiry into the Foundations of the English Constitution,' 1745; new ed. with additions, 1753. Both were dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle. 5. 'Letter to a Tory Friend on the present Critical Situation of our Affairs' (anon.), 1746. 6. 'Remarks on Mr. Carte's Specimen of his General History of England' (anon.), 1748; attacking Carte's account of the Druids and laughing at the patronage of the Jacobites. 7. 'A letter to John Trot-Plaid, author of the Jacobite Journal, on Mr. Carte's History. By Duncan MacCarte, a Highlander,' 1748. 8. 'Historical Essay on the balance of Civil Power in England' (anon.), 1748. This was afterwards annexed to the second edition of his 'English Constitution,' 1753. 9. 'Remarks on the Academic . . .' (anon.), 1751; an attack on some regulations of Cambridge University. 10. 'Indifference for Religion inexcusable,' 1758; 3rd ed. 1763; dedicated to George, prince of Wales. 11. 'The Principles of Religion made easy to young persons, in a short and familiar catechism,' 1763; dedicated to Prince Frederic William, and nearly identical with that drawn up for the prince's private use. A made-up copy of the bishop's works, with numerous annotations and corrections by him, in four volumes, is at the British Museum. Prefixed is a manuscript account of his life by his son, Samuel Squire. The bishop was the author of a memoir of Thomas Herring [q.v.], archbishop of Canterbury, his old friend and patron, which appeared with that prelate's 'Seven Sermons' (1763). Some political letters by him appeared in the 'Daily Gazetteer' of 1740, with the signature of L. E., and many private communications to and from him are among the Newcastle Papers in the British Museum, Additional MSS. 32709–32992.

Squire's library was sold in 1767. It included the collections of Dr. John Pelling, his predecessor at Soho, which he purchased in 1750.

[Gent. Mag. 1762 p. 93, 1766 pp. 203–4, 247, 1771 p. 192; Drake's Blackheath, p. 99; Baker's St. John's Coll. Cambr. ed. Mayor, ii. 709–10; Thomson's Royal Society, App. iv. p. xliv; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 165, 195, 224, 305; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. ii. 55, 825, 838, v. 766; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 348–52, iii. 637, viii. 272–4, 461; Cole's MSS. 5827 and 5831; Bishop Newton's Life, 1782, p. 60; Corresp. of Gray and Mason, pp. 97–8, 246, 513; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, i. 127, ii. 326–7, iii. 103; Halkett and Laing, ii. 1383, iii. 2141, 2147.] W. P. C.

SQUIRE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1677), controversialist, was son of a proctor in the archbishop of York's court. He entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1647, and graduated B.A. in 1650. He was incor-

porated at Oxford in 1652, entering himself a 'batler' at Brasenose, and graduated M.A. on 25 April 1653. Soon afterwards he became chaplain at All Souls' and a fellow of University College. By the interest of Sheldon, bishop of London, he was presented to the rectory of Raulaston or Rolleston, Derbyshire, in 1675, and on 23 July of the same year was appointed canon of Lichfield. He died at Rolleston in 1677, and on 4 Sept. was buried in the chancel of the parish church under a black marble stone.

Squire published two theological treatises, viz.: 1. 'The Unreasonableness of the Romanists requiring our Communion with the present Romish Church; or, a Discourse . . . to prove that it is unreasonable to require us to joyn in Communion with it,' 1672, 8vo. 2. 'Some more Considerations proving the Unreasonableness of the Romanists in requiring us to return to the Communion of the present Romish Church,' 1674, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 114–15; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic. i. 612.] G. Le G. N.

STACK, EDWARD (*d.* 1833), general, born in Ireland, came of a family styled Stack de Crotto, three members of which served in the French army during the eighteenth century (O'Hart, *Irish Pedigrees*, ii. 809). He entered the French army in early life, and became an aide-de-camp of Louis XV. In 1777 he became lieutenant and accompanied La Fayette to America to aid the English colonists in their revolt. He was on board Le Bonhomme Richard on 23 Sept. 1779, when her commander, Paul Jones [q. v.], captured the Serapis in the North Sea. Soon after he was placed in command of Dillon's regiment in the Irish brigade, and proceeded to the West Indies, where he served under the Marquis de Bouillé, governor of the Windward Islands, and assisted in taking the islands of Tobago, St. Christopher, Nevis, and Montserrat from the English. He was promoted captain in 1789, and for his services in America was made Chevalier de St. Louis and Chevalier de Cincinnatus d'Amérique. He remained in Dillon's regiment until the French revolution, when he entered the British service as an officer of the Irish brigade. He became lieutenant-colonel in the 5th regiment on 1 Oct. 1794. The brigade was disbanded in 1798, but he was promoted to a colonelcy on half-pay on 1 Jan. 1801. On the rupture of the treaty of Amiens in 1803 he was one of those detained in France by Bonaparte, and was first imprisoned at Biche for three years, and then at Verdun. In 1804 he was detected while executing secret service for the English government, and was to have been shot with the Duc d'Enghien, but was reprieved at the last minute. He was released in 1814 on the restoration of the Bourbons. While in captivity he was promoted to the rank of major-general in the British army on 25 April 1808, and to that of lieutenant-general on 4 Jan. 1813. After his release he was made a general on 22 July 1830, and died at Calais, at a great age, in December 1833.

[Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 225; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution, p. 356; Army Lists.] E. I. C.

STACK, RICHARD (*d.* 1812), author, entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a sizar on 27 May 1766, and was elected a scholar in 1769. He graduated B.A. in 1770 and M.A. in 1779. In the same year he was elected a fellow of the college, and in 1783 he took the degree of B.D., receiving that of D.D. in 1786. He was appointed rector of Omagh, and died in 1812. He was vice-president of the Royal Irish Academy.

Stack was the author of: 1. 'An Introduction to the Study of Chemistry,' Dublin, 1802, 8vo. 2. 'Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles,' 2nd edit. London, 1805, 8vo, dedicated to Beilby Porteus [q. v.], bishop of London. 3. 'Lectures on the Epistle to the Romans,' Dublin, 1806, 8vo, dedicated to Porteus. Stack also made several contributions to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy.

[Reuss's Register of Authors, 1770–90 p. 381, 1790–1803 ii. 348; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Index to Transactions of the Royal Irish Acad. 1813.] E. I. C.

STACKHOUSE, JOHN (1742–1819), botanist, second son of William Stackhouse, D.D. (*d.* 1771), rector of St. Erme, Cornwall, and nephew of Thomas Stackhouse (1677–1752) [q. v.], was born at Trehane, Cornwall, in 1742. On 20 June 1758 he matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, and was a fellow of the college from 1761 to 1764. On succeeding his relative, Mrs. Grace Percival, sister of Sir William Pendarves, in the Pendarves estates in 1763, he resigned his fellowship, and, after travelling abroad for two or three years, settled on his newly acquired property. In 1804 he resigned that estate to his eldest surviving son, and retired to Bath. From an early period Stackhouse devoted himself to botany, and especially to the study of seaweeds and of the plants mentioned by Theophrastus. About 1775 he erected Acton Castle at Perranuthnoe for the purpose of pursuing his researches in

marine algæ. He was one of the early fellows of the Linnean Society, being elected in 1795.

Stackhouse died at his house at Edgar Buildings, Bath, on 22 Nov. 1819. On 21 April 1773 he married Susanna, only daughter and heir of Edward Acton of Acton Scott, Shropshire, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. The eldest son, John, died young. The second, Edward William, assumed the surname of Pendarves in 1815. The third son, Thomas Pendarves, succeeded to the estate of Acton Scott, and assumed the additional surname of Acton in 1834. There is a lithographic portrait of Stackhouse in his 'Illustrationes Theophrasti' (1811), which was reissued in a smaller form in his edition of 'Theophrastus' (1813); and his name was commemorated by Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.] in the Australian terebinthaceous genus *Stackhousia*.

Stackhouse's chief works were: 'Nereis Britannica,' 'Illustrationes Theophrasti,' and his edition of Theophrastus's 'Historia Plantarum.' The 'Nereis Britannica,' which was issued in parts, deals mainly with the seawracks or fuci, and was based on his own researches, together with those of his friends, Thomas Jenkinson Woodward, Dawson Turner, Dr. Samuel Goodenough (afterwards bishop of Carlisle), Lilly Wigg, John Pitchford, and Colonel Thomas Velley, and the herbaria of Dillenius, Bobart, and Linnæus. The complete work, which was published in folio at Bath, with Latin and English text and twelve coloured plates by the author, appeared in 1795. An enlarged edition, with twenty-four coloured plates, was published at Bath in 1801, in folio; and another at Oxford in 1816, in quarto, with Latin text only and twenty plates. The 'Illustrationes Theophrasti in usum Botanicorum præcipue peregrinantium,' Oxford, 1811, 8vo, contains a lexicon and three catalogues giving the Linnæan names of the plants mentioned. The edition of 'Theophrasti Eresii de Historia Plantarum libri decem,' 'perhaps the most unsatisfactory' ever published (Jackson, *Guide to the Literature of Botany*, p. 22), in 2 vols. 8vo, 1813 and 1814, contains the Greek text, Latin notes, a glossary and Greek-Latin and Latin-Greek catalogues of the plants. From this Stackhouse reprinted in a separate form 'De Libanoto, Smyrna, et Balsamo Theophrasti Notitiæ,' with prefatory 'Extracts' from Bruce's 'Travels in Abyssinia,' Bath, 1815, 8vo. Two papers by Stackhouse were published in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society' (vols. iii. and v.), dated 1795 and 1798, two in the 'Classical Journal,' dated 1815 and 1816 (xi. 154–5, xiii. 445–8, xiv. 289–93), and one, entitled 'Tentamen Marino-cryptogamicum,' and dated Bath, 1807, in the 'Mémoires de la Société des Naturalistes' of Moscow, of which society he was a fellow (1809, ii. 50–97). Stackhouse also contributed a translation in English verse to the second edition of the Abbate Alberto Fortis's 'Dei Cataclismi sofferti dal nostro pianeta, saggio poetico' (London, 1786), and he made several contributions to Coxe's 'Life of Stillingfleet.'

[Gent. Mag. 1820, i. 88, and works above quoted; Boase's Registrum Coll. Exon., Oxford Hist. Soc. Publications, xxvii. 148; Monkland's Suppl. to Literature and Literati of Bath, 1855, p. 64; Polwhele's Biogr. Sketches in Cornwall, 1831, i. 12–17; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 682; Boase's Collectan. Cornub. pp. 923–4.] G. S. B.

**STACKHOUSE, THOMAS** (1677–1752), theologian, son of John Stackhouse (*d.* 1734), ultimately rector of Boldon, co. Durham, and uncle of John Stackhouse [q. v.], was born at Witton-le-Wear in that county (where his father was then curate) in 1677. On 3 April 1694 he was entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, but the designation of 'M.A.' which appears on the title-pages of some of his works does not seem to represent a degree derived from an English university. It was possibly obtained, as the tradition in his family runs, during his residence abroad. From 1701 to 1704 he was headmaster of Hexham grammar school, and on 28 Dec. 1704 he was ordained priest in London. He then became curate of Shepperton in Middlesex, and from 1713 was minister of the English church at Amsterdam. In 1731 he was curate of Finchley.

For some time Stackhouse lived in poverty, and in 1722, under the designation of 'A Clergyman of the Church of England,' addressed a printed letter to Bishop John Robinson (1650–1723) [q. v.] exposing the 'miseries and great hardships of the inferiour clergy in and about London.' It was reissued, and the later editions bore his name on the title-page. In 1732, while engaged on his great 'History of the Bible,' he issued a pamphlet (now very scarce) called 'Bookbinder, Bookprinter, and Bookseller confuted; or Author's Vindication of himself,' which related his troubles with two booksellers. From a condition of extreme distress he was rescued by his appointment in the summer of 1733 to the vicarage of Benham, or Beenham, Valence, in Berkshire. In 1737, when he had a house in Theobald's Court, London, he acknowledged that he owed to Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of

London, 'the present comfortable leisure for study and the generous encouragement' to his labours. In 1741 he was living at Chelsea (Lysons, *Environs of London*, ii. 92), and no doubt was often non-resident and working for the booksellers. He died at Benham on 11 Oct. 1752, and was buried in the parish church, a monument being placed there to his memory. By his first wife, who died in 1709, he had two sons (of whom one, Thomas, is noticed below), and by his second wife, Elizabeth Reynell, two sons and one daughter. A portrait of Stackhouse at the age of sixty-three was engraved by Vertue in 1749 from a painting by J. Woolaston.

The great work of Stackhouse was his 'New History of the Holy Bible from the Beginning of the World to the Establishment of Christianity,' which he brought out in numbers and then published in two folio volumes in 1737, with a dedication to his patron, Bishop Gibson. The second edition came out in two folio volumes in 1742–4, and it was often reprinted, with additional notes, by other divines. The work was illustrated with many views, including the ark inside and outside, and the tower of Babel. The plate of the 'Witch of Endor' was the bugbear of the childhood of Charles Lamb, and the quaint representation of the 'elephant and camel' peeping out from the ark, Lamb never forgot (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. x. 405, 456, xi. 65, 7th ser. ii. 187, 217). The illustrations were altered in the later editions. This work is said by Orme to be wanting in originality and profundity, but it states infidel objections with some power. Trusler compiled from it in 1797 'A Compendium of Sacred History.'

Besides sermons, Stackhouse published: 1. 'Memoirs of the Life and Conduct of Bishop Atterbury, by Philalethes,' 1723, which he addressed to William Pulteney; a German translation was published at Leipzig in 1724, and it was issued with a new title-page in 1723. 2. An abridgment of Burnet's 'History of his own Times,' 1724. 3. 'New Translation of Drelincourt's Consolations against Death,' 1725. 4. 'A Complete Body of Divinity in Five Parts, from the best Ancient and Modern Writers,' 1729; 2nd edit. 1734; reprinted at Dumfries, 3 vols. 8vo, 1776. The fifth part was isssued in 1760 as a separate work, with the title 'A System of Practical Duties, Moral and Evangelical.' 5. 'A fair State of the Controversy between Mr. Woolston and his Adversaries,' 1730. 6. 'Defence of the Christian Religion, with the whole state of the Controversy between Mr. Woolston and his Assailants,' 1731 and 1733; translated into French by Pierre Chais at the Hague, and also into German at Hanover in 1750 (*Biogr. Univ.* and Didot's *Nouvelle Biogr. Gén.*) L. Fassoni published at Rome in 1761 a dissertation on the 'Book of Leporius concerning the Doctrine of the Incarnation,' in which the views of Richard Fiddes [q. v.] and Stackhouse were combated. 7. 'Reflections on Languages in General, and on the Advantages, Defects, and Manner of improving the English Tongue in particular,' 1731; it was based on a plan of Du Tremblay, professor of languages in the Royal Academy of Angers. 8. 'A New and Practical Exposition of the Apostles' Creed,' 1747. 9. 'Varia doctrinæ emolumenta, et varia Studiorum incommoda . . . versu hexametro exarata,' 1752; in this scarce work he recapitulated his own sorrows. 10. 'Life of our Lord and Saviour, with the Lives of the Apostles and Evangelists,' 1754 and 1772.

Stackhouse added to the third volume of the works of Archbishop Dawes a supplement of a regular course of devotions. He is sometimes credited with the authorship of 'The Art of Shorthand on a New Plan,' by 'Thomas Stackhouse, A.M.' [1760? 4to]. The topographical account of Bridgnorth communicated (about 1740) to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xlii. 127–36), and sometimes attributed to him, was written by the Rev. Hugh Stackhouse, minister of St. Leonard and St. Mary Magdalene in that town and rector of Oldbury, who died in April 1743.

Thomas Stackhouse, M.A. (*d.* 1784), the younger son of the elder Thomas Stackhouse, by his first wife, was born in 1706, married Hester Nash (*d.* 1794) in 1767, and died at Lisson Grove, London, in 1784. He wrote: 1. 'Græcæ Grammatices Rudimenta,' 1762. 2. 'General View of Ancient History, Chronology, and Geography,' 1770; from the preface (dated 'Wigmore Street, Cavendish Square, 6 March 1770') it appears that he taught 'some young persons of distinction.' 3. 'Chinese Tales,' from the French, 1781 and 1817; dedicated to Mrs. Pulteney, whose father had frequently been his 'bounteous benefactor.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 393–9; Gent. Mag. 1752 p. 478, 1806 i. 112, 1824 i. 513; information from the Rev. Henry Parsons of Bridgnorth, and from Mr. T. P. Stackhouse of 55 Aldermanbury.] W. P. C.

**STACKHOUSE, THOMAS** (1756–1836), antiquary and theologian, son of Daniel Stackhouse, who married, at Cockermouth, in 1755, Margaret Morland, and grandson of Thomas Stackhouse (1680?–1752) [q. v.], vicar of Benham, was born at Cockermouth on 27 Sept. 1756. He was educated by his uncle, Thomas Stackhouse the younger,

and was himself engaged in tuition at Liverpool. He is said to have sculptured the figure of painting over the Shakespeare Gallery in Pall Mall, London. His hobby lay in investigating the remains of the early inhabitants of Britain, and he published two works on that subject. After walking 'considerably above a hundred miles . . . among the barrows' near Weymouth and Dorchester, he wrote 'Illustration of the Tumuli, or Ancient Barrows' (1806), which was dedicated to William George Maton, M.D. [q. v.], His second work, the result of visits to the earthworks and remains in the southern counties, ranging from Tunbridge Wells to Bath, was 'Two Lectures on the Remains of Ancient Pagan Britain' (1833), of which seventy-five copies were struck off for private distribution. He also published 'Views of Remarkable Druidical Rocks near Todmorton,' presumably Todmorden, near Rochdale. Stackhouse joined the Society of Friends, and his speech at the eleventh annual meeting of the Peace Society is reported in the 'Herald of Peace' (vol. vi. 1827). He died at Chapel Road, Birdcage Fields, St. John's parish, Hackney, on 29 Jan. 1836, and was buried, with his wife, at Park Street burial-ground, Stoke Newington, on 4 Feb. His wife Ruth, daughter of John and Ruth Fell of Blennerhasset, Cumberland, whom he married at Liverpool on 18 Dec. 1783, died at Stamford Hill on 16 Feb. 1833, aged 76. They had issue three sons and two daughters.

Other works by Stackhouse were: 1. 'A New Essay on Punctuation,' 1800, 3rd edit. 1814. 2. 'An Appendix and Key to the Essay on Punctuation,' 1800. 3. 'The Rationale of the Globes,' 1805. 4. 'Horne Tooke revived; or an Explanation of the Particles *of* and *for*,' 1813. 5. 'Sacred Genealogy; or the Ancestry of Messiah' (anon.), 1822. 6. 'Thoughts on Infidelity,' 1823. 7. 'Biblical Researches, with an Explanation of Daniel's Seventy Weeks,' 1827. 8. 'Astronomical Discourses for Schools and Families,' 1831. 9. 'The Eclipsareon: a Diagram of the Times in which Eclipses may happen in any given Year.' 10. 'The Zodiacal Chart.' 11. 'Key to the Egyptian Hieroglyphic Alphabet.'

Stackhouse left in manuscript 'Historical, Doctrinal, and Obituary Notices of the Society of Friends.'

[Stackhouse's Works; Smith's Cat. of Friends Books, ii. 619–20; private information.]

W. P. C.

STAFFORD, Marquis of. [See Leveson-Gower, Granville, 1721–1803.]

STAFFORD, Viscount. [See Howard, William, 1614–1680.]

STAFFORD, ANTHONY (1587–1645?), devotional writer, born in 1587, was the fifth and youngest son of Humphry Stafford of Sudbury and Eaton Socon, Bedfordshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Cutts of Childerly, Cambridgeshire. He was descended from the Staffords of Grafton, Worcestershire [see under Stafford, Humphrey, Earl of Devon]. Anthony matriculated as a gentleman commoner at Oriel College, Oxford, on 8 March 1605. In 1606 he also entered as a student at the Inner Temple. At Oxford he soon 'obtained the name of a good scholar, well read in ancient historians, poets, and other authors,' and was on 18 July 1623 created M.A. 'as a person adorned with all kinds of literature.' In 1609, 'having then a design to publish certain matters,' he had been 'permitted to study in the public library.' The result of his studies was several theological and devotional treatises, some of which gave great offence to the puritans. The first of these appeared, both in octavo and duodecimo, in 1611, with a dedication to Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, 'because my father was a neighbour to your father, being much obliged unto him and my whole family unto yourselfe.' It was in two parts, the first entitled 'Stafford's Niobe, or his Age of Teares: a Treatise no less profitable and comfortable than the Times damnable. Wherein Death's Vizard is pulled off,' &c.; the second, 'Stafford's Niobe dissolved into a Nilus, or his Age drowned in her own Teares . . . an admonition to a Discontented Romanist.' This was followed in 1612 by 'Meditations and Resolutions, Moral, Divine, and Political,' with which was printed a translation of the Latin oration of Justus Lipsius against calumny. Next came 'Stafford's Heavenly Dogge, or Life and Death of that Great Cynick Diogenes, whom Laertius stiles Caius Cælestis,' 1615, 12mo. Stafford's 'Guide of Honour; or the Ballance wherein she may weigh her actions,' was described as written by the author 'in foreign parts,' but is undated. It was dedicated to George Berkeley, eighth baron Berkeley [q. v.] Other works were: 'The Day of Salvation, or a Homily upon the Bloody Sacrifice of Christ,' 1635, 12mo; and 'Honour and Virtue triumphing over the Grave, exemplified in a fair devout Life and Death, adorned with the surviving perfections of Henry, lord Stafford, lately deceased,' 1640, annexed to which are divers elegies upon the death of the said lord, mostly written by men of St. John's College, Oxford [see

under STAFFORD, HENRY, first BARON STAFFORD].

But the work of Stafford which attracted most attention was 'The Female Glory; or the Life and Death of the Virgin Mary,' 1635, 8vo; otherwise described as 'The Precedent of Female Perfection.' It was 'esteemed egregiously scandalous among the puritans,' but was licensed by Laud (cf. LAUD, *Works*, vols. vi. and vii.) Henry Burton [q. v.] was censured by the Star-chamber for attacking it in his sermon 'For God and the King,' and was answered by Heylyn in his 'Moderate Answer to Dr. Burton,' and by Christopher Dow in 'Innovations unjustly charged.' It was reprinted in 1860 as 'Life of the Blessed Virgin,' very carefully edited by Orby Shipley, together with facsimiles of the original illustrations after Overbeck. In this edition was also printed for the first time 'The Apology of the Author from y^e^ Aspersions cast upon it by H. Burton,' dedicated to Laud and Juxon, which Wood had seen in manuscript in the library of Dr. Thomas Barlow. The only known manuscript copy is in the library of Queen's College, Oxford. Stafford was engaged in a suit before the court of wards in 1641–2 against Lady Anne Farmer and Charles Stafford, from whom he claimed a rent-change and arrears. Wood says he died during the civil wars. He is known to have been living in 1645.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 33, 34*n.*; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 251; Brit. Mus. Cat.; State Papers, Dom. Ser. (Hamilton), 1640–1 p. 590, 1641–2 pp. 218, 235; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. 1603–42, viii. 127*n.*] G. Le G. N.

**STAFFORD, EDMUND DE** (1344–1419), bishop of Exeter, born in 1344, was second son of Sir Richard de Stafford, who was summoned to parliament as Baron Stafford of Clifton in 1371, and Isabel, his first wife, daughter of Sir Richard de Vernon of Haddon. Ralph de Stafford, first earl of Stafford [q. v.], was his great-uncle. Entering holy orders, Edmund's advancement, owing to family influence, was rapid. In 1369 he was collated to the prebend of Ulveton or Ulfton at Lichfield, and in 1377 to that of Weeford in the same cathedral (LE NEVE, i. 633, 635). He held also the prebends of Welton Paynshall in Lincoln and Knaresborough in York, and was appointed dean of York in 1385. Before 1389 he was made keeper of the privy seal (*Acts P. C.* i. 14 *d*; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 264), and on 15 Jan. 1394–5 was provided by Boniface to the see of Exeter. He was consecrated at Lambeth by Archbishop Courtenay on 20 June. Some time elapsed before he visited his diocese, affairs of state detaining him in London. On 23 Oct. 1396 he was appointed lord chancellor. He held the office until the abdication of Richard II in 1399. Meanwhile the administration of his diocese was committed to Dean Ralph de Tregrisiou. In the parliament of January 1396–7 he sat as chancellor, and swore to observe the arbitrary statutes then passed (*ib.* pp. 337, 347, 355). But although he lost the chancellorship at Henry IV's accession, he remained a member of the privy council (*Acts*, i. 100), attended Henry's first parliament, and was one of the prelates who assented to the imprisonment of the deposed king. He was also one of the witnesses to Richard II's will (RYMER, viii. 77). Early in 1400 he began his episcopal work in earnest, devoting nearly a year to the visitation of every part of Devonshire and Cornwall. But having appointed Robert Rygge [q. v.] chancellor of the cathedral, his vicar-general at the end of September, he returned to London in January, again to become lord chancellor, holding the office till February 1402–3. He was trier of petitions in several succeeding parliaments, and was also one of the king's council (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 427, 545, 567, 572). On 11 May 1402 he was named first in a commission to examine into the propagation of malicious rumours against the king (RYMER, viii. 255). But, except on very rare occasions, he did not thenceforth leave his diocese, labouring with zeal and diligence till five years before his death. His health failing, he retired to his manor of Bishop's-Clyst, committing the general work of the diocese to suffragans.

Himself a learned man, he was a great patron of learning, and took such interest in the hall which his predecessor, Bishop Stapeldon, had founded in Oxford, that he was regarded as its second founder; at any rate, he was its generous benefactor, and its name was changed from Stapeldon Hall to Exeter College in his day. The college registers show that, besides valuable gifts of books, he made extensive additions to the buildings at a cost of more than two hundred marks. He died at Clyst on 3 Sept. 1419, at the age of seventy-five, and was buried in his cathedral on the north side of the lady-chapel.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Campbell's Lord Chancellors; Wylie's Hist. of England under Henry IV, passim; Annales de Trokelowe et Blaneforde (Rolls Ser.); Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, vol. i. passim; Rot. Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson; Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter, pp. 94–97; Register of Bishop Stafford, ed. Hinges-

ton-Randolph, pp. xii–xiv; Boase's History of Exeter College, p. liv; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 506, iii. 33, 38.] F. C. H. R.

STAFFORD, EDWARD, third DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM (1478–1521), eldest son of Henry Stafford, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.], was born at Brecknock Castle on 3 Feb. 1477–8 ('Stafford Register,' quoted by G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, vii. 22; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. i. 326; *Brit. Mus. Add. Ch.* 19868). Through his father he was descended from Edward III's son, Thomas of Woodstock, and his mother was Catherine Woodville, sister of Edward IV's queen, Elizabeth; she afterwards married Henry VII's uncle, Jasper Tudor, duke of Bedford [q. v.] His father forfeited all his honours by his attainder in 1483, when Edward was five years old, and a romantic account of the concealment and escape of his young son is preserved among Lord Bagot's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. i. 328*b*). On the accession of Henry VII, the attainder was reversed in 1485, and the custody of Edward's lands, together with his wardship and marriage, which had been given to the crown, was granted by Henry VII to his mother, Margaret, countess of Richmond (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, i. 118, 532 et passim). He is doubtfully said to have been educated at Cambridge (COOPER, i. 24). On 29 Oct. 1485 he was made a knight of the Bath, and in 1495 he became a knight of the Garter. On 9 Nov. 1494 he was present when Prince Henry was created Duke of York, and in September 1497 he was appointed a captain in the royal army sent against the Cornish rebels. In November 1501 he was sent to meet Catherine of Arragon on her marriage with Prince Arthur, and on 9 March 1503–4 he was appointed high steward for the enthronement of Archbishop Warham.

On the accession of Henry VIII Buckingham began to play a more important part. He was appointed lord high constable on 23 June 1509, and lord high steward for the coronation on the following day, when he also bore the crown. On 20 Nov. following he was sworn a privy councillor. In Henry's first parliament, which met on 21 Jan. 1509–10 and again in February 1511–2, Buckingham was a trier of petitions for England, Ireland, Wales, and Scotland. From June to October 1513 he was a captain in the English army in France, serving with five hundred men in the 'middle ward.' On 13 Aug. 1514 he was present at the marriage of Henry's sister Mary with Louis XII of France, and he served on commissions for the peace in Staffordshire, Warwickshire, Shropshire, Herefordshire, Gloucestershire, Buckinghamshire, Surrey, Kent, and Somerset. He was summoned to parliament on 23 Nov. 1514. In 1518 he was thought to be high in the king's favour, and in August 1519 he entertained Henry with great magnificence at Penshurst. He was present at the meeting with Francis I in June 1520 and at the interview with Charles V at Gravelines in the following July.

Nevertheless, Buckingham's position rendered him an object of jealousy and suspicion to Henry VIII. Even in the previous reign his claims to the throne caused some to speak 'of my lorde of Buckyngham, saying that he was a noble man and woldbe a ryall ruler' (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, i. 233, 239). He was formidable alike by his descent, his wealth, his wide estates, and his connections. He was himself married to a daughter of the Percys: his only son had wedded the daughter of Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury [q. v.], and his daughters, Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey and afterwards duke of Norfolk, Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland, and George Neville, lord Abergavenny. He naturally became the mouthpiece of the great nobles who resented their exclusion from office and hated Wolsey as a low-born ecclesiastic. On one occasion when the cardinal ventured to wash in a basin which Buckingham was holding for the king, the duke is said to have poured the water into Wolsey's shoes, and on another Wolsey sent him a message that, though he might indulge in railing against himself, he should take care how 'he did use himself towards his Highness;' but Polydore Vergil's story, followed by Holinshed and others, that Buckingham's fall was mainly due to Wolsey's malice, lacks documentary proof (BREWER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. ii. pt. i. Introd. pp. cvii et sqq.) Nor is Wolsey's statement to the French minister Du Prat, that Buckingham fell through his opposition to the French alliance, the entire truth, though that opposition was probably one of the causes.

According to the tradition followed in the play of 'Henry VIII' assigned to Shakespeare, Buckingham was betrayed by his cousin, Charles Knyvet, who had been dismissed from his service; but more probably his betrayer was his chancellor, Robert Gilbert, who was no doubt the author of an anonymous letter written to Wolsey late in 1520, giving an account of the duke's so-called treasonable practices. Henry took the matter up himself, and personally examined witnesses against the duke in the spring of 1521. On

8 April Buckingham was ordered to London from Thornbury, where he had spent the winter in ignorance of these proceedings. On his arrival he was committed to the Tower (16 April). He was tried before seventeen of his peers, presided over by the Duke of Norfolk, on 13 May. The charges against him were trivial and possibly not true. He was accused of having listened to prophecies of the king's death and of his own succession to the crown, and of having expressed an intention to kill Henry. The chief witnesses against him were Gilbert and Delacourt (his confessor), but the duke was not allowed to cross-examine them. Henry had made up his mind that Buckingham was to die, and the peers did not venture to dispute the decision. He was condemned, and executed on Tower Hill on 17 May, his body being buried in the church of the Austin Friars. An act of parliament confirming his attainder was passed 31 July 1523 (*Statutes of the Realm*, iii. 246–58).

Buckingham was certainly guilty of no crimes sufficient to justify his attainder, and his execution aroused popular sympathy; but his character does not merit much admiration. Weak and vacillating, he seems to have treated his dependents with harshness, and his vast enclosures were a constant subject of complaint. At the same time he was devoted to religion. On 2 Aug. 1514 he obtained license to found a college at Thornbury, Gloucestershire, where he had built himself a castle and imparked a thousand acres. He has also been claimed as a benefactor of Magdalene College, Cambridge, which, however, was called Buckingham College before his time. The college possesses an anonymous portrait of the duke (cf. *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* No. 105). Another anonymous portrait belongs to the Marquis of Bath, and a third to the Rev. Abbot Upcher. Two, attributed to Holbein, belong respectively to the Lord Donington and Sir Henry Bedingfeld (cf. *Cat. First Loan Exhib.* Nos. 44, 71; *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* Nos. 69, 136, 439).

Buckingham married, in 1500, Alianore, eldest daughter of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland (cf. Campbell, *Materials for the Reign of Henry VII*, ii. 554). By her he had an only son, Henry Stafford, first baron Stafford [q. v.], and three daughters: (1) Elizabeth, who married Thomas Howard, third duke of Norfolk [q. v.]; (2) Catherine, who married Ralph Neville, fourth earl of Westmorland [q. v.]; and (3) Mary, who married George Neville, third baron of Bergavenny [q. v.]

[The most important source is the Stafford collection of manuscripts, comprising eleven volumes, now in the possession of Lord Bagot; these are described in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. i. 325 et sqq. They contain a minute 'Household Book' kept by the third duke, extracts from which were printed by John Gage [Rokewode] in Archæologia, xxv. 315–41; they were also used by Stebbing Shaw in the preparation of his History of Staffordshire, 1798–1800. Buckingham's trial has been exhaustively treated by J. S. Brewer in his Introduction to vol. ii. pt. i. of the Calendar of Letters and Papers of Henry VIII and his Hist. of the Reign of Henry VIII, i. 375–404. See also Rolls of Parl. vol. vi.; Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 783, xiii. 238, 432, 637; Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VII, ed Gairdner; Campbell's Materials and Andreas's Historia (Rolls Ser.); Polydore Vergil, ed. 1555, pp. 659 et seq.; Hall's Chronicle; Bacon's Henry VII; Cavendish's Wolsey; Creighton's Wolsey (Twelve English Statesmen Ser.), pp. 70–2; Ellis's Orig. Letters, I. i. 176–9; Granger's Biogr. Hist.; Dodd's Church Hist.; Lloyd's State Worthies; Howell's State Trials; Lingard's Hist.; Dugdale's, Burke's Extinct, Doyle's, and G. E. C.'s Peerages; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis. The representation of Buckingham in the play of Henry VIII assigned to Shakespeare contains several historical errors.] A. F. P.

STAFFORD, Sir EDWARD (1552?–1605), diplomatist, born about 1552, was the eldest son of Sir William Stafford of Grafton and Chebsey, Staffordshire, by his second wife, Dorothy (1532–1604), daughter of Henry Stafford, first baron Stafford [q. v.] William Stafford (1554–1612) [q. v.] was his brother, and Thomas Stafford (1533?–1557) [q. v.] was his maternal uncle. The Staffords of Grafton were a branch of the same family as the dukes of Buckingham and barons Stafford (see pedigree in 'Visitations of Staffordshire,' *Harl. MSS.* 6128 ff. 89–91, and 1415 f. 109). Sir Edward's mother, who died on 22 Sept. 1604, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster, was a friend and mistress of the robes to Queen Elizabeth, and it was probably through her influence that Stafford secured employment from the queen. In May 1578 he is said to have been sent to Catherine de' Medici to protest against Anjou's intention of accepting the sovereignty of the Netherlands (Froude, xi. 107). In the following year he was selected to carry on the negotiations for a marriage between Elizabeth and Anjou. In August he was at Boulogne, bringing letters from the duke to Elizabeth, and in December 1579, January 1579–80, June, July, and November 1580 he paid successive visits to France in the same connection (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vol. ii. passim; *Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1558–1580, Nos. 789, 791, 808, 809; Hume, *Courtships of*

*Elizabeth*, pp. 214, 222–3, 230, 264). On 1 Nov. 1581, on his arrival in London, Anjou was lodged in Stafford's house.

Stafford's conduct of these negotiations must have given Elizabeth complete satisfaction; for in October 1583 he was appointed resident ambassador in France and knighted (Metcalfe, p. 135). He remained at this important post for seven years; his correspondence (now at the Record Office, at Hatfield, and among the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum) is one of the chief sources of the diplomatic history of the period, and has been extensively used by Motley and other historians. Many of his letters are printed *in extenso* in Murdin's 'Burghley Papers,' in 'Miscellaneous State Papers' (1778, i. 196–215, and 251–97), and others have been calendared among the Hatfield MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*) Stafford showed his independence and protestantism by refusing to have his house in Paris draped during the feast of Corpus Christi, 1584. In February 1587–8 he had a remarkable secret interview with Henry III, in which that monarch sought Elizabeth's mediation with the Huguenots (Baird, *The Huguenots and Henry of Navarre*, ii. 16). He was in great danger on the 'day of barricades' (12 May 1588), but when Guise offered him a guard, he replied with spirit that he represented the majesty of England, and would accept no other protection, and Guise gave secret orders that he should not be molested (*ib.*; Thuanus, *Historia*, x. 264–6; Motley, *United Netherlands*, ii. 431–2). When he received news of the defeat of the armada, Stafford wrote a pamphlet, of which he printed four hundred copies at a cost of five crowns, to counteract the effect of the news of Spanish success which the Spanish ambassador in France had circulated. In October 1589 he appears to have visited England, and returned to Dieppe with money and munitions for Henry of Navarre. He was in constant attendance on Henry during the war, was present in September 1590 when Alexander Farnese captured Lagny and relieved Paris, and again was with Henry in the trenches before Paris a month later. At the end of that year Stafford returned to England, and in the following July was succeeded as ambassador by Sir Henry Unton [q. v.], and given 500*l.* as a reward by the queen.

Stafford had apparently been promised the secretaryship of state, and during the next few years there were frequent rumours of his appointment to that post and to the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster (Chamberlain, *Letters*, pp. 52, 94, 112, 139). But he had to content himself with the treasurership of first-fruits and a post in the pipe office. He was created M.A. by Oxford University on 27 Sept. 1592, was made bencher of Gray's Inn in the same year, and was elected M.P. for Winchester in March 1592–3. He sat on a commission for the relief of maimed soldiers and mariners in that session, and was re-elected to parliament for Stafford in 1597–8 and 1601, and for Queenborough in 1604. James I granted him 60*l.* a year in exchequer lands instead of the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, which had been promised by Elizabeth. He died on 5 Feb. 1604–5, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 49; Mackenzie Walcott, *St. Margaret's, Westminster*, pp. 27, 32).

Stafford married, first, Robserta, daughter of one Chapman, by whom he had a son William, who was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 1 May 1592, and two daughters. By his second wife, Dowglas (*sic*), daughter of William, first baron Howard of Effingham [q. v.], Stafford appears to have had no issue. He has been frequently confused in the calendars of state papers and elsewhere with Edward, baron Stafford [see under Stafford, Henry, first Baron Stafford], and with other members of the Stafford family named Edward, some of whom were also knights (see pedigree in *Harl. MS.* 6128, ff. 89–91), and Motley makes him die in 1590.

[Harl. MSS. 6128 and 1415; Cal. State Papers, Dom. and Venetian Ser.; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Rymer's Fœdera; Egerton MS. 2074, f. 12; Official Return Members of Parl.; Acts of the Privy Council, x. 385, xiv. 256, 262, 285; Hamilton Papers, ii. 655, 674; Chamberlain's Letters and Leycester Correspondence (Camden Soc.); Correspondence of Sir Henry Unton (Roxburghe Club); Teulet's Papiers d'État (Bannatyne Club), ii. 654; Birch's Mem. vol. ii.; Collins's Sydney Papers; Spedding's Bacon, i. 268; Wright's Elizabeth, vol. ii.; Strype's Works; Foster's Gray's Inn Register and Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis.]

A. F. P.

**STAFFORD, HENRY**, second Duke of Buckingham (1454?–1483), was son of Humphrey Stafford, who died in the lifetime of his father, Humphrey Stafford, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.] His mother was Margaret, daughter of Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.] Buckingham was born in or about 1454, and being still a minor at Edward IV's accession, that king placed him under the care of his own sister Anne, duchess of Exeter. He became second Duke of Buckingham on the death of his grandfather, the first duke, in 1460. Knighted at the coronation of Elizabeth Woodville in

May 1465, he was elected to the order of the Garter nine years later. In 1478 he pronounced sentence as high steward of England upon Edward's unhappy brother Clarence (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 195). Soon afterwards he was one of the negotiators with France. But he did not become a prominent political personage until the death of Edward IV and the accession of his boy successor. Though married to a Woodville, Buckingham was almost as much distrusted by the queen's party as Richard of Gloucester himself. His pretensions as the greatest of the old nobility were quite irreconcilable with the ambition of the upstart relatives of Queen Elizabeth. He hastened to Northampton to meet Gloucester, who had been in Yorkshire when the king died, and it was with his help that Richard arrested (30 April 1483) Lords Rivers and Grey, and got possession of the young king, whom they were conducting from Ludlow to London (*Cont. Croyland Chron.* p. 565; Polydore Vergil, p. 174). Richard was prepared to do almost anything to make sure of the continued support of his powerful partisan. As Protector he invested him (15 May) with extraordinary powers in Wales and five English counties; there were also conferred upon him the offices of chief justice and chamberlain of the Principality of Wales and of constable and steward of all the royal castles there, and in the marches as well as those of Shropshire, Herefordshire, Somerset, Dorset, and Wiltshire, with the right of levying forces. Richard entrusted Bishop Morton to his keeping at Brecon. It was Buckingham who suggested the Tower as a place of residence for the young king. He was present with Richard at Dr. Shaw's sermon from Paul's Cross, assailing the legitimacy of Edward IV's children (22 June), and two days later he harangued the citizens at the Guildhall to the same effect, and suggested that they should call upon the Protector to assume the crown (Fabyan; see art. Shaw, Sir Edmund). His eloquence extorted admiration, for 'he was neither unlearned and of nature marvellously well spoken' (More), but he could not rouse enthusiasm for the cause he advocated. In Richard's coronation procession (6 July) Buckingham outshone all in magnificence; the trappings of his horse flamed with his badge of the burning cart-wheel, and he emulated Warwick the king-maker in the number of his retainers, who all bore his livery of the Stafford knot (Hall, pp. 375, 382; Rous, p. 216). At the ceremony itself he officiated as great chamberlain and bore the king's train (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 380). A week later he was given the stewardship of the honour of Tutbury and other Duchy of Lancaster estates in Staffordshire, and recognised (13 July) as sole heir of the old Bohun family. Richard gave him a promise under his sign manual to restore to him in the next parliament that moiety of the Bohun estates which had come to the crown by Henry IV's marriage with Mary de Bohun; he was acknowledged (15 July) as lord high constable of England, the ancient hereditary office of the Bohuns (Dugdale, i. 168; *Complete Peerage*, ii. 64). The powers in Wales and the west conferred upon him in the previous May were in part confirmed, but without the power apparently of levying troops outside Wales (Doyle). Yet a month or two later, and without any apparent provocation, to the utter surprise of his contemporaries he was in open revolt. At first sight this sudden change of front seems inexplicable. It may be that he had taken alarm at the strength of the movement which at once began on behalf of the deposed young king, and shrank from the extreme measures which he knew Richard would not hesitate to take. He himself alleged that his support had been secured for the deposition by testimony which he had found to be false. But there are indications that personal ambition had something to do with his rapid volte-face. He may have had reason to doubt whether Richard would carry out his promise to restore the Bohun estates; he had won so great a position that perhaps he rebelled against the limits which Richard's character must necessarily put to its further extension. It is even possible that he had come to the conclusion that he had better claims to the throne than Richard. There is some reason to think it probable that he knew that Henry IV's attempt to exclude from the throne the descendants of John of Gaunt and Catherine Swynford, of whom he was one, had no legal weight (Gairdner, p. 139). How far his plans were formed when he left Richard at Gloucester on his northward progress about the beginning of August, and retired to his castle at Brecon, we have no means of deciding. He is said to have spent two days at Tewkesbury brooding over his claim to the crown, but to have been reminded that the eldest representative of the Beaufort claim was his cousin Henry of Richmond, by an accidental meeting with his mother, Lady Stanley, between Worcester and Bridgnorth (Hall, p. 388). If he was still wavering when he reached Brecon, the skilful representations of his prisoner, Bishop Morton, and the rumour of the murder of the princes in the Tower soon put

an end to his hesitation. It was decided to overthrow Richard in favour of a union of the two roses by a marriage between the Earl of Richmond and Elizabeth of York. Henry was invited over from Brittany and a general rising arranged for 18 Oct. (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 245). On the 11th of that month Richard, at Lincoln, proclaimed Buckingham a traitor, the 'most untrue creature living.' At the appointed time Buckingham moved eastwards with a Welsh force into Herefordshire; but he could get no further, and the Wye and Severn were in high flood, long remembered as 'the Duke of Buckingham's water.' They were impassable even if his distant kinsman, Humphrey Stafford of Grafton, had not been holding all the fords. Sir Thomas Vaughan [q. v.] of Tretower cut off his retreat into the march (*ib.*; *Cont. Croyl. Chron.* p. 568). After ten days of weary waiting Buckingham's army dispersed, and he fled northwards in disguise to Shropshire; a price of 1,000*l.* was placed on his head; a retainer, Ralph Bannister of Lacon Park, near Wem, sheltered him for a time, but was not above claiming the reward for giving him up when his whereabouts was discovered (Ramsay, ii. 507). His lurking-place in a poor hut is said to have been betrayed by the unusual provision of victuals carried to it (*Cont. Croyl. Chron.* p. 568). He was brought to the court at Salisbury on 1 Nov. by John Mytton, the sheriff of Shropshire. Short shrift was allowed him. A confession failed to procure him an audience of the king, and next day, though a Sunday, he was beheaded in the market-place. His great estates were confiscated.

Buckingham married (February 1466) Catherine Woodville, daughter of Richard, first earl Rivers, and sister of Edward IV's queen. His widow married, before November 1485, Jasper Tudor, duke of Bedford, after whose death (21 Dec. 1495) she took a third husband, Sir Richard Wingfield. She bore Buckingham three sons and two daughters. The sons were: Edward, who became third duke, and is separately noticed; Henry, afterwards Earl of Wiltshire (1509–1523); and Humphrey, who died young. The daughters were: Elizabeth, who married about 1505 Robert Radcliffe, lord Fitzwalter (afterwards Earl of Sussex) [q. v.]; and Anne, who married, first, Sir Walter Herbert, and, secondly (about December 1509), George Hastings, earl of Huntingdon.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum and Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Continuation of the Croyland Chronicle in Gale's Scriptores, 1691; More's Richard III; Hall's and Fabyan's Chronicles, ed. Ellis; Polydore Vergil, Camden Society; Dugdale's Baronage; the Complete Peerage by G. E. C[okayne]; Gairdner's Life and Reign of Richard III; Ramsay's Lancaster and York.]

J. T–t.

**STAFFORD, HENRY,** first Baron Stafford (1501–1563), only son of Edward Stafford, third duke of Buckingham [q. v.], by his wife Alianore, daughter of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland, was born at Penshurst on 18 Sept. 1501. Until his father's attainder he was styled the Earl of Stafford. In May 1516 Wolsey advised Buckingham to bring Stafford to court, and, in accordance with the cardinal's suggestion, he married, apparently on 16 Feb. 1518–19, Ursula, daughter of Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury [q. v.], and sister of Reginald Pole [q. v.] (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Brewer, iii. 498). In 1520 Stafford was one of those appointed to ride with Henry VIII at the meeting with Francis I, and he was also present at the subsequent meeting with Charles V. By his father's attainder in 1521 he lost his titles and estates, but on 20 Sept. 1522 he was granted by letters patent, confirmed by act of parliament (*Statutes of the Realm*, iii. 269–70), the manors held by his father in Staffordshire, Cheshire, and Shropshire. His connection with the 'White Rose' and the Poles laid him open to suspicion, and he suffered from the enmity of Wolsey. On the cardinal's fall, Stafford petitioned the king to be restored in blood, and stated that he had been compelled by Wolsey to break up his home in Sussex (Penshurst), and, having 'no fit habitation,' to board for the last four years with his wife and seven children at an abbey (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 6123). His petition for restoration was refused, but on 15 July 1531 he was granted the castle and manor of Stafford, and in 1532 he was made K.B. The latter honour he declined, preferring to pay a fine of 20*l.* He welcomed the ecclesiastical changes of Henry VIII, frequently entertained the visitors of the monasteries, petitioned for various dissolved houses, and was active in destroying 'idols.' In 1536 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Staffordshire and Shropshire, an appointment annually renewed till the end of the reign. When his sister, the Duchess of Norfolk [see Howard, Thomas II, 1473–1554], quarrelled with her husband, Stafford refused to allow her to reside in his house.

Stafford was elected member of Edward VI's first parliament for the town of Stafford (November 1547). The same parliament passed an act for his restoration in blood,

and declared him to be Baron Stafford by a new creation; as such he was summoned to the next parliament on 24 Nov. 1548. In the same year he published 'The True Dyfferens betwen ye Royall Power and the Ecclesiasticall Power,' London, William Copland, 16mo. This was a translation of Fox's 'De Vera Differentia Regiæ Potestatis et Ecclesiæ,' originally published in 1534 [see Fox, Edward]. It contains a fulsome dedication to Protector Somerset, comparing his furtherance of the Reformation to Solomon's completion of the temple begun by David. A copy of the work was found in Edward VI's library, and, according to Ascham, Stafford was much at the young king's court. Nevertheless he was one of the peers who tried and condemned Somerset (1 Dec. 1551), and, on Mary's accession, he wrote to her recalling the services his father had rendered to Catherine of Arragon. In 1553, according to Strype, in order to show his compliance, he published a translation of two epistles of Erasmus, showing the 'brain-sick headiness of the Lutherans,' which was printed in 16mo by W. Riddell (*Eccl. Mem.* III. i. 180; cf. Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 266: no copy has been traced). On the accession of Elizabeth Stafford was appointed lord-lieutenant of Staffordshire, but in the parliament of 1559 he dissented from the act of uniformity, and from another declaring good the deprivation of popish bishops under Edward VI. He died at Caus Castle, Shropshire, on 30 April 1563 (an erroneous report of his death in 1558, which occurs in the State Papers, Addenda, 1547–65, p. 481, is repeated by Bale and Wood).

By his wife Ursula, who died on 12 Aug. 1570, Stafford had a numerous family; seven children, of whom five were daughters, were born to him before 1529, twelve before 1537, and at least one after (*Letters and Papers*, XII. i. 638, ii. 1332, XIII. i. 608; *Addit. MS.* 6672, f. 193). Of these, Thomas is separately noticed, and the youngest daughter, Dorothy, married Sir William Stafford of Grafton, and was mother of Sir Edward Stafford (1552?–1605) [q. v.] and of William Stafford (1554–1612) [q. v.] The second but eldest surviving son, Henry, succeeded his father, but died unmarried on 8 April 1566, being succeeded by his brother Edward, who was born on 17 Jan. 1535–6, and died on 18 Oct. 1603. Edward's grandson Henry died unmarried in October 1637 (see *Honour and Vertue*, 1640, an account of his life and death by his kinsman, Anthony Stafford [q. v.]), and the barony devolved upon his cousin Roger, who, on account of his poverty, illegally resigned the dignity to Charles I for 800*l.* Roger died without issue in 1640, but some male descendants of the family are said still to survive in humble circumstances.

Besides the works mentioned above, Stafford translated from the French of Treherne a work on forests, which is extant in Stowe MS. 414, ff. 203–26. According to Bliss, it was through Stafford's influence that the 'Mirror for Magistrates' was licensed for press, and he prints an epitaph by Stafford on his sister, the Duchess of Norfolk (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 267). Stafford's letter-book, a volume of 434 pages, extending from 1545 to 1553, is among Lord Bagot's manuscripts at Blithefield, Staffordshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 328 *a*). He also made collections on the history of his family, which contain much curious and rare information. They are extant in Lord Bagot's collection, which also contains a 'Registrum factum memorandorum de rebus gestis,' compiled by his son Edward (*ib.*)

[Stafford MSS. described above; works in Brit. Mus. Library; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, vols. ii–xv.; Acts of the Privy Council; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–81, and Addenda, 1547–65; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Journals of the House of Lords; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Ascham's Letters, ed. Mayor; Strype's Works, passim; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 266–7; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, ii. 47; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 216, 553; Long's Royal Descents, pp. 25, 39, 74; Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

**STAFFORD, HUMPHREY, first Duke of Buckingham** (1402–1460), was son of Edmund, fifth earl of Stafford [see under Stafford, Ralph de, first Earl]. His mother, Anne (*d.* 1438), was daughter and eventually sole heir of Thomas, duke of Gloucester [see Thomas, *d.* 1397], youngest son of Edward III, and his wife Eleanor, coheir of the last Bohun, earl of Hereford, Northampton, and Essex. Born in 1402, Stafford was only a year old when his father's early death in the battle of Shrewsbury made him Earl of Stafford. He served in France in 1420–1, and was knighted by Henry V in the latter year (*Gesta Henrici V*, pp. 144, 279). In December 1422 he received livery of his lands (*Fœdera*, x. 259). Young as he was, Stafford appears in the council of Henry VI as early as February 1424, and became one of its more prominent members (*Ordinances of the Privy Council*, iii. 143). He had a hand in reconciling Beaufort and Humphrey of Gloucester in 1426. Three years later Stafford

became knight of the Garter, and in 1430 accompanied the young king abroad, and was made constable of France with the governorship of Paris. The day after his arrival (1 Sept.) there he made a dash into Brie and recovered some strongholds (*Journal d'un Bourgeois de Paris*, p. 259; Wavrin, pp. 373–374, 393; Monstrelet, ed. Douet d'Arcq, iv. 405; *Chron. London*, pp. 170–1). Turning back from Sens, he was in Paris again on 9 Oct., and lodged in the Hôtel des Tournelles (*Paris pendant la domination anglaise*, p. 317). Bedford soon after relieved him, and Stafford became lieutenant-general of Normandy, an office which he retained until 1432, when he returned to England. In the previous year he had been created by Henry VI Count of Perche, a title in which he succeeded Thomas Beaufort (*Revue des Questions historiques*, xviii. 510). On his return he seems to have opposed Gloucester's ambitious schemes (*Ordinances*, iv. 113).

In August 1436 he took part in a short campaign in Flanders, and two years later there was again some talk of his going to France. He acted as one of the English representatives in the peace negotiations of June 1439 at Calais (*ib.* v. 98, 334; Stevenson, vol. ii. p. xlix). After his mother's death, in October 1438, Stafford was known as Earl of Buckingham (*Ordinances*, v. 209). He was appointed in 1442 captain of the town of Calais, an office which he held for some years, but frequently performed its duties by deputy. He took a leading part in the peace negotiations of 1445 and 1446, and was created Duke of Buckingham on the very day (14 Sept. 1444) that Gloucester's great enemy, Suffolk, was made a marquis (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 128; cf. *Ordinances*, vi. 33, 39; *Engl. Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 61). The creation of Henry de Beauchamp as Duke of Warwick in the following April, with precedence over him, drew from him a protest, which parliament met (1445) by decreeing that the two dukes should have precedence of each other year and year about. The death of the Duke of Warwick on 11 June following, however, soon supplied a more radical solution of the difficulty. Buckingham took the precaution to secure in 1447 a grant of special precedence before all dukes of subsequent creation not of royal blood. This doubtless was the reward of his prominent share in the arrest of Gloucester at Bury St. Edmunds in February of that year (*ib.* pp. 63, 117). He was also granted Penshurst and other of Gloucester's Kentish estates (*Rot. Parl.* v. 309). In June 1450 he was employed in a vain attempt to make terms with Cade's insurgents, and after the collapse of the rebellion was one of the commissioners who sat at Rochester for the trial of the rebels. In the same year he became warden of the Cinque ports and constable of Dover and Queenborough castles, and in the autumn he provided a strong guard for the king at Kenilworth and Coventry (*Issue Roll*, p. 478). His wages as captain of Calais had by November 1449 fallen into arrears to the extent of over 19,000*l.*, but parliament then gave him a lien on the customs and subsidies (*Rot. Parl.* v. 206). He seems to have resigned this unprofitable post to Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], in 1451. In February 1455 he helped to bail out Somerset, and to arbitrate between him and Richard, duke of York (*Fœdera*, xi. 361–2). He had shown his dislike of York's ambition a year before by consenting to act as lord steward at the Earl of Devonshire's trial (*Rot. Parl.* v. 249). He it was, too, who had presented the infant prince Edward to the mad king without succeeding in making him understand that a son and heir had been born to him (*Paston Letters*, i. 263). About the same time (January 1454) Buckingham was reported to have had two thousand Stafford knots (his badge of livery) made 'to what intent men may construe as their wits will give them' (*ib.* i. 265). He consistently supported the queen against York, and on Henry's recovery accompanied him against the duke. He vainly endeavoured to make an arrangement with York on the eve of the battle of St. Albans (Whethamstede, *Annals*, i. 167). He was wounded in the face at the battle (*Paston Letters*, i. 327, 330–3). But he soon recognised the accomplished fact, and 'swore to be ruled and draw the line' with York and his friends (*ib.* i. 335). He and his half-brothers, the Bourchiers, were bound in very heavy recognisances. The act of resumption passed by the Yorkist parliament contained an express exception in favour of his crown grants, and he was placed on various committees (*Rot. Parl.* v. 279, 287). Entrusted with the ungrateful task of investigating a riot between the Londoners and some Italians, he was put in fear of his life, and in May 1456 fled to Writtle, near Chelmsford, 'nothing well pleased' (Fabyan, p. 630; *Paston Letters*, i. 386). Before the end of the year Queen Margaret temporarily estranged him by the abrupt dismissal of Archbishop Bourchier and Viscount Bourchier from their offices. But on the whole his sympathies were with the royal party; possibly he had ideas of holding the balance between Margaret and the Duke of York. Sir James Ramsay thus explains the incident (which he thinks occurred on this occasion) of Buckingham reminding York that he 'had

nothing to lean to but the king's grace' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 347). In April 1457 Buckingham was with the court at Hereford, and a year later accompanied the queen to London for the famous 'loveday' between the two rival parties (*Paston Letters*, i. 416, 426). He remained loyal on the reopening of the struggle in 1459, and in the February following received a grant in recognition of his services against the rebels in Kent (*Fœdera*, xi. 443). A few months later he sent away the bishops, who appeared with an armed retinue just before the battle of Northampton (10 July 1460) to demand a royal audience for the Yorkist peers. 'Ye come,' said Buckingham, 'not as bishops to treat for peace, but as men of arms' (*English Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 96). In the combat that ensued he was slain by the Kentish men beside the king's tent (*ib.* p. 97). His remains were laid in the church of the Greyfriars at Northampton (Dugdale, i. 166). In his will he left gifts to the canons of Maxstoke (Maxstoke Castle in Warwickshire being a favourite residence) and to the college of Pleshey in Essex, which he had inherited from Thomas of Gloucester (*ib.*) He was perhaps the greatest landowner in England; his estates lay all over central England, from Holderness to Brecknock, and from Stafford to Tunbridge.

A portrait at Penshurst has no claim to be a likeness; it was painted by Lucas Cornelisz [q. v.] under Henry VIII, as one of a series representing constables of Queenborough (cf. Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 302). Probably more trustworthy is the head on the tomb of Richard Beauchamp (*d.* 1454) at Warwick, engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

Buckingham married Anne, daughter of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.] She was godmother of the unfortunate Prince Edward (Henry VI's son), and did not die until 20 Sept. 1480, surviving a second husband, Walter Blount, lord Mountjoy (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 128; *English Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 109; *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 356). By her Buckingham had seven sons (four of whom died young) and five daughters. Of the sons who reached manhood, Humphrey was 'gretly hurt' in the battle of St. Albans (1455), and died not long after (*Paston Letters*, i. 333; *Rot. Parl.* v. 308), leaving by his wife Margaret, daughter of Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], a son, Henry Stafford, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.] Henry, apparently the second son of the first duke, married, before 1464, the better known Margaret Beaufort, daughter of John, first duke of Somerset, and mother of Henry VII by her first husband, Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond; he died in 1481 (*Stafford MSS.* vol. i. f. 346 *b*; *Test. Vet.* p. 324; cf. *State Papers*, Venetian, i. 103). The first duke's third surviving son was John, K.G. and earl of Wiltshire, who died 8 May 1473.

The five daughters were: 1. Anne, who married, first, Aubrey de Vere, heir-apparent of the Lancastrian earl of Oxford, who was executed with his father in 1462; secondly, Sir Thomas Cobham of Sterborough (*d.* 1471); she died in 1472. 2. Joanna, married, before 1461, to William, viscount Beaumont, from whom she was separated before 1477, and married, secondly, Sir William Knyvet of Buckenham in Norfolk; she was living in 1480. 3. Elizabeth. 4. Margaret. 5. Catherine, married, before 1467, to John Talbot, third earl of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1473); she died 26 Dec. 1476.

About 1450 there was some talk of marrying one of Buckingham's daughters, probably the eldest, to the dauphin, afterwards Louis XI (Beaucourt, *Hist. de Charles VII*, v. 137).

[Many details of the Stafford family history are contained in Lord Bagot's Stafford Manuscripts described in Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. pp. 325 et seq. See also Rotuli Parliamentorum; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Inquisitiones post mortem (Record Comm.) and Rymer's Fœdera (orig. ed.); Issue Roll of the Exchequer, ed. Devon; Gesta Henrici V (English Hist. Soc.); Chronicle of London and Fabyan's Chronicle, ed. Ellis; Wavrin's Chronicle and Stevenson's Wars in France (Rolls Ser.); English Chronicle, ed. Davies (Camden Soc.); Journal d'un Bourgeois de Paris and Paris pendant la Domination Anglaise, publ. by the Société de l'Histoire de Paris; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] J. T–r.

**STAFFORD, HUMPHREY, Earl of Devon** (1439–1469), born in 1439, was only son of William Stafford of Hook and Southwick by his wife Katherine (*d.* 1480), daughter of Sir John Chediock. The family came originally from Staffordshire, and was a branch of that to which the Dukes of Buckingham and Barons Stafford belonged. John Stafford [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, was Humphrey's great-uncle (see pedigree in Hutchins's *Dorset*, ii. 179). On his father's death, 28 Oct. 1449, he succeeded to his estates, being then ten years old, and in 1461 he succeeded to those of his cousin Humphrey, son of Sir John Stafford. He early adopted the Yorkist cause, and fought at the battle of Towton on 29 March 1461, being knighted by Edward IV on the field.

Further honours followed in the same year; he was made high steward of the duchy of Cornwall (15 June), constable of Bristol and keeper of Kingswood and Gillingham forests (26 July), and joint-commissioner of array in Dorset, Wiltshire, and Somerset (12 Aug.) From 26 July 1461 to 28 Feb. 1462–3 he was summoned to parliament by writ as Baron Stafford of Southwick, and on 24 April 1464 he was created baron with that title by patent. On 20 Oct. 1462 he was made commissioner of array to raise forces in view of an expected Scottish invasion (Hoare, *Wiltshire*, vi. 157). On 11 Nov. 1464 he was appointed keeper of Dartmoor, and on 20 March 1464–5 constable of Bridgwater Castle. In the following year he was selected by the bishop of Salisbury to settle the disputes between the citizens of Salisbury (*ib.* p. 169), and on 8 June following was appointed to deliver the great seal to George Neville [q. v.], archbishop of York (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 578). In May 1468 he was made commissioner to treat for peace with Francis, duke of Brittany, and on 3 July following was again a commissioner for array. According to Warkworth, early in 1469 he instigated the execution of Henry Courtenay, seventh earl of Devon, hoping to get the earldom for himself (Warkworth, *Chron.* p. 6). In the same year he was sworn of the privy council, and on 7 May was created Earl of Devon. On 12 July, however, he was one of the 'ceducious persones' whose 'covetous rule and gydynge' were denounced by the commons in a bill of articles presented by Clarence to the king (printed in Warkworth, *Chron.* pp. 46–7). In the same month he was sent with seven thousand archers to oppose Robin of Redesdale [q. v.] at Edgecote. He quarrelled, however, with William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and retired with all his troops (Warkworth, p. 7), with the result that Pembroke was defeated. Edward IV thereupon ordered the sheriffs of Devonshire and Somerset to put him to death as soon as he was captured. He was apprehended by some commoners of Somerset, and beheaded at Bridgwater on 17 Aug. 1469. He was buried in Glastonbury Abbey, and his will was proved on 29 Feb. 1469–70.

By his wife Isabel, daughter of Sir John Bere or Barre, he left no issue. His widow married Sir Thomas Bourchier, son of Henry, first earl of Essex [q. v.], and, dying on 1 March 1488–9, was buried in the parish church at Ware, where there is an inscription to her memory.

He was the last male of his family, and his estates were divided among his coheiresses (see Hutchins's *Dorset*, ii. 170–81), but they were seized by his cousin, Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton (*d.* 1485), who was a favourite of Richard III; helped to defeat his kinsman, Henry Stafford, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.], in 1483, and was, after the accession of Henry VII, attainted of treason and executed at Tyburn on 17 Nov. 1485 (Campbell, *Materials for Henry VII's Reign*). From him was descended Sir Edward Stafford [q. v.]

[Rolls of Parl. passim; Rymer's Fœdera, xi. 578, 624, 725; Harl. MS. 6129; Bodleian MS. 1160; Three Fifteenth-Cent. Chron. (Camden Soc.), where he is confused with John Courtenay, earl of Devon, who was killed at Tewkesbury on 4 May 1471; Warkworth's Chron. (Camden Soc.), pp. 1, 6, 7, 30, 46–8; William of Worcester's Chron. (Rolls Ser.); Hoare's Wiltshire passim; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 179–81; Collinson's Somerset; Burke's Extinct, Doyle's and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

**STAFFORD, JOHN** (*d.* 1452), archbishop of Canterbury, was son of Sir Humphrey Stafford, called 'of the silver hand,' who was sheriff of Somerset and Dorset and a kinsman of his contemporary, Humphrey Stafford, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.] John Stafford's mother was Elizabeth Dynham, the heiress of the Dynhams of Hook, near Beaminster, Dorset, who had married, as her first husband, Sir John Maltravers. John Stafford's elder brother, Sir Humphrey Stafford, was grandfather of Humphrey Stafford, earl of Devon [q. v.]) Gascoigne (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 40) speaks of the archbishop as illegitimate, an allegation for which there appears to be no foundation. Stafford was educated at Oxford, where he graduated doctor of civil law before 1413, when his name appears at the head of the doctors of that faculty, who subscribed the letter submitting to the proposed visitation of the university by Philip Repington [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 556). In 1419 he became dean of the Court of Arches in succession to John Kemp (1380?–1454) [q. v.] On 9 Sept. of that year he was made archdeacon of Salisbury, and in 1421 was also appointed chancellor of the diocese. In May 1421 Stafford was made keeper of the privy seal, to which office he was reappointed on the death of Henry V. In December 1422 he was promoted to the office of treasurer, and made dean of St. Martin's, London. On 9 Sept. 1423 he was advanced to the deanery of Wells, and in 1424 received the prebend of Stow in Lindsey at Lincoln (Le Neve, i. 153, ii. 211). In politics Stafford attached himself to Henry Beaufort [q. v.],

the bishop of Winchester, through whose influence he was elected bishop of Bath and Wells on 12 May 1425. He was consecrated by Beaufort at Blackfriars, London, on 27 May. Stafford now became one of the lords of the council during the king's minority, but resigned his office as treasurer on 13 March 1426, at the same time that Beaufort had to surrender the chancellorship.

Stafford seems to have been reappointed keeper of the privy seal before 11 July 1428, and in this capacity accompanied the young king of France in 1430 (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, iii. 310, iv. 29). After his return to England he was made chancellor on 4 March 1432, and retained that office for nearly eighteen years. He is the first holder of the office who is known to have been called 'lord chancellor' (cf. *Rot. Parl.* v. 103). As chancellor Stafford continued his support of Beaufort's policy, but without taking any very marked share in public affairs beyond the duties of his office. He received his reward when the see of Canterbury fell vacant in 1443. Archbishop Chicheley had before his death intended to resign, and recommended Stafford as his successor to the pope. Before the resignation could take effect Chicheley died, and Stafford was appointed to the archbishopric on 13 May 1443. Stafford's experience had made him indispensable, and he retained his office as chancellor after his accession to the primacy. He continued his old political relations and supported William de la Pole, fourth earl of Suffolk [q. v.], in the negotiation of the king's marriage, at which he officiated on 22 April 1445. He took part in the reception of the French embassy in July, and as chancellor replied to the ambassadors in a Latin speech. He was not, however, so zealous in his support of the peace as the king wished, and seems to have endeavoured to hold the balance between the parties of Suffolk and Gloucester (*Letters and Papers, Henry VI*, i. 92, 104–110, 140; Hook, v. 152–5). Still he continued in office till 31 Jan. 1450, when in the midst of the crisis which attended the fall of Suffolk he resigned the chancery. Stafford does not seem to have shared in Suffolk's unpopularity, and his resignation was perhaps due to the loss of favour with the court. According to Fabyan (*Chronicle*, p. 623), Stafford accompanied Humphrey, duke of Buckingham, on his mission to endeavour to conciliate Cade on 30 June; but in this, as in a subsequent statement that Stafford as chancellor issued a general pardon a few days later, the chronicler has perhaps confused him with his successor, John Kemp. However, Stafford was certainly on the commission which was appointed on 1 Aug. to try offenders in Kent (Ramsay, ii. 132). In August 1451 Stafford received the king when he came on a pilgrimage to the shrine of Thomas Becket at Canterbury. He died at Maidstone on 25 May 1452, and was buried in the martyrdom at Canterbury Cathedral, where his tomb is marked by a marble slab with a brass.

Stafford was engaged in the work of public administration during almost the whole of his career. He was 'a cautious experienced official' (Ramsay), whose knowledge made him almost indispensable to the government. Bishop Stubbs (*Constitutional History*, iii. 148) says of him that 'if he had done little good he had done no harm.' Archbishop Chicheley, in recommending Stafford as his successor to the pope, did so on the ground of his 'high intellectual and moral qualifications, the nobility of his birth, and his own almost boundless hospitality' (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 572). Gascoigne, who was hostile to the archbishop, says that Stafford was father of bastard offspring by a nun (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 231). Ecclesiastically the most important incident of Stafford's primacy was the beginning of the dispute as to the heresy of Bishop Reginald Pecock. Pecock's teaching gave much offence, but though he forwarded a statement of his doctrine to Stafford in a document styled 'Abbreviatio Reginaldi Pecock,' Stafford took no decisive action against him [see art. Pecock, Reginald; Pecock, *Repressor of overmuch Blaming of the Clergy*, ii. 615].

[Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reign of King Henry VI (Rolls Ser.); Correspondence of T. Bekynton (Rolls Ser.); Fabyan's Chronicle; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council; Wilkins's Concilia; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, v. 130–87; Foss's Judges of England; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

STAFFORD, JOHN (1728–1800), independent divine, was born at Leicester in August 1728. At first a wool-comber, he in 1749 entered the independent academy at Northampton, where he was prepared for the ministry by Philip Doddridge [q. v.] On the death of the latter, two years later, he went to the academy at Plaisterers' Hall, Addle Street, London, and finished his seven years' course of study under John Conder at Mile End. He now joined the independent church in New Broad Street, under John Guyse [q. v.], and afterwards preached at Royston and St. Neots. In March 1758 he was invited to succeed Guyse, and was ordained pastor on

11 May. He remained minister of New Broad Street till his death forty-two years later. Several years after his ordination he underwent some loss of reputation owing to his having interpreted in favour of himself and his family the terms of a bequest providing for an annual sum to be paid to the minister of New Broad Street for the time being. A court of law decided in his favour on technical grounds, but accompanied the decision with a strong censure on his conduct. He preached for the last time on 6 Oct 1799. He died at his house in Chiswell Street, Finsbury, on 22 Feb. 1800, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. The inscription on his tomb there says that 'in refuting error he was skilful, in defending truth bold, in his work as a Christian minister and pastor zealous and faithful.' His theology was rigidly Calvinistic. Stafford's wife Hannah, also buried in Bunhill Fields, was a daughter of Samuel Blythe. Her five children predeceased both their parents.

Stafford published in 1772, 8vo, with notes critical and explanatory, 'The Scripture Doctrine of Sin and Grace considered in 25 plain and practical Discourses on the whole 7th chapter of the Epistle to the Romans;' a second edition, 12mo, appeared in 1773. It is favourably spoken of in John Ryland's 'Christianæ Militiæ Viaticum,' and in Edward Williams's 'Christian Preacher,' but is termed 'experimental' in Bickersteth's 'Christian Student' (4th ed., p. 413). Stafford also published 'A Sermon occasioned by the Death of Elizabeth Stafford [his eldest daughter], with some Anecdotes of her,' 1774, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1775.

A portrait of Stafford, engraved by Vallance, is dated 1775.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 243–8; Gent. Mag. 1800, i. 286; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 2218; Lit. Mem. of Living Authors; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits.] G. Le G. N.

**STAFFORD, RALPH DE, first EARL OF STAFFORD** (1299–1372), elder son of Edmund, lord de Stafford (*d.* 1308), and Margaret, daughter of Ralph, lord Basset (*d.* 1299), of Drayton, Staffordshire, and granddaughter of Ralph Basset (*d.* 1265) [q. v.], was born in 1299, being nine years old at his father's death. He had livery of his lands 6 Dec. 1323. Having been made a knight-banneret on 20 Jan. 1327, he served in that and the following year against the Scots. Joining himself to William, lord Montacute (1301–1344) [q. v.], he swore in 1330 to maintain the quarrel of the lords against Roger (IV) de Mortimer, fourth earl of March (1287?–1330) [q. v.] In 1332 he was appointed one of the guardians of the peace for Staffordshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 276). In April he was about to go beyond sea on the king's business (*ib.* p. 297), and in the summer took part in the expedition of Edward de Baliol [q.v.] into Scotland, where he served in the ensuing years, being there with his second wife, Margaret, in October 1336. In November of that year he received a summons to parliament, and on 10 Jan. 1337 was appointed steward of the king's household and a privy councillor (DOYLE). From 1338 to 1340 he served with the king in Flanders. It is not always easy to be certain about his actions, for Froissart occasionally confuses him with his younger brother, Sir Richard Stafford (see FROISSART, iv. 60 and 293, v. 201 and 400, ed. Luce), who in 1337 was sent with others on an embassy to the counts of Hainault and Gueldres, and also to the Emperor Lewis (*ib.* i. 361, 368), and had a share in the victory of Cadsant (*ib.* p. 408), and was in 1339 in the king's army at Vironfosse (*ib.* p. 469). Lord Stafford accompanied Edward on his hurried return to England on 30 Nov. 1340, and was sent by the king to Canterbury with a summons to John de Stratford [q. v.], the archbishop, to appear before him (*Fœdera*, ii. 1148). In the summer of 1342 he undertook to lead reinforcements to the king's troops in Brittany (*ib.* p. 1201), and sailed in joint command on 14 Aug. (MURIMUTH, p. 125). The expedition, of which the Earl of Northampton was in chief command, relieved Brest, and the English, after burning sixty French galleys, landed and overran the country, and, having sent back their ships to England to convey the king, laid siege to Morlaix, and on 30 Sept. defeated Charles of Blois, who marched to its relief. After the king's arrival Stafford took part in the siege of Vannes, and, advancing too eagerly to meet a sally, was taken prisoner, and many of his followers were also taken or slain (FROISSART, iii. 25). He was exchanged for Olivier de Clisson, and was one of the English lords who in January 1343 assisted at the arrangement of the truce at Malestroit. On 20 May he was sent with others on an embassy to Clement VI with reference to a peace, and on 1 July to treat with the Flemings and the German princes (*Fœdera*, ii. 1224, 1227). He also in this year accompanied Henry of Lancaster, earl of Derby (afterwards duke of Lancaster) [q. v.], in an expedition intended for the relief of Lochmaban Castle (WALSINGHAM, i. 254). He took part in the tournament held at Hereford in September 1344.

On 23 Feb. 1345 Stafford was appointed

seneschal of Aquitaine, and after Easter embarked at Bristol with fourteen ships laden with troops and landed at Bordeaux. Having been joined by Derby about 1 July, he took part in the earl's campaign in Gascony, commanded the attack by water at the taking of Bergerac on the Dordogne, was constantly with the earl, and, in conjunction with Sir Walter Manny [q. v.], acted as one of his marshals. Sir Richard Stafford was also prominent among the English leaders, was at the siege of Bergerac, commanded the garrison at Liborne, and assisted in the relief of Auberoche. After the surrender of Aiguillon in December, Derby appointed Lord Stafford governor of the place in order that he might operate on the Lot while he himself attacked La Réole (Froissart, vol. iii. pref. p. xx), where Sir Richard was with him at the surrender of the place in January 1346. In March Lord Stafford signified his wish to resign the office of seneschal, and Edward wrote to Derby bidding him if possible to induce him to continue in office (*Fœdera*, iii. 73). Probably about the beginning of April the Duke of Normandy (afterwards King John of France) advanced with a large army to the siege of Aiguillon. Stafford had repaired the fortifications as well as he could, and where in one place the town lay open is said to have raised a barrier of wine-casks filled with stones (Knighton, col. 2589); the garrison was strong, and he defended the town valiantly (Avesbury, p. 356). Froissart assigns the chief part in the defence to Sir Walter Manny, and it is probable that Stafford left the place some time before the siege was raised, which was not until 20 Aug.; for he certainly fought in the division commanded by the Prince at Creçy on the following Saturday, 28th (Chandos Herald, l. 127; according to Froissart, this was his brother Sir Richard, see iii. 169, 408, but the Herald is the better authority). His brother Richard was also in the battle, and was afterwards sent by the king with Reginald, lord Cobham, to count the slain (*ib.* pp. 190, 432). Lord Stafford took part in the siege of Calais, and in February 1347 was sent by the king and council on a mission to Scotland with reference to the trial of the Earls of Menteith and Fife (*Cal. Doc. Scotland*, p. 270). Returning to the English camp, he was present at the surrender of Calais, and, as one of the king's marshals in conjunction with the Earl of Warwick, received the keys of the town and castle (Froissart, iv. 63; according to another recension of the 'Chroniques,' *ib.* p. 293, this is said to have been done by Sir Richard, who was also at the siege, but this is probably a mistake). The king granted him some property in the town (*ib.* p. 65). He was one of the negotiators of the truce made near Calais on 28 Sept. (*Fœdera*, iii. 136). During 1348 he was one of the original knights or founders of the order of the Garter, became one of the sureties for the Earl of Desmond [see under Fitzthomas or Fitzgerald, Maurice], received a grant of 573*l.* for his expenses in France, and contracted to serve the king during his life with sixty men-at-arms for a yearly stipend of 600*l.* He took part in the naval victory of L'Espagnols-sur-mer in August 1350 (Froissart, iv. 89), and in October was commissioned to treat with the Scots at York (*Fœdera*, iii. 205).

On 5 March 1351 the king created him Earl of Stafford (Doyle). Having been appointed lieutenant and captain of Aquitaine on 6 March 1352, he proceeded thither, and in September defeated the French forces from Agen, taking captive, along with seven knights of the company of the star, a noted leader named Jean le Meingre or Boucicaut, for whose capture he received the next year 1,000*l.* from the exchequer (Geoffrey le Baker, p. 12; *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 159). During a long session of the justices in eyre at Chester he joined the Prince of Wales and others there in 1353 in order to protect them, and afterwards, by the king's orders, returned to Gascony (Knighton, col. 2606). He joined the expedition fitted out by the Duke of Lancaster in the summer of 1355 to aid the king of Navarre, which was finally abandoned, and the earl sailed later with the king to Calais, and took part in Edward's campaign in northern France [see under Edward III]. Returning to England with the king, he accompanied him in his campaign in Scotland, which lasted until the spring of 1356. Meanwhile his brother Sir Richard followed the Prince of Wales into France in 1355, was sent by him with letters to England in December, rejoined his army, and fought at Poitiers on 19 Sept. 1356 (Avesbury, pp. 436, 445; Geoffrey le Baker, pp. 130, 297; Froissart, v. 31). In 1358 the earl received custody of the young Earl of Desmond's lands in Ireland. Both he and Sir Richard having accompained the king in his expedition to France in October 1359, a sudden attack was made upon the earl's quarters on 26 Nov. when he was in the neighbourhood of Rheims, but he repulsed it with signal success (Knighton, col. 2621). He was one of the commissioners that drew up the treaty of

Bretigni on 11 May 1360. In 1361 he accompanied Lionel (afterwards duke of Clarence) [q. v.] in his expedition to Ireland. In that year his brother Sir Richard was seneschal of Gascony, and held that office until 8 June 1362 (*Fœdera*, iii. 628, 653). The earl is said to have again served in France in 1365 (DUGDALE), and in 1367 contracted during his life to serve the king in peace or war with a hundred men-at-arms, at a yearly stipend of one thousand marks from the customs of the ports of London and Boston (*Fœdera*, iii. 821). Meanwhile in 1366 his brother Sir Richard was appointed to go on an embassy, accompanied by his son Richard, to the papal court. Emaciated and worn out with old age and constant military service, the earl died at his castle of Tunbridge, Kent, on 31 Aug. 1372, and was there buried.

Stafford is much praised for his valour and daring. He was a benefactor to the priory of Stone, Staffordshire, founded by his ancestor, Robert de Stafford, in the reign of Henry I (*Monasticon*, vi. 226, 231), gave the manor of Rollright, Oxfordshire, to the priory of Cold Norton in that county (*ib.* p. 421), and about 1344 founded a house of Austin friars in Stafford (*ib.* p. 1399). He married (1) a wife named Katherine; and (2) before 10 Oct. 1336 Margaret, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Audeley, earl of Gloucester, who died 7 Sept. 1347. By her he had two sons—the elder, Ralph, who married Maud, elder daughter of Henry of Lancaster [see under HENRY OF LANCASTER, first DUKE OF LANCASTER], and died before 1352, leaving no issue, and Hugh (see below)—and four daughters.

The earl's brother Sir Richard married Matilda, widow of Richard de Vernon, and daughter and coheiress of William de Camville, baron Camville of Clifton, Staffordshire, and, receiving that lordship by his marriage, was styled Sir Richard Stafford of Clifton, and in 1362 is described as baron (*Fœdera*, iii. 657). The date of his death has not been ascertained. He left a son Richard, who was summoned to parliament as Baron Stafford of Clifton from 1371 to 1379, and died in 1381, leaving by his first wife, Isabel, daughter of Sir Richard de Vernon of Haddon, two sons—Edmund de Stafford [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, and Sir Thomas Stafford.

HUGH DE STAFFORD, second EARL OF STAFFORD (1342?–1386), second son of Ralph, first earl, was born about 1342, and served in the king's campaign in France in 1359. Having entered the retinue of the Prince of Wales, he was with him in Aquitaine, 1363–6, followed him in his Spanish expedition, and was one of a party sent to reconnoitre the enemy (CHANDOS HERALD, l. 2461). On 8 Jan. 1371 he received a summons to parliament as Baron de Stafford (DOYLE), and on the death of his father on 31 Aug. 1372, his elder brother (see above) having died previously, succeeded as second Earl of Stafford. At that date he was setting out on the abortive expedition undertaken for the relief of Thouars. He accompanied John of Gaunt [q. v.] in his invasion of France in 1373. In 1375 he took part in the campaign of the Duke of Brittany and the Earl of Cambridge in Brittany, and towards the close of the year was made a knight of the Garter. He belonged to the court party, but nevertheless, on the meeting of the 'Good parliament' in April 1376, was one of the four earls appointed, with other magnates, to confer with the commons, and was a member of the standing council proposed by the commons and accepted by the king. On the meeting of the parliament of January 1377 he was again appointed member of a committee of lords to advise the commons (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 322, 326; *Chron. Angliæ*, lxviii. 70, 113; STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* i. 429, 432, 437). At the coronation of Richard II on 16 July he officiated as carver, and in October was appointed of the privy council for one year. Making himself spokesman for the discontented lords in 1378, he reproached Sir John Philipot (*d.* 1384) [q. v.] for defending the commerce of the kingdom without the sanction of the council, but Philipot answered him so well that he was forced to be silent. He was a member of the committee appointed in March 1379 to examine into the state of the public finances, and in 1380 of that appointed to regulate the royal household (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 57, 73). Froissart says that he took part in the Earl of Buckingham's campaign in France (*Chroniques*, ii. 95, ed. Buchon; but if this is correct there is a confusion in the passage between the earl's wife and Philippa, the daughter of Enguerrand de Couci by Isabella, daughter of Edward III; compare WALSINGHAM, i. 434, and *Fœdera*, iv. 91). On 1 May 1381 he was appointed a commissioner for settling quarrels in the Scottish marches. He and his eldest son, Sir Ralph Stafford, one of the queen's attendants and a great favourite with her and the king, whose companion he had been from boyhood, marched northward with the king's army in 1385. While the army was near York, Sir Ralph was slain by Sir John Holland [see HOLLAND, JOHN, DUKE OF EXETER and EARL OF HUNTINGDON]. The earl demanded justice of the king, and Richard

having promised that it should be done, he continued his service with the army. It was evidently in consequence of this loss that the earl went a pilgrimage to Jerusalem in 1386, making his will at Yarmouth on 15 April, before starting. He died at Rhodes, on his homeward journey, on 26 Sept., and his body having been brought to England by his squire, John Hinkley, it was buried in Stone Priory (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 162; *Monasticon*, vi. 231). He married Philippa, second daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick (*d.* 1369), who predeceased him, and had by her, besides Sir Ralph, four sons—Thomas who succeeded him as third Earl of Stafford, and died in 1392; William, fourth earl, who died in 1395; Edmund, fifth earl, who was killed in the battle of Shrewsbury on 21 July 1403, fighting on the king's side, and was father of Humphrey Stafford, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.]—and three daughters, Margaret, wife of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.]; Catherine, wife of Michael de la Pole, third earl of Suffolk, and Joan, married after her father's death to Thomas Holland, duke of Surrey [q. v.]

[Murimuth, Avesbury, Walsingham (all Rolls Ser.); Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Thompson; Knighton, ed. Twisden; Froissart, ed. Luce (Société de l'Histoire), and ed. Buchon (Panthéon Litt.); Chandos Herald's Le Prince Noir, ed. Michel; Cal. Pat. Rolls; Cal. Doc. Scotland; Fœdera; Rot. Parl. (Record publ.); Dugdale's Baronage and Monasticon; Doyle's Official Baronage.] W. H.

**STAFFORD**, SIR RICHARD, styled 'of Clifton' (*fl.* 1337–1369), seneschal of Gascony. [See under STAFFORD, RALPH DE, first EARL OF STAFFORD.]

**STAFFORD**, RICHARD (1663–1703), Jacobite pamphleteer, born in 1663 at Marlwood Park in the parish of Thornbury, Gloucestershire, was the second son of John Stafford. The father, who died on 7 Jan. 1704–5, was nephew of Sir John Stafford, constable of Bristol Castle, and grandson of William Stafford (1593–1684) [q. v.]

Richard Stafford was educated at the free school, Wootton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire, and matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 15 Feb. 1677–8. Soon after graduating he entered the Middle Temple, where, according to Wood, he applied himself more to divinity than to common law. In 1689 he published, in large quarto, a treatise entitled 'Of Happiness, wherein it is fully and particularly manifested that the greatest Happiness of this Life consisteth in the Fear of God and keeping His Commandments.' After the revolution Stafford became a rabid Jacobite. Having on 4 Jan. 1690 presented to parliament a tract setting forth his political opinions ('A Supplemental Tract of Government'), he was committed for a week to Newgate. In the ensuing April he was further committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms (and his chambers at the Temple were ordered to be searched) for having handed to the members as they went into the House of Commons two more printed sheets on politico-religious topics. At the end of a month he was liberated and sent to his father in Gloucestershire, 'that he take care of him.' One of these brochures Stafford reissued as his 'Clear Apology and Just Defence.' Edward Stephens [q. v.] thought it worth while to issue in 1690 a whig counterblast, which he called 'An Apology for Mr. R. Stafford, with an Admonition to him and such other honest mistaken People.'

In November 1691 Stafford, 'being altogether free and at liberty, though not in his mind,' retired to Kensington. He there busied himself in writing and distributing more pamphlets. One of these, in which he described himself as 'a scribe of Jesus Christ,' he delivered at the palace into the hands of Queen Mary. He was now committed to Bethlehem Hospital, whence on 25 Nov. the speaker received a communication from him, in consequence of which the governor was ordered to refuse him the use of writing materials. Nevertheless, Stafford continued to print more or less incoherent Jacobite brochures and religious tracts. He afterwards published various religious discourses, a collection of which appeared in 1702. He was probably liberated from Bethlehem Hospital some years before his death, which took place on 2 July 1703.

Stafford printed a descriptive catalogue of his own publications. They include 'The Printed Sayings of Richard Stafford, a prisoner in Bedlam;' appeals to parliament and the privy council; and a letter (printed 1 Oct. 1692) wishing James II 'a speedy, safe, and peaceable coming into England.'

[Bigland's Gloucestershire Collections, vol. ii. (Thornbury); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iv. 782–3; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Stafford's Works.] G. LE G. N.

**STAFFORD**, RICHARD ANTHONY (1801–1854), surgeon, third son of Egerton Stafford, rector of Chalcombe and of Thenford in Northamptonshire, was born at Cropredy, Oxfordshire, in 1801. Through his mother he was one of the next of kin to William of Wykeham. Stafford was educated privately, and was then apprenticed

to two noted practitioners of Cirencester, Lawrence and Warner, the former being father of the great surgeon, Sir William Lawrence [q. v.] He came to London in 1820, and entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Here he soon attracted the notice of Abernethy, who appointed him his house-surgeon for 1823–4. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1824. He then went abroad and spent a year in Paris. He returned to London in 1826, and commenced to practise as a surgeon. The Jacksonian prize was awarded to him in this year for his essay 'On Spina Bifida, and Injuries and Diseases of the Spine and the Medulla Spinalis.' He was elected senior surgeon to the St. Marylebone infirmary in 1831, and was subsequently appointed surgeon-extraordinary to H.R.H. the duke of Cambridge. At the Royal College of Surgeons of England he was elected one of the first fellows in 1843, and he was made a member of its council in 1848, though he was soon obliged to retire on account of ill-health. He was elected Hunterian orator for 1851, and prepared an oration which was printed in the same year. He was too ill to deliver it, and he died unmarried on 15 Jan. 1854, at 28 Old Burlington Street.

There is a half-length portrait of Stafford, painted by W. Salter and engraved by J. Cochran. A copy of the engraving is prefixed to Pettigrew's memoir.

Stafford was a skilful surgeon, whose work was always conducted upon the legitimate basis of an accurate anatomical knowledge. He was a voluminous writer upon subjects of professional interest. He published 1. 'A Series of Observations on Strictures of the Urethra,' London, 8vo, 1828. 2. 'Further Observations on Lancetted Stylettes,' London, 8vo, 1829; 3rd edit. 1836. 3. 'A Treatise on Injuries ... of the Spine, founded on the Jacksonian Prize Essay for 1826,' London, 8vo, 1832. 4. 'On Perforation of Strictures of the Urethra,' London, 8vo, 1834. 5. 'An Essay on the Treatment of some Affections of the Prostate Gland,' London, 8vo, 1840; 2nd edit. 1845. 6. 'On Treatment of Hæmorrhoids,' 8vo, 1853.

[Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, vol. iv.; Lancet, 1854, i. 148; Medical Times and Gazette, 1854, i. 100.] D'A. P.

**STAFFORD, THOMAS** (1531?–1557), rebel, born about 1531 (*Addit. MS.* 6672, f. 193), was the ninth child, but second surviving son, of Henry Stafford, first baron Stafford [q. v.] His mother was Ursula, daughter of Sir Richard Pole, K.G., by his wife, Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury [q. v.] Thomas was educated privately, and in July 1550 passed through Paris on his way to Rome. There an attempt seems to have been made by Cardinal Pole and Francis Peto, a nephew apparently of William Peto [q. v.], to win back Stafford and his brother Henry to the catholic faith (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547–53, pp. 70–1, 119–21). Thomas remained in Italy for three years, and in May 1553 was at Venice. On the 5th of that month a motion was carried in the council of ten 'that the jewels of St. Mark and the armoury halls of this council be shown to Mr. Thomas Stafford, the nephew of the right reverend cardinal of England' (i.e. Reginald Pole [q. v.]), and on the 9th a similar resolution permitted him and his two servants to carry arms (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1534–54, Nos. 749, 750). Thence he proceeded to Poland, where on 1 Oct. Sigismund Augustus, king of Poland, and his queen wrote letters strongly recommending him to Queen Mary, and requesting that he might be restored to the dukedom of Buckingham (*ib.* For. 1553–58, pp. 15, 16). On the way he visited his uncle at Dillingen; but the cardinal opposed his return to England, and refused to give him letters of commendation to the queen or any one else.

Mary paid no attention to the Polish king's recommendations, and this neglect, or a genuine dislike of the Spanish marriage, induced Stafford to offer a strenuous opposition to that alliance. He seems to have been concerned in Suffolk's attempted rebellion in January 1553–4 [see GREY, HENRY, DUKE OF SUFFOLK], and on 16 Feb. was sent a prisoner to the Fleet (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1552–1554, pp. 393, 395). He was soon at liberty, and at the end of March fled to France (cf. Pole to Cardinal de Monte, 4 April 1554). He visited his uncle at Fontainebleau, and told him that he had helped to capture Suffolk (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1534–54, p. 495); but Pole, fearing to offend Queen Mary and the emperor, drove him from his house. From this time Stafford threw himself actively into the intrigues of the exiles in France, and at the end of April he made an abortive attempt to assassinate Sir William Pickering [q. v.], who, after coquetting with the exiles, was once more seeking royal favour. Stafford's ambition was not merely to overthrow Mary. He was himself of royal descent on both his father's [see STAFFORD, EDWARD, third DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM] and his mother's side [see POLE, MARGARET], and, though apparently a younger brother, he maintained that he was next heir to the throne after Mary,

who had forfeited her right by marrying a Spaniard. He even adopted the full arms of England without any difference on his seal. His pretensions involved him in a quarrel with his fellow exile, Sir Robert Stafford, erroneously said to have been his brother (cf. G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerage*, vii. 213), and 'if ever there were a *tragico comœdia* played, surely these men played it' (Wotton to Petre, *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1553–8, p. 264). On the ground that Thomas sought his life, Robert in October 1556 procured his imprisonment 'in the vilest prison of Rouen, among thieves and such honest companions.' Thomas procured his release two months later, and retaliated by having Robert cast in heavy damages in an action for 'injurious imprisonment.' Early in 1557 the English ambassador was alarmed by the favourable treatment Thomas was receiving from the French court, for Henry II of France had apparently determined to use Stafford as a pawn in the coming struggle with England. Though the French king subsequently denied having aided Stafford, it is probable that he supplied the two ships in which Stafford and his supporters embarked at Dieppe on Easter Sunday (18 April). He landed on the coast of Yorkshire and seized Scarborough Castle on the 25th; in the proclamation he issued (printed in Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* III. ii. 515; Maitland, *Essays on the Reformation*, pp. 154–6) he denounced the Spanish marriage, asserted that a Spanish army was about to land to enslave the English, called upon the people to rise, and styled himself protector (Holinshed, ed. 1586, iii. 1133; Stow, ed. 1615, pp. 630–631). But his plans were known to the English ambassador before he left France. The militia rapidly assembled under the command of Henry Neville, fifth earl of Westmorland [see under Neville, Ralph, fourth Earl]. Stafford was captured almost without a blow, and on 2 May was sent to London, where he was tried and convicted of high treason. He was hanged and quartered at Tyburn on 28 May 1557.

[Cal. State Papers, Venetian and Foreign Ser. passim. and Dom. Ser. Addenda, 1547–65, p. 449; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage, vii. 213; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 440 (document misdated 1556 for 1557); Ambassades de Noailles, 1763, 4 vols.; Reginaldi Poli Epistolæ, Brescia, 1744–57, 5 vols.; Strype's Eccl. Mem. passim; Wriothesley's Chron. and Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Burnet's Hist. Reformation, ed. Pocock, ii. 163; Holinshed's Chron.; Stow's Annals; Tytler's Hist. ii. 363; Froude, vi. 243. 475–6; Hinds's Making of the England of Elizabeth, pp. 92–101.]

A. F. P.

STAFFORD, Sir THOMAS (*fl.* 1633), reputed author of 'Pacata Hibernia,' is conjectured to have been, though apparently on insufficient evidence (cf. Brewer, *Cal. Carew MSS.* vol. i. p. lviii), a natural son of Sir George Carew, earl of Totnes [q. v.] Stafford served under Carew, when president of Munster, as captain in the wars in Ireland during Elizabeth's reign. Chronology will not permit the captain's identification with the Thomas Stafford of Devon, gent., who graduated B.A. from Exeter College, Oxford, on 12 Nov. 1613, aged 21 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714), and who may indeed have been the person designated as Carew's illegitimate son. Stafford was a common name in the south-east of Ireland (one Sir Francis being governor of Clandeboye, another Henry M.P. for Dungarvan, and another Nicholas bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, all more or less his contemporaries), and it is therefore not unlikely that Sir Thomas may himself have been an Irishman. It is as an Irishman rather than as an Englishman that he speaks of Irishmen and Englishmen in his preface to 'Pacata Hibernia.' But however this may be, Stafford appears to have accompanied Carew to England shortly before the death of Elizabeth, and afterwards to have lived with him in the capacity of secretary. When his patron was in 1608 created master of the ordnance, Stafford was joined with him as his assistant, being by special grace allowed after Carew's death to retain his office until the appointment of Lord Vere. On 6 Oct. 1611 he was knighted in Ireland by Sir Arthur Chichester, the lord deputy (Metcalfe, p. 212). In 1624 he was recommended by Carew for a company in Ireland, but apparently unsuccessfully (*Cal. State Papers*, James I, Ireland, v. 555–6). When Carew died in 1629, it was intended that Stafford should be buried in the same tomb at Stratford-on-Avon, and an inscription (printed in Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, ii. 686) was engraved on it describing Stafford's career, leaving the date of death to be filled in. That was never done, and it is uncertain when Stafford died (he was alive in 1639) and whether he was buried in Carew's tomb.

Carew by his will, dated 30 Nov. 1625 and proved on 29 May 1629, bequeathed to Stafford his vast collection of manuscripts relating to Ireland, the greater part of which, consisting of thirty-nine volumes, is at present preserved in the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth. Four other volumes have found their way into the Bodleian Library. Probably others are extant elsewhere. A calendar of those in the Bodleian and at Lambeth, edited by Brewer and Bullen, was

published in six volumes, under the direction of the master of the rolls, in 1867–73.

Among the manuscripts thus bequeathed to Stafford was the original of the 'Pacata Hibernia,' written, we are given by him to understand, by Carew himself, but 'out of his retyred Modestie, the rather by him held backe from the Stage of Publication, lest himselfe being a principall Actor in many of the particulars, might be perhaps thought under the Narration of publicke proceedings, to giue vent and utterance to his private merit and services, howsoever justly memorable.' After having submitted it 'to the view and censure of divers learned and judicious persons,' the work was published by Stafford, under the following title, sufficiently descriptive of its contents, 'Pacata Hibernia: Ireland appeased and redvced; or, an Historie of the Late Warres of Ireland, especially within the Province of Mounster, under the government of Sir George Carew, Knight, then Lord President of that Province . . . Wherein the Seidge of Kinsale, the Defeat of the Earle of Tyrone, and his Armie; the Expulsion and sending home of Don Juan de Aguila, the Spanish Generall, with his forces; And many other remarkable Passages of that time are related. Illustrated, with Seventeene severall Mappes, for the better understanding of the Storie. London, Printed by A. M. 1633. And part of the Impression made over, to be vended for the benefit of the Children of John Mynshew, deceased.' The book, now exceedingly rare, was reprinted by the Hibernia Press Company, Dublin, in 1810, and a new edition was edited in 1896 (2 vols.) by Mr. Standish O'Grady. It is an impartial if not very interesting account of the struggle it records.

[Hardy and Brewer's Report on the Carte and Carew Papers, London, 1864, p. 11; Cal. Carew MSS. pp. lviii, lxiii–iv; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 449.] R. D.

**STAFFORD, WILLIAM** (1554–1612), alleged author of the 'Compendious Examination of Certain Ordinary Complaints,' born at Rochford, Essex, on 1 March 1553–4, was second son of Sir William Stafford, by his second wife and relative, Dorothy, daughter of Henry Stafford, first baron Stafford [q. v.] Sir Edward Stafford (1552?–1605) [q. v.] was his elder brother. Sir William had acquired Rochford through his first wife, Mary Boleyn, sister of Anne Boleyn, who, after being Henry VIII's mistress, married first Sir William Cary, and, after his death in 1528, Sir William Stafford. William was educated at Winchester, where he was admitted scholar in 1564 (Kirby, p. 139), and at New College, Oxford, matriculating in 1571, and being elected fellow in 1573 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 375; *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. ii. 54). In 1575, however, he was deprived of his fellowship for absenting himself from college beyond his prescribed leave, and he seems to have become a hanger-on at court, where his mother was mistress of the robes to Queen Elizabeth. There he suffered some slight from the Earl of Leicester, and developed into a 'lewd, miscontented young person' (*Hatfield MSS.* ii. 224). In June 1585 he suddenly and secretly left London for Dieppe, probably with the intention of joining his brother Sir Edward, then ambassador in Paris. He was back again in 1586, and on 26 Dec. in that year he sought an interview with the French ambassador, Châteauneuf, at his house in Bishopsgate Street, asking his aid to escape to France on the pretext of being unable to tolerate Leicester's scorn. According to Stafford's own account, the French ambassador then inveigled him into a plot for assassinating Queen Elizabeth, and securing the succession to the throne of Mary Queen of Scots. The ambassador's secretary, De Trappes, and a prisoner in Newgate named Moody were also in the plot. In the following January Stafford revealed it to Walsingham. De Trappes was arrested at Dover and Châteauneuf was summoned before the council. There he acknowledged that he had been privy to the plot, but swore that Stafford had suggested it, that he endeavoured to dissuade him, and that he would have revealed it at once had it not been for the respect in which he held Stafford's mother and brother. After some demur Châteauneuf's statements were accepted and Stafford was imprisoned in the Tower, where he remained until August 1588 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 531). The plot was probably concocted by Stafford in order that his services in revealing it might win him favour at court.

After his release Stafford married, in 1593, Anne, daughter of Thomas Gryme of Antingham, Norfolk, were he resided quietly for the rest of his life. He presented various books to Winchester College, and died on 16 Nov. 1612. He left a daughter Dorothy, who married Thomas Tyndale of Eastwood Park, Gloucestershire, and a son William (1593–1684) [q. v.]

Apparently on the strength of his initials, and of an allusion in the dedication to Queen Elizabeth to 'his late undutiful behaviour,' Wood assigned to Stafford the authorship of 'A compendious or briefe examination of certayne ordinary complaints, of divers of our countrymen in these our dayes

. . By W. S., Gentleman' (T. Marsh, London, 1581, 4to). A second edition appeared in the same year; it was reprinted in 1751, when the publisher attributed the authorship to Shakespeare. This ridiculous assumption was easily confuted by Farmer in his 'Essay on the Learning of Shakespeare' (1821, pp. 81–4). The book, which has also been attributed to Sir Thomas Smith (1513-1577) [q. v.] and his nephew, William Smith, was republished in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (1808, vol. ix.) and in the 'Pamphleteer' (1813, vol. v.); and a German translation, by E. Leser, appeared in 1895. In 1876 it was edited for the New Shakspere Society by Dr. Furnivall, who combated the authorship of William Stafford, pointing out the absence of evidence and the absurdity of making the allusion to 'undutiful behaviour,' written in 1581, apply to treasonable practices committed in 1586. But no satisfactory attempt to investigate the authorship was made until 1891, when Miss Elizabeth Lamond contributed to the 'English Historical Review' (vi. 284–305) a conclusive refutation of Stafford's authorship. She discovered two extant manuscripts of the work—one belonging to Mr. William Lambarde, and the other formerly belonging to the Earl of Jersey (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. i. 92) and now in the Bodleian Library (Add. C. 273). A third, which escaped her notice, is is among the Hatfield MSS. (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 52). The Lambarde manuscript was written not later than 1565, and the Historical Manuscripts Commissioners erroneously dated the two others 1547. From internal evidence it is evident that the work was written in the summer of 1549, and it gives an invaluable account of inclosures, debasement of the coinage, and other causes of social distress during the reign of Edward VI. Miss Lamond attributed the authorship, with considerable probability, to John Hales (*d.* 1571) [q. v.] The work was not published until 1581, when W. S., whoever he may have been, brought it up to date, and issued it as his own composition. The alterations are clumsy; but one added passage, attributing the rise in prices to the influx of precious metals from the Indies, is notable as the first indication of the perception of this truth in England. The Lambarde manuscript was published by Miss Lamond in 1893 with introduction, appendices, and notes.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. and Addenda, 1580–1625; Cal. Hatfield MSS. pt. iii.; Harl. MSS. 36. f. 357, 288 ff. 170–1; Camden's Annales, ed. Hearne, ii. 526–8; Wood's Fast, i. 378; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 375–6; Dr. Furnivall's Forewords to the edition of 1876; Miss Lamond's Introd. to her edition of 1893; English Hist. Rev. vi. 284–305; authorities cited in text.] A. F. P.

STAFFORD, WILLIAM (1593–1684), pamphleteer, born in Norfolk in 1593, was the son of William Stafford (1554–1612) [q.v.], by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Gryme of Antingham, Norfolk. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 8 Nov. 1611, graduated B.A. on 4 July 1614, and was created M.A. on 5 March 1617–18. On the death of his uncle, Sir John Stafford, in 1624, he succeeded to the estate of Marlwood Park in Thornbury, Gloucestershire, and, according to Wood, was at one time a member of the House of Commons (perhaps he was the W.S., member for Stamford in 1661). He was the author of 'The Reason of the War, with the Progress and Accidents thereof, written by an English Subject' (London, 1646, 4to). He writes as a moderate parliamentarian, and evinces great desire for peace on the basis of a constitutional monarchy. In the preface he mentions that parts of his work had been published in the previous year 'in much imperfection and some haste.' Wood conjectured that this treatise might be identical with a pamphlet entitled 'An Orderly and Plaine Narration of the Beginnings and Causes of this Warre. Also a Conscientious Resolution against the Warre on the Parliament Side' (1644, 4to). The works are, however, entirely different, and the latter publication, which was written by a staunch royalist, bitterly attacks the action of parliament. Stafford lived to a great age, and was buried at Thornbury on 4 July 1684. By his wife, Ursula Moore, he was the father of John, and the grandfather of Richard Stafford [q. v.]

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 378–9; Fosbroke's Hist. of Gloucestershire, 1807, ii. 131; Notes and Queries, III. ix. 375–6; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 14409, f. 307.] E. I. C.

STAGG, JOHN (1770–1823), Cumberland poet, known in Cumberland as the blind bard, was born in 1770 at Burg-by-Sands, near Carlisle, where his father, a tailor, possessed a small property. The boy showed unusual promise, and his parents decided to educate him for the church, but while he was still young an accident deprived him of his sight and put an end to his studies. For some time he made a livelihood by keeping a library in the little town of Wigton and playing his fiddle at local merry-makings. In his twentieth year he married, and at the same date published a

volume of 'Miscellaneous Poems.' After leaving Wigton for a short sojourn in Carlisle, he took up his residence in Manchester, where he remained more or less till his death, but he frequently revisited his native county and spent much time among the peasantry, amusing them by performances on the fiddle, and gathering that intimate knowledge of their customs and dialect which enabled him in his poems and essays to give a graphic picture of his friends. He also went further afield selling his works, and about 1809 he visited Oxford. He died at Workington in 1823. He was father of seven children.

In Charles, duke of Norfolk, and many of the Cumberland gentry, as well as among members of both universities, he found patrons by whom he was encouraged to publish his 'Minstrel of the North,' London, 1810, 8vo (another edit. 1816). His other works were: 'Miscellaneous Poems' (Carlisle, 1804, 12mo; 2nd ed. Workington, 1805, 12mo); a further series of 'Miscellaneous Poems' (Wigton, 1807, 8vo; another ed., Wigton, 1808, 12mo); and 'The Cumberland Minstrel: being a poetical miscellany of legendary, Gothic, and romantic tales . . . together with several essays in the Northern dialect, also a number of original pieces' (3 vols. Manchester, 1821, 8vo). Gilpin's 'Cumberland Poetry' contains a small engraved portrait of Stagg by Robert Anderson from a painting by R. B. Faulkner.

[Popular Poetry of Cumberland and the Lake Country, by Sidney Gilpin; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Manchester Free Ref. Library.] A. N.

**STAGGINS**, NICHOLAS (1650?–1700), musician, born about 1650, was son of Isaac Staggins, who from 1661 to his death in 1684 was one of the musicians of the royal household. The names of father and son stand in the list of Charles II's 'Private Musick,' or violinists, of 1674 (Rimbault's Notes on North's *Memoires*, p. 99). In February 1674–1675 Nicholas was appointed master of 'his majesty's musick' in the room of Louis Grabu, with a yearly fee of 200*l*. He attended James II's coronation, and served during that reign. His appointment was confirmed by William III in 1693 (*Treasury Papers*, 17 Aug.)

In 1682 he was admitted Mus. Doc. of Cambridge—it was said through interest and without due tests. To meet such allegations, a grace was passed on 2 July 1684 constituting Staggins professor of music at the university (Cooper, *Annals*, iii. 601). A statement was also published to the effect that Staggins, having been desirous to perform his exercise for the degree of doctor of music upon the first public opportunity, had acquitted himself 'so much to the satisfaction of the whole university this commencement that by a solemn vote they had constituted and appointed him public professor of music there' (*London Gazette*, No. 1945). There was at that time no endowment for this professorship at Cambridge, and the appointment must have been purely honorary. Staggins was a steward of the St. Cecilia Music Festival, 1684 and 1685. A concert of Staggins's vocal and instrumental music was announced in the 'London Gazette' of 10 May 1697 to take place on the 13th at York Buildings. His house and property were situated at Chelsea, but he was at Windsor when, on 13 June 1700, he was found dead in his bed (Luttrell, *Relation*). He was survived by his mother, two brothers, and a sister.

Staggins's compositions were very slight. They include: 1. Duologue from Dryden's 'Conquest of Granada,' pt. ii., 'How unhappy a lover am I.' 2. Songs, 'Whilst Alexis' and 'How pleasant is mutual love,' published in Playford's 'Choice Ayres,' 1673. 3. A jig, in Playford's 'Dancing Master,' 1679.

He wrote music, which was not published, for odes on William III's birthdays, 1693 and 1694, by Nahum Tate. There are six songs by Staggins in the British Museum Additional MS. 19759.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, p. 739; Calendar of State Papers, 1661–2 p. 176, 1668–9 p. 446; Treasury Papers, 17 Aug. 1693; Husk's St. Cecilia's Day, pp. 14, 15, 18; Sandford's Coronation of James II; Chamberlayne's England, 1682–1702; Gentleman's Journal, 1693, 1694, p. 269; Registers of Wills, P. C. C., Noel 106; Dyer 55; Administration grant, December 1684; Luttrell's Brief Relation, iv. 656.] L. M. M.

**STAINER**, RICHARD (*d.* 1662), admiral. [See Stayner.]

**STAINES**, Sir THOMAS (1776–1830), captain in the navy, was born near Margate in 1776, and entered the navy in December 1789 on board the Solebay, in which he served on the West India station till May 1792. In December he joined the Speedy brig commanded by Captain Charles Cunningham [q. v.], with whom he went out to the Mediterranean, and whom he followed to the Impérieuse and Lowestoft. When Cunningham was sent home with despatches, Staines was moved into the Victory, the flagship of Lord Hood, and, continuing in her, was present in the engagement of 13 July 1795, and under the flag of Sir John Jervis, in 1796, till on 3 July he was promoted to be lieutenant of the

Petrel sloop. In her he had active and exciting service for more than three years, in the course of which, among other adventures, the Petrel was captured near Majorca by four Spanish frigates, on 12 Oct. 1798. She was recaptured the next day, but Staines and the other officers and men had been taken on board the Spanish frigate and were carried to Cartagena as prisoners. By the end of the year they were exchanged at Gibraltar and back to the Petrel, and Staines continued in her till, on 17 Oct. 1799, he was moved by Nelson into his flagship the Foudroyant. In her he was present at the capture, in the following year, of the Généreux and Guillaume Tell [see Berry, Sir Edward], and afterwards, under the flag of Lord Keith, in the operations on the coast of Egypt, during which he acted as the admiral's flag-lieutenant. For his services in this campaign he received the Turkish order of the Crescent, and on 15 May 1802 was promoted by Keith to the command of the Cameleon brig, which during the peace was stationed at Malta. On the renewal of the war in 1803 the Cameleon joined the blockading squadron off Toulon, from which she was detached in successive cruises along the coast to eastward or to westward, to stop or intercept the enemy's trade. In this work Staines had marked success, and captured or destroyed a great many of the French coasting vessels and gunboats. In September 1804 he was sent up the Adriatic, and was afterwards employed in the protection of the Levant trade until, in September 1805, the Cameleon was sent home and paid off.

On 22 Jan. 1806 Staines was advanced to post rank, and in the end of the year was appointed to the Cyane frigate, which in the following summer was attached to the fleet under Admiral James (afterwards Lord Gambier) [q. v.] during the operations at Copenhagen. In February 1808 the Cyane was sent to the Mediterranean, where, on the east coast of Spain, she almost at once captured several merchant ships, and on 22 May, off Majorca, took a Spanish privateer, the last Spanish ship of war taken; a few days later Staines received a letter from the captain-general of the Balearic Islands, saying that they declared in favour of Ferdinand, and requesting him to come to Palma to confer as to the measures to be adopted. For the next year Staines was constantly employed on the south coast of Spain, assisting the patriots and repeatedly engaged with the enemy's batteries and in boat actions. In May 1809 he was sent to the coast of Naples, where, on the 17th, near Cape Circello, he captured two martello towers by a happy combination of good fortune and courage. In June the Cyane was part of the squadron under Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir George) Martin [q. v.] which on the 25th reduced the islands of Ischia and Procida; and on the 26th was detached, with the Espoir brig and several gunboats, to intercept a large flotilla of French gunboats making for Naples bay. After a brisk action eighteen of these were taken and four destroyed. In the afternoon Staines landed and destroyed a battery of 36-pounders on Cape Miseno. On the next day he destroyed another battery at Pozzuoli, and in the evening engaged the French frigate Cérès, which, with a corvette and twenty gunboats in company, was endeavouring to get to Naples, while the Espoir and the Sicilian gunboats were becalmed some distance off. The force of the Cyane was much inferior to that of the Cérès alone, but the action was continued for more than an hour, when the Cyane's ammunition being exhausted, her rigging cut to pieces, and many men killed and wounded, the Cérès succeeded in getting away with her convoy. Staines himself was most severely wounded both in the side and the left arm, which had to be taken out of the socket at the shoulder. In reporting the action of the 26th Martin had written, 'No language which I am master of can convey to your lordship an adequate idea of the gallantry, judgment, and good conduct displayed by Captain Staines;' and on the further report of the action of the 27th Collingwood wrote of Staines's gallantry in a 'succession of battles.' The Cyane was so much battered that she had to proceed to England to be refitted.

She arrived at Portsmouth in the middle of October, and on 6 Dec. Staines was knighted, and received also permission to wear the order of Ferdinand and Merit conferred on him by the king of Sicily. He was then appointed to the Hamadryad of 42 guns, and for the next two years was employed in convoy duty to Newfoundland and to St. Helena. Early in 1812 he was appointed to the Briton frigate, in which during 1812–13 he cruised, with some success, in the Channel and the Bay of Biscay. On the last day of 1813 he sailed with several ships of war and a large convoy of East Indiamen, from which he parted at Madeira, being sent on to Rio Janeiro. There he had orders to go on to Valparaiso to join Captain James Hillyar [q. v.]; but Hillyar had already captured the U.S. frigate Essex, and the Briton, with the Tagus in company, went on to Callao and thence for a cruise among the islands, looking for a U.S. ship which was

khedive of Egypt, under the authority of the sultan of Turkey, the third class of the order of the Medjidie, and permission to accept and wear it was gazetted on 18 Feb. 1890. On 25 March 1891, influenced by a desire to obtain greater freedom for travel, Stairs accepted promotion out of the royal engineers to be captain in the Welsh regiment (the 41st). In May, with permission from the war office, he took command of an expedition of the Belgian Katanga Company to visit Msidi's country to the west of Lake Bangweole in the extreme south-east of the territory assigned to the Congo Free State. The Belgian Katanga Company, in which there was a good deal of English capital, was formed to open up the country by trading in india-rubber and ivory.

Stairs left Belgium in May 1891. He met with many obstacles at Zanzibar. Eventually, with German aid, he got together five hundred men on the coast, and on 4 July started for Lake Tanganyika along the beaten caravan track. Helped everywhere by the Germans, he reached the lake, and, crossing it, made an unprecedentedly rapid march to Ngwena on the river Luapula. He suffered from fever during the journey, but otherwise all went well. Katanga was reached, and the country found to be in a state of anarchy consequent on the death of Msidi. Stairs then took the caravan to the river Shiré, and by way of that river and the Zambesi on to the coast. While waiting at Chinde for a ship to Zanzibar, he fell ill of gastric fever. He died on 9 June 1892.

Stairs possessed all the qualities required for a leader of men and a traveller, winning the esteem and affection of those with whom he acted.

[War Office Records; Memoirs in the Royal Engineers Journal, 1892, in Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xiv. pt. ii., and in the Times, 11 Aug. 1892; private sources; Stanley's In Darkest Africa. See arts. Jameson, James Sligo, and Parke, Thomas Heazle.]

R. H. V.

**STALEY** or **STAYLEY, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1678), victim of the 'popish plot,' was the son of William Staley, and carried on his father's business as goldsmith and banker in Covent Garden, his customers being almost entirely Roman catholics. In consequence of the feeling of insecurity induced by the 'revelations' of Oates and Bedloe in September 1678, a large number of Staley's creditors called in their money, and the banker was gravely embarrassed. On the morning of 14 Nov. 1678 he was talking over the situation in the Black Lion Tavern in King Street, with an old friend named Barthlemy Fromante, a native of Marseilles, and may well have given vent to some indiscreet expressions. Though the conversation was in French, it was overheard by William Carstares, 'a Scottish adventurer,' and his friend, Alexander Sutherland. The next morning 'Captain' Carstares waited on Staley, and accused him of high treason, but offered to suppress the charge in consideration of the sum of 200*l.* The banker laughed at the insolence of the man, but in a few minutes he was arrested for treason, and five days later was brought to trial before the king's bench. As soon as Burnet heard who the witness was, he 'felt bound,' he says, to do what he could to stop the prosecution. He sent to the lord chancellor (Finch) and to the attorney-general (Sir William Jones) 'to let them know what profligate wretches these witnesses were.' But Jones asked him with asperity what authority he had to defame the king's witnesses, while Shaftesbury, when he heard of the affair, exclaimed that all who undermined the credit of the witnesses were to be looked upon as public enemies. For some days Burnet declares that his own life was in danger in consequence of this intervention. The trial took place before Scroggs on 21 Nov. 1678. Scant attention was paid either to Staley's witnesses or to his plea as to the improbability of his allowing himself to be overheard while uttering rank treason in a public room. Carstares having sworn that he heard Staley reply in French to his friend 'he [the king] is a great heretic and the greatest rogue in the world; here is the heart and here is the hand that would kill him;' and this evidence having been confirmed by Sutherland, Scroggs summed up to the effect that if Staley had spoken these words he was manifestly guilty of high treason under the statute (13 Car. II, cap. 1), which he caused to be read. Staley was found guilty. Dr. Lloyd went to see the prisoner in Newgate, and offered him his life if he would discover any of the plots of his co-religionists. To his honour Staley replied that he knew of none, while he solemnly protested that he had not used the words sworn against him. On Tuesday, 26 Nov., he was dragged on a sledge to Tyburn and hanged. By the king's special grace the quarters of his body were delivered to his friends instead of being set upon the city gates, according to usage. Staley's friends said masses over his remains, and on 29 Nov. arranged a 'pompous funeral' from his father's house. This so incensed the government that the coroner was ordered to take up the body from St. Paul's, Covent Garden, and dispose of it to the sheriff of Middlesex in the

usual manner. The day after Staley's death commenced the first of the 'popish plot' trials proper, that of Edward Coleman (*d.* 1678) [q. v.] Staley's execution was thus not inaccurately described by Dod as 'the prologue to the bloody tragedy that was now to be acted.' In the lying deposition of Miles Prance [q. v.], dated 19 March 1679, Staley was charged with having been the instigator of a plot to assassinate the Earl of Shaftesbury.

[The Tryal of William Staley for Speaking Treasonable Words against his Most Sacred Majesty, 1678, 4to; A True Relation of the Execution of Mr. William Staley, 1678, 4to; An Account of the Digging up of the Quarters of William Stayley on 30 Nov. 1678, s. sh. fol.; Burnet's Own Time, ii. 161–3; Cobbett's State Trials, vi. 1501; Willis-Bund's Select Cases from the State Trials, ii. 470–3; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, i. 3, 4; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 265; Eachard's Hist. p. 953; Lingard's Hist. ix. 384; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep., App. p. 471, 13th Rep. App. vi. 156.] T. S.

**STALHAM**, JOHN (*d.* 1681), puritan divine, was born in Norfolk, and is said to have been educated at Oxford. He was 'first preacher of the gospel' at Edinburgh, and on 5 May 1632 was instituted vicar of Terling, Essex, in place of Thomas Weld, who had been deprived by Laud. Calamy says Stalham was 'of strict congregational principles.' With two neighbouring ministers, John Newton of Little Baddow, and Enoch Gray of Wickham, Stalham held a debate on infant baptism on 11 Jan. 1643 at Terling, his opponents being Timothy Batt, a physician, and Thomas Lambe, a 'sope boyler,' both of London. Stalham published an account of it, 'The Svmme of a Conference,' &c. (London, 1644, 4to), which he dedicated to the Westminster assembly of divines. Samuel Oates, father of Titus Oates [q. v.], paid him a visit in 1647, whereupon Stalham wrote 'Vindiciæ Redemptionis in the Fanning and Sifting of Samuel Oates' (London, 1647, 4to), in repudiation of Oates's Arminian doctrine. By the date of the publication Oates had been sent to Colchester gaol.

Stalham became in 1654 assistant to the county commissioners for the removal of scandalous ministers. He wrote much against the quakers, issuing tracts entitled 'Contradiction of the Quakers to the Scriptures,' Edinburgh, 1655, 4to (answered by Richard Farnworth [q. v.] in 'The Scriptures Vindication against Scotish Contradictors,' London, 1655, 4to); and 'The Reviler Rebuked, or a Reinforcement of the Charge against the Quakers,' London, 1657, dedicated to Cromwell (answered by Richard Hubberthorn [q. v.] in 'The Rebukes of a Reviler fallen upon his own Head,' 1657, 4to; and by George Fox in 'The Great Mistery,' 1659, 4to). Stalham afterwards issued 'Marginall Antidotes, to be affixed over against . . . the Rebukes of a Reviler,' London, 1657, 4to.

Stalham was ejected from Terling by the act of uniformity in 1662, but remained there as pastor of an influential congregational church until his death in 1681. Some years later the congregation was described as numbering two hundred, of whom twenty had votes for the county.

His widow, Anna, died in the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, in 1682 (*Administration Act Book*, 1682).

Besides the works mentioned above, Stalham edited a portion of 'Unio Reformantium,' an unfinished work consisting of four parts, by John Beverley, pastor of Rothwell, Northamptonshire. Stalham was joint editor of a portion of the second part entitled 'Examen Hoornbecki,' published in Latin in June 1659; and edited the third part, entitled 'The Presbyterian and Independent Vindicated,' published in English in November 1659.

[Stalham's Works and those written in reply; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ii. 220; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. ii. 578; Parnell's Fruits of a Fast, p. 6; Smith's Bibliotheca Antiquakeriana, p. 407; Steven Crisp and his Correspondents, by the present writer, pp. 6, 7; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1065; Calamy's Account, pp. 304; Davids's Annals of Evangelical Nonconform. in Essex, pp. 318, 486, 574; Kennett's Register, p. 792; Division of the County of Essex into Classes, p. 21.] C. F. S.

**STAMFORD**, EARLS OF. [See GREY, HENRY, first earl, 1599?–1673; GREY, THOMAS, second earl, 1654–1720.]

**STAMFORD**, SIR WILLIAM (1509–1558), judge. [See STANFORD.]

**STAMPE**, WILLIAM (1611–1653?), divine, born in 1611, was son of Timothy Stampe of Bravern Abbey, near Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire. He matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 20 April 1627, and graduated B.A. on 19 Jan. 1631, M.A. on 24 Oct. 1633, and D.D. on 18 July 1643. In 1640 he was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge. In 1637 he became vicar of St. Aldate's, Oxford, while also holding a fellowship at Pembroke. He was appointed to the vicarage of Stepney on 13 Aug. 1641. In the following July he was committed to the Gatehouse there, being accused of 'calling some men who had enlisted under the Earl of Essex roundheaded rascals, and procuring

a number of sailors to make a contribution in Stepney church,' presumably to the royalist cause. Next month he vainly petitioned the House of Commons for release (Lysons, *Environs of London*, iii. 443, from 'The Perfect Diurnal,' August 1642). After thirty-four weeks' imprisonment he made shift to get to Oxford during the next year, and his case was laid before the king. Thereupon Falkland was sent to the vice-chancellor with orders to cause the degree of D.D. to be conferred upon him. He was also made chaplain to the Prince of Wales. Meanwhile he had been sequestered by the Westminster assembly from his living of Stepney, where, owing to his zealous loyalism, he had been in danger of his life. He followed the Prince of Wales when he left the country, and also acted as chaplain to Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia. He was a frequent preacher among the protestants at Charenton. Afterwards he removed to The Hague, whence in 1650 he addressed to his old parishioners at Stepney 'A Treatise of Spiritual Infatuation, being the present visible Disease of the English Nation,' the substance of several sermons delivered there. Another edition is dated 1653. According to George Morley [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, Stampe died of fever at The Hague, and was buried in the church of Loesdune in the same year.

Stampe published several sermons preached before the king at Oxford. 'A Vindication of the Liturgy of the Church of England,' written by him, was not printed.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iii. 347–8; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Macleane's Hist. Pembroke Coll. Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 244; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cal. of Clarendon Papers, ii. 336–7, 346, 369.] G. Le G. N.

**STANBRIDGE**, JOHN (1463–1510), grammarian, was born at Heyford in Northamptonshire in 1463. In 1475, at the age of twelve, he was admitted scholar of Winchester school (Kirby, p. 83). He then entered New College, Oxford, and was admitted fellow, after two years' probation, in 1481. Thence he was appointed usher of the newly founded school of St. Mary Magdalen, of which John Anwykyll was the first headmaster; and on Anwykyll's death, in the winter of 1487, Stanbridge succeeded him in his office. This he held till 1494. Among his scholars was Robert Whittington or Whitinton [q.v.] On 22 April 1501, being then M.A. and in holy orders, he was collated by Bishop William Smith [q.v.] of Lincoln to the mastership of the hospital of St. John at Banbury, of the grammar school of which place his brother, or near relative, Thomas Stanbridge, was about this time master. On 8 Feb. 1507 he was instituted to the rectory of Winwick, near Gainsborough, and on 3 Aug. (so Le Neve; Bloxam says 30 Aug.) 1509 he was collated to the prebend of Botolph in the cathedral of Lincoln. He died in the autumn of 1510. Wood's statement that he survived till 1522, or later, may perhaps be due to a confusion between him and one Thomas Stanbridge who was B.A. 1511 and M.A. 1518. A curious print of John Stanbridge, from the Gulston collection, is reproduced in Beesley's 'History of Banbury.' A portrait, which Bromley styles 'imaginary,' is prefixed to the 'Vocabularium Metricum' (1552).

The wide reputation of John Stanbridge's grammars, and of the method of teaching in Banbury school, where Sir Thomas Pope (1507 ?–1559) [q.v.] was a scholar, is shown by the directions for their imitation given in many ancient school statutes, notably in those of the Merchant Taylors' school, and of Cuckfield, Sussex.

Stanbridge wrote: 1. 'Vocabula;' numerous editions were printed by Wynkyn de Worde (1500 and onwards), Pynson, John Byddell, and others (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, 1785, pp. 136 sqq.); revised and enlarged by later editors, notably by Thomas Newton in 1615, and by John Brinsley in 1630; it was known under the new titles of 'Vocabularium Metricum,' 'Embrion,' 'Embryon Relimatum.' 2. 'Vulgaria,' of which there is an edition by Wynkyn de Worde, dated 1508. It consists of only four leaves. The contents are lists of Latin words, names of the parts of the body, &c., arranged in the form of Latin hexameters, for committal to memory, with the English equivalents in smaller type above. 3. 'Sum, es, fui, of Stanbridge.' There is an edition by Pynson, in eight leaves, undated, but about 1515. The contents are the same as those of 4. 4. 'Gradus cõparationũ cũ verbis anormalis;' an undated edition by Wynkyn de Worde is extant in eight leaves (1525?); and the dates of others are given by Herbert. It is in English, in the form of question and answer. 5. 'Accidentia.' An edition by Wynkyn de Worde, of sixteen leaves, is undated, but conjectured in the British Museum Catalogue to be of 1530. It is a catechism in English on the parts of Latin speech, and has at the end a few rules, also in English, for Latin composition. This last seems to have been expanded into (6) 'Paruulorum Institutio,' of which there is an edition printed by John Butler, but without date. It begins, 'What is to be done whan an Englyshe is gyuen to be made in Latyn?'

[Wood's Athenæ, vol. i. col. 39; Bloxam's Register of Magdalen College, iii. 10–15; Beesley's Hist. of Banbury, 1841, pp. 194–6; Bridges's History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire, ii. 524; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.) i. 70 (for Thomas Stanbridge); Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 114; Lansdowne MS. 978, f. 126. Some specimens of Stanbridge's grammars are given in W. Carew Hazlitt's Schools . . . and Schoolmasters, 1888, pp. 53–9.] J. H. L.

**STANBURY, STANBERY, or STANBRIDGE, JOHN** (*d.* 1474), bishop of Hereford, was second son of Walter Stanbury of Morwenstow, Cornwall, by his wife Cicely (*Visit. Cornwall*, Harl. Soc. p. 213). He entered the Carmelite order, and was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, whence he graduated D.D. (Boase, *Reg. Coll. Exon.* pp. lxix, 367). He subsequently gained great reputation by his lectures at Oxford, and before 1440 he became confessor to Henry VI. In that year he was nominated first provost of Eton College, in the foundation of which he had advised Henry; but he never took possession of this post, and the first actual provost was Henry Sever [q. v.] In 1446 Stanbury was nominated by the king to the bishopric of Norwich, but the pope set aside the appointment. On 4 March 1447–8, however, he was papally provided to the see of Bangor, being consecrated on 20 June following. He seems to have shared the unpopularity of Henry VI's ministers, and his name occurs in a song used by Cade's followers in 1450 (Stow's 'Memoranda' apud *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, Camden Soc. p. 100). He is probably to be distinguished from the John Stanbury who was vicar of Barnstaple from 1451 to 1460 (Chanter, *Barnstaple*, p. 93). On 7 Feb. 1452–3 he was translated by papal bull to the see of Hereford, and was enthroned on 25 April following. Between 1453 and 1457 he was frequently present at the council board (*Acts P. C.*, ed. Nicolas, vol. vi. passim). He took the Lancastrian side during the wars of the roses, and was captured at the battle of Northampton on 19 July 1460 and imprisoned for a time in Warwick Castle. He died in the Carmelite house at Ludlow on 11 May 1474, and was buried in Hereford Cathedral, where a beautifully carved alabaster monument with an inscription (printed by Godwin) was erected over his tomb. During some architectural alterations in 1844 his episcopal ring and the vestments in which he was buried were discovered (*Archæologia*, xxxi. 249–53).

Stanbury, who is described as 'facile princeps omnium Carmelitarum sui temporis,' is credited by Bale and subsequent writers with twenty-seven separate works, mostly on the canon law, but including also sermons, lectures at Oxford, and theological treatises. One, entitled 'Expositio in symbolum fidei,' was an edition of a work written by Richard Ullerston [q. v.] in 1409, and completed by Stanbury in 1463. None of these, however, are known to be extant.

[Bale's Heliades, ff. 37 *b*, 92, and Cat. Scriptt. Ord. Carmel. f. 211, extant in Harl. MS. 3838 (a copy of the original Sloane MS. now in the Bodleian); William of Worcester ap. Letters and Papers of Henry VI (Rolls Ser.), ii. 770; Rymer's Fœdera, ix. 195, 791, 817; Harpsfield's Hist. Eccl. Anglic. xv. 25; Leland's Liber de Scriptt. cp. 572; Possevino's Apparatus Sacer, i. 940; Arnoldus Bostius' Lit. de Scriptt. Ord. Carmel. cp. 40; Allegre de Casanate, p. 361; Lezana's Annales Carmel. iv. 869; Lelong's Bibl. Sacra, p. 971; Villiers de St. Etienne's Bibl. Carmel. ii. 102–4; Pits, De Angl. Scriptt. p. 665; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Fuller's Worthies, 1811, i. 278; Leland's Itinerary, 1745, viii. 41, 53; Rawlinson's Hereford Cathedral, pp. 40, 198–9; Duncumb's Hereford, i. 480–1, 568; Willis's Survey of Bangor, pp. 90–2; Harwood's Al. Eton. p. i; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, pp. 491–2.] A. F. P.

**STANDISH, ARTHUR** (*fl.* 1611–1615), writer on agriculture, lived in Cambridgeshire or south Lincolnshire. He was connected with the family of Standish of Standish Hall in Lancashire, which had several offshoots in different parts of England. Standish had been much impressed by the rapid deforestation of the country, and when comparatively advanced in life he devoted four years to visiting various parts of Britain with a view to ascertaining the general condition of agriculture. In 1611 he published in quarto 'The Commons' Complaint,' London, printed by William Stansby, prefaced by a license from James I, (dated 1 Aug. 1611), which was also inserted before his later works. Standish refers to 'two speciall grievances'—the 'general destruction and waste of wood' and 'the extreme dearth of victuals'—which he proposed to remedy by planting timber and fruit-trees, 'by an extraordinary breeding of fowle and pullen,' and by 'destroying all kinde of vermine.' This work went through a second edition in the same year, and was republished in 1612, 'newly corrected and augmented.' In 1613 he published 'New Directions of Experience to the Commons Complaint, for the planting of Timber and Firewood, invented by Arthur Standish' (London, 4to), in which he advocated the planting of waste land with trees. In 1615 he published a sequel entitled 'New Direc-

tions of Experience for the increasing of Timber and Firewood' (London, 4to), in which he proposed to plant two hundred and forty thousand acres of waste land, and endeavoured to prove that by that means 'there may be as much timber raised as will maintaine the kingdome for all uses for ever.'

[Standish's Works; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, ed. Bohn.] E. I. C.

STANDISH, FRANK HALL (1799–1840), connoisseur and author, born at Blackwell in the parish of Darlington, Durham, on 2 Oct. 1799, was the only child of Anthony Hall of Flass, Durham. As cousin and heir-at-law of Sir Frank Standish of Duxbury Hall, Chorley, Lancashire, he succeeded to the estates (but not to the title) of that baronet in 1812, and by royal license assumed the name and arms of Standish. He only occasionally visited Duxbury, his favourite residence being at Seville, Spain, where he had a fine house, and he spent considerable time in travelling in France and other parts of the continent. His income was largely spent in the acquisition of works of art and literature. He died unmarried at Cadiz on 21 Dec. 1840 on his way home from Seville, and his body was brought to Duxbury and buried in the chancel of Chorley church.

By his will he left to King Louis-Philippe, as a mark of respect to the French nation, the whole of his collection of books, manuscripts, prints, pictures, and drawings, for his sole private use or for any public institution, as the king might think proper. The collection of pictures was especially rich in paintings by Murillo and other Spanish artists, and was deposited in the 'Musée Standish' in the Louvre. After the revolution in 1848 the king claimed the collection as his private property, and at the end of four or five years the claim was allowed. The pictures were brought back to England in an injured state and sold by Christie, Manson, & Wood in London in May 1853. The drawings and books were sold in Paris in December 1852. It is said that Standish had intended to offer the collection to the British government in the event of the authorities consenting to revive the family baronetcy, but his overtures were unsuccessful.

His works were: 1. 'The Life of Voltaire, with interesting particulars respecting his death, and anecdotes and characters of his Contemporaries,' 1821. 2. 'The Shores of the Mediterranean,' 2 vols. 1837, 1839. 3. 'Poems: the Maid of Jaen, Timon, and the Bride of Palencia,' 1838. The first of these poems was published about 1830, a second edition being printed at Chorley in 1832. 4. 'Notices of the Northern Capitals of Europe,' 1838. 5. 'Seville and its Vicinity,' 1840, with a portrait of the author.

[Gent. Mag. June 1841, p. 662; Manchester City News Notes and Queries, v. 65, 112, 114; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. iii. 2219; Baines's Lancashire, ed. Croston, iv. 245; Curtis's Velasquez and Murillo, 1883, p. 5.] C. W. S.

STANDISH, HENRY (*d.* 1535), bishop of St. Asaph, is stated in Dugdale's 'Visitation of Lancashire' to have been son of Alexander Standish of Standish in that county, who died in 1445, but the dates render the relationship improbable. When young he became a Franciscan friar, and studied both at Oxford and Cambridge, but it is uncertain where he obtained his degree of D.D. He was afterwards appointed warden of the Franciscan house, Greyfriars, London, and provincial of the order. When Henry VIII came to the throne, Standish secured the royal favour, and preached at court in February 1511, and in the spring of every year from 1515 to 1520, receiving 20*s.* each time. He was chief of the king's spiritual council, and in 1515 was engaged in a remarkable controversy as to the liability of the clergy to punishment by lay tribunals. Richard Kedermyster [q. v.], abbot of Winchcomb, was the champion for the clergy, while Standish took the opposite side. Convocation was displeased, and summoned Standish before it. He sought the protection of the king, who heard the matter out at a meeting of judges and others held at Blackfriars, London, while parliament addressed the king to support Standish against the malice of his persecutors (Hallam, *Const. Hist.* i. 58–59). The royal protection was not asked in vain, and he accordingly escaped punishment. In other regards he was a zealous upholder of the church and persecutor of 'heretics.' He opposed both Colet and Erasmus. The latter related in his epistles several disparaging anecdotes of Standish. Erasmus stated that Standish, in a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross, fell foul of him and his translation of the New Testament, but when taken to task by two friends of Erasmus, probably Sir Thomas More and Richard Pace, confessed that his zeal outran his knowledge. On another occasion Standish fell on his knees before the king and implored him not to desert the faith of his predecessors, adding that the church was in the greatest danger since Erasmus had published his new heretical books. Fuller remarks of Standish's resistance to Erasmus that this 'was as un-

equal a contest as betwixt a child and man, not to say dwarf and giant.'

On the nomination of the king he was appointed bishop of St. Asaph by papal bull dated 28 May 1518, and was consecrated by Archbishop Warham at Otford, Kent, on 11 July following. Pace, in a letter to Wolsey, expresses his mortification at the promotion. He was one of those appointed in May 1522 to receive Charles V on his expected visit to Canterbury, and in the same year was assessed to find 200*l.* towards the king's expenses in France. In February 1523–4 he was sent with Sir John Baker on an embassy to Hamburg with a view to the restoration of the king of Denmark (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* i. 90). He was one of Wolsey's examiners of heretics in 1525; received the recantation of Richard Foster in December 1527, and was on the bench of judges who tried Billney and Arthur in 1527, and John Tewkesbury on 20 Dec. 1531. On the return of Wolsey from Rome in December 1527, Standish was among the bishops who attended at St. Paul's to welcome the cardinal.

At the beginning of the proceedings for Henry VIII's divorce from Catherine, Standish bore an important part as one of the queen's counsellors (*The Pretended Divorce of Queen Katherine*, Camden Soc. p. 177); and when the proctors appeared before the papal legate on 29 June 1529, he spoke against the divorce after Bishop Fisher, 'but with less polished eloquence.' Catherine viewed him with distrust, as, though on her side, he was thought to be entirely in the king's favour. He afterwards assisted at the coronation of Anne Boleyn.

On Warham's death in August 1532 he was deputed by the prior and convent of Christ Church, Canterbury, to preside in convocation, and he was one of the three bishops who on 13 March 1533 consecrated Cranmer as metropolitan of the church of England in succession to Warham.

In 1533 John Salisbury (*d.* 1573) [q. v.] reported to Cromwell that he had great difficulties in serving an indictment of præmunire on Standish and his vicar-general, who both defied him. On 1 June 1535 he formally renounced the papal jurisdiction, the renunciation being dated at Wrexham, and on the 9th of the following month he died at an advanced age. He was buried in the Minories, afterwards Christ Church, London, where a monument, for which he left money, was erected over his remains, which perished in the great fire. By his will he left legacies to the cathedral of St. Asaph, and to the Franciscans of Oxford.

Wood makes him the author of: 1. 'Sermons preached to the People.' 2. 'Treatise against Erasmus his Translation of the New Testament;' but there is no trace of them having been printed.

[Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic (Henry VIII), vol. ii–ix.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss); Knight's Life of Erasmus, 1726; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 73; Ellis's Original Letters, 3rd ser. i. 187; Burnet's Reformation, 1829 i. 25, ii. 147, &c.; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 186; Newcourt's Repertorium Eccl. i. 91; Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.), p. 291; Grey Friars' Chronicle (Camden Soc.), 1852, pp. 31–4; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 55; Baines's Lancashire (Harland and Herford), 1870 ii. 160; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, 1884, i. 245, 250, ii. 304, 338, 346.] C. W. S.

**STANDISH, JOHN** (1507?–1570), archdeacon of Colchester, born about 1507, is said to have belonged to the family of Standish of Burgh in Lancashire. The pedigrees, however, are not full enough to decide the matter. His uncle was Henry Standish [q.v.], bishop of St. Asaph. He was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, whence he was moved as a probationary fellow to Corpus Christi. He graduated B.A. on 16 May 1528, and proceeded M.A. on 11 July 1531, B.D. 1540, and, after long teaching in London and preaching at St. Paul's, D.D. on 2 Aug. 1541. Wood speaks of his 'drudging much in the faculty of divinity,' and he was fellow of Whittington College when he took his doctor's degree. In 1543 he became rector of St. Andrew Undershaft, in 1544 vicar of Northall, Middlesex, and in March 1550 rector of Wigan. On 2 Aug. 1550 he became canon of Worcester, and in January 1552–3 he was for a few days archdeacon of Colchester (Le Neve, ii. 342). Strype says that he was chaplain to Edward VI; and he was also in 1553 vicar of Medbourne, Leicestershire. In 1554, after Mary's accession, he was deprived of his rectory of Wigan because he was married; but he seems to have put away his wife, and in 1555 he became rector of Rodmarton, Gloucestershire. On 21 Oct. 1557 he was collated to the prebend of Ealdland in St. Paul's Cathedral, and he again became archdeacon of Colchester on 15 Oct. 1558. When Elizabeth came to the throne he lost his archdeaconry, his prebend, and the living of Paglesham, Essex, which he had received in 1554. But subsequently he was restored to his prebend, and died in possession before 31 March 1570.

Standish wrote: 1. 'A Little Treatise against the Protestation of Robert Barnes

at the time of his Death,' London, 1540, 8vo; answered by Coverdale. 2. 'Treatise of the Union of the Church,' London, 1556. 3. 'A Discourse wherin is debated whether it be expedient that the Scripture should be in English for al men to read,' London, 1554, 4to; 2nd edit. 1555.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 235; Chetham Soc. Publ. lxxxii; Reg. Univ. of Oxford, i. 150, and Fowler's Hist. of Corpus Christi College (both Oxford Hist. Soc.); Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Newcourt's Rep. Eccl. Lond.; Strype's Memorials, I. i. 570, II. ii. 260.] W. A. J. A.

STANDISH, MYLES (1584?–1656), colonist, was born in Lancashire about 1584. In his will he states that his great-grandfather was 'a second or younger brother from the house of Standish of Standish.' As he named his estate in New England Duxbury, he was probably descended from the Duxbury branch of the family. It has been surmised that steps were taken to destroy the record of his descent to deprive him of a share in the family inheritance. The principal facts supporting this conjecture are that the page containing the births for 1584 and 1585 of the parish register of Chorley in Lancashire, where he was probably born, has been defaced, and that in his will he bequeaths to his son Alexander certain estates in the same county and in the Isle of Man, which he describes as 'surreptitiously detained from' him. But the claim put forward by some of his descendants that he was rightful heir to all the Standish property appears unwarrantable. Before 1603 Standish obtained a lieutenant's commission in the English force serving under the Veres in the Netherlands, and took an active part in the war against the Spaniards. After the conclusion of the truce of 1609 he joined the puritan colony settled at Leyden under the ministry of John Robinson (1576?–1625) [q. v.], and, on account of his experience, became their military adviser.

On 6 Sept. 1620 Standish, with the other pilgrim fathers, embarked on the Mayflower, with the intention of settling in America within the territories of the Virginia Company. Being driven from their course, they cast anchor on 11 Nov. in the bay of Cape Cod. To Standish was entrusted the command of the parties sent out to explore the country. They incurred considerable risks, and on one occasion in December were nearly cut off by the Indians, who took them by surprise. On 19 Dec. the colonists selected for their settlement a site on which they conferred the name of New Plymouth [see CARVER, JOHN]. During the first winter they suffered heavily from sickness, and Standish, who lost his wife, was especially distinguished for his humanity to the sick. In February 1621 he was unanimously chosen military captain of the colony. The force at his disposal was small (in November 1621 there were only thirty-two men in the settlement), and the scantiness of its numbers increased the responsibility of command. Standish showed himself equal to the requirements of his office. In August, with only fourteen men, he surprised by night an encampment of hostile Indians, and rescued a friendly native named Squanto, who served as interpreter to the settlement. In the following month, with ten Englishmen and three native guides, he explored Massachusetts Bay, and established friendly relations with the powerful tribes inhabiting its coasts. The arrival of the ship Fortune on 11 Nov. increased his meagre force by twenty-seven men. It was a timely reinforcement, for serious trouble soon arose.

In 1622 an independent settlement was founded at Wessagussett, now Weymouth, to the north of Plymouth, by a band of adventurers commanded by Thomas Weston (1575?–1625?) [q. v.] They were a shiftless set, and soon earned the hatred and contempt of the Indians by their inability to provide for themselves and by their treacherous and profligate conduct towards the natives. The Massachusetts tribe, formerly friendly, resolved to exterminate Weston and his companions, and, so as to remove the chances of retribution, prepared to assail the Plymouth settlers afterwards. The neighbourhood of Wessagussett became the centre of a great Indian conspiracy, involving most of the native peoples of New England. Learning how matters stood, Standish marched to Weston's settlement, taking with him only eight men to avoid alarming the natives. On his arrival he was insulted by the hostile chiefs, Pecksuot and Wituwamat. Dissembling his resentment, he invited them, with a few followers, to a conference, allured them into a room, closed the door, and killed them all. An engagement followed, in which the Indians were defeated, and the settlers at Wessagussett enabled to retire in safety. This prompt action broke up the hostile league, and greatly enhanced the reputation of the English colony.

In the early years of the settlement the colonists found themselves much prejudiced by disputes with the merchant adventurers of London, who had furnished money for the enterprise. In consequence, in the summer of 1625 Standish journeyed to London to seek the intervention of the council of New

England. His mission, however, bore no fruit, owing to the paralysis of public business by the plague, and he returned to Plymouth in the following April. The merchant adventurers finally, in November 1626, surrendered their claims in consideration of the payment of 1,800*l.*, in nine annual instalments. Eight leading planters, of whom Standish was one, with four London friends, undertook to meet the first six payments, in return for a monopoly of the foreign trade.

The colonists were troubled by independent adventurers, attracted by their success, who intercepted their trade and prejudiced them with the Indians. In 1628 Standish arrested one of these, named Thomas Morton (*d.* 1646) [q. v.], who had established himself at Merry Mount, now Quincy, near Boston, where he sold guns and ammunition to the Indians, and instructed them in their use, contrary to the provisions of the royal charter. Standish, it is said, wished to have him shot, but was overruled by the governor, William Bradford (1590–1657) [q. v.], who sent Morton to England for trial (cf. Motley's *Merry Mount*, a romance).

Besides their troubles with their own countrymen and the Indians, the colonists were harassed by the French, who were jealous of their growing trade. In 1635 a fort which Standish's friends had established on the Penobscot for trading purposes was seized by the Seigneur d'Aulnay de Charnisé, a Canadian landed proprietor, and Standish was sent to dispossess him. In this he failed, owing chiefly to the misconduct of the captain of the vessel conveying him and his men, who fired away all his ammunition at long range. This was the last enterprise of importance undertaken by Standish. The fortunes of the colony grew more peaceful, and he passed the remainder of his days on his estate at Duxbury, on the north side of Plymouth Bay, whither he removed in 1632. In 1643 he commanded the force sent against the Narragansetts, and in 1653 he headed that raised to assail the Dutch; but in neither case was there actual conflict. In addition to his military office, Standish frequently filled the post of assistant to the governor, and from 1644 to 1649 he was treasurer to the colony. He died at Duxbury on 3 Oct. 1656. He was twice married. His first wife, Rose, died on 29 Jan. 1620–1. By his second wife, Barbara, who came out in 1623, and who by tradition was a younger sister of Rose, he had four surviving sons: Alexander, Miles, Josiah, and Charles, and a daughter, Lora. In religious matters Standish never belonged to the pilgrim communion, but the extraordinary conjecture that he was a Roman catholic is probably without warrant (*Mag. of American Hist.* i. 390).

No authentic portrait of Standish exists (*Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Proceedings*, xi. 478; Winsor, *Memorial Hist. of Boston*, i. 65). In person he was slender and of small stature, but strong and well knit. In character he was essentially a man of action, excitable and passionate, prompt in coming to a determination and unperturbed by sudden danger. Brought into constant contact with the most treacherous race in the world, he went among them alone or almost unguarded, and, though frequent plots were formed to destroy him, the respect inspired by his magnanimity preserved him in every case. The importance of his battles must not be gauged by the number of combatants. The success of the settlement at New Plymouth decided which of the European races should be dominant in North America. Standish was the most vivid and interesting of the 'pilgrim fathers,' and romance has always attached itself to his name. In modern times the legend of the 'Courtship of Miles Standish' has been versified by Longfellow. Although the poet's treatment of the subject is always interesting and frequently inspiring, he has marred his poem by inaccuracies and anachronisms which detract from its *vraisemblance*. Lowell has also celebrated the memory of the 'pilgrim father' in his 'Interview with Miles Standish.'

The estate of Duxbury is still in the possession of his descendants. The present house was built by his son Alexander. In 1872 the corner-stone of the Standish memorial was laid at Duxbury. It consists of a granite shaft rising one hundred and ten feet, surmounted by a bronze figure of Standish.

[The chief authorities for Standish are: Bradford's History of Plimouth Plantation, ed. Deane, 1856; Winslow's Good Newes from New England in Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers, 1841; and Mourt's Relation of the Beginning and Proceeding of the English Plantation, ed. Dexter; N. Morton's New England's Memorial, ed. 1855; T. Morton's New English Canaan (Prince Soc. publications, 1883) is hostile and untrustworthy. Of modern works, Abbot's Puritan Captain, though popular in character, embodies considerable research. The following may also be consulted: Johnson's Exploits of Myles Standish, 1897; Arber's Story of the Pilgrim Fathers, 1897; Winsor's Hist. of America, vol. iii. passim; Bartlett's Pilgrim Fathers of New England, 1853; Neale's Hist. of New England; Mather's Magnalia; Palfrey's Hist. of New England, 1866; Baylie's Hist. of New Plymouth, ed. Drake, 1866, vol. i. passim; Markham's Fighting Veres; De Costa's Foot-

prints of Miles Standish, 1864; Winsor's Hist. of Duxbury; Belknap's American Biography; Savage's Geneal. Dict. iv. 152; New England Historical and Genealogical Reg. i. 47, ii. 240, v. 335, xxvii. 145; Mag. of American Hist. i. 258, 390.] E. I. C.

STANFIELD, CLARKSON (1793–1867), marine and landscape painter, sometimes in error called William Clarkson Stanfield, born at Sunderland on 3 Dec. 1793, was son of James Field Stanfield [q. v.], by his first wife, Mary Hoad, who died in 1801. He was called Clarkson after Thomas Clarkson [q. v.], the anti-slavery agitator. He soon showed a taste for drawing, which is said to have been inherited from his mother, and at the age of twelve he was apprenticed to an heraldic painter in Edinburgh; but his love of the sea, inherited perhaps from his father, made him enter the merchant service in 1808, and, after several voyages, he was pressed into the navy in 1812. In 1814, when in H.M.S. Namur, he painted scenery for the theatricals on board, of which Douglas William Jerrold [q. v.], then a midshipman, was 'managing director,' and he was sent on shore to adorn with a painting the admiral's ball-room at Sheerness. He gave such satisfaction that the commissioner of the dockyard promised to get him his discharge and give him an appointment in the yard. The commissioner died before he could fulfil his promise, and Stanfield went to sea; but shortly afterwards he was temporarily incapacitated by a fall, and was allowed to retire. He went, however, to sea again, this time on board an East Indiaman. A sketch-book which he used in China is now in the possession of his son, Mr. Field Stanfield. About 1818 he visited his father in Scotland, and missed his ship, to which he had been appointed as second mate. He then retired from the sea and obtained employment as scene-painter at the sailors' theatre, called the Royalty, in Wellclose Square in the east of London. In 1821 he went to Edinburgh and obtained similar employment at the Pantheon Theatre. Here he made the acquaintance of David Roberts (1796–1864) [q. v.], then employed at the Theatre Royal, and of Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.] He soon returned to London, whither Roberts followed him. Both were employed at the Coburg Theatre, where they painted the scenery of 'Guy Fawkes,' and afterwards (from 1822) at Drury Lane, where Stanfield achieved such success that in 1826 he was presented by the proprietors of the theatre with a silver wine-cooler, in 'testimony of his genius and skill in the scenic department.' But he had already achieved a reputation as a painter of easel pictures, and in 1834 he gave up scene-painting as a profession, though he occasionally painted scenes for friendship's sake. At the request of Macready he painted a diorama for the pantomime at Covent Garden in 1837, and refused to accept more than 150*l.* for it, though offered twice that amount by the great actor. He superintended the scenery of Dickens's private theatricals at Tavistock House. The drop-scene for 'Frozen Deep' was painted by him in two days, and was sold for 1,000*l.* at the Dickens sale at Gads Hill. He also painted the beautiful scenery for the pantomime 'Acis and Galatea,' produced by Macready at Drury Lane in February 1842. His last work of the kind was the drop-scene of the new Adelphi Theatre, painted for his old friend Benjamin Webster in 1858.

The first picture he exhibited was 'A River Scene,' which appeared at the Royal Academy in 1820, and was followed by 'St. Bernard's Well, near Edinburgh,' in 1821, and in 1822 he (as well as his friend, David Roberts) contributed some small works to the Edinburgh Exhibition, and in the same year he sent two pictures to the British Institution. He was one of the foundation members of the Society of British Artists in 1823, and contributed to their exhibitions for some years till he seceded from the society. In 1827 he recommenced exhibiting at the academy, with a picture of 'A Calm,' and obtained a premium of 50*l.* from the British Institution for 'Wreckers off Fort Rouge.' In 1829 he sent to the academy 'View near Chalons-sur-Saone,' and in 1830 'Mount St. Michael, Cornwall,' which was much admired. After this he was a regular contributor to the academy exhibitions (except in 1839) till his death. In 1832 he was elected associate, and in 1835 academician. He exhibited in all 135 works at the academy, twenty-two at the British Institution, and twenty-one at the British Artists. His life was one of continued prosperity. He frequently went abroad, and by far the greater number of his pictures were from sketches taken on the continent, principally in Italy, but also in Holland and France. Two of his few home pictures were 'The Opening of New London Bridge' and 'Portsmouth Harbour,' painted for William IV, the former of which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1832. In 1836 appeared one of his most important compositions, 'The Battle of Trafalgar,' painted for the United Service Club. His first picture of Venice was exhibited in 1831, and his first Italian lake scene, 'The Isola Bella, Lago Maggiore,' in 1834. About this time (1830) he commenced ten Venetian views for the banquetting-room of Lord Lansdowne

at Bowood, and (1834) a similar number for the Duke of Sutherland at Trentham Hall. Venice and its neighbourhood, and the Italian lakes, with an occasional view on the Medway and the coast of France, employed his pencil till 1837, when he exhibited 'On the Scheld, near Leiskenshoeck—Squally Day,' and the works of the following years show an extension of his travels to Avignon, Ancona, Amalfi, and Naples. From 1844 to 1848 the subjects of his exhibited pictures were principally Dutch, and included 'The Day after the Wreck; A Dutch East Indiaman on Shore on the Ooster Schelde; Zierikree in the distance' (1844); and 'Dutch Boats running into Saardam—Amsterdam in the distance' (1845); but he also exhibited some Italian scenes like 'Il Ponte Rotto, Rome' (1846), and 'Naples' (1847), besides a battle-piece, 'The Capture of El Gamo by H. M. sloop Speedy (Lord Cochrane)' (1845), and 'French Troops (1796) fording the Margra' (1847), painted for the Earl of Ellesmere.

In 1840 he was recommended country air for his health, and rented a cottage at Northaw in Hertfordshire, near the residence of his friend, Joseph Marryat (the brother of Captain Marryat, the novelist), and in 1846 he took a lodging at Hampstead. In 1847 he determined to take up permanent residence at Hampstead, and left 48 Mornington Place for The Green-hill, now the Hampstead Public Library. Here were painted some of his finest pictures, including 'Tilbury Fort—Wind against Tide' (1849), painted for Robert Stephenson, M.P.; 'The Battle of Roveredo' (1851), painted for J. D. Astley; 'The Victory (with the body of Nelson on board) towed into Gibraltar after the Battle of Trafalgar' (1853), painted for Sir Samuel Morton Peto; 'The Pic du Midi' (1854); and 'The Abandoned,' a large dismasted derelict, rolling in a heavy sea. It was painted for Thomas Baring, and is the most poetical of all his works, and also the most original, as at that time a picture without any figure or suggestion of human life was almost unknown. It was sent with two others to the Paris Exhibition of 1855, when Stanfield was awarded a gold medal of the first class, and was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1856.

It was at Hampstead that many of Stanfield's happiest years were passed. Many of the meetings of the 'Sketching Society' were held here, and a large circle of literary and artistic friends, including Charles Dickens, Thackeray, Macready, John Forster, Sir Edwin Landseer, David Roberts, Samuel Lover, C. R. Leslie, and the two Chalons were frequent visitors at The Green-hill. In 1851 he made a somewhat lengthened tour with his wife and daughters in the south of France and the north of Spain, and made numerous sketches, from which many of his later pictures were produced.

In 1858 Stanfield went with his old friend David Roberts to Scotland, to receive his diploma as honorary member of the Scottish Academy, and in 1862 he was made chevalier of the Belgian order of Leopold. During the last ten years of his life his health, which had been much improved by his residence at Hampstead, began to fail again. He was obliged to withdraw in some measure from the society of his friends, and in 1864 he sustained a very severe blow by the death of David Roberts. Nevertheless his interest in his art never tired, and he continued to exhibit till his death on 18 March 1867, when his last picture, 'A Skirmish off Heligoland,' was hanging on the walls of the academy. He died at 6 Belsize Park Road, Hampstead, whither he had been compelled to remove from The Green-hill on account of some projected building operations. He was buried in the Roman catholic cemetery at Kensal Green, where a marble cross is erected to his memory. He was twice married (first, to Mary Hutchinson, and, secondly, to Rebecca Adcock), and had nine sons and three daughters, of whom four sons and two daughters survive. One of his sons, George Clarkson (see below), followed the art of his father with some success.

Stanfield attained a great reputation as a marine-painter, and was called the English Vandevelde. Professor Ruskin regarded him as 'the leader of the English realists,' and averred that he was 'incomparably the noblest master of cloud-form of all our artists.' He was a manly, sincere, and accomplished painter, with a keen sense of the picturesque and knowledge of sea, and sky, but he looked at nature with the eyes of a scene-painter, having too special regard to its spectacular qualities, so that few of his works, except 'The Abandoned,' are imbued with much poetical feeling. For these, and perhaps for other reasons, as a certain monotony in treatment and colour, the exhibition of a number of his pictures at the first winter exhibition of deceased masters at the Royal Academy (1870) did not advance his reputation, and it has never since risen to the level it attained in his lifetime. His friend Charles Dickens, in a charming memorial notice published by him in 'All the Year Round' (1 June 1867), calls him 'the soul of frankness, generosity, and simplicity, the most loving and most lovable of men.'

In the National Gallery of British Art

(Vernon Collection) are four of Stanfield's pictures, 'Entrance to the Zuyder Zee, Texel Island,' the sketch for 'The Battle of Trafalgar,' 'The Lake of Como,' and 'The Canal of the Giudecca and Church of the Jesuits, Venice;' and at the South Kensington Museum (Sheepshanks' gift) are 'Near Cologne,' 'A Market Boat on the Scheldt,' 'Sands near Boulogne,' and (Townshend bequest) 'A Rocky Bay.' Other pictures by him are at the Garrick Club, of which he was an active member. 'The Battle of Roveredo' is at the Royal Holloway College, Egham. Many of his pictures have been engraved (two of them, 'Tilbury Fort' and 'The Castle of Ischia,' for the Art Union of London), and book illustrations after his sketches are to be found in Heath's 'Picturesque Annual,' 1832, &c., Brockedon's 'Road-book from London to Naples,' 1835, Stanfield's 'Coast Scenery,' 1836, Lawson's 'Scotland Delineated,' Mapei's 'Italy,' 1847, &c., Marryat's 'Pirate and three Cutters,' 1836, and 'Poor Jack,' 1840, Dickens's 'Battle of Life,' Tennyson's 'Poems,' 1857, and Tillotson's 'New Waverley Album.'

George Clarkson Stanfield (1828–1878), second son of the second marriage of William Clarkson Stanfield, was born in London in 1828. He was the pupil of his father, and painted the same class of subjects. He exhibited seventy-three at the Royal Academy, and forty-nine at the British Institution from 1844 to 1876. He died in 1878.

[Cunningham's Lives (Heaton); Men of the Time; Redgrave's Dict.; Graves's (Algernon) Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Ballantine's Life of David Roberts; Life and Letters of Charles Dickens; Pollock's Life of Macready; Dafforne's Pictures by Stanfield; Portfolio, viii. 69, x. 124, 135; Once a Week, xi. 675; The Hampstead Record, 27 Dec. 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xi. 301–2; private notes of Mr. Field Stanfield.] C. M.

STANFIELD, JAMES FIELD (*d.* 1824), actor and author, was an Irishman who was educated in France for the Roman catholic priesthood. He did not take orders, but went to sea in a vessel engaged in the slave trade. After a terrible experience of the traffic at sea and for a short time on shore in Africa, he returned to England, one out of three survivors of the voyage. He renounced the sea and joined a theatrical company, appearing in 1786 at York, where he also tried his hand at writing a comic opera. His experience drove him into the ranks of the abolitionists, where he found many friends, including Thomas Clarkson [q. v.] In 1788 he published a vivid picture of his experience of the slave trade in a work called 'Observations on a Guinea Voyage in a series of letters addressed to the Rev. Thomas Clarkson,' and in the following year a vigorous poem called 'The Guinea Voyage' (London, 4to). In 1807 both works were published at Edinburgh in one volume. For several years he held a principal situation in the Scarborough Theatre, and he afterwards had the direction of a small company whose circuit (about 1812) was in the north of Yorkshire and some of the adjoining counties. In 1813 he published an 'Essay on the Study and Composition of Biography' (Sunderland, 8vo), a judicious performance, showing some erudition, but insisting overmuch upon the need of 'moral illustration.' He was twice married, and was father by his first wife, Mary Hoad (*d.* 1801) of Cheltenham, of Clarkson Stanfield [q. v.] He died in London on 10 May 1824.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Monthly Review, vols. lxxix. and lxxxi.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xi. 301–2; Hampstead Record, 27 Dec. 1890; information from Mr. Field Stanfield.] C. M.

STANFORD, CHARLES (1823–1886), divine, son of Joseph Stanford, shoemaker (*d.* 1862), was born at Green Lane, Northampton, on 9 March 1823. He was for some time a shoemaker, then a lawyer's clerk, and afterwards a bookseller's assistant. In 1839, at the age of sixteen, he commenced preaching, and on 22 Oct. 1841 entered the Baptist College at Bristol. His first pastorate was at Sparrow Hill, Loughborough, where he stayed from 1845 to Christmas 1846. On 7 March 1847 he became minister of the United Presbyterian and Baptist Church at Devizes, where his congregation gradually increased, and where he on 9 April 1852 opened a new chapel. In May 1858 he was elected co-pastor with Dr. Edward Steane of Denmark Place Chapel, Camberwell, Surrey; and in May 1861, on the retirement of Steane, received the full charge. He remained at Camberwell till his death. In 1860 he visited Taunton, where, and in the neighbourhood, he succeeded in collecting valuable information for his work, 'J. Alleine, his Companions and his Times: a Memorial of Black Bartholomew.' This was published in 1861.

In 1878 Stanford received the degree of D.D. from Brown's University, Rhode Island, America. He was the president of the London Baptist Association in 1882. From November 1881 he became almost blind from glaucoma, but prepared his work for the press with a typewriter. He died at 26 De Crespigny Park, Denmark Hill, on 18 March 1886, and was buried at Norwood on 24 March. He was twice married. In addition to many sermons and devotional treatises, he pub-

lished: 1. 'Power in Weakness: Memorials of W. Rhodes of Damersham,' 1858; 3rd edit. 1870. 2. 'Home and Church: a Chapter in Family Life at Old Maze Pond,' 1871. 3. 'Philip Doddridge, D.D.', 1880 ('Men Worth Knowing' series). 4. 'A Memorial of the Rev. E. Steane,' 1882. 5. 'The Wit and Humour of Life; being Familiar Talks with Young Christians,' 1886.

[Charles Stanford's Memories and Letters, edited by his wife, 1889, with a portrait; Baptist Handbook, 1887, pp. 120-2.] G. C. B.

**STANFORD, STAMFORD, or STAUNFORD, Sir WILLIAM** (1509–1558), judge, born at Hadley, Middlesex, on 22 Aug. 1509, was son of William Stanford, mercer, of London, and his wife Margaret Gedney. His grandfather was Robert Stanford of Rowley, Staffordshire. After being educated at Oxford William entered Gray's Inn in 1528, where he was called to the bar in 1536. In 1538 he was employed in dissolving the Austin Friars at Stafford, and on 15 Dec. 1541 he was returned to parliament as member for that borough. In 1544 he was appointed autumn reader in his inn, but owing to the plague did not deliver his lectures until the following Lent (Dugdale, *Orig. Jurid.* p. 293). He again represented Stafford borough in the parliament which met in January 1544–5, and was dissolved by Henry's death in January 1546–7. In Edward VI's first parliament Stanford represented Newcastle-under-Lyme (13 Oct. 1547 to 15 April 1552). He was double reader at Gray's Inn in the spring of 1551, and on 6 Oct. following was placed on a commission 'to resolve uppon the reformacion of the Canon Lawes' (*Acts P. C.* iii. 382). In the following year he was one of the commissioners empowered to examine and deprive Cuthbert Tunstall [q.v.], bishop of Durham. On 17 Oct. he was made serjeant-at-law (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 27). A year later (19 Oct. 1553) he was promoted queen's serjeant. In April 1554 he conducted the crown prosecution of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton [q. v.], and on 17 May he received 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for his 'travayle and paynes taken in the two late Parliamentes' (*Acts P. C.* v. 22). In the same year he was raised to the bench of common pleas, and on 27 Jan. 1554–5 was knighted by Philip (*Harl. MS.* 6064, f. 80 *b*). He died on 28 Aug. 1558, and was buried in Hadley church on 1 Sept. (*ib.* 897, f. 18). By his wife Alice, daughter of John Palmer, he had issue six sons and four daughters. His widow subsequently married Roger Carey of Hadley (*Lansd. MS.* 874, f. 60).

Stanford was author of: 1. 'Les Plees del Coron: divisees in plusiours titles & common lieux . . . composees per le tres reverend judge Monsieur Guilliaulme Staunforde, chivaler . . .' R. Tottel, London, 1560, 4to; subsequent editions appeared in 1567, 1574, and 1583. 2. 'An Exposicion of the Kinge's Prerogative; collected out of the great abridgement of Justice Fitzherbert . . . by Sir William Staunford,' 1567, 4to; other editions 1568, 1577, and 1590. It was much used by later legal writers (see *Arcana Parliamentaria*, by R. C., 1685, pref. p. 1). Stanford is also said to have edited the earliest printed version of Glanville's 'Tractatus de Legibus' [see Glanville, Ranulf de], which was published by Tottel about 1555, 8vo (Wright, *Biogr. Brit. Litteraria*, ii. 279).

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; authorities cited; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Acts of the Privy Council, 1542–58; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. and Chron. Series; Lit. Rem. of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), passim; Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.), passim; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Rymer's Fœdera; Lloyd's State Worthies; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 188; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 691; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 262–3; Strype's Works; State Trials, i. 869; Foss's Lives of the Judges, v. 390–2; Shaw's Staffordshire, ii. 108; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gray's Inn Reg. pp. x, 6; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.] A. F. P.

**STANGER, CHRISTOPHER** (1759–1834), physician, son of a merchant of Whitehaven, was born in 1759. His family had for several centuries owned estates near Keswick, and a township to the west of Derwentwater once bore their name (Nicolson and Burn, *History of Westmoreland and Cumberland*, ii. 68). Stanger, after having been apprenticed to a surgeon at Newcastle-on-Tyne, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 24 June 1783. His dissertation bore the title 'De iis quæ ad Sanitatem conservandam plurimum conferre videntur.' He next studied for four years at the chief medical schools of the continent, including Paris, Vienna, Montpellier, Gottingen, and Leyden. On his return he established a practice in London, and was admitted L.R.C.P. on 30 Sept. 1789. Next year he was appointed Gresham professor of medicine, and in 1792 became physician to the Foundling Hospital.

In June 1793 Stanger was chosen to act with John Cooke (1756–1838) [q. v.] and William Charles Wells [q. v.] on a committee formed by the licentiates of the Royal College of Physicians to present an address

to the college claiming to be admitted fellows. Among the signatories was John Aikin (1747–1822) [q. v.], the biographer, who was in consequence refused the use of the college library (*Memoir*, ed. Lucy Aikin, p. 178). The petitioners were excluded under a by-law which declared that fellows should be graduates of Oxford or Cambridge, although the medical school of Edinburgh was then one of the first in Europe. The college having refused to receive the address, it was decided that Stanger should apply to the law-courts to be admitted fellow. On 27 Jan. 1796 the court of king's bench granted a rule to compel the president and fellows to show cause why they should not admit Stanger. On 23 April, when Erskine appeared for the defendants, the rule was discharged by Lord Chief-justice Kenyon on the ground of an informality in Stanger's application for admission. The case was again brought into the courts in the following autumn, and was argued on behalf of the plaintiffs by Adair, Law, Chambre, and Christian, with Erskine, Warren, and Gibbs for the defendants, for three days, 13–16 May 1797, but the court unanimously refused the mandamus. In 1798 Stanger appealed to the public in 'A Justification of the Right of every well-educated Physician of fair character and mature age, residing within the Jurisdiction of the College of Physicians of London, to be admitted a Fellow of that Corporation if found competent. In this able pamphlet it was shown that Lord Mansfield had decided in 1767 that the college were bound under their charter to admit as fellows all duly qualified licentiates of whatever university. But Stanger's efforts produced little effect. Isaac Schomberg (1714–1780) [q. v.] had unavailingly put forth a somewhat similar claim in 1753. Stanger was described as possessing extensive attainments and great energy. Besides his controversial tract, he published 'Remarks on the Necessity and Means of suppressing Contagious Fevers in the Metropolis,' 1802, 12mo, and contributed a paper on 'Coughs' to the 'Transactions of the Medical and Chirurgical Society.' He died in London on 21 Sept. 1834.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 396–7; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1834, ii. 554; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 2220.]

G. Le G. N.

# INDEX

TO

## THE FIFTY-THIRD VOLUME.


PAGE

Smith. See also Smyth and Smythe.
Smith, Aaron (*d.* 1697 ?) . . . . . 1
Smith, Aaron (*fl.* 1823) . . . . . 2
Smith, Adam (1723–1790) . . . . . 3
Smith, Albert Richard (1816–1860) . . 10
Smith, Alexander (*fl.* 1714–1726) . . . 12
Smith, Alexander, D D. (1684–1766) . . 13
Smith, Alexander (1760 ?–1829). See Adams, John.
Smith, Alexander (1830–1867) . . . 13
Smith, Sir Andrew (1797–1872) . . . 15
Smith, Anker (1759–1819) . . . . . 15
Smith, Aquilla, M.D. (1806–1890) . . . 16
Smith, Archibald (1813–1872) . . . 16
Smith, Arthur W. W. (1825–1861). See under Smith, Albert Richard.
Smith, Augustus John (1804–1872) . . 17
Smith, Benjamin (*d.* 1833) . . . . . 18
Smith, Benjamin (1783–1860). See under Smith, William (1756–1835).
Smith, formerly Schmidt, Bernard (1630 ?–1708) . . . . . 18
Smith, Charles (1715 ?–1762) . . . . 20
Smith, Charles (1713–1777) . . . . . 20
Smith, Charles (1749 ?–1824) . . . . 21
Smith, Charles (1786–1856) . . . . . 21
Smith, Sir Charles Felix (1786–1858) . . 21
Smith, Charles Hamilton (1776–1859) . . 24
Smith, Charles Harriot (1792–1864) . . 25
Smith, Charles John (1803–1838) . . . 26
Smith, Charles Roach (1807–1890) . . . 26
Smith, Charlotte (1749–1806) . . . . 27
Smith, Colvin (1795–1875) . . . . . 29
Smith, Edmund (1672–1710) . . . . . 30
Smith or Smyth, Edward (1665–1720) . . 31
Smith, Edward (1818 ?–1874) . . . . 31
Smith, Elizabeth (1776–1806) . . . . 32
Smith, Erasmus (1611–1691) . . . . . 33
Smith, Francis (*fl.* 1770) . . . . . 34
Smith, Sir Francis Pettit (1808–1874) . . 34
Smith, Frederick William (*d.* 1835). See under Smith, Anker.
Smith, Gabriel (*d.* 1783) . . . . . 36
Smith, George (1693–1756) . . . . . 36
Smith, George (1713–1776) . . . . . 37
Smith, George (1797 ?–1850) . . . . . 38
Smith, George (1800–1868) . . . . . 38
Smith, George (1815–1871) . . . . . 39
Smith, George (1840–1876) . . . . . 39
Smith, George (1851–1895) . . . . . 41
Smith, George Charles (1782–1863) . . 42
Smith, Gerard Edward (1804–1881) . . 43
Smith, Sir Harry George Wakelyn (1788–1860) 43
Smith, Henry (1550 ?–1591) . . . . . 48
Smith, Henry (1620–1668 ?) . . . . . 49

PAGE

Smith, Henry John Stephen (1826–1883) . 50
Smith, Horatio, always known as Horace (1779–1849) . . . . . 53
Smith, Hugh (*d.* 1790) . . . . . 55
Smith, Humphrey (*d.* 1663) . . . . . 55
Smith, James (1605–1667) . . . . . 56
Smith, James, D.D. (1645–1711) . . . 57
Smith, James (1775–1839) . . . . . 57
Smith, James (1789–1850) . . . . . 58
Smith, James, known as 'Smith of Jordanhill' (1782–1867) . . . . . 59
Smith, James (1805–1872) . . . . . 60
Smith, Sir James Edward (1759–1828) . . 61
Smith, James Elimalet, commonly known as 'Shepherd Smith' (1801–1857) . . . 64
Smith, James Hicks (1822–1881). See under Smith, Jeremiah (1771–1854).
Smith or Smyth, Sir Jeremiah (*d.* 1675) . 65
Smith, Jeremiah (*d.* 1723) . . . . . 65
Smith, Jeremiah (1771–1854) . . . . . 65
Smith, Jeremiah Finch (1815–1895). See under Smith, Jeremiah (1771–1854).
Smith or Smythe, Sir John (1534 ?–1607) . 66
Smith or Smyth, John (*d.* 1612) . . . 68
Smith, John (1563–1616) . . . . . 70
Smith, John (1580–1631) . . . . . 70
Smith or Smyth, John (1567–1640) . . 73
Smith, Sir John (1616–1644) . . . . . 73
Smith, John (1618–1652) . . . . . 74
Smith, John (*fl.* 1633–1673) . . . . . 75
Smith, John (1630–1679) . . . . . 75
Smith, John (*fl.* 1673–1680) . . . . . 75
Smith, John (1659–1715) . . . . . 76
Smith or Smyth, John (1662–1717) . . . 76
Smith, John (1655–1723) . . . . . 77
Smith, John (1657–1726) . . . . . 77
Smith, John (1652 ?–1742) . . . . . 78
Smith, John (*fl.* 1747) . . . . . 78
Smith, John (1717–1764). See under Smith, George (1713–1776).
Smith, John (1747–1807) . . . . . 79
Smith, John (1790–1824) . . . . . 79
Smith, John (1749–1831) . . . . . 80
Smith, Sir John (1754–1837) . . . . . 80
Smith, John (1797–1861) . . . . . 81
Smith, John Abel (1801–1871) . . . . 82
Smith, John Chaloner (1827–1895) . . . 82
Smith, John Christopher (1712–1795) . . 82
Smith, John Gordon (1792–1833) . . . . 83
Smith, Sir John Mark Frederick (1790–1874) . 84
Smith, John Orrin (1799–1843) . . . . 85
Smith, John Prince (1774 ?–1822) . . . 85
Smith, John Prince, the younger (1809–1874). See under Smith, John Prince (1774 ?–1822).
Smith, John Pye (1774–1851) . . . . 86

PAGE
Smith, John Raphael (1752–1812) . . . 87
Smith, John Russell (1810–1894) . . . 88
Smith, John Sidney (1804–1871) . . . 88
Smith, John Stafford (1750–1836) . . . 89
Smith, John Thomas (1766–1833) . . . 89
Smith, John Thomas (1805–1882) . . . 90
Smith, John William (1809–1845) . . . 92
Smith, Joseph (1670–1756) . . . . . 92
Smith, Joseph (1682–1770) . . . . . 93
Smith, Joshua Toulmin, who after 1854 was always known as Toulmin Smith (1816–1869) . . . . . 94
Smith, Josiah William (1816–1887) . . . 95
Smith, Sir Lionel (1778–1842) . . . . 96
Smith, Matthew (1589–1640). See under Smith, John (1659–1715).
Smith, Matthew (*fl.* 1696) . . . . . 97
Smith, Michael William (1809–1891) . . 98
Smith, Miles (*d.* 1624) . . . . . 98
Smith, Miles (1618–1671). See under Smith, Miles (*d.* 1624).
Smith, Sir Montagu Edward (1809–1891) . 99
Smith, Percy Guillemard Llewellin (1838–1893). See under Smith, John Thomas (1805–1882).
Smith, Philip (1817–1885) . . . . . 100
Smith, Pleasance, Lady (1773–1877) . . 100
Smith, Richard, D.D. (1500–1563) . . . 101
Smith, Richard (1566–1655) . . . . . 102
Smith or Smyth, Richard (1590–1675) . . 103
Smith, Richard Baird (1818–1861) . . . 104
Smith, Richard John (1786–1855) . . . 107
Smith, Robert (*fl.* 1689–1729) . . . 109
Smith, Robert (1689–1768) . . . . . 109
Smith, Robert, first Baron Carrington (1752–1838) . . . . . 111
Smith, Robert Angus (1817–1884) . . . 112
Smith, Robert Archibald (1780–1829) . . 114
Smith, Robert Henry Soden (1822–1890) . 115
Smith, Robert Payne (1819–1895). See Payne Smith.
Smith, Robert Percy, known as 'Bobus' Smith (1770–1845) . . . . . 116
Smith (afterwards Vernon), Robert Vernon, Baron Lyveden (1800–1873) . . . . 116
Smith, Samuel (1587–1620) . . . . . 117
Smith, Samuel (1584–1662?) . . . . . 117
Smith, Sir Sidney (1764–1840). See Smith, Sir William Sidney.
Smith, Stephen (1623–1678) . . . . . 118
Smith, Stephen Catterson (1806–1872) . . 118
Smith, Sydney (1771–1845) . . . . . 119
Smith, Theophilus Ahijah (1809–1879). See under Smith, George Charles.
Smith, Theyre Townsend (1798–1852) . . 123
Smith, Sir Thomas (1513–1577) . . . . 124
Smith, Sir Thomas (1556?–1609) . . . . 127
Smith or Smythe, Sir Thomas (1558?–1625) . 128
Smith, Thomas (*fl.* 1600–1627) . . . 129
Smith, Thomas (1615–1702) . . . . . 130
Smith, Thomas (*d.* 1708) . . . . . 130
Smith, Thomas (1638–1710) . . . . . 131
Smith, Thomas (*d.* 1762) . . . . . 133
Smith, Thomas (*d.* 1767) . . . . . 134
Smith, Thomas Assheton (1776–1858) . . 134
Smith, Thomas Barry Cusack- (1795–1866). See under Smith, Sir William Cusac.
Smith, Thomas Southwood, M.D. (1788–1861) 135
Smith, Walter (*fl.* 1525) . . . . . 137
Smith, Wentworth (*fl.* 1601–1623) . . 137
Smith or Smyth, William (1460?–1514) . 138
Smith, William (*fl.* 1596) . . . . . 141
PAGE
Smith, William (1550?–1618) . . . . 142
Smith, William (*fl.* 1660). See under Smith, William (*d.* 1673).
Smith, William (*d.* 1673) . . . . . 143
Smith, William (*d.* 1696) . . . . . 144
Smith, William (*fl.* 1726). See under Smith, William (1651?–1735).
Smith, William (1651?–1735) . . . . 145
Smith, William (1707–1764). See under Smith, George (1713–1776).
Smith, William (1711–1787) . . . . . 146
Smith, William (1730?–1819) . . . . 147
Smith, William (1756–1835) . . . . . 149
Smith, William (1769–1839) . . . . . 151
Smith, William (1808–1876) . . . . . 153
Smith, Sir William (1813–1893) . . . 153
Smith, William, LL.D. (1816–1896) . . 154
Smith, Sir William Cusac (1766–1836) . . 155
Smith, William Henry (1808–1872) . . 156
Smith, William Henry (1825–1891) . . 157
Smith, William Robertson (1846–1894) . . 160
Smith, Sir William Sidney, known as Sir Sidney Smith (1764–1840) . . . . 162
Smith, William Tyler (1815–1873) . . . 167
Smith, Willoughby (1828–1891) . . . 168
Smith-Neill, James George (1810–1857). See Neill.
Smithson, Harriet Constance, afterwards Madame Berlioz (1800–1854) . . . 168
Smithson, Hugh, afterwards Percy, first Duke of Northumberland of the third creation (1715–1786). See Percy.
Smithson, James, known in early life as James Lewis or Louis Macie (1765–1829) . . 171
Smitz, Caspar (*d.* 1707?) . . . . . 173
Smollett, Sir James (1648–1731). See under Smollett, Tobias George.
Smollett, Tobias George (1721–1771) . . 174
Smyth. See also Smith and Smythe.
Smyth, Edward (1749–1812) . . . . . 184
Smyth, James Carmichael (1741–1821) . . 184
Smyth, Sir James Carmichael (1779–1838) . 185
Smyth, John (1775?–1834?). See under Smyth, Edward.
Smyth, Sir John Rowland (*d.* 1873) . . 187
Smyth, John Talfourd (1819?–1851) . . 187
Smyth, Sir Leicester (1829–1891) . . . 188
Smyth, Patrick James (1826–1885) . . 188
Smyth, Richard (1826–1878) . . . . . 189
Smyth, Robert Brough (1830–1889) . . 189
Smyth, Sir Warington Wilkinson (1817–1890) 190
Smyth, William (1765–1849) . . . . . 191
Smyth, William Henry (1788–1865) . . 192
Smythe. See also Smith and Smyth.
Smythe, David, Lord Methven (1746–1806) . 193
Smythe, Emily Anne, Viscountess Strangford (*d.* 1887). See under Smythe, Percy Ellen Frederick William, eighth Viscount Strangford of Ireland, and third Baron Penshurst of the United Kingdom.
Smythe, George Augustus Frederick Percy Sydney, seventh Viscount Strangford and second Baron Penshurst (1818–1857) . . 193
Smythe, James Moore (1702–1734) . . . 195
Smythe, Percy Clinton Sydney, sixth Viscount Strangford and first Baron Penshurst (1780–1855) . . . . . 195
Smythe, Percy Ellen Frederick William, eighth Viscount Strangford of Ireland, and third Baron Penshurst of the United Kingdom (1826–1869) . . . . . 197
Smythe, Sir Sidney Stafford (1705–1778) . 198

PAGE
Smythe, William James (1816–1887) . . 199
Smythies. Charles Alan (1844–1894) . . 201
Snagge, Thomas (1536–1592) . . . . 202
Snape, Andrew, D.D. (1675–1742) . . . 203
Snape, Edmund (*fl.* 1576–1608) . . . 203
Snatt, William (1645–1721) . . . . 204
Snell, Hannah (1723–1792) . . . . 205
Snell, John (1629–1679) . . . . . 206
Snelling, Thomas (1712–1773) . . . 207
Snetzler, John or Johann (1710 ?–1774 ?) . 207
Snow, John (1813–1858) . . . . . 207
Snow, William Parker (1817–1895) . . 208
Soames, Henry (1785–1860) . . . . 209
Soane, Sir John (1753–1837) . . . . 210
Soest, Gerard (*d.* 1681) . . . . . 211
Solander, Daniel Charles (1736–1782) . . 212
Solanus, Moses, or Moïse du Soul (*d.* 1735 ?) . 213
Sole, William (1741–1802) . . . . 213
Solly, Edward (1819–1886) . . . . 214
Solly, Samuel (1805–1871) . . . . 214
Solly, Thomas (1816–1875) . . . . 215
Solme or Soleman, Thomas (*d.* 1541 ?). See Soulemont.
Solme, Thomas (*fl.* 1540–1550). See Some.
Solms, Heinrich Maastricht, Count of Solms-Braunfels (1636–1693) . . . . . 215
Soloman, Abraham (1823–1862) . . . 216
Solus, Saint (*d.* 790 ?) . . . . . 217
Some, Robert (1542–1609) . . . . 217
Some or Solme, Thomas (*fl.* 1540–1550) . . 218
Somer, Henry (*fl.* 1440) . . . . . 218
Somer, Semur, Somerarius, John (*fl.* 1380) . 218
Somer, Paul van. See Van Somer.
Somercote, Swinercote, or Somerton, Lawrence (*fl.* 1254) . . . . . 219
Somercote or Ummarcote, Robert (*d.* 1241) . 219
Somerled, Lord of the Isles (*d.* 1164). See Sumerled.
Somers, Edmund Sigismund (1759 ?–1824) . 219
Somers or Summers, Sir George (1554–1610) . 220
Somers or Sommers, John, Lord Somers (1651–1716) . . . . . 221
Somers, Robert (1822–1891) . . . . 229
Somersam, Richard (*d.* 1531). See Bayfield, Richard.
Somerset, Dukes of. See Beaufort, John first Duke (1403–1444); Beaufort, Edmund, second Duke (*d.* 1455); Seymour, Edward, first Duke of the Seymour family (1506 ?–1552; Seymour, William, second Duke (1588–1660); Seymour, Charles, sixth Duke (1662–1748); Seymour, Edward Adolphus, eleventh Duke (1775–1855); Seymour, Edward Adolphus, twelfth Duke (1804–1885).
Somerset, Earls of. See Mohun William de (*fl.* 1141); Carr, Robert (*d.* 1645).
Somerset, Charles, Earl of Worcester (1460 ?–1526) . . . . . 230
Somerset, Edward, fourth Earl of Worcester (1553–1628) . . . . . 231
Somerset, Edward, sixth Earl and second Marquis of Worcester and titular Earl of Glamorgan (1601–1667) . . . . . 232
Somerset, Lord Edward (1776–1842). See Somerset, Lord Robert Edward Henry.
Somerset, Lord Fitzroy James Henry, first Baron Raglan (1788–1855) . . . . 237
Somerset, Lord Granville Charles Henry (1792–1848). See under Somerset, Henry, first Duke of Beaufort.
Somerset, Henry, first Duke of Beaufort (1629–1700) . . . . . 242
PAGE
Somerset, Henry, second Duke of Beaufort, (1684–1714). See under Somerset, Henry, first Duke of Beaufort.
Somerset, Henry, seventh Duke of Beaufort (1792–1853). See under Somerset, Henry, first Duke of Beaufort.
Somerset or Somerseth, John (*d.* 1455 ?) . 245
Somerset, Poulett George Henry (1822–1875). See under Somerset, Lord Fitzroy James Henry, first Baron Raglan.
Somerset, Lord Robert Edward Henry (1776–1842), commonly known as Lord Edward Somerset . . . . . 246
Somerset, William, third Earl of Worcester (1526–1589) . . . . . 247
Somerville, Alexander (1811–1885) . . . 248
Somerville, Alexander Neil (1813–1889) . 249
Somerville, Andrew (1808–1834) . . . 249
Somerville, Hugh, fifth Lord Somerville (1483 ?–1549) . . . . . 250
Somerville, James, sixth Lord Somerville (*d.* 1569). See under Somerville, Hugh, fifth Lord Somerville.
Somerville, James (1632–1690) . . . 251
Somerville or Somervile, John (1560–1583) . 252
Somerville, John Southey, fifteenth Lord Somerville (1765–1819) . . . . 253
Somerville, Mary (1780–1872) . . . 254
Somerville, Thomas (1741–1830) . . . 255
Somerville, William (1675–1742) . . . 256
Somerville, William (1771–1860) . . . 258
Somerville, Sir William Meredyth, Baron Athlumney in the peerage of Ireland, and Baron Meredyth in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1802–1873) . . . . . 258
Sommers, William (*d.* 1560) . . . . 259
Somner, William (1598–1669) . . . . 260
Sondes, George, Earl of Feversham (1600–1677) 261
Soone or Zoone, William (*fl.* 1540–1575) . 262
Soowthern, John (*d.* 1584). See Southern.
Sopwith, Thomas (1803–1879) . . . 263
Sorocold, Thomas (1561–1617) . . . 264
Sotheby, Charles (*d.* 1854). See under Sotheby, William.
Sotheby, Samuel (1771–1842) . . . . 264
Sotheby, Samuel Leigh (1805–1861) . . 265
Sotheby, William (1757–1833) . . . 265
Sothel, Seth (*d.* 1697) . . . . . 268
Sotherey, Simon (*fl.* 1396). See Southrey.
Sothern, Edward Askew (1826–1881) . . 268
Sothern, Lytton Edward (1856–1887). See under Sothern, Edward Askew.
Sotheron-Estcourt, Thomas Henry Sutton (1801–1876). See Estcourt.
Sotherton, John (1562–1631 ?) . . . 271
Soulemont, Soleman, or Solme, Thomas (*d.* 1541) . . . . . 271
Soulis, Sir John de (*d.* 1318) . . . . 272
South, Sir James (1785–1867) . . . . 272
South, John Flint (1797–1882) . . . 274
South, Robert, D.D. (1634–1716) . . . 275
Southampton, Duke of. See Fitzroy, Charles (1662–1730).
Southampton, Earls of. See Fitzwilliam, William (*d.* 1542); Wriothesley, Thomas, first Earl of the Wriothesley family (1500 ?–1550); Wriothesley, Henry, third Earl (1573–1624); Wriothesley, Thomas, fourth Earl (1607–1677).
Southampton, Baron. See Fitzroy, Charles (1737–1797).
Southcote, John (1511–1585) . . . . 277

PAGE
Southcott, Joanna (1750–1814) . . . 277
Southern, Henry (1799–1853) . . . 279
Southern or Soowthern, John (*fl.* 1584) . 280
Southerne, Thomas (1660–1746) . . . 280
Southesk, Earl of. See Carnegie, Sir David (1575–1658).
Southey, Mrs. Caroline Anne (1786–1854) . 282
Southey, Henry Herbert, M.D. (1783–1865) . 283
Southey, Robert (1774–1843) . . . . 284
Southgate, Henry (1818–1888) . . . 290
Southgate, Richard (1729–1795) . . . 291
Southrey or Sotherey, Simon (*fl.* 1396) . . 291
Southwell, Edward (1671–1730). See under Southwell, Sir Robert (1635–1702).
Southwell *verè* Bacon, Nathanael (1598–1676) 292
Southwell, Sir Richard (1504–1564) . . 292
Southwell, Sir Robert (*d.* 1559). See under Southwell, Sir Richard.
Southwell, Robert (1561?–1595) . . . 294
Southwell, Robert (1607–1677). See under Southwell, Sir Robert (1635–1702).
Southwell, Sir Robert (1635–1702) . . . 299
Southwell *verè* Bacon, Thomas (1592–1637) . 303
Southwell, Thomas, first Baron Southwell (1667–1720) . . . . . 303
Southwell, William (1669–1719). See under Southwell, Thomas, first Baron Southwell.
Sowerby, George Brettingham, the elder (1788–1854) . . . . . 304
Sowerby, George Brettingham, the younger (1812–1884). See under Sowerby, George Brettingham, the elder.
Sowerby, Henry (1825–1891). See under Sowerby, George Brettingham, the elder.
Sowerby, James (1757–1822) . . . . 305
Sowerby, James de Carle (1787–1871) . . 307
Sowerby, John Edward (1825–1870) . . 308
Soyer, Alexis Benoît (1809–1858) . . . 308
Soyer, Elizabeth Emma (1813–1842) . . 309
Spalding, John (*fl.* 1650) . . . . 310
Spalding, Samuel (1807–1843) . . . 310
Spalding, William (1809–1859) . . . 310
Spark, Thomas, D.D. (1655–1692) . . . 311
Sparke, Edward (*d.* 1692) . . . . 311
Sparke or Sparkes, Joseph (1683–1740) . . 312
Sparke, Thomas (1548–1616) . . . . 312
Sparke, William (1587–1641). See under Sparke, Thomas.
Sparrow, Anthony (1612–1685) . . . 313
Sparrow, John (1615–1665?) . . . . 314
Spearman, Robert (1703–1761) . . . 314
Spedding, James (1808–1881) . . . . 315
Speechly, William (*fl.* 1776–1821) . . . 316
Speed, Adolphus (*fl.* 1650) . . . . 317
Speed, John (1552?–1629) . . . . 318
Speed, John (1595–1640). See under Speed, John (1552?–1629).
Speed, Samuel (*d.* 1681). See under Speed, Samuel (1631–1682).
Speed, Samuel (1631–1682) . . . . 320
Speght, Thomas (*fl.* 1600) . . . . 320
Speke, George (*d.* 1690). See under Speke, Hugh.
Speke, Hugh (1656–1724?) . . . . 322
Speke, John Hanning (1827–1864) . . . 324
Spelman, Clement (1598–1679) . . . 327
Spelman or Yallop, Edward (*d.* 1767) . . 328
Spelman, Sir Henry (1564?–1641) . . . 328
Spelman, Sir John (1495?–1544) . . . 333
Spelman, Sir John (1594–1643) . . . 333
Spence, Benjamin Edward (1822–1866) . . 334
Spence, Elizabeth Isabella (1768–1832) . . 334
PAGE
Spence, George (1787–1850) . . . . 335
Spence, James (1812–1882) . . . . 335
Spence, Joseph (1699–1768) . . . . 336
Spence, Thomas (1750–1814) . . . . 338
Spence, William (1783–1860) . . . . 340
Spencer. See also Despenser and Spenser.
Spencer, Aubrey George (1795–1872) . . 340
Spencer, Sir Augustus Almeric (1807–1893) . 341
Spencer, Sir Brent (1760–1828) . . . 341
Spencer, Charles, third Earl of Sunderland (1674–1722) . . . . . 343
Spencer, Charles, third Duke of Marlborough and fifth Earl of Sunderland (1706–1758) . 349
Spencer, Lord Charles (1740–1820). See under Spencer, Charles, third Duke of Marlborough and fifth Earl of Sunderland.
Spencer, Dorothy, Countess of Sunderland (1617–1684) . . . . . 352
Spencer, Lord Francis Almeric (1779–1845). See under Spencer, George, fourth Duke of Marlborough.
Spencer, Frederick, fourth Earl Spencer (1798–1857). See under Spencer, Sir Robert Cavendish.
Spencer, George, fourth Duke of Marlborough (1739–1817) . . . . . 354
Spencer, George, fifth Duke of Marlborough, (1766–1840). See under Spencer, George, fourth Duke of Marlborough.
Spencer, George John, second Earl Spencer (1758–1834) . . . . . 355
Spencer, George Trevor (1799–1866) . . 356
Spencer, Gervase (*d.* 1763) . . . . 357
Spencer, Henry le (*d.* 1406). See Despenser, Henry le.
Spencer, Henry, first Earl of Sunderland (1620–1643). See under Spencer, Robert, second Earl of Sunderland.
Spencer, Lord Henry John (1770–1795). See under Spencer, George, fourth Duke of Marlborough.
Spencer, Sir John (*d.* 1610) . . . . 357
Spencer, John (1559–1614). See Spenser.
Spencer, John (1601–1671) . . . . 358
Spencer, John, D.D. (1630–1693) . . . 359
Spencer, John Charles, Viscount Althorp and third Earl Spencer (1782–1845) . . . 360
Spencer, Robert, first Baron Spencer of Wormleighton (*d.* 1627) . . . . . 367
Spencer, Robert, second Earl of Sunderland (1640–1702) . . . . . 368
Spencer, Sir Robert Cavendish (1791–1830) . 377
Spencer, Thomas (1791–1811) . . . . 378
Spencer, Thomas (1796–1853) . . . 378
Spencer, William George (1790–1866) . . 379
Spencer, William Robert (1769–1834) . . 380
Spender, Lily, usually known as Mrs. John Kent Spender (1835–1895) . . . . 380
Spens, Sir James (*fl.* 1571–1627) . . . 381
Spens, Sir John (1520?–1573) . . . 382
Spens, Thomas de (1415?–1480) . . . 382
Spenser. See also Despenser and Spencer.
Spenser, Edmund (1552?–1599) . . . 384
Spenser, John (1559–1614) . . . . 398
Sperling, John (1793–1877) . . . . 399
Spicer, Henry (1743?–1804) . . . . 400
Spiers, Alexander (1807–1869) . . . 401
Spigurnel, Henry (1263?–1328) . . . 401
Spillan, Daniel (*d.* 1854) . . . . 402
Spiller, James (1692–1730) . . . . 402
Spilsbury, John (1730?–1795?). See under Spilsbury, Jonathan.

PAGE
Spilsbury, Jonathan (*fl.* 1760–1790) . . 404
Spilsbury, Maria, afterwards Mrs. Taylor (*d.* 1820?). See under Spilsbury, Jonathan.
Spinckes, Nathaniel (1653–1727) . . . 405
Spittlehouse, John (*fl.* 1653) . . . . 406
Spode, Josiah (1754–1827) . . . . 406
Spofforth, Reginald (1770–1827) . . . 407
Spooner, Charles (*d.* 1767) . . . . 407
Spooner, Charles (1806–1871) . . . . 407
Spooner, William Charles (1809?–1885) . . 408
Sporley or Sporte, Richard (*d.* 1490?) . . 409
Spottiswood or Spotswood, Alexander (1676–1740) . . . . . 409
Spottiswood, James (1567–1645) . . . 410
Spottiswood, Spotiswood, or Spotswood, John (1510–1585) . . . . . 411
Spottiswood, Spottiswoode, Spotiswood, or Spotswood, John (1565–1637) . . . 412
Spottiswood, Spottiswoode, or Spotiswood, John (1666–1728) . . . . . 415
Spottiswood, Sir Robert (1596–1646) . . 416
Spottiswoode, Arthur Cole (1808–1874) . . 417
Spottiswoode, William (1825–1883) . . 418
Spragge, Sir Edward (*d.* 1673) . . . 418
Sprat, Thomas (1635–1713) . . . . 419
Spratt, James (1771–1853) . . . . 424
Spratt, Thomas Abel Brimage (1811–1888) . 424
Sprenger, Aloys (1813–1893) . . . . 425
Sprigg, Joshua (1618–1684) . . . . 426
Sprigg, William (*fl.* 1655–1695) . . . 427
Spring, Tom (1795–1851). See Winter, Thomas
Spring-Rice, Thomas, first Baron Monteagle of Brandon in Kerry (1790–1866) . . . 427
Sprint, John (*d.* 1590). See under Sprint, John (*d.* 1623).
Sprint, John (*d.* 1623) . . . . . 429
Sprott, George (*d.* 1608) . . . . . 430
Sprott or Spott, Thomas (*fl.* 1270?) . . 430
Spruce, Richard (1817–1893) . . . . 431
Spry, Henry Harpur (1804–1842) . . . 432
Spry, Sir Richard (1715–1775) . . . 432
Spurgeon, Charles Haddon (1834–1892) . . 433
Spurgin, John (1797–1866) . . . . 435
Spurstowe, William, D.D. (1605?–1666) . 435
Spynie, Lords. See Lindsay, Alexander, first Lord (*d.* 1607); Lindsay, Alexander, second Lord (*d.* 1646); Lindsay, George, third Lord (*d.* 1671).
Squire, Edward (*d.* 1598) . . . . 436
Squire, John (1780–1812) . . . . 437
Squire, Samuel (1713–1766) . . . . 439
Squire, William (*d.* 1677) . . . . 440
Stack, Edward (*d.* 1833) . . . . . 441
Stack, Richard (*d.* 1812) . . . . . 441
Stackhouse, John (1742–1819) . . . 441
Stackhouse, Thomas (1677–1752) . . . 442
Stackhouse, Thomas (*d.* 1784). See under Stackhouse, Thomas (1677–1752).
Stackhouse, Thomas (1756–1836) . . . 443
Stafford, Marquis of. See Leveson-Gower, Granville (1721–1803).
Stafford, Viscount. See Howard, William (1614–1680).
Stafford, Anthony (1587–1645?) . . . 444
Stafford, Edmund de (1344–1419) . . . 445
PAGE
Stafford, Edward, third Duke of Buckingham (1478–1521) . . . . . 446
Stafford, Sir Edward (1552?–1605) . . 447
Stafford, Henry, second Duke of Buckingham (1451?–1483) . . . . . 448
Stafford, Henry, first Baron Stafford (1501–1563) . . . . . 450
Stafford, Hugh de, second Earl of Stafford (1342?–1386). See under Stafford, Ralph de, first Earl of Stafford.
Stafford, Humphrey, first Duke of Buckingham (1402–1460) . . . . . 451
Stafford, Humphrey, Earl of Devon (1439–1469) . . . . . 453
Stafford, John (*d.* 1452) . . . . . 454
Stafford, John (1728–1800) . . . . 455
Stafford, Ralph de, first Earl of Stafford (1299–1372) . . . . . 456
Stafford, Sir Richard, styled 'of Clifton' (*fl.* (1337–1369). See under Stafford, Ralph de, first Earl of Stafford.
Stafford, Richard (1663–1703) . . . 459
Stafford, Richard Anthony (1801–1854) . 459
Stafford, Thomas (1531?–1557) . . . 460
Stafford, Sir Thomas (*fl.* 1633) . . . 461
Stafford, William (1554–1612) . . . 462
Stafford, William (1593–1684) . . . 463
Stagg, John (1770–1823) . . . . . 463
Staggins, Nicholas (1650?–1700) . . . 464
Stainer, Richard (*d.* 1662). See Stayner.
Staines, Sir Thomas (1776–1830) . . . 464
Stainton, Henry Tibbats (1822–1892) . . 466
Stair, Earls of. See Dalrymple, Sir John, first Earl (1648–1707); Dalrymple, John, second Earl (1673–1747); Dalrymple, John, fifth Earl (1720–1789); Dalrymple, John, sixth Earl (1749–1821); Dalrymple, Sir John Hamilton Macgill, eighth Earl (1771–1853).
Stair, first Viscount. See Dalrymple, Sir James (1619–1695).
Stairs, William Grant (1863–1892) . . 467
Staley or Stayley, William (*d.* 1678) . . 468
Stalham, John (*d.* 1681) . . . . . 469
Stamford, Earls of. See Grey, Henry, first Earl (1599?–1673); Grey, Thomas, second Earl (1654–1720).
Stamford, Sir William (1509–1558). See Stanford.
Stampe, William (1611–1653?) . . . 469
Stanbridge, John (1463–1510) . . . 470
Stanbury, Stanbery, or Stanbridge, John (*d.* 1474) . . . . . 471
Standish, Arthur (*fl.* 1611–1615) . . . 471
Standish, Frank Hall (1799–1840) . . . 472
Standish, Henry (*d.* 1535) . . . . 472
Standish, John (1507?–1570) . . . . 473
Standish, Myles (1584?–1656) . . . 474
Stanfield, Clarkson (1793–1867) . . . 476
Stanfield, George Clarkson (1828–1878). See under Stanfield, Clarkson.
Stanfield, James Field (*d.* 1824) . . . 478
Stanford, Charles (1823–1886) . . . 478
Stanford, Stamford, or Staunford, Sir William (1509–1558) . . . . . 479
Stanger, Christopher (1759–1834) . . . 479

END OF THE FIFTY-THIRD VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

21553

002452

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.53 21553

Dictionary of national biography